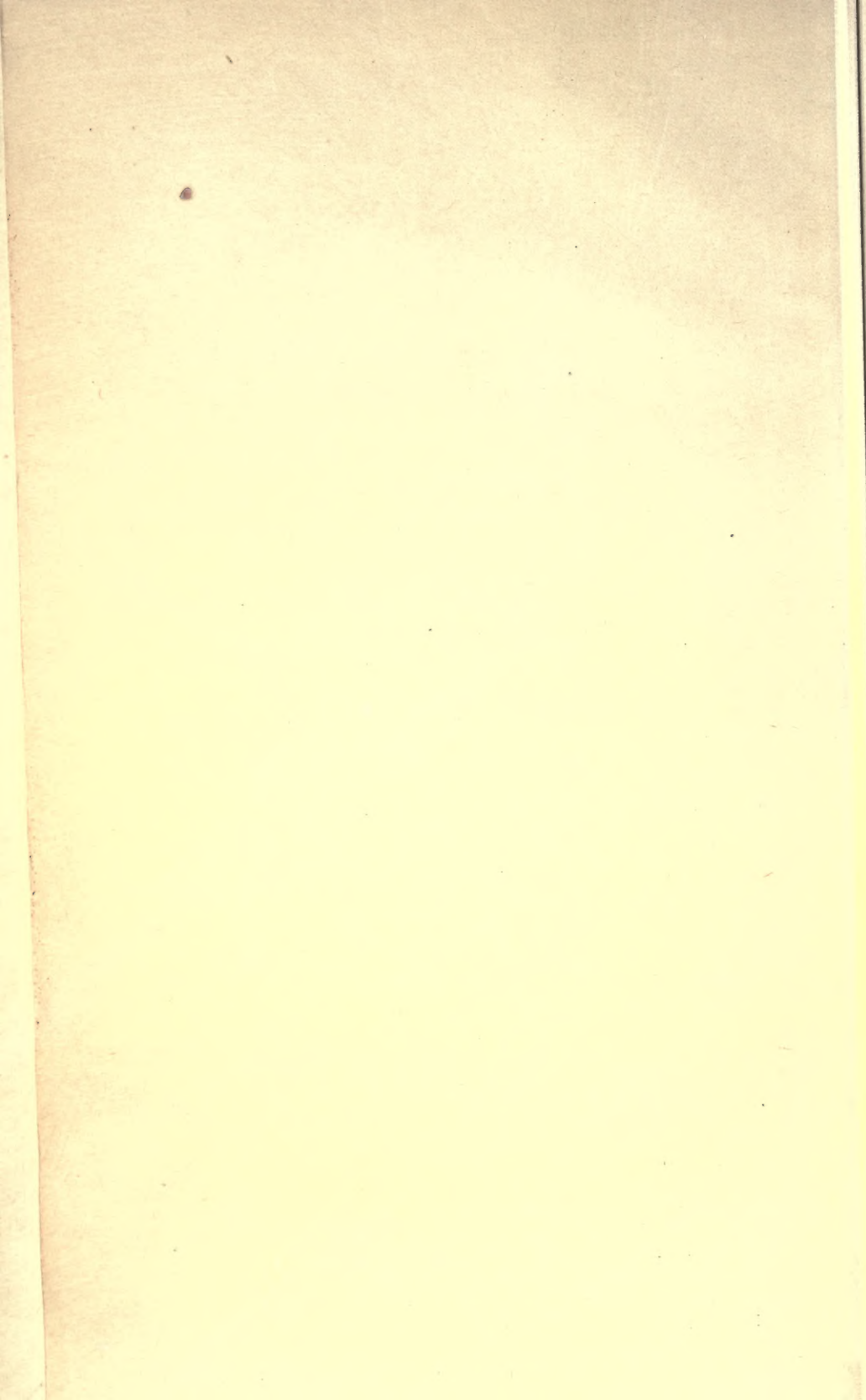




21



(FIFTEENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART III.)

THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF

CHARLES HALIDAY, Esq.,

OF DUBLIN.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN IRELAND,
1556-1571.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

Bound with 2 others [Duke of Somerset
and
Hope-Johnstone]



16.22.58

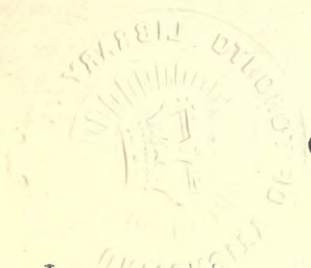
27.5.21

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1897.

[C.—8364.] Price 1s. 4d.



CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	iii
ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN IRELAND, 1556-1571 -	1
SIR WILLIAM USSHER'S TABLE TO THE COUNCIL BOOK -	257

APPENDIX.

I. TABLE TO THE RED COUNCIL BOOK, IRELAND - -	273
II. TABLE OF THE PRINCIPAL MATTERS CONTAINED IN THE COUNCIL BOOK, IRELAND, WHICH BEGAN 1 APRIL, 1571	282
III. TABLE OF THE COUNCIL BOOK, IRELAND, WHICH BEGAN IN 1589 - - - - -	294

INTRODUCTION.

THE Book of the Privy Council in Ireland, here printed for the first time, commences on the twenty-sixth day of May 1556, and ends on the twenty-second of March 1570-71.

The manuscript is on paper of foolscap size; most of its leaves are written on both sides with wide margins. Some leaves are blank, but all are marked in front at head in Arabic figures, and the final leaf is numbered 343.

The penmanship throughout the book is in styles known in England at the time as "text," "secretary," and "Italic" hands. Throughout the manuscript the orthography in English and Latin is irregular, with many abbreviations; Irish local and personal names in it are written in semi-Anglicised and phonetic forms, which contrast strangely with the originals in Gaelic.

The writing of the first portion of the body of the book may be assumed to have been executed by or under the supervision of John Goldsmyth, who had been appointed Clerk of the Council in Ireland in 1543. Goldsmyth's name appears on two pages of the manuscript before us in connexion with transcripts of documents. After Goldsmyth's decease Ralph Cocerell was in August 1558 appointed Clerk of the Council, and became official custodian of this register.

In relation to the English Government in Ireland, and the methods of its administrators in part of the second half of the sixteenth century, this Council book furnishes new and original information. It also affords valuable aid towards supplementing the contents of State Papers and contemporary writings hitherto incomplete.

The limits of this Introduction, however, will only admit of brief observations on some of the contents of the Council book, and on circumstances connected with its preservation.

In the first years of the period included in this volume the office of Chief Governor in Ireland for England was filled

by Thomas Radcliffe, Lord FitzWalter, Earl of Sussex. During his occasional visits to England, his brothers-in-law, Sir Henry Sydney, vice-treasurer, and Sir William Fitzwilliams, treasurer at wars, were appointed to act as Deputies or Lords Justices for the government in Ireland.

After the retirement of Sussex from office in Ireland the post of deputy governor there was, from 1564 to 1571, entrusted at intervals to Sir Nicholas Arnold, Marshal of the Queen's Army, Sir Henry Sydney, Dean Robert Weston, Lord Chancellor, and Sir William Fitzwilliams.

In the sixteenth century the Council in Ireland of the King of England was also known as the Privy Council. It consisted of the chief governor for the time being, with the Peers, Archbishops, Bishops, Lord Chancellor, Judges, principal State officials, and Deans of Cathedrals. The proceedings of the Council in Ireland were on important matters regulated mainly by instructions from the administrators of the Government in England, with whom constant communication was maintained.

The meetings of the Council in Ireland were held at Dublin, in the castle, Christ's Church, St. Patrick's Cathedral, St. Sepulchre's, the Archbishop's residence, or at Kilmainham in the priory which had belonged to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem. According to exigencies in local matters the Council met at Belfast, Drogheda, Dundalk, Leighlin, Limerick, Navan, Newry, Philipstown, Ross, Waterford, and other places.

In the period under notice the chief governor and members of the Council who took part in any of its meetings and concurred in its acts signed the record when written in this book. The autograph of the chief governor generally stands at the head of the entry for the day and the signatures of the other members who were present appear at the end. Many of the autographs of the English as well as of the Anglo-Irish councillors are partly abbreviated and indicate little skill in penmanship or orthography.¹

Records are extant in the Council book of the delivery of the great seals and curial seals for Ireland of Philip and Mary in 1558 and of Elizabeth in 1559. In presence of the Council at

¹ See "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," Part IV., London, 1882,

Dublin the great seal was delivered by the Earl of Sussex to the Chancellor and those for the law courts to the judges. At the same time the seals previously in use were broken and defaced.

From an unique manuscript leaf formerly in the collection of Sir Robert Cotton it appears that the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, was authorised in 1561-2 to bring to Queen Elizabeth the Council book here printed as well as the official volume which immediately preceded it in point of date.¹

The subjects which came under the consideration of the Council and on which entries appear in the Council book were diverse in character. Among them the following may be mentioned : Measures for expulsion of armed Scots from Ireland ; transactions with and outlawry of Shane O'Neill ; reduction of Ulster to shire ground ; subjection of Leinster septs and conversion of their lands into counties ; arrangements between the Earl of Clanricarde and his kinsmen with the town of Galway ; contentions between the Earl of Ormonde, Earl of Desmond and Baron of Upper Ossory ; revolt of the brothers of the Earl of Ormonde ; imprisonment of Thomas Stucley ; applications from Spain for Irish hawks and hounds ; claims from foreign merchants on ships and cargoes ; projects for a university at Dublin, and a free-school at Galway.

In the Council book are entered copies of Governmental "indentures" with native Irish lords, who under these instruments covenanted to become faithful subjects to England.

Among compacts of this class which appear here between 1557 and 1566, written in Latin, are those in connexion with

¹ The entry is as follows : —

"T. Sussex.—Memorandum : That where it is thought necessarie that the Quens majestie shulde see and consider certen thinges conteyned within the olde and newe councell bookes as well towching Shane Onele and others for causes of this realme : it is agreed by us the Lorde Levtenant and Councell whoes names be hereunto subscribed that the said twoe bookes shalbe caryed over to her Highnes by the Erle of Sussex, her Majesties Levtenant, and to [be] by him retorned hether at her Majesties pleasure.

Yeven at Kilmanain, the xiiii of January, 1561[2].

H. Dublin, canc.—Thomas Ormonde, Ossory.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Jaques Wingfeld.—Henry Radeclaffe.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner."

Endorsed : "A concordatum for carying over of the councell books."

MS. Titus B. XIII. f. 80, British Museum,

the following: O'Carroll, O'Connor Sligo, O'Donnell, O'Farrell Bane, O'Molaghlín, O'Molloy, and O'Reilly.

Latin, it will be seen from the present volume, was in those times often used in communications and transactions between the chief governor and Council and native Irish lords. A proclamation issued in 1557 by the chief governor and Council contained a notification that it has been written in Latin with a view to having it fully understood by the leaders in the Irish districts to whom it was addressed. The writer of a letter to the Privy Council at Dublin mentioned that the Bishop of Clonfert, uncle of the Earl of Clanricarde, as well as the brothers of that nobleman and other lords and gentlemen of Connacht of the best houses, could neither speak nor understand the English language. John Lie, gentleman, is mentioned in 1567 as interpreter to the State.

An agreement concluded between the Queen's commissioners and Torlogh Luineach O'Neill, chief of Tyrone in 1570-1, was written in Latin. It was entitled "*Ordo concordie seu pacis*," and O'Neill was styled in it "*principalis sue gentis et cognominis*." The style of diplomacy deemed effective for this Ulster chief is partly exhibited in the following passages in the instructions to Her Majesty's Commissioners accredited to O'Neill:

"You shall procure Tirrilloghe Leonaghe to come to the Newry or Dundalk or as near the borders as you can, but if you cannot we refer to your discretions to make choice of the place of meeting as you shall think meetest; and even so of the time and the allowance of such persons as shall be sent to talk with you.

"You may put him in despair of all foreign help, the Queen of Scots being prisoner in England, the King there maintained by the Queen our mistresses power. France so wasted and weary of war at home they rather seek friendship with our Queen than any way to annoy her. Spain vehemently afflicted with Moors and otherwise in great towardness of amity with us."

The Council book contains hitherto unpublished documents of interest in connexion with Conor O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, the oath taken by him to renounce for ever the name of

O'Brien; two letters from Queen Elizabeth in relation to his flight to France, and his sojourn under surveillance in England. There are also papers here on his return to Ireland and unconditional submission in person before the Lord Deputy and Council.

Complaints were addressed to the Council by gentlemen and freeholders of parts of the county of Waterford against the Lord Power, "Captain of the Powers' country." They averred that Lord Power, over and above the number of kerns and horsemen allowed him by order of the council, frequently surcharged and burthened the county of Waterford with superfluous and extraordinary numbers of the companies of the Earl of Desmond, the Earl of Ormonde, and the Earl of Kildare.

The complainants added that the Lord Power, "according to the custom of mere Irishmen," did at such times as he went to Dublin tax and cess the gentlemen and inhabitants at such sums of money for his expenses "as he thought good."

On settlements of controversies between persons of importance before the chief governor it would appear that the parties usually indicated their intended adherence to the compacts by placing their hands in his.

Notwithstanding Governmental condemnation of native Irish law we find that in 1558 the English administrators in Ireland issued a decree enjoining observance of orders made by Brehons in controversies between parties in a district of Tipperary.

In connexion with corn in Ireland, towards the middle of the sixteenth century it will be seen that the peck was the common measure. The rate for wheat by the peck was usually about four shillings, and twenty pence for the same measure of oats. For a bullock the price was twelve shillings, and for a hog two shillings and eight pence.

The Queen's monies current in Ireland and arrangements in connexion with coins formed the subjects of several proclamations issued at Dublin by the Lord Deputy and Council. Testons, "red harps," "rose half-pence," and particulars in connexion with them are mentioned in these ordinances.

Much of the Council's attention was necessarily directed to measures for defence of the English territories in Ireland;

maintenance of forts and garrisons, and repression of hostile movements.

Many entries appear in the Council book in connexion with proclamations for "hostings," or military expeditions, as well as for "cesses" to supply provisions for Governmental purposes.¹

At "hostings" the armed men between the ages of 16 and 60 from various districts, with their captains, were mustered under standards and ensigns bearing the red cross of St. George. The forces consisted of horse and foot, archers, gunners, galloglasses² and kerns. Compulsory service was also exacted from drivers with horses and carts, and from labourers, in large numbers, to open passes and roads, and to repair or build fortifications.

To provide against enemies from the sea, beacons were ordered to be set up along the coast of the English districts. Upon warning given by fire or smoke the captains of the localities, with the men under their command, were to take up their positions at the places assigned to them.

The ultimate courses adopted by the Lord Deputy and Council in relation to persons whom they had denounced as "traitors and rebels" are exhibited in two proclamations entered in the Council book. By the first of these, in 1556, one hundred pounds was offered to anyone who would bring in the "traitor and rebel," Donogh O'Connor, or his head. At the foot of this ordinance is a statement that two members of the council, the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishop of Meath, "did forbear to assent to that portion of the order " which touched the life of man, lest they should incur the " danger of irregularity."

The second of the proclamations referred to was against Shane O'Neill of Tyrone, who, it was stated, had brought the " whole North of Ireland in subjection to him and under his " rule, wherein he had a scope of a hundred and twenty miles

¹ Brief excerpts from the Council book in relation to "cesses" are extant among the manuscripts collected by Sir George Carew in the early part of the seventeenth century.

² Heavy armed foot soldiers. The term "spar of galloglasses" was used to designate a galloglass soldier, with the bearer of his arms, and a boy to carry his provisions.

"long and a hundred odd miles broad." The Lord Deputy and Council denounced O'Neill as a rebel and traitor, and offered one thousand pounds for his body, a thousand marks for his head, and five hundred pounds to any person who by direct or indirect means killed him, "though he brought neither the head nor the body." A notification in Latin concerning the proclamation against O'Neill was at the same time addressed by the Lord Deputy and Council to the Irish lords in Ulster. Portions of the English proclamation of the Council was embodied in the statute for the attainder of Shane O'Neill in 1569.

Commissions were, from time to time, issued by the Council for pursuing rebels with fire and sword in their own territories and elsewhere. Penalty of hanging was incurred by persons travelling by night unless they were accompanied by "some honest men in English apparel."

The entries in the Council book are not in chronological sequence. From the 10th of December 1564, when Sir Nicholas Arnold was Lord Justice of Ireland, no acts of the Council are entered in this book till February 1565-6, at which time the office of chief governor was filled by Sir Henry Sydney.

The absence of entries in that interval may perhaps be accounted for by the dissensions which existed between Arnold and members of the Privy Council in Ireland.

Sir Henry Sydney in a letter to Cecil in 1567 wrote: "There is no servant in Christendom that indureth greater toil of mind and body than I do, nor that with so little assistance wieldeth so weighty matters."

The contents of the Council book are printed without abbreviation in the present volume in the order in which they stand in the manuscript. To facilitate reference, head numbers have been prefixed to the entries and marginal notes indicating the pages of the original are given throughout.

In the Council book are entered forms of the oaths for Privy Councillors in Ireland. There is also here a copy of the oath administered to William Uscher or Ussher, who was admitted clerk of the Privy Council in Ireland in 1594.

At head of the initial page of the manuscript is a memorandum in which Sir William Ussher stated that on the 19th of September 1609, he "ended the table of all the particular

" matters contained in this book."¹ Subsequently, for more than two centuries, the existence of this Council book appears to have been unknown to historical investigators.

Towards the year 1850 the Council book was purchased by Mr. Charles Haliday, Governor of the Bank of Ireland, Dublin, an assiduous collector of books and documents relating to Irish affairs. After the decease of Mr. Haliday in 1866 the manuscript was presented to the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

The table which Ussher compiled in 1609 to the Council book, and which is here printed, remained long in obscurity and apart from the manuscript to which it referred.

I have found that this table, bound with other papers, was for a time in possession of Sir James Ware, and that the volume in which it was included passed successively to Henry Earl of Clarendon, Archbishop Tenison, James Duke of Chandos, Dean Milles of Exeter, and finally to the British Museum.²

The book of the Privy Council in Ireland, which in order of date preceded that of 1556-1570-1, here printed, was styled the "Red Council Book." It was stated to have been commenced in 1542-3, but it appears to have contained copies of earlier documents, and, according to Sir Henry Sydney, was the oldest Council book of Ireland known in his time. The "Red Council Book" has long been regarded as lost, but a succinct table of its contents, apparently compiled by Sir William Ussher, has been preserved.³ This table is printed for the first time in the present publication, together with lists⁴ hitherto unpublished of contents of two council books of Ireland which are also missing, and which commenced respectively in 1571 and 1589.

It is to be hoped that through the labours of the Historical Manuscripts Commission these important volumes may yet be brought to light.

JOHN T. GILBERT.

Villa Nova, Blackrock, Dublin,
26th October 1896.

¹ James Howell, author of *Epistolæ Ho-Eliaŋæ*, visited Dublin in 1639, with a view to obtaining a reversionary grant of Ussher's office as clerk of the Council. Ussher was then, according to Howell, "very aged and bedrid." He, however, survived till 1659.

², ³, ⁴ Add. MS. 4792.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN IRELAND,
1556-1571.

CORRIGENDA.

Page 32, l. 32, for *strange* read *stronge*.

„ 73, ll. 40, 41, for *sterling*. *The pecke*, read *sterling, the pecke* ;

„ 74, l. 46, for XCI. read XC.

„ 75, l. 5, for XCIA. read XCI.

„ 126, l. 40, for *handreth* read *hundrethe*.

„ 133, margin, for 178*b* read 187*b*.

„ 185, l. 11, for *subsequuntum* read *subsequentium*.

ACTS OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN IRELAND.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN IRELAND, 1556-1571.—
MS. OF CHARLES HALIDAY, ESQ., M.R.I.A.—BY JOHN
T. GILBERT, LL.D., F.S.A.

“The Lieger or counsell booke, made and sett fourthe by the right fol. i.*
honorable sir Thomas Radcliffe, knight, lorde Fitzwalter, lord
deputie of the realme of Ireland, who toke his othe in Christes church,¹
and enterid into the governmente of this the king and quens majesties
sayde realme, the xxvith day of May in the seconde and thirde yeres of
their majesties moste prosperous raignes.” 1556.

A proclamacyon :

fol. 1.

T. Fytzwalters.—Forasmoche as the king and quenes majesties pleasure
ys that all suche sommes of money as are due to be payed by their majesties
to any maner of person within this their graces realme of Irelande shulde
be aunswered and payed with all expedicyon, as well for anything pay-
able by their majesties to the contry or otherwyse as for victailles and
other necessaryes impressed to the souldyour :

We woll, and in their highness name charge and commande that all
and every suche personne shall betwixte this and thende of xx^{tie} dayes
nexte comyng bryng in their bookes, taylles and severall bylles,
mentyonyng ther peticular debtes, whiche bookes and skrolles we woll
also shalbe brought and delyvered to the handes of us, the lorde deputie.

And for that we thinke yt not expedyente to burdeyne every peticuler
personne² of the country to travayll hither with his sayde rekonyng, our
pleasure ys that two of every paryshe or more (yf they thinke yt so good,
beyng sufficiencytely auctorysed for the reste) shall make their repayre
by the daye above lymyted, brynging with them their sayde severall
wrytinges and taylles, or at any tyme betwixte this and the saide
twentieth daye, where, God wylling, order shalbe taken for their
indelayed satisfactyon and payemente as shall appertayne.

Yeoven at Dublin the xxviith of Maye, 1556.—God save the kyng and
the quene.

[II.] A lentre dyrected to the mayor and constable of the king fol. 2.
and quenes majesties towne and castell of Knockefergus :³

We grete you well: And understanding that certeyn vyctailles and
other like provysion lately pertaynyng to Hughe Mac Nele Oge
remayneth at this preasente in your custody, we have thought good, for
the saufekeeping of the same provision, to give you in chardge that no
parte therof be purloyned or dismynyshed but reserved entier till further

¹ Dublin.

² Personne] Parsonne, MS.

³ Carrickfergus, co. Antrim.

1556.

order shalbe taken, and that in case any in those parties shall clayme or challenge to have any parcell thereof, we eftesones commande you to make no delyvery to any parson till our furdre pleasure be signyfyed in that behalfe.

And for that Phelym Baccaghes¹ sonnes have byn here with us, humbly submytting themselves to serve the kings and queenes majesties, lyke as by reporte they have of long tyme don, we shall requyre you in their honeste procedinges to use them accordingly :

And lykewyse yf the Skottes shall at any tyme attempte to annoy the same Phelyms sonnes, or any their servauntes and followers, and that they for refuge flye unto that ther majesties towne of Knockefergus, we shall requyre you in that case to be ayding and assisting unto them from tyme to tyme, and to succour them bothe within your sayde towne and lyberties of the same.

We also requyre you that for suche horses and men as they say they have with your good will so used to have amouge you, that they may still contynue the same til our furdre pleasure be signyfyed unto you, and so long as ye shall consider them to be good and faithfull subjects. Fare ye well. From Dublin this xxixth of Maye, 1556.

fol. 2b.

Post scripta : Ye shall understand that the saide Phelym Baccaghes sonnes for any contencion or varyance betwixte Phelym Duffe and them have promysed to kepe ther majesties peace and in no wyse the one to breake upon the other till we may take order ; and therefore we woll ye so signyfie to the same Phelym Duffe, to thintente he maye for his parte doo the semblable, and not to revenge their severall injuries till our repaire amouge them ; and so we woll ye chardge the saide Phelym Duffe in our name.

fol. 3.

[III.]—Apud Dubliniam, tertio Junii, anno regnorum regis et regine Philippi et Marie secundo et tertio [1556] :

T. Fytswaiters.—It ys concluded by us, the lord deputie, the lordes spirituall and temporall of the realme, and the reste of their majesties' counsaill of the same whose names be hereunto subscribed, that, for soondry consyderations towching the service of their majesties, the quyete of this their realme and subjectes and thexpulsing of the Skottes out of the northe parties of the same, there shalbe a generall hostyng for six wekes, to be proclamed after the olde custome by wrytt, at the rate of thre plowe lande to a carte, and to begynne at such tyme as we, the sayde lorde deputie, for that purpose shall thinke moste requysite, who have nowe concludid upon the seconde daye of July nexte commyng, and to assemble the saide daye at Ratheskeaghe, besydes Dundalke.

H. Dublin, canc.²—G. Armachanus.³—G. Kyldare.⁴—Will. Midensis.⁵—Roland Baltynglas.⁶—J. of Slane.⁷—Richard Delvin.⁸—Christofor of Kyllene.⁹—P. Barnewall, lord of T[r]ymleteston].—Thomas Louithe.¹⁰—

¹ In Irish : baccach, lame ; Latinized—" claudus," see p. 9.

² Hugh Curwen, archbishop of Dublin, lord chancellor, Ireland.

³ George Dowdall, archbishop of Armagh, primate.

⁴ Gerald Fitz Gerald, earl of Kildare.

⁵ William Walsh, bishop of Meath.

⁶ Roland Fitz Eustace, viscount Baltinglas.

⁷ James Fleming, baron of Slane.

⁸ Richard Nugent, baron of Delvin.

⁹ Christopher Plunket, baron of Killeen.

¹⁰ Thomas Plunket, baron of Louth.

Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—Gerald Aylmer.¹—John Bathe.²—Thomas Lokwood.³—H. Sydney.⁴—Francis Harbard.⁵—John Parker.⁶—John Plunket.⁷ 1556.

[IV.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

fol. 3b.

T. Fytswauters.—To all and every the king and quenes majesties officers, mynysters and subjectes, and to every of them to whome yt shall appertayne, gretying :

Lattying you wytt that forasmoche as yt ys consydered that their majesties forte and garryson in Lexe⁸ ys at this present disfurnyshed of necessary provysion, (chieffely wheate and malte,) we have therefore, for the spedy revytailling of the same holde, by theas presents auctorysed capytayne Lyppiet and capytayne Portesse, bearers hereof, to take up in all places within the counties of Dublyn and Kildare suche proportion of grayne as they, or either of them, shall for the purpose aforesaide thinke requysite and expedyente, aunsweryng the partyes forthwith in ready money for every pecke of wheate and bere malte v.s., sterling, the pecke, and for every pecke woote malte iii.s. iiii.d., sterling, the pecke.

And furder we doo by warrante hereof auctorise theas saide bearers to take up for conveyance of the said corne from tyme to tyme garrans and horses, in all places within the saide counties, as their necessite in this case for the serveyce of their majesties and supplie of the presente wante shall requyre, payeng likewyse at reasonable pryses redy mony for the same ; willing and commanding all and every their majesties said officers at all tymes and in all places to be ayding and assisting the sayde Lyppiett and Portesse, or either of them, for the better execution hereof as shall appertayne and as they woll answer to the contrary at their perilles.

Yeoven at their majesties manour of Kylmaynan,⁹ the viith of June, 1556.

Post scripta : Provided alwaies that by vertue of this commission they shall not take above the nombre of thre hundred peckes, that is to saye, one hundreth peckes wheate, and two hundreth peckes malte, two partes wote malte and thother bere malte.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

[V.] Instruycions given the xiith of June, anno 1556, by the fol. 4.

lorde deputie and counsell to John Basyng, William Turnour, Thomas Smyth, Henry Cowley, William Piers, Thomas Browne, John Muns, Robarte Cowley, and Hughe Robarte, and to every of them, appoynted to goo with the quenes majesties shippes northwarde, and by them and every of them to be putt in execution as shall appertayne :

T. Fytswauters.—[I.] Furste : Smyth shall, with fyfty souldyours, enter the Mary Wylloby ; Cowley, with fyfty others, shall enter the Gerfawcon ; Thomas Browne, with Smythes pety capytayne, shall enter the Dooble Rose, with xxv. ; and Muns, with thothers namyd in theas

¹ Chief justice, queen's bench, Ireland.

² Sergeant-at-law.

³ Dean of Christ Church, Dublin.

⁴ Vice-treasurer and receiver-general, Ireland.

⁵ Appointed member of the privy council, Ireland, in 1547.

⁶ Master of the Rolls, Ireland.

⁷ Of Donsoghly, co. Dublin.

⁸ Now portion of the Queen's county.

⁹ Kilmainham, near Dublin.

instructyons, shall enter the Flower-de-luce, with xxv; and they shall doo as hereafter followeth :

[2.] Item: The Mary Wylloby, Pierses two shippes, and his thre pynaces shall take their course towardes the Scottyshe shore, and, repaying to the Banne¹ with as moche spede as they possibly maye, they shall by the waye on the Skottyshe coste destroye all the galleys they maye conveniently come by.

[3.] Item: The Gerfawkon, the Dooble Rose, and the Flower-de-luce shall take their course the nexte waye to the Ragheryns with all possible spede; and, destroying all the gallies they shall fynde on the Irish coste by the waye, they shall staye at the Ragheryns,² about the landing place there, and not only destroye the gallies there, and kepe suche as be already within the ylande from ypsuyng oute, but also kepe all others, as well from Scottelande as from Irelande, from enteryng into the sayde ylande.

fol. 4b.

[4.] Item: They shall not lande in any place excepte they may be assured to annoye the ennemye and retorne agayne withoute daunger of hurte or losse.

[5.] Item: They shall doo that in them lyeth to take all shippes, gallyes, or other vesselles that shalbe either at the sayde Banne or in eny other place apon the coste of Irelande, or that shall passe betwene Irelande and Scottelande, and generally to kepe the seas, that no shippe, galley or other bote passe betweene Scottelande and Irelande, or Ireland and Scotteland, with eny Skottes.

[6.] Item: They shall, as occasion shall serve, geve such warnyng one to another as they maye alwaies be in a readynes to succour the one other for their suertye.

[7.] Item: They shall with all convenyente spede as well advertise us of their dooinges as also of all other thinges that they can have any intelligence of towching the dooing of the Skottes and for thadvancemente of the quenes majesties service.

[8.] Item: They shall from tyme to tyme sende to Knockefergus to knowe whether there have come any advertysemente from us hither to be sente to them.

All whiche articles they shall observe as moche as in them lyeth as they woll aunswer to the contrary at their perilles.

H. Dublin, cane.—Wyll. Fytswylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

fol. 5.

[VI.]—At Kylmaynan, the xviith daye of June, anno 1556 :

T. Fytswauters.—Wheare the barone of Upper Ossory³ appearing before us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, whoose names ar hereunto subscribed, for certeyn varyances moved and depending betwixte therle of Ormonde⁴ and hym, hathe not onely for the fynall determynacyon of the same refused to stonde to order, but also apon demande of certeyne pledges to be by hym delyvered, for that he hathe no auctorytie or grounde for any order passed betwixte the same erle and hym to detayne them (as his owne lerned counsell affirmed) hathe very arrogantly and disobediently used himselfe before us, bothe contrary his duetie to the king and quenes majesties and in contempte of our auctorytie: it ys condescendid and agreid that the same baron for suche

¹ Bann, river, Ulster.

² Raghlin.

⁴ Thomas Butler.

³ Barnaby Fitz Patrick.

arrogancy and disobedyence shalbe commytted to ther highnes castell of 1556.
Dublyn, there to remayne during our furder pleasure.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.
—D. Hay of Sleade.

[VII.]—At Kilmaynan, the xixth of June, anno 1556 :

fol. 5b.

T. Fytswauters.—Wheare we, the lorde deputie and counsaill, have receyved the quenes majesties letters commanding us that after we shall have perused and considered the prestes and disbursementes and other the rekenynges of sir Anthony Sentleger duryng the tyme of his being deputie¹ here, and taken their accompte of the same, whether he shalbe founde indebted to her majestie or in surplusage, we shall take suche order as the debtes whiche the sayde sir Anthony oweth within this the realme of Irelande be paid and discharged of suche her majesties treasure as was of late sente over.

Forasmuche as thauditour can not, as he sayeth, for wante of certen bookes procede to the taking of the true accompte of the said sir Anthony, and yet yt appeareth unto us that her majesties pleasure and meanyng of her lettre ys his debtes shulde be payde :

We, therefore, the saide lord deputie and councell, have agreid and ordered that the saide debtes of the saide sir Anthony, being thre thowsande two hundreth threscore fourtene poundes, xiiij^d., sterling, as appeareth by a booke delyvered by the sayde sir Anthony and subscribed with his hande, shalbe paid in forme following, videlicet :

That the saide sir Anthony shall enter in bonde of recognysance of five thousande pounce currante mony of Englande to be forfayted to the quenes majestie, her heires and successors, yf, apon her highnes knowledge of the paymente of the saide iij^{mti}. ij^c. xiiijth, sterling, for the debtes of the said sir Anthony, her majestie shall not be contented therewith, but will that the saide somme paid for the saide debtes be demanded agayn of the saide sir Anthony. Then yf the same sir Anthony his heires executors or assignes doo not presently repaye to her majesties use in her exchequer of Englande the somme of thre thowsande, two hundreth fourteen poundes xiiij^d. sterling, then fol. 6.
the sayde recognysance to stande in full force and effecte in the lawe, etc.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

[VIII.]—At Kilmaynan, the xxiiith. of June, anno 1556 :

fol. 6b.

T. Fytswauters.—Wheare the erle of Kildare² hath presently the garde and custody of the king and quenes majesties forte of the Dyngan in Offalley,³ by order from the late lorde deputie and counsell, we, upon good consideracyons and for that also we thought yt not mete at this presente to dismyshe any parte of tharmye, considering our hosting and journey northewarde, have resolved that the same erle shall still contynue his chardge and have the custody of their majesties sayde holde till Mychelmas nexte. For whose chardge, as well in the saufe keping thereof to their highnes use as in victailling and entertaynyng the garryson there, yt is condescendid and agreid that the saide erle shall have the somme of one hundreth poundes, sterling, to be receyved at the handes of their majesties thesaurour at warres here, and at Michelmas nexte the saide

¹ Under Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Mary.

² Gerald Fitz Gerald.

³ Now part of the King's county.

1556.

erle shall render and give uppe the saide forte sauffe and sownde, to be then disposid and commytted of truste to suche as yt shall please their majesties, or as we by their highnes appointementes shall thinke good.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll: Fitzwylliams.—H. Sydney.

fol. 7.

[IX.]—At Kylmaynan, the xxvith daye of June, anno 1556 :

T. Fytswauters.—We grete you¹ well, and having consydered the contentes of your lettres, together with the reporte of Thomas Browne² of your dooynges syns your departyng hens, we perceyve that you cannot according to our expectatyon lett the Skottes from entereng and yssuyng oute of the ylande of the Ragheryns, whiche yet keepyng theraboutes defende the passing betweene lande and lande.

Wherefore, accordyng your requeste made to us by the saide Browne, wee shall lycense you to doo what to your discreacyons shalbe thought beste, so that you endeavour yourselves to thuttermoste of your powers to kepe the passage betweene lande and lande, and that you yourselves do take lande in no place excepte you maye sauffely retorne and advoyde the traynes of the Skottes whiche be very subtyll and doubtfull. And yf you shall have occasion to occupy any botes, as Browne saieti you dayly have, we have wrytten to the mayour of Knockefergus to ayde you in that you shall demaunde, willing you not to putt the queene to farther chardge then for your dooynges shalbe requysite, and in all thinges that may be for the better service of the quenes majestie to follow our former instructiounes as nere as ye maye.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—H. Sydney.

fol. 7b.

[X.]—A proclamatyon sett fourthe the xxviith of June, anno supradicto :

T. Fitzwauters.—To advoyde contentyon that moght aryse betwixte the souldyour and thinhabytante of the countrey, as well for their owne dyettes and their horseboyes, as also for the dayly chardge of their horses, it ys agreid and orderid by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, that every horseman shall paye for every weke for hymselfe two shillinges sterling, for every weke for his horseboye viid., and for every horse having but six sheaves of dooble bande, with haye and glaye accustomed, day and night, a penny sterling, and that every footeman shall paye for every weke for hymselfe two shillinges sterling, and that no man shall demaunde of the souldyour more then the pryces above appoynted; nor the souldyour shall paye les then after that rate, as they will aunswer to the contrary at ther perilles.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—John Travers.—D. Hay of Sleade.

fol. 8.

[XI.]—Ordres taken by the right honourable the lord Fitzwalters, lord deputie and counsell at Knockefergus, the xth of Auguste, anno 1556 :

T. Fytzswauters.—[1.] Furste: We constitute and appoynte our trusty and welbeloved sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of tharmye in Irelande, to be generall of Ulster, requyryng hym to use thadvyse of the reverende father in God, the bushop of Dune,³ capitayne Warren, capteyn

¹, ² This paper is not addressed, see p. 10.

³ Eugene Magennis, bishop of Down.

Williamson and capteyne Gyrton, whome we appoynte commyssioners with hym to assiste hym in suche sorte as hereafter ys speecyfyed.

1556.

[2.] That the saide sir George shall as farre as in hym shall lye, maynteyne the right of holy churche, and kepe and defende the mynystres therof from all outerages or wronges that by eny man shall be to them offerid, and cause suche churches as to hym shall be thought good to be reedyfyed at the chardge of the country in all the parties of Ulster for as long tyme as he shall contynue generall there.

[3.] Item : We geve to hym auctorytie to parle with all men at his will duryng the tyme aforesaide.

[4.] Item. We give to hym auctoryte to geve protection to all suche men as he shall thinke good and to take and delyver pledges as he will duryng the sayde tyme.

[5.] Item : We give to hym power and auctorytie to heare and determyne all manner of controversies betwene partye and partie, the same not beyng matter of enherytance within Ulster for the saide tyme. fol. 8b.

[6.] Item : That he shall execute the marshall lawe in all cases to hym thought convenyente.

[7.] Item : That he shall cawse the men of the country there to manure suche parte of every plowelande as to hym shalbe thought sufficiente for the mayntenance of the country and furnytur of the king and quenes majesties garrysons lefte there duryng the saide tyme.

[8.] Item : He shall cawse to be pounyshed all those that shall commytt treasons, murders, felony, rape or any other crymynall offence, as to the offences commytted in those cases shall appertayne for the saide tyme.

[9.] Item : That he shall cawse to be levied, to the king and quenes majesties use, all of forfaytes that of right during his abode there shall to ther majesties appertayne.

[10.] Item : That he shall take, to the quenes majesties use, suche fortes as to hym shalbe thought good and cawse the same to be repayed at the charge of the country during the said tyme.

Item : He shall cawse the country to cutt pases wheare he shall thinke mete at ther own chardge for the said tyme.

[11.] Item : That he shall cawse every one of the dwellers of fol. 9. Clandeboye to be followers of hym that possesseth the grounde wheere the same were wonte to dwell and be followers.

[12.] Fynally : We requyre hym to use thadvyse of the sayde commyssioners in all the premysses, as they or enny of them shall presente.
Wyll : Fytswylliams.—H. Sydney.

[XII.]—T. Fitzwauters.—Hec indentura, facta undecimo die Augusti, anno Domini 1556, testatur quod cum concordatum est per nos, dominum deputatum et consilium, una cum majori parte nobilium et generosorum in Ultonia, quod generalis taxatio fiet supra omnes domine regine subditos infra universam Ultoniam predictam pro meliori gubernamento et defensione ejusdem adversus Scotos :

Uterius concordatum est per nos, prefatum dominum deputatum et consilium, ex una parte, et comitem Tironie,¹ baronem de Dungennan et Macdonellum, galloglassum, ex altera parte, quod prefati comes, baro et

¹ Con O'Neill.

1556.

Macdonell, regine nomine, levare facient in comitatu Tyronie quadringentas martas; de domino Ochane¹ quadringentas martas;² et de Magenysa³ quadringentas martas, easque omnes martas ad sustentationem quadringentorum galloglassorum et centum harcabusariorum pro unoanni quarterio contra Scotos implicare promittunt, et se ipsos obligant.

Et prefati comes, baro et Macdonellus obligant se per presentes non solum quod predicti 400 galloglassi et centum harcabusarii⁴ presto et parati erunt ad mandatum generalis Ultonie, per dominum deputatum pro tempore existentem nominandum, pro uno anni quarterio, incipientis xxiii^{to} die instantis mensis Augusti et desinentis xxiii^{to} die Novembris proxime insequentis.

Sed etiam quod regine nomine levabunt martas predictas modo ut premittitur absque omni excusatione posthac pro se in premissis facienda. Et hoc modo eos pro servitio dictorum galloglassorum et harcabusariorum satisfieri contententur.

fol. 10.

Et ulterius concordatum est quod prefati comes, baro et Macdonellus non implicabunt aliquam partem quadringentorum galloglassorum et centum harcabusariorum predictorum adversus aliquos preter solos Scotos et illorum fautores absque speciali licentia inde in scriptis concessa per dominum deputatum seu generalem Ultonie pro tempore existentem.

Et ulterius concordatum est quod si dictus Ocane et dictus Magenissa aut aliquis eorum antedictas martas sponte dabit ad dictum comitem, baronem, Macdonellum, sive alicui eorum, aut eorum assignatis, regine nomine petentibus, quod tunc non licebit dictis comiti, baroni, Macdonello, neque alicui eorum, sive assignatis eorum, facere levare dictas martas in eos super aliquem illorum qui dictas martas sponte dedit.

Et si dictus Ocane et dictus Magenissa, aut aliquis eorum sponte non dabit dictas martas, quod tunc licebit dictis comiti, baroni et Macdonello facere levare dictas martas in eos seu aliquem eorum qui eas martas sponte non dabit ad vicesimum diem hujus instantis mensis Augusti absque dilatione.

Et si prefati comes, baro et Macdonellus aut aliquis eorum aliquid contra tenorem et formam hujus indenture commiserit, quod tunc dicti comes, baro et Macdonellus et quilibet illorum ad arbitrium deputati pro tempore existentis punirentur.

In cujus rei testimonium dominus deputatus et consilium ex parte una, et dicti comes, baro et Macdonellus ex parte altera hiis indenturis sua signa et sigilla alternatim apposuerunt. Data die et anno supradictis.—Wyll. Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

fol. 10b.

[XIII].—A note for cesse of bieves concluded the xiiith of August, anno supradicto :

T. Fytswauters.—Memorandum : It ys condescendid and agreid by us, the lord deputie and counsell, with the consente and agreement of the lordes, capteynes and gentilmen of the contrey that theas bieffes following shalbe cessid in the parties of Ulster and levied to the quenes majesties use, aswell for the relieffe of ther highnes army and garrysons ther as for the provision of others towards thexpulsion of the Scottes videlicet :

Phelym Duffe, in kyne, 800 ; Moriertaghe Oneyle, 100 ; Cormocke Oneyle, 100 ; Savage, 100 ; Macgwyer, 400 ; Mac Mahon, 400 ; Tyrone, 400 ; Magennesse, 400 ; Ochane, 400 :

¹ O'Cahan, O'Kane.² Marts, beeves.³ Magennis.⁴ Arquebusiers.

Whereof the cesse of the saide countreys of Tyrone, Magennesse and Ochane to serve for the fynding of five hundred galloglasse for one [w]hole quarter towards thexpulsion of the said Skottes, as may furder appeare by thinditure of covenanttes beforewrytten.

1556:

Wyll: Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

[XIV.]—A protection grauntid to Shane Oneyle by the lorde fol. 11.

deputie and counsell, at Kylmaynan, the xiiith of September, anno 1556:

T. Fytswauters.—Omnibus ad quos presentes littere nostre per venerint salutem: Sciatis nos, certas ob causas et considerationes ad id specialiter moventes, recepisse sub tutela et protectione regie et regine majestatum dilectum nobis in Christo Johannem Oneyle, filium domini comitis de Tyrone, dantes et concedentes eidem Johanni et suis sequacibus tenore presentium salvum conductum nostrum de tempore in tempus tam veniendi quam redeundi modo et form sequenti, videlicet:

Quod dictus Johannes Oneyle et sui predicti sequaces quoties et quando ad nos seu ad alios infra partes Anglicanas accesserint non erunt aliquo modo impediti seu arrestati per nos vel aliquem alium de illorum majestatum subditis nec preterea persecuti vel molestati in sua patria vel confinibus ejusdem propter aliquam querelam adversus illos proponendam donec hujusmodi querele coram nobis vel nostris in ea parte commisionariis destinandis merito responderint, in quo casu si idem Johannes aut sui sequaces recusaverint nostris aut eorum stare ordinacioni et judicio, tunc bene licebit omnibus illorum celsitudinis subditis illum et suos antedictos sequaces de tempore in tempus prosequi et ad extremum juxta eorum demerita punire, hac nostra protectione in aliquo non obstante.

Data die et anno supradictis.

Proviso tamen quod si prefatus Johannes Oneyle aut aliquis sequacium suorum invaserit patriam alicujus subditorum regis et regine majestatum, seu eandem depredaverit aut aliquod aliud facinus commiserit, tunc licebit inhabitantibus terro illius tam dictum Johannem quam suos antedictos sequaces resistere, ac etiam illos ad eorum bona recuperanda juxta leges persequi, hac dicta nostra protectione non obstante. Quam protectionem volumus continuare donec per litteras nostras prefato Johanni in contrarium significaverimus. fol. 11b.

H. Dublin, canc.—Wyll. Fytzwylliams.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

[XV.]—Ordo domini deputati et consilii capta apud manerium fol. 12.

de Kylmaynan, decimoquinto die Septembris, annis regnorum regis et regine Philippi et Marie, Dei gratia, tertio et quarto, inter Phelomeum Duffe Oneyle et filios Phelomei Claudi, concernens partitionem seu divisionem patrie de Clandeboyne nuper sub regimine Hugonis filii Nelani Juvenis, defuncti, ad remanendum et continuandum prout sequitur, durante beneplacito domini deputati pro tempore existente:

T. Fytzswauters.—[1.] In primis: Dictus Phelomeus Duffe, in recognitionem debite obedientie sue regie majestati, tradet et deliberabit immediate principali capitaneo seu generali exercitus regine majestatis in Ultonia pro tempore existenti castrum sive regium fortilagium de Bell-farste,¹ custodiendum et retinendum ad usum et proprietatem sue majestatis.

¹ Belfast. See "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," Part IV. 1, p. xxix. London: 1882.

1556.

[2.] Item: Similiter ordinatum et consensum est quod dicti filii Phelomei Claudi habebunt et possidebunt pro parte sua in dicta patria de Clandeboye omnia terra, tenementa, castra, fortilagia et edificia, unacum ceteris proficuis, commoditatibus et advantagiis quibuscunque eisdem pertinentibus, jacentia et existentia ultra flumen ibidem juxta Bellfarste predictum (dicto castro de Bellfarste tantummodo excepto).

fol. 12b.

[3.] Item: Ulterius ordinatum et consensum est quod prefatus Phelomeus Duffe similem habebit possessionem in omnibus terris, tenementis, castris, edificiis et ceteris proficuis ac commoditatibus quibuscunque dicte patrie de Clandeboye spectantibus ex hac parte dicti fluminis juxta prefatum castrum de Bellfarste currentis.

[4.] Finaliter: Conclusum et ordinatum est quod legitimum erit alteruter illorum mutuum habere accessum ad alterius patriam de tempore in tempus sine obstaculo aut restrictione, cum jumentis, catallis, et singulis eorum sequacibus tam pro sustentatione capienda cum opus fuerit quam pro meliori eorum defensione et tutela erga Scotos seu alios illorum inimicos, donec per dictum generalem et regiam potestatem ibidem auxiliari et defendi possint.

H. Dublin, canc. — Wyll. Fytzwylliams. — John Travers. — H. Sydney.

fol. 13.

[XVI.]—Instructions for Androwe Brereton and others joyned in comyssion with hym in Ulster, geven by the right honorable the lord Fitzwalter, lord deputie of the realme of Irelande and counsell of the same, at Kylmaynan, the xvith of September, anno 1556:

T. Fytzwauters.—[1.] Furste: We constytute and appoynte oar trustie and welbeloued Androwe Brereton to be Generall of Ulster, requyring hym to use thadvise of the reverende father in God, the busshope of Downe, Capteyn Roger Broke, Edwarde Brereton, Richarde Bethell and William Pierce, whome we appoynte comyssioners to hym for the execution of all mattiers hereafter following or any others that shalbe for the service of the quenes majestie during their abode there.

Furste: We woll that the sayde Androwe and comyssioners as farre as in them shall lye shall maynteyne the right of holy churche and kepe and defende the mynysteres thereof from all outorage or wronges that by enny man shalbe to them offerid, and cause suche churches within Ulster as to them shalbe thought good to be reedified at the chardges of the contry during their abode there.

fol. 13b.

[2.] Item: We give to them auctorytie to parle with all men, duryng ther abode there, at ther will as well by lande as by sea.

[3.] Item: We give to them auctorytie, during their abode there, to give protectyon to all suche men as they shall thinke good, and to take and delyver pledges at their woll.

[4.] Item: We give to them power and auctorytie to heare and determyne all maner controversies betweene partie and partye within Ulster, during their abode there, so as the same be no mattiers of inheritance.

[5.] Item: That they, during their abode there, shall execute the marshall lawe, in all cases to them thought convenyente.

[6.] Item: That they, during their abode there, shall cause the men of the countrey there to mannure such parte of every plowe lande as to

them shalbe thought sufficiente for the mayntenance of the cuntry and furnytur of the queenes majesties garrysons left there.

1556.

[7.] Item : That they, during their abode there, shall cawse to be pounyshed all those that shall commytt treason, murder, felony, rape, or any other crymynall offence, as to thoffences commytted in those cases shall appertayne.

[8.] Item : That they, during their abode there, shall cawse to be leveyed to the queenes majesties use all forfaytes that of right during that tyme shall to her majestie appertayne. fol. 14.

[9.] Item : That they, during their abode there, shall take to the queenes majesties use suche forts as to them shalbe thought good, and cause the same to be repayred at the chardges of the cuntry.

[10.] Item : That they during their abode there, shall cause the cunterey to cutt pases at the chardges of the cuntry where the saide commyssioners shall thinke mete.

[11.] Item : We will that they shall not delyver eny pledge already taken but upon speciall lycence from us in wryting.

[12.] Item : We will that the saide generall and commyssioners shall from tyme to tyme call thayde of the cuntry to joyne with them and so doo their beste for the clere expulsyon of the Skottes and takyng of their cattell.

[13.] Item : We will that the saide generall and commyssioners shall leavy of Phelym Duffe eight hundreth bieves, one hundreth of Savage, one hundreth of the capteyne of Kilultaghe, and one hundreth of Mori- iertaghe Oneile according to our appoyntemente with the saide Phelym, Savage, capitayne of Kylultaghe and Moriortaghe at our being at Knockefergus, and cawse the same bieffes to be saufully brought to Carlingforde or Dundalke wheare we shall upon knowledge from the said generall appoynte men for the receyving of them. Provided that the generall may detayne for the necessary victualling of tharmye suche number of the saide bieffes as to him shalbe thought good, aunsweryng to the queenes majestie six shillings vii^d. sterling, for every bieffe. fol. 14b.

[14.] Item : We will that the saide generall and commyssioners shall call the towne of Knockefergus to accompte for suche money and other thinges as they have receyved for the fortyfieng of their saide towne, and shall thereupon cause them to fortyfie the same with all convenyent spede.

[15.] Item : We will that the saide generall and commyssioners shall delyver Hughe McMoriertaghe yf Neyle his brother doo become pledge for hym.

[16.] Item : We will that the generall shall have full power and auctoryte, during the tyme of his abode there, texecute the premysses with thadvyse and consente of one of the said commyssioners, yf it happen the reste of eny occasion to be absente in suche place as he can not have their advyse at the tyme when yt shalbe expedyente to putt in execution the premisses or eny of them ; otherwyse not withoute thadvyse and consente of the saide Broke.

[17.] Item : We requyre the same generall and commyssioners to use good advyse and deliberation in the execution of the premysses.

H. Dublin, canc. — Wyll : Fytzwylliams.—John Travers. — H. Sydney.

1556.

fol. 16.¹

[XVII.]—At Dublyn, the xviith of September, anno 1556.

T. Fytswauters.—Memorandum: That wheare sir William Fitzwilliams, knight, receyved in Englande fyve and twenty thousande poundes to be transported hither and disbursed by the handes of sir Edmonde Rows,² knight, late vicethesaurour, for the defraye of ther majesties debtes here, the same sir Edmonde having a daye prefixed by the counsell of England for the declaracyon of his accompte there, departid hens with that his declaracyon before the [w]hole somme aforesaide payed and employed according to their majesties pleasure in that behalffe: it is therefore accorded, condescended and agreid by us, the lord deputie and counsell, for the better servyce of their highness that the saide sir William Fitzwilliams shall paye and delyver unto sir Henry Sydney, knight, nowe vicethesauror (by wryting indented to be made betwene them two) all suche money, parcell of the saide 25,000 li., as yet remayneth in his custodie, and therupon that the saide sir Henry shall from tyme to tyme make further paymente thereof to their majeste's use as by warrante from us, the lorde deputie, he shalbe dyrected and ordayned.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—John Travers.—D. Hay.

fol. 16b.

[XVIII.]—At Kylmaynan the xixth of September, anno 1556.

T. Fytswauters.—Memorandum: Wheare, apou our late retoune from Knockefergus and other the northe parties, yt was thought good by us, the lord deputie and counsaill, that for speeyall consideracyons us movyng there shulde certeyn souldyours to the nomber of threscore be retayned to serve there under capteyne Williamson, whiche bande enteryng into wages of the fife of August laste were agayne discharged the xvth of September following.

H. Sydney.—John Travers.

fol. 17.

[XIX.]—The generall hostyng northewarde againste the Skottes, sett fourthe by the right honourable the lord Fitzwalter, lord deputie of the realme of Irelande, the seconde of July and contynuyng for xlii. daies:

A note wherby the shrieffe of the countie of Dublyn shall knowe and warne such personnes as shall sett fourthe to this hosting, and howe:

The Barony of Balrothery:

John Parkar of Holme Patrike, master of the rolles, shall set forth in personne, with six archers on horseback	-	-	vi archers on horseback.
The justyce Cardyffe, of Turvy	-	-	ii " "
James Barnewell, of Brynmore	-	-	ii " "
Christofor Barnewell, of Gracedieu, in person	-	-	iiii " "
Richarde Fynglas, of Wespleston	-	-	i archer "
Patrice Fynglas, of Westpleston, to sett fourthe in person	-	-	ii archers "

¹ In margin: "This is wrong numbered, as may apere by the leef of folio 8, which is of same sheets and hath folio 9 ensueing it, which is of the same sheet with folio 14, that goeth nexte before this lefe."

² Sir Edmond Rouse, Vice-treasurer, Treasurer at wars, and Receiver of revenues of Ireland, appointed by patent 12 December, 1553, was succeeded by sir Henry Sydney in 1555.

Roberte Preston, of Balmadon, to set fourthe - - - - -	ii archers on horseback.	1556.
Walter Cruce, of the Nall - - - - -	ii " " "	
Robarte Butteler, of Curduffe - - - - -	i archer " "	
John Travers, of Ballykey, in person - - - - -	ii archers " "	
Thomas Fizsymondes, of Curduffe - - - - -	ii " " "	
Richarde Fizsymonde, of Balmadroght, in in person - - - - -	ii " " "	
Bartholome Bathe, of Laundeston, in person - - - - -	i archer " "	
Matheu Begge, of Boranston - - - - -	i " " "	
William Cowran, of the Corraghe, in person - - - - -	i " " "	
Tallou, of the Weston, by the Nall - - - - -	i " " "	

The somme of this baronye amounteth to ten cartes, whiche cartes
were converted into garrans after the rate of five garrans¹ to
every carte and to every five garrans thre hable men to dryve
them.

The Baronye of Cullocke²:

fol. 17b.

The lorde of Howthe, in person - - - - -	iiii archers on horseback.	
William Talbot, of Malahide, in person - - - - -	ii " " "	
The baron Bathe, of Dromconraghe - - - - -	ii " " "	
The baron White, of Clontarffe - - - - -	ii " " "	
John Plunkett, of Donshoghelye - - - - -	iii " " "	
Nycholas Holywodde, of Tartayne - - - - -	ii " " "	
Robarte Taylor, of Swerdes, in person - - - - -	i archer " "	
Nycholas Stokes, of the same, in person - - - - -	i " " "	
Patrike Russell, of the Seaton - - - - -	ii archers " "	
Bartholome Russell, of Feltrym, and Thomas Russell, his brother, in person - - - - -	i archer " "	
Thomas Wycombe, of Drynann, in person - - - - -	i " " "	
William Blackney, of Sawcerston, in person - - - - -	i " " "	
Patrike Caddell, of Caddelston - - - - -	i " " "	
Christopher Foster, of Killegge - - - - -	i " " "	
Emery Howthe, of Killester - - - - -	i " " "	
Markes Barnwell, of Donbro - - - - -	i " " "	
Walter Golding, of the Grange, in person - - - - -	i " " "	

The somme of this barony amounteth to six cartes dimid.
(fredoms excepte) whiche was convertid into garrans as is
aforesaid.

The Baronye of Newcastle :

Tharchebusshope of Dublyn - - - - -	viii archers on horseback.	
Edwarde Barnwell, of Dromnaghe, in person - - - - -	i archer " "	
Robert Talbott, of Belgar, in person - - - - -	i " " "	
Richarde Talbott, of Templeoge - - - - -	i " " "	

The somme of this baronye amounteth to ten cartes, convertid as
aforesaide into garrans.

1556.

The Baronye of Castellknocke :

fol. 18.

James Luttrell, now shrieffe of the countie
 of Dublin, in person - - - - - iiii archers on horseback.
 Bartholome Dyllon, of Kappoke - - - - - iii " "
 Thomas Bealyng, of Stradbally - - - - - ii " "
 Roger Finglas, of Porterston, in person - - - - - ii " "

The somme of the cartes of this baronye amounte to seven, the
 same convertid as aforesaide into garrans.

The Barony of Rathedowne :

Sir John Travers, knight, in person - - - - - iiii archers on horseback.
 Thomas Fitzwilliams, of Meryon, in person - - - - - ii " "

This barony amounteth to [*blank*] cartes, levyed alwaies in
 money, and to this hosting was not cessed, but did aunswer the
 marche caryadge.

The marches of the countye of Dublyn :

All the Walshemans countrey, Haroldes
 countrey, and the Archeboldes - - - - - xii horsemen, xvi kern.
 The Byrnes - - - - - xii " xxiiii "
 The Thooles,—waste.

A note whereby the shrieffe of the countie of Methe shall knowe
 and warne suche persons as shall sett fourth to this hostyng,
 and howe :

The Barony of Dulyke :

The lord viscounte of Gormanston - - - - - viii archers on horseback.
 The justice Aylmer - - - - - iii " "
 The justice Bathe - - - - - iii " "
 Talbott, of Dardeston - - - - - ii " "
 Darcie of Platten, in person - - - - - iii " "
 Caddell, of the Nall, in person - - - - - ii " "
 Byrte, of Tullocke, in person - - - - - ii " "
 Hamlyng,¹ of Smytheston - - - - - i archer "
 Sarsfelde, of Sarsfeldeston - - - - - i " "
 Bathe, of Colpe - - - - - i " "

The somme of this baronye amounte to ten² cartes, and the same
 convertid as aforesaide into garrans after the rate above
 lymited.

The Baronye of Skryne :

The lord of Kyllene; the lord of Donsany, in person,
 with the reste of the Plunketts - - - - - xxiiii horsemen.
 The barone of Skryne, in person - - - - - iiii archers on horseback.
 Sir Thomas Cusake, of Lesmollen, in
 consideracyon of his absence, but - - - - - ii " "
 Sir Christofer Chever, of Maston - - - - - iii " "
 Bathe, of Raphecke, in person - - - - - ii " "

¹ In margin: "Darsy of Platten must be heer."

² In margin: "Nota: xi. cartes, by the olde booke."

Kente, of Daneston	-	-	-	ii archers on horseback.	1556.
Cusake, of Gerardeston, in person	-	-	-	ii " "	
Thomas Dillon, of Ryverston	-	-	-	iii " "	
Tankarde, of Castlerton, in person	-	-	-	i archer "	
Pentney, of the Cabraghe	-	-	-	i " "	
The kernes of the Polles,—cl.					

The somme of this baronye amounte to nine cartes, to be convertid into garrans as afore.

The Baronye of Ratowthe :

Barnewell, of Kylbree	-	-	-	i archer on horseback.	
Berforde, of Kyllrowe	-	-	-	i " "	
Talbott, of Robarteston	-	-	-	i " "	
Delahide of Donshaghelyn, in person	-	-	-	i " "	fol. 19.
Weaseley, of the Blackehall, in person	-	-	-	i " "	

The somme of this baronye amounte to five cartes, convertid as aforesaide into garrans.

The Barony of Dunboyne :

Phepo, of the Rowan	-	-	-	i archer on horseback.	
---------------------	---	---	---	------------------------	--

This barony ys in the [w]hole but thre cartes, whiche convertid into garrans after the rate above saide make fifteen garrans.

The Baronies of Dece and Moyfenraghe :

The barone of Galtrym, in person	-	-	-	iiii archers on horseback.	
James Dowdall, in person	-	-	-	i archer "	
Flemyng, of Derpatrike, in person	-	-	-	i " "	
William Brymyngham, of Castellrycarde, in person	-	-	-	i " "	

The somme of theas two baronyes amounte in the [w]hole to twelve cartes, etc., as before.

The Baronye of Lune :

Sir Francis Harberte	-	-	-	ii archers on horseback.	
Lynche, of Dunore	-	-	-	i " "	
Rocheforde of Keranston, in person	-	-	-	i " "	
The portereffe of Atheboye	-	-	-	viii " "	

The somme of this baronye amounte to six cartes convertid as aforesaid.

The Baronye of the Novan :

The bushope of Methe	-	-	-	viii archers on horseback.	
The lord of Trymletston	-	-	-	viii " "	
The barone of Novan	-	-	-	iii " "	
The Justice Dyllon	-	-	-	ii " "	
Rocheforde, of Kylbryde	-	-	-	iiii " "	fol. 196.
Barnaby Skurlocke, in person	-	-	-	ii " "	
Michell Cusake, in person	-	-	-	ii " "	
Ivers, of Ratayne	-	-	-	i archer "	
The portereffe, of Trym	-	-	-	iii archers "	
The portereffe, of the Novan	-	-	-	iiii " "	
Myssett of Laskartan	-	-	-	i " "	

The somme of this baronye amounteth to ten cartes, convertid into garrans as before.

1556.

The Baronye of Kenlys :

Sir Thomas Barnewell, of Robertston, in person	-	iii	horsemen.
James Everarde, of Randelston, in person	-	ii	"
Mape, of Maperathe, in person	-	i	horseman.
Drake, of Rahode, in person	-	i	"
Betaghe, of Moynaltie, in person	-	iii	horsemen.
Iedwyche, of Cookeston	-	i	horseman.
Fitz John, of Fyanston, in person	-	i	"
The sofferayne of Kenlys	-	ii	archers on horseback.

Somme of this baronye amounteth to nine cartes, convertid as before.

The Halfe Barony of Fower :

Balfe of Galmoweston, in person	-	ii	horsemen.
Barnewell of Moylaghe, in person	-	i	horseman.
Tuyte of Baltrastyn	-	i	"

Somme of this baronye amounteth in the [w]hole but to two cartes, convertid as above, etc.

fol. 20.

The Baronye of Mergallen :

Thomas Flemying, of Stephenston, in person	-	ii	horsemen.
White, of Clongell,	-	i	"
Velden, of the Raffan, in person	-	i	"

Somme of this baronye amounteth to five cartes and converted as before, etc.

The Baronye of Slane :

The baron of Slane, in person	-	viii	horsemen.
Netherfelde, of Dowthe	-	ii	archers on horseback.
Barnewell, of Stacallen, nowe	-	iii	" "
Shrieffe, in person	-	iii	" "
Barnewell, of Rowston	-	ii	" "
Flemyng, of Syddan, in person	-	i	" "
Ivers of Byngerston	-	i	" "

Somme of this baronye amounteth to five cartes, and putt to the use as afore.

A note wherby the shrieffe of Westmethe shall knowe and warne suche gentilmen as shall sett fourthe to this hosting, and howe :

The barone of Delven and his kynsmen	-	xviii	horsemen, xxiiii kerne.
Tuyte of Sonmaghe and Tuyte of Molenlee, in person	-	viii	"
Petyte, in person	-	iii	"
Tyrrell of Fertullaghe, in person	-	vi	"
John Darcy, in person	-	vi	"
The Daltons, in person	-	x	"
The Dyllons, in person	-	xvi	"
Dallamare, in person	-	xii	"

A note wherby the shrieffe of the countye of Lowthe shall knowe
and warne suche personnes as shall sett fourthe to this
hosting, and howe :

1556.

The lorde prymate	-	-	-	vi archers on horseback
The lorde of Lowthe, in person, with the Plunkettes	-	-	-	vi horsemen.
Taffe, of Cockeston, in person	-	-	-	ii "
The Dowdalles, in person	-	-	-	iiii "
The Garnons, in person	-	-	-	vi "
The Bedlowes, in person	-	-	-	v "
The Taffes, in person	-	-	-	vi "
Whyte, of Balregan	-	-	-	i "
Moore, of Barnemethe, in person	-	-	-	i "
Clynton, of the Water, in person	-	-	-	i "
Clynton of Dromcashell	-	-	-	i "

This shire hathe no cartes, but the plowelandes are alwaies
accustomed to be leavyed in money, saving only foure cartes
oute of the barony of Ferrarde.

The countie of Kildare did not aunswer the accustomed cartes to this
hosting, for that the erle of Kyldare, with the viscounte of Baltynglasse,
and the reste of the gentilmen of the same shiere were appoynted to
attende upon the lord deputie, who nevertheles wente not but remayned
at home for deffence of the borders.

The cytie of Dublyn sett fourthe to this hosting with thre score
archers and gonners well appoynted, having the cariadge of the country
assigned unto them.

The towne of Drougheda dyd lykewyse sett oute to this hosting with fol. 21.
forty tall feallowes well appointed.

The rysing oute of Yrishe lordes and capitaynes to this hosting :

The Byrnes, viz., Tege oge Obyrne,	-	-	-	xii horsemen, xxiiii kerne.
Edmonde Obyrne and Dowlyn	-	-	-	
The Cavennaghes : Morroghe Cavenagh	-	-	-	
with the reste	-	-	-	xii " xxx "
O'Karwell, with	-	-	-	xii " xxiiii "
Magoghegan, with	-	-	-	iiii " xxiiii "
Omolmoie	-	-	-	vi " xi "
Omollaghlyn	-	-	-	iiii " xxiiii "
Omadden	-	-	-	iiii " xii "
Hugh Omadden	-	-	-	iiii " xii "
Magennesse	-	-	-	xii " xxiiii "
Mac Mahon	-	-	-	viii " xv "
Capitayne of Ferney	-	-	-	x " xxx "
Savage	-	-	-	iiii " xiiii "
Orayly	-	-	-	xl " c "

Phelym Roo, with his accustomed rysing oute.

Ohanlon, with his lyke rysing oute.

Magwyer, in the same sorte.

The erle of Tyrone and the barone of Dongennan, with their accustomed
rysing oute.

Bryan Omaghery, with his rysing oute.¹

¹ In margin, at foot : " Totall of this hosting, videlicet : horsemen, 642 ; kerne, 662."

1556,
fol. 21b.

Therle of Ormonde, in person, with his rysing oute of horsemen and kerne.

The barone of Donboyne, in person, with his horsemen and kerne.

The barone of the Cahir, to sende his sonne or his brother to the hosting, with his accustomed rysing oute of horsemen and kerne.

The barone of Upper Ossoryes sonne, wyth his horsemen and kerne.

fol. 22.

[XX.]—At the Dynghain, the fourth of October, 1556 :

T. Fytswauters.—Whereas, before our going northwarde in the generall hosting against the Scottes, the right honorable therle of Kildare made request to us, the lord deputie and others of thier majesties counsell then present, to be discharged of the forte of the Dinghain, whereupon it was ordered by the said lord deputie and counsell that for diverse causes theym moving, the said erle shuld contynue his charge at their requeste, till the feast of Saint Michael next folowing, as by the same order written in the counsell booke² more at leyngh^t dothe appeare : considering nowe the said tyme prefixed to be cumme and paste, we have thought good to receive the said forte of the said erle, and to discharge him of any further burden in the keeping therof ; and therefore by this our warraunt doo will and require you, the said erle, to deliver the saide forte to captayne Henry Cowley, whom we have appoynted to receive the same, with all thinges therein by bill indented of your lordship and this our warraunt shalbe your discharge therein.

Memorandum : That the same day William Derby was admytted and placed in the rowme of gentleman porter at the said forte at the wages of twelve pence sterling per diem, and appoynted to have oon man in wages at vii*d*. sterling, per diem, in the first rowme that fallithe voide in any of the Englishe bandes.

fol. 22b.

[XXI.]—At Dublyn, the seventh of November, anno 1556 :

T. Fitzwauters.—Right trusty and welbeloved we grete you hartily well : And wheare by us and others of the king and quenes majesties counsell yt is thought very necessary and expediente that contynuall watche shulde be kepte every wheare within this realme, according thauntyente custome of the same, aswell for preservacyon of you and others their majesties loving subjects as for thapprehension of theffes, outelawes and other like malefactors whiche in defaulte of suche watche and keeping are sondry tymes encouraged to commytt by night dyverse stelthes, murders, burnyngs and other semblable attemptes, to the greate losse, ymportunityng and utter displeasure of their majesties saide subiectes :

Wee, therefore, considering as well the same as theextremyte of this wynter season, in which time suche evill dooers have moste scope and liberty to execute their malyce, woll and commande you in their highness names that devyding yourselves into cyrcuytes you sende for and call before you the constable and other offycers within every your cyrcuytes, charging and commaunding them and every of them by vertue hereof diligently to forsee and cawse contynuall watche to be kepte nightly, according the custome, in every towne, village and boroughe within their precynete betwixte this and Saynete Patrikes tyde, nexte commyng.

² See page 5.

And in case any of the sayde wacchemen so appointed (wherunto we eftesones charge you to have speciall regarde and concyderacyon) make defaulte and kepe not the same accordingly, he to forfayte for every tyme so founde or knowen two shillings, the one halffe to the king and quenes majesties, and thother moytie to the constable of the same towne, village or boroughe wheare suche defaulte shalbe founde.

And, further, yf huyte or crye be made in any the places aforesaide, fol. 23. and yf the nexte towne or village adjoyning to the same doo not aunswer the sayde crye, then to forfayte for every tyme six shillings viiij^d., thone halffe to the quenes majestie, the other halffe to the partye that shall make declaracyon of the defaulte to any justice of peace within the cyrcuyte wheare the default shalbe made.

And, further, the constable beyng in the towne when suche defaulte shalbe made, to suffer imprysonmente for xxiiiij howres.

And to thintente this our order might be better knowen to the people, we woll that you shall cawse the constables within your severall lymytes to cawse the prieste in every paryshe churche to make declaracyon hereof ones every monneth during the tyme of the wacche.

Fayle ye not therefore to see the premysses duely putt in execucyon, as ye tender your owne commodyties, the quyete of this their majesties cuntrye and subjectes, and will further aunswer to the contrary at your extreme perilles.

H. Dublin, canc.—Roland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—Richard Delvin.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.—D. Hay.

[XXII.]—Apud Dubliniam, die [vii Novembris] et anno [1556] fol. 23b.
predictis :

Ryght trustie and right welbeloved and trustye and welbeloved we grete you hartly well : And wheare we be putt in understandyng that Henry Oneyle and other his servauntes and followers have of late not onely ryffelid and spoyled soondry marchantes and others repaying to Carlingforde and those parties, but also taken them prysoners, whom he still detayneth, alleaging, as we be enformed, that he hathe donne the same for suche injuries and wronges as Henry Dowdall and others upon the borders of Uryell have withoute any redres commytted againste hym and hys.

And forasmoeche as for other more waightye affaires we can not conveniently ourselves attende to call the parties before us, having good affyaunce in your wysdomes and discreacyon for the upright and indyfferente orderyng hereof, we have thought good by theas our lettres to auctoryse you or any two of you as well as to call the saide parties before you (grauntyng rather then fayle saufe condyte to the sayde Oneile for his accesse) and to here and examyn at large their severall grieffes and varyannces, as also to order and determyne the same betwixte them as to justice shall appertayne.

And in case ye shall fynde the sayde Henry Oneyle wilfull or disobedyente, and that he will neyther conforme himselfe to good order, nor yet enlarge those captives whiche he detayneth, with the restytution of their goodes, we woll then that with delyberate advyse and discreacyon ye shall procede to the plaging of hym in such sorte as, with the helpe of the quenes majesties power there he may be compelled to aunswer to reason ; lyke as, on the contrary, we wolde he shulde be reasonably aunswerid yf fol. 24. the said Henry Dowdall or others in those confynes have usid hym otherwise then appertayneth, having no mystruste but ye wyll use the

1556. thing with such discreation as nothing shalbe attemptid that of right and equyte ought not. And even so fare ye well. From Dublin, etc.

fol. 24b.

[XXII.].—Apud Dubliniam, die [vii Novembris] et anno [1556] supradictis :

T. Fytswauters.—Forasmoeche as yt ys consydered by us the lorde deputie counsaill, that the king and quenes majesties fortes and other their highnes holdes and garrysons are dysfurnyshed of necessary provysion (chiefly wheate and other grayne) for their presente relieffe, the tyme being nowe moste propice to putt the same in order :

And considering agayne what corne heretofore hathe gone out of the English Pale into Irishemen's countreyes, and ys dayly by dyverse as well grey merchantes and others commonly laden and conveyid withoute lett or restraynte, whereby grete darthe and skarsyte ys lyke unyversally to growe :

It ys therfore condescendid and decreed that from hensfourthe no suche grayne shalbe conveyid, laden or solde oute of the sayde Inglishe Pale into any Irishemans countrey, nor yet any foreyn suffered or permytted to comme apon the markett daies or other tymes into any the townes, villages or borowghes, to bye any corne, but that yt shall be taken as a forfayte and lawful for every man to seyse apon the same, the one halfe to the king and quenes majesties use, and the other moytie to the seyser himselve :

Wylling and requyring and nevertheles in their majesties names straightly chardging and commandyng all and every their highness officers mynystres and subjectes of what estate, degree or condycion soever they be not onely to have specyall eye and consideracion to the premyses, but also to be from tyme to tyme ayding and assisting all those that shall putt this our proclamacyon in due execution; not fayling hereof, as ye and every of yow tender your dueties, the service of their majesties and the furtherance of the publike weale, and will funder aunswer to the contrary at their uttermoste perilles. Yeoven at Dublyn, etc.

fol. 25.

Postscripta : This order to be executid and followed till suche tyme as the fortes beyng furnyshed we shall give lyberty to the contrary.

H. Dublin, canc.—Rowland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—Richard Delvin.—John Travers.—H. Sidney.—John Plunket.—D. Hay.

fol. 25b.

[XXIV.].—Articles of commyssion mynstred to A., B., and C., condescendid upon by us, the lorde deputie and Counsaill, the viiith of November, anno [1556] supradicto :

T. Fytswauters.—[1.] Furste : That proclamation¹ be made thoroughoute the [w]hole shiere that no ydle person or vaccabonde shall repayre or hawnte within the same shiere after eight dayes nexte after the same proclamacyon made, upon payne of hanging, onles he have a juste cawse. And lykewyse that no person travayle by nyght onles he be accompanied with some honeste man in English apparell upon lyke payne.

[2.] Item : After the same viii dayes, yt shalbe lawfull for the saide A. B. C. to apprehende and take all suche ydle personnes as thei shall comme by, and yf thei shall fynde any reasonable or juste cawse they

¹ In margin : "Theis be the articles annexed to the commission for marshall lawe."

shall have lyberty to pounyshe them at their discreacyon as well by deathe or otherwise in cawses of death.

1556.

[3.] Item: The said A. B. C. shall likewyse have full auctoryte to apprehende and take all such person or persons as doo willingly ayde, supporte, or maynteyne any outelawe or open theffe, murderer, or rebell and to sende them to the lorde deputie and counsell with certificate of their demeanour, and shall also seyse ther goodes and cattailles, and putt the same upon suretye, taking an inventory thereof; and upon proufe that the partye ys suche a malefactor as by the lawe he ought to forfayte his goodes, the two partes thereof to be to the king and quenes majesties use, and the thurde parte to the use of the saide A. B. C. towardes ther paynes and chardges.

[4.] Item: In case the saide A. B. C. shall in the nyght fynde any suspecte person or personnes not having in his or ther company some one honeste man in Englishe apparell, it shalbe lawfull to the saide A. B. C. to use them at their discreatyon; and if any suche personnes so travailling by night be by the same A. B. C. taken with the manuvre¹ of any stelthe, robbery, or murder, yt shalbe lawfull for them to hange them up at suche place as they shall think mete. fol. 26.

[5.] Item: In case the same A. B. C. shall, in the prosecutyng of any suche malefactor, call for ayde and assistance of any the king and quenes majesties subjectes, and he or they so callid and requyred to ayde refuse so to doo, onles he have a lawfull cawse, or in any case resysteth the sayde A. B. C., they shall certyfie the same to the lorde deputie and counsell who will see hym or them so refusing or resy sting to be greuously pounysshed and some recompence to the saide A. B. C. of his or their goodes so refusing or resisting.

[6.] Item: Whensoever the saide A. B. C. shall so travaill for the pounysshement of suche malefactors, yt shalbe lawfull for them to take meate and drinke for horse and man in reasonable sorte, so as they excede not one night or two in every baronye within the shiere; the same to be taken in suche indifferente sorte as the cuntrye be not oppressid therewith.

[7.] Item: The sayde A. B. C. so taking any suspecte personne or personnes shall examyne hym or them before the nexte gentilman of worshi pe or the sofferayn or porterieffe or other nexte hedde officer of any towne or borough nexte adjoynnyng, and fyndyng suffyciente mattier of deathe shall and maye putt suche malefactor to deathe, or otherwyse pounyshe hym or them at ther discreacyon. fol. 26b.

[8.] Fynally: Yt ys ordered by the saide lorde deputie and counsaill that this auctorytie shall not extende to any gentilman or freholder that may dispende xx. s. lande by the yeare; and that, furder, the constable of every paryshe shall give warnyng to the preste or curate of the same to publyshe and declare the punyshment openly in the church e, to thintent that the people may not be ignorante of the same.

[9.] It ys also ordered and agreid that yf any suche suspectid personne so taken shall fayle of his soreyne² and the same so justyfyed before the sayde A. B. and C., then yt shalbe lawfull for to pounyshe the same person by deathe or otherwise as to ther discreations shall seme good.

H. Dublin, canc.—Roland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—Richard Delvin.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.

¹ Goods taken in the hands of an apprehended thief.

² "Sorothen," "sorrihen," a cess levied quarterly.

1556.

[XXV.]—Apud Dubliniam, 8 Novembris, anno [1556] supra-
dicto :

fol. 27.

T. Fytswauters.—For the reformacyon of Lexe and other the king and quenes majesties countryes apou those borders, yt ys condescendid and agreid by us the lorde deputie and counsell, with thadyse of the nobylite of the realme, that the sayde lorde deputie by lettres under his hande shall from tyme to tyme, when occasion of warre serveth, retayne suche number of kerne for that purpose as his lordship shall thinke good. The same holding to be cessid at his discreacyon within the counties of Methe, Westmethe, Dublyn, Uryell, Kildare, Caterlagh, Wexforde, Waterforde, Kilkenny and Tipperary; and so many of the saide counties to be cessid in money as his honor for the hyer and entertaynemente of the saide kerne shall thinke expedyente.

Memorandum: That, upon the debatying hereof, yt was fynally concludid that there shulde be cessid in the counties of Dublyn and Methe two hundreth poundes for the same purpose. The meanyng ys two hundreth poundes, sterling, ratabely upon the plowlandes.

H. Dublin, cano.—Roland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—H. Sydney.—Richard Delvin.—John Travers.—D. Hay.

[XXVI.]—Apud Dubliniam, ix^o die Novembris, anno [1556]
predicto :

fol. 27b.

T. Fytswauters.—It ys condescendid, concluded and agreid by us, the lorde deputie, the lordes and nobles of this realme, with the reste of the king and quenes majesties counsaill whose names are hereunto subscribed, that for the furnytüre and vytailling aswell of their majesties fortes in Lexe and Offalloy, as other their highness holdes and garrysons both in the northe and elsewhere, that there shalbe a unyversell cesse of corne and bieves; that ys to saye :

Foure thousande peckes whete, and foure thowsande peckes of malte, whereof the thurde parte beare malte, and the other two partes woote¹ malte; the pecke of whete and bere malte at thre shillings iv. d., sterling, and the pecke of woote malte at two shillings iv. d., sterling.

The [w]hole to be cessid and levied within the counties of Methe, Westemethe, Kyldare, Dublyn and Uryell, and to be divided in sorte as followeth, that ys to saye, in Methe and Westemethe foure thowsande peckes wherof thre thowsande in Methe and one thowsande in Westemethe, the one halfe wheate the other malte; in Kildare, xv hundreth peckes wheate and malte; in Dublin, other xv hundreth peckes whete and malte; and in the countye of Uriell one thowsande after like rate.

The counties of Wexforde, Waterforde, Kilkenny and Typperary to be lykewise cessid at the discreacion of the saide lorde deputie and as his lordship by his lettres shall appoynte, to serve for the furnytüre of the manor of Leighlyn and other the quenes majesties garrysons that shall upon occasion resyde on those bordres. And, furder, yt ys concludid that for the furnytüre aforesaide ther shalbe cessid within the saide five shieres of Methe, Westemethe, Kildare, Dublin, and Uriell, one thowsande bieves; whereof, in Methe and Westemethe, six hundreth; in Kildare seven score, in Uriell seven score, and in the countie of Dublin six score; the rate of the saide byeffe at xii. s., sterling.

All whiche proportion of corne to be brought in as followeth, that is to saye, one parte by Christemas nexte, the seconde parte by Candemas and the thirde parte by Saincte Patrikes tyde next following, with suffeyente

fol. 28.

¹ Oaten.

carriage appointid by the countrey for conveying of the same, after the rate of *iv. d.* the garran and *vi. d.* the man by the daye, to be delyverid at suche places as in the meane tyme by the saide lorde deputie shalbe appointed unto you, wheare they shall receyve ready money after the rates aforesaide aswell for the saide grayne as also for the bieves, which bieves we woll shalbe brought all in betwixte this and Christmas nexte, to thintent they may for store be putt in salte, considering that after tyme they will fall and abate their fleshe.

1556.

H. Dublin, canc.—Roland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—H. Sydney.—Richard Delvin.—John Travers.—John Plunket.

[XXVII.]—Apud Dubliniam, ix^o die Novembris, anno [1556] fol. 28b. supradicto:

T. Fytswauters.—Memorandum: Wheare soondry varyaunces and controversies have heretofore byn moved and are yet depending betwene the right honorable the erle of Ormonde, on the one partye, and the baron of Upper Ossory on the other, for dyverse stelthes, bodderages,¹ and other enormyties done by them and their tenantes, servantes and followers, upon ther severall contries, to the greate unquyetenes of themselves and moche to the losse and hinderance of ther majesties subjectes abyding under their severall rules:

It is ordered, condescendid and agreid by us that Robert Dillon, esquier, seconde justice of their majesties benche here, and John Plunkett, of Donshaghly, esquier, as commyssioners, indyfferently electid and chosen, shall with as moche spede as thei may make ther repayre into the saide erle and barons countries, and there travailing from place to place as occasyon shall serve, learne and understonde, by all the lawfull wayes and meanes they maye, eyther by deposition of wittenesses or otherwyse, what hurtes and damages have byn donne by the saide erle and baron one againste another, or by any their tenantes, servauntes and followers or any thinhabitantes within their severall countreys; and the same so knowen shall ymedyately putt in wyryng under their handes and seales and sende yt unto us, the lorde deputie, with convenyente spede, to thende that we therupon may take suche order betwixte the saide erle and barone for a friendly concorde and quyetenes to be had betwene them, and for the better staye and quyetenes of the countries from hensfourthe as upon due consyderacyon of the mattier shalbe thought consonante and agreable to justice. fol. 29.

And hereupon yt ys fnrder orderid and agreid that not onely the costes and chardges of the sayde commyssioners to be sustayned in this behalffe shalbe indyfferently borne by the sayde erle and baron, but also that they shall give unto the saide commyssioners by waye of rewarde for their paynes taking in the premysses twenty markes, sterling, apeece, to be paid in hande before their departure oute of the countries aforesaide.

H. Dublin, canc.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.²

[XXVIII.]—Apud Laughlen, ———³ die Decembris, anno fol. 30b. [1556] supradicto:

Memorandum: That the xxixth day of November, in the third and fourthe yere of the most prosperus reignes of our most dred soveraigne lord and lady, the king and quenes majesties, etc.:

¹ Depredations.

² Ff. 29b. and 30 are blank.

³ Blank in Ms.

1556.

Conell Oge Omore, with the rest of the septes of the Omores in Lease, having before submittied themselves to their majesties mercies, came before the right honorable the lord Fitzwaters, one of the kinges majesties prevy chamber, capitaine of theire majesties gentlemen pencioners and men at armes in England, and their majesties deputie of the realme of Ireland, and sir Henry Sidnie, knight, vicetresurer of Ireland, and John Piunket, esquier, two of their majesties previe counsell in Ireland, and eftsones humebly submitting themselves, acknowledgeinge there offences, and demanding pardone therefore, referred themselves with all they had to the order of the sayd lord deputi.

Whereuppon the sayd Conell, and the rest of the Omores were appointed to repaire to the sayd lord deputy to Laughlen, the second of December next following, which they dyd, and thea and there in opin presence, did swere uppon the holy evangelyst to be true for ever after to the king and quenes majesties and the crowne of Ingland, and to be obedient in all thinges to the lord deputy or governor of this relme for the time being; and that they sholde kepe secrete all suche counsell as for the better service of the quenes majesties the lord deputie or governor of this realme for the time being shold dysclose to them; and that theye shold not keep secrete but open to the deputy or governor of this realme all conspiraces against ther majesties, the good government of this realme, or the persone of the deputy for the time being.

fol. 81.

And that they shold not mainteigne any rebell or outlaw but prosecute them to the uttermost of their powres, togethers with all suche of their owne nacions as shall start from any order taken with them by the sayd lorde deputy.

And, finally, openly confessing theire usurpacion of the countrie of Leax, and renouneinge clerely all claimes they or any of them might make to any parte thereof, and to stand to any order the lorde deputy sholde take with them, they dyd receve of their majesties gyft, by thandes of the sayd lord deputy, suche porcions of the countrie of Leax as the sayd lord uppon their humble submyssion, thought feete in their majesties names to geve unto them; they to pay therfore suche rent as by the sayd lorde deputie uppon a new survei shold be appointed, and to hold the same uppon such condicions as by the sayd lorde deputy shold be thought mete, and be expressed in a further state to be after made to them therin.

Untill which time the sayde lorde deputie dyd for their better assueraunce deliver to every of them a bill signyd with his hand, specifying the places appointed to them and comaunding all their majesties subjectes to suffer them to enjoy the sayd places in quiet; which they willingly recevid, and requieryd uppon their further service to be further consideryd.¹

1556[-7].

[XXIX.]—At Dublyn, the xxix of January, anno 1556[-7]:

fol. 82.

T. Fytswaiters.—It ys ordered, agreid and concludid by the right honorabale the lorde Fitzwalter, one of the gentlmen of the kinges majesties prevy chamber, capitayne of all their majesties gentlmen pensioners and gentlmen at armes in Inglande, and lorde deputie of their majesties realme of Irelande, the nobilyte of this realme nowe assembled and the reste of their majesties counsell now preasente, that there shalbe comyssions sente fourthe for the taking up for their majesties of every ther majesties farmor of porte corne, the fifth pecke of all suche corne as

¹ Fol. 31b. is blank.

1556[-7].

any of them doo farme of ther majesties. Their majesties to pay for every pecke the dooble pryce that every suche furste farmor payeth to ther majesties, and yf any such farmor have alienatid his lease so as he onely receyve yerely proffytte thereby, and yf the second and thurde farmer receyve also gayne therby, then the burdeyne to be layed indyfferently upon them all by the price that corne beareth in the nexte markett to the ferme where the corne ys demaundid, and the corne by them so provydid to be for ther majesties. Otherwyse, the farmor nowe holding the said lease to be answerable onely thereto.

And yf any suche farmor shall resiste any commyssioner for the gathering of the sayde corne, or the delyvery thereof at any place appoynted within ten myles of the place where the corne ys to be gathered, then commyssion to be sente to the shrieffe for assistance in the execucion of the premysses, and the partie to be pounyssed for his contempte at the discreacion of the lorde deputie and counsell.

And yf yt happen the furste farmor to be deceasid and have fol. 32b. alienatid his lease for a yerely gayne, and the same gayn commeth now to any other person, then he that receyveth the gayne to aunswer the commyssion as aforesaide.

And yf yt happen ther majesties to alienate any parcell wherunto any person ys farmor, as abovesaide, this order nevertheles to contynue during the terme of the lease, whosoever possesses the landes or the leases, for that som farmors paye their rente by a proporeyon ratid for every pecke or busshell, and som for every coople.

Our meanyng ys that where ther majesties receyve rente for the pecke this our order shulde be aunswerid by the fifth pecke; and wheare there ys receyvud for the coople, it should be aunswerid by the coople, rating two peckes for every coople.

H. Dublin, cano.—G. Armachanus.—Rolande off Cass[hell].—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—Willelmus Midensis.—S[ir] P[atrick] Barnewall, lord of T[rimleston].—Jenico, vic[ecomes] of G[ormanston].—Richard Delvin.—Thomas Louithe.—Thomas Leglennis.—Chrystofer Donsany.—John Travers.—H. Sydney.—James Bathe, baron.—D. Hay.—John Plunket.

[XXX.]—Ordres taken at Dublyn, the 30th of January, anno fol. 33. 1556[-7]:

T. Fytswauters.—[1.] Furste, for the better avoyding of stollen goodes:

It ys orderyd, agreid and concludid by the right honnorable the lorde Fitzwalter, one of the gentilmen of the kinges majesties prevy chamber, capteyne of all their majesties gentilmen pensyoners and gentilmen at armes in Englande, and lorde deputie of their majesties realme of Irelande, the nobylite of this realme nowe assemblid and the reste of ther majesties counsell nowe presente, that no man from hensforthe shall bye in any markett towne eny horse, cowe, garran or other beste, but upon the markett daye betwene nine of the clocke in the mornyng and thre of the clocke at afternoone, and in the market place, and that every byer shall see at his perill that he know the seller to be a suffyciente warrante for the sale of the goodes.

And yf eny man bye any of the foresaide goodes otherwise then ys above writen, and the same goodes be after chalenged and provydyd to be another mannes, the byer not onely to be aunswerable for the goodes so bought, but also yf the same goodes were stollen to suffer twenty dayes ymprysonmente for his contempte.

1556[-7].

And yf any man have any stolne goodes, not byeing them as aforesayde, and can not declare he had them of a suffyiente warrante, then he not onely to aunswer the same goodes but also the other goodes provid to be stollen with them; and so from one to another for the better advoyding of the cooloryng of stollen goodes, tyll the same be tryed oute.

fol. 33b.

[2.] Item²: Yt ys by the consente aforesaide orderid, agreid and concludid that yf eny horse, cowe or other cattayll be stollen and the tracte followydd to a certeyn place and the owner or owners inhabitor or inhabitors thereof be before recorde requyred to putt the tracte oute of the grounde to them belonging and they shall refuse so to doo, they to aunswer the goodes. And yf huyte and crye be made and the inhabitors theraboutes doo not aunswer the same, and that yt be provid that the parties that followe the goodes susteyne losse therby, then they that did not aunswer the crye to satysfie the partye or partyes for his or ther losses so sustayned.

[3.] Item: For the more spedy execucyon of justice yt ys ordered, agreid and concludid by assente aforesayde that when the lorde deputie or counsaill in his absence shall remytt any mattier in controversye betwene partye and partye to the hearing and determynyng of suche as to hym or them shalbe thought good to graunte a comyssion therfore, and that the sayde comyssioners shall have h[e]arde and determyned the sayde mattier or mattiers, the saide comyssioners shall dyrecte commaundementes to the shrieffe of the countye to see execution done according to their order; and there shalbe generall comyssiones sente fourthe to all shrieves to give them auctorite for the doing of the premysses, and to retorne every six wekes his dooinges therein to the lorde deputie and in his absence to the lorde chauncelor.

fol. 34.

[4.] For thadvoyding of contentyons that dayly doo aryse, it is furder orderid, agreid and concludid that no man shall in his owne cawse from hensforth take any stresse of his owne auctorytie any man aunswerable to the lawes for any mattier that he shall not by the lawe be admytted to strayne in. And yf any man doo contrary to this order, he to suffer ymprysonmente for twenty dayes, and make fyne to ther majesties as to the lorde deputie and counsell shalbe thought mete.

[5.] Item: For thadvoyding of the greate maynteynyng of malefactors, yt ys by assente aforesaid orderid and concludid that yf any man appoynted by comyssion from the lorde deputie, or in his absence from the lorde chauncelor, for thapprehending of any malefactor or malefactors, and that in the seking or pursuyng of suche malefactor or malefactors, he whiche hathe the comyssion and auctorytie shalbe by any man resisted, or that eny man shall refuse to ayde every suche comyssioner in thapprehending of every such malefactour, wherby it shalbe provid there hathe ensuyd any hinderance to the taking of suche malefactor or malefactors, that then the partie so resisting or refusing shall suffer ymprysonmente for one monneth and fyne to ther majesties at the will of the lorde deputie and counsell.

fol. 34b.

[6.] Item: For the better execution of all orders taken, yt ys likewise orderid and concludid by assente aforesaide that every shrieffe, bayly, constable or eny other offycer or offycers who shalbe appointed to see any order putt in execution, shall every six wekes presente to the lorde deputie, or in his absence to the lorde chauncelour, all breaches of ordres that hathe byn done within their rule during the same six wekes and

² In margin: "For tractinges of stolne goodes."

that they shall, before the twentieth daye of next monneth, presente in sorte before appoyntid all such breaches of ordres as hathe byn made within their rules syns the sending fourthe of the saide ordres; after whiche presentemente they to followe the order above wrytten every six wekes.

1556[-7]:

[7.] Item: For that ther ensuyth moche inconvenyence by the disorder of ydle people, yt is furdre orderid by assente aforesaide that every man dwelling within the counties of Dublin, Methe, Westmeth, Uriell, Kildare, Caterlaghe, Kylkenney, Wexforde and Waterforde shall putt in writing the names of suche ydle men as they kepe and will aunswer for the dooinges and delyver the same to such commyssioner as shalbe appointid for the recepte thereof, who shall delyver the same to the lorde deputie. And yf any man doo contrary to this order, he to be pounysshed by ymprysonmente and paye fyne at the lorde deputie[s] and counsaill'es pleasure.

H. Dublin, can. — G. Armachanus. — Roland off Casshel. — G. Kyldare. — Roland Baltynglas. — Willelmus Midensis. — Janico, vic. of G[ormaston]. — D. Hay. — Richard Delvin. — Christofer Donsany. — P. Barnewall, lord of T[rimletiston]. — Thomas Leglinensis. — Thomas Louithe. — H. Sydney. — John Travers. — James Bathe, baron. — John Plunket.

[XXXI.] — At Kyllmaynam, the xivth of February, 1556 [-7]: fol. 35.

Whereare Wylliam Saunders, of Learpoole¹, maryner, and one Wylliam Raubynson weere apprehended of late upon suspicion to have brought into this realme thre shillinges of counterfete monny, and theruppon being commytted to the castell of Dublyn to ward, have remeyued there certayne dayes, for so moche as, upon examynacion of the matter, there apperythe no sufficient cause why the sayd Saunders and Raubynson shold longer be deteigned, it is condescended and agreed by us, the lorde deputy and counsell, that they shall furthewith be enlerged and set at liberti, and no further trobled for the same matter.

[XXXII.] — At Dublyn, the xxvth of February 1556 [-7]: fol. 35b.

T. Fytswauters. — Wheare Rowry and Donough Oconner, with the rest of the gentlemen and usurpid inhabitantes of Offaly, apperyed at the Dinghan, the fourth of October last past before us, the lorde Fitzwaters, one of the gentlemen of the kinges majesties privy chamber, capitaine of all their majesties gentlemen pencioners and men at armes in Ingland, and lorde deputie of ther majesties realme of Ireland, and there, in presence of the erle of Kyldare and others of the counsell, humebly submytting themselves, desieryed that they might be receveyd to their majesties mersy, and that being taken as true subjectes from thenceforthe they wold clerely deliver the country of Offallye which they wrongfully kept, and receive at their majesties hands suche porcions of the sayd country and uppon suche sort and condicion as we, the lorde deputye, shold in their majesties names appoint, with offer to stand to all other orders that by us, the lorde deputy, shold be taken. For performance whereof the sayd Donoughe willingly yelded himself to remeyne in hand with us, the lorde deputy, tyll suche time as all orders shold be by us in the premyses fully taken; and so continued untill the xvth of December after.

¹ Liverpool.

1556[-7]. On which day at the sayd fort the sayd Rowry, with the rest of the gentlemen and usurpid inhabytantes, eftsones apperyed before us and divers of the counsell, and together with the said Donough, being there with us in hand, cravid eftsones at her majesties handes mercy with some porcion of the country in sort above writon.

fol. 36.

At which time, upon their humeblenes and othe made upon the holly evangelest to be true to their majesties and to the crowne of Ingland for ever, and to be obedient to the deputy for the time being in all thinges, to maintaine no rebell or outlaw, but to prosecute them to the uttermost within their rule, to put away all strangers from them, and to prosecute all suche to the country as shold refuse to stand to any order taken by the lorde deputy, we toke order that the sayd Donough shold, delivering sufficient pledges for himself and the rest, be enlarged, and that the sayd Rowry and Donough with the rest shold remeyne in the parties of Dowgesshell tyll every of them shold have their porcions severally appointed.

For the better dyspatch whereof the sayd Rowry and Donough, authorityssed for the rest, weare appointed to repayer to us, the lorde deputy, to Laughlen on the Thursday in Crystmas next after, there to receve for them and the rest whose names they shold bring with them writen in a bill suche porcions of the sayd country as for every of them shold by us the lorde deputie in their majesties names be appointed.

At which day the sayd Donough appeeryd not, and for the better assueraunce on the parties of the sayd Rowry and Donough and the rest above writon to performe the orders that shold be taken by us, the lorde deputy, in their majesties behalves, and to do their duties of allegeaunce and obedience as good subjectes, we not onely the sayd xvth day recevid their pledges, videlicet, Rosse Mc Morghe for Donough Oconner, Bryan McPhelim for Rowry Oconner, and Murghe Oge for the rest of the country, upon condicion that Rosse Mc Owyn shold come pledge in the place of Rosse Mc Murgh for Donough, Lenoghe Boy in the place of Bryan Mc Phelime for Rowry, and in the place of Murgh Oge for the country, the severall pledges and suche as we shold appoint of every man of the country that shold receve of their majesties anny parte thereof.

fol. 36b.

Which done, the sayd Rosse Mc Murgh, Bryan Mc Phelime and Murgh Oge with all other pledges that remeined in the castell of Dublyn before our furst entering into Offally shold not only be deliveryd, but also by consent of bothe sydes appointed therle of Kildare, then absent with the barron of Delvin, Omolloy and Magoghghan, then present, to be slanties¹ upon them to follow them to the uttermost upon breche of any the premysses, which slanty the sayde erle being absent dyd after by his letters to us take upon him, and the sayd barron, Omolloy and Magoghghan, being present, dyd then and there take upon them.

Syns which time the sayd Donogh and others have not onely broken divers dayes of their apparaunce before us but also have most falsely and traytorusly conspieryed with divers other rebelles and traitoures and upon somons resolid not to come unto us, the lorde Deputy and counsell, then being in the sayd country of Offally, but combyned themselves together to kepe out and make warr against their majesties and ther good subjectes have utterly refused to come in to us, wheareby it apperythe they dyd and do meane but to delay the tyme to utter the better their traytorus intent:

fol. 37.

¹ Sureties.

It is therefore, in respect of the premysses and other speciall causes to us the lorde deputy and counsell knowen, thought good that there shold be with all spede possible sharp warre made uppon the sayd Donogh with all others that take his part, and that the sayd Donogh and all that take his part shold be proclemyd traytours thorowout their majesties realme of Ireland, and the erle of Kyldare, the barron of Delvin, Omolloy and Magoghagan shall follow the slanty to the uttermost. The premysses to be put in execution with all spede.

1556[-7].

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Willelmus Midensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trymbleston.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—James Bathe.—John Travers.—John Plunket.¹

[XXXIII.]---At Dublin, the xxvth of February, 1556[-7] :

fol. 38.

Whereas the Oconors, with other their complices and folowers in Offally, acknowleaging of late before the lorde deputie and summe other of the counsaill their disloyall bihaviour and disobedience to the king and quenes majesties, made their humble submyssion theryn and, for declaracion of their goode conformitie, not only toke a corporall othe upon the holy evangelistes to be from thensfurthe trewe, faithfull and obedient subjectes, but also for the better performance therof did put yn such pledges as by the saide lorde deputie and counsaill were then required. Syns whiche tyme at the saide lorde deputies and dyverse of the counsaills late being in Offally, Donoghe Oconor, with certain other of the Oconnors and men of Offally, nothing regarding their duties, nether their submyssion, othe and putting yn of pledges aforesaide, traiterously combyneng themselves with other rebelles and malefactors to kepe owte and make warre upon their majesties and their goode subjectes, have refused to come yn to the saide lorde deputie and counsaill, and do provyde to prosecute their myschevous attempte to their uttermost power, shewyng theymselves manyfestly to be traitours and rebelles against their majesties :

It is therefore thought goode to the saide lorde deputie, the nobles of this realme and the rest of the counsaill now assembled together, as well by this present proclamation to signifie the premysses to all their majesties loving subjectes, to thende they shulde advoyde suche daunger as therof might ensue, as also to denounce and publishe the saide Donnoghe Oconnor and his complices, with all his folowers, ayders and maynteyners, open traitours and rebelles against our soveraigne lorde and lady the king and quenes majesties, straitly charging and commaunding that noo person, of what degree or condicion soever he or they be, shall in any wise ayde, maynteyne or succour the saide Donnoghe or any of his adherentes or folowers aforesaide with meate, drinke, or other relief upon payne to incurre the pennaltie that by the lawes of this realme is ordered for the punnyshement of suche as shall maynteyne traitours.

fol. 38b.

And it is further condescended and agreed by the saide lorde deputie, the nobles and counsaill aforesaide, that whosoever shall bring yn the saide Donoghe or his heade to the lord deputie shall have by way of rewarde oon hundred poundes, sterling; and, if he be an offender himself he shall have a pardon for his offences past.

Memorandum : That we, tharchebusshop of Dublin, lord chauncelor, and the busshop of Methe, do consent to all thinges above writtin,

¹ Fol. 37b. is blank.

1556[-7].

saving what touchith the lief of man, whiche we forbear to do lest we shulde incurre the daunger of irregularitie.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Willelmus Midensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trimleteston.—Henry Radecliff.—H. Sydney.—John Travers.—James Bathe.—John Plunket.

fol. 39.

[XXXIV.]—At Dublyn, the xxvth of February, 1556[-7] :

T. Fytswauters.—Where Donnoghe Oconor and diverse other of the Oconors and men of Offally, after they had submytted theymselves to the lorde deputie and counsell, sworne their obedience to the kinge and quenes majesties, and put in pledges for performauce of the same, traiterously combyneing theymselves with other rebelles and malefactors conspired to make warre agaynst their majesties and their good subjectes, and refused at the said lorde deputies late being yn Offally to comme yn, and shewe their due obedience to their majesties, and then did and do provide to prosecute their traiterous intent, contrary to their duties of obedience; for whiche theire great disobedience contempt and treasons the said Donnoghe and his complices, their aiders and mayntayners, are denounced and proclaymed as open traitors agaynst our soveraigne lorde and lady the kinge and quenes majesties: it is thought good to the lorde deputie, the nobles of the realme, and the reste of the counsell now assembled, for avoideng of inconveniences that might ensue, and the better folowing of the said traitors, to geve warning to all their majesties loving subjectes by this present proclamacion that whosoever hathe any goodes or catailes of any person dwelling in Offally commytted to his or their custody ether upon cummericke¹ or otherwise, shall ether furthwith bringe in the same goodes and catailes to the lorde deputie, or elles deliver unto him a bille declaring the certayntie therof and undertake to answere it when it shall be called for; and whosoever shall doo the same justly, without frawde or covyne, shall receive by way of rewarde the thirde parte of the saide goodes and catailes so committed to his or their custodies and declared to the lorde deputie, onles the whole be restored agayne to the owner by the said lorde deputies order.

fol. 39b.

And whosoever shall concele any parte of suche goodes or catailes so committed to keping as is aforesaid, and not deliver the same to the lorde deputie, or elles a bille thereof as is above mencioned, (the same being duly proved against him) shall not only be reputed and taken as mayntaynor and aider of traitors, but also shall incurre daunger of all penalties and other forfeites that by the lawes of this realme is provided against the maynteynors of rebelles and traitors.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Willelmus Midensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trymleteston.—Henry Radecliff.—H. Sydney.

fol. 40.

[XXXV.]—At Dublyn the xxvth of February, 1556[-7] :

T. Fytswauters.—Forasmuche as Donoghe Oconor and other his complices and adherentes have of late, contrary to their othe and faithfull promise, shewed theymselves disloiall subjectes, and traiterously combyned with rebelles and malefactors to make warre against the kinge and quenes majesties and their good and quiet subjectes :

¹ Surety.

It is therefore thought expedient to us, the lorde deputie, the nobles of this realme and the reste of the counsell nowe assembled, that generall musters be made with all expedicion for levieng of labourers to be sent into Offally and the confynes therof for cutting of paces¹ and mending of towghors,² wherby their majesties army may the better passe, and the traitors more easily be pursued. The said labourers to mete at suche day and place as the lorde deputie shall appoynte, furnished with billes, axes, spades, mattocks, or other toolles mete for the purposes aforesaid, and to be employd where his lordship shall appoynt, by the space of eight daies together, vtailed and provided in all pointes at the charges of the cuntry whens they rise, as heretofore in like cases hath been accustomed. And that letters furthwith shalbe sent into severall counties for the speedy doing of the premisses with all good endeavor and diligence.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Willelmus Midensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trymlesteston.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.³

[XXXVI.]—At Dublyn, the xxvth of February, 1556[-7]: fol. 41.

T. Fytswauters.—Upon consideracion of the controversies that of late have been moved, and are yet depending, betwene the baron of Dungannon and Shane Onele, related presently unto us, the lorde deputie, by the credible letters of the right reverende father in God, the lorde primate: it is ordered, condescended and agreed by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, for thappeasing of the said variaunces and for a good quietnes to be had betwixt theym, that as well the said baron as the said Shane, shall have, possesse and enjoy all suche landes, goodes, catelles, and folowers as ether of theym had and enjoyed before the tyme of Shanes late siknes; and that eche of theym shall furthwith redeliver to the other as well all suche landes or cuntries as any of theym hath taken from the other syns Shanes late siknes aforesaid, as also make restitution on bothe sides of all suche goodes, catailes and folowers as any of theym hath taken from the other within that time. The same to be doon indifferently by the oversight of the said lorde primate and the lorde of Lowthe, who shall by their discrecions appoynt the said baron and Shane to come before theym at Dundalke at a day convenient, and there declare to theym this our order and see it put in excecucion accordingly; doing theym bothe to understande that who-soever shall refuse to conforme himself to this our order (as we thinke they will not) the same thereby shall geve us cause to aide the other against him that so maketh default.

The like whereof we will doo against him that shall for his own mayntenance intertaine any Scotte borne out of this realme to annoy the adverse parte.

This order to endure during the lorde deputie[s] and counsels pleasures.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Willelmus Midensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trymlesteston.—Henry Radecliff.—H. Sydney.—John Travers.—D. Hay.

¹ Passes.

² Causeways.

³ Fol. 40b. is blank.

1557.
fol. 42.

[XXXVII.]—At Dublyn, the xxvii of Marche, 1557:

T. Fytswauters.—For the better defence of thinhabitantes of Leys,¹ Offally,² Irry,³ Glanmeliry⁴, and Slemarge,⁵ and for the spedier repressing of suche as in those quarters might hereafter rebell, it is ordered, agreed and concluded by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, that there shalbe generall musters of labourers taken for the fortifieng of certayne places, cutting of certayn paces and mending of sundry towghors, within the said cuntreys, and that there shalbe cessed in the countie of Kildare, 400 labourers, in the countie of Kilkenny 400 labourers, in the countie of Dublyn 200 labourers, in the countie of Methe 500 labourers, and in the countie of Westmethe 400 labourers, for the doing of the premisses.

The said labourers to be furnished withe vitales and toles at the charges of the cuntrey for eight daies and to repaire to suche places as by the lorde deputie shalbe appoynted at suche tyme as by his letters he shall signifie to the shiref of every countie his pleasure in that behalf.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.

fol. 42b.

[XXXVIII.]—The copie of the letteres [to sheriffs], sent furthe upon thordre afore writtin, for mustring of labourers:

We grete you hartely well: And wheras upon consultacion had of late for the better defence of the cuntreys of Leys, Offally, and others therunto adjoyneng, and to abate the courage of suche rebelles and malefactours as happily hereafter might seke to bring the same into disordre, it was thought expedient, concluded and agreid by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill then assembled, as well that certain fortificacions shoulde be made bothe alongest the borders and within the saide cuntreys, as also that paces shulde be cutte and toughers mended for the more easy passage of tharmy, and saultie of the people travailing to and fro, and for that purpose that generall musters shulde be made of all the husbandmen and labourers within the counties adjoynante wherby a sufficient numbere of strange and hable workemen may be appointed to assemble together at tyme and place certain, furnyshed of vitales and tooles necessary, and be employed in labor as we, the lorde deputie, shall take ordre:

fol. 43.

These be therfor to will and requyre and nevertheles to charge and commaunde you in their majesties names to cause suche generall musters of labourers as is aforesaide to be made within that the countie of —⁶ with all expedicion, and chosing —⁷ of the best and moost hable men oute of the whole numbere, to appointe them to be in perfite redynes to assemble and mete all together the morowe after Lowe Sunday⁸ next, in the mornying, at suche place as by our the lorde deputies letters shalbe to the sherif of the saide countie signified, with sufficient furniture of tooles and vitales for eight dayes.

At whiche tyme they shalbe further directed by us, the lorde deputie, for employment of their travaill aboute the purposes afore mencioned as best shall appertayne. We require also and straitly charge you, the sherif and sergeant of the saide countie, upon ordre herein taken, to

^{1, 2, 3, 4, 5} Leix, Offally, Irry, Glanmeliry, and Slemarge were, by act of parliament at Dublin in 1556–7, constituted shires under the names of the King's County and the Queen's County.

^{6, 7} Blanks in MS.

⁸ The first Sunday after Easter-day, 18 April, 1557.

see the premyes put in due execucion without delay, as ye, and either of you, will answe're for the contrary doing at your extreme perilles.

1557.

[XXXIX.]—Letters for generall musters of men of warre :

fol. 43b.

We grete you hartely well. And where it is upon consultacion thought goode to us that there shulde be for dyverse respectes generall musters taken thoroughe oute their majesties realme in suche sorte as heretofore hath been accustomed, and by thordre of their majesties lawes in suche caces is appointed, and the same so taken to be to us with spede retourved, we shall therfor requyre you that dividing yourselfs into circutes ye do aswell take musters with all expedicion of all their majesties subjectes of thage betwene 16 and 60 within their majesties Countie of —¹ and to geve warnyng to every man to be furnished with weapon and armour according to the tenure of the statutes therein provided, and also to make a perfite booke of your doinges therin, and of every mannes name and furniture in every towne within the said countie, and to advertyse the same in due ordre to us before the last of Aprill next cumyng, and not to faile of any parte hereof as ye tendre your duties to their majesties.

Yeven at Kilmaynan, the xxviith of Marche, 1557.

[XL.]—A proclamacion for goode ordre betweene the souldiours fol. 44.
and the countrey, xxvii^o die Marcii, 1557 :

Where, by reason of the warres at this present in Offally for the chastiseng of the rebellis there, the souldiours as well horsemen as fotemen have occasion to passe and repasse daily throughe the borders and other places of thenglishe pale, and that we be enformed by the souldiours that they can not have meate and drinke for their money as they were wonte to have, but that the people in many places rather flee the townes when they see them cumyng, and raise the crye then mynister any reasonable ayde to them for their money, and on the other parte oftentimes complaynt is made to us that the souldiours passing in sorte above saide take meate and drinke and pay nothing therfore.

To the intente that the souldiours shulde be releved with vitales for their money, as reason is they shulde, and that the people according to right shulde receyve money for the same, it is therefore ordered by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, that whensoever any souldiour or souldiours shall passe throughe the countrey in any place within the Englishe Pale, and demaunde meate and drinke or horsmete, he or they who so demaunde shall call for the sergeant, constable, or other officer yf there be any, or otherwyse for two of the best men in the towne, and shall require them to see them for their money provided of that they require within the saide towne, and the saide sergeaunt, constable, other officer, or the two best of the towne thereupon shall see them furnished of all thinges fitt for them and to receyve money therefore and see the people paid.

And if ether the souldiour shall take any thinge otherwise then by this fol. 44b.
proclamacion is appointed, exceipte demanding it as is above written, it shalbe denyed to him, or that any suche sergeaunt, constable, other officer or two of the best of the towne shall deny to see the souldiours so demanding to be furnished of their demandes and to receyve money therfor for the people, the souldiour so offending or the sergeant, constable, officer or two of the best of the towne so denyeng to see the

¹ Blank in MS.

T557.

souldiours sufficiently furnished for their money of suche thinges as shalbe within the saide towne, and every man advoiding the towne or raising the crye when the souldiours shall cumme, to be punished by imprisonmente and fyne at the lorde deputie and counsailes pleassur. And, therefore, for the better execution thereof, and to advoid the disordre that hereby daily doth arise, we will you, the lordes and gentilmen of the cuntrey, to take suche ordre with your tennautes, in every of your townes, as by your goode diligence this our proclamacion may for the benefite of the cuntrey and the well ordering of the souldiours the soner take good effecte;

fol. 45.

[XLI.]—Hec indentura, facta secundo die Aprilis, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo septimo [1557], inter honorabilem ac illustrem principem, dominum Thomam Radeclif, militem, Sussexie comitem, vice-comitem Fitzwauters, dominum de Egremounde et Burnell, unum generosorum private camere invictissimi domini regis, necnon omnium generosorum serenissime domine regine pencionariorum et generosorum ad arma in regno suo Anglie capitaneum, ac regni Hibernie predictis domino regi et regine deputatum, ceterosque de consilio regali in eodem regno, quorum nomina hic inferius scribuntur, ex una parte, et Gulielmum Ower Okarwell, de principali Okarwellorum familia in patria de Ely Ocarwell oriundum, parte ex altera, testatur quod predictus Gulielmus concessit, promisit et per presentes se obligavit tenere et firmiter perimplere dictis dominis regi et regine, heredibus et successoribus prefate regine, Anglie regibus, tenorem et formam articulorum sequentium:

[1.] In primis: Quod non solum Catholicam fidem et religionem, quantum in se est, promovebit et defendet, sed omnes etiam contradicentes aut renitentes pro suo posse corrigi in iudicium vocari et debito modo per omnia puniri faciet.

[2.] Item: Acceptabit et recognoscet predictos dominum regem et reginam legitimos esse sibi principes, illisque heredibus et successoribus predictae domine regine adhaerebit contra omnes homines sicut fidelis subditus, et sicut ceteri ligei predicti regni Hibernie serviunt et obediunt servire et obedire debent.

[3.] Item: Predictus Gulielmus non adhaerebit nec confederabit cum inimicis aut rebellibus dictorum regis et regine aut successorum suorum sed illos pro viribus suis de tempore in tempus castigabit et prosequetur.

fol. 45b.

[4.] Item: Uterius, dictus Gulielmus per presentes obligatur quod regia majestas habebit omnes terras et possessiones suas proprias ac cetera omnia et singula debita ad suam celsitudinem spectantia tam ea que modo jacent et existunt sub tutela et gubernacione predicti Gulielmi quam que quovismodo posthac crescere et legitime provenire poterint ad illorum majestatum usus infra limites et jurisdictionem patrie de Ely predictae.

[5.] Item: Similiter prefatus Gulielmus promptus et paratus erit in propria persona sua ad serviendum dominis regi et regine heredibus et successoribus dicte domine regine ad mandatum domini deputati pro tempore existentis, cum duodecim equestribus et viginti quatuor turbariis bene armatis in omni suo magno progressu bellico vulgariter nuncupato hostinges¹, cum victualibus pro se et suis ad expensas patrie sue quodocunque et quociuscunque hujusmodi domino deputato placebit

¹ In margin: "Note: rent: servee of horsemen, kearne, and galloglas."

ad hoc assignare et demandare. Et in quolibet alio viagio et progressu subito contingenti serviet cum toto numero et potestate sua cum victualibus similiter pro duobus vel tribus diebus. Et pro quolibet equestre faciente defectum (ut predicatur) forisfaciet et solvet pro quolibet die tres solidos et octo denarios et pro quolibet turbario pro simili defectu denarios viginti.

1557.

[6.] Item: Predictus Gulielmus concessit et promisit pro recognicione obediencie sue et quia tenet dictam patriam de domino rege et domina Regina reddere et solvere singulis annis dictis dominis regi et regine, heredibus et successoribus prefate regine, duodecim libras legalis monete Hibernice, solvendas et tradendas officariis suis annuatim in hoc regno ad festum Sancti Michaelis tantum.

1557.

[7.] Item: Prefatus Gulielmus ulterius concessit et promisit datum se quolibet anno bonagium octoginta Scotieis, vulgariter nuncupatis galloglasses, pro uno quarterio anni. Et quod indilate dabit et solvet fol. 46. prefato domino deputato aut ejus assignatis centum viginti martos pingues (ut moris est) pro nominatione et admissione sua ad locum capitanei sue nacionis et patrie de Ely predictae.

[8.] Item: Prefatus Gulielmus non solum juramentum corporale prestitit super sacrosancta Dei evangelia pro bono complemento premissorum, sed finaliter concessit etiam et promisit, pro majori securitate fidelitatis sue erga regis et regine majestates, ponere obsides suos penes prefatum dominum deputatum vel alibi prout melius eidem domino deputato videbitur.

In cujus rei et omnium premissorum fidem et testimonium, tam predictus dominus deputatus et consilium quam prefatus Gulielmus hiis scriptis manus suas alternatim apposuerunt.

Data die et mense supradictis, annis regnorum Philippi et Marie, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie, Hispaniarum, utriusque Sicilie, Neapolis, Hierusalem et Hibernie regis et regine, fidei defensorum, archiducum Austrie, ducum Mediolani, Burgundie et Brabancie, comitum Haspurgie, Flandrie et Tirollis tertio et quarto [1557].

[XLII.].—At Dublyn, the ixth of June, 1557 :

fol. 46b.

T. Sussex.—Where variaunce is depending betwene Brian Offerrall and Fiaugheney M^c Tege concerning the captainship of the cuntrey of Offerrall Bane, and betwene the bretherne and sonnes of Donell Bane and Fiaughe M^c Tege aswell for the deathe of the said Donell, lately slaine by Fiaughe, as also for the breache of the slanty taken by the lorde deputie and therle of Kildare upon the said Donell and Fiaughe for the keeping of their majesties peas :

It is ordered, concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, with the consent of the said parties, that they shall stande to performe and abide in the premisses all suche orders and determynacion for all the said matters as we, the lorde deputie and counsell, shall hereafter take therein :

And, for the better performauce thereof and the surer keeping of their majesties peas, that every of theym shall put their severall pledges into the handes of the lord deputie and counsell.

Videlicet, the said Brian, for him and his septe, Tirlaughe m^c Brian ; the bretherne and sonnes of Donell Bane, for theym and their septe, Brian mac Moroughe ; and Fiaughney m^c Tege, for him and his septe, Donell mac Fiaughney, Brian mac Fiaughney and Dermot m^c Huberte.

1557. And, further, whosoever brekith the order to be chastised by the
 fol. 47. lorde deputie and counsell as to their discrecions shalbe thought good.

H. Dublin, cance.—James Desmond.—G. Armachanus.—G. Kyldare.—Cristopherus Tuamensis.—Jenico, Vicecomes of G[ormanston].—Thomas Darensis.—J. of Slane.—P. of Trymleteston.—Henry Radecliff.—D. Hay.

fol. 47b. [XLIII.]—Apud Dublinam, tercio Julii annis regnorum regis et regine Philippi et Marie tercio et quarto :

T. Sussex.—It ys concludid by us, the lorde deputie, the lordes spirituell and temporall of the realme, and the reste of their majesties counsaill of the same whose names be hereunto subscribed, that, for sondry consyderaacyons towching as well the repressing of rebelles as also the resysting of foreyne invasion, ther shalbe a generall hosting for fourty dayes to be proclaimed, after the olde custome by wrytt at the rate of thre plowe lande to a carte, to sett fourthe the seconde daye of Auguste nexte, and to mete at suche place as upon the nexte consultacion had by us in the meane shall by proclamacyon be sett fourthe.

H. Dublin, cance.—G. Armachanus.—G. Kyldare.—Jenico, vicecomes of G[ormanston].—W. Midensis.—Roland Baltynglas.—P. of Trymleteston.—Christofer Donsany.—Thomas Louithe.—Alexsandy¹ off Fernys.—Christoffor of Kyllen.—Thomas Darensis.—D. Hay.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.—Gerald Aylmer, justice.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—John Plunket.—Francis Agarde.

fol. 48. [XLIV.]—At Dublyn, the xxiith of July, 1557 :

Memorandum : That where upon the consultacion and agreement of this last generall hosting next before written aswell as at the other the laste yere, the cuntreys of the Englishe Pale alledge that they have of their owne benevolence been further charged then they heretofore have been accustomed to be.

It is therfore condescended and agreed by us the lorde deputie and counsell that this increase of charge growen and growing at these two laste hostings and afore mencioned, shalbe no president to burden the cuntreys hereafter with the like, but that the same shall stande chargeable from hensforthe with as muche as of auncient custome they have been wonte to beare and no further.

fol. 48b. [XLV.]—This indenture, made at Dublin, the xxiiiith day of July, anno 1557, betwixte the right honorable the lorde deputie and counsaill of the one partie and John Bremengham and his son Waltier Bremengham of the other partie, witnesseth :

That wheras question was moved betwene the saide parties towching the castell of Kannafad the saide lorde deputie and counsaill alledging the same to pertayne to the quenes majestie by reason that a certayne somme of money was defrayed for the buylding therof out of the kinges Majesties treasure and a comon cesse was levied of the country by ordre directed from the lorde deputie and counsaill then being for the same, whiche was doon for the speciall service that the same castell may doo, it lyeng on the frontier betwixte the Englishe Pale and Offallyly upon thentringe of the long foorde called Aghefadda.

¹ Alexander Devereux, bishop of Ferns.

And the saide John and Waltier alledging that the saide castell appertayneth to them selves, for, as they sayed, it is buylded upon their propre enheritaunce and that they have employed, as they alledged, more chardges upon the buylding therof then the saide lorde deputie and counsaill have doon either in money or cesse, of whiche allegacions controversie is like to rise towching the right of the saide castell :

Notwithstandinge for that the same coulede not presently be herde and determynd for lacke of the proufes and that there is present nede of service to be doon by the castell, it is thought goode that the saide John and Waltier shude dimise and to ferme lett, like as by these presentes they do demise and to ferme lett to the saide lorde deputie and counsaill their whole interest in the saide castell and the bawne annexed to the same for terme of thre yeres nexte ensuyng the date hereof, yelding and payng for the same castell and bawne onely to the saide John or Waltier their heyres or assigne the somme of six shillings and eight pence sterling yerely at the feaste of Sainct James thappostell. fol. 49.

Provided that the premises shall in no wise be impediment or hinderance to the right or title that the quenes majestie pretendeth to the saide castell, and also the saide John and Waltier have convenanted and agreed that in case it shall seme requisit to the lorde deputie and counsaill for service to be doon at thende of the saide terme to take the saide castell and bawne for more yeres that they shalbe contented to lett the same after the foresaide rate.

In witnes wherof the saide lorde deputie and counsaill and the saide John and Waltier have unto the partis of this indenture interchangeably subscribed their handes, the day and yere above specified.

[XLVI.]—*Hee indentura, facta xxiii^o die Julii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo septimo [1557], inter honorabilem et prepotentem dominum, Thomam Radclif, prenobilis ordinis garterii militem, Sussexie comitem, vicecomitem Fitzwauteres, dominum de Egremounde et Burnell, unum generosorum private camere invictissimi domini regis, necnon omnium generosorum serenissime domine regine pencionariorum et generosorum ad arma in regno suo Anglie capitaneum, ac regni Hibernie predictae domino regi et regie deputatum, ceterosque de consilio regali in eodem regno quorum nomina hic inferius scribuntur ex una parte, et Bernardum, filium Mauri Offarrall,¹ in patria de Offarrall Bane, percella de Annaly,² parte ex altera, testatur quod predictus Bernardus concessit, promisit et per presentes se obligavit tenere et firmiter perimplere dictis dominis regi et regine heredibus et successoribus prefate regine, Anglie regibus, tenorem et formam articulorum sequentium :*

[1.] *In primis: Quod non solum Catholicam fidem et religionem, quantum in se est, promovebit et defendet, sed omnes etiam contradicentes aut renitentes pro suo posse corrigi in iudicium vocari et debito modo per omnia puniri faciet.*

[2.] *Item: Acceptabit et recognoscet predictos dominos regem et reginam legitimos esse sibi principes, illisque heredibus et successoribus predictae domine regine adhaerebit contra omnes homines sicut fidelis subditus et sicut ceteri ligei predicti regni Hibernie serviunt et obediunt aut servire et obedire debent.*

¹ In margin: "Note: Rent of beves of alle hors sarvyce of horsmen and kearne."

² Now part of county of Longford.

1557.
fol. 50.

[3.] Item: Predictus Bernardus non adherabit nec confederabit cum inimicis aut rebellibus dictorum regis et regine aut successorum suorum sed illos pro viribus suis de tempore in tempus castigabit et prosequetur.

[4.] Item: Ulterius, dictus Bernardus per presentes obligatur quod regia majestas habebit omnes terras et possessiones suas proprias ac cetera omnia et singula debita ad suam celsitudinem spectantia, tam ea que modo jacent et existunt sub tutela et gubernatione predicti Bernardi quam que quovismodo posthac crescere et legitime provenire poterint ad illorum majestatum usus infra limites et jurisdictionem patrie de Offarrall Bane predicto.

[5.] Item: Similiter prefatus Bernardus promptus et paratus erit in propria persona sua ad serviendum dominis regi et regine, heredibus et successoribus dicte domine regine ad mandatum domini deputati pro tempore existentis, cum sex equestribus et triginta turbariis¹ bene armatis in omni suo magno progressu bellico, vulgariter nuncupato hostinges, cum victualibus pro se et suis ad expensas patrie sue quandocunque et quociuscunque hujusmodi domino deputato placebit ad hoc assignare et demandare, et in quolibet alio viagio et progressu subito contingente serviet cum toto numero et protestate sua cum victualibus similiter pro duobus vel tribus diebus et pro quolibet equestre faciente defectum (ut predicatur) forisfaciet et solvet pro quolibet die tres solidos et octo denarios, et pro quolibet turbario pro simili defectu denarios viginti.

fol. 50b.

[6.] Item: Predictus Bernardus concessit et promisit, pro recognitione obediencie sue et quia tenet dictam patriam de domino regi et domina regina reddere et solvere singulis annis dictis dominis regi et regine, heredibus et successoribus prefate regine, quinquaginta martos pingues² annuatim, ad festum Sancti Michaelis tantum tradendos officiariis suis vel in defectu martorum solvet pro eis tantundem pecunie quantum ex veteri consuetudine solitum est solvi.

[7.] Item: Prefatus Bernardus ulterius concessit et promisit daturum se quolibet anno bonagium centum Scoticis vulgariter nuncupatis galloglasses pro uno quarterio anni. Et quod indilate dabit et solvet prefato domino deputato aut ejus assignato centum martos pinguas (ut moris est) pro nominatione et admissione sua ad locum capitanei nacionis et patrie de Offarrall Bane predicto. Et quod respondebit et exsolvet de tempore in tempus ad illorum majestatum usus omnia Offarrall Bane ante hac ex consuetudine solvit aut solvere debuit, et que ad illorum majestates quovismodo pertinet aut pertinere debent.

[8.] Item: Prefatus Bernardus non solum juramentum corporale prestitit super sacrosancta Dei evangelia pro bono complemento premissorum, sed finaliter concessit etiam et promisit pro majori securitate fidelitatis sue erga regis et regine majestates ponere obsides suos penes prefatum dominum deputatum vel alibi prout melius eidem domino deputato videbitur.

In cuius rei et omnium premissorum fidem et testimonium tam predictus dominus deputatus et consilium quam prefatus Bernardus hiis scriptis manus suas alternatim apposuerunt.

Data die et mense supradictis annis regnorum Philippi et Marie, Dei gratia, Anglie, Francie, Hispaniarum, utriusque Sicilie, Neapolis, Hierusalem et Hibernie regis et regine, fidei defensorum, archiducum Austrie, ducum Mediolani, Burgundie et Brabancie, comitum Haspurgi, Flandrie et Tirollis, quarto et quinto [1557].

¹ In margin: "His rising out: six horsemen, thirty kearne"

² In margin: "His rent: fifty fatt beoves."

[XLVII.]—By the lorde deputie and counsaill, at Dublin, Julii xxvii^o, 1557:

1557
fol. 51.

Where variaunce hath been moved betwixte Lucas Otoole, in the behalfe of himself and the rest of his septe whether of them ought of right to have the spending of Glancapp in the Tooles countrey, for the deciding wherof and for a quietnes hensforthe to be had, bothe parties were agreed to abide the sayeng of the freholders of Glancappe, forasmuche as the saide freholders appearing this day before us, the lord deputie and counsaill, have made a corporall othe upon the holy Evangelistes that Glancappe is not nor ought of right to be charged with any expences to any of the saide septs of the Tooles but hath been accustomed to be at the comaundement of the lorde deputie for the tyme being and used to pay yerely unto him certain wood cariages¹ and other duties to be defended against all other that by violence and wronge wolde exacte any thing upon them, which ordre was taken in the tyme that sir Edward Ponynges, knight, supplied the place of deputacion²:

It is therefore nowe ordered concluded and agreed by the saide lorde deputie and counsaill that nether the said Lucas Otoole nor Phelym Otoole nor any other of the Tooles hensforth shall have any spending uppon the tennauntes of Glancapp but that they shalbe free from all exaccions that any of the Tooles aforesaide should burden them withall and stande only chargeable to suche impositions as the lorde deputie for the tyme beinge shall taxe and set pon them. fol. 51b.

[XLVIII.]—At Dublin, xxix^o Julii, 1557:

fol. 52.

T. Sussex.—Forasmuche as it is thought expediente to the lorde deputie and counsaill that the more parte of their majesties waged kerne shall remayne in Leyes and Offally for [the] defence of those quarters and not goo forthe to this next generall hostinge:

It is therefore resolved by the saide lorde deputie and counsaill that there shalbe fifty kerne intertayned into wages for sixe weekes to goo forthe to the nexte hostinge and then to be discharged onles for further respectes of service it shalbe thought goode to intertayne them for a longer tyme.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.—Frances Agarde.—D. Hay.³

[XLIX.]—Proclamatio facta per dominum deputatum et consilium, apud campum prope Mulighe,⁴ xvi^o Julii, 1557: fol. 53.

Cum illustris ac prepotens dominus Thomas, Sussexie comes, prenobilis ordinis garterii miles, vicecomes Fitzwauteres, dominus de Egremounde et Burnell unus generosorum private camere invictissimi domini regis omnium regis et regine in regno Anglie generosorum pensionariorum et generosorum ad arma capitaneus, ac regni Hibernie deputatus, pro certo habens tam Donaldum Oconor, cujus manifeste prodiciones et conspiraciones adversus illorum majestates non solum vulgo sunt cognite, sed complures etiam traditores, rebelles et exleges, qui justam illorum majestatum punicionem et legis contempte vindictam devitantes, ac eo pacto expulsi tam extra limites de Leys et Offally quam de aliis locis ubi tunc habitabant nuper accessum suum fecerunt ad partes rivo de Shanon adjacentes, et in

¹ In margin: "Note: Wood to be carryed to the deputy."

² 1494-5.

³ Fol. 52b. is blank.

⁴ Meelick, co. Galway.

1557.

diversis Hibernicis patriis ex utraque rivi parte constitutis, facile inveniebant qui illos foverent ac in omnibus opem et auxilium subministrarent, inter quos quidam Omaddinorum qui castellum de Mulighe et ejus confines in sua possessione habebant pre ceteris manifestius indicium benevolencie sue erga prefatos traditores rebelles, et exleges fecerunt, tametsi non ignorabant prefatum Donaldum et omnes qui illius sequuntur partes aut quovismodo opem et auxilium suppeditant per proclamacionem publice factam pro traditoribus reputari, et ideo in extremum illorum majestatum legum discrimen incurrere.

fol. 53b.

Resolvebat igitur per maturam deliberacionem et advisamentum reliquorum illorum majestatis consiliariorum, regis et regine exercitum secum ad predictum castellum de Mulighe traducere, pro debita castigacione tam predictorum Omaddinorum si in sua traditoria obstinacia persisterent quam aliorum in illis partibus habitantium qui simile quicquid auderent ad animacionem traditorum et illorum majestatis regalisque dignitatis contemptum.

Ac itaque veniens coram predicto castello ac offerens majorem favorem et misericordiam, rebellibus qui tum antedictum castellum tenebant quam pro illorum meritis par erat, justissime provocatus fuit per illorum manifestam pervicaciam obstinatam et traditoriam disobedientiam, ac recusacionem illorum majestatis auctoritati cedere, vi et potentia adversus illos uti, quibus coacti sunt pro salva vite custodia secreto se subducere et sic duriter evadendo castellum¹ vacuum relinquere, unde factum est quod idem castellum nunc (sicut de jure debet) in illorum majestatis legitima et reali possessione existit.

Prefatus ergo dominus deputatus et consilium volentes ac optantes omnes illorum majestatum subditos de via aberrantes per clemenciam et mansuetudinem potius quam per rigorem et extremitatem in ordinem ac debite sue obediencie cognicione reduci, quanquam non est illis ignotum prefatum Donaldum Oconor et reliquos traditores, rebelles et exleges, predictos victualia ac reliqua necessaria tam secreto quam publice nuper sibi subministrata habuisse in diversis patriis ex utraque parte rivi de Shanon existentibus, tamen quandoquidem capitanei patriarum predictarum prefata domino deputato modo venient ad Mulighe accessum suum ad illum fecerunt, offerentes imposterum bonum et fidei servicium illorum majestati prestare secundum illius ordinacionem commodissimum duxerunt per hanc proclamacionem publice denunciare ac significare, quod sicut contenti sunt abstinere a justa punicione delinquentium nec illis debeat penas juxta illorum merita infligere sub spe bona melioris frugis posthac proventure sic per presentes in regis ac regine nomine firmiter injungunt ac dant in mandatis omnibus et singulis (tam patriarum predictarum capitaneis quam reliquis illorum majestatum subditis ibidem habitantibus sub pena lese majestatis quod omnes imposterum sedulo caveant quomodo, sic denuo peccent diligenterque provideant ne predicto Donaldio Oconor vel cuicunque alteri traditori rebelli aut exlegi de Offaly, Leys vel de quacunque preterea patria ad illos quo auxilio fugienti opem, auxilium seu adjumentum quovis modo ferant ac ministrent nec alicui Omaddinorum qui castellum de Mulighe nuper possederunt neque illis qui idem castellum nuper tenebant, presertim Johanni More Ogleshane, Conoghyr Ogleshane, Johanni Boy McFlyne, Brianno McDonell, Willelmo Moile, Dermicio McAndro, Donaldio Odouilshie, Donello McFynell et Hugoni

fol. 54.

fol. 54b.

¹ The capture of the castle of Meelick was referred to in a letter from the king and queen, dated Richmond, 31 July, 1557, to the lord deputy Sussex.—State Papers Ireland, Public Record Office, London. It was also noticed in a paper entitled "A journey by the earl of Sussex," from 10 July to July 18, 1557, by Athlone pursuivant of arms.

Ohoran, nec eorum alicui secreto vel in propatulo intra sue autoritatis limites, sed quod predicti capitanei publice generalem monicionem dabunt omnibus sub se habitantibus pro apprehensione omnium et singulorum traditorum rebellium exlegum et malefactorum antedictorum ubicunque fuerunt inventi.

Et si imposterum probatum ac manifestum fuerit predictum Donaldum Oconor nuper possessores castelli de Mulighe, qui illud nuper illorum jure et nomine tenebant, seu quemvis alium traditorem, rebellem, exlegem, aut malefactorem superius specificatum, post hanc proclamacionem publice factam accepisse cibum, potum aut reliqua ad suos usus necessaria, sive permissos esse secreto vel publice existere aut manere in aliquo patriarum predictorum quod tunc capitaneus ejusdem patrie unde victualia vel alia necessaria sunt subministrata seu quevis alia persona antedicta ubi forte secreto vel in aperto existent aut manebunt respondebit pro eo facto ut superius est declaratum, et prosequetur ac punietur tanquam rebellis eo quod traditoribus et insigniter delinquentibus auxilium et adjumentum subministravit.

Atque hec proclamacio pro ultima mencione accipiat quia fol. 55. hujusmodi gravia ac notabilia crimina posthac committenda, non tam facile imposterum impunita evadent sicut modo sunt pretermissa, sed si occasio dabitur cum extremo rigore et severitate punientur.

Ac insuper prefatus dominus deputatus et consilium dant in mandatis ac firmiter injungendo precipiunt omnibus regis et regine subditis tam capitaneis et officialiis quam privatis personis quod auxiliantes et assistentes erunt hiis qui relictis erunt in castello de Mulighe pro defensione et salva custodia ejusdem in omnibus que rationabiliter ab illis requirent. Significavit ulterius quod si contingat aliquem illorum seu quemvis alium eo venientem sive inde abeuntem injuriam, detrimentum seu corporis lesionem de via capere quod tunc capitaneus illius patrie ubi nocumentum est illatum respondebit pro facto, quo in casu neque ignorancia neque aliqua alia excusacio locum habebit aut admittetur.

Postremo, prefatus dominus deputatus et consilium volunt quod omnes et singuli capitanei patriarum in hiis partibus mittent ad castellum de Mulighe pro hujus proclamacionis exemplari Latine scripti, in eum finem ut idem melius intelligere queant, et se ad illius debitam execucionem sicut par est accomodare possint.

Deus salvos faciat regem et regiam.¹

[L.]—A proclamacyon sett fourthe by the lorde deputie, the nobles fol. 56. of this realme and the reste of the king and quenes majesties counsaill assembled at Dublyn, the xxth of October, the fourthe and fifte yeares of ther majesties raignes :

Where ther be many of the horsemen and kerne of Lex, Offalley, Irry, Slemarge, and Glanmoulyry,² retayned in dyverse partes of this realme, and that the sayde horsemen and kerne so retayned lyving openly in quyeite and good order doo not onely secretly ayde the out-lawes and rebelles with suche things as they maye, but also as yt dothe moste manifestly appeare, goo personally also with them in the nyght to burnynges, spoylinges, stelthes and murdres, wherby ther majesties good subjectes receyve moche hurte and the rebelles the better hable to achieve ther myschevous and trayterous ententes when they be so secretly aydid and guyded by suche as to open shewe doo no hurte and after the facte comyttyd doo the nexte daye shewe themselves in open company as thought they were gilteles thereof.

¹ Fol. 55b. is blank.

² See page 32.

1557.]

fol. 56b.

It ys therefore orderid and decreid by us, the lorde deputie, the nobles of this realme and the reste of ther majesties counsaill then present, that whosoever shall upon lycence or otherwyse detainne or kepe any horseman or kernage of the countreys above wrytten, and shall not within viii dayes after the proclaymyng of this our order within the contrey or countreys wheare he shall dwell presente in wryting the name or names of so many horsemen or kerne as he shall so detainne of the sayde countreys to us, the lorde deputie, or to sir Henry Ratclyffe, knight, livetenante of the said countreys, that then every man so fayling shall forfeyte for every horseman or kerne so detayned contrary to this our order one hundreth poundes sterling, the same to be levyed to ther majesties use ymedietely upon the proving of the premysses and the moytie thereof to be geven to hym that shall give thinformacyon of the person so detayned contrary to this our order.

fol. 57.

[LI.]—By the lord deputy :

Wheare we dyd heretofore, upon divers and good respectes, restraine sir Henry Radelyf, knight, leivtenant of Leyse, Offally, etc. from the prosecuting or anoying of any of the borderers of the sayd countries duering the time of our late jorney in the northe, although the sayd borderers shold in any thing ayd or assist the rebelles, by reason whereof there hath succeeded divers hurtes commytted by the rebelles with the ayd of the sayd borderers, and more are lyke to ensue yf spedy remedy be not had therin forasmuche as divers and often warninge have bene gevin by us to the sayd borderers that they shold forbear to ayd the rebelles with men, victuells or any other succors and that notwithstanding they do from tyme to tyme contemne our sayd warninge and comaundementes. We do therefore, for the avoyding of further hurt that myght ensue, geve by thes presentes licence and auctoryty to the sayd sir Henry aswell to take pledges of all men and in all places wheare it shalbe proved that any goods under his rule taken by the rebelles hathe ben receyvd, and the same pledges to deteine till restitution be fully made; as also to plage, ponyshe and prosecute with sword and fier and other warlyke maners, all Iryshmen and their contries wheare he shall justly prove that the sayd rebelles shalbe by any meanes ayded, succored or relevyd from henceforthe :

fol. 57b.

And further that the sayd sir Henry shall and may geve to any of his deputies in ether of the countries licens under his hand wryting to do any parte of the premysses when himself for any respect shall not think fytt to go in persone, which licence shalbe a discharge for his deputy or deputies :

And further that the sayd sir Henry or his deputy, licenced under his hand wryting, shall and may execute the marshall law upon all manner of persones that shall be found gylty of the premyssis.

Yerin at Dublyn, the xxith of October, 1557.

fol. 58.

[LII.]—At Dublyn, the xxth of October anno 1557.

It ys condescendid concludid and agreid by the lorde deputie, the nobles of this realme and others of the quenes majesties counsaill, that for the presente furnyture of the fortes in Leix and Offalley and other ther majesties garrysons ther shalbe a ceasse of corne and bieves leavyed oute of hande in forme following, that ys to saye :

In Methe six hundreth peckes corne, the two partes malte and the other wheate and six score bieves; in Westmethe thre hundreth peckes, the

two partes wheate the other malte, and threscore bieues, and in the countie of Kildare thre hundreth peckes and threscore bieues, divided in sorte as ys aforesaide.

1557.

[LIII.]—Apud Dublyn, 21 Octobris, 1557:

fol. 58b.

T. Sussex.—It ys agreed, resolvyd and concluded by us, the lorde deputy, the lorde chaunceler, therle of Kyldare, sir George Stanlye, sir John Alen, Fraunces Agard and John Plunket, that their shold be for divers grete and urgent respectes us moving, and for the more suerty of the good state of this realme, sharpe warre made with all possible spede uppon Shane Onele, the same to be orderyd from tyme to tyme as to the lorde deputy shalbe thought best.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—George Stanley.—John Alen.—Jo. Plunket.—Francis Agarde.—D. Hay.

[LIV.]—Apud Armagh, xxvth Octobris, 1557:

fol. 59.

Memorandum:—Yn the furst jorny that was made uppon Shane Onele we whose names be under wryten came after the taking of the pray to Armagh and finding there a grete masse of butter, corne and other victuells, wherewith Shane myght have meynteigned a gret number of Scotts for a whole yere to have the better done his determyned hurtes uppon their majesties good and Inglyshe subjectes, dyd resolve for meny grete respects us moving that their shold be in inquiry made of all victuells and other goodes whatsoever belonging to the churches or mynysters.

And uppon sequestering the same into suer places which was done the spoyle of the rest shold be gevin to the army and whatsoever cold not be carryed away shold be getheryd together and burnt; and finding after that the masse was so grete as the same cold not by any meanes be carryed away or duering our abode there getheryd and put into one or severall places, for that allmost every house was fylled with one or other kind of victuell, it was resolved that the victuelles shold be burned in the places wheare they lay, the lorde prymates and deanes houses only reservyd, and those onely to be taken out and getheryd together that were bestowed in any holy place.

All which the premysses were done with as much reverence to the holy places and preservation of images and other ornamentes of the churche and favor to the mynysters as by any meanes in suche a case we cold devyse.

Concordat cum originali: Ex. per me, Johannem Goldsmyth.

[LV.]—At Dublyn, the xxixth of November, anno 1557:

fol. 59b.

T. Sussex.—It ys agreid resolved and concludid by us, the lorde deputie,¹ the nobles of the realme and the reste of the king and quenes majesties counsaill assembled at Dublyn, the daye and yere above wryten, that for the preasente furnytüre of the fortes in Lexe and Offally and other ther majesties garrysons in those parties ther shalbe a cesse of twelve hundreth peckes corne to be indifferently cessid within the shieres of Methe, Westmethe, and Kildare, that ys to saye: in Methe, six hundreth peckes, whereof two partes malte and the thurde parte wheate, the pecke of wheate and beare malte at foure shillinge sterling, and woote malte at eight

¹ In margin: "Mem. That the countye of Dublyng was not cessid in this cesse, for that the sayed countye was cessid for the furnytüre of the lord deputies howse."

1557.

grotes sterling the pecke; in Westmethe thre hundreth peckes divided in like sorte and at like rate and pryce; and in the countye of Kildare other thre hundreth in semblable sorte. The same to be levied betwixte this and the xth of January nexte, and to be sente: forsomoeche as shal come oute of Methe to the town of Trym, and that oute of the countye of Kyldare to Athie, and that out of Westmethe to be delivered at the forte in Offalley.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Thomas Ormonde, Ossory.—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofor Donsany.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—Gerald Aylmer.—Thomas Louith.—Ptryk of T[rimletiston].—James Bathe.—Robert Dyllon.—J. Travers.—G. Stanley.—John Alen.—Thomas Lokwod.—Thomas Harbart.—John Parker.—Francis Agarde.—Jo. Plunket.

fol. 60.

[LVI.]—At Kilmaynan, the last of November, anno 1557:

T. Sussex.—Forasmoche as it is considered by us, the lorde deputy and counsell, that the quenes majestiesfortes and other their highness holdes and garizons are disfurnished of necessary provision, chiefly wheate and other grayne for their present relief the tyme beinge nowe most propice to put the same in order and consideringe agayne what corne heretofore hath gone out of the Englishe Pale into Yrishe mennes countreyes and is dayly by diverse as well grey merchantes and other commonly laden and convoyed without lett or restraynt wherby great derth and skarcitie is lyke universally to growe:

It is therefore condiscended and decreed that from hensforth no soche grayne shalbe conveyed laden or sould out of the saide Englishe Pale into enny Yrishmans countreye nor yet enny forayne suffred or permitted to come apon mercate dayes or other tymes into anny the townes, villadges or b[orough] townes to buy anny corne but that it shalbe taken as a forfeyte and lawfull for every man to seyse uppon the same, the one halfe to the king and quenes majesties use and the other moytie to the seysor himself.

fol. 60b.

Willinge and requyringe and nevertheles in their majesties names straitly chardginge and commandinge all and every their highnes officers, ministers and subjects of what estate degree or condicion soever they be not onely to have especiall eye and consideracion to the premisses but also to be from tyme to tyme aydinge and asstinge to all those that shall put this our proclamacion in due execucion; not faylinge herof as your and every of you tender your dueties, the service of their majesties and the furtherance of the publyque weale and will further aunswere for the contrary doing at your uttermost perill.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—D. Hay.—Henry Radecliff.

fol. 61.

[LVII.]—By the lorde deputy and counsell:

T. Sussex.—Where for the reformation of Leys and other their majesties countreyes on those borders order was taken by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, at Dubleyn, the viiith of November anno 1556, that the lorde deputie shulde from tyme to tyme when occasion of warre servithe retayne suche number of kerne for that purpose as his lordshipe shall thinke good, the same to be cessed by his discrecion within Methe, Westmethe, Dublyn, and other counties. At which tyme it was concluded that there shulde be cessed for the intent aforesaid within the counties of Methe and Dublyn cc.li. sterling, to be taken ratably upon the plough lands:

It is therefore nowe thought expedient that the said *cc.li.* be levied forthwith and delivered to the treasurer at warres to be employed upon the waging of kerne to pursue the outlawes, and where also the Polles have made defaulte to sende such number of kern to the laste generall hostyng as they ought to have done.

It is further or ordered that the accustomed fynes which were wonte to be taxed upon theym, making suche defaultes, shall also be levied forthwith and delivered to the treasurer at warres for the intent aforesaide the said two hundred poundes and forfaites of the Polles to be employed for the waging of kerne as the lordes justices in thabsence of the lords deputie shall thinke good.

Even at Kylmaynan, the second of December, 1557.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radeclaffe.—George Stanley.—John Alen.—John Parker.—John Travers.—Fraunces Harbart.—F'rances Agarde.

[LVIII.]—At Laughlyn, the xxvi of Decembre, 1556 :

(1556.)

Whereas in the matter depending in variaunce betwene Francisco fol. 61b. Dies, Spaniarde, factor and attorney for certaine merchantes of Spayne, playntif, and Henry Corneilson, late of Myddelbroughe in Zelande, defendant, upon the demaunde of certain wares and merchandises laden in Flaunders in the saide Henryes barke called the Sprite Volant of Middelbroughe and discharged of late in the havon of Waterford and there solde, imbeseled or otherwise bestowed by the saide Henry, it presently appeareth unto us, the lord deputie, by a booke or certificate sent unto us from the maior and bailife, of Waterforde subscribed with their hands, wherunto the seale of office of the mairaltie there also is affixed, that parte of the saide goods afore mencioned were by the saide Henry solde to sundry personnes, parte also were by him geven awaye, and parte comytted to the secrete custodye of dyverse men, or conveyed to Rochell and other places to be solde.

Forsomuche as upon deliberate examynacion of the matter, and hearing thallegacions on bothe sydes, the saide Henry hath not produced nor shewed before us, the saide lorde deputie, any sufficiente authoritie or matter to beare him in the sale, gifte, bargayneing awaye or imbeseling of the saide merchautes goods without ther consent or knowlege :

It is nowe therfore ordered, decreid and concluded by us, by the mutuall consent and agrement of the saide Francisco and Henry, in maner and forme as hereafter particulerly is declared :

First that all suche goodes, parcell of the premisses, as remayne unsolde, and are mencioned in the said maiors and bailiffes certificate, in whose custody soever they be, shall presently be brought in and delyvered into fol. 62. the handes of the maior, bailiffes and aldermen of Waterforde, and that the money, billes of dette and other specialties receyved for such other percelles therof as heretofore were sould by the saide Henrye or any other factors or doers for him, shall also in like sorte and in the same kynde of coyne that it was receyved be delyvered to the same maior, bailiffes and aldermen without fraude coveyne or delaye.

Item : Where certain parcelles of the saide goodes were geven awaye by the saide Henrye to sundry personnes, the saide Henry shall cause the same to be restored and delyvered to the saide maior, bailiffes and aldermen or answeere unto them the just value and price thereof. So shall he doo for all suche other things as by enquiry, deposition of witnesses or otherwise are knownen, founde and tryed to be purloigned or embeseld by the saide Henry, and are mencioned in the saide certificate made by the maior and bailiffes of Waterforde aforesaide.

And where it appeareth by the saide certificate that parte of the saide goodes were sent to Rochell and there solde and some dowte and

(1556.) difficultie arisethe howe muche the saide Henry ought to aunswere, for that the certificate sent from Rochell under the handes of the poyzmaster and the publique notary there, makith declaracion that so muche wares were there uttered and solde by James Donytt, the said Henryes factor and by oon John Salynger as that there was receyved for the same two thowsand sixe hundreth forty nyne frankes and a half, whereof the saide James, upon his othe solempnely made before the maior of Waterford, hath denied to be by him receyved at Rochell any more then nynetene hundreth tenne frankes and thirtene sowse, so that there remaynethe in suspence seven hundreth thirty and eight frankes and seventene sowse, to be tried whether the same ought to be aunswere by the saide Henry or noo :

fol. 62b.

It is therfore ordered by us that the saide Henry shall make undelayed payment to the saide maior, bailiffes, and aldermen of as muche money as is acknowledge to be by his saide factor, James Donyll, receyved at Rochell for the same, and to stande chargeable also for the rest mencioned in the saide certificate from Rochell, onles he within the compasse of oon yere bring newe certificate from Rochell, under the towne seale, to lessen or utterlye advoide his present charge in that behaulf :

And hereupon it is further ordered that if the saide Francisco inmediately upon payment, restitution and satisfaction made as is aforesaide, shall delyver to the saide Henry a good, sufficient and lawfull acquitaunce and discharge for his indempnitie against all personnes touching the premisses as by counsaill learned shalbe devised, then the said maior, bailiffes and aldermen shall furthw with delyver to the saide Francisco all the saide money, goodes and specialties so by them receyved as is aforesaide.

fol. 63.

And if the said Francisco shall not be hable to geve suche sufficient discharge therin to the saide Henry as may acquite him of all claymes hereafter to be made by any the principall owners of the saide goods, then all the money, goods and specialties aforesaide to be and remayne wholly sequestred in the saide maiors, bailiffs and aldermens hands, to be by them saulfly kepte untill the saide Henry shalbe sufficiently discharged thereof and ordre taken by us for delyvery of the same to the right owners as to justice appertaynethe.

And it is also further ordered by us by consent of bothe parties that the saide Francisco shall presently allowe and defalke upon the saide Henryes accompte as well the fraught of his saide barke, according to the bargain made in Flaunders at the firste lading of the goodes, as also all suche other reasonable and necessary costs and charges as he hath susteyned syns that tyme aboute the same goodes, so farre forthe as the saide maior, bailiffes and aldermen shall thinke and saye that the saide Francisco in conscience is bound to paye and allowe.

And that the saide Henry shall imediatly retorne to Waterforde and there yelde his body to prison till he for his parte shall have performed this our ordre, or elles put yn sufficiente surties for the due performaunce and accomplishment of the same. And that doon shall also enter into newe bandes with sufficient suerties in fyve hundreth poundes to be answerable and furthcoming at Waterforde at all tymes by the space of oon yere next after the date of this our ordre tanswere for all suche other goodes parcelles of the saide Spanyardes clayme and lading within his barke aforemencioned as within that tyme shall happen to be founde oute as solde or imbesiled by him, and are not yet knowen nor come to light.¹

¹ Fol. 63b. is blank.

[LIX.]—Pledges taken by the lorde deputie and lefte at his departinge: fol. 64.

Of Ocarroll: his sonne, at Catherlaughe. The castell of Lemyvanan with therle of Ormonde.

Of Omulloy: Tybot Omulloy; Farganany Omulloye, at the forte in Leyse. Tybot Omulloyes son with Fraunces Cosbye.

Of Mcgohegan: his son:—with therle of Kildare.

Of the Donnes: severall pledges:—with therle of Kildare.

Of Mccowghlan—his son:—with Fraunces Cosbye.

Of Brasill Omadden:—his brother:—with Fraunces Crosbye.

Of Melaughlyn Omadden: a pledge: with Fraunces Cosbye.

Of Phelym Duffe: his brother, Con Mc Nele oge, in the castell of Dublin.

Pledges promysed to be delyvered and their othes taken therfore:

Of Henry Oneyle: one.—Of McMahon: one.—Of Mcgenyse: one.

[LX.]—By the lord justice and counsaill at Dublin, vi^o Marcii, 1557-8. fol. 65.
1557[-8]:

H. Sydney.—Memorandum: That wheare Art Omolloye, late capten of Ferkeall, neither according his duetie ded attende on the lorde justice in a journey against the rebelles of the Oconnors: neither yeat being sent unto uppon resonnable securitie to him offred to come to the same lorde justice did, repaier, but utterlie refused the same, and that further after the said lorde justices entrie made in to the said countrey of Ferkeall and going to the house of the said Omolloye, ded then and during the said lorde justices aboade there, contynuallie absent himself, persisting in his said wilfull refusall without any just cause or occasion to him mynistred so to do.

And albeit that the said lorde justice ded then also sende unto the said Omolloye, offring not onlie securitie as aforesaide, but also pardone for him, his wief, children and followers, yeat uppon his wicked and trayterous pretence appearing than partaking with the said rebelles, both contemned the same, and further as a perverse enemye and rebell in the departing of the said lorde justice out of the said countrey, in trayterous manner with a great power of men in warrlike arraye ded set uppon the said lorde justice and army in the strenght of a pase within the said countreye, whear in the conflict theldest sonne of the said Omolloye with others of his faction was than and there slayn and vaynquished.

Forasmochie as the said Omolloye, by suchie his trayterous behavior and open rebellion, hath deserved not only to forfait and lose his dignitie, name and roume of captein of the said countreye, but also to be further persecuted and ponished as a traitor.

And therewith considering the fidelitie and good service of Tibot Omolloye, brother to the said Art, besides other good respectes and considerations we the said lorde justice and others, whose names are herunto subscribed, have thought mete and expedient to appoint, ordeigne and constitute the said Tibot Omolloye to be chief captein of the said countrey fol. 65b. of Ferkeall and to passe a graunt thereof unto the same Tibot by the king and queenes majesties lettres patentes accordingly.

The same Tibot to be bounde to certain articles conteigned and expressed in a payer of indentures in that behaulf devised, the tennor wherof followeth in the next lefe:

[LXI.]—Hec indentura, facta septimo die mensis Marcii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo septimo [1557-8] inter honorabilem virum Henricum Sydney, militem, thesaurarium domini regis et fol. 66.

1557-8.

domine regine ad guerras, ac justiciarius regni sui Hibernie, ceterosque de consilio regali quorum nomina inferius scribuntur ex una parte et Theobaldum Omulloye in patria de Ferkeall¹ alias vocata Omulloyes country, gent (*sic*) ex altera parte, testatur quod predictus Theobaldus concessit, promisit et per presentes se firmiter obligavit tenere et firmiter perimplere domino regi et domine regine, heredibus et successoribus prefate regine, Anglie regibus, tenorem et formam articulorum sequentium :

In primis : Quod non solum Catholicam fidem et religionem, quantum in se est, promovebit et defendet, sed omnes etiam contradicentes aut renitentes pro suo posse corrigi in iudicium vocari et debito modo per omnia puniri faciet.

Item : Acceptabit et recognoscet predictos dominos regem et reginam, legitimos esse sibi principes, illisque heredibus et successoribus domine regine predictae adherebit contra omnes homines sicut fidelis subditus et sicut ceteri ligei predicti regni Hibernie serviunt et obediunt aut servire et obedire debent.

Item : Predictus Theobaldus non adherebit nec confederabit cum inimicis et rebellibus dictorum regis et regine, aut successorum regine predictae sed illos pro viribus suis de tempore in tempus castigabit et prosequetur.

fol. 66b.

Item : Ulterius, dictus Theobaldus per presentes obligatur quod regia majestas habebit omnes terras et possessiones suas proprias, ac cetera omnia et singula debita ad suam celsitudinem spectantia, tam ea que modo jacent et existunt sub tutela et gubernacione predicti Theobaldi quam que quovismodo posthac crescere et legitime provenire poterint ad illorum majestatum usus infra limites et jurisdictionem patrie de Ferkeall predictae.

Item : Similiter, prefatus Theobaldus promptus et paratus erit in propria persona sua ad serviendum dominis regi et regine, et successoribus regine predictae ad mandatum locumtenentis deputati seu justiciarii Hibernie pro tempore existentis, cum quatuor² equestribus et duodecim turbariis, bene armatis, in omni suo magno progressu bellico vulgariter nuncupato hostinge, cum victualibus pro se et suis ad expensas patrie sue quandocunque et quocienscunque hujusmodi locumtenenti deputato vel justiciario placebit ad hoc assignare et demandare. Et in quolibet alio viagio et progressu subito contingente serviet cum toto numero et potestate patrie sue, cum victualibus similiter pro duobus vel tribus diebus. Et pro quolibet equestre faciente defectum ut predicatur foris-faciet et solvet pre quolibet die tres solidos et quatuor denarios et pro quolibet turbario pro simili defectu denarios viginti.

Et predictus Theobaldus concessit et promisit daturum se quolibet anno bonnagium³ pro uno exercitu Scotiorum, vulgariter nuncupato a battayll of galloglasses, pro dimidio unius quarterii anni.

Ac etiam quod indilate dabit domino justiciario aut assignatis suis centum martos pingues (ut moris est) pro nominacione et admisione sua ad locum capitanei⁴ nationis et patrie de Ferkeall predictae.

fol. 67.

Et quod respondebit et exsolvet de tempore in tempus ad illorum majestatum usus omnia que Omulloye antehac ex consuetudine solvit aut solvere debuit et que ad illorum majestatum usus quovismodo pertinent aut pertinere debent, seu imposterum concedi aut de jure pertinere dignoscetur.

¹ Now portion of the King's county.

² In margin : " His risinge out."

³ In margin : " Bonaugh for half a quarter of a yeare to a battayle of galliglasses."

⁴ In margin : " 100 beoves for his name of captaine."

Item : Prefatus Theobaldus concedit per presentes quod locumtenens, deputatus, vel justiciarius pro tempore existens scindet et scindi mandabit aliquam arctum viam, Anglice vocatam a pase, in dicta patria de Ferkeall ad voluntatem ipsorum locumtenentis deputati et justiciarii seu eorum alicujus pro tempore existentis.

1557-8.

Et quod ipse Theobaldus de tempore in tempus escurabit et manutenebit eas vias vocatas pases, que per mandatum dicti domini justiciarii nuper scisse fuerunt aut que imposterum ad mandata locumtenentis deputati et justiciarii seu eorum alicujus scindi precipientur sumptibus et laboribus patrie sue predictae.

Item : Prefatus Theobaldus non solum juramentum corporale prestitit super sacrosancta Dei evangelia pro bono complemento premissorum, sed etiam finaliter concessit et promisit pro majore securitate fidelitatis sue erga regis et regine majestates ponere obsides suos penes prefatum dominum justiciarium vel alibi prout melius eidem justiciario videbitur expedire.

In cujus rei testimonium et fidem omnium et singulorum premissorum tam predictus dominus justiciarius et consilium quam prefatus Theobaldus hiis scriptis manus suas alternatim apposuerunt. Data die et mense supradictis, annis regnorum Philippi et Marie, Dei gratia, etc.¹

[LXII.]—At Dublin, the xviiiith of March, anno 1557[-8]:

H. Sydney.—Forasmochie as the fort in Leix stondeth presentlie in fol. 68. case to be furnished with corne and that the doing therof may be with lesse bourden and trouble of the cuntrye in the carieing and conveying of the same corne to the said fort: it is considered, condescended and agreed by us, the lorde justice, and others whos names ar hereunto subscribed, that a cesse of corne shalbe hadd within the fyve sheres,² wherof some to pay money or corne, and some corne only, besides the carriage therof:

That is to saye, oon cesse in the countie of Lowth of four hundred peckes of whete or in steade of the same liiii*l.* vis. viii*d.*, sterling.

In Est Methe four hundred peckes of wheate or in lieu therof liiii*l.* vis., sterling.

In Westmeth two hundred peckes of whete or therfor xxvii*l.* xiii*s.* iiiii*d.*, sterling.

In the county of Dublin³ four hundred peckes wherof half in wheate and half in malt, the thirde parte of the same malte [to be] berre malt.

And in the countie of Kyldare oon hundreth peckes, wherof fifty in wheat and fifty in malt, the thirde part of the same malte berre.

All which severall corne to be delyvered as folloeth: for Lowth, at the Novan, to thands of John Wakeley; for EstMethe, at Tryme, to the handes of sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of tharmy here; for fol. 68b. Westmeth, at Molingarre, to thande of the same sir George; for Dublin, at the Naasse, to the portrief there; and for Kyldare, to be delyvered at Athy to the portrief likewise there.

¹ Fol. 67b. is blank.

² In Leinster: Dublin, Louth, Kildare, East Meath, Westmeath.

³ In margin: "The consideracion whyther the countie of Dublin in this cesse is cessed as moche as Meth, which is not equall after the rate of circuyte ground nor plow landes, is because a great parte of the countie of Kildare and other borders be so wasted, that they cannot be chardged with a ratable cesse, so as in that respect the fort sholde be in lack of fornyture if this cesse wer not passed as it is, otherwise the countie of Dublin was never compared to Meth in eny cesse or chardge.—Henry Sydaey."

1557-8.

And for suche money as is afore appointed to be paid for the said corne so severallie to be cessed as aforesaid the same money to be paid for the said corne to thandes of the vice thesauror of Irlandes for the tyme being.

And it is further concluded by us as aforesaid that as well suche money as is afore lymtyed to be paid for corne, having election thereof, as also the said corne to be cessed and caried in manuer before expressed, shalbe cessed, levied and collected and also delyvered and paid, as said is, before the first of Maye next, without further tract or delaye in eny wise.

And also that for all the said corne so to be cessed and delyvered in manner afore declared payment to be made at the delyvery therof in the severall places before expressed by thandes of thaffornamed persones appointed to receyve the said corne after the rate of iiis., sterling, the peeke both for wheate and berre malte, and for ote malte after the rate of iis. vii^d. the peeke.

H. Dublin, cano.—G. Kyldare.—W. Midensis.—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofer Kyllen.—J. Slane.—Thomas Louth.—P. Barnewall of T[rymleyston].—George Stanley.—Henry Radecliff.—John Travers.—John Alen.—F. Harbart.—Francis Garder.

1558.
fol. 69.

[LXIII.]—Apud Dublyn, secundo Maii, anno 1558 :

T. Sussex.—It ys condescendid, concludid and agreid by the right honourable therle of Sussex, lorde deputie of the realme of Irelande, with the advyse and consente of the nobilite and the rest of the king and quenes majesties counsaill, that the watches before devysid for the good staye of the countrey and defence of the borders shalbe of newe sett fourthe and proclameyd, and that beakons shalbe fourthwith erectid in such places upon the see costes for the warnyng of the countrey as by the saide lorde deputie shalbe thought mete and expediente.

And where dyverse bodderagges, hurtes and stelthes have byn commytted and donne, as well by Orayly and his followers apon the Englishe Pale as by the same Pale apon the sayde Orayly and the countrey under his rule. Wherein, notwithstanding severall ordres and comyssions dyrectid oute for the pacyfication and determynyng of the same, ther ys as yet no dyrecte ende taken :

fol. 69b.

Yt ys therefore ordered and agreid that new comyssioners shall by the saide lorde deputie be chosen and appoyntid for that purpose, and the same ymediately apon suche letters as his lordeshippe shall dyrecte to the sayde Orayly with his aunswer agayne to the same, to be putt in execution accordingly.

Furder : Yt ys condescendid and agreid that where order for musters to be taken in the severall baronyes within thenglishe shires was lately by speciall comyssion sett fourthe and commaundid by the late lorde justice and counsell, that certificate shalbe made ymediately what ys by the same comyssioners don therin, and in case they have not as yet putt in execution to procede fourthwith to the taking thereof according the said order.

G. Kyldare.—Jenico of G[ormanston].—Oswaldo Massingberd, prior.¹—J. Slane.—P. Barnewall of T[rymleyston].—Richard Delvin.—Christofer Donsene.²

¹ Of Kilmainham, co. Dublin.

² Christopher Plunket; baron of Dunsany.

[LXIV.]—Apud Dubliniam, xiiii^{to} Maii, anno 1558 :

1558.

fol. 70.

It ys orderid by the lorde deputie and counsaill that after a corporall othe by us mynystred to the lorde Power he shall have lycence to departe for thapprehension of suche men as shall by us be delyvered to hym in a lybell, wherein he shall doo his utter endeavour to bryng them in betwixte this and Trynnyte Sondag nexte; and ymmedyately after the sayde feste he hymselfe to make his repayre unto us or suche commysioners as by us shalbe appointed; and then, in all mattiers of controvery depending as well betwixte the sayde lord Power and the mayour and cytezens of Waterforde as also betwene hym and the gentilmen and freholders of the cuntry, order shalbe taken accordingly.

LXV.]—Apud Dubliniam, xvi^{to} die Maii, anno 1558 :

fol. 70b.

Where the manors of Rosegarlande and Kilcohan, in the countie of Wexforde, were, under their majesties lettres patentes, by sir Anthony Sentleger, then lorde deputie here, leassid to Frauncis Agarde, esquire, whose intereste in the same farmes Anthony Colcloghe had and enjoyed. And after, apon thoffice of seneschalship of the saide countie given to Phillip Isam and suggestion by hym made to the quenes majestie he obtayned her graces lettres dyrected to the right honorabre the lorde Fitzwalter, lorde deputie of Irelande, and to the lorde chauncellor of the same, commaundyng them by vertue of the sayde lettres to call in the sayde Anthony Colcloghes lease, and ymedyately apon the cancelling thereof to make oute a newe lease of those parcells to the sayde seneschall as in the saide lettres ys furder expressid. Whereupon the saide Anthony, fynding himselfe moche wronged, made his humble suete to the quenes majestie beseching her in pitying his case to gyve order for his remedy, whoose highness, by her instructions delyverid to us, her saide deputie, under her graces hande and here enrollid, dyd in the behalf of the sayde Anthony inserte this clawse following :

And where humble requeste hathe byn made unto ther majesties on the behalfe of Anthony Colcloghe, who by their highenes order was put out of possessyon of the manors of Rosegarlande and Kylcohan and his lease thereof cancellid, ther majesties will and pleasure ys, apon due consideration of the case, that ther saide deputie cawse ther chauncelor ther to give unto said Colcloghe a constat of that his lease in suche forme as in like cases ys accustomed to be grauntid, and therby restore hym to the tryall of his right and intereste; with suche furder order as to the upright execution of justice in that case appertayneth.

Whiche clawse by waye of questyon we sente unto the judge and other ther majesties lernyd counsaill to knowe their resolution upon the same, who concludid as followeth :

We thinke and take the lawe : yf Anthony Colcloghe had the possession of the above namyd manors by force of the saide lettres patentes above specyfyed, at tyme of cancelling of the same, and nowe having a constat of the same oute of the chauncery, then he to be restored to his former estate and possession, like as he had, at tyme of the saide cancelling.

Whereupon, wayeng ther resolucyon, and having the same confirmed with ther hands, we did call bothe the parties before us and gave order that the saide Anthony shulde be restored agayne to the possession of the saide farmes and that the said seneschall shulde advoide the same, lyke as the said Anthony and Patrike Browne, by our order and dyrection were apon their majesties former lettres seclused from the same.

Whiche order taken by the lorde chauncellor apon our resolucyon we

fol. 71b.

1558.

have, for the like observation thereof, on the saide Anthony Colcloghes behalf, cawsid the same to be insertid in the fyne hereof as followeth :

Thorder taken bytwene Phillip Isam and Patrike Browne ys that the said Patricke shall have and enjoye all the lande and profites till Mychelmas nexte ensuyng the saide order, paying all suche rentes as was due unto ther saide majesties at Mychelmas aforesaid, and that the said Patrike shulde sowe all his fallowe at his pleasure, payeing to Phillipe Isam for every acre of the same fallowe a bushell of suche corne as shalbe sowed upon the premysses after the measure usid in the said countie of Wexforde, and that the said Phillipe shall have fourthwith a chamber within the house of Rossegarlande for to buylde upon the premisses at his pleasure, and at Mychelmas to have the possession of the [w]hole houses, moving no tenantes oute of their tenanteries till Maye.

Whiche order we woll that the saide Phillip Isam, Anthony Colcloghe and Patricke Browne shall nowe also observe and kepe in advoyding of the possession of the saide Phillipe so as yt may appeare either partie to have advoydid the possession by like order and therby indyfferente justice mynystred.

T. Sussex.—H., cancellarius.—Henry Sydney.—Geo. Stanley.—Henry Radeclaffe.—John Parker.—Gerald Aylmer.—John Travers.

Concordat cum originali :—John Goldsmyth.

fol. 72.

[LXVI.]—At Dublyn, xvi^{to} Maii anno 1558 :

Wheare complaynte was made to us by James Dillon, farmor of the castell of Ardenegraghe in Dillons cuntry,² Thomas Dillon and his kynsmen enherytors of the same againste Geralde McColyver FitzGeralde for the deceytfull entery and forcible detayndure thereof contrary the statutes in that behalffe provided :

The erle of Kildare, beyng then presente at the tyme of the complaynte, did vouche the saide Geralde to have don the same by commandemente, and that he wolde make answer thereunto, requyryng for his title to the said castell to have a daye to bring in suche evidence as he had to shewe.

Whereupon we gave respite to this daye, at whiche tyme the said erle appearing by his lernyd counsell shewid no materiall or suffyciente wryting to maynteyne the saide Geraldес crafty entery and forcible detayndure.

We, therfore, the lorde deputie and counsell whose names are subscribed, doo order and decree that the saide erle of Kildare shall ymedietely cawse the possession of the said castell with thappurtenances to be advoyded and to suffer and permytt the saide complaynantes quietly and peasibely to enjoye the same according their former estate.

And for the tryall of the title the same to be orderid as the parties hereafter, apon shewing furdur mattier, shalbe agreeable to justice.

fol. 72b.

[LXVII.¹]—Apud Dubliniam, xxiv^{to} Maii, anno 1558 :

Wheare Abraham Kerste, factor and attorney, for Hubarte Van de Saude and John Hone, of Andewarpe, merchantes, againste Henry Walshe,³ late of that your towne mayor, and other thinhabitantes of the

¹ Not addressed, but apparently intended for Peter Dobben, mayor of Waterford, 1557–8.

² In West Meath.

³ Mayor of Waterford, 1556–7. See account of municipal archives of Waterford in Tenth Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS. Appendix V., 1885.

same, before this came before us to the poynte of judgmente, saving that ther was objectid by the saide Henry and his counsaill that the sauffe condyte shewid fourthe was not vaylelable, alleaging that the date therof was extincted a yeaere before the taking of the shippe and goodes now in clayme and bought in your saide towne :

Forasmoeche as the saide Abraham hathe presentid unto us an auctentique instrumente from the state of Andewarpe, as well declaring the saide shippe and goodes to be their owne, as also that the sauffe condyte was vaylable and good, and the date thereof according the computation and prescription of all Brabant wherof the said cite of Andwarpe ys a member ; wherby it appeareth to us that the saide sauffe condyte was in strenght and vaylable and that the said Abraham and thother merchantes have sustayned greate wronge and damage :

We, therefore, the saide lorde deputie and counsaill, whose names be hereunto subscribed, adwarde, order and decree that you shall fourthwith and ymmediately see the saide Abraham restored to all suche goodes or the like goodes as he ys factor for and came to your handes or the handes of any thinhabitantes of your saide cite in every state or condition :

Or elles to agree with hym for the value of them according as the markett then was, so that he have no furdur cawse in this behalfe to compleyne, and hereof not to faile upon the payne of a thowsande poundes.

T. Sussex.—Hughe, cancellarius.—Oswalde Massingberde.—Henry Sydney.—Henry Radecliffe.—Gerald Aylmer.—George Stanley.—John Travers.—John Parkar.—Francis Agarde.—Thomas Cusake.

Concordat cum originali :—John Goldsmith.

[LXVIII.]—Ordo domini deputati et consilii capta cum domino fol. 73.
Orayly¹, apud Kylmaynan, xxv^{to} Maii, anno 1558:

[1.] Primo : Quod ipse arbitramento et ordinationi commissionariorum per nos jam assignatorum stabit circa restitutionem et debitam satisfactionem per quoscumque sub ejus gubernatione fiendam in iis que contra confines Anglicanas commiserunt ac pro complemento et observatione hujus rei corporali se juramento astringet quod illos obsides in manus baronis de Slane aut magistri marescalli deliberabit infra octavum diem Junii proxime futurum, qui juxta nostram conclusionem fuerint assignati.

Similiter et idem dominus de Slane aut mareschallus in manus suas suscipiet eos ex confinibus Anglicanis versus quos dictus Orayly aliquam hujusmodi querelam seu occasionem habet.

Et sic penes se detinebit quousque debita per illos fiat restitutio secundum quod adjudicabitur diesque restitutionis hujusmodi hinc inde certus prefigetur ac limitabitur.

Et quemcunque constitutum terminum pretergredi seu violare contigerit penam dupli incursum suum seu forisfacturum, quod si pars delinquens eandem penam sic forisfactam unacum adjudicata restitutione non persolverit infra decem dies proxime tunc sequentes tunc dictus dominus de Slane aut mareschallus pignus sufficiens capiet pro solutione ejusdem tam restitutionis quam pene, quo satisfacto, pignus hujusmodi iterum dimittet.

[2.] Item : Quod omnia hujusmodi bona que per filium suum Eugenium capta fuerant post ultimam ordinationem habitam apud Kenlys plene in integrum restituentur.

¹ O'Reilly.

1558.
fol. 73b.

Et dictus Eugēnius propterea quod more guerrino seu bellico inuasit partes Anglicanas ipse infra decem dies post datam presentium ad dominum deputatum accedet ad pardonacionem suam pro tali crimine humiliter postulandum.

Et insuper pro redemptione seu fine transgressionis sue dabit centum vaccas domine regine.

[3.] Item: Quod dictus Orayly obligabitur ad respondendum pro omnibus suis filiis et aliis quibuscumque personis sub ejus jurisdictione existentibus quatenus ipsi et quilibet ipsorum se erga suas majestates bene et fideliter gesserint, et pro pace observanda versus omnes suarum majestatum subditos Anglicanos. Et si aliquis ex patria sua in hoc articulo deliquerit; quod ipse delinquentem in manus domini deputati tradet aut pignus sufficiens pro restitutione dampni commisi.

[4.] Item: Quod ipse sine speciali licencia domini deputati non conducat nec in sua patria remanere quovismodo permittet aliquos Scotos aut alios extranee nationis quoscunque.

[5.] Item: In sua patria remanere non permittet absque licencia domini deputati aliquos ex stirpe Omore sive Ochoonor aut ullum ex eorum sequacibus nec aliquos alios cujuscunque generis qui rebelles exstiterint contra suas majestates, quin eos omnes pro virili et posse suo quantum in illo fuerit apprehendere conabitur et apprehensos ad manus domini deputati perducet.

fol. 74.

Et si contingat aliquos hujusmodi malefactores seu rebelles ad patriam dicti Orayly, illo ignorante, subterfugere et habita inde noticia dictus dominus deputatus ad illum scripserit pro apprehensione hujusmodi malefactorum, quod tunc prefatus Orayly summam diligentiam et operam suam prestabit ut illos capere posset, captosque ad dominum deputatum perducet aut cuicumque ipse assignaverit.

Ac etiam quod omnes latrones et hujusmodi predones qui furtum aliquod seu rapinam commiserint in partibus Anglicanis et illud infra patriam illius subduxerint, apprehendi faciet et apprehensos ad vicecomitem illius comitatus propinquioris transmittet et rei sublata quoad melius poterit restitutionem faciet.

Eadem et similis ordinatio erga illum observetur, si in partes Anglicanas quicumque fuerit ab illius jurisdictione ita surreptum.

Et quod neque ille ullos exules in patriam Anglicanam in patria sua demorare permittet neque ullus ex patria Anglicana aliquem exulem in patriam suam in partibus Anglicanis demorare permittet.

[6.] Item: Quod dictus Orayly portabit omnia onera et servicia regi majestati debita tam in promovendo exercitu equitum et turbariorum, quociens opus fuerit quam in solvendo solito numero Scoticorum quemadmodum debet aut temporibus elapsis solvere consuevit.

fol. 74b.

[6.] Item: Quod ipse per totam suam jurisdictionem monetam regiam debito suo valore recipi faciat sicuti per partes Anglicanas passim et ubique currit.

Et pro omni premissorum perfecta observatione suscepit corporale juramentum; ac si deliquerit in aliquo premissorum, solvet domine regine mille martas.

Ac etiam concordationem istam proclamari faciet in patria sua et sigillum suum et sigilla filiorum suorum et omnium liberorum tenentium patrie sue hiis scriptis apponi faciet et nobis illam mittet ad perpetuam rei memoriam.

fol. 75.

[LXIX.]—At Rathethothe, the xxviith of Maye, anno 1558;

T. Sussex.—It ys condescendid, concludid and agreid by us, the lorde deputie, the lordes spirituall and temporall of the realme, and the reste

of the king and quenes majesties counsaill of the same, whose names be hereunto subscribed, assembled at Rathetho the daye and yere above wrytten, that for soondry erneste respectes and consideracyons tending as well to the furtherance of ther majesties service, as for the resisting of foreyn invasion yf any shulde chaunce, that ther shalbe a generall hosting proclaimed by wrytt, according thauncyente custome, for fourty dayes, after the rate of thre plowe laude to a carte.

The same to sett fourthe within ten dayes nexte after proclamacyon made for that purpose, and to be orderid and devydid in suche sorte as within the saide proclamacyon shall be prescribed unto the cessors of the severall baronyes within every the shieres leviabie.

H. Dublin, cano.—G. Kyldare.—W. Midensis.—Oswald Massingberd, prior.—Thomas Darenis.¹—J. Slane.—P. of Trymleteston.—Christofer Kyllen.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—Gerald Aylmer.—John Parker.—Thomas Cusake.

[LXX.]—At the Navan, this xxiiith of September, 1558 :

fol. 75b.

H. Sydney.—Memorandum : That lyke as yt was concluded and agreid by the right honorable the lorde deputie and others the lordes of the counsell at Dublin, nowe at the said lorde deputies late departure² to the seas, that one hundrethe good and hable kerne shoulde be cessed for defence and saluëgarde of the borders of the countie of Methe next unto Offally, even so we, the lorde justice and counsell, with others of the nobylte whose names are hereunto subscribed, do confyrme the same, willing and commanding that their chardge shalbe indifferently leavyed upon the [w]hole countie of Mythe, during the space of six wyckes, and that they be at thappointement of suche as are nominated in the comyssion which is under the brode seale.

Jenico, vic. of G[ormaston].—W. Midensis.—P. of Trymleteston.—Christofer Donsene.—Gerald Aylmer.—Robert Dyllon.—Thomas Cusake.

[LXXI.]—At the Navan, this foresaid xxiiith of September, 1558 : fol. 76.

Memorandum : Where yt was concluded by the right honorable the lorde deputie and counsell, at his lordshipes departure to the seas, that Thomas Flemyng shulde have the leading of one hundrethe kerne of the Polles, to serve in suche places of the northe as the saide lorde deputie did appoint, with thurtie one dayes victaill, and that the said Thomas shulde have the intertaynement of twenty of the same number towards his paynes for leading of the rest :

¹ Thomas Leverous, bishop of Kildare.

² "December the fourth [1557] the lord lieutenant was recalled from Ireland, who, together with his lady, went to Houth, seven miles from Dublin, and from thence into England. Upon this transportation of my lord lieutenant, and his delay in England, after the first day of the ensuing March, the parliament, that was adjourned at Droghedagh, was dissolved. The second day after my lord lieutenants departure, [Hugh] Curwino, [archbishop of Dublin,] chancellor, and [sir Henry] Sidney, treasurer of the army, were made justices, after they had taken the oath in Dublin, at Christchurch, before the great altar. Having first heard mass, they received the royal sword from [sir George] Stanley, the marshal (with whom Sussex had left the sword to be delivered to them). They enjoyed the place till the sixth of February [1557-8] on which day Sidney, by the queen's command, alone was constituted justice, and received the sword in the same church, after the accustomed manner."—Annals of Ireland, by sir James Ware.

1558.

And notwithstanding that the intertaynement of every kerne of the same Polles going to hostinges was used to be butt foure pence sterling by the day, yett nevertheless for that their travell in the said jorney is paynefull and trowblesome, and victaill more dearer nowe then before yt hathe bene, yt is condescended and agreid that for their wages, victaill and cariadge during the tyme of this jorney every kerne to have sex pence sterling per diem, not meaning that this shalbe a president whereby to chardge the countrey at any tyme hereafter with any more then as they have bene accustomed to pay heretofore.

fol. 76b.

[LXXII.]—An othe taken by the erle of Thomonde and the gentilmen of Thomonde, the xth of Julii, anno 1558 :

To be true and faithfull to the quenes majestie, her heires and successors, and her graces deputies for the tyme being.

To conceale no mattier that shalbe prejudiciall to her majestie, her heires and successors, the crowne of eny her realmes, or the person of her deputie for the tyme being.

To serve her majestie, her heires and successors, with all your force againste all foreyn enemyes, civile rebelles and traytors, whensoever you shall by her majestie, her heires and successors or the deputie be commaundid.

To maynteyn no foreyn ennemy or civell rebell and traytor within your countrey, but upon commandement from her majestie, etc. or the deputie, ye shall endeavor to apprehende all suche foreyne enemyes traytours and rebelles and them to delyver as ye shalbe commandid.

To see all the freholders of the countrey to be maynteyned in ther right and kepte from unlawfull exactiones or extortions by others, and not to putt eny other impositions upon them then the capten of the countrey heretofore hathe by custome rightfully usid to doo or suche as by appoyntemente from ther majesties and the lorde deputie ye shalbe lycensid to doo.

fol. 77.

To renounce for ever the name of Obryne and not to suffer eny suche name to be given to your selfe or eny other within your contrey, nor to levy any duetie as by the name of Obryne but by the name of erle of Tomonde and so to be callid in all places.

To be from hensfourthe a true and faithfull friende to the mayor and citezens of Lymerike and to mynyster justice upon all suche as shalbe within your rule that shalbe offenders againste the saide citie.

And according ordres taken heretofore ye shall not make clayme to anything on this side the Shennan.

For the gentilmen :

To be true and faithfull to ther majesties and ther deputie for the tyme being, and under them to serve truely therle of Tomonde and to yelde to hym as by the name of erle of Tomonde all suche dueties as of right did heretofore belonge to the capitayne of the countrey of Tomonde by what name so ever he were callid.

To renounce the name of Obryne to be at eny tyme hereafter usid amongst them nor ther capitayn and ruler to be callid by eny other name then erle of Tomonde, and to hym and his heyres to adhere and serve according to the tenor of ther majesties lettres patentes grauntid to the saide erle and to followe and prosecute to the uttermoste the traytor Donell Obryne and all others that shall take his parte and all others that shall goo aboute to usurpe the name of Obryne.

For performance hereof to putt in ther severall pledges.

[LXXIII.]—The indenture betwixte therle of Ormonde and therle of Desmonde and his son, the lorde Geralde,—¹Julii, anno 1558. fol. 77b.
1558 :

Memorandum : Wheare greate matier of contencion long tyme hathe dependid betwene the right honorable the erles of Desmonde and Ormonde, concernyng as well the title of the pryse wyne of Youghall and Kynsale as also the boundyng of the countie of Typperary, how farre the liberties doo extende and whether the manors of Clomell, Kilfeakill and Kilshelan, being within the said countie, ought to aunswer to the saide lybertie. The saide erle of Ormonde claymyng by his patente of graunte of the saide libertie that the same extende in all places within the same countie withoute anye exception of any parte thereof other then in the saide letteres patentes by speciall wordes ys exceptid and the saide erle of Desmonde, claymyng title to the said pryse wyne of Youghall and Kynsale, thorough long contynuanee of possession in hymselfe and his ancestors ; and also supposing that the boundes of the saide countie extende not so farre as the saide erle of Ormonde pretendeth to have liberty ; and that the said abbay lands whiche he hathe in farm within the saide countie together with the saide manors ought not to aunswer to the sayde liberty by the saide graunte :

Thoroughe whiche contencions ther hathe happenyd dyverse harmes and injuries in praying and wasting of contries as well by the saide erle of Desmonde and the lorde Garrett, his sonne, upon therle of Ormonde, fol. 78. as by therle of Ormondes brethren upon the saide erle of Desmonde and lorde Garralde, and in eschewyng of more contencion and such inconvenience as by the same might ensue dyverse wayes. The said erles of Desmonde and Ormonde and the said lorde Gerald appearing before us submytting themselves to our order in all ther contencions.²

[LXXIV.]—Recognisances apou the erles of Desmonde and fol. 79. Ormonde, etc. :

Coram domino deputato et consilio regie majestatis, apud Lymericum, xii^o, die Julii, anno 1558 :

Ego, Jacobus, comes Desmonie, et Geraldus, filius, fatemur nos debere regie majestati duo milia librarum sterling¹ :

The condicion of this recognysance ys suche that if the saide erle and Geralde performe observe and fulfill all and singuler the contents of payre of indentures made betwixte them and the erle of Ormonde, bering date the xith of July, anno 1558, then this recognysance to be voyde, otherwise, etc.

Coram deputato et consilio regie majestatis, apud Lymericum, xii^o die Julii anno 1558.

Ego, Thomas, comes Ormonie, fateor me debere regie majestati duo milia librarum sterling² :

The condicion of this recognysance ys suche that if the saide Thomas doo performe all and singuler the contentes of a payre of indentures made betwixte the said erle and James, erle of Desmonde and Gerott, his son, for his parte to be performyd bering date the xith of July, anno 1558, then this recognysance etc., otherwise, etc.

¹ Blank in MS.

² Fol. 78b. is blank.

1558.
fol. 79b.

[LXXV.]—An indenture betwixte the erle of Desmonde and the lorde Roche,—¹ Julii, anno 1558 :

fol. 80.

Memorandum : That for the matier in varyance of long tyme depending betwene the right honorable the erle of Desmonde and the lord Roche and Davy Roche, sonne and heire to the saide lord Roche, yt is by bothe ther consentes agreid and orderid by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, whose names be hereunto subscribed, that the same erle shall ymediately delyver — ² son and heire to the saide David Roche, now in his hande as pledge with the sayde erle, the saide David, payeng for his chardge the sonne of — ³ currant money of Irelande, and the same somme to remayne in the handes of the mayor of Lymerike saufely to be kepte till the said somme of — ⁴ be paid to the said erle or to suche as he shall appoynte and that the saide lorde Roche and David shall from hensforthe enjoye ther cuntry callid the Roches cuntry, with all other ther rightfull enherytance, withoute imposition or exaction to be layed upon them or ther contrey by the saide erle or any of his by extorte power, and that the freholders nor thinheritors of the same dwelling in the said contry shall not hensforthe (in eschuyng inconvenience and trooble to the cuntry) be retayned by the saide erle, but shall remayne to serve the saide lorde Roche and David (and that the said erle shall delyver presently to the said lorde Roche and David all suche castelles as he detayneth from thinheritors of the same cuntry wrongfullye withoute pretence of any former order or arbytremente given for the same to the saide erle. And suche castelles and landes as the saide erle pretende title unto by purchase, arbytremente, morgage or other enherytance, the same title to be examyned before tharchebishop of Cashell, the bishope of Lymerike and sir Thomas Cusake, who be chosen and appointid by us as arbytrors indifferente with the consentes of the said erle, the lorde Roche and David Roche, to end and determyne as well the same as all other ther contencions and after the saide arbitrors to order the possession of the saide castelles accordingly :

fol. 80b.

And for the better performance of the ordre whiche the sayde arbitrors shall take betwene the saide erle, lorde Geralde, his sonne, and the lord Roche and David, his sonne, the lorde Geralde to delyver unto the saide arbitrors handes suche pledge as the said David Roche for himselfe and his father shall name, the same pledge to remayne in ther hands for performance as well of all suche debte, restitution or amendes to the parties grevid as shalbe adwardid againste the saide erle and lorde Geralde. If the saide pledge by the sayde lorde Geralde be not sufficient to aunswer the same, then the saide erle to delyver the saide arbytrors suche other sufficient pledge for aunswering the said lorde Roche and Davides demaunde as the saide David shall name, and the saide David to remayne as pledge in the handes of the saide arbitrors for performance of ther lordshipes arbytremente to the saide erle and lorde Geralde.

Providid alwaies and also we doo order that all former arbytremente, decrees, ordres or judgements that hathe passid betwene the said erle the lorde Geralde, the lorde Roche and David, or any of them that shalbe provid before the saide arbytrors that hathe byn orderid with ther mutuall consentes the same to stonde in force according to theeffecte thereof and the saide arbitrors to ratyfie and confyrme the same in all thinges and to proceed to thordering of the reste.

And for keeping of ther majesties peace the saide erle and lorde Geralde and the saide David Roche hathe aswell taken ther corporall othes before us, as also bounde in severall recognysance to the king and

queues majesties every of them in m.li. to be rerid of ther goodes and cattelles, etc. 1558.

[LXXVI.]—An indenture betwixte the erle of Desmonde and fol. 81.
Tege McCormoke, xvii^o Julii anno supradicto [1558]:

Memorandum: Wheare Tege McCormocke complayned before us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, at Lymeryke, the xviith of June, 1558, againste the right honorable the erle of Desmond and the lorde Gerott, his son, of dyverse praies, killing, burnyng, spoyling, keping of castelles and expulsiing hym oute of his landes and countrey, besides the retaynyng of —¹, son to the saide Tege, in pryson—² yeares and more, withoute juste cause, as he affyrmeth: To the whiche complaynte the saide erle and lorde Gerott, appearing before us, denyeng parte of the saide complayntes to be true, and justyfieng his dooinge in the reste againste the said Tege, as well in claymyng title to his contrey of Muscry, affyrmeng the saide Tege to be bastarde and that the saide erle, as in right of the ladye his wiffe, being right enheritrix to the same, as she affyrmeth, ought to have the same, as for other dyverse causes:

But for that the saide contentyons being great, presently coulde not be orderid for lacke of tyme to trye and examyne the same and to thentente to have the same indyfferently endyd and determyned, the saide erle and lorde Gerott, his son, for ther parte, and the saide Tege, in the behalfe of hym and his countrey, for his parte, with thadvyyse and consente of us the lorde deputie and counsaill, whose names are fol. 81b.
under written, at Lymerike, the day and yeaere aforesayde, did submytt themselves to stonde, observe and obaye the order, decre, arbytremente and fynall judgements of the moste reverende father in God, Rowlande, archebusshop of Casshell, and the reverende father in God, Hughe, busshop of Lymeryke, and sir Thomas Cusake, arbytrors indyfferently chosen betwene them to ende ther saide contentions (the title of lande and tryall of bastardy only execeptid):

The same order to be indentid and signed with the handes of the saide arbytrors and delyvered to the saide parties on this syde the fest of Petri ad vincula nexfte ensuyng, and for the better performance of the sayde order given by the saide arbitrors betweene the said parties as well as the saide erle and lorde Gerott, as the said Tege McCormoke stonde bounde to other in two thousande pounde besides that that eche of the parties shall delyver such pledge into the hands of the sayde arbitrors saufely to be kepte as every of them shall chuse upon other.

And further, we, the lorde deputie and counsaill, whoose names are subscribed doo order and decree that the said erle of Desmonde shall delyver to the handes of the saide arbitrors —¹ son to the saide Tege, remaynyng in his custody and keping as pledge ther to remayne till the said Tege delyver thother suffyciente pledge into ther saide handes fol. 82.
as shalbe named being in his possibilitie to doo, and after the saide pledge delyvered, as afore, then the saide arbytrors to enlarge the saide son to his said father.

And further we order that eche of them shall kepe the king and queues majesties peace to other their men, followers and countreys, withoute taking of exactyons, cesse of galloglas horsemen or kerne or imposing of any other chardges or entery upon others countreys and in especyall on Muscry, but onely to stonde to the order of tharbytrors, and this upon payne of thre thowsande poundes to be forfayte to our soverayne lorde and lady the king and queues majesties, etc.

1558.
fol. 82b.

[LXXVII.]—In hac indentura tripartita facta die mensis Julii anno Domini 1558, apud villam regiam Galvie¹ inter honorabilem et prepotentem virum Thomam Radeclaffe, Sussexie comitem, prenobilis ordinis gartherii militem, dominum de Egremonte, etc., et ceteros de consilio regali quorum nomina subscribuntur, ex una parte, honorabilem virum, dominum comitem de Clanrycarde², pro se et omnibus singulisque generosis et aliis quibuscunque inhabitantibus patrie de Clanrycarde, ex secunda parte, et maiorem, ballivos et communitatem dicte ville regie de Galvia, ex tertia, continentur quedam ordinationes facte per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium pro meliori gubernacione dicte ville et patrie, ut testificentur quedam convenciones et compositiones reciproce inter se invicem pacte sicut hic sequitur:—

[1.] In primis: Dictus comes, generosi et ceteri de Clanrycarde et maior et communitas dicte regie ville non solum Catholicam fidem et religionem quantum in ipsis est promovebunt et defendent, sed omnes etiam renitentes et contradicentes pro eorum posse corrigi, in iudicium vocari et debito modo puniri facient:

Juramentumque corporale susceperunt quod observabunt pacem regiam erga se invicem, quodque stabunt omnibus ordinationibus que pro presenti constituentur per dictum dominum et consilium in omnibus materiis in controversia dependentibus inter se aut eorum aliquos.

fol. 83.

Et pro finicione omnium contentionum que imposterum inter eos aut eorum aliquos contingere possint et que antehac contigerunt et non sunt determinate, proque quiete meliori inhabitantium dictarum patrie et ville, dictus dominus deputatus et consilium constituerunt et per presentes constituerunt dictum dominum comitem de Clanrycarde, archiepiscopum Tuamensem,³ episcopum Clonfertensem,⁴ maiorem⁵ ville regie de Galvia pro tempore existentem, Thomam Martyn et Nicholaum Filium Stephani Lynche aut aliquis eorum sex, quinque, quatuor, tres vel duos, quorum dictus comes, dictus archiepiscopus aut episcopus predicti semper fore unum et dictus maior, dictus Thomas vel dictus Nicholas semper fore alium, commissionarios regios tam ad audiendum et examinandum quam ad terminandum atque finaliter finiendum omnes causas atque materias in controversia jam existentes aut que imposterum existent inter dictam villam et dictam patriam aut aliquam personam aut personas in eisdem aut earum aliqua habitantes, quorum ordinationes erunt bone et valentes.

Et ut dicte ordinationes eo melius perimpleri atque perfici possint dictus comes in dicta patria et maior pro tempore existens in dicta villa distringent et sufficientia districta sive pignora capient pro solutione et satisfactione omnium earum rerum que per dictos commissionarios erunt decreta sive ordinata et eadem districta sive pignora tradent ad manus partium quorum intererit donec fuerit solutio facta juxta dicta decreta sive ordinationes.

Et etiam per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium ordinatum et constitutum est quod omnes dicti commissionarii convenient ad villam predictam xxv^{to} die hujus mensis, ac postea ad finem stipulatorum lx. dierum et sedebunt quamdiu eis libuerit pro executione premissorum, et si aliquis eorum se absentem tenuerit, nisi specialiter ad negotia regie majestatis assignatus tunc fuerit, et tunc in eisdem occupatus fuerit

¹ Galway.

² Richard de Burgo, earl of Clanricarde.

³ Christopher Bodkin, Archbishop of Tuam.

⁴ Roland de Burgo, Bishop of Clonfert and Elphin.

⁵ Ambrose Lynch Fitz Martin.—See account of archives of Galway in Tenth Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS. 1885, App. v. 417.

presens taliter delinquens forisfaciet domine regine pro quolibet die quinque markas.

1558.
fol. 88b.

Et ulterius constitutum est per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium quod ipse dictus comes in patria et maior pro tempore existens in villa pro posse eorum perimplebunt, perficient et executionem facient omnium decretorum et ordinationum que per ipsos dictos commissionarios erunt facta sive edita.

Et si aliquis eorum non fuerit habilis ad exequendum predicta decreta, alter eorum auxilium ad posse suum ei dabit tocies quociens dictis commissionariis visum fuerit conveniens, ita ut pro meliori executione premissorum auctoritatem suam junctim et divisim exercere possint et valeant, ut predictur.

Et predictus comes promisit et concessit pro se et omnibus dictis inhabitantibus patrie de Clanrycarde, et pariter ordinatum est per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium quod ipsi nullum omnino impedimentum dabunt alicui persone sive aliquibus personis quominus possint libere et ad placitum eorummet ire ad mercatum dicte ville de Galvia diebus ad mercandum constitutis, videlicet, quolibet Mercurio et Sabbato et ibidem libere vendere suas res quas vendere voluerint.

Et quod si aliquis aperte sive secrete prohibitionem fecerit contra hanc nostram ordinationem forisfaciet regie majestati pro qualibet prohibitionem sic directe vel indirecte facta in contrarium ejusdem xl. li. levandas per dictum comitem de Clanrycarde infra viginti dies postquam talis prohibitio probata fuerit fuisse facta coram dictis commissionariis, dimidium ejusdem fore ad usum regie majestatis et aliud dimidium ad usum ejusdem comitis ejus labore in levando penam predictam.

Et ulterius ordinatum est per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium regium quod singuli inhabitantes in dicta patria permittent inhabitantes ville regie predictae quiete et absque ullo impedimento, gravamine aut exactione secum transferre de tempore in tempus omnes tales decimas quales eorum aliquis emerit aut aliquo alio justo modo acquirit pro uno aut pluribus annis.

Et quicumque aliquo modo prohibebit aut impedimentum dabit contra premissa alicui persone in contrarium dicte nostre ordinationis et sic coram dictis commissionariis probatum fuerit forisfaciet duplicem valorem rei detente ei cui injuria commissa est, et simplicem valorem regie majestati pro contempte levandum et dividendum ut supra.

Et quod inhabitantes dicte patrie permittent inhabitantes dicte ville regie negociare et transire per omnes partes dicte patrie de Clanrycarde libere cum bonis et mercibus suis et eadem venditioni exponere et ea vendere sicut melius volunt et queant absque aliqua custumia aut exactione inde solvenda alicui persone.

Et pari modo quod omnia que vel pro pecuniis suis ement vel pro mercibus commutabunt vel aliquo alio justo modo acquirunt secum adducere atque transferre possint et queant absque ullo impedimento sive molestatione aliquorum.

Et si aliqua parcella dictorum mercium aut bonorum contigerit esse capta ab aliquo manu forti in contrarium hujus nostre ordinationis quod dominus soli in quo eadem bona, merces, pecunia aut commoditates fuerint capta non solum solvat parti injuriate justum valorem captorum infra decem dies postquam idem fuerit juste probatum coram dictis commissionariis verum etiam pro contemptu forisfaciet domine regine dimidium valoris bonorum sic captorum levandum et dividendum ut supra.

fol. 84.

1556.
fol. 846.

Proviso tamen quod si dominus soli probabit coram dictis commissionariis infra decem dies postquam talis violentia facta fuerit quod per alienos servos vel sequelas facta fuerit, et nomina eorum dictet, quod tunc (si non erit dolus in illo) ipse liberabitur a tali solutione et dominus dictorum servorum sive sequelarum persolvat omnia premissa.

Ac etiam quod pariformiter maior, ballivi et inhabitantes ville predictae permittent dictos inhabitantes patrie de Clanrycarde venire et negociare in dicta villa libere cum bonis et mercibus suis et eadem venditioni exponere et vendere prout melius volunt et queant absque aliqua illicita custumia inde solvenda.

Et quod omnes commoditates que vel pro pecuniis ement vel pro mercibus commutabunt vel aliquo alio justo modo acquirunt secum auferre possint et queant absque ullo impedimento sive molestatione aliquorum.

Et si aliqua parcella dictorum bonorum mercium aut commoditatum contigerit esse capta per aliquem infra dictam villam et quod dictus maior restitutionem non faciet indilate postquam iniuriatus querelam suam maiori dabit quod dictus maior forisfaciet et, etc. ut supra.

Et insuper dictus dominus deputatus ordinavit quod nemo in dicta villa districtum sive pignus capiet pro aliquo offenso sive crimine commisso extra libertatem ville predicti ab aliquo de inhabitantibus patrie predictae de Clanrycarde, et pariter quod nemo de inhabitantibus patrie de Clanrycarde districtum sive pignus capiet de aliquo inhabitanti dicte ville pro aliquo offenso sive crimine per ipsum commissum infra libertatem dicte ville nisi ut per ordinationem dictorum commissionariorum assignatum fuerit sub pena pro tali districto sive pignore sic capto primum reddere pignus statim parti aggravate et perdere debitum pro quo pignus captum erit.

fol. 85.

Et etiam forisfaciet regie majestati valorem debiti pro quo pignus est captum fore levandum et dividendum ut supra.

Proviso tamen quod pro certo et approbato debito arrestari possit quævis persona donec dederit fidejussores ad respondendum coram dictis commissionariis in proxima eorum cessione sive congressu.

Et quod nemo dicte patrie de Clanrycarde petet aut requirit salvum conductum veniendo ad dictam villam regiam pro aliquo debito alicui inhabitati ville pertinenti neque alicui de dicta villa petet aut requirit aliquem salvum conductum a dicto comite aut aliquo alio de patria eundo ad patriam pro aliquo debito alicui de patria pertinenti.

Et quod si fortassis talis salvus conductus fuerit petitus et ex aliqua parte concessus quod erit nullius momenti aut valoris sed totaliter frustratus.

Et quod omnes ordinationes predictae erunt boni valoris et effectus inter dictam villam et McWillelmum Burke et omnes de ejus regimine, Okelly, Omadden, Offlarty, Omayly et omnes sub eorum et cujuslibet eorum regimine omnia forisfactura levanda ut supra.

Et pro perfectione omnium et singulorum premissorum non solum dictus comes pro se et patria predicta verum etiam dictus maior, ballivi et consilium ville predictae susceperunt coram nobis corporale juramentum ac etiam fecerunt fidele promissum super eorum cujuslibet ligea fidelitate erga regiam majestatem quod premissa omnia et singula perficient et perimplebunt.

fol. 856.

Finaliter: Dieti commissionarii fideliter promiserunt et corporaliter juraverunt ut supra premissa diligenter inquirent ac directam celere[m] et justam ordinationem ac sententiam in omnibus causis coram eis venientibus pronuntiabunt, et quod easdem cum omni expeditione in

executionem ponent et poni curabunt ad optimum eorum posse et quantum in eorum potentia fuerit possibile.

1558.

Et ulterius ordinatum est quod unusquisque generosus dicte patrie de Clanrycarde dabit nomina omnium de ejus sequela et tenentium et servitorum in scriptis infra quadraginta dies post datum presentium ad manus dicti comitis et dicti maioris, pro quibus omnibus respondebunt de tempore in tempus pro eisdem tam pro perfectione dictorum ordinacionum quam omnium aliorum factorum per eos.

76. 161

Et quod nemo de patria predicta retinebit aliquos respondend' alienigenas imposterum et si jam aliquos habent eos expedient.

Ac etiam nos, dictus deputatus et consilium, requirimus, regioque nomine striete mandamus dictos commissionarios quod non permittent aliquam personam temporalem gaudere illegitime aliquibus possessionibus ecclesiasticis, neque aliquam personam spiritualem gaudere aliquibus possessionibus ecclesiasticis contra formam statutorum in tali casu provisorum.

Proviso semper quod nichil in hiis indenturis expressis prejudiciale erit libertatibus et privilegiis dicte ville neque in aliquo extendetur citra ut inhabitantes dicte ville privilegiis et libertatibus suis libere uti non possint.

76. 161

[LXXVIII.]—An order towching Okarwell,^{1—2} Augusti, anno 1558:

Memorandum: Where William Ower Okarwell, beyng of late by us made chieffe capitayne of his nation, and appoyntid to have the name of Okarwell, hathe behavid himselfe so traytorously towards ther majesties as it ys by us thoughte expedyeute to deprive hym of the same title and name and to proclayme hym traytor, we wysching the good order of that countrey have by the consente of the reste of the Okarwelles and others the freeholders of Ely appoynted Tege Okarwell, called —³ Tege, and claymyng as eldeste of that name to be capitayn of his nacyon, and to have the name of Okarwell, so as the same Tege shall aunswer to ther majesties oute of the countrey of Ely all such dueties as heretofore others beryng the name of Okarwell were bounde to doo and shalbe expressed in his lettres patentes that shalbe grauntid to hym of the same, and that all thinhabitantes of Ely shall aunswer to the same Tege all suche dueties as of right belong to the name of Okarwell and to the capitayne of that nacyon and countrey:

fol. 86.

And where Molrone Okarwell, sonne to Calloghe Okarwell, was of late falsely betrayed in parlementes by the said traytor William Ower, we order that all things taken the same day from the saide Molrony shalbe presently redelyvered to him by Tege —⁴, upon his retorne, and for all other controversies betwene party and party in the countrey every man to stonde to suche order as shalbe by the breyhouns taken betwene them in the pretence of Tege or by his assignmente, and farther that the same Tege, now Okarwell, and all others within the countrey shall to the uttermoste of ther powers pursue and followe to the dethe the same William Ower, Shane atlerane, Shane McPiers and every of them and that all the gentilmen and freholders of the saide countrey shall putt in ther pledges into the handes of the saide Tege, now Okarwell, for performance of the premisses. And for the full performance of all and singular the premysse as well the same Tege, now Okarwell, Molrone mac Colloghe, Shane —⁴ McGylshill, with the reste of the freholders

20. 162

fol. 86b.

¹ O'Cearbhaill, O'Carroll. See p. 34.

^{2, 3, 4} Blanks in MS.

1558. of the countrey, have taken a corporall othe upon the holy Evangelists and the blessed sacramente of the aulter, as also we, the lord deputie, and the erle of Ormonde are become slanty to pursue the breakers of this order to the uttermoste.

fol. 87. [LXXIX.]—Certen notes enterid the xxviith of Auguste, anno Domini 1558 :

That John Grace, of Fowlkes courte, ys become suertye for Kedaghe Fitzpiers Omore to be fourthcomyng at all tymes at the lorde deputies calling.

[LXXIXA.]—Quarto Septembris, anno supradicto [1558] :

That the erle of Kildare hathe bownde himselffe to the lorde deputie and counsaill that he shall have ready to aunswer at all callinges Arte Omolloye, Phelym Omolloy and Margarete Occhonor, pardoned at his requeste.

fol. 87b. [LXXX.]—Apud Dubliniam, xxi^o die Octobris, anno 1558 :

H. Sydney.—For the matter in controversy betwixte the cessors of the barony of Kenlys in the countie of Methe, on the behalffe of our soverayne lorde the king and quenes majesties, and one John Hammon of the New haggarde in the right and title of William Nugiente gentilman, who claymeth to have the same Newe haggarde and the landes thereof free from all manner of cassis and other impositions putt upon the said barony for the servyce of ther majesties :

Forasmoeche as upon the mattier harde and debatid before us and severall depositions and wyttenes also produced on either syde, ther appered no sufficient grounde or mattier wherby the saide New haggarde shulde be free and exempte (saving onely that the saide Hammon alleagid to have a dede approving the saide fredom, whiche nevertheles he did not exhibite, nor yet coulde shewe before us any suche wryting :

Yt is orderid and decreid by us, the lorde justice and others of the counsell whose names be hereunto subscribed, that the sayde New haggarde shalbe contrybutary and aunswerable to all cassis, hostings and journeys as the reste of the said barony was, ys and shalbe from tyme to tyme till the saide dede or other more sufficient mattier then hathe yet appearid be exhibited.

H. Dublin, canc.—P. Barnewall of T[rym]leteston].—John Travers.—James Bathe.—Patrik Whit, barone.—Robert Dyllon.—John Plunket.

fol. 86. [LXXXI. 1.]—Inter recorda scaccarii de termino Sancti Hillarii anno regni domini Heurici, nuper regis Anglie octavi xxxvi.¹ rotulo xiii^o.

Certeyn warrantes for hawkes and houndes grauntid to the marques of Saria as followeth :

Right trusty and welbeloved and trusty and right welbeloved, we grete you well : Letting you wytt that upon instante suete made unto us by our right trusty and right entierly beloved coosen and counsaillour, the duke of Abberkirke² of Spayn, on the behalffe of the marques of Saria and his sonne, that yt might like us to graunte unto the saide marques and to his saide son, and to the longer liver of them, yerely

¹ A.D. 1534.

² Albuquerque.

oute of that our realme of Irelande two goshawkes and foure greyhoun-
dounes; forasmuche as the saide duke hathe don unto us in attendance
upon our person in thies our warres very acceptable pleasure and servyce,
and for that we be enformyd that the sayde marques beareth unto us
speciall good wyll and affection, tendering as well the contynuaunce of
the same, as the erneste requeste of the sayde duke, whose daughter the
said marques some hathe in marriage, we have byn movyd to graunte
his suete in that behalffe. And therfore our pleasure ys that by vertue
hereof not onely you, our deputie for the tyme beyng, shall take order
for the delyvery of the saide hawkes and greyhoun-
dounes unto such person
as the said marques and his son, or the longer lyver of them, shall yerely
with their lettres addresse unto you for that purpose, but also that you
our thesaurour, shall, of suche our treasure as from tyme to tyme shall
come to your handes, contente and paye the chardges of byeng of the
saide hawkes and greyhoun-
dounes. Whereof our further pleasure ys that
all our audytors and others having chardge of our accomptes there shall
make unto you juste allowance from yere to yere during the saide terme,
and thies our lettres shalbe a sufficiente warrante and discharge unto
you, our saide deputie, treasurer, and to all other to whome in case yt
shall appertayne as yf we did yerely addresse severall lettres for
execucion of our pleasure in the premysse accordingly.

fol. 88b.

Yeoven under our signet at our pallayce of Westminster, the ix daye
of December, the xxxvith yere of our raigne.¹

To our right trusty and welbeloved counsaillour, sir Anthony Sent-
leger, knight of our order, deputie of our realme of Irelande, and one of
the gentilmen of our prevy chamber, and to our trusty and right wel-
beloved counsaillour, William Brabazone, esquier, vicethesaurour of
our said realme, and to our deputie and vicethesaurour for the tyme
being, and to all others to whome in case yt shall appertayne.

[2.]—Inter recorda scaccarii de termino Sancte Trinitatis, anno fol. 89.
regni domini Edwardi, nuper regis Anglie, sexti secundo:²
rotulo xliii^{to}:

Edwardus sextus etc. Universis et singulis ad quos presentes littere
nostre pervenerint, salutem et sinceram dilectionem: Studium et
affectum quem nobilis atque illustris vir, don Fernandus de Castro,
marchio de Saria, erga clarissime recordationis serenissimum parentem
nostrum semper antea gessit ut in nos postmodum veluti hereditario
quod benevolencie nomine transtulit ita ipsius bene affecte voluntatis
memores vehementer eum amamus charumque habemus, intelligentesque
vario aucupii et venacionis genere animi recreandi gratia ipsum
plurimum oblectari, volumus ea quoque in parte nostram in eum affec-
tionem vicissim declarare, annuatim itaque illi dedimus et concessimus
in nostro Hibernie regno duos accipitres seu falcones, quos goshawkes
dicimus, et quatuor leporarios canes que eorum volatu, cursu et opera
in suis aucupiiis et venationibus quando ita volet uti possit.

Proinde nostro in dicto Hibernie regno deputato harum litterarum nos-
trarum virtute et vigore injungimus et mandamus ut predictum accipitrum
et canum numerum ex prestantiori quidem genere eidem marchioni vel
cuicunque ille commiserit nomine nostro prospiciat atque consignet. Et
quemadmodum hoc utcumque exiguo signo nostri animi gratitudinem
testari cupimus, ita ab eodem deputato nostro quod hiis litteris man-
damus prompte factum iri non dubitamus.

¹ A.D. 1534.² A.D. 1548.

fol. 89b.

In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes, manu nostra subscripsimus ac sigilli nostri appensione jussimus communiri.

Date in regia nostra Westmonasterii, die 24 mensis Junii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragésimo octavo, regni vero nostri secundo.¹

fol. 90.

[3.]—Philippus et Maria Dei gratia, rex et regina Anglie, Hispaniarum, Francie utriusque Sicilie, Iherusalem et Hibernie, fidei defensores, archiduces Austrie, duces Burgundie, Mediolani et Brabantie, comites Haspurgi, Flandrie et Tirolis: omnibus ad quos presentes nostre littere pervenerint salutem:

Intelligentes sincerum et singularem animi affectum quem illustris et nobilis vir, don Fernandus de Castro, marchio de Sarria, erga serenissimos pie memorie principes patrem et fratres nostros semper gesserit et erga nos in presenti gerit, et quod dictus marchio aucupii et venacionis lusu magnopere oblectatur, sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra et ad mitiorem in illum affectus declarationem, dedimus et concessimus et per presentes damus et concedimus predicto marchioni duos accipitres sive falcones, quos gossehawkes dicimus, et quatuor canes leporarios annuatim habendos et percipiendos dicto marchioni vel deputatis suis in regno nostro Hibernie per manus deputati nostri ejusdem regni nostri, proinde dicto deputato nostro per presentes mandamus quatenus predictum accipitrum et canum numerum ex prestantiori genere in eodem regno nostro provenientium prefato marchioni aut suis in hac parte deputatis tradat, tradi vel faciat. Volumus insuper quod si duo vel tres anni aut plures antequam dictus marchio per seipsum aut deputatos suos dictos accipitres et canes in forma precedenti recipiet fuerunt elapsi, nichilominus tot dicti numeri eidem marchioni tradentur quot a retro fuerunt quandocunque illi placuerit.

fol. 90b.

Et ad uberiolem voluntatis et gratie nostre erga dictum marchionem significationem, damus et concedimus posteris dicti marchionis, hoc est heredibus masculis ex corpore ejus procreati ut ipsi quoque duos accipitres sive falcones, quos gossehawkes dicimus, et quatuor canes leporarios annuatim per manus deputati pro tempore existentis percipiant.

fol. 91.

In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patente. Testibus nobis ipsis apud Westmonasterium, quindodecimo die Septembris, annis regnorum nostrorum quinto et sexto [1558].

Per ipsos regem et reginam.

Hec vera est copia originalis confecta et sigillata et examinata verbatim per Ricardum Ravener.—Queque originalis est sub magno sigillo Anglie forma prescripta.—Ric. Ravener.²

1558.

[LXXII.]—Apud Dubliniam, xij^o die Novembris, anno 1558:

fol. 92.

T. Sussex.—Memorandum: We, the lorde deputie, the lordes and nobilitie of the realme, with the reste of the king and quenes majesties counsaill assembled at Dublyn and considering as well the disfurnytur of their highnes fortes in Lexe and Offalley and other their majesties holdes and garrysons, as also the tyme of the yeaere to be moste propyee for the vycualling of the same, concludid upon a generall cesse, as well of wheate and malte, as bieffes, swyne and other provision for the [w]hole yere, the same to be levyed in maner and forme following that ys to saye:

¹ A.D. 1548.² Fol. 91b. is blank.

In the countie of Methe, one thousande forty six peckes wheate and one thousande eight hundred seventy six peckes malte, whereof the thurde parte to be beare malte: the wheate and bere malte at foure shillinges sterling the pecke and the woote malte at two shillinges eightpence the pecke.

In the countie of Dublin: six hundred and four peckes wheate and one thowsande eight peckes malte, after like rate, pryce and division as before.

In the county of Kildare: six hundred and four score peckes wheate and seven hundred four score peckes malte, after the like rate and division.

In the countie of Uriell: six hundred ten peckes wheate and eight hundred and sixty peckes malte after like rate or division.

In the countie of Westmethe: three hundred thirty nine peckes wheate and five hundred and ten peckes malte after the same.

The [w]hole proporeyon to be brought in to the places appoyntid by Whitsontide nexte at the furthest, that ys to saye: fol. 92b.

The corne of Methe¹ to the towne of Trym.

The corne of Kildare and also of Caterlaghe to Athye.

The corne of Uryell to Drogheda.

The corne of the countie of Dublyn to the towne of the Nasse:

And the corne of Westmethe to suche places as by commysion hereafter shalbe appointed.

And for the cesse of bieffes and swyne to be levied in Irishemens countries and apon parte of the shieres westewarde ther[e] ar[e] lettres to be written:

To Orayly for bieffes two hundreth and one hundreth swyne;

To the Annaly, one hundred bieffes, swyne fifty;

To Magoghegan, fifty bieffes; swyne twenty five;

To Macoghlan, bieffes, thirty and fifteen swyne;

To Okelley sixty bieffes, and porkes thirty;

The Byrnes, kyne one hundreth and fifty swyne;

The Toolles of Omayle, twenty bieffes and ten porkes;

The countie of Caterlaghe, one hundreth forty beffes and twenty swyne;

Upper Ossory, one hundreth bieffes and fifty swyne;

The county of Typperary one hundred bieffes and fifty porkes;

The county of Waterforde, one hundred bieffes and fifty porkes;

Farny, fifty kyne and twenty five swyne;

Hughe Oge of Dartry, thirty kyne and fifteen swyne;

The Rayllies beyonde Sucke,² sixty bieffes and thirty porkes;

Macmahon, one hundred kyne and fifty swyne;

The bieffe at twelve shillinges sterling and the porke at two shillinges eightpence sterling.

Yt ys furder concludid that in the county of Wexforde ther shalbe cessid five hundreth peckes wotes at sixteen pence sterling the pecke;

In the countie of Kylkenny two hundreth peckes wootes at twenty pence sterling le pecke; fol. 93.

And in upper Ossory thre hundreth peckes wootes, at like rate.

The saide wootes to be delyverid as followeth, that is to saye:

They of Wexforde at the towne of Wexforde; those of Kilkenny at Leighlyn and they of Ossory at the forte in Lexe.

¹ In margin: "Memorandum: It is ordered that the corne of the baronyes of Donbyn and Ratothe shall be caryed to the Nas" [Naas.]

² The river Suca.

1558.

And furder it ys orderid that the said corne shalbe delyverid at three severall tymes in Trym, Dublin and Kildare, according to the pecke of Dublin; and Lowthe after the measure of Drougheda; and for the wootes of Kilkenny and Ossory according to the measure of Kilkenny; and those of Wexforde after the pecke of Wexforde.

H. Dublin, canc.—Roland Baltynglas.—W Midensis.—Oswald Massingberd, prior.—J. Slane.—Christoffor Kyllen.—P. Barnewall of T[rym]leteston.—Christofor Donsany.—H. Sydney.—Richard Delvin.—Henry Radecliff.—Robert Dyllon.—John Travers.—Thomas Cusak.—James Bathe.—J. Harbart.—John Plunket.¹

fol. 94.

[LXXXIII.]—Apud Dubliniam, 12 die Novembris, anno 1558 :

T. Sussex.—Memorandum : That the twelfth of November, anno 1558, and in the fifth and sixth yeres of the raignes of our moste gracious soverayn lorde and lady Phillip and Mary, by the grace of God, king and quene, etc., the right hounorable therle of Sussex lorde deputie of the realme of Ireland delyvered in the counsaill chamber at Christes Church to the moste reverende father in God, Hughe,² archebushshop of Dublyn, lorde chauncelor of the said realme, ther majesties grente seale of the same, newly sente over, and tooke of hym the olde seale whiche was ther presently defacid and broken in preasence of us whose names are hereunto subscribed :

And lykewyse the same tyme delyverid thother seales of the three ordinary courtes, videlicet, the chieffe place, thexchequer and common place, taking from thens the olde seales of the same, whiche were there in lyke sorte broken and defaced, videlicet, the seale of the chieffe place to justice Dillon ; the seale of the common place to justice Talbott ; and the seale of thexchequer to sir John Alen, to be deliverid to the barons of the same.

H. Dublin, canc.—W. Midensis.—J. Slane.—Christofor Kyllen.—H. Sydney.—Thomas Cusake.—George Stanley.—Henry Radecliff.—John Plunket.—F. Harbart.³

fol. 95.

1558-9.

[LXXXIV.]—Hec indentura, facta vicesimo secundo die mensis Januarii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo octavo [1558-9] inter honorabilem virum Henricum Sydney, militem, dominum justiciarium regni Hibernie, et alios consiliarios domine regine ejusdem regni, quorum nomina inferius subscribuntur, ex una parte, et Willelmum Ower Occarwell⁴ de principali Occarwellorum familia in patria de Ely Occarwell oriundum, ex altera parte, testatur quod cum dicta domina regina nunc per litteras suas patentes, gerentes datum xxi^o die Januarii anno superscripto, perdonaverit, remisserit et relaxaverit prefato Willelmo Ower Occarwell omnes et omnimodas prodiciones tam majores quam minores (personam suam regiam, nec fabricacionem false monete non tangentes) rebelliones, murthera, homicidia ac alia enormia et malefacta quecunque. Ac jam dictus Willelmus Ower Occarwell seipsum humillime submisserit et ad locum, statum et dignitatem capitaneatus totius patrie de Ely Occarwell predictae restitutus, reerectus et stabilitus existat, modo ordinatum et conventum est inter partes predictas sub forma sequenti :

[1.] In primis : Quod dictus Willelmus Ower Occarwell non solum Catholicam fidem et religionem quantum in se est promovebit et defendet,

¹ Fol. 93b. is blank.² Curwen.³ Fol. 94b. is blank.⁴ See page 63.

sed etiam omnes contradicentes, et renitentes pro suo posse corrigi, in iudicium vocari, et debito modo per omnia puniri faciet. 1558-9;

[2.] Item: Acceptabit et recognoscet predictam nunc dominam reginam legitimam sibi esse principem, illeque heredibus et successoribus suis adherebit contra omnes homines sicut fidelis subditus et sicut ceteri legei predicti regni Hibernie serviunt et obediunt aut servire et obedire debent. fol. 95b.

[3.] Item: Quod predictus Willelmus non adherebit nec confederabit cum inimicis aut rebellibus dicte domine regine aut successorum suorum sed illos pro viribus suis de tempore in tempus castigabit et prosequetur.

[4.] Item: Dictus Willelmus obligatur per presentes quod dicta domina regina habebit omnes terras et possessiones suas proprias, ac cetera omnia et singula debita ad suam celsitudinem spectancia, tam ea que modo jacent et existunt sub tutela et gubernacione predicti Willemi quam que quovismodo posthac crescere et legitime provenire poterint ad usum ejusdem domine regine infra limites et jurisdictionem patrie de Ely Occarwell predictae.

[5.] Item: Similiter, prefatus Willelmus Ower Occarwell promptus et paratus erit in propria persona sua ad serviendum dicte domine regine et successoribus suis, ad mandatum domini deputati seu justiciarii Hibernie pro tempore existenti, cum duodecim equestribus¹ et viginti quatuor turbariis, bene armatis, in omni suo magno progressu bellico vulgariter nuncupato hostinges, cum victualibus pro se et suis ad expensas patrie sue quodcumque et quotiescumque hujusmodi deputato seu justiciario placebit ad hoc assignare et demandare.

[6.] Et in quolibet alio viagio et progressu subito contingenti serviet fol. 96. eum toto numero et potestate sua cum victualibus similiter pro duobus vel tribus diebus.

[7.] Et pro quolibet equestre faciente defectum (ut predicatur) forisfaciet et solvet pro quolibet die tres solidos et quatuor denarios; et pro quolibet turbario pro simili defectu denarios viginti.

[8.] Et predictus Willelmus concessit et promisit pro recognicione obediencie sue et quia tenet dictam patriam de domina regina, reddere et solvere singulis annis eidem domine regine, heredibus et successoribus suis duodecim libras legalis monete Hibernie, solvendas et tradendas officariis suis annuatim in hoc regno ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli tantum.²

[9.] Et prefatus Willelmus ulterius concessit et promisit daturum se quolibet anno bonnagium octoginta Scotieis, vulgariter nuncupatis galloglasses, pro uno quarterio anni.

[10.] Et quod indilate dabit et solvet prefato domino justiciario aut assignatis suis centum viginti martos pingues (ut moris est) pro nominatione et admissione sua ad locum capitanei sue nacionis et patrie de Ely predicta.

[11.] Item: Prefatus Willelmus non solum juramentum corporale prestitit super sancta Dei evangelia pro bono complemento premissorum, sed finaliter concessit etiam et promisit pro majori securitate fidelitatis sue erga dictam dominam reginam, heredes et successeurs suas ponere obsides suos penes prefatum dominum justiciarium vel alibi prout melius eidem domino justiciario videbitur. fol. 96b.

In cujus rei et omnium premissorum fidem et testimonium tam predictus dominus justiciarius et alii de consilio regali subscripti quam prefatus Willelmus hiis scriptis manus suas et sigilla alternatim apposuerunt.

¹ In margin: "Note: horsemen."

² In margin: "Note: rent."

1558-9.

Data die et anno Domini suprascriptis, anno vero metuendissime domine Elizabethe, Dei gratia, Anglie, Francie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. primo [1558-9].

fol. 97.

[LXXXV.]—By the lord justice and counsell [1558-9] :

H. Sydney.—Memorandum : That the viiith of January, the first yere of our most dere soverayne lady quene Elyzabethes raigne, we, the lord justice and other of her majesties counsell whose name be hereunto, for redresse of sondry prayes and other grete enormyties attempted betwene Offarroll bane and Faughney¹ McTeig for the moytie of tanestshippe of the Offarrolles cuntry called Clantane, Offarroll bane pretending to have by his letteres patentees as well the captenshippe allotted to Offarroll bane, as also the said half tanistshippe of Clantane, as lardgely as any other like capten have sithens the dyvision of that cuntry into twoo captenshipps had and enjoyed the same :

And Faughney, on the contrary parte, pretendid for that he had by election the tanestshippe of the said cuntry he ought to have the commodyties and prouffyttes of the [w]hole tanestshippe of the said Clantane :

Which contencion and cause of sondry myschiefes being by us thoroughly examyned as well on the one parte as the other, is founde that the half tanestshippe of the said Clantane of anctientie sithens the dyvision of the captenshippe have bene pertenente to Offarroll bane and so to that use ever leaved, and that Faughney without right thereunto by force and usurpacion hathe detayned the same :

We have ordred that the said Farrall bane from the date of his letteres patentees enjoye the half tanestshippe from hym kepte by the said Faughney :

And that for all manner controversies and other challenges betwixt them and any other the quenes majesties subjectes they shall ether of them putt into the erle of Kildares handes suffytient pledges as well for the preservacion of her highness pease, as restytucion to suche as right shall have adjudged unto them by indifferent persons chosen by ether of them, and in case they cannot agree, the umpershippe to be to the said erles adwarde and determynacion, and that Faughney shall remayne in thandes of the said erle untill we, the lorde justice, shall signifie our furder pleasure in that behalf.

fol. 97b.

G. Kyldare.—Jenico, vicecom : of G[ormanston].—Roland Baltyn-glas.—Richard Delvin.—George Stanley.—John Parker.—Francis Agarde.

fol. 98.

[LXXXVI.]—Apud Dubliniam, ultimo die Julii, anno regni regine Elizabethe primo [1559] :

1559.

H. Sydney.—Memorandum : That upon summons gyven to the lordes spirituall and temporall and other her majesties counsell, it is concluded by us, the lord justice, the lordes spirituall and temporall and the rest of her majesties counsell of this realme, whose names be hereunto subscribed, appering upon the saide summons, the rest being absent by excuse, that for sondry and urgent consideracions towching the service of her majestie, the quiete of this realme and her highness subjectes thereof, there shalbe a generall hosting for fortyone dayes proclaimed, after the old custome by wrytt, after the rate of three plowe landes to a carte, to be in full readynes to sett forth the last day of August next,

¹ Faghtna.

and to appere at suche place as the lorde deputie or the lorde justice shall by ther letteres appoint.

1559.

H. Dublin, custos magni sigilli. — G. Kyldare. — W. Midensis. — Oswald Massingberd, prior. — Christoffor Kyllen. — Crystofor Howthe. — John Travers. — John Parker. — James Bathe. — Robert Dyllon. — John Alen. — Thomas Lokwod, deane. — Francis Agarde. — Thomas Cusake. — John Plunket.¹

[LXXXVII.]—Orders taken at Dublin, xvii Augusti, 1559, fol. 99.
betweene the baron of Upper Ossory and Edward Butler, esquier :

By the Lord justice.—Whereas the baron of Upper Ossery exhibited complaint before us in wryting particularly against Edmonde Butler, esquire, capitaine of the countie of Kilkenny, in thabsence of the erle of Ormonde, declaring as well of the killing of sondry his men and followers as also for dyvers preyes and bodragges committed and done uppon him and his country by the said Edmonde his servants and others within his rule :

Wherof the said baron preyed amendes and restitution according to right, and that the said Edmond appearing likewise before us and being chardged with the premisses ded likewise alledge sondry and many the like killinge preyes and bodragges to be done by the said baron and his countrey against thinhabitantes of the said countrey, which the same Edmonde, for want of due instruccions and being called before us uppon the sodeyn, coulede not presently shewe and declare in particularities :

Forasmoeche as due prouf and tryall is to be made in place or places, whear the same ought and that we, for other occasions and impedimentes, cannot in person repeyer to these borders to call before us all suchie proufs as shall or may be produced for tryall of the trueth and certieintie on either side, and nevertheles desirous that due examynacion sholde be had in the premisses, and also order taken therin according to right and justice, have condescended that Luke Neterville, Nicholas White, captain Heron, Frauncys Cosby, Patrike Sherlock, Olyver Grace, John Fitz Patrike and William Oge Ophelan or the moar parte of them, commissioners by us chosen indifferently for the hearing and report of the proufes of the said demaundes, shall have full power and authoritie to heare and examen the same and to proceade in manner and fourme following :

fol. 99b.

Fyrst : That they or the moar part of them shall resort and goo to Rathkwyle,² being on the borders of either of the said countreys, to be there the fyrst of September next, for the taking of the said examynacions and for certifiat to be made unto us or the lorde deputie in that behaulf and uppon thapparaunce of both parties before the said commissioners or the moar parte of them to take as well on the part of the said baron as of the said Edmond Butler sufficient pledge to stonde to suchie order and decree as shalbe taken between them and the same pledge to be put in to thandes of capitaine Heronn, saulfly to be kept untill our or the lorde deputies determynat order and definicion shalbe geaven in the variaunces and demaundes on either side and that either of them accomlishe and performe the same accordingly :

We will also that all and every the prisoners within the compase of the demaundes taken by either partie and nowe deteigned with any of

¹ Fol. 98b. is blank.

² Rathkeale.

1559.

them shalbe furthwith put at libertie, and saulfly restored to their dwelling place without any maner of impedymnt hurt or hinderaunce :

fol. 100.

And the said commissioners shall proceade to take and receyve in wryting suchie bokes as either partie shall exhibit touching his severall demaundes against the other, and theruppon to heare and examen by all due weyes and meanes all suchie witnesses and proufes as either of the said parties shall produce for triall of the same demaundes or any part therof and the same to note accordingly as it may appeare wherof and for howe mochie the restitution and amendes is to be made on either side to other :

And to thende our meaning may be accomplished herein for the playn full and due amendes and restitution to be made either to other we will that the said commissioners hereby authorised allonly go to the prouf of the nombre and quantitie of the hurtes losse and damages and the full prouf of somoche to be entered in a boke as well on the one side as on thother, and so to make upp the totall some thereof, without prising or valuyng any part thereof, wherby the wholl so certified appearing unto us or the lorde deputie in particularities we or the lorde deputie may rate and taxe every thing for the partie whose hurte do excede the others according the due and veray value as to us or the lorde deputie in reason and equitie shall sieame to apperteigne :

Furthermore whearas One McLyse is challenged by the said baron to have done mochie hurt uppon him and his countrey, the particulers wherof to be delyvered unto the said commissioners in wryting :

fol. 100b.

And that the said Edmonde Butler disclaymeth in the said One to be within his rule or power whereby to geve him or amendes and restitution for him according as shall or may be proved against him, the said commissioners authorised shall not allonly receyve and examen the said demaundes against him but also enquire whether he be within the reche and power of the said Edmonde or no, and if he be, than the said Edmonde to aunswer for him or produce his body to be aunswerable therunto :

Otherwise not being within his said rule and power to knowe, enquire and certify where and under whom the said One is, whereby order may be taken against him accordingly :

And to the entent that as well thinhabitantes of the county of Kilkenny may frely passe into all and every part of the barons countrey without hurt, let or hinderaunce and likewise thinhabitantes of Upper Ossery have free resort and recourse both to the market of Kilkenny and all other places within that countie for any their nedefull and convenient causes, we will that from hensforth either of thinhabitantes of the countye of Kilkenny and Upper Ossery shall permitt eche other so to do :

And that the said baron, for his part, shall see and cause the same to be observed and the said Edmond for him during his rule shall do the like, as they and either of them will aunswer and satisfy for the contrary :

Lastly : For that Luke Neterville and Nicholas White, being men lerned in the lawes and appointed commissioners to this busynes, must travaill farre from their dwelling places to their greate costes and chardges than other, it is ordered that either of them for and towards their travaill, costes and chardges from the first day of his or their setting forthe in going to the place appointed untill their retorne to their own houses, allowing somoch tyme as hereunto is expedient, shall have for every daye xxs. sterling, to be borne indifferently by the said baron of Upper Ossery and Edmonde Butler, and to be paid unto

thesaide Lake and Nicholas before their departure after thending of the said examynacions without tract, dymynucion or delays. 1559.

[LXXXVIII.]—Apud Dubliniam, xxii^o Augusti, 1559:

fol. 101.

H. Sydney.—Touching thadvancing to the generall hostinge, latelie proclaymed by writt, for xii daies, to begynne the last of this moneth: In consideracion as well that the lordes of the quenes majesties most honorable counsaill in Englande have addressed to us, the lorde justice, their letteres bearing date Eltham, the iii. of August last, wherby the quenes highnes resolucion and theirs is further declared, as also that therle of Sussex, nowe appointed the quenes majesties deputie of this realme, is presently at the waterside, readie to come over, to whom the ordering of these things are specially referred:

It is ordered by us, the said lorde justice and counsaill whose names are hereunto subscribed, that the said generall hosting shalbe deferred for and until the first day of September next:

And that nevertheles generall letteres shalbe writen and sent forth to all the sherifes and others, to whom it apperteigneth to geve warning and to make proclamacion in all places requisit within their offices and rules that all men chardgeable to the saide hosting fail not uppon tenne dayes warning to be in areadynes, furnished to serve as they ought and to be at suchie place or places as shall uppon knowledge therof heaven be signified unto them, uppon suchie peynes and penalties as by the lawes statutes and customes of this realme is in suchie case provided. fol. 101b.

H. Dublin, canc.—George Stanley.—John Travers.—John Parker.—John Alen.—James Bathe.—Thomas Lokwood, dean.—Francis Agarde.—Valentyne Browne.—John Plunket.

[LXXXIX.]—Apud Dublin, ultimo die Augusti, 1559:

fol. 102.

T. Sussex.—Memorandum: We, the lorde deputie, the lordes and nobylite of the realme, with the rest of the quenes majesties counsell, assembled at Dublin, and considering as well the disfurnytur of her highnes fortes in Lex and Offaly and other her majesties holdes, as also the tyme of the yere to be most propice for the victaylling of the same, concluded upon a generall cesse as well of wheate and malte, as bieves, swyne and other provision for the [w]hole year:

The same to be leavied in manner and forme following, that is to say: In the countie of Methe, one thowsande xlvi peckes wheate, and one thousand viij^l lxxvi. peckes malte, whereof the thurde parte to be beare malte:

The wheate and beare malt at iiii shillings, sterling.

The pecke and the wote malte at ij^s viij^d sterling the pecke;

In the countie of Dublin: vj^o xliii peckes wheate, and one thowsande viij peckes malte, after lyke rate, price and dyvision as before.

In the countie of Kildare: vj^o iij^{xx} peckes wheate and vj^o iij^{xx} peckes malte, after the lyke rate and dyvision.

In the countie of Uriell: vj^o x peckes wheate and viij^o ix peckes malte after lyke rate and dyvision. fol. 102b.

In the countie of Westmethe: iij^o xxxix peckes wheate and v^o x peckes malte, after the same;

The [w]hole proporcion to be brought into the places by Ester, next at the furthest, that is to say:

The corne of Methe, to the towne of Trym.

The corne of Kyldare and also of Catherlangh to Athie.

1559.

The corne of Uryell to Drougheda.

The corne of the countie of Dublyn to the towne of the Nasse.

And the corne of Westmythe to suche place as by commyssion hereafter shalbe appointed.

And for the cesse of byves and swyne to be leavied in Irishemens countreys and upon parte of the shyres westwarde, there are letteres to be wrytten :

To O Rayly : for bieffes ij^c and one c swyne.

To the Annally : c byeffess and fiftie swyne.

To Magoughegan : fiftie bieves xxxv swyne.

To Macoughlan : xxx bieffes and xv swyne.

To Okelly : lx byeves and xxx swyne.

The Byrnes : c byeves and fiftie swyne.

The Toles of Omaile : xx bieffes and x swyne.

The countie of Catherlaugh : cxl byeves, xxx swyne.

Upper Ossery : c bieffes, fiftie swyne.

The countie of Typperary : c bieffes, fiftie swyne.

The countie of Waterforde : c bieves, fiftie swyne.

Ferney : fiftie bieves, xxv swyne.

Hugh oge of Dartry : xxx bieffes, xv swyne.

The Raylies, beyonde the Sucke : lx bieves xxx swyne.

McMahon : c kyne l swyne, the beef at xij^s, sterling and the porke at ij^s viij^d sterling.It is furder concluded that in the countie of Wexforde there shalbe cessed v^c peckes wootes at xvi^d the pecke.In the countie of Kylkenny : ij^c peckes wootes at xx^d sterling the pecke.

The said wootes to be delyvered as followethe, that is to say :

They of Wexforde at the towne of Wexforde, those of Kilkenny at Kilkenny :

And furdre yt is ordered that the said corne shalbe delyvered at iij severall tymes in equall porcions, that is to say :

The furst parte on this side Christenmas next, the secounde parte before Shroftide and the thurde and last parte before Whytsontide.

And that the corne of the counties of Methe and West Methe shalbe after the measure and pecke of Trym ; Dublin, and Kildare according to the pecke of Dublin ; and Louthe after the measure of Drougheda ; and for the wootes of Kilkenny, according the measure of Kilkenny, and those of Wexford after the pecke of Wexforde.

H. Dublin, cano.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—Thomas Darensis.—W. Midensis.—Christofor Kyllen.—P. Barnewall, lord [of Trymlesteston].—George Stanley.—Christofor Donsene.—H. Sydney.—Henry Radecliff.—James Bathe.—John Allen.—James Wingfeld.—Thomas Lokwood, dean.—Francis Agarde.—Valentyne Browne.—Humffre Warne.—Francis Harbart.

fol. 103.

[XCI.]—Apud Dublyn, octavo die Septembris, anno 1559 :

Memorandum : Thatt the eighth daye of September, anno 1559, and the first yere of the reigne of our most gracious soverayn lady quene Elizabeth, by the grace of god, quene of England France and Irland, etc., the right honorable therle of Sussex, lorde deputie of the realme of Ireland, delyvered att Saynet Sepulcres to the moost reverent father in God, Hughe, archebyshop of Dublyn, lord chauncelor of the said realme, her majesties greantt seale of the same, newly sent over, and tooke of hym

the greatt seale which was there presently defaced and broken in presence of us whose names are hereunto subscribed :

1559.

H. Dublin, canc.—H. Sydney.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Henry Radecllyff.
—James Bathe.—Jaques Wingfeld.

[XCIA.]—Item : the 27th day of October, 1559, a newe seale for the quenes benche was delyvered to justice Plunket ; a new seale for the common place was delyvered to justice Dillon ; and a new seale for the chequer was delyvered to baron Bathe ; and the old seales were then broken in the presence of us, the lorde deputie, justices and baron :

T. Sussex.—John Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.

[XCII.]—By the lord deputie and counsell :

Where yt was agreid by us, the lorde deputie, the nobles of this realme and the rest of the counsell then assembled at Dublin, the last of August that ther shulde be a generall cesse of wheate and malte made for the furnytüre of all her majesties fortes within this realme, at which tyme yt was ordered that the countie of Dublin shulde be contributory thereunto in the nombre of —¹ peckes wheate and —² peckes malte, whereof the thurde parte to be beare malte, the same to be delyvered at —³ by equal porcions at thre severall tymes, viz. the furst porcion before Hallontide next, the secounde before Candlemas and the thurde before Ester, according the measure of Dublin, we shall therefore requyre you and in the quenes majestyes name chardge and commande you, that waying discretely the ymportance of the cause, ye do ymedyately se the forsaide number of peckes of wheate and malte to be indifferently cessed within the said countie, and that ye take straight order with the cessors to see the same brought in at the dayes and places appointed : Wherein they shall for the better leaving of the cesse and more sure answering of the pay to the pore people that shall beare the cesse followe suche order hereafter by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, shalbe to them under our hande wryting appointed and prescribed, ymedyately upon which cesse so by you made ye shall advertise us the lorde deputie under your hand wryting the just porcion of wheate and malte cessed upon every barony within the said countie according to your just divysion thereof made, and the parties delyvering the corne at the day and place appointed shall receyve ther payment out of hande⁴, that is to say, for every peck of wheate and beare malte, and for every pecke of wootemalte, —⁵.

fol. 103b.

fol. 104.

So praing you to be dyligent in the premisses, we bid you hartely well to fare.

From Dublin, this xviiiith of September, 1559, and in the furst yere of the most prosperous raigne of our soverayne lady quene Elizabeth⁶.

[XCIIA.—Form of order to cessors.]

Cessors, seriantes, collectors and all others the quenes majesties officers in the barony of A. in the countie of M., to whom in this case yt shall apperteigne :

fol. 105.

Where, in the divysione of the cesse of W., yt is ordred by the lordes and gentilmen of that countie, that ther shulde be alloted to the porcion of the baronie of Delvene A. —⁷ peckes wheate, and —⁸ peckes of malte, the same to be delyvered at thre severall tymes by equal porcions : we will and commande you that ye cause the first porcione to be broghte

¹, ², ³, ⁴, ⁵, ⁷, ⁸, Blank in MS.

⁶ Fol. 104b. is blank.

1859.

wholy and fully to the Forte in Ophalie, so as it fayle not to be there the vth of Novembre next. At which day we have appointed Henrie Cowley to mete with you at Terells Castell for the more saulfe conductinge of you thethear.

And that the seconde porcione be also at the said Forte the xiith of Januarie; and that the third porcione be also at the said Forte the first day of Marche, at which dayes we have also apointed the said Henrie to mete you at Terells Castell for your saulfe conductione.

Wherefore we chardge you as ye will answere to the contrarie at youre extreme perilles that ye faile not to see the saide porcions broghte into the said Forte at the said dayes.

And if eny mane shalbe negligente or willfull in the bringinge of his porcione, beinge warned therto by you, we then do authorise you and everie of you not onely to take ther stresse but also to complaine on them to the next justice of peace, whom we do by thes presentes authorise to comynyt everye suche persone so by ye complained on to warde till ye shall declare to him that the persone or persons so committed shall have fully paid ther porcions.

fol. 105b.

And commande all justices of peace within the said countie of Westmethe to see this oure ordre put in execucione as they will answer to the contrarie at their perilles.

And for the more juste and true paymente to be made by and to the contrey we will and commande you, the aforesaid officers, to make two perfite bokes, wherin shall be conteyned the names of everie manne within youre rule that oghte to bringe eny corne and the porcions which they oghte to bringe, wherof thone shall remaine with youre selves and the other with Henrie Cowley.

And at the daies before apointed ye shall youre selves in persone repayre with the cariers of the corne to the Forte and shall make entrie into everie of the bokes of the corne that everie manne bringethe, upon which entrie, so made by you, the said Cowley shall make paymente to the parties bringinge the corne, accordinge to the prices by us, the lordes of the realme and the reste of the counceill in the cesse agreed.

Wherefore fayle ye not to see all the premisses put in execucione as every of you will answer to the contrarie at youre uttermost perilles.

fol. 107.

[XCIIb.]—Coppie of indentures betwene the viscount Montgaret and Thomas Fitz Henrie :

Wheras contencione hath longe depended before sundrie governors and counsailors of this realme, betwene the visconte Montgaret, and Thomas Fitz Henrie and Mathew Fitz Henrie, sonne and heire to the same Thomas, on thother partie, touchinge certain landes, tenementes and hereditamentes of fowre townes or villages in the Fausaughe Bentrie in the hundreth of Shilemalire in the countie of Wexforde, that is to say, Prycehagarde, Ballewarkely, Kilgibbone and Kylherie, which fowre townes or villages the said visconte Montgaret dothe alledge to be thenheritance of Fowke Dene, named late barone of Cahire, and so to have descended to Patricke Dene, sone and heire to the same Fowke, whose estate the visconte enjoyethe by purchase of the said Patricke Dene, which townes or villages also the said Thomas Fitz Henrie and Mathew dothe demande as the auncient inheritance of ther ancestors in the righte of ther maner of Maghmaine, in the said countie of Wexforde. The true title wherof, notwithstandinge longe travaille, to ther greate chardges hathe not ne coulede not hitherto bene determined

nor ended but yet dependethe in controversie, and if order were not taken therein it were lyke to be cause of further trouble and disquietnes betwene them.

Forasmuche as bothe parties, as well the said viscounte Montgaret and Patricke Dene as the said Thomas Fitz Henrie and his sonne, Mathew, have remitted thordering and finall determininge therof to us, the said lord deputie and consaile, whose names are herunto subscribed, and are contente to stande to owre order therin: We, the said fol. 107b.
 lorde deputie and consaile, by consent and agremente of the said viscounte and Patricke Dene and Thomas Fitz Henrie and Mathew, his sonne, do order and by vertue herof awarde that the said viscounte Montgaret, his heires and executors shall from henceforthe have, holde and enjoy forever for his parte towe of the said townes or villages, thone called Prishagard thother Ballewarkely, with ther apurtenances and all profites commodities and emolumentes growinge and risinge therof, and the said Thomas Fitz Henrie, his heires and executors to have holde and enjoy for ever for his parte thother two townes or villages, thone called Kilherie and thother Kilgibbone with ther appurtenances and all profites commodities and emolumentes, growinge and risinge therof.

The which two townes or villages of Prishagard and Ballewarkely the said Thomas and Mathew by thes presentes dothe renonce unto the said viscounte Montgaret, his heires and executors for ever all ther right title and interest that they or eny of them ther heires and executors hathe, shuld or oght to have in the said two townes of Prishagard and Ballewarkely or of and in eny of them.

And lykewise the viscount Montgaret and Patricke Dene, by thes presentes dothe renonce unto the saide Thomas and Mathew Fitz Henrie, ther heires and executors for ever all the right title and interest that they hathe, shulde or oght to have in the said Kilherie and Killgibbone or of and in eny of them.

And further, whereas there apereth to be controversie for and aboute fol. 108.
 the lymites meres and bandes of the said townes or villages we, the lorde deputy and consaile aforesaid, by the consente and agrement of the said viscounte Montgaret and Patricke Dene and Thomas and Mathew Fitz Henrie have ordred that sir Henrie Radecliffe, knight, and captene Herne, sherif of the countie of Catherlaghe, shall call the contrey before them or suche and as manie as they shall thincke cane best enforme them of the true confines, meres and bandes of the said townes or villages, and therapon to appointe suche markes and meres betwene them as to ther discretione shalbe thoght fittest and most indifferent; which markes and meres they shall cause to be marked in suche sorte as they may endure and be knowene forever.

And further we order, by consent of the parties aforesaid, that the said sir Henry Radcliff and captene Herne shall cause an order indented to be made betwene the said viscounte Montgaret and Patricke Dene, on thone partie and Thomas and Mathew Fitz Henrie on thother partie, wherunto everie of them severallie and jointlie shall putte ther signes and seales, wherein shalbe specified the lymites, confines and meres of the said townes and villages, with all markes and signes as they cane well name for the better declaracione and knowledge therof, and so to remaine as a perpetuall recorde of the said lymites, confines, markes and meares so apointed and made by the said sir Henrie Radecliffe and captene Herne, by the consent and assent of the said viscounte Montgaret, Patrick Dene, Thomas and Mathew Fitz Henrie and everie of fol. 108b.
 them.

In wittnes wherof as well the said lorde deputie and counsaile as the said viscount Montgaret, Patricke Dene, and Thomas and Mathew Fitz

1559:

Henrie, in testimonie of ther whole, whole (*sic*) and free consents in and to the premisses, have to ether parte of thes present indentures severallie and jointly putt ther signes and seales, the xvth of November [1559], in the first year of the raigne of oure soveraigne lady Elizabethe, by the grace of God quene of Englande, France and Irelande, defendor of the faith, etc.—Concordat cum originali.

fol. 109.

[XCIII.]—The order taken betwene Francisco Dias, Hispaniarde, and Jhon Neyle and others of the marchantes of Waterforde, the 25th of November, 1559:

Thomas, earle of Sussex, viscont Fitzwalter, lord Egremonde and Burnell, knight of the most noble order of the garter, captene of the gentlemene pencioners and gentlemen at armes, chefe justice and justice in oyer of all her majesties forestes, parkes and chases on this side Trente, and lorde deputie of Irelande: To all mene to whom thes presentes shall come gretinge:

Where in the matter dependinge in controversie betwene Francisco Dyas, Hispaniard, factor and attorney for certen marchantes Hispaniardes, plaintife, and Henrie Cornelisone, late of Middelborroughe, defendant, upon the demande of certene wares and marchandises ladene in Flaunders in the said Henries barke called the Sprite Volante of Middelborroughe, and dischargd of late in the havene of Waterforde and there sold, ymbeaseled or otherwise bestowed by the said Henrie, thorder whearof was committed by the quenes majesties especial letteres.

fol. 109b.

There was order taken by us the lorde deputie that ther shuld be dellyvered to thandes of Francisco Dias as well all such goodes as upon inquerie made by the maior and bayliffes of Waterforde was certified unto us in a boke signed with ther handes and sealed with the towne seale, and if eny of them were solde, then the money that was paid for them to be redelyvered, as also all suche other goodes as within one yeare after mighte be proved to be solde, ymbeaseled or otherwise bestowed by the said Henrie or the value of them:

Wherein yt was also ordered by consente of both parties that the said Francisco shulde allowe to the said Henrie his freghte accordinge the bargaine made in Flandres, with all suche other necessarie chardges susteined by the said Henrie aboute the saving of the goodes as the maior, bayliffes and aldermene of Waterforde shoulde thincke the said Francisco bounde in conscience to allowe, as in the said order,¹ beringe date at Laghlene, the xvth of Decembre, 1556, more at length is declared.

Since which tyme thordre, not beinge fullie taken betwene them for Henries demandes, the matter was broght before sir Henrie Sidney, then lorde justice, duringe oure absence in Englande, who, for the better endinge of thes matters directed a commissione to certene mene in the cite of Waterforde to hire, examine and determine all matters in controversie betwene the said Francisco and Henrie, conteyned in twentie articles therunto annexed, and by his letters gave them his advice apone everie of the twentie articles, and so bothe in the commissione and letteres comanded them to make suche a finall ende as mighte in nothinge digresse from eny order taken by us before:

fol. 110.

By vertue of which commissione and letteres, bering date the seconde of Februarie, 1557, the said commissioners did, without callinge the said Francisco to it, make a corrupte and unjuste ordre, wherein upon an untrue surmise that the said Francisco wolde not shewe his procuracione

¹ See page 45, fol. 61b of the MS., where the date is xxvi December, 1556.

1559.

nor fall to eny accompte, they did awarde the said Francisco to allow to the said Henrie two hundred and fourtie poundes for the chardges of his ymprisonment, wheras in dede he had one yere and more before shewed his procuracione to us and gevene to [us] an accompte so fer as mighte be proved, and for that the said Henrie did not justlie and speedelie procede therein, he was by oure order committed to warde till he shulde fully accomplishe oure order, as in oure forsaid order and divers other orders therein taken doth more plainly appere.

And the said commissioners did also in the same order awarde divers other thinges unjustlie apon unjste surmises and so dismissed the said Cornelisone, as in the said order, beringe date the xvth of May, 1558, doth more plainly appere.

Which order being made by vertue of the lorde justices commissione, dated the ii of Februarie 1557, was not made till the xvth day of May, after oure retorne into this realme, wherby ther order, besides yt was unjust and contrarie to ther commissione and our former ordres, was also in lawe voide, for that they did not execute ther commissione duringe the tyme that the lorde justice who gave them the commissione was in authoritie. fol. 110b.

Wherapon we, perceavinge the decepte whereby the said Francisco had bene defrauded of his goodes, contrarie to all righte and justice, for the space of two yeaes and that the said commissioners did go about to cause the said Francisco to bere all chardges that the said Henrie had bene at by falslie delainge the said Francisco from the recoverie of his owne goodes, to the great hindrance of the marchantes Hispaniardes, who never for eny thinge coulede be done coulede attaine to the thirde parte of ther goodes ladene in the said shippe, and if they shuld also have beane judged to have unjustlie paied thos sumes of monie expressed in that ordre mighte not onely have throghe all realmes of justice complained of the injustice of this realme, but also have manifestlie proved that the Fleminges, as a thefe runninge away with ther goodes and spoylinge them of more then thone halfe therof, had also by order and color of justice a reward gevene to him for his labour :

Which indede proceedinge onely of the corrupcion of the commissioners mighte nevertheles have gyvene goode grounde to all mene that shulde have herde the case to have accused the governors of this realme of corrupcion, who were nothinge giltie therin, [and] did ymediatlie take order that the said Henrie shulde be returned to the jayle of Waterforde till the said Francisco shulde be satisfied accordinge to oure former order taken, by vertue of which oure order the maior did committe the said Henrie to the jayle of Waterforde and there did detaine the said Henrie untill suche tyme as Jhon Neyle, one of the bayliffes, without knowledge of the maior or thother bayliffe or eny of the aldermene of the cite, did apon oure cominge to Dublin to take oure journey by sea into Scotland, lett him out apon the suertie of James Dobene, Andrew Lyncolne, Nicholas Walche and Richarde Keny, who were bounde bodie for bodie to bringe the said Henrie to prison within twentie dayes excepte he did bring a dischardge for the indemnitie of the maior and bailiffes of Waterforde, as in the said bande, beringe date the xxiii of Auguste, 1558, dothe further appere. fol. 111.

And where also at oure beinge at Waterforde the —¹ of November, 1558, there was order taken by us and the counsell then present, wherof sir Henrie Sidney was one, that the maior and aldermene of Waterforde shulde take a finall ende betwene the said Francisco and Henrie in all the

¹ Blank in MS.

1559. contencions and subscribinge the same and settinge ther towne seale therto they shulde sende it to us to thentent we mighte take order for the spedie execucione therof :

fol. 111b. Wherapon the said maior, bayliffes and aldermene did, accordinge oure commissione, take a finall ordre therein, as aperethe by the same, beringe date the first of Februarie, 1558, signed with the handes of the maior, bayliffes and xi of thaldermene and sealed with the seale of the citie used in suche cases.

Forasmoch as the saide Francisco now aperinge before us hathe declared that he canne not be satisfied accordinge to thordre taken by the maior, bayliffes and aldermen of Waterforde, neither yet can he have the bodie of the said Henrie, accordinge the former ordres, for that he is now fledd out of this realme, and therefore besechethe to have some meane devised for his finall satisfaccione and depeache from hence :

Whereapon, callinge before us the said Jhon Neyle, James Dobene, Andrew Lyncolne, Nicholas Walche and Richard Keny, and findinge the premisses to be true, as well towchinge thordre of the maior, bayliffes and aldermene of Waterforde, as also for the fleinge of the said Henrie oute of this realme, falslie and untrulie leavinge them in dandger for him, we have in fine ordred, by thassente of the said Francisco and the said Jhon, James, Andrew Nicholas and Richard, that the said Jhon, James, Andrew Nicholas and Richarde shall, for ther full agreement, pay to the said Francisco two hundred markes, sterlinge, currant mony of Ireland, in consideracion wherof the said Francisco dothe by thes presentes gyve unto them and every of them a fulle discharge for all matters he can objecte against them or eny of them for eny thinge towchinge the matter dependinge in controversie betwene him and the said Henrie; and that the said Francisco shall and may nevertheles recover against the said Henrie, whersoever he shall finde his bodie, all suche summes of monie as are due to him by the awarde of the maior, bayliffes and aldermene of the citie of Waterforde, signed with ther handes, sealed with the seale of the citie, used in suche cases, and beringe date the first of Februarie, 1558, deductinge allwayes the summe of two hundred markes, payed to the said Francisco by the forsaid Jhon, James, Andrew, Nicholas, and Richard, which summe of two hundred markes, so by them paid to the said Francisco the said Jhon, James, Andrew, Nicholas and Richard, junctly or eny of them severally, in the name of the rest, shall and may recover against the said Henrie, whersoever they shall finde his bodie or his goodes, together with suche losses as they have susteyned by his decepte and falshode.

fol. 112.

In wittnes wherof as well we, the lorde deputie, as also we the said Francisco, Jhon, James, Andrew, Nicholas and Richarde have sett oure handes and seales to ether parte of these indentures.

Dated at Laughlen, the xxvth of Novembre, 1559, in the first yeare of the raigne of oure soveraigne lady quene Elizabeth, etc.¹

fol. 116. [XCIV.]—²Ordered by the lorde liewtennant and counsaill, at Kylmaynan and Dublin, the last of June and firste of July 1560, as folowethe :

1560.

[1.] Firste that beakens be sett and good wathe kepte upon all the accustomed places for all the sea coaste of the Englishe Pale wheare any

¹ Ff 112b., 113, 113b., 114 and 114b. are blank in the MS. The leaf which follows 114b. is numbered 116.

² In the MS. lines are drawn through the matter here printed under No. [xciv.] ; and at head in margin is written: "vacat."

arryvall and landing of foreign enemyes may be doubted: the same to be diligently attended and continued untill like ordre be agayne taken to the contrarye.

1560.

[2.] Item: That betwene this and the —¹ daye of this instant moneth of July particuler muster shal be made in every baronye within the Englishe Pale of as many the quenes majesties subjectes dwelling or resident within every of the saide baronyes hable to welde weappon for defence of this her majesties realme (if suche neede were) as are above the age of xv. yeres and under the age of lx. yeres.

The same musters to be taken by suche persons as the lorde lieutenant shall thereunto name and appoint particularly for every of the said baronyes.

The whiche persons in the viewe of the saide musters shall discretely marke and note whiche men of all that multitude are goode and hable archers and whiche of them are furnished thereunto and whiche of them are unfurnished, and of them that are furnished, what their furniture is, and of them that are not furnished what furniture they lacke.

And in lyke maner of goode and hable bill men, and in lyke sorte of fol. 116b. meete and experte harquebuttieres. And in like maner distinctly for horsemen, kerne, gallowglasse, and all other sortes of the warr, noting in their bookes of the saide musters by convenient letteres or markes ensuyng the name of every person mustered (if he be archer, billman or of other sorte), what furniture he hathe, by setting a prykke upon that kynde of furniture whiche he hathe and by leaving unpricked that kynde of furniture whiche he wantethe for that sorte of service, and marking acrosse in the mergent againste the name of every of the saide hablest men, to thende that suche order may thereupon be taken for the further furnishing of them with weapon and necessities in that behaulf at reasonable price of the quenes majesties provision, as shalbe then thought expedient.

The same to be delyvered and commytted unto thandes and distribution of some suche sufficient men within every of the saide baronyes as shall have charge and undertake that the saide weapon and municions so delyvered shalbe allways furthecomynge at the musters within that barony from tyme to tyme and not solde ne made awaye.

[3.] Item: That all those whiche shalbe comprised within those muster fol. 117. bookes of every baronye particularly shalbe under the charge and leading of suche capitaynes as the saide lorde lieutenant will thereunto name and appointe, for every baronye two at the leaste, the whiche upon every occasion shall be attente, the one to receyve them at the generall place of assembly for that purpose appointed, the other with the ayde of the officeres of every towne to see them sett spedely furthe that none withdrawe ne remayne behynde.

[4.] Item: That at suche day and place as shalbe appointed by the saide lorde lieutenant and counsaill a generall mustre shalbe made of all the persons mustered and certified by the bookes of those particuler musters, with their furniture noted and appointed in those particuler bookes of musters.

[5.] Item: That there be appointed and comaunded unto all the persons so mustered a place mooste apte and convenient to make their immediate and indelayed repaire unto, with their weapon and furniture appointed, upon every warnyng geven by fyre or smoke from the afore mencioned beakons:

¹ Blank in MS.

1566.

That is to witt at Ratowthe, for the counties of Methe and Westmethe, and Castell Knocke for the countie of Dublin.

The hill of Lyons for the counties of Kildare, Kilkenny and Catherlaughe.

fol. 117b.

The hill of Monster Bois¹ for the countie of Lowthe; and for the countie of Weixforde suche place as by the seneschal and gentilmen of the countie shalbe thought mooste expedient bothe for the answering of the same countie and of the counties adjoyning:

There to gather and assemble under suche capitaynes as shalbe appointed to have the leading and chardge of them, and so to attende, redye to speede them further under the leading of their saide capitaynes unto such place as they shall be then commaunded unto:

And for every countie one capitayn to be appointed to have the charge and leading of all the horsmen of that countie, and also one generall capitain for all the fotemen of every countie, also for every barony one ensigne, to be provided upon the charge of the whole baronye, and for the horsmen of every countie one standert to be provided at the charge of the capitayne of the same.

For the countie of Kildare: the erle of Kildare and his substitutes to have the chief charge bothe of the horsmen and footmen and the sherif to attende on them in that behaulf.

For the footmen of the countie of Methe: the lorde of Gormanstown to have the chief charge, and the sheriff under him; and for the horsmen of the same countie: the lorde of Slane.

And for the horsmen and footmen of the countie of Westmethe: the sherife.

fol. 118.

And for the horsmen and footmen of the countie of Kilkenny:—²

And for the horsmen and footmen of the countie of Catherlaughe: capitain Herne.

And for the horsmen and footmen of the countie of Lowthe: the lorde of Lowthe, and under him the sherife.

And for the horsmen and footmen of the countie of Dublin: the lorde of Howthe and under him the sherife.

And for all the countie of Wexforde: the seneschall.³

fol. 119.

[XCV.]—The copie of the commyssions made oute for the paired musters, —² die mensis Julii, 1560:

Com. Dublin.—Regina, etc. Dilectis nobis Hugoni, Dublin archiepiscopo, Hibernie primati ac cancellario nostro regni nostri Hibernie, Christophero, domino de Howethe, Johanni Plunket, capitali iusticiario nostro banci nostri regni nostri predicti, Jacobo Bathe, capitali baroni scaccarii nostri regni nostri predicti, Ricardo Talbot, secundario iusticiario nostro placei nostri regni nostri predicti, Patricio White, militi, secundario baroni scaccarii nostri regni nostri predicti, Johanni Travers, militi, Thome Lockwod, decano ecclesie cathedralis Sancte Trinitatis, Dublin, Patricio Barnewall, vicecomiti Dublin, Ricardo Finglas, servienti ad leges, Jacobo Barnewall, Thome Fitzwilliams de Holmepatrick, Christophero Barnewall de Gracedewe, Roberto Talbot de Bellegarde, Patricio Finglas de Wespelleston, Edwardo Barnewall de Drumnaghe, Rogero Finglas de Porterston, Willelmo Welshe de Carrickmayne, Johanni Burnell de Castell Knocke, et Thome Beling de Kilcoscane, salutem:

Sciatis quod nos de vestris fidelitate, circumspectione et industria ad plenum confidentes, ex assensu charissimi consanguinei et consiliarii

¹ Monasterboice.² Blank in MS.³ Fol. 118b. is blank.

nostri Thome, comitis Sussex, ordinis nostri garterii militis, capitanei 1560.
 generosorum pencionariorum nostrorum ad arma, capitalis justiciarius
 omnium forestarum, parcorum et chacearum nostrarum citra Trentam,
 ac generalis locumtenentis nostri regni nostri Hibernie predicti, simul fol. 119b.
 et de consensu consilii nostri ejusdem :

Assignavimus et constituimus vos et quoscunque vestrum comissionarios
 nostros in comitatu nostro Dublin ac in crochiis et marchiis ejusdem,
 tam infra libertates quam extra, ad omnes et singulos subditos et ligeos
 nostros tam spirituales quam temporales, cujuscunque status, gradus,
 dignitatis aut condicionis existunt, coram vobis aut aliquibus duobus
 vestrum in unaquaque baronia dicti comitatus nostri, prout quisque
 vestrum nominatim ad unamquamque earundem baroniarum assignatur
 et delegatur per seculam instructionum huic commissioni annexatam,
 indilate convocandi et venire faciendi ac cetus, conventus, monstraciones,
 ostentaciones et delectus bellicos habendi, procurandi, faciendi, con-
 scribendi et exequendi seperatim in unaquaque baronia infra ac per
 totum comitatum nostrum predictum de et super omnibus et singulis
 hominibus ligeis et subditis nostris predictis in qualibet earundem
 baroniarum ac infra ac per totum comitatum nostrum predictum inhabi-
 tantibus, commorantibus seu degentibus :

Ac ipsos et eorum quemlibet ad bellicum apparatus et furnituram
 telorum, armorum, equorum hobellariorum, equitumque et peditum,
 secundum modum et quantitatem terrarum, tenementorum bonorum
 et cattallorum suorum assesandi, censendi, conscribendi et arraiari et fol. 120.
 preparari, inveniendi, procurandi et faciendi seperatim in unaquaque
 earundem baroniarum infra ac per totum comitatum predictum imme-
 diate, modo et forma prout in secula instructionum huic commissioni
 annexata continetur, et magis plene liquet, omnibusque aliis melioribus
 viis modo et forma quibus uti seu perficere sciveritis et poteritis, juxta
 antiquas consuetudines, leges et statuta regni nostri Hibernie predicti
 ac instructiones predictas locumtenentis nostri generalis regni nostri
 Hibernie predicti vobis in hac parte directas, procurandas, faciendas,
 supervidendas et exequendas.

Et quum examinacionem hujusmodi ceperitis predictum dominum
 locumtenentem nostrum generalem sub manibus vestris particulatim, in
 primo die Augusti proximi, reddatis certiolem, hanc commissionem ei
 remittentes.

Et ideo vobis et cuilibet vestrum mandamus, etc.

Damus autem, etc. In cujus rei, etc. Teste, etc.

[XCVI.]—The instructions to the saide comysshion annexed: fol. 120b.

Firste: You shall according to your comysshion assemble yourselves with
 all diligence at suche convenient place within the shire as you shall thinke
 moost mete the xiiith day of this moneth of Julye, at whiche tyme¹ you
 shall divide yourselves into severall companyes according as you be named,
 sorted and appointed by the instructions for every suche barony of the
 aforsaide countie, as unto every of your said severall companyes is by
 these instructions severally allotted and assigned, so as you may make
 the musters with the more spede according to your comysshion and the
 statutes in that cace provided, and for the better guiding of the people
 at all eventes ye shall appointe to every barony one or two capitaynes,²
 such as you shall thinke fittest, the names whereof ye shall gyve unto
 the comysshioners for the musters of those baronyes to thintent they
 may at the taking of the musters declare the same to the people.

¹ In margin: "The tyme of the assemble for the commissioners to muster against the tyme appoynted."

² In margin: "Capitaynes to be appoynted in everie baronye."

1560.

Item: That doon you shall directe owte preceptes¹ to the constables of every barony within your allotmentes, commaunding them not only to appeare personally themselves before you the xxiith day of this monethe of Julye, at suche place as ye shall appointe in every barony, and to bring in writing to be certified and delyvered unto you upon their othes the names and surnames of all persones inhabiting or resiaunt within their severall rules being of thage betwene sixtene yerres and threschore yerres, but also to commaunde² all persones inhabiting or resiaunt within their saide rules of the saide ages to appeare personally before you at the saide day and place and to bring³ with them all suche horsse, harneys, armour, bowes, arrowes, gonnies, weapon and all maner of warlike apparraill as they by any meanes can put in aredynes against that tyme for the service of the queenes majestie and defence of the realme. And every suche person as shall not upon suche warnyng appeare before you at the day and place appointed, being within the saide lymyttes of age and hable to welde weapon for defence of the realme, shall forfeite to her majesties use twenty shillings or suffer tenne daies imprisonment.

fol. 121.

Item: You shall gyve order and speciall chardge that no horse or hackney be solde out of the English Pale to any whatsoever unles onely yt be to suche as are resyaunt in the Englishe Pale of the relme.

Item: You shall at the saide day appointed take the perfite musters of every suche person before you appearing, and, putting his name in writing, you shall view and take muster⁴ of the person and his furniture, considere his hablenes and what sorte of weapon he hathe, and not only note the same briefly by one or two letteres in the mergent before his name:

That is to say, upon⁵ every hable archer h. a., upon every hable harquebus, h. ha., upon every hable billman, h. b., upon every hable horseman h. h., upon every hable kernaghe, h. k., and, upon him that you fynde not so hable, to leave out the firste h.

fol. 121b.

But also note in like sorte by writing what horsse, armour and weapon every of them shall then have by thiese lettres: For a horsse, ho.; for a jacke, j.; for a speare, sp.; for a bowe, bo.; for a sheafe of arrowes, sh.; for a bill, b.; for a gonne, g.; for a sworde, s; for a habergen of mayle, h.m.

Item: Where ye shall finde defaultes⁵ of weapon ye shall examyn the person what weapon he thinketh himself metest to use, and note the same weapon by letteres as aforesaide, and adde therto this worde 'want.'

Item: You shall then gyve commandemente unto them to kepe the weapon and furniture noted upon them, the whiche your booke⁶ so perfittly made, togedther with the booke of every constable delyvered to you, ye shall sende unto us, the lorde liewtennaunt, by the firste day of Auguste next comynge, every booke by yourselfe so made to be subscribed with thandes of the commysioners that shall be presente at the taking of those musters.

And every booke of the constables delyvered unto you to be subscribed with the handes of the same constables whiche have delyvered it, and upon the heade of every person whiche shall make defaulte to be written thiese lettres: 'De.'

¹ In margin: "Preceptes to be directed to everie constable in eche barony to appeare themselves at the daie of the muster and to somon, etc."

² In margin: "To somon all between the age of xvi. and lx."

³ In margin: "To bringe to the moosters horses, harness and weapon."

⁴ In margin: "To mooster the person and to consider of his habilitie of bodie, and his weapon."

⁵ In margin: "Defalte of weapon."

⁶ In margin: "Mooster bookes to be made and to be certified to the governor."

1560.

Item: When you shall have taken the saide musters, you shall gyve generall commaundement that they be all in aredynes to muster togedther before the lorde liewtennaunt at suche place and day as he, upon proclamacion made in every barony within sixe daies warnyng¹ before the day of the musters to be before him made, shall appointe.

And if you finde any man unfurnished of suche horsse, armour or weapon as by the lawes of this realme he ought to have, that then ye give streight commaundement to him that he be furnished thereof againste the day he shalbe appointed to muster before the lorde liewtennaunt, upon payne in the statutes expressed. And yf any man, being by the lawes of this realme bound to finde horsse, armor or any other kynde of weapon, do muster as servaunt or in liewe of any other, that then ye shall also note the same that noo excuse be made whereby the quenes majesties service might be hindered, and that you, the commissioners of eche barony, do cause your owne servantes and suche hable persons as remayne within your houses or under your rule to be at the said musters, well furnished with armor and weapon, as her majesties lawes and statutes doth allowe. fol. 122.

Item: You shall at the saide musters geve notice and commaundement, unto all those whiche shalbe comprised and writtin within the said musters of every barony within the saide countie severally that upon every warnyng geven by fyre or smoke from the beacons² and watche to be set and kepte in thaccustomed places, or opou every eskrie and alarme of them, indelayedly with their saide warlike and defencible aray and furniture appointed, immediately spede them and faile not to repaire unto suche place or places as you have by vertue of owre lettres and enstruptions addressed to [you] for watche and warde appoynted, there to assemble and joyne with the rest of the power of the saide countie under the conducte and leading of such capitaynes as by you shalbe named as aforesaide:

And that as well all and singuler those capitaynes whiche according to this comyssion and instruction shall have been by you appointed, as also all and every of the saide persones mustered and appointed under those capitaynes,³ together with the whole power of the saide countie, shall be then attendant, redy and obedient to repayre and serve under the conduct, appoyntement leading and commaundement of the lorde of Howethe⁴ and of the sherife of the countie of Dublin, under him chief and generall capitayne, named and appointed by the lorde liewtennaunt and counsaill for the said countie in that bihaulfe. fol. 122b.

Item: You shall geve commaundement that every barony in the saide countie do at the charge and contribucion of the same barony provide them of a convenient and warlyke ensigne⁵ with a redde crosse of Saint George therin, against the saide daye of musters.

All whiche the premysses you shall truly and uprightly do and execute, and of your doinges make true certificate to the lorde lieutenaunt, as aforesaide, by the firste day of Auguste,⁶ aforesaide, as ye tendre the quenes majesties favor and thadvancement of her service with the goode defence of this her majesties realme, your natyve countrey.

¹ In margin: "Generall warning to be in readines to mooster before the governor and to be furnished with horsse, armour and weapon."

² In margin: "The men moostred to be readie to answer the beacons and to joyne with the residue of the forces of the country."

³ In margin: "Shall repaire with the rest of the powre of the said countie."

⁴ In margin: "Lord of Hoathe, capitayne of the countie of Dublin."

⁵ In margin: "Everie baronie to have an ensign at their owne charges."

⁶ In margin: "To make certificat to the governor."

1560.

fol. 123.

[XCVII.]—Capitain generall for the leading of the whole shire of Dublin :

The lorde of Howthe and under him the sherife of the same countie.

These commyssioners under written appointed and allotted by these instructions for the severall musters of the baronye under written as ensueth, that is to witt :

For the barony of Balrothery : James Barnewall.—Christopher Barnewall.—Thomas Fitzwilliams.—Patricke Finglas.

For the barony of Cowloke : My lord of Howeth.—Justice Ploncket.—Baron Bathe.—Baron White.

For the barony of Newecastell : My lord chauncelor.—Justice Talbot.—Robert Talbot of Bellegar.—Edwarde Barnewall of Dromaghe.

For the barony of Castellknocke : Sergeant Finglas.—Roger Finglas, of Porterstowne.—John Burnell, of Castell knocke.—Thomas Beling, of Kilcuskane.

For the barony of Rathedowne : Sir John Travers.—The deane of Christes Church.—Patricke Barnewall.—William Welshe of Carricke mayne.

fol. 123b.

The like commyssion and instructions for the countie of Methe directed to the commyssioneres under written, videlicet, to the viscount of Gormanston, generall capitain appointed to have the leading of all the footmen of that shire, and the sherife of the shire under him :

The lorde of Slane, generall capitain appointed for the leading of all the horsemen of that shire :

For the musters of the barony of Dulyke : The said viscount of Gormanston.—Henry Dracott.—Thomas Darcy of Platten.—Mathewe Talbott, of Dardeston.

For the barony of Skryne : The lorde of Kylyne.—The lorde of Donsanye.—Sir Christopher Chevers.

For Ratothe barony : Symon Barnewall.—Burforde of Killrowe.—Wesley of Blackhall.—Barnaby Evers.

For the barony of Donboyn : Christopher Ruchefort.—Phepo of Rowthan.—Michell Delahide.—John Scurloke.

For the barony of Deice : The baron of Galtrym.—Melior Hussey.—Lenam, of Adamston.—Delahide, of Assye.

fol. 124.

For the baronyes of Moyfenragh withe Moygarr : Wellisly of the Dyngan.—James Dowdall.—Mathewe King.—Laurence Hamound.

For the bushops lands and Lenowes landes, Ballybogan and Castell-jordan : The master of the rolles.—Richarde Croftes.

For the barony of Lune : Sir Olyver Ploncket.—Barnaby Scurloke.—William Bremyngeam.—Walter Lynche of Donnow.

For the barony of the Navan : The lorde of Tremleston.—The baron of the Navan.—Justice Dillone.—Rocheforde of Kilbrye.

For the barony of Kelles : Sir Thomas Barnewall.—James Evererde.—Patricke Ploncket of Gibbiston.—John Fitz Jones of Fyanston.

For the barony of Foure : Barnewall of Moillaghe.—John Ploncket, of Loghekrewa.—Balf of Galmoreston.—Tute of Baltraeston.

For the barony of Mergallen : Thomas Flemyng, of Stephenston.—White, of Clongell.—George Drake.—Velden of Raffyn.

For the barony of Slane : The baron of Slane.—Barnewall of Stockullyn.—Barnewall of Rowestowne.—Thomas Flemyng, of Syden.

For the towne of Athboy : The portrief of the same.

fol. 124b.

The like commission and instructions for the countie of Westmethe, directed to the commyssioners under written, videlicet : to sir Thomas

Nugent, knight, capitain generall appointed to have the leading of all the horsemen and footmen of that shire :

For the musters of all the territories of the Nugentes and their folowers : the saide sir Thomas Nugent.—James Nugent.

For the territories of the Tutes and all their folowers : Sir Ricarde Tute.—Mr. Ricarde Tute.

For the territories of all the Pettites and their folowers : Sir Garret Pettit and his son.

For all the Terrilles and their folowers : Sir Thomas Tirrell.—John Tirrell his son.

For the barony of Ferbill : George Fitz Garrett.—Garret Dareye.

For the territories of all the Daltones and their folowers : Mr. Marshall.—Richarde Dalton.—Henry McEdmonde Dalton.

For the territories of McGallis countrey and the Bryne : Thomas Straunge.—Garret Dillowne.

For Delamares countrey : Delamare.

The like commission and instructions for the countie of Lowthe fol. 125. directed to the comynnyssioners under written :

My lorde of Loweth, generall capitain appointed to have the leading of the horsemen of the same shire, and the sherife of the said shire for the footmen of the same.

For the musters of the barony of Ferrarde : George Plonket, sherife. —Richard Plonket of Newes. —Nicholas Dromgowle. —Christopher Dowdall of the Newton.

For the barony of Ardee : White, of Richardstowne.—Nicholas Tathe of Rabaster.—Peter White.—Robert Tathe of Mullagharrye.

For the barony of Lowthe : sir James Garlande.—Edwarde Garlande of Garlandston.—Nicholas Tathe of Balbragan.—Patricke Clynton of Dromcashell.

For the baronyes of Dundalke and Cowley : sir John Bedlowe, knight.—James Brandon, of Dundalke.—John Cashell of Dundalke.—Richard Bedlowe of Kilsaran.

The like comynnyssion and instruction for the countie of Kyldare fol. 1256. directed to the comynnyssioners under writtin, videlicet :

Therle of Kyldare, capitayn generall, appoited to have the leading of all the horssemen and footmen of that shire and his substitutes under him.

For the musters of the barony of Sawte : sir John Allen.—Thomas Lang.—Thomas Allen.—Patricke Sarsfelde.

For the barony of the Nasse.—Ewstace, of Castellmarten.—Sutton, of Tippar.—James Flatisburye.—Morice Fitzgarret, of Osberston.

For the barony of the Carby : Henry Cowley.—Walter Bremyngham of Donfert.—Walter Bremyngham of Carricke.—Bremyngham of Russelleswod.

For the baronyes of Oulteriney¹ and Okeythy : Aylmer, of Lyons.—Owgan of Racothie.—Olyver Sutton.—James Ewstace.

For the barony of Conalde.²—Garret FitzPhilip.—Garret Sutton.—Davy Ogan of Ladiston.—Edmonnde Mysett.

For the half barony of Kilcullyn : The lorde of Baltinglas and his substitutes.

For the barony of Kilka : Walter Pepparde.—Richard Wall.—James fol. 126. FitzGarrett of Grange Mollen.—Morice Ohikye.

For the baronye of Norraghe and Rabane : The baron of Rabane.—Garret Wesley, of Blackhall.—Richarde Ewstace of Tullaghgarry.—William Keyn.

¹ Oughterany.

² Connell.

1560.

For the barony of Offally : Sir Morice Fitz Thomas.—Raymonde Oge.—Thomas Moyle.—Thomas Fitz Edmonnde.

For the barony of Clean:¹ Edward Fitz James.—Garet Baron.—James Fitz Garret, of Donnowre.—Olyver Ogan.²

[XCVIII.]—By the lorde lieutenaut :

fol. 127.

Trustie and welbeloved we grete you well : And wheare for the service of the quenes highness we have thought good at this present to entertayne three hundredth sparres of her majesties galloglasses under your conducte for one quarter of a yere : we lett you witt that we have directed our severall mandates unto Obyrne and unto Omoloy and unto the capitaynes of the Analy to furnyshe you of your bonaght for the same accordingly, the which mandates you shall receyve herewith to be delyvered unto them, and therefore will and chardge you and every of you to assemble and prepare your saide nombre of sparres of galloglasses and with all expedicion receyve your saide bonaght appointed and furthwith be with them in redynes to her majesties service as you shall from us have comandement. Herof se you faill not in any wise.

Yeven at Rossegarlande, the xxiith of July, 1560.

To Alexandre McTirrelaughe, Tirrelaughe McDonyll, Calloughe McTirrelaughe, and the rest of the capitaynes of the quenes majesties galloglasses, and to every of them.³

fol. 128.

[XCIX.]—Per dominum locumtenentem regni Hiberniæ :

Dilecti, salutem : Quandoquidem expedire censuimus turmas aliquot ex galloglassiis cum suis capitaneis sub stipendiis et militia reginæ dominæ nostræ in presens tempus habendas, quodque vestri muneris est bonagium exhibere centum ac viginti sparris galloglassiorum ad servitium suæ majestatis in unum anni quarterium quottannis : vobis ergo ex parte suæ majestatis serio injungendo mandamus, ut expedite bonagium parari et exhiberi curetis capitaneis eorundem galloglassiorum suæ majestatis seu istarum litterarum latori pro centum ac viginti sparris galloglassiorum sub eorum ductu pro anni quarterio, dimidium vero ejusdem bonagii in victualibus, prout de more assuetum est.

Atque istuc facere nullatenus omittatis seu differatis vel excusetis, sicuti officii vestri erga majestatem suam memores estis ; ac de alias respondendo cavetis.

Data sub signeto suæ majestatis e Rosgarlande, xxii^o die Julii, anno regni majestatis suæ secundo [1560].

Dilectis nostris Ofarrall Bane et Ofarrall Boye, ac ceteris capitaneis de Aneley.

fol. 128b.

[C.]—The generall hosting northwarde againste Shane O'Neill, set furth by the most honorable erle of Sussex, lord lieutenant generall of the realme of Irelande, the xiith day of September, 1560, and contynue[yng] for xxx daies :

A note of the mandates or scedules directed to the sessoures of the baronyes particularly :

Countie of Dublin :

Out of the barony of Balrothery : for the lord lieutenante, 5 cartes ; Mr. Tresorer, 3 cartes ; Richarde Fingles, of Kilsalhan, Patricke Fingles, of Waspelton, Barthillmew Bathe, of Lanndeston, 1 cart ; Robert

¹ Clane.² Fol. 126b. is blank.³ Fol. 127b. is blank.

Preston of Balmaden, Crewse of the Nall, Patricke Tallon, of Weston, 1 cart, =10 cartes.

Dublin :

Out of the barony of Cowlloke : for the lord lieutenant, 6 cartes ; the lorde of Howthe, 1 carte ; William Talbott, of Malahide, Taillour of Feltrym ; Nicholas Stokes of Swordes, 1 carte, =8 cartes.

Out of the barony of Castellknocke : for the lorde lieutenant, 5 cartes ; Barthilmewe Dillon, of Kepoke, Thomas Belyn, of Stradbalye, 1 carte. The barony of Rathdowne : Thomas Fitzwilliams of Merriion, Roger Fingles of Portreston, 1 carte, =7 cartes.

Out of the barony of Newcastle : for Mr. Treasurer, 3 cartes ; the master of thordenance, 3 cartes ; Marcus Barnewell, Walter Golding of the Graung, Justice Talbot, one carte ; tharchebushope of Dublin, Talbot, of Belgarde,¹ Barnewell of Dromnaghe, 2 cartes, =9 cartes.

Out of the Barony of Rathdowne : for the quenes majesties secretary, in money, 1 carte.

Marche cariage :

fol. 129.

Out of the crosse of countie of Dublin : for the lord lieutenant, 4 cartes ; the master of thordenance, 6 cartes, =10 cartes.

Parte of the marches of the countie of Dublin : For the Welchmens countree and the Archebolds, 12 horsemen, 16 kerne ; for the Birnes, 12 horsemen, 24 kerne ; for the Towles,—waste.

Countie Methe :

Owte of the barony of Duleke : for Mr. Tresurer, 3 cartes ; capitain Warren, 3 cartes ; the viscount Gormanston, sir Geralde Aylmer, Talbot of Dardeston, 2 cartes ; Caddell of the Nall, Birt of Tullock, Hamlyn of Smytheston, 1 carte ; the baron of Skryne, Tancred of Castelltowne, 1 carte, =10 cartes.

Owte of the barony of Slane : for capten Warren, 3 cartes ; Sarswell of Sarswelleston, Bathe, of Colpe, Netterfilde of Douthe, 1 carte ; Barnewell of Stacallan, Barnewell of Roweston, 1 carte, =5 cartes.

Owte of the barony of Skryne : for Mr. Marshall, 3 cartes ; James Barnewell of Bremor, Christoper Barnewell of Gracediow, John Travers, of Ballyky, 1 carte ; Thomas Fitz Symons, of Curduff, Matthew Beg, of Boranston, William Coran of the Corraghe, one carte ; The lorde of Kyllyne, with the rising out of the Plonkettes, besides their marche carriage, 2 cartes ; sir Christofer Chevers, Pentney of Carbraughe, 1 carte ; Bathe of Raffecke, Kent of Danyston, Golding of Pierston, 1 cart, =9 cartes.

Owt of the barony of the Navan ; for Mr. Marshall, 4 cartes ; Cusake fol. 129b. of Gerradistowne, Thomas Dillon, of Riverston, 1 carte ; the lorde of Trymbleston, the justice Dillon, Barnabe Skurloke, 2 cartes ; the baron of the Novan ; Michell Cusake, 1 carte ; Richarde Kilbride, Evers of Retayne, Mysset of Laskartan, 1 carte ; the portref of the Navan, the portref of Tryme, 1 carte, =10 cartes.

Out of the barony of Ratothe and countie of Dublin : for Mr. Agarde 2 cartes ; Caddell of Caddelston, Aymery Howth of Kellester, Thomas Wycombe of Drynan, Foster of Killieghe, 1 carte ; sir John Travers, knight, Birforde of Kilrowe, 1 carte ; Symon Barnewell, of Kilbrew, Talbot, of Robartestowne, Barnaby Evers, for Delahides lands, Wesley, of the Blackhall, 1 carte =5 cartes.

¹ [Belgarde] Belgrade, MS.

1560.

Out of the barony of Dece: for captein Maners, 3 cartes; captein Audley, 4 cartes; the baron of Galtrym, James Dowdall, 1 carte, = 8 cartes.

Out of the barony of Moyfenraghe: captein Girton and 20 of sir Henry Radcliffes men, 4 cartes,

Out of the barony of Lune: for Mr. Marshall, 2 cartes; capten Cuffe, 2 cartes; sir Francis Harbart, Lenche [of] Donnowre,¹ Rocheforde of Kerranston, the portreffe of Athboye, 2 cartes, = 7 cartes.

Out of the barony of Kenles: for the quenes secretary, 1 carte; capitain Warren, 1 carte; capitain Maners, 1 carte; capitain Cuffe, 1 carte; sir Thomas Barnewall, James Arverde, 1 carte, = 5 cartes.

Out of the barony of Mergallen: for the quenes secretarye, 1 carte; capitain Audley, 1 carte; Mathew King, 1 carte; Thomas Fleming, of Stephenston; White of Clongell, 1 carte; Veldon of Raffyn, the soveraigne of Kenles, Hill, of Alenston, 1 carte, = 5 cartes.

fol. 130.

Out of the barony of Dunboyne, and countie of Dublin: for Mr. Agarde, 1 carte; baron Bathe, baron White, Blakeney, of Saucerstowne, 1 carte; Hollywodde, of Tartayne, Patrike Russell, of Seton, Barthilmew Russell, 1 carte, = 3 cartes.

Out of the half barony of Fowre: Mr. Agarde, in money, 1 carte; the quenes secretary, in money, 1 carte, = 2 cartes.

Marche cariage: Flemyng, of Sydden, with the kerne of the Polles; Mape, of Maperathe; Drake, of Rathodd; James Betaught, of Moy-naltie; Led wiche, of Kokeston.

Cartes to sarve this journey in Methe: fredomes allowed:

Out of the barony of the Novan, cartes 10; out of the barony of Dece, cartes 8; out of Moyfenraghe, cartes 4; out of Dulyke, cartes 10; out of the barony of Donboyn, cartes 3; out of the barony of Ratothe, cartes 5; out of the barony of Skryne, cartes 9; out of the barony of Mergallen, cartes 5; out of the barony of Slane, cartes 5; out of the barony of Kenles, cartes 5; out of the barony of Lune, cartes 6; out of the half barony of Fowre, cartes 2,—summa, cartes 72.

In Dublin:

Out of the barony of Balrothry, cartes 10; out of the barony of Cowlloke, cartes 8; out of the barony of Castellknocke, cartes 7; out of the barony of Newcastle, cartes 10; out of the crosse of the countie of Dublin, cartes 10; out of the barony of Rathdowne, marche cariage and 1 in money,—summa: cartes 46.

In Louthe:

Out of the barony of Ferrarde, cartes 4; the barony of Ardye, the barony of Louthe, the barony of Dundalke and Cowley,—cessed for cartes in one hundreth poundes.²

In Kildare:

fol. 130b.

Out of the barony of Sawte, cartes 6½; out of the barony of the Naas, cartes 7½; out of the barony of Carbyre, cartes 4; out of the barony of Outer Inne, cartes 3½; out of the barony of Okethye, cartes 2; out of the barony of Connall, cartes 3; out of the barony of Kileullen, cartes 1½; out of the baronyes of Kilca and Mone, cartes 3; out of the barony of the Norraghe, cartes 2; out of the barony of Reban, cartes 2; out of

¹ MS. indistinct. See pp. 15, 92.

² In margin: "Videlicet, the hire of 25 cartes for 30 dayes, but they sholde answer for 39 cartes and a thirde parte of a carte, after the rate of 118 plowlandes in those baronyes conteyned." MS. damaged.

the barony of Offalley, cartes 3½; out of the barony of Clane, cartes 3; summa: cartes 42½.

1580.

In Westmethé are nine baronyes and are not chardged with cartes but pay money when there is no rising out of the countrey:

Summa of all the cartes are 167½.

The rising out of the countie of Dublin and cariage appointed for the same:

Out of the barony of Balrothery:

James Barnewell, of Brymore, 2 men; Christofer Barnewell, of Gracedieu, 4 men, = 6 men; out of the barony of Skryne, 1 carte ex com. Methe; Richarde Fingles, of Kilsalhan, 1 man; in person, Patricke Finglas, of Waspelston, and 1 man; Bartilemew Bathe, of Lawndeston, 1 man; out of the barony of Balrothery, 1 carte, = 4 men; Robert Preston, of Balmadin, 2 men; in person, Crewse of the Nall, and 2 men; Patricke Tallon, of the Weston, 1 man; out of the barony of Balrothery, 1 carte, = 5 men; John Travers, of Ballykee, 2 men; Thomas Fitz Symonde of Curduf, 2 men; Mathew Begg, of Borranston, 1 man; William Coran, of the Corraghe, 1 man, = 6 men; out of the barony of Skryne, 1 carte ex com. Methe.

Out of the barony of Cowlöke:

In person, the lorde of Howthe, 3 men; out of the barony of Cowloke, 1 carte, = 4 men; in person, Talbot of Malahide and 2 men; Tailor, of Swerdes, 1 man; Nycholas Stokes, of Swordes, 1 man; out of the barony of Cowloke, 1 carte, = 5 men; baron Bathe, 3 men; baron White, 2 men; Blackeney of Sawcerston, 1 man, = 6 men. fol. 131.

Out of the barony of Donboyne:

1 carte ex com. Methe; Holywood, of Terteyn, 2 men; Patricke Russell, of Seton, 2 men; in person, Barthilmewe Russell, = 5 men; Caddell, of Cadelstown, 1 man; Amory Hoth, of Killester, 1 man; in person, Thomas Wycombe, of Drynan; Foster, of Killieghe, 1 man, = 4 men; out of the barony of Ratothe, one carte ex com. Methe; in person, Marcus Barnewall; in person, Walter Golding of the Graunge:

Out of the barony of Newcastle:

The justice Talbot, 1 man, = 3 men; out of the barony of Newcastle, one carte; tharchebishop of Dublin, 8 men; in person, Talbot of Belgarde and 1 man; Barnewall of Dromnaghe, 1 man, = 11 men; out of the barony of Newcastle, 2 cartes.

Out of the barony of Castleknocke:

Barthilmew Dillon, of Kepocke, 3 men; in person, Thomas Beling, of Stradbally and 1 man, = 5 men; out of the barony of Castle Knocke, 1 carte; in person, Roger Finglas, of Portreston and 1 man; out of the barony of Rathedowne, in person, Thomas FitzWilliams, of Merion, and 1 man, = 4 men; out of the barony of Castleknocke, 1 carte; sir John Travers, 4 men; out of the barony of Ratothe, in person, Birqforde of Kilrowe, = 5 men; out of the barony of Ratothe, 1 carte, ex com. Methe.

The rising owte of the countie of Methe and cariage appointed for the same:

1560.

Out of the barony of Duleke, [etc.] :

fol. 131b.

The viscount of Gormanston, 8 men ; sir Geralde Aylmer, 2 men ; Talbot, of Dardiston, 2 men, = 12 men ; out of the barony of Duleke, 2 cartes ; in person, Caddell of the Nall and 1 man ; in person, Birte of Tullocke and 1 man ; Hamlin, of Smithston, 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Duleke, 1 carte ; Sarswell, of Sarswelston, 1 man ; in person, Bathe of Colpe ; out of the barony of Slane, in person, Neterville of Douth and 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Slane, 1 carte ; in person, Barnwall, of Stacallan, and 2 men ; Barnewall, of Roweston, 2 men, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Slane, 1 carte ; Flemyng, of Siddan, with the kerne of the Polles marche carriage out of the barony of Skryne ; in person, the lorde of Killen with the rising out of the Plunkettes beside the marche cariage ; out of the barony of Skryne, 2 cartes ; in person, the baron of Skryne and 3 men ; in person, Tankarde, of Castletown, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Duleke, 1 carte ; in person, sir Christofer Chevers and 3 men ; Pentney, of Cabfaghe, 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Skryne, 1 carte ; in person, Bathe of Raffecke and 1 man ; Kent, of Davyston, 2 men ; Golding, of Pierston, 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Skryne, 1 carte ; in person, Cusake of Gerrardston and 1 man ; Thomas Dillon, of Ryverston, 3 men, = 5 men ; out of the barony of the Novan, 1 carte.

Out of the barony of the Novan :

fol. 132.

The lord of Trymlestone, 8 men ; the justice Dillon, 2 men ; Barnaby Scurloke, 2 men, = 12 men ; out of the barony of the Novan, 2 cartes ; in person, the baron of the Novan and 2 men ; in person, Michael Cusake and 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of the Novan, 1 carte ; Richarde, of Kilbryde, 4 men ; Evers of Retayne, 1 man ; Myssett, of Lascartan, 1 man, = 6 men ; out of the barony of the Novan, 1 carte ; the portref of the Novan, 3 men ; the portref of Trym, 3 men, = 6 men ; out of the barony of the Novan, 1 carte.

Out of the barony of Ratothe :

Symonnde Barnewell, of Kilbrew, 1 man ; Talbot of Robertston, 1 man ; Barnabe Evers, for Delahides landes, 1 man ; in person, Wesley of the Blackehall and one man, = 6 men ; out of the barony of Ratothe, 1 carte.

Out of the baronyes of Dece and Moyfenraghe :

In person, the baron of Galtrym and 3 men ; James Dowdall, 1 man, = 5 men ; out of the barony of Dece, 1 carte.

Out of the barony of Lune :

Sir Francis Herbert, 2 men ; Lence of Donnowre, 1 man ; in person, Rocheforde of Kerranston, the portref of Athboye, out of the barony of Lune, 2 cartes.

Out of the barony of Kenles :

Sir Thomas Barnewell, 3 horsmen ; James Arverde, 2 horsmen, = 5 horsmen ; out of the barony of Kenles, 1 carte ; Mape, of Maperathe, 1 horsman ; in person, Drake, of Rathhodde, and 1 horsman ; in person, James Betaghe, of Moynalte, and 3 horsmen ; Ledwiche, of Cokeston, 1 horsman = 8 horsmen. Out of the marche carriage to have their carriage.

Out of the barony of Mergallen :

1560.

Thomas Fleming, of Stephinston, 3 horsmen ; White, of Clongell, 2 fol. 132b.
horsmen, = 5 horsmen ; out of the barony of Mergallen, 1 carte ;
Veldon, of Raffin, 2 horsmen ; the suffreyn of Kenles, 2 men ; Hill, of
Allenston, 1 man, = 2 horsmen, 3 fotemen. Out of the barony of
Mergallen, 1 carte.

Here is no mention of the baron of Slane and all the rest of the
Plunkettes that are appointed to tary at home but are referred to use at
your lordeshippes pleasures.

The citie of Dublin, for 60 men :

Out of the barony of Sawte, $6\frac{1}{2}$ cartes ; out of the barony of Carbrye,
4 cartes. Item : $10\frac{1}{2}$ cartes.

The towne of Drogheda, for 40 men :

Out of the barony of Ferrarde, 4 cartes.

The lorde lieutenant, 20 cartes :

Out of the barony of Balrotherye, 5 cartes ; out of the barony of
Cowloke, 6 cartes ; out of Castleknocke, 5 cartes ; out of the crosse of
Dublin, 4 cartes.

Mr. Thesaurer, 9 cartes :

Out of the barony of Balrothery, 3 cartes ; out of the barony of
Newcastell, 3 cartes ; out of the barony of Duleke, 3 cartes.

Mr. Marshall, 9 cartes :

Out of the barony of Skryne, 3 cartes ; out of the barony of the
Novan, 4 cartes ; out of the barony of Lune, 2 cartes.

Master of thordynaunce, 9 cartes :

Out of the crosse of Dublin, 6 cartes ; out of the barony of New-
castle, 3 cartes.

Mr. Agarde, 4 cartes :

fol. 133.

Out of the barony of Ratothe, 2 cartes ; out of Dunboyne, 1 carte ;
out of the half barony of Fower in money for 1 carte.

Captein Waren, 7 cartes :

Out of Slane, 3 cartes ; out of Duleke, 3 cartes ; out of Kenles,
1 carte.

Captain Girton, the quenes secretary, and 20 of sir Henry Radcliffes men :

Out of the barony of Moyefenraghe, 4 cartes ; out of the barony of
Sawte, in money for $\frac{1}{2}$ carte.

Captain Maners :

Out of Dece, 3 cartes ; out of Kenles, 1 carte.

Captain Cuffe :

Out of Kenles, 2 cartes ; out of Lune, 2 cartes.

1560.

: rollen : Captain Audley :

Out of the barony of Dece, 4 cartes ; out of Mergallien, 1 carte.

Mr. Secretary and his men :

Out of the barony of Mergallen, 1 carte ; oute of the baronye of Rathedowne, 1 carte in money ; out of Kenles baronye, 1 carte ; oute of the barony of Fowre, 1 carte.

Mathew King :

Out of Mergallen, 1 carte.

The cesse of Uriell remayneth at your lordshippes pleasur and the cesse of Westmeth and the marche cariage among the Birnes, Tooles, etc.

Note that there remayneth one carte in the Newecastell unlymytted.

fol. 134.

[CI.]—At Waterforde, the firste of Auguste, 1560 :

T. Sussex.—Where it appeareth to us, the lorde lieutennaunt and counsaill, that a greate number of billes, causes and complaints exhibited unto us and remytted by us to the ordre and determynacion of dyvers persons rest, by the negligence of them to whom the bills causes and complaints be remytted utterly undetermined so as the parties complaying without obteynnyng of justice remayne still grieved :

It is by us, the lorde lieutennaunt the nobiltie and counsaill, now assembled, agreed, ordered and concluded, that whensoever any bill, cause or complaynte shall be by us remytted to the hearing and determynacion of any person or persons, that the saide person or persons to whom suche bill cause or complaynte shalbe remytted shall, with suche convenient expedition at he or they maye, call before him or them the parties in the saide bill or complainte expressed and upon just examynacion of the matter shall take an upright and directe ordre, according to justice, whereupon he or they so by us authorised shall directe his or their letteres to the sherife of the countie or other the queenes majesties officer or officeres to whom in that case it shall appertayne to see justice mynistered and executed, according to the ordre by him or them so taken the copie whereof signed with his or their handes he or they shall sende to the saide sherife or other the queenes officer for his better instructing of that he shall have to doe.

fol. 134b.

And if any person or persons to whom any suche cause or complaynte shall be by us remytted, shall negligently or willfully deferre or delaye the juste ordering of the matter therein conteyned and to sende his or their letteres with the coppie of his or their ordre to the sherife or other officer for the execution of the same, that then he or they who shall negligently or willfully deferre or delaye the parties of justice in sorte above saide, shall upon due profe thereof before the lorde lieutennaunt and counsaill forfeite to the queenes majestie the juste value of somuche as the partie grieved shall by due ordre recover against the partie upon whom he shall complayne of all suche thinges as in the bill of complaynte so remytted were declared.

Provided that if he or they to whom any suche bill cause or complaynte shalbe remytted shall with convenient expedicion advertise us of a juste cause why he or they cannot well ende that matter whereby he may appoint the determynacion thereof to some other that then he shall not be within the compasse of this oure ordre.

fol. 135.

And if any sherife or other officer who shall receyve any suche lettere and coppie of ordre from any suche person or persons to whom any

suche bill cause or complaint shalbe by us remytted shall negligently or wilfully deferre or delaye the juste execution of justice according to the ordre prescribed to him that then he shall forfaitte to the quenes majestie upon juste profe thereof the juste value of the thing expressed in thordre.

1560.

Provided that if the sherifes or other officer be not of habilitie to put the same in execution that then he shall demaunde ayde of the chief person dwelling in that countie, and if the saide chiefe person shall refuse to ayde him, then the sherife to be discharged of all forfeiting and the chief person so refusing to gyve ayde to incurre the penaltie appointed to the sherife.

And for the better encouragemente of such as shall travaill therein it is ordered that the lorde liewtennt and counsaill shall in all remyttalles where they think the partie or parties to whom the bill, cause or complainnt shalbe remytted worthie to have any recompence for their travaill, appoint what recompence the partie greved shall geve to them for their travaill.

H. Dublin, cunc.—G. Kyldare.—Thomas Ormonde, Ossory.—Roland Baltynglas.—John Caroghmore.—Edmonde Dunboyn.—Gerot Desmound.—G. Stanley.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Conor Thomonde.—Henry Radecliff.—John Parker.—Jaques Wingfeld.—Thomas Cusake.—John Chaloner.—Francis Agarde.¹

[CII.].—Orders² taken by the lorde liewtennant and counsaill fol. 136. betwene the lorde Power and the gentilmen and freholders of the Powerne countrey, at Waterforde, the firste of Auguste, 1560 :

T. Sussex.—Upon complaynt and mocions on either partie exhibited and brought before us by the lorde Power, capitain of the Powerne countrey, in the countie of Waterforde, and the gentilmen and freholders of that parte of the saide countie adjoyning to the citie of Waterforde, we, the lord liewtennaunt and the rest of the nobilitie and counsaill of this realme whose names are herunto subscribed, do ordeyne and adwardé articulary as ensuyng :

[1.] Imprimis: Whereas there was heretofore certain orders by us made decreed and adwarded betwene the saide lorde Power and the saide gentilmen and freholders at Waterforde, the xxviiith day of Novembre, 1558, we do eftsones by thiese presentes ratifie and confirme all and singular the saide orders to stande in full force and effecte.

[2.] Item: Whereas it hathe been complayned that the saide lorde Power over and above the expences of theight horsemen and twelve kerne by our aforsaide ordre allowed unto him upon the saide countrey hathe dyverse tymes synce surcharged and burthened the same with superfluous and extraordinary numbres of the companies of the erle of Desmonde, the erle of Ormondes, the erle of Kildares and others cessed at his owne pleasure without thassentes or witting of the saide freholders and gentilmen, we do ordeyn that the saide lorde Power hensfurthe upon all suche occasions and upon all the chardges to be put upon the countrey for any causes shall geve warnyng to all the freholders of the countrey in the parishe churches where they dwell upon the Sondag before at what place and howre they shall assemble for that purpose.

And if the necessitie of the case require more speede, then he shall geve warnyng thereof by the seriauntes at the mansion or chiefe howse of every suche freholder or gentilman within the saide countrey, and so fol. 136b.

¹ Fol. 135b. is blank.

² In margin: "Copia."

1560.

order to be taken by the consent of the countrey for the indifferent bearing of those chardges when the same is occasioned by especial lettere or comyssion for any cause touching the quenes service and when the comyng of any of them shalbe for their owne causes or pleasure then noon of the countrey to be chardged ne cessed with them but suche as be contented and geve their assent therunto.

[3.] Item: Whereas it hath been further complayned that the saide lord Power, over and above the expences of the saide eight horsmen and twelve kerne, taketh capitaynes meate on them, whiche was not spoken of in the saide orders, it is by us nowe further for a more playne interpretacion of that article declared and ordeyned that the bushop of Waterforde and the sherife of the countie of Waterforde shall with thassent of the frcholders cause the saide eight horsmen and twelve kearne to be indifferently cessed upon the whole countrey the seventhe of Auguste, and that the saide lorde Power shall be accompted for one of those eight horsmen, and at all suche tymes as he shalbe occasioned to goo abrode or travaill for thapprehending of malefactoures or for any other especial or urgent service of the quenes majestie he may and shall take capitaynes meate and otherwise not:

And neverthesse we do will his lordeshippe so to use and moderate the same as under collour of fayned service when there is noo cause he seeke not to oppresse the quenes majesties subjects there with capitaynes meate, being to his chardge comytted to be rather maynteyned and depended then impoverished and oppressed; and that at suche tymes as he shalbe occasioned to take capitaynes meate he do not bring any other trayne with him then is hereby to him allowed and this to contynue till further ordre be taken.

fol. 137.

[4.]—Item: Whereas it hath been complayned that for all beoffes and corne cessed and taken upon the saide countie for the furniture of the quenes majesties garrisons and fortes no payment hath been made to the countrey for the same, notwithstanding the saide lorde Power hath receyved full payment of the quenes majestie for the same, we do ordeyne that touching all suche mattieres past as to come the money paid or hereafter to be paid for the same from the quenes majestie to thands of the lorde Power shalbe paid unto the countrey in the presence of the bushoppe of Waterforde and the sherife of the saide countie for the tyme being, whom we will and auctorise by theise presentes to call upon the same and to see it doon.

[5.] Item: Wheare it is complayned that galloglasses have been cessed and charged upon the countrey by the lorde Power and some of the gentilmen of the same countrey at their will and discreacion unnecessarily and not for any respecte of service to be doon to the quenes majestie, we do ordeyn and appointe that hencefourthe the saide countrey be not chardged with any galloglasses nor with any other impositions other then is or shalbe appointed under thandewriting of the lorde lieutenant or governour of this realme for the tyme being:

And whereas also it hath been particularly complayned by Peter Aylwarde, one of the freholders of the said shire, that wheare his chief howse in the said countie called Feathelyke, was wonte to have been cessed of auncient tyme but only after the rate of one plowelande and a hault for the bearing of whatsoever cesses, claymyng the same in that sorte by an auncient fredome, and that sence the same by the lorde Power and his seriauntes hath been cessed and chardged after the rate of two plowelande: we do referre the same to be ordered by the lorde bushop of Waterforde, the sherife and gentilmen of the countrey, the

fol. 137b.

seventhe of Auguste, and all suche lyke caces that hereafter happen to be examyned adjudged and ordered by the freholders of the countrey in open assembly.

1560.

[6.] Item: Wheare it is further complayned that the said lorde Power, according to the custome of mere Irishe menne, dothe at suche tymes as he goeth to Dublin taxe and cesse the saide gentilmen and inhabitantes at suche sommes of money for his expences as he thinketh good, we do ordeyne that he shall not taxe ne cesse any impositions upon the saide countie other then he shalbe appointed by the lorde lieutenannt or governour of this realme for the tyme beinge.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Rolande Baltinglas.—George Stanley.—Jacques Wingfelde.—Henry Radecliffe.—W. FitzWilliams.—John Plunket.—John Parker.—Francis Agard.—Robert Dillon.—Thomas Cusake.—John Chaloner.

Examynel and conferred with thoriginall therof, written in parchement and signed by the counsaillors afore named, the duplicacion whereof is entered in the regester booke of the courte of Waterforde.

[CIII.]—Orders¹ for the cissing of the countie of Waterforde, fol. 138.
taken by the lorde liewtennaunt and counsaill, at Waterforde,
the firste of Auguste, 1560 :

T. Sussex.—Wheare it is complayned by the lorde Power and the rest of the gentilmen of that countrey that all cesses imposed upon the countie of Waterforde be for the most parte [w]holye levied upon the Powerne countrey, and that all distresses taken for the nonpayment of the cesses have been taken upon the saide countrey, whearby they be muche impoverished :

We do ordeyn therefore that as well all cesses imposed upon the saide countie of Waterforde this last ycare passed as also that hereafter shalbe at any tyme by us imposed shalbe eqally cessed and divided upon the whole countrey by the consent of the bushop of Waterforde, the lorde Power, sir Morishe Fitz Garrett and the sherife of the countie, for the tyme being, and others the gentilmen and freholders of the saide countie so as every quarter may beare his juste porcion thereof : and for that it appeareth unto us that sir Morishe Fitz Garrett, contrary to his othe and our ordre taken herin the xxxviiijth day of November, 1558, hath not aunswered the porcion allotted to be borne upon the diocess for the saide laste yere, we ordre that the saide sir Morishe shall remayne in the maiors custody till he have seen restitution made to the lorde Power of so muche thereof as was allotted to his porcion and for his defaulte was paiud by the saide lorde Power and suretlemen of the Powern countrey or elles untill he hath put in sufficient suretie therefore unto the saide maior :

And for the like impositions cessed upon the saide whole countie for thother yere before this last yere passed, forsomuche as the saide sir Morishe Fitz Garrettes countrey lay that yere waste, we do ordre his countrey to be freed therof for that yere, and all the saide sesse and imposition for that yere levied or imposed on the saide countie of Waterforde shalbe equally borne upon the rest of all the same countrey to be differently sessed and divided upon the same by the saide lord bushop of Waterforde, the lord Power, the sherife of the saide countie, and others the gentilmen and freholders of the saide residue of that countie.

¹ In margin : "Copia."

1560.

And if there be any other in the countrey that have not paid his parte, we authorise the lorde Power and the sherife for the tyme being to take a sufficient distresse for the payment thereof and the same to deteyne till they have receyved payment for so muche as shall come to his parte, whiche they shall see repaid to suche as hathe already made payment to the quenes majestie of the premysses, of their doing wherin they shall advertise us with expedicion.

fol. 139.

Item : For the more indifferent censing of every quarter, we do ordre that the bushop of Waterforde, the lorde Power, sir Morish FitzGarrett, and the sherife of the countie, the seventhe day of this moneth, at a place to them thought fitt, shall assemble the freholders of the whole countie, at whiche tyme they shall appoint for every quarter two sufficient cessours who shall from tyme to tyme sesse equall upon the quarteres to them appointed suche porcion of the sesse as shalbe allotted to the quarter under their sessing by thappoyntment of the saide bushop, lorde Power, sir Morishe and the sherife, at whiche tyme the porcions shalbe also allotted to every quarter for paymente of the sesses imposed upon the whole cuntrye thiese two yeres passed, as aforesaid.¹

fol. 140.

[CIV.]—Orders² taken by the lorde liewtennaunt and counsaill, betwene the erles of Ormonde and Desmounde, at Waterforde, the firste day of Auguste, 1560 :

T. Sussex.—Firste although for thunlawfull assemblies made of late by eche of the saide erles it were convenient that either of them shulde be at the least grevously punnyshed by long imprisonment and great fynes, yet considering their humble submyssion with repentaunce of their mysorders and promyse never tattempte the lyke hereafter :

It is ordered by us, the lorde liewtennante and counsaill, that thoffences of the saide erles therein comytted shalbe to every of them for this tyme remytted and forgiven, chardging neverthesse either of them to take hede how they attempte the like hereafter, as they will advoide theextremite of the daungiers that by the lawes of the realme doth thereunto bilonge.

Item : In correction and punnyshment of their breaches of the former ordres, it is ordered and adwarded that eche of the saide erles shall paye and delyver two hundreth kyen at Laughlyn before the xxth of Seiptembre nexte, to come towards her majesties buylding in Leyse, as a knowlege for their breaches of orders, which we advise them tattempte no more hereafter least we be therupon forced to cause them pay the whole forfeitures.

fol. 140b.

Item : For thobserving of her majesties peace from hensfurthe by eche of the saide erles, their men, folowers and servauntes, it is ordered that eche of the saide erles shall delyver unto the undernamed commissyoners, to be by them brought and delyvered unto the lorde liewtennaunt, for to remayne pledges at his pleasure and appointmente, during suche tyme as to him and the rest of the counsaill shalbe thought expedient, the persons here mentioned, that is to witt, John Butler, Piers Butler, and Edmunde Comyn of Toloncane for the erle of Ormonde; and John Fitz James of Desmounde, the white knight and John Browne for the erle of Desmounde.

Item : It is ordered that for a further assuraunce and bande for the saide observing of her majesties peace, eche of the saide erles shall acknowledge to stande bounde unto her majestie in two thowsanne

¹ Fol. 139b. is blank.² In margin : "Copia,"

poundes, and for the payment of the same the mannor of Kylmanyn in the countie of Waterforde with Glanowhirie and all therto bilonging to be lyable of therle of Desmoundes syde, and the mannor of Blacke Castell in the countie of Methe, with all therto bilonging of the erle of Ormondes syde, and the same recognisaunce and bande uppon eche bihaulf to be in force till it be revocqued.

1560.

Item: It is ordered that eche of the said erles shall bring in and delyver unto thandes and ordre of the said commysshioneres all such persones as be named in the severall billes subscribed with thandes of the saide erles, and that the saide erles shall from tyme to tyme delyver unto her majesties commysshioners for the tyme being all suche their men as shalbe demaunded by any of her majesties commysshioners and that for the observing and fullfilling of this article, eche of the saide erles dothe acknowledge to be bounde unto her majestie in a thowsaunde pounce.

Item: It is ordered that sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of her majesties armye, sir Thomas Cusake, knight, and John Parker, master fol. 141. of the rolles, shalbe her majesties commysshioners, auctorised to heare and determyne all causes presently in controversie betwene the saide erles for them, their men, folowers and servauntes; and the commysshioners, to be at Chonnell for that purpose the fyftenthe day of this instant Auguste.

Item: It is ordered that eche of the saide erles shall acknowledge to be bounde unto her majestie in one thowsande poundes tabyde, fullfyll and perfourme both presently and from tyme to tyme all suche orders and adwarde as they the saide commysshioners or any other commysshioners hereafter shall adwarde upon the saide causes nowe in controversie or hereafter to be in controversie.

And further that the saide commysshioners and all other commysshioners hereafter shall at their discretion take pledges of the saide erles for the perfourmaunce of their saide orders and adwarde.

Item: The order taken betwene the saide erles at Waterforde, the xxith day of Novembre, 1558, is ratified and confirmed in all pointes, saving in suche as specifie any arbitrement or umpiershippe and those clauses to be voyde for that tharbitratoures and umpieres did not conclude.

For the full perfourmaunce of all whiche the premysses eche of the saide erles have not only subscribed theses presentes but also are sworne upon the holy Evangelistes, by them corporally towched in the presence of us, the saide lorde liewtennaunt and counsaill, well and truly fol. 141b. to observe and performe the same and every parte and percell thereof.

H. Dublin, canc.—Thomas Ormonde and Ossorie.—G. Kyldare.—Rowlande Baltinglas.—Gerot Desmound.—Conor Thomonde.—Roland of Cass[el].—William Fitz Williams.—Edmunde Dunboyne.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—Jaques Wingfeld.—Frauncis Agarde.—Robert Dillon.—John Parker.—John Chaloner.

Examyned and confirred with the copie of thoriginall writtin in parchement and signed by the counsaillours aforenamed and delyvered to the marshall at Waterforde.

30 Julij, 1560. Post meridiem.—Geven in at Waterforde: fol. 142.

The names of such persones of the erle of Desmoundes men whom the erle of Ormonde requireth to be furthcomyng to aunswere to hurtes commytted by them sethens the last submyssione and orders taken betwixte bothe the saide erles, the xxvth of Maye, 1560, hereafter ensueth:

Firste: John O Carwell alias Shane Etlea, proclamei traitor.
Piers Grace, with dyverse malefactours of his company.

1560.

Lysaghe McMoroughe Oconnor.

John Fitz Geralde, the erles brother.

Thomas Fitz Geralde, son to Morice Etotane.

McBrene Ogownaghe and his two sonnes.

Donalde Oge Mc Kighane in Tomonde.

Thomas Roo Fitz Geralde, brother to the erle.

William Bourke Fitz Edmunde.

The White knight.

Shane McCrahes three sonnes, namely: Thomas, Teige and Dermode Downe.

There rest some other that be not yet named: Thomas Ormounde and Ossorie.

fol. 142b.

Geven in at Waterforde, the 30 of July, 1560.—Post meridiem:

Thiese are the names of suche persons of Butlers countrey as have praied, spoiled and robbed the erle of Desmoundes countrey, as appeareth perticularly by a boke redy to be shewed of the day yere and facte thiese foure yeres past:

John Butler, the erles brother.—Walter Butler.—James Butler.—Piers Butler, the sherife.—James Tobyn.—Thomas Purcell, baron of Loughmoye.—William Burke Fitz Tybbode of Ballylogan.—John Butler, bastarde brother to the baron of Donboyn.—Tybbod McRic[hard] of the Grenan, and his three sonnes, William John and Davy, servauntes to the saide Tybbod.

William, Redmond and Tybbod, servauntes to the saide Tybbod

Mathewe [and] Donogh Hogan, sonnes to William Hogan, servauntes to Tybbode.

Richarde, Mathewe and Edmunde, sonnes to William Nynaghe of the Grenan.

Hughe McThomas and Thomas Bakaghe O Hogan, servauntes to Tybbode, aforesaid.

Thomas Comen, servaunt to Piers Butler.

Shane McPiers Keaghe, servaunt to the sherife of Tipperary.

Shane McTeige gaynke, servaunt to the saide sheryfe.

Nevan Duff Mc e Taggarde.

Thomas Vale Fitz James.

ol. 143.

Thomas Leester, horsman, servaunt to therle of Ormounde.

John Duillarde, horsman, servaunt to the said erle.

Thomas Shortall, horsman, one of the said erles men.

Pattricke Duffe Comerforde, horsman.

Thomas Comerton, son to the sherife.

Richarde Comerforde of Killogho [h]is son.

James¹ Fitz John Grace, capitain of the erles gonners.

John Glasse McTeige McShane and his brother.

The two sonnes of William Purcell of Ballycormoke.

Philippe O Dwere, capitain of his countrey.

These persones afore mencioned are the chief and ringleaders of suche injuries as was doon and comnytted upon the erle of Desmounde, beside their bande, retynnue, and dyverse other persones whose names are not presently remembred.—Gerot Desmounde.

fol. 143b.

[CV.]—By the Lorde liewtennaunt and counsaill, xxv^{to} Julii, 1560:

Forasmuche² as it standeth with reason and equitie that sesses and imposicions chargd upon any countie or countrey should be indifferently

¹ In margin: "My lord of Upper Osserie to bring him furthe."

² In margin: "Vacat."

and eqally layed and borne throughtoute the whole countie or countrey among them all : and that it is complayned unto us by the lorde Power and other the gentilmen and freholders of that parte of the countie of Waterforde neere and aboute the citie of Waterforde that in all sesses appointed to be levied and taken up in the countie of Waterforde for the fortes or elleswheare the burden and chardge therof hath wholly rested upon them withoute imparting of the same upon any other parte of the saide shire, to thier greate over chardge and detrymente.

It is therefore nowe ordered by us, the lorde liewtennaunte and the rest of the quenes majesties counsaill of this realme, whose names are under this ordre subscribed that all and whatsoever sesses or imposicions concerning the quenes majesties affaires or service chardged or sessed upon the countie of Waterforde shalbe indifferently sessed levied and borne equally thoroughe out and upon all the whole countie of Waterforde by the reverende father in God the bushop of Waterforde, the lord Power, sir Morice Fitzgarrett and the sherife of the saide countie for the tyme being, whom we authorise by vertue herof to call before them from tyme to tyme for that affaيرة the gentlemen and freholders of the said countie and with their advice and consentes to lay and chardge the said sissors indifferently upon the whole countie of Waterforde and therein from tyme to tyme to use suche ordre and meane for the levieng thereof by pledge, distresse and otherwise as the use and custome of the said countie with equitie will beare.

Yeven under her majesties signet, at Waterforde, the xxvth of Julye, 1560.

[CVI.]—By the lorde liewtennante and counsaill :¹

fol. 144.

T. Sussex.—Trustie and right welbiloved we greete you well, and whereas at our laste being at Waterforde the tyme served us not for to determyne the sutes and complaintes whiche were there exhibited unto us, we sende unto you herewith bounde togedthler suche of the saide billes as were not by us there determyned : Willing and requiring you to see justice mynistred unto the parties so compendiously as you may in that bihaulff and of your doing therein to certifye us in due tyme.

Yeven at Rosse, the thirde of Auguste, 1560.

To our trustie and right well biloved the lorde bushop of Waterford; the lord Power, sir Morishe Fitz Garret, knight, the maiour of the citie of Waterforde, for the tyme being, and the sherife of the countie of Waterforde, for the tyme being, and to any two of them, of whom the said bushop or maiour to be alwayes one.

The like letters to the seneschall, justices and sherife of the countie of Weixforde. The lyke letters to the commysioners at Clonmel and Lymeryke ; and the lyke letteres to therle of Ormounde, at one instante.

[CVII.]—By the lorde liewtennant and counsaill,² at Dublin, fol. 144b. the xxvth of January, 1560[–61] :

T. Sussex.—Where there hathe been complaynt exhibited before us, the lorde liewtenant and counsaill that there is muche money due as well to the inhabiters of the counties of Methe, Dublin, Kildare, Westmethe and Lowthe for cesses of corne appointed for the furniture of the fortes the foure yeres last paste, as also to dyverse Irishemen for beves cessed for the like cause, notwithstanding that the quenes majestie

¹ In margin : "Copia."

² See entry on fol. 163b., p. 113.

1560. hathe delyvered money out of her treasurye to the victuallers appointed for the paymente and receipte thereof sufficient for the payment of the whole, saving certain sommes of money that be due unto them upon their accompte for the last yere only.

fol. 145.

It is therefore ordered and agreed by us, the lorde liewtennant and counsaill, that as well for the true payment of the countrie as also for the better and more spedy delyvering of the cesse appointed for this yere there shalbe present paymente made to the victuallers not only of all suche sommes of money as be due unto them upon their accompte for the laste yere but also that there shalbe delyvered to the victuallers so muche money out of her majesties treasure as shall pay presently for the proporcion of corne and bieffes cessed for the furniture of the fortes for this yere as be conteyned only in a bill rated by the quenes majesties auditor of this realme and subscribed with his hande whiche some of money shalbe delyvered by the victuallers in forme folowing, videlicet :

The victuallier appointed to receyve the corne of Methe shall, upon the xxixth of this present January, delyver in the presence of sir George Stanley, justice Dillon,¹ and sir Thomas Cusake, to the severall cessours of every barony within that countie so muche money as shalbe due to the inhabitants of that barony for the sesse for this yere, at whiche tyme the forenamed commissioners shall gyve straitte commaundemete to the cessours that the whole proporcion of corne be brought to the place appointed by the xth of February next.

The victuallier appointed for Westmethe shall do the lyke at Molyngar, the first of February, before the said sir George Stanleye, sir Thomas Terrell, and sir Richarde Tute.

The victuallier appointed for Lowthe shall do the lyke at Ardie, the firste day of Februarye, before the lorde of Lowthe, sir James Garlande and capitain Warren.

fol. 1455.

The victuallier appointed for Dublin shall do the lyke the xxix of Januarye at Dublin, before justice Plunket, baron Bathe, and Frauncis Agarde.

The victuallier appointed for the countie of Kildare shall do the lyke at the Nasse the first of Februarye, before the viscounte of Baltin-glas, sir John Allen, sir Morishe Fitz Thomas, and Ewstace of Castell Marten.

All which commysioners before rehersed shall straitely chardge all the cessours to see the proporcion of corne brought to the places appointed by the xth of Februarye, at whiche daies the forsaide victualliers shall also make paymente to the countie of all things they can demaunde of them :

fol. 146.

And if the foresaide commissioners shall perceyve the whole countie shall not those daies repaire fully to demaunde the payment, then they shall by proclamacion appointe another day within fyve daies after, where the victuallier shalbe and not departe till the counties by the judgement of the commissioners shalbe fully paied and shall also cause every cessour to make lyke proclamacion within every barony that the people may have perfitte knowledge of the place and tyme of their repaire for the paymente.

And touching bieffes cessed upon the Irishemen, the victualliers appointed to receyve them shall make payment to the capteins of the countres at the daies before rehersed, and if it shall appere to the saide commysioners that there be any other victualliers nowe discharged, that do owe any thing to the country for the forsaide fowre yerres, that then they shall by their letteres commaunde them to be at the places and daies

¹ Dillon] Dillonde, MS.

appointed and shall not suffer them to departe till they shall have fully satisfied and paid [all] that can be justly demaunded of them.

1560.

H. Dublin, canc.—Christofer Donsene.—Crystofer Howthe.—George Stanley.—Jo. Plunket.—T. Lokwod, dean.—John Parker.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—John Alen.—Francis Agarde.—Jaques Wingfeld.¹

[CVIII. 1.]—Thomas Sussex, comes, vicecomes Fitz Wauteres, fol. 149.
dominus de Egremounde et Burnell, prenobilis ordinis garterii miles, omnium pensionariorum et generosorum illustrissime principis ac domine Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Anglie, Francie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. et ad arma in regno Anglie capitaneus, capitalis justiciarius omnium forestarum, parcorum, warenarum et clacearum ipsius domine regine citra Trentam, ac generalis locumtenentis dicte domine regine dicti regni sui Hibernie, ceterique sue majestatis in eodem regno a consilio, universis et singulis presentes litteras nostras visuris vel quorum intererit salutem :

In veritatis ac rei perpetuam memoriam certificamus quod quum circa mensem Decembris, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo nono, quedam navis nuncupata the Turteldove de Purmaren in Sellandia, cujus gubernator et patronus Petrus Clarsson de Purmaren predicto tunc extitit, economus, vero seu dispensator, scriba vel bursarius, Jacobus Jacobson, alias Skutes, factor vero pro Alvero de Abrigo, Hispanici mercatoris in Antwerpia degentis, ac oneratoris ejusdem navis, Diego Diavus, onusta mercibus Hispania fol. 149b.
versus Antwerpiam ex Hispania vi tempestatis adacta, in vadosum littus de Fiddertthe, provincie seu comitatus Wexfordie predicti regni Hibernie, adeo periclitabatur ut iidem gubernator et patronus, bursarius et factor, sponte sua, pepigerunt cum Alexandro,¹ Fernensi episcopo, Davide Power, Petro Purcell et Patricio Browne, ejusdem littoris accolis et generosis, quatenus eorum auxilio et presidio quantum navis predicta bonorumque et apparatus ejusdem necnon mercium et bonorum omnium et quorumcunque in eadem navi onusto, recolligi et salvari quiverat omnium corundem terciam partem dicti quatuor accolae prenominati ipsismet ad usum suum proprium retinerent et haberent quiete et solute ab omni posteriori vendicione seu clameo cujuscunque cujus interesse vel referre poterit :

Itaque nave, bonis ac mercibus predictis (quam maxime fieri potuit) illorum ope et summa diligentia ad sinum reductis et salvis, tertiarque parte omnium corundem ipsis in mercedem ejusdem auxilii secundum pacta retenta et habita :

Tandem supervenientibus Johanne Furlong de Horetone, generoso, Johanne Archer et Georgio Conwey, mercatoribus oppidi de Rosse, habitaque tractacione cum prenominationis patrono et gubernatore, bursario et factore de empeione reliquarum duarum partium navis apparatus, bonorum ac mercium predictorum universorum, vendiderunt illi ea fol. 150.
omnia et singula dictis Johanni Furlong, Johanni Archer, et Georgio Conwey (anteriori illo pacto excepto) pro summa centum et sexaginta librarum sterling', quarum centum quinquaginta libre secundum singraphum ejusdem pacti juxta ratum monete Anglicane persolverentur eis vicesimo die mensis Decembris predicti decemque libre pre manibus in moneta sterling' regni Hibernie, quod si solucio predictarum centum et quinquaginta librarum sterling' monete Anglicane in promisso die

¹ Ff. 146b., 147, and 148 are blank.

² Alexander Devereux, bishop of Ferns.

1560. non soluta fuisset, quod tunc dicti emptores roborarent securitatem dicte solucions ejusdem summe duplici pignore vasorum argenteorum in sequestracione virorum indifferentium donec persolveretur summa predicta :

Persolverentque interim expensas predictorum vendencium suorumque consortium prout per singraphum inde confectum et manibus tam predictorum vendentium quam etiam predictorum emptorum subsignatum et a nobis visis perlectum et examinatum, presentibus eisdem partibus, pro certo stetit.

fol. 150b.

Sed quum postea predictus Alverus de Abrigo graviter ad majestatem predictę domine nostre regina querelatus est quasi de injuria premissorum quoad se, vendicans ad se spectare proprietatem omnium mercimoniorum in navi predicta onustorum nec quoad vendicionem, eorundem, quemvis vendentium vel donantium prenominatorum, aliquod potestatis seu juris habuisse, atque ideo litteras ex Anglia a sue majestatis consiliariis, jussu sue excellentie, obtinuit nobis, predicto locumtenenti sue majestatis in Hibernia, directas, gerentes datum septimo die Junii, anno 1560, mandantes quatenus querelam dicti mercatoris in eisdem litteris transmissam, adverteremus, ceterasque que in causa illa ad equum et jus spectarent satagere curaremus :

fol. 151.

Quibusquidem litteris per dictum Jacobum Skute ad nos prolatis circa vicesimum diem ultimi mensis Julii, illico auditis allegationibus suis, quas nomine predicti mercatoris Hispani vel ejus factoris procurator exposuit adversus emptores supradictos, mandata summonitionis direximus, ipsisque comparentibus per aliquot dies aures nostras attentas illorum interlitigationibus prebuimus, visoque et perpenso singrapho supradicto predictos emptores seu reos ad eorum causam honestandam prolato, contraque ad illorum instanciam, pereunctati actorem seu procuratorem predictum qua auctoritate fretus causam predictum mercatoris Hispani prosequeretur et an valeretur et sufficeret cuncta que in judicio seu terminacione litis predictę competerent vice predicti mercatoris Hispani gerere et peragere, protulit quoad eam rem coram nobis instrumentum quoddam manu et sigillo privato Francisci Winter, factoris, et procuratoris predicti mercatoris Hispani, sufficienter rulti, firmatum signoque Henrici Broke, unius scribarum publicorum civitatis Londini seu notarii publici, (ut semetipse scribit) testificatum et roboratum, cujus verum exemplar presentibus annexavimus.

Quumque ulterius super ea de lite judicialiter processuri eramus post dies aliquot dictus procurator sive actor presentibus ipsis adversariis seu reis coram nobis fassus est, nempe apud oppidum de Rosse, predictum, tercio die Augusti, anno Domini 1560, se nimirum fretum auctoritate predicta unacum consensu predicti Petri Clarson, patroni et gubernatoris navis predictę actum demum fassi et profitentis, non solum navem predictam et apparatus ejusdem verum etiam quamplurimam portionem mercium in eadem navi onustorum suamet propria bona esse ; de nova convenisse et pepigisse cum predictis Patricio Welshe, Georgio Conway et Michaele Archer sibi vendicanti interesse et jus predicti Johannis Archer, de vendicione et quietā clamacione omnium et singulorum premissorum ipsis de cetero et preterito imperpetuum pro summa centum et sexaginta librarum sterling' currentis monete Anglie solvendarum ante vicesimum diem presentis mensis Augusti deducend' ut inde percillas summas illas que antea persolute sunt. Necon quod restituent et permittent predictis patrono et gubernatori, ab omni clameo seu vendicacione liberam et extricam navem predictam prout in presens super littus predictum solo adcumbit quodque quoad expensas dicti patroni ac gubernatoris, borsarii et consortium eorum, et

expensas et dampna predictorum mercatorum, utraque pars ab altera restaret exonerata et quieta. 1560. fol. 151b.

Quodque dicti patronus et bursarius ex parte una (antequam receperunt navem predictam) predictique mercatores ex parte altera, utraque pars alteri, sufficienter exonerant et acquietant, signabunt, sigillabunt, et tradent, quodque utraque pars pro observacione et perimplecionis premissorum se obligat alteri in ducentis libris sterlingorum currentis monete Anglie levandis et exigendis de bonis partis transgredientis ut merum et verum debitum parti observanti. Quibus omnibus et singulis non solum in scripto ita confecto et manibus utriusque partis subsignato in presentia nostra ostenso et perlecto verum etiam ejusdem scripti verbis per utramque partem coram nobis ore confessis requirentibusque publicum sibi instrumentum inde confici prioraque omnia scripta et causarum actionis quoad omnia et quecunque premissorum in presentia nostra abrumpi et deleri.

Nos, ad eorum omnium requisicionem, dicta hec in scriptum hoc publicum redigi jussimus, ac non tantum ad scriptionem signorum nostrorum qui presentibus interfuimus, nostro scripta hec firmavimus, sed insuper sigillo illustrissime regine domine nostre quoad causas publicas actorum consilii suis majestatis utimur, in majorem fidem et testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum roboravimus. fol. 152.

Data in villa de Rosse predicta, in regno Hibernie, tercio die Augusti, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo, et anni regni predictę illustrissimę regine, domine nostre, secundo [1560].

[CVIII. 2.]—Universis et singulis Christi fidelibus ad quos presentes littere pervenerint Franciscus de Winter, mercator de Antwerpia, London commorans, salutem in Domino sempiterna: Cum honorabilis vir, Alberus de Brien, mercator Hispanus, in Antwerpia residens, sponte omnibus modo, via, jure, causa et forma quibus potuit melioribus fecit ac solemniter ordinavit et decrevit me, prefatum Franciscum de Winter et Adrianum de Grote in Hibernia residentem, conjunctim et quemlibet nostrum in solido actores, factores ac nuncios generales et speciales, ita tamen quod generalitas specialitati non deroget, ad vicem et nomine dicti Alberi et pro eo petendi, exigendi, recuperandi, habendi et recipiendi ab omnibus et singulis persona et personis commune societate, collegiis et universitatibus quibus intererit tradere, consignare et restituere, tenebuntur, omnes et singulas illas merces, res, bonaque que nuper salvata et recuperata fuerint Waterfordie in Hibernia ex nave nuncupata Turtur, cui prefuit magister seu patronus Petrus Incolai ex Purmerenda Hollandie que ibi naufragio periit aut per ventum eorundem. Et de hiis que habuero recipero et recuperavero acquietanciam sive scedulas, exoneraciones una seu plures, dandas et concedendas cum pacto solempni et valido rem semel habitam amplius non petendam. Et super quibuscunque dubiis, differentiis et difficultatibus motis et movendis quomodolibet cum ipsis occupatoribus dictorum bonorum aut aliis quibuscunque concordandis, paciscendis, transigendis et compromittendis in arbitros, arbitratores et amicales compositores semel et pluries, ac quotiens mihi, dicto Francisko et Adriano de Grote predicto et alteri nostrum ac coram quibuscunque iudicibus et justiciis ecclesiasticis et secularibus cujuscuque qualitatıs existunt experiri et comparandi unum seu plures alios procuratores cum simili aut limitata potestate substituendos cumque sive eos revocandos et insuper omnia alia facienda que causarum merita postulant et requirunt usque ad realem executionem ac demum generaliter seu specialiter in premissis et que inde dependerint omnia et singula alia facienda, dicenda, procuranda et administranda que fol. 153.

1560.

dictus Alberus faceret seu facere posset dum omnibus et singulis premissis presens personaliter interesset et negocium exigeret presentiam personalem aut mandatum specialius presente prout per instrumentum procuratorium desuper confectum, gerens datum apud Antwerpiam vicesimo tercio mensis Februarii ultimi preteriti, ac stipulatum coram perito viro Antonio Amala, notario publico, cui habeatur relatio, plenius liquet et apparet, vigore, virtute et auctoritate cujusquidem procuracionis: Noveritis me, prefatum Franciscum de Winter fecisse, ordinasse, constituisse et in loco meo substituisse dilectos mihi in Christo Inegum de Baldaram, Franciscum de Baldaram de Hispania et Jacobum Escute de Pomaren in Hollandia, scrivanum navis, conjunctim et divisim ac quemlibet eorum per se et in solido meos veros, certos, legitimos et indubitatos procuratores et substitutos ad predictas merces, bona et mercimonia petendum, exigendum, levandum recuperandum et recipiendum ac detentores inde et quemlibet eorum si necesse fuerit arrestandum, attachiandum, imprisonandum et extra prisonam deliberandos ac coram quibuscunque dominis iudicibus et justicie ministris comparendos agendos petendos et respondendos, generaliterque omnia alia et singula in et circa premissa requisita et oportuna facienda, agenda, dicenda, procuranda, solicitanda, et perficienda que egomet facere possem sive deberem si presens et personaliter interesssem. Ratum et gratum habentem et habiturum totum et quicquid dicti mei attornati sive substituti fecerint, et eorum aliquis fecerit, in premissis per presentes.

fol. 153b.

In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum opposui. Data duodecimo die Junii, 1560, anno regni serenissime domine nostre Elizabeth, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. secundo [1560].—H. Broke.—Per me, Franciscum Winter.—Sigillavit, subscripsit et deliberavit in presentia predicti notarii publici.

[Letter to Shane O'Neill.]

fol. 154.

[CXIX. 1.]—Per dominum locumtenentem consiliariosque regios:

Accepimus literas tuas ex xvi^{to} hujus mensis, quibus et nostras tibi traditas fuisse intelleximus. Nostris autem diem tibi indiximus, videlicet, xx. hujus mensis, quo ad nos ad Drogheda venias ut ibi de tuis rebus quid statuerat regia majestas significare possimus. Ad quas respondes te certas petitiones misisse ad regiam majestatem et inter alia quævisse ut sua majestas tibi mitteret protectionem perpetuam pro te tuisque ut non liceret nobis vel alicui alii gubernatori vel locumtenenti hujus regni te tuosve arestare aut detinere pro aliquibus actionibus quoties ad nos accederes, sed solo modo tenere pignora tua in rebus mobilibus et quod regine majestas ad te scripsit commisisse se determinationem et concessionem tuarum petitionum nobis, ideoque hortaris nos ut scribamus tibi qualiter agemus tecum quantum ad illam perpetuam protectionem antequam accedas ad nos ut desideramus, et quas ex aliis petitionibus concessuri sumus et quas negabimus igitur litterarum tuarum intentionem quoad predicta considerantes hiis prout se res habet respondere duximus: regiam celsitudinem nobis quidem in mandatis dedisse ut prius cum te ipso presente tractaremus non minus quoad protectionem illam perpetuam tibi tuisque concedendum quam quoad ceteras omnes illas petitiones tuas perticulatim et articulatim deinde quid in omnibus aut singulis illis annuerit aut velit sua majestas tibimet coram et presenti responderemus. Proinde aliter quoad illorum quidquam nisi te presente neque risolvere neque respondere commissionem ullam habemus.

Hortamur ergo te, ut beneplacitis et resolutionibus sue majestatis exiipiendis, prout decet, te expedias ut adsis nobiscum apud Drogheda xxx. die hujus mensis Augusti, ubi te in tempus illud expectamus: 1560.

Quod si quidvisahas aut dubitas de quærelis ullis corporis tui libertatem veniendi vel redeundi illo dumtaxat tempore impetentibus, nos ea in parte protectionem tibi concessuri sumus sub scriptis et auctoritate nostris sufficientibus que tibi venienti ad Carik Bradaghe occurrent et tradentur xxviii hujus mensis quatenus tollatur circa hujuscemodi cautiones omnis occasio timendi aut excusandi, quominus te in omnibus geras bonum atque humilem sue majestatis subditum secundum spem illam bonam quam sua majestas de te concepit. fol. 154b.

Et quantum attinet ad illas injurias unde nobis conquæris de Oregaly, quandoquidem ipse Oregaly erga majestatem dominæ reginæ omnesque suos ligeos se bonum subditum et ligeum exhibet, profiteturque ac firmiter promisit in omnibus se sisti et staturum ordini et judicio nostro de restitutione et satisfactione super quibuscunque injuriarum quærelis tum tibi tum aliis: idcirco illum sub majestatis suæ protectione et justitia vim pati indignum fore concessimus.

Itaque te serio hortamur ut violenter ulciscendi omnem ansam et occasionem abjicias, referasque nostro judicio causas illarum quærelarum tuarum terminandas et componendas quum tute presens nobis aderis, ubi eundem Oregaly tum quoque coram nobis adesse jubebimus, non dubitans quin in omnibus tibi justiciam exhibebimus:

De illo vero quod scribis te Scotorum quandam numerum recipisse ac retinere, admiramur certe presertim cum tam serio et data fide professus es ac promiseris in contrarium, cujus rei tandem memorem admonitum optamus, ut dismissis Scotis illis omnes occasiones suspicionis exuas et deleas, exemplumque illud boni et bene animati subditi prestare ne omiseris.

Atque ita te valere volumus. E Drogheda, xx^o Augusti, 1560.

[CIX. 2.]—Per dominum locumtenentem consiliariosque regios: ¹ fol. 155.

Omnibus ad quos præsentis litere pervenerint salutem:—Sciatis quod quum Johannem Oneyll, primogenitum comitis Tironie, ad nos accedere et coram nobis adesse apud Drogheda, xxx^o die hujus mensis Augusti, volumus ac jussimus, idcirco dictum Johannem Oneyll libere atque absque ulla impetitione, impedimento seu molestacione accedere et recedere concedentes ac volentes eundem Johannem omnesque suos homines et sequaces itineris sui predicti comites et necessarios in protectionem et tutelam nostram pro hac vice et itinere suo predicto suscipimus, dantes ipsi et dictis suis hominibus comitibus et necessariis libertatem et liberam facultatem, potestatem et veniam huc ad Droghedam predictam in diem predictam accedendi presentes esse, et ad suos consuetos lares redeundi absque ulla ligeorum subditorum domine regine molestacione, arrestacione, remoracione, impetitione seu impedimento.

In cujus rei testimonium hiis præsentibus nomina nostra adscriptimus. Data e Drogheda, xx^o Augusti, 1560.²

[CX.]—At Drogheda, the xxth of Auguste, 1560:

fol. 156.

T. Sussex.—It is condescended concluded and [a]greed by us, the lorde liewtenant, the lordes spirituall and temporall of the realme and the rest

¹ In margin: "The copie of the protection graunted to Shane Oneyle, delyvered to the lorde of Louth to be geven to the said Shane if he come to Caricke Bradaghe at the day lymtyed."

² Fol. 155b. is blank.

1560.

of the quenes majesties counsaill of the same, whose names be hereunto subscribed, assembled at Drogheda, the day and yere above written, in thabsence and bihaulf of the rest of the nobilitie and counsaill of the same being presently absent by excuse, and employed in her highnes affaires elliswheare, that for sundry earnest respectes and considerations tending to the furtheraunce of her majesties service, there shalbe a generall hosting proclaimed by writt, according to thauncient custome, for thirty dayes after the rate of three plowe lande to a carte.

The same to meete at suche place and tyme as shalbe upon eight dayes warnynge by proclamacion from us, the lorde liewtennant, ordered and appointed.

H. Dublin, cano.—G. Kyldare.—Christofer Donsene.—P. Barnewall, lord of T[r]imletiston.—Alex. Darensis.¹—W. Fytzwylliams.—John Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—John Travers.—Jacques Wingfeld.—Thomas Lokwod, dean.—Fraunces Harbart.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

[CXI.]—At Drougheda,² the xxith of Auguste, 1560 :

The lorde liewtennant and counsaill at this present considering that the quenes majesties fortes and other her hieghnes holdes and garrisons are disfurnished of necessarie provision, chiefly wheate and other grayne, for their present relief, the tyme being nowe moost propice to put order for provision of the same, do will and straitely chardge that no grayne be bought and carryed conveyed or sent out of any countie within the Englishe Pale, in whiche the same is at this present growing or remayning, untill her majesties saide fortes holdes and garrisons be fully and sufficiently in that behaulf purveyd and furnished, upon payne of the seysure and forfacture of the same grayne so bought and carried, conveyed or sent, the one moytie to be to the quenes majesties use and thother unto the seysour himself :

Willing and straitely chardging and commaunding all and every her highnes officers mynisters and subjectes not only to have especiall eye and consideration to the premysses, but also to be from tyme to tyme aiding and assisting to all those that shall put this our proclamacion in due execution. Not failing hereof as you and every of you do tendero your duties, the service of her majestie and the furtheraunce of the publique weale and will further answere for the contrary at your perill.

W. Fitzwilliams.—Jaques Wingfelde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 157b.

[CXII.]—At Drougheda, the xjth of September, 1560 :

T. Sussex.—Memorandum : We, the lorde liewtenant, the lordes and nobilitie of this realme with the rest of the quenes majesties counsaill, assembled at Drogheda, and considering as well the disfurniture of her hieghnes fortes in Leix and Offally and other her majesties holdes as also the tyme of the yere to be moost propice for the victuelling of the same, concluded upon a generall sesse as well of wheate and malte as bieffes, swyne and other provysyon for the whole yere, the same to be levied in maner and fourme folowing, that it is to saie :

In the countie of Methe, one thowsaunde fortye-sixe peckes wheate and one thowsaunde eight hundredthe threschore sixtene peckes malte, whereof the thirde parte to be beare malte. The wheate and beare malte

¹ Alexander Craik, bishop of Kildare.

² In margin : "Copia."

at foure shillinges, sterling, the pecke and the ote malte at two shillinge eight pence, sterling, the pecke.

1560.

In the countie of Dublin: sixe hundrethe fouretene peckes wheate, and one thowsaunde eight peckes malte, after lyke rate, price and division as before.

In the countie of Kildare: sixe hundrethe, threschore peckes wheate, and seven hundreth foureschore peckes malte, after the like rate and division.

In the countie of Uriell¹: sixe hundreth tenne peckes wheate and eight hundreth three schore peckes malte, after lyke rate and division.

In the countie of Westmethe: three hundrethe thirty and nyne peckes fol. 158. wheate and fyue hundrethe tenne peckes malte, after the same.

The whole proportion to be brought in to the places by ———² next at the furthest, that is to saye, the corne of Methe to the towne of Trymme, the corne of Kildare to Athye. The corne of Uriell to Drougheda, the corne of the countie of Dublin to the towne of the Nasse, and the corne of Westmethe to suche places as by commyssion hereafter shalbe appointed.

And for the sesse of beofes and swyne, to be levied in Irishe mennes countreyes and upon parte of the shires west warde, there are letteres to be writtin :

To O'Railly for biefes two hundrethe and one hundreth swyne.

To the Annally: one hundreth beofes and fyfthe swyne.

To Magoghegane: fyfthe beofes and twenty and fyve swyne.

To Macoughlane: thirty beofes and fyftene swyne.

To O'Kelly: threschore beofes and thirty swyne.

The Birnes: one hundreth beofes, and fyfty swyne.

The Toles of O'maily: twenty beofes and tenne swyne.

The countie of Catherlaughe: one hundreth and fortye biefe and twente swyne.

Upper Ossorie: one hundrethe beofes and fyfthe swyne.

Ocarroll: one hundreth biefes, fyfty swyne.

The countie of Tipperarie: one hundreth beofes, fyfty swyne.

fol. 158b.

The countie of Waterforde: one hundreth beofes, fyfty swyne.

Ferney: fyfty beofes twenty fyve swyne.

Hughe Oge of Dartrye: thirty beofes, fyftene swyne.

The Kellyes beyonde the Sucke: threschore beofes, thirty swyne.

McMahones countrey: one hundreth kyne, fyfthe swyne.

The bief at twelve shilling sterling and the porke at two shillings eight pence sterling.

It is further concluded that in the countie of Weixforde there shalbe sessed fyve hundreth peckes otes at twenty pence, sterling, the pecke :

In the county of Kilkenny two hundreth peckes otes, at twenty pence sterling the pecke, the saide otes to be delyvered as followeth that is to saye: They of Weixforde at the towne of Weixforde, those of Kilkenny at the towne of Kilkenny.

And further, it is ordered that the saide corne shalbe delyvered at two severall tymes in equall porcions, that is to saye, the fyrste parte on this syde ———³ next, the secunde and laste parte before ———⁴.

And that the corne of the counties of Methe and Westmethe shalbe after the measure and pecke of Trymme, Dublin, and Kildare according the pecke of Dublin and Lowthe after the measure of Drogheda, and for fol. 159. the otes of Kilkenny according the measure of Kilkenny, and those of Weixforde after the pecke of Weixford.

¹ Louth.^{2, 3, 4} Blank in MS.

1560.

H. Dublin, canc.—T. Louithe.—Roland Baltynglas.—Jenico vic. of G[ormanston].—W. Fitzwylliams.—Henry Radecliff.—Christofor Kyllen.—Jo. Plunket.—John Travers.—G. Gerrard.—Thomas Cusake.—John Parker.—Jaques Wingfeld.—James Bathe.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

Postscript: It is likewise ordered and assented unto by us, the saide lorde lieutenant and counsaill, that the said subjectes shall have allowance for the carriage of the saide corne to the fortes as ensueth: Kyldar countie for every pecke of those betwene the Liffye and the forte in Leix 6*d.* sterling; for every pecke in the rest of the countie of Kyldar to the forte in Leix 8*d.* sterling.

Countie of Dublin: For every pecke of the saide countie to the forte in Leix, excepte the barony of Balrothery, 10*d.*, sterling; for the barony of Balrothery, 12*d.*, sterling; to the forte in Leix. Countie of Methe, for every pecke of the barony of Donboyne and Ratothe to the forte in Leix, 10*d.* sterling, and all betwene Trymme and the forte in Offailley, 6*d.* sterling the pecke; betwene Slane and the forte of Offailley the pecke, 8*d.* sterling. And all beyonnde Slane to the forte 10*d.* sterling, for the pecke.

Postscript: Also we likewise will and chardge you to sesse on every plowe lande within the saide countie for the furniture of the howshoulde of the saide lorde lieutenant two peckes of wheate and three peckes of malte whereof the thirde parte to be beare malte, the same to be deliyvered at suche place and tyme as ——. ¹

fol. 159*b*.

[CXIII.]—At Dublin, the xxviith of Septembre, 1560:

T. Sussex.—Whereas for dyvers consideracions it pleased the queenes majestie to sende over three hundreth souldiers unto the accrew of her highnes army and power in this realme, it is nowe thought meete and ordered by us the lorde lieutenant and counsaill, in consideration of an universall quietnes nowe in this realme, that her majestie be no further burdened with thentertainment of them so sone as they maye receyve their full pay and be transported into Englande.

G. Kyldare.—Jenico vic. of G[ormanston].—P. Barnewall, lord of Trimletiston.—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofor Kyllen.—W. Fitzwylliams.—G. Stanley.—John Plunket.—John Travers.—James Bathe.—Thomas Cusake.—Jaques Wyngfeld.—Francis Agarde.—Humfre Warene.

fol. 160.

[CXIV.]—By the lorde lieutenant and counsaill at Dublin, the xxviith of September, 1560:

The forme of lettere ordered to be sent to the sessours of every barony within the Englishe Pale:

T. Sussex.—Sessours of the barony of ——²: Wheare complainte is made that the souldiours under the leading of ——³ be not so placed within that barony as they maye have lodging and victuelles convenient and fitt for them, and also that the same souldiours do missbehave themselfe and oppresse thinhabitants with dyverse exactions and extorcions, we will and commande you for redresse of the premysses to see these our orders to be strictly observed within all that barony as ensueth:

¹ MS. cut away.

^{2, 3} Blank in MS.

1560.

[1.] Firste: the souldiours to be placed upon good and hable husbandmen, wheare they may have suche lodging victuelles and necessities as shalbe fitt for them, videlicet, upon the fleshe daies, breade, drinke and fleshe; and upon the fishe daies, breade, drinke and fishe or white meates; and the rest of the towne to be contributorie thereto and not to suffre the hoste to agree with the souldiour for any money or lyke exaction for his lodging victuelles or other furniture whiche he ought to have but that he serve him of the same in suche sorte as is before declared. And upon any disordre in the premyses that ye see it your-selfe redressed yf ye maye and if ye cannot then to complayne to the capitaine of that bande and the nexte justice of peace.

Item: That no woman, boye, dogge, ne horsse be sessed upon any hoste otherwise then for every horseman two horses and one boye.

[2.] Item: To allowe the souldiour for his horsemeat day and night only sixe sheafes of otes, double bande with hey and gley; and wheare there is no hay and gley, then twelve sheafes double bande for every horsse, day and night, and for every hackney eight sheafes double bande. And wheare there be noo sheafes made with double bande there tallowe them onlye the double of those sheafes for every horse and hackney.

And every sheafe of otes to be delyvered without stripping, beating or any other guyle, wherby there shalbe leaفته any lesse corne in the sheafe then is brought out of the felde and layed in the reeke.

And if you, the sessours, shall suffre in that barony the breache of any of these our orders, or any enormitie or misbehaviour betwene thinhabitants of the barony and the soldiours there appointed to be placed, and do not forthwith see the same reformed or enforme and complayn therof to the capten and justice of peace, as aforesaide, and for lacke of redresse there, to sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of tharmy, and for lacke of redresse there to us, the lorde lieutenant and counsaill, then we will not only punnyshe you for the same your negligence and disobedience but also cause you to satisfye the partie grieved.

Wherefore see ye fail not in this behaulf in any wise as ye will aunswere for the contrary at your perill.

G. Kyldare.—Jenico, vic. of G[ormanston].—Christofor Kyllen.—Roland Baltynglas.—P. Barnewall, lord of T[rimletiston].—W. Fitzwylliams.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—John Travers.—Thomas Cusake.—James Bathe.—Jaques Wyngfeld.—Francis Agard.—Humfre Warene.

[CXV.]—At Dublin, the xxviiith of Septembre, 1560:

fol. 161.

T. Sussex.—It is concluded and agreed by us, the lorde lieutenant and counsaill whose names be hereunto subscribed, that for certaine necessarie fortificacions to be buylded in Leix and Offalley there shalbe sessed in the countie of Dublin two hundreth men and fyfye garrans with carres, in the countie of Methe cccc. men and c. garrans with carres, in the countie of Kildare cc. men and l. garrans with carres, and in the countie of Westmethe cc. men and l. garrans with carres to be at the Blacke forde and the forde in Offalley every of them with an axe, pikaxe, spade or shovell, furnished of xiiii daies victuelles for the daies here assigned as hereafter particularly ensuethe, that is to witt:

Of the countie of Dublin two hundreth men and fyfye garrans with carres to be at the Blacke forde the xiiith day of the next Octobre.

Of the countie of Methe two hundreth men and fyfye garrans with carres.

1560.

And of the countie of Westmethe one hundrethe men and xxv garrans with carres to be at the forte in Offally the same xiiith day of Octobre.

fol. 161b.

And more of the saide countie of Methe two hundrethe men and yfthe garrans with carres.

And also of the saide countie of Westmeth one hundreth men and xxv^{ti} garrans with carres to be at the saide forte in Offalley the xxviiith of the saide Octobre, and of the countie of Kyldare two hundreth men and fyfthe garrans with carres to be at the Black forde aforesaide the same xxviiith of Octobre [1560].

G. Kyldare.—Jenico, vic. of G[ormanston].—Roland Baltynglas.—T. Darenis.—Christofer Kyllen.—P. [Barnewall], lord of T[rimletiston].—W. Fytzwylliams.—George Stanley.—John Plunkett.—John Travers.—James Bathe.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.—Jaques Wingfeld.—Patrike Whyte.—John Chaloner.

fol. 162.

[CXVI.]—By the lorde lieutenant and counsell:¹

T. Sussex.—Where upon the fall of the base coyne in Englande there semethe to arise some doubt for paying and receyving within this realme of those kyndes of coyne and howe they shulde be currant here in this realme: It is for the decyding thereof thought fytt to us the lorde lieutenant and counsell to gyve notyce to all the quenes majesties subjectes by this our proclamacion that all those kyndes of base coyne be and ought to be currant within this realme of Irelande in suche sorte and at suche rates as heretofore by proclamacion was appointed: That is to say, every teston that was the fourth of October in the furst yere of the quenes majesties raigne currant in Englande at six pence shulde be from hensforthe and so still be currant within this realme of Irelande for and at eightpence, sterling; and that all other the base coyne of Englande shulde from hensforthe and so still be currant within this realme after lyke value in suche sorte and forme as in the said proclamacion for the rating of those coyne is specified and declared.

fol. 162b.

Wherefore we straightly chardge and commande all the quenes majesties subjectes within this realme that no man presume to pay or receyve any kynde of those forsaid base coyne nowe proclaymed downe in Englande at other rates then by the said former proclamacion was appointed and in this is rehersed upon payne by the lawes in suche cases provided.

And for thadvoyding of the gredynes of sondry persons that wolde take occasion hereby to rayse and enhanse the prices of all thinges to the grete discomodyte of the [w]hole body of the realme, we will and commande all mayors, justices of the peace, bayliffes, shrieffes, constables and all other the quenes majesties officers that they according to ther vocacions and trust commytted to them be carefull and diligent as well in seing of the markettes furnyshed with all victailles and other thinges necessary as also to see that the same be solde at pryses reasonable that by the insatiable gredynes of a fewe the [w]hole comonwelthe of this realme be not hyndred.

Dated at Dublin, this xxixth of October, in the secounde yere of the quenes majesties most prosperous raigne [1560].

The true copy of this proclamacion for the contynuanee of the base coyne of Englande to be currant here at viiid., sterling, le pece. Signed by the lorde lieutenant and counsell, videlicet:

¹ In margin: "A proclamacion upon the fall of the base coyne of Englande, declaring how those coyne should be valued here."

Hugh Dublin, canc., G. Kildare, Rowlande Baltinglasse, Christofer Houth, W. Fitzwilliams, G. Stanley, H. Radeclif, J. Plunkett, R. Dillon, James Bathe, J. Wyngfield, T. Cusake, F. Agarde, Mr. Deane,¹ F. Harbarde, H. Warren, J. Challoner.

1560.

[CXVII.] By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill :

fol. 163.

T. Sussex.—We grete you well : And whereas upon sute made to the quenes majestie by Water Hope, it was her highnes pleasure that he shulde have in lease for terme of yeres certain parcelles of landes lying in Conaughta, bilonging to the howse of Kylmaynan, nowe annexed to her majesties crowne imperiall, videlicet, the howse of Saint Johnes of Randone with thappurtennces; the parsonage of Ballanclare, the towne of Clowne Mackanyn, the personadge of Kynneleghin, the personadge of Kyltaraughta and Kilvekena, the howse of Saint Johnus in Gallwaye, with all their appurtenances, in consideracion that he hath reveled and brought to light the saide landes heretofore concealed and not answered to her highnes or her progenitours :

We lett you witt that because presently we cannot take ordre for the survey therof we are contented and pleased that the saide Walter Hope shall have holde and enjoye the saide parcelles of landes with their appurtenances with all profittes and commodities belonging to the same during our further pleasure for the which he shall answer rent to her majestie according to suche survey as shalbe made therof.

Wherefore we chardge and commaunde as well all suche as be occupiers and inhabitors of the saide landes to permitt and suffre him quietly without any your lettes or impedimentes peasibly to enjoye the same; as also all other her highnes officers mynisters and loving subjectes to be aiding and assisting to put him in possession therof and to maynteyne him therein till our further pleasure be otherwise knowen.

fol. 163b.

Yeven at Laughlin the xviiith of November, 1560.

H. Dublin, canc.—W. Fitzwilliams.—John Plunkett.—James Bathe.—John Travers.—Thomas Lokwood, deen.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

To our verie good lorde the erle of Claricarde; Okelle, capitain of his country; the mayor of Galwaye, and all other her majesties officers, mynisteres and loving subjectes, to whom it shall apperteyne.²

[CXVIII.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill at Dublin, the xxviith of Januarye, 1560[–61] :

1560–61.

fol. 164.

T. Sussex.—It is concluded and agreed by us, the lorde liewtenant and counsaill, that Kedaghe and Calloughe, the sonnes of Rory Omore, in respecte that their late father of the country of Leix, was a man of faithfull and good service there to her majesties late brother and father and was a gentilman comyn of the best lynage of that countree: and to thende that they may be so provided for their relief as they be not occasioned by desperation or necessitie to geve themselves to fall unto any evill waye that shulde not become them: They shalbe therefore

¹ Lockwood. See page 3.

² "Memorandum: That a proclamacion bearing date the twenty-fifth of Januarye, 1560[–61], for payment to be made by the victuallers to the country was by error of haste entred in the twentyeth leaf [fol. 144b], next before written and signed by the counsaill whiche shulde have comen in in the next leafe before the matter ensuyng."—See p. 101.

1560-61. allowed and paid out of such her majesties treasure as shall remayne in chardge of her majesties vice-treasurer and treasurer at the warres in this realme for the tyme being *xx.li.* sterling money of Irelande by yere for every of them during the space of three yeres neixt ensuyng towardes their exhibicion at the schole in her majesties universitie of Oxorde or elleswhere within the realme of Englande and the erle of Ormounde and sir Morice FitzThomas, knight, do stande bounde in recognisaunce to her majesties use in *500*li.** sterling, that they shall contynnue during the saide terme of three yeres within the saide realme of Englande, within whiche tyme meanes may be made unto her highnes for considering of them with some other convenient stay of lyving within the English Pale.

fol. 164*b*.

H. Dublin, canc.—Thomas Ormonde, Ossory.—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofor Donsene.—Crystofor Howth.—W. Fitzwylliams.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—Thomas Cusake.—Jaques Wingfeld.—T. Lokwod, deen.—John Chaloner.

fol. 165.

[CXIX.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill :

T. Sussex.—We grete you hartely well : And wheare we be enformed that some disorde doth growe within that countie for that some evill disposed persones as well within the corporate townes as in the cuntry do refuse to receyve the coignes of England at suche rates and values as they were proclaymed to be current within this realme in the first yere of the quenes majesties moost prosperous reigne, and so by virtue thereof still current here, and so muste and ought to be, untill suche tyme as her majestie shall by proclamacion publishe the contrary :

Althoughe we do not doutte but every of you do as ye ought to do [and] understande what your partes vocacions and offices be to do herin ; yet for the better advoiding of all dowttes and argumentes that by sedicious persones might be moved, we have thought fitt to require you and in her majesties name straitely to chardge and commaunde you, for that by her majesties letteres we have receyved suche commaundement, that ye do immediatly not only cause all maner of people of what degrees so ever they be to accepte, take and pay all coignes of Englande at suche rates and vallowes as they were proclaymed to be current within this realme by a proclamacion sett furthe in the firste yere of her majesties reigne, but also yf ye fynde any disobedient or stoberne persones that shall refuse so to do that then ye cause them to be apprehended and punnyshed according the lawes and statutes of this realme in suche cases provided, and if any of you be ignoraunt or dowtfull of the lawes and statutes of this realme that then ye advertise us of your doinge and deteyne them in prison till you shall receyve further ordre from us.

fol. 165*b*.

Dated at Dublin, the *xxiiith* of January 1560[–61].

H. Dublin, canc.—Christopher Howth.—John Plunket.—James Bathe.—Robert Dillon.—John Allen.—T. Lokwod, deane.—Francis Herbart.—John Parker.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 166.

[CXX.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill at Dublin, he *xxiiith* of January, 1560[61]:¹

T. Sussex.—Wheras it hath pleased the quenes moost excellent majestie, by her gracious letteres to gyve comaundenment to us, the lorde

¹ In margin : "A proclamacion inhibiting the bringing of the base coines of England into this realme."

lieutenant and counsaill, not only to make diligent serche for all suche persones as shall convey any of the base coignes of Englande into this her realme, contrary to the proclamation in that bihault sett furthe in Englande, and to see them straitely and severely punnyshed for their offences, but also, if occasion shulde serve, to advertise their doinges to her majestie, or to her honorable pryvie counsaill, wherby further inquisicion might be made of suche persones and therby further punnyshement taken of them to the terrour of others. 1560-61.

Althoughe it be not unknowen to the subjects of this realme that her majestie hath sett furthe proclamation in Englande, according the statutes of that realme, that every person that shall transporte any money out of that realme shalbe adjudged a felon, and that we also have geven ordre to all serchours and other suche officers within this realme to make diligent serche of all suche offendours as shall bring into this realme any of the base coignes of Englande, yet some evill disposed persones daily do bring over secretly those kindes of coignes, contrary to the quenes majesties proclamacion, the lawes of that realme and orders taken here by us, by her highnes speciall commaundement, we have thought fitt for the better meting with the lewd doinges of suche evill disposed persones and for the better execution of her majesties pleasure and straye commaundemente, to devyse suche remedies as may seeme to us moost likely either to avoide from hensfurthe further transportacion fol. 166b. of those base coignes out of that realme of England into this realme of Irelande or elles to cause to be returned into the realme of Englande suche portion of those base coignes as may appeare to us by any likelihood to have been brought into this realme synce the proclaymyng of them downe in England.

And considering that the quenes majestie did with all expedicion after the fall of those coignes in Englande sett furth a proclamacion that all the testones rated at *iiii. d. ob.* shulde be marked with a perculles¹ before the image of the king, wherby the moost parte of those coignes were marked with the one or the other marke.

Forsamuche as it appeareth manyfestly that all those base testomes within this realme bearing any suche marke were brought into this realme synce the fall of those coignes in Englande, contrary to the proclamacions in that bihault sett furthe, contrary to the quenes majesties pleasure therin signified to us, and contrary to suche orders and comaundemetes as thereupon were by us geven in this realme, we have thought fitt by this proclamacion to authorise every person within this realme, of what sorte soever he be, to stay and arreste the body of any person that shall offre to make paymente of any suche marked testone within this realme.

And further, we straitely chardge and comaunde all justices of peace, fol. 167. maiors, sheriffs, bailliffs and other officers of corporate townes not only to comytt to straite prison the bodies of any suche persones as they shalbe justly enformed shall make offre to pay any suche marked testone, but also to be themselves diligent and carefull in the serching owte and tryeing of the premysses and every parte thereof, and of your doinges to advertise us, to thentente we maye see the parties offending punnyshed according their desertes.

H. Dublin, canc.—Cristopher Howthe.—John Plunket.—Thomas Lokwod, deane.—John Allen.—Robert Dillon.—James Bath.—John Parker.—Jacques Wingfeld.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

¹ Portecullis.

1560-61.
fol. 167b.

[CXXI.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill at Dublin the
xxiii. of January, 1560 [-61]:¹

T. Sussex.—Where it is geven to understande to us, the lorde liewtenant and counsaill, that dyvers gredy and ill disposed persones within this realme do in the uttering of their wares victuailles and other kynde of thinges vendable indente and bargaine afore they make any price of suche thinges as they will sell what kynde of coignes they will receyve for payment, wherby they procure with their unsaciable gayne, great disquiet and trouble to many of the good subjectes of this realme a greate disfurniture of all markettes and in effecte a commen and universall disordre :

We have thought fitt for redresse of suche enormyties as already do and hereafter might aryse by the covetuousnes of suche unbridled appetites, not only to geve ordre and commaundement in the quenes majesties name by this proclamacion that no man shall from hensfurth indent or bargayne, what kynde of coignes he will receyve for any kynde of thing that he shall sell within this realme ; but also to geve all her majesties true and loving subjectes to understande that if any gredy persones have heretofore, sithens the xx^{ti} of Octobre laste, at what tyme the knowlege of the fall of the coignes came to us, made sale of any thing, whatsoever, and have in his bargaine indented or agreed to receyve paymente in any speciall coigne currant within this realme, then he who standethe bounde by any suche bargayne or agrement to make payment after any suche sorte, shall and may offre payment in any kynde of coigne currant within this realme, and that all justices of peace, maiours, sheriffes, bailiffes and all other the principall officers of any corporate towne shall and may force every man within their severall precinctes, lymyttes and rules to receyve payment in the sorte before specified.

fol. 168.

And if any man shall hereafter, contrary to this proclamacion, indent or bargaine what coigne he will be paied in for any thing that he shall sell, then the forsaide justices of peace, maior, sheriffes, bailliffes, and other officeres of corporate townes within their severall precinctes, lymyttes and rules shall not only force the partie so indenting and bargayning to receyve paymente in any kynde of coigne current within this realme, wherin the partie that shulde make the payment shall offre him paymente, but also shall commytt the partie so offending and indenting to pryson and therupon shall advertyse us, to thentent we may cause suche punnyshement to be geven to suche offenders as by the terror therof others may take example :

And like as we woulde be very sory that any of her majesties subjectes shulde incurre the daunger of suche punnyshement, so, considering the great disordre that may aryse by suche evill practyse, we earnestly require and in her majesties name straitely chardge and commaunde all her majesties officers of truste, before reheced, to be according their place and vocacions diligent and carefull in thexecution of the premysses.

H. Dublin.—T. Louth.—Christofer Donsane.—Christofer Howth.—George Stanley.—John Plunkett.—John Parker.—James Bathe.—T. Lokwod, deane.—John Allen.—Robert Dillon.—Jaques Wingfield.—Frauncis Agarde.

¹ In margin : " A proclamacion for punishiage of merchants and suche others as have any thinge to sell that do indent and bargain before they make price of that which they would sell, what coyne they will receive for payment."

[CXXII.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill :

1560-61.

fol. 168b.

T. Sussex.—We grete you hartely well: And wheare there is enformation geven to us, the lorde liewtenant and counsaill, that of late dyvers of the merchautes of this realme have in their bargayns with the merchaunt straungiers for wynes, iron, salte and other merchaunt dyse brought into this realme, covenanted and agreed to make the payment partly in wares and partly in money, wherby great sommes of money have of late come to thandes of dyvers merchantes straungiers repairing to this realme, and by them been secretly conveyed and transported oute of this realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this realme, to the greate diminishing of the quenes majesties coigne within this realme, we have thought fitt for redresse hereof not onely to sett furthe straitte proclamation for diligent serche to be made within all portes in this realme that no money may be conveyed out of this realme, as by the same herewith sent to you to be proclaymed may better appeare. But also straitely to chardge and commaunde you to take ordre immediatly upon the receipt hereof that no merchaunt or other within your liberties and rules do make any payment of any sommes of money to any merchaunte straungier for any wares he shall buy of him before every suche merchaunt straungier shall have put in suerties sufficient before you to bestowe and disburse that somme whiche he shall so receyve in buyeing of other wares within the presincte of your liberties and rules, not forbidden by the lawes of this realme to be transported out of this realme. And if any merchaunt or other within your liberties and rule shall make any payment of any somme of money to any merchaunt straungier contrary to this our ordre, then we straitely chardge and commaunde you that immediately upon the true knowledge thereof ye do seyse to the quenes majesties use all suche goodes as any suche merchaunt or other shall have bought of any suche merchaunte straungier and thereof advertise us or make certificate to the vice treasurer and barones of the eschequier in this realme, and like as for your well doinge herein ye shalbe rewarded with the moytie of that whiche thereby shall accrewe to her majestie so if we shall perceyve you to be negligent or remysse herin we shall see you to be punnyshed to the example of others :

fol. 169.

And if any merchaunt straungier after he shall have entered bande, as aforesaide, shall in not bestowing and disbursing the sommes of money by him receyved breake his bande, then we will that you make certification thereof to us or to the vice treasurer and barrons of the exchequier, to thetente the forfeiture may be levied to the quenes majesties use.

Dated at Dublin the xxvith of Januarye 1560[-61].

H. Dublin, canc.—Christopher Donsane.—T. Lowith.—Christopher Howth.—George Stanley.—Robert Dillon.—James Bath.—John Plunkett.—Jaques Wingfeld.—John Allen.—Francis Agarde.—T. Lokwood, deane.—John Chaloner.

[CXXIII.]—By the lorde liewtenant and counsaill :

fol. 169b.

T. Sussex.—Wheare there is informacion geven to us, the lorde liewtenant and counsaill, that of late tyme dyvers great sommes of money have been secretly conveyed and transported out of this realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this realme, and to the great diminishing of the quenes majesties coignes within this realme :

We have thought fitt for the redresse thereof to comaunde straitely, in the quenes majesties name, all serchours [and] other officers and

1560-61. subjectes whatsoever, within this realme of Irelande, to whom in case it shall appertayne, to be carefull and diligent in serching of all shippes that shalbe fraught out of this realme, to see whether there be any money laden in them; and if they shall fynde any money so laden in any shipp then to arreste the money and the parties that have laden the saide money, and to advertise us therof, that the parties offending may be punnyshed to the terror of others.

And for the rewarde of the partie travailing herin, he shall not only have that whiche by the lawes of this realme is due to him in suche cases, but also shall have at our handes any reasonable sute he can require whiche shall lye in us to graunt; and shall have our good favor in all other thinges that he can reasonably require to the better encouragement of him and all others in that and the lyke case.

fol. 170.

And if it fortune any merchaunt straungier evill disposed to incurre the daungier hereof we do not doubt but the other good and well disposed merchaunt straungiers repairing to this realme (wherof there be great numbres) will with their good contentacion beare with the juste punnyshement of suche offenders.

Yeven at Dublin, this xxvth of January, 1560[-61].

H. Dublin, cancell[arius].—Christofer Donsane.—T. Lowith.—Christofer Howth.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—James Bathe.—Robert Dillon.—John Allen.—Jaques Wingfeld.—T. Lokwod, deane.—Humfre Warne.—Frauncis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 170b.

[CXXIV.]—The true copie of the quenes majesties letteres sent for the admyssion of sir William FitzWilliams, knight, into the office of the lorde justice during the absence of the lorde lieutenant:

By the quene:

Elizabeth.—Right trustie and right welbeloved, and trusty and welbeloved we grete you well:

And whearas we have presently licenced our right trustie and right welbeloved cousyn therle of Sussex, lieutenant of that our realme of Irelande, to make his repaire hither unto us for the expedicion of certain his owne pryvate affaires, and have appointed our trustye and welbeloved sir William FitzWilliams, knight, our vice treasurer there, to be lorde justice of our saide realme during thabsence of our said lieutenant, we have thought good by thiese our letteres specially to require you that as you have bothe faithfully and lovingly geven your aydes and advises unto our saide lieutenant there for our service heretofore (for the whiche we geve you our hartie thanks) so you wilbe likewise aiding and assisting into our saide justice during thabsence of our saide lieutenant for thadmystracion and execution of justice accordingly, and thiese our letteres shalbe your sufficient warrant in this bihaulf.

Yeven under our signet at our pallace of Westmynster, the ixth of Januarye, the thirde yere of our reigne [1560-61].

To our right trustie and right welbeloved, and to our trustie and welbeloved our counsaillors and states of our realme of Irelande.

fol. 171.

[CXXV.]—At Athboye, the xiith of March, 1560[-61]:

W. Fitzwylliams.—It is concluded and agreed by us, the lorde justice and counsell whose names be herunto subscribed, that for certen necessarie fortificacons, trenches and toughters to be bildid and made in Leix and Offalley ther shalbe cessed in the counties under-specified for one monthe as foloweth, videlicet:

In the countie of Dublin fiftie garrons with fiftie carres and their 1560-61.
drivers or leaders, and also wages for two hondreth laborers after viii.d.
sterling per diem the laborer ;

The lyke and asmoche in the countie of Kildare ;

The lyke and asmoche in the countie of Catherloughe ;

The lyke and asmoche in the countie of Lowthe ;

The lyke and asmoche in the countie of Westemethe ;

The lyke and asmoche in the countie of Wexforde and Fassaghe or
Beyntree ;

And the doble of suche and somoche in the countie of Methe ;

All the premisses to be levied and sent by the severall cessors of every
of the seid counties, unto capten Henry Cowley and capten Francis
Cosbye or to eyther of them as they or eyther of them shall by their or
his handwriting require and appoynte the same. And the same to be fol. 171b.
executed with such earnest diligence as they ne eyther of them be in no-
wise disappointed therof at the tyme and place which they shall
appoynte.

Post scripta : The men appoynted for the driving or leading of the
garrons and carrs aforseide are parcell of the nombres of the aforseide
laborers.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Christoffor Kyllen.—Jenico, vic. of
G[ormanston].—Christofor Donsany.—T. Louithe.—John Plunket.—
Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—George Stanley.—John Parker.—
Jaques Wingfeld.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Harbart.—Francis
Agarde.—John Chaloner.¹

[CXXVI.]—The true copie of the proclamacion for the fall of fol. 173.
the coignes :

W. FitzWilliams. — The quenes most excellent majestie, under-
standing as well by her highnes deare cossen, the erle of Sussex, her
graces lieuetenant generall of this her realme of Irelande, who in this
behalf hathe bothe earnestly and carefully traveled with her majestie as
by other dyvers wayes, that the dyversytie of standerdes of her highnes
moneys currant within this realme as well Englishe as Irishe, with
the unequall valuacions thereof, dothe gretely annoyne her majesties
commen weale here as a matier whereby, besides sondry other mys-
chieffes, all maner of pryces of thinges bothe growing in this realme and
brought and conveyed into the same from forren partes, growe dayly
excessyve, to the manifest hurte of her crowne, grevous detryment of
her nobyltye and lamentable oppression and ympoverishment of her
subjectes of this her realme, specially suche as lyve upon her highnes
pay ether in cyvill or marshall offices or services. And being no less
carefull to see to the admendement hereof for the relief and good comp-
forthe of her most loving and obedyent subjectes, then the naturall
father wolde be over his deare childe, her majestie of her tender zeale
and princely affection that she beareth to this her realme and to her
subjectes therein, after grete delyberacion had as well with her said
lievetenant as with others, which in the helpe of thies matiers be most
wise and experte, hathe for reformation of the said evillis resolved and
determined, by thadvice of her right trustie and welbelouved counsellor
sir William FitzWilliams, knight, vicethesaurer of this realme of
Irelande, and lorde justice of the same, and of the rest of her highness
counsell here, to reduce the said moneys coigned and nowe currant

¹ Ff. 172 and 172b. are blank.

1560-61.

within this realme, as well Englishe as Irishe, as neighe to ther values as may be in lyke manner as her majestie hathe already attempted within her realme of Englande, having therein respecte to the antient accustomed valuacions of the moneys of bothe her highnes realmes of Englande and Irelande being compared together as hereafter followythe :

fol. 173b.

Furst her majestie dothe, by thadvice of the said lorde justice and counsell, ordeyne proclame and value that all testons of her realme of Englande which be nowe currant at *iiii.d. ob.* in her saide realme of Englande, shalbe from the tyme of this proclamacion valued and currant here for six pence of moneys currant in this her realme, and so shall contynue currant untill the last of Aprill next commyng :

And that from the same last of Aprill all the said testons of *iiij.d. ob.* and every of them shalbe taken as bullyon and brought to her majesties mynte in England, where the bringer thereof shall have for every teston *iiij.d. ob.*, currant money of England, or elles the same testons shall from the said last of Aprill be brought to her treasury in this her realme of Irelande where they shalbe receyved for *vi.d.* of currant money of this realme.

Item : Her majestie, by the advice aforesaid, doth ordeyne, proclame and value that the other base testons of Englande, late valued at *ii.d.q.* Englishe, shalbe valued in this realme from the tyme of this proclamacion for and at three pence of currant moneys here, and so shall contynue currant untill the said last of Aprill, and from thenceforthe shalbe taken for bullyon in her said mynte of Englande or in her treasury in this realme, according to the rates of the value.

fol. 174.

Item : That every pece of the base moneys of Englande now valued in that realme at *i.d. ob.*, shalbe currant in this realme from the tyme of this proclamacion for and at two pence of moneys of Irelande and so shall contynue during her majesties pleasure.

Item : That the teston of this realme, stamped with the harpe, being nowe currant in this realme for *vii.d. ob.* sterling, shalbe valued from hensforthe for and at *vi.d.* of currant money of this realme.

And that the pece of a grote, stamped with the harpe, shalbe currant from hensforthe at *ii.d.* of the currant moneys of this realme and so to contynue.

And as her majestie hathe in this behalf most graciously seen to her loving and faithfull subjectes, and ordeyned for ther relief and comforte this present rate and valuacion, the dyrecte and onely perfecte good meane to reforme the grete enormities and darthes that have bene in growing this long tyme by reason of abasing of the moneys and of the varyacions and inequalityties of the standerdes thereof, so her highnes wysshethe and earnestly dothe will her subjectes of all sortes to understand and conceyve that althoughe even presently with this her most godly and beneficiall order the full redresse and ease of derthe and other myschieffes shall not seme to followe, yett within very shorte tyme the fruyt and proffytt thereof is to the commen and universall joye of her people to be undoubtedly looked for.

And as nature gyveth the fruytt in due season and not forthwith upon the seede or plant commytted to the erthe, so of this her gracious and princely order must of necessity in the due tyme followe, and that with spede, the good and prosperus state of this commenweale, which all honest hartes have long expected.

And therefore to thende that malyce of the ill membres shall not gyve ympedyment hereunto, her majestie chardgethe all manner of justices, mayors, shrieffes, and other publique officers and mynestres that have by any manner way jurisdiction or auctoryte to see markettes and fayres

governed or victailles to be reasonably assised, that they attende upon ther offices and prevent and staye the malycious covetuousnes of any suche as upon this proclamacion shall seke to advance or enhance thaccustomed prises of any manner of victailles or suche other necessary thinges. 1560-61.

And if nede shall requyre to ponnyshe thoffendors herein with spede and severyte. And therein to use no delay as they will answere at ther perill.

Yeoven at Dublin, this xxiiiith of Marche in the thurde yere of her majesties most prosperus raigne, 1560[-61].

H. Dublin, canc.—James Bathe.—Jaques Wingfelde.—Francis Agarde.

[CXXVII.]—The true copie of the proclamacion for keping the coignes within the realme : 1561. fol. 174b

Where by sondry lawes and ordynances made and establyshed in the tymes of the most worthe progenitors of the quenes majestie, yt was provided within the realme of Englaunde and after ratified and confirmed by auctoryte of parliament in this realme, that no golde nor sylver shulde be caryed out of the realme, upon payne of forfayture of the value of the somme of money or golde so caryed out of the realme, to be leavyed of hym that the same shall conveyge, carry or sende out of the realme; and that he that the same espie the and therof gyveth knowledge to the counsell or to the treasurer of the realme, shall have the fourth parte of the forfayture.

Where also yt hathe bene likewise establyshed that if any serchor of the king may fynde golde or sylver in coigne or masse in the keping of any that is passing or upon his passadge in any shippe or vessell for to goo out of any porte, havon or creke of the realme without the kinges speciall lycence, that golde or sylver shalbe forfayte to the kyng, saving his reasonable expences which he shalbe bounde to confesse and discover incontynently after that he that so to do be warned and chardged by the same serchor, or elles all the saide money so conceyled shalbe forfayte to the king; contrary to which good provisions certayne wilfull persons, as well subjectes and denyzens as aliens, having more earnest eye to ther pryvate lucre, then to the universall state of this realme, and in respect thereof lytle weing the distruction of the same, do dayly carry and conveyge out of this realme the moneys and coignes thereof, to the grete ympoverysing of this realme and fynall consumption of the treasure thereof, if spedy remedy be not provided.

Her most gracyous majestie, mynding to brydle the dysordered greadynes of suche singuler apetytes, do straightly chardge and comande that all and every the saide lawes, statutes and ordynances heretofore made for keping the coignes of this realme within the same, shalbe hensforthe fyrmely and inviolably observed and kepte according to the tenors of them. fol. 175.

And that no manner of person or persons subject, stranger or alien of what estate degree or condicion he be, shall hereafter attempte to conveyge, carry or sende, or do to be conveyged caryed or sent out of this her highnes realme of Irelande, any manner money of coigne of this realme, nor of the coigne of other realmes landes or seingnories, nor no plate, vessell, masse, bullyon, nor juelles of golde or sylver, wrought or unwrought, without her majesties lycence, contrary to the tenors and provisions of the antient statutes made in that behalf, upon forfayture to her majestie of the just value of the money, plate, vessell, masse, bullyon or juelles so conveyged, caryed or sent out of this realme contrary to

1561. the said ordynances, of which forfeiture he that espiethe and gyvethe knowledge, as ys appointed by the same statutes, shall have the fourthe parte.

And for the furdur terror of suche dissobedient persons her majestie willethe and dothe order that thoffendor in any the premisses shall for every his offence, over and besides the same forfayture have and suffer themprisonement of his body by the space of thre monnethes, without bayle, myinprise or other kind of enlargement.

Moreover her majestie, to thende the said lawes and ordynances shalbe the better observed, dothe gyve straight chardge and comaundment unto all serchers of her portes in this realme, and others to whome in this case yt shall appertayne, that they be earnest, careful and vigilant in and aboute the full and due execucion of all and singuler the same lawes and ordynances, according to the purporte of them, as they tender ther duties to her majestie and to this her realme, and will answeere to the contrary at ther perilles.

Yeven at Dublin this ———¹ of ———² 1561. God save the quene. Vivet regina.

fol. 175b.

[CXXVIII.]—By the lorde justice and counsell:

Memorandum: That where there hathe rysen doubt and question amonge the quenes majesties subjectes upon her majesties late proclamacion for calling downe her moneys in this realme towching the rate of thies moneys ensuing, videlicet: one pece comunly called the Reade Harpe and one other pece comunly named the Rose half peny:

It is by us, the lorde justice and others of her hignes counsell, whose names be hereunto subscribed, as well upon good delyberacion of her majesties letteres, addressed to us for that purpose, as also upon mature consideracion of her majesties meaning, and for other weightie purposes, agreid and concluded that from hensforth the said moneys shalbe receyved and taken in her highness exchequier and so universally in this realme, after and according to the rates following, that is to say:

The said pece called the Reade Harpe shalbe taken and receyved onely for and at two pence currant of this realme; and the said pece called the Roose Halfpeny shalbe taken and receyved only for and at one halfpeny currant of this realme.

This to contynue till her majesties pleasure shalbe signified unto us in this behalf.

Yeven at Dublin, this xxiiiith of Aprill, 1561.

fol. 176.

[CXXXIX.]—Apud Dubliniam, viii^o die Junii, anno tercio regni regine Elizabeth:

T. Sussex.—It is concluded by us, the lorde lieutenant, the lords spirituall and temporall of this realme and the rest of her majesties counsaill of the same, whose names be hereunto subscribed, the rest being upon reasonable excuses and otherwise in service of her majestie absent:

That for the service of her hieghnes and quiet and defence of this realme, and of her majesties subjectes of the same, there shalbe a generall hosting proclaymed after the olde custume by writt for sixe

wekes, at the rate of three plowlande to a carte, the same to begynne the firste day of July next to come, and to assemble the saide daye at the Roche in the countie of Lowthe.

1561.

H. Dublin, canc.—Jenico, vic. of G[ormanston].—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofor Donsany.—Rychard Montgarrett.—J. Slane.—Jamys Kyllen.—W. Fizwylliams.—George Stanley.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—Henry Radecliff.—Thomas Cusake.—John Plunket.—Francis Agarde.—Thomas, dean.¹—John Parker.—Jaques Wingfeld.—Frauncis Harbart.—John Chaloner.

[CXXX.]—At Kilmaynan, the xviith day of June, anno Domini 1561 : fol. 176b.

T. Sussex.—Memorandum : That wheare contencion hath growen betwene the three seiptes of the capitaynes of the quenes majesties galloglasses synce the deathe of Donoghe McOwen, late chief capitaine of the same galloglasses, which of them ought to be chief capitayne of all the three septes, and therupon either of them hath produced suche mattier as they had to shewe for them :

It is upon deliberate debating and consideracion therof and by consent of all the capitaynes of the three seiptes, fynally agreed ordered and concluded by us, the lorde lieutenant and counsaill, that from hensfurth there shalbe no more any chief capitayne of those three seiptes of galloglasses, but every of them to be ledde and governed by the chefe capten of their owne seipte :

And that for the more eqall distribucion of suche bonaght as is or shalbe by warraunt graunted to them to be equally divided into three partes, videlicet, for every seipte one parte, and to avoide debate that in the levyeng thereof might arise they shall caste dyce for every countrey whiche of them shall firste chose his parte, whiche of them shall chose secunde and whiche shall have the thirde parte :

This ordre to stande in force for ever and never any other division to be made hereafter.

H. Dublin, canc.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Henry Radecliff.—G. Stanley.—James Bathe.—John Plunket.—Jaques Wingfeld.—John Travers.

[CXXXI.]—At Dublin, the xxxth of Octobre, 1561 :

fol. 177.

T. Sussex.—Memorandum : That we, the lorde lieutenant, the lordes and nobilitie of this realme with the rest of the quenes majesties counsaill assembled at Dublin, for the furniture of her majesties fortes in Leyse and Offailly and other her majesties holdes, have concluded upon a genrall sesse as well of wheate and malte as also of bieffes, swyne and other provision for the whole yere, the same to be levied in maner and forme following, that is to saye :

In the countie of Methe : two thousaunde foureschore peckes, whereof sixe hundrethe foureschore and fourtene peckes to be wheate, and one thousaunde three hundrethe foureschore sixe peckes to be malte, wherof the thirde parte to be beare malte. The wheate and beare malte at foure shillinges the pecke and the otte malte to be at two shillinges eight pence the pecke.

In the countie of Westmeth : one thousande forty peckes, whereof three hundreth forty and seven peckes wheate and sixe hundreth foureschore and thirtene peckes to be malte, after the like rate, price and division.

¹ Lockwood. See p. 3.

1561.

In the countie of Dublin: one thousaunde forty peckes, whereof three hundreth forty seven peckes to be wheate, sixe hundrethe fourschore thirtene peckes to be malte, afre the like rate, price and division.

In the countie of Kildare: one thousaunde forty peckes, whereof three hundreth forty seven peckes to be wheate and sixe hundrethe fourschore and thirtene peckes to be malte, after the like rate, price and division.

fol. 177b.

In the countie of Weixforde: foure hundreth peckes, whereof one hundreth thirtye and three peckes to be wheate, and two hundrethe threeschore and seven peckes to be malte, after the same rate, price and division.

The whole proporcion to be brought into the places hereunder specified, the one halfe by the twentieth day of November neixt at the furthest and the other halfe by the first of february neixt at the furthest, that is to saye:

The corne of the countie of Methe to the forte of the Dinghan in Offailly, excepte the baronyes of Ratothe and Donboyne, whiche are appointed to the newe forte in Leix; and to have for the cariage therof from the baronyes of Donboyne and Ratothe to the saide newe forte in Leix after tenne pence the pecke. And all betwene Trymme and the forte of the Dinghan, in Offailly, after sixe pence the pecke. And all the rest to the saide forte in Offailly after eight pence the pecke.

The corne of the countie of Kildare to the newe forte in Leix and to have for the carriage of every of those peckes betwene the Lyffy and the saide forte after sixe pence the pecke; and for the rest of the saide countie to the saide forte after eight pence the pecke.

The corne of the countie of Dublin to the said newe forte in Leix. And to have for the carriage of every pecke to the saide forte from the barony of Balrothery after twelve pence the pecke, and for the rest of the saide countie after tenne pence the pecke.

The corne of the countie of Westmethe to suche places as hereafter shalbe by commission appointed.

The corne of the countie of Weixforde to the new forte in Leix and to have for the carriage of every pecke to the saide newe forte after twelve pence the pecke.

fol. 178.

And for the sesse of bieffes and swyne to be levied in Irish mennes countreys and upon parte of the shires westwarde, there are letteres to be written:

To ORailly for bieffes too hundreth and one hundreth swyne.

To the Annally: one hundreth bieffes and twenty-fve swyne.

To MacCoughlane: thirty bieffes and fyftene swyne.

To OKelly: threeschore bieffes and thirty swyne.

The Birnes: one hundreth bieffes and fyfty swyne.

The Toolles of Omally: twenty bieffes and tenne swyne.

The countie of Catherlaghe and the Kevanaghes countrey: one hundrethe and forty bieffes and twenty swyne.

Upper Ossorie: one hundreth bieffes and forty swyne.

Ocarroll: one hundreth bieffes and fyfty swyne.

The countie of Tipperarie: one hundreth bieffes and fyfty swyne.

The countie of Waterforde: one hundreth bieffes and fyfty swyne.

Ferney: fyfty bieffes and twenty fyve swyne.

Hughe Oge of Dartry: thirty bieffes and fyftene swyne.

The Kell[y]es beyounde the Sucke: threeschore bieffes and thirty swyne.

Mc Mahownes countrey: one hundreth bieffes and fyfty swyne.

The bieffe at twelve shillings and the porke at two shillings and eight pence.

1561.

And further it is ordered that the measure of the corne of Meth and Westmeth shalbe after the pecke of Tryme; Dublin and Kildare after the pecke of Dublin; and Wexforde after the pecke of Weixforde. Every pecke to be delyvered by strike.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—T. Louithe.—Edmond Dunboyne.—J. Slane.—W. Fytzwilliams.—Henry Radecliff.—Thomas Cusake.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—James Bathe.—J. Wingfelde.—Humfre Warne.—John Chaloner.¹

[CXXXII.]—At Dublin, the xxiith of October, 1562:

fol. 179.

T. Sussex.—Memorandum: That we, the lord-lieutenant, the lordes and nobylte of this realme with the rest of the quenes majesties counsell assembled at Dublin, for the furnytur of her majesties forte in Leyce and Offaly and other her majesties holdes, have concluded upon a generall cesse as well of wheate and malte as also of byeves, swyne, and other provision for the whole yere, the same to be leavyed in manner and forme following, that is to say:

1562.

In the countie of Methe: twoo thowsande fourescore peckes, whereof six hundrethe foure skore and fourtene peckes to be wheate and one thowsande three hundrethe foure skore sixe peckes to be malt, whereof the thurde parte to be beare malt. The wheate and beare malt at iiij. the pecke, and the otemalt to be at ijs. viij*d*. the pecke.

In the countie of Westmeth: one thowsande fourtie peckes, whereof three hundreth fourtie and seven peckes wheate, and sixe hundrethe fourescore and thyrte peckes to be malt, after the lyke rate, pryce and dyvision.

In the countie of Dublin: one thowsande fourtie peckes, whereof thre hundrethe fourtie seven peckes to be wheate, six hundrethe fourescore thyrte peckes to be malt; after the lyke rate, pryce and dyvision.

In the countie of Kyldare: one thowsande fourtie peckes, whereof iij. c. xlvj. peckes to be wheate, and six hundreth fourescore and thyrte peckes to be malt; after the lyke rate, pryce and dyvision.

In the countie of Wexforde: foure hundrethe peckes whereof one hundrethe thyrte and three peckes to be wheate, and twoo hundrethe threscore and seven peckes to be malte; after the same rate pryce and dyvision.

The [w]hole proporcion to be brought in to the places hereunder specified, whereof twoo partes to be leavyed and sent in out of hande without any delay, and the thurde and laste parte to be in readynes to be sent in at suche tyme and place as we, the lorde lievetenant shall appoint:

The corne of the countie of Methe to the forte of the Dyngan in Offaly, excepte the baronyes of Rathtowthe and Donboyne which ar appointed to the newe forte in Lex, and to have for the carriage therof from the baronyes of Donboyne and Rathtowthe to the saide newe forte in Lexe after tenne pence the pecke. And all betwene Trym and the forte in Offaly after sixe pence the pecke. And all the rest to the saide forte in Offaly after eight pence the pecke. fol. 179*b*.

The corne of the countie of Kildare to the newe forte in Lex, and to have for the carriage of every of those peckes betwene the Lieffie and the saide forte, after sixe pence the pecke. And for the rest of the saide countie to the saide forte after eight pence the pecke.

¹ Fol. 178*b*. is blank.

1562.

The corne of the countie of Dublin to the saide newe forte in Lexe, and to have for the cariadge of every pecke to the said forte from the barony of Balrothery after twelve pence the pecke and for the rest of the said countie after tenne pence the pecke.

The corne of the countie of Westmeth to suche places as hereafter shalbe by commysion appointed.

The corne of the countie of Wexforde to the newe forte in Lexe, and to have for the cariadge of every pecke to the said newe forte after twelve pence the pecke.

And for the cesse of bieues and swyne to be leavyed in Irishe mens countreys and upon parte of the shyres westwarde there are letteres to be wrytten :

To ORayly : for bieues twoo hundrethe and one hundrethe swyne.

To the Annally : one hundrethe bieues and fiftie swyne.

To Magoughegan : fiftie bieues and twentie fyve swyne.

To McCoughlan : xxx. bieues and xv. swyne.

To OKelly : lx. bieues and xxx. swyne.

The Byrnes : one hundrethe bieues and fiftie swyne.

The Tooles of Omaile : twentie bieues and tenne swyne.

The countie of Catherlaugh and the Cavanaghes countrey : one hundrethe and fourtie bieues and twentie swyne.

Upper Ossory : one hundreth bieues and fourtie swyne.

Okarwell : one hundrethe bieues and fiftie swyne.

The countie of Tipperary : one hundrethe bieues and fiftie swyne.

The countie of Waterforde : one hundrethe bieues and fiftie swyne.

Ferney : fiftie bieues and twentie-fyve swyne.

Hugh Oge of Dartry : xxx. bieues and xvth swyne.

The Kellyes beyonde the Sucke : lx. bieues and thyrtye swyne.

McMahons countrey : one hundreth bieues and fyftie swyne.

The bief at xiis. and the porke at iis. viiid.

And furder yt is ordered that the measure of the corne of Methe and Westmeth shalbe after the pecke of Trym ; Dublin and Kyldare after the pecke of Dublin ; and Wexforde after the pecke of Wexforde. Every pecke to be delyvered by strycke.

There is also contributory to this cesse in wheate and malt as followethe, whereof the thurde parte to be beare malt :

Upon the countie of Lymericke : fyve hundrethe peckes.

Upon the countie of Kilkenny : fyve hundrethe peckes.

Upon the countie of Corke : fyve hundreth peckes.

In Leyce one hundrethe peckes, and in Offaly one handreth peckes, which is cessed for the provision of the same fortes over and above the cesse before wrytten.

There is also to be cessed upon the countie of Louthe, in wheate and malt butt v.c. peckes for respectes to be eqally dyvyded, the same to be deducted out of suche porcions of this cesse as ys appointed upon the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Methe, and Westmeth.

And yt is furder ment that if the proporcions cessed upon the counties of Kilkenny, Lymerycke and Corke be brought in, that then the counties of Dublin, Kyldare, Westmeth, Methe and Louthe shalbe dischargd after eqall porcions of so moche cessed upon them as shalbe upon the forsaid counties leavyed.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—Crystofer Howthe.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Henry Radeclyff.—George Stanley.—John Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.¹

¹ Fol. 180b. is blank.

[CXXXIII].—T. Sussex.—Memorandum: It is by us, the lorde 1562.
 lieutenant and counsell, upone good and deliberate consideracone, and fol. 181.
 for the suertie of the state of this realme, resolved that the souldiers
 appointed by the quenes majestie to be dischargd in the lewe of Mr.
 Brian Fitzwilliams bande, appointed to be placed here, shalbe together
 with the said Mr. Brians band, continewd untill her majesties pleasure
 be further knowen, in consideracone that if Shane Onele, with his
 complices shulde at this tyme of the yeare attempte to make warres
 upone her majesties Englishe subjectes tharmy remayninge owte of the
 fortes after the dischargd of thes souldiers will not be sufficient to
 encounter with him and garde also the Englishe Pale to her majesties
 honor and the suertie of the realme.

Dated at Dublin, the xxvith of Octobre, 1562.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—W. Fytz-
 williams.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.—Thomas Cusake.—John
 Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—Francis Agar.

[CXXXIV].—At Dublin, the xxivth of November, 1562: fol. 181b.

Copie of the quens majesties commission showed by Sir Nicholas
 Arnolde and the rest of her majesties commissioners for the musters
 before the lorde livetenante and counsell of Irlande under the signature
 of her majesties hande, in hec verba:

Instructions geven to our trustie and welbeloved sir Nicholas Arnolde,
 knighte, sent into Irelande:

Elizabeth R.—You shall lett our cousen of Sussex, our livtenante
 there, understande that our pleasure is you shall joigne with certen
 lordes and other men of worship in that realme to mustre all our
 guarrisons in that our realme of Irelande, and therin shall require him
 that he shalbe aydeing and assisting to the beste of his power.

Item: We be enformed by one William Bermingham, sergeant, of
 Methe, that we have bene greatly deceived, in our mustres there for
 lacke of nombres, and for other abuses in supplyeng of soldiars at the
 mustres with hired men of that contrie and suche lyke, not only to
 the hynderance of our service, but also to the great deceipte of us,
 as the enformor saithe, to the valor of x.m. li., and for triall therof he
 requireth that certen of the nobilitie of that contrie and others of
 worshipp mighte suddeynlye make the mustres therof: we have for more
 assurance of the truthe, and to avoyde all partialitie, apou speciall truste
 in your uprightness, thoughte mete to send you thither to joigne with
 them in the saide mustres, and therefore will and authorise you, to conferr
 with suche parsons as hereafter be named, or as many of them as
 conveniently you maye, concerning the saide mustres and procede
 therunto as circumspectlye as you may for the juste triall of the truthe
 therin, examynyng dulye the doyngs of our captaynes there ever sence
 the begynnyng of our reigne.

And if you shall see needfull, bycause of the diversitie of the places,
 to have any other to assiste you, we geve you leve to make choice of any
 one or two of our counsell there, folowing therin as neere as you maye
 the advise of the enformor.

The persons whiche the enformor requireth to have the charge to see
 to the mustres be theise:

In the countie of Kyldare:

fol. 182.

The viscount of Baltinglasse, John Eustas of Castellmarten, Gerrard
 Sutton of Connall, Patrike Sarsfelde of Deserdelan.

1562.

In the counties of Methe and Lowthe :

The baron of Dunsane, the baron of Lowthe ; the cheef justice of our comon place ; James Dowdall, our sollicitor ; sir Cristofer Chiver, knighte, Barnewell of Crikston.

In the countie of Dublin :

The cheef baron of our exchequer ; Cristophor Barnewell of Gracediew, Talbott of Malahyde, Richard Fynglas, our sergeant-at-lawe.

fol. 182b.

With whiche persons or with as many as you convenyentlye maye, our pleasure is, you shall conferre for the furtherance of our service herin, to whome we have according to the distinction of the counties, written that they shall herein serve us, and assiste you, according to the credite we have given you, and as sone as you have fynyshe theis mustres, and shall fynde any notable defaltes in any of our captaynes or soldyors, our pleasure is that you shall require our lieutenant to see that eyther by committeng to safe custodye, or by taking bande with surties, the same be redye to answer to their demerites ; so as bothe we may be satisfied for our losses, and the enformor rewarded, as reason is.

And if you shall fynde no suche defaltes as the enformor hathe given us cause to mistruste, but that it shall appeer to you that eyther malice or partialitie hathe moved him, to make a sinistre informacion, you shall then cause him by ordre of our lieutenant to put in good surties to be answerable to his faltes, and in that case to declare to our lieutenante and our thresurer, that if they knowe no cause to the contrarye they may cause our soldyors to be payde in lyke maner as they ment to have done before your commyng.

1563.

[CXXXV.]—At Dublin, the sixth of Maye, 1563 :

fol. 183.

It is condescended, concluded and agreed by us, the lord lieutennante, the lordes spirituall and temporall of the realme, and the rest of the queens majesties counsell of the same, whose names be herunto subscribed, assembled at Dublin, the day and yere above written, in the absence and behalfe of the rest of the nobilitie and counsell of the same, beeing partlye written for to have assembled there that daye and not come and partlye employed in her highnes affaires ellswere :

That for sondrie respectes and consideracons tending earnestlye to the furtheraunce of her majesties service there shalbe a generall hosting proclaymed by writt according to the auncient custome for fortie dayes, after the rate of three plowlande to a carte, the same to meete at Dondalke, the xiiiith day of June next comyng. The said cartes to be converted into garrons after the rate of five garrons for every carte.

H. Dublin, canc.—Adam Armacan.—G. Kyldare.—Christofer Donsany.—Jo. Plunket.—James Bathe.—John Parker.—Thomas Lokwod.—John Chaloner.

1563-4.

fol. 183b.

[CXXXVI.]—Resolucions¹ agreed on by the lorde livtenante and counsell at Killmaynam, the xvth of Marche, 1563-[4], anno sexto regni regine Elizabethæ, as followith :

T. Sussex.—The erle of Ormounde and Ossirie, lorde treasowrer of this realme, the erle of Kildare and sir Henry Radclyf are apoynted commyssioners to parle with the Moores on Monday nexte, which shalbe the xxth daie of this monnethe, and to offer them theis condicions, videlicet :

¹ In margin : "A copie."

[1.] First: That everie septe of theym shall delyver suffycient pledges for the perfourmaunce of all the underspecified articles to be concluded with them, and the pledges must be theis:

Neill McLyse or Onye McLyse of that septe;

Of Keddowe Omores septe: Lisaghe McKeddowe, or Kayer McKeddow;

Of Rowrye Omoores septe:—¹:

Of Patrik Omoores septe:—² ;

Of Conell Oges septe:—³ ;

Of Donell Moores septe—one;

Of the Dowlyns—one;

Of Lisaghe McKeddow Omores septe—one;

Of Davy Omores septe—any two;

Of Clanmalaghlyn—one;

Of the McDavyes—one;

Of the Kellyes—one;

Of the Claneboyes—one;

Of Poble McFaghney—one;

Of the Lallors—one;

Of Tirlagh McShane—one;

Of the septe yn Galyn⁴—one.

[2.] Item: That they shall putt away all their men, savinge suche as they shalbe lycensed to kepe, whose names shalbe written, and they shalbe bounde to aunswer for there doynges.

[3.] Item: They shall muster and showe themselves and their saide men the fyrst day of everye monneth at the queens majesties forte of Maryboroughe before the pryncipall governor of the countree, or his deputie yn his absence.

[4.] Item: They shall not take meate nor drynke forceable of any of the queens majesties subjectes, neyther shall goo reyotowsly yn grete companyes where the queenes subjectes shall have cawse to be afraied of them.

[5.] Item: They shall from tyme to tyme delyver to the principall minister of that countie or his deputie, suche of their men as shalbe demanded to aunswer to anny facte that shalbe objected agaynst them.

And if they refuse theis condicions or shall stande upon demaundes not thought fytt, then the saide commysioners shall use their best meane to enduce them to sende two of their chiefest as of eche of their principall septe one, videlicet, —⁵ and —⁶ to open their owne requestes before the lorde livtenante and counsell, with auctoritie to conclude for themselves and the rest upon whatsoever shalbe theare condescended on; and shall promyse them protection for the meane tyme; they behaving themselves therwhiles accordinge the laste conclusyon of peace taken with them.

And if they shall also refuse to sende suche two, then the said commysioners shall take a further day of parle with them, videlicet, the —⁷ of —⁸ to thend they may make relacion to the lorde lewtente and counsell of all suche petitions as they shall have moved at that parle now appoynted and then lastlie bring them a finall and resolute aunswer, they in the meane tyme observing the articles of the last conclusion of peace taken with them.

¹, ², ³, ⁵, ⁶, ⁷, ⁸ blank in MS.

⁴ Galyn or Galin, now a portion of the southern part of the Queen's county, and sometime appropriated to the rectory of Dysert Galen, in the diocese of Leighlin.

1563-64.

And if thereapon theare appeare sufficient securitie for the contree in the meane tyme, then it is concluded that the extraordinarie horsemen and fotemen nowe placed at the said forte may for the tyme (untill further necessitie apparent) be brought away from thence, for the minishing of the queens majesties chardges theare.

And further it is thought fytt and agreed that sufficient provision and furnytur shalbe putt into the queens majesties fortes in Leix and Offailley betwene this and the foresaide day appoynted for the latter parle, according to a schedule agreed apon by us the lorde lewtenante and counsell.

And it is further agreed that betwene this and the same daye, the Oconors shalbe treated with, to be reduced unto like articles.

H. Dublin, cano.—Adam Armachanus.—Thomas Ormounde et Ossorie.—G. Kyldare.—H. Midensis.—Richard Mountgarret.—Christoferus Tuamensis.—Robart Trimledston.—C. Donsany.—T. Lowthe.—John Plunkett.—Edmond Dunboyn.—George Stanley.—Henry Radecliff.—James Bathe.—Thomas Cusak.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

1564.

fol. 184b.

[CXXXVII.]—Resolucions¹ taken at Kilmaynam, xth Aprilis, 1564 :

[1.] Fyrst : For that it appearith the queens majesties pleasure is the rebellion lately attempted by the Omoores sholde be spedelie depressed in sorte as it shoulde geve occasion of feare unto others to attempte the like : it is therefore concluded that a sufficient masse of victuelles shalbe presentlie put into the forte in Leix for the sustenance of so many soldiars of all sortes as shalbe appoynted to prosecute them, and that ootes shalbe sent out of the countie of Kildare to the forte in Leyse for one monnethes provysion for sir Henrye Radclyffes band of horsemen, to begynne the xviiiith of Aprile.

[2.] Item : It is concluded that there shalbe cessed for sixe weekes apon the countie of Caterlaugh cxx kerne for the garde of those counties.

And letteres shalbe wrytten to the erle of Ormounde to garde sufficientlie all places within his rule ; and lyke letteres shalbe wrytten to all Yrishe borderers apon Leise and Offaley to garde their countreys.

[3.] Item : It is concluded that letteres shalbe wrytten to all persons that shalbe apoynted to have any chardge of men for offence and deffence to be in a redynes at certeyn places with their force and eight daies victuelles, the xviiiith of Aprill and then to doe as they shalbe hereafter directed.

[4.] Item : It is concluded that letteres shalbe wrytten to grete men Englysh and Iryshe, and to all captens of cuntries to apprehende all suche persons as be or shalbe proclaymed rebelles from tyme to tyme and specially suche whose names shalbe wrytten in those letteres, as they will avoide to be taken as favourers of rebellyon.

[5.] Item : It is concluded that all suche of the Omoores as shall not submytt themselves apon condicions folowyng before the xviiiith day of Aprile shalbe proclaymed rebelles and sutch as will before that day submytt themselves yn suche sorte shalbe receyved unto mercy, videlicet :

They shalbe hereafter true subjectes to the queens majestie and obedient to the principall governor.

They shall putt yn suche pledges as shalbe demaunded of them.

They shall obey the governor of Leise for the tyme beinge.

They shall aunswer all parlees and orders for the countrey as other thenhabytauntes thereof.

¹ In margin : "A copie."

They shall with all their menne repaire to the governor of Leise for the tyme beinge for all services comaunded by hym. 1564. fol. 185.

They shall kepe no men but suche as shalbe lycensed by a bill subscribedd with his hande.

They shall delyver such of their men as offend or satisfie for the offence; and if there be any notable offender, they shall delyver his persone.

And they shall take forcibelie no meate, drynke, or other exaccion or extorcion of any the quenes subjectes.

And beinge conformable to theis condicions they shall have apoynted to them in the countrey sufficient to fynde them and their men of suche lande as if not alrede bestowed, to holde the same of the quenes majestie by patent as others in the countrey doo.

[6.] It is also concluded, for the more securitie of Offaley, lest the Oconnors might happen to rebell (whereof there ys some lykelihode) that like provysion shaibe made for the forte in Offalley. And that capten Gyrtons bande of horsemen lieng in Westmethe shalbe furnyshedd with ootes for one monneth owt of Westmethe, to begynne the xviith day of Aprile, and the same to be brought to the forte in Offaley, and that the chardge of all victuelles for the guarrisons in Leix and Offayle, synce the begynnynge of the rebellion to thende thereof, above the prices paiaible by the souldiors, shalbe cessed upon the countrey.

[7.] Item. It is concluded that for the garde of the borders of Methe there shalbe cessed cc. kerne upon the whole countie of Methe and ccc. kerne upon the countie of Westmethe for the garde of Westmeathe.

And that sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of the army, shall have the orderynge and commaunding of the borders of Methe, and of the kerne cessed for that defence; and that the lorde livtenante shall hereafter appoynete sufficient persons to take the chardge of Westmethe.

[8.] Item: It is concluded that the lorde livtenante shall from tyme to tyme geve comyssyon under the greate sealle, or by his handwrytinge to suche persons as he shall thynke fytt to prosecute suche of the Omoores and Oconnors with their ayders and succorers as shall rebell.

And nevertheless there shalbe done what may be to deteyne all the Oconnors yn obedience and such of them as will receyve lande upon the condicions before specified, shall have sufficient lande apoynted to them as aforesaid. fol. 185b.

[9.] Fynally: For that the maner and order of thexecucion cannot in all partes be expressed, and yet it is here sufficiently declared what is ment shoulde be done: the whole order in the execucion is lefte to the discreccion of the lorde liutenante and such others as he shall appoynete.

And for the better furnysshyng of victuelles, carriadges, horsemeat and all other thinges ordered for this service, the sheryff and certeyn principall persones in everie countie shalbe apoynted to take the care and chardge to see all orders apoynted by the lorde livtenante and counsell to be putt in execution acordng the trewe meanyng thereof, as they wyl aunswer for the lackes, which persons shall have auctoritie, to punnyshe eny that shall disobey in these cases videlicet:

In the countie of Kildare: the earle of Kildare, and under him the vicounte of Baltinglas, the sheryff; Patricke Saresfild, Aylmer of the Lyons and Garrett Sutton:

In the county of Methe: the sheryff, the baron of Galtrim, sir Christofer Chevers; the quenes majesties sollycitor, and Symon Barnewell.

1564.

In the countie of Westmethé, the sheriff and every person that hath a chief chardge within his chardge.

In the countie of Catherlaugh, the sheriff; sir Edmonde Butler, Francis Randall, and John a Barre.

And in the countie of Dublin, the lorde chauncelor; Justyce Plonkett, baron Bathe; the sheryf and Barnewell of Gracedieu.

H. Dublin, canc.—Adam Armachanus.—H. Midensis.—G. Kildare.—Henry Radclyff.—George Stanley.—Thomas Cusake.—Jo. Plunkett.—John Parker.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 186.

[CXXXVIII.] By the quene.¹

Elizabeth R.—Right trustie and right welbeloved cosin, and trustie and right welbelovedd wee greete you well: Upon earnest request made unto us on the behaulf of you, our livtenante, wee are pleased that yow shall retorne hither.

And for that in your absence it is mete some person shulde holde the place as justice of our realme we will and commaunde you that according to the ancient custome therein usid, ye will make choice of one to be our justice there. And for signification of our meaning and opinion, we shall best be content to have sir Nicholas Arnold appointed thereunto, whom we wolde have auctorizid as other justices in lyke tymes have there bene, and so wee do require you to have thereof due consideracion.

And although yowe, sir Nicholas Arnold, shall thinke the burden of such an offyce very greate, yet considering yow have there so good assystance of your colleague, sir Thomas Wrothe, and that presentlie we are come to peace with the Frenche, and no perill seene to us in that realme, we doubt not but the burden hereof shall dailie wax lesse and lesse.

Fynally wee will and require yowe all to consult and accord how to demynishe our excessive charges there, wherewith bothe our threasure is unnecessarily wasted, and for lacke of expedite payment our people there burdenid, to their grete hinderaunce and agaynst our disposicion.

Yeven under our signet at our castell of Windsor the xxiith of Aprill, the sixth yere of our reign, 1564.

Copie of direction: To our right trustie and right welbeloved cosin earle of Sussex, our lieutenant in our realme of Irland, and to our trusty and right welbelovidd the rest of our counsell there.

fol. 186b.

[CXXXIX.]¹—After our right hartie commendacions: Where it hath pleased Almightye Godd to restore to this realme and all other the quenes majesties domynions, by the meanes of her highnes, a good and honorable peax with France, which was concluded the xith of this month in France; and that it is among other thinges accorded, that it shalbe published on both partes before the xiiiith hereof, as it shalbe. After which day it shall not be lefull for any subjecte of either parte to use any hostilitie but yf they shall the same shalbe accompted as a brech of peax on their parte, and shalbe aunswerable, wherof wee thought mete to advertyse your lordshippe.

And albeit this our advertysment may happen to come unto you longe after the daie, yet if any shall in the meane tyme attempt to the contrary to take order therein as shall apperteyn.

¹ In margin: "Copie."

And so fare your good lordshippe right hartelie well. Your good lordshippes assured loving freendes : 1564.

W. Northampton.—Pembroke.—R. Duddley.—E. Clynton.—E. Rogers.—W. Cecill.—F. Knollys.

Copie of direction : To cur very good lorde the earle of Sussex, the queenes majesties lieutenant of her realme of Irland :

Hast, hast, hast, hast, hast, post hast, with all diligence.

[CXL.]—At Dublin, in the castell chamber, xiii^o die Maii, 1564 : fol. 187.

Memorandum : The said day and place the right honorable erle of Sussex, lord livenante of this realme, delivered unto the hands of sir Thomas Cusake, knyghte, to have in redynes to be showed unto the erle of Desmonde, at the seid sir Thomas his repayre into the weste partes, as well the articles signed by the queenes majestie, nono Augusti 1563, wherunto the erle of Desmonde hath voluntarilye agreed to be observed ; as also other articles signed by the erle of Desmonde himself, dated the xxiith day of Februarye, 1563, intituled in hec verba Thaunswer of therle of Desmonde to sir Thomas Cusake, aswell for the performauce of the articles condescended unto in Englande as for other matters required of him by my lorde livenante and counsell. Bothe the which articles the seid sir Thomas hath promised upou his retorne from the weste partes to sende unto the handes of the seid erle of Sussex now lorde livenante of this realme.

Memorandum : Also the said xiiith day of May, 1564, in the sayd castell chamber, the seid erle of Sussex, lord livenante of this realme, delivered unto the handes of sir Nicolas Arnolde, knyghte, the queenes majesties lettere addressed to the seid erle, her majesties livenante here, dated at her castell of Wyndsor, the xviith of January, the sixth yere of her reigne, for the consideracion of the entreteynng of Cormok Oconor by some lande and pencion, amounting to one hundred markes or therabouts, and letting her majestie to know the seid erles oppynyon her majestie wolde signifye her determynacion.

And therin, bycause sir Thomas Cusake hath delte with him, her majestie wolde the seid erle sholde take his advice, as in the seid lettere more fully aperith.

[CXLI.]—Copie of a lettere from the lorde livenante and counsell, addressed to the erle of Kildare, touching certayne bonnaughtes under his rule, due and to be paid to the queens majesties capteyns of the gallowglasses : fol. 178b.

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordshippe : Where the captens of the queens majesties gallowglasses have nowe and sondry tymes before complayned of the nonpaymente of their bonaghte due and behinde in the Annallye, wherein wee heretofore wrote unto your lordshippe our resolucion that they ought to be satisfiedd the haulf of the same in victuelles ; and that forasmoeche as they for wante of such paymente were fayne to furnyshe them selves of their owne chardges for that service, they shoulde therefore be paide for the same in money, according to suche prices as victuelles were then solde for in the markettes, the which (as they saye) ys notwithstanding unsatisfied, and they are sued here for sondry dettes by them owing, which Mr. Marshall and Mr. Livenante have, by our order, become sureties for to see satysfied by a day lymytted ; we shall eftsones requyre your lordshippe to geve order that they may have satisfaccion of their said

1564. bonaghte in the Annalye, according to our said former lettere, before the xth of Julye nexte. And if they faille of such satisfaccion at that day, then we pray your lordeshippe not to faille to delyver into the handes of Mr. marshall and Mr. livtenante the captens of the Annaley untill they shall have paide all the dewties as before saide. Wherof wee pray your lordeshippe not to faille in any wise in respecte of the queens majesties interest therein.

And so wee bydd your lordeshippe well to fare. From Dublin, the xth of May 1564,—Your lordeshippes loving freendes :

T. Sussex.—H. Dublin, canc.—R. Darenis.¹—N. Arnold.—W. Fitzwilliams.—John Parker.—James Bathe.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

Copie of direction : To our very good lorde, the erle of Kildare.

ol. 188.

[CXLII.]—Copy of another lettere from the lorde livtenante and counsell touching the levyeng of the bonnawghtes due to the captens of the gallowlasses :

T. Sussex.—After our hartie comendacions : Whereas the captens of the queens majesties gallowlasses being sewed here at the lawes for sondrie their debtes owing to dyverse persons, for the which yowe, sir William Fitzwilliams, sir George Stanley and sir Henry Radecliff, by our order, have undertaken the parties shalbe satisfied by a day, which they have at our request consented unto and forborne further sewte agaynste them, to thende that by that respecte, the said captens maye yn the meane tyme levie tharrerages of their bonnaghtes which are in sundrie Yrish countreys yet unpaid unto them, wee do by tenor of theis our letteres auctorise yowe and every of yowe yontlie and severallie to ayde the saide captens for the levying of the arrerage of the saide bonnaghtes in every countrey where the same is owing, excepte those countreys whereof any Englyshman ys capten.

And so we bydd you hertelie well to fare. Yeven at Dublin, the xth of Maye, 1564.

Your loving freendes : H. Dublin canc.—R. Darenis.—N. Arnold.—John Parker.—James Bathe.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

Copie of the direction : To our loving freendes sir William Fitzwilliams, knight, vicetreasurer and treasowrer at warres of this realme, sir George Stanley, knight, marshall of the queens majesties army, and sir Henry Radecliff, knight, livtenante of her majesties fortes in Leix and Offaley.

fol. 188b.

[CXLIII.]—At Dublin, the xxiiiith daye of Maye, anno sexto regni domine nostre regine Elizabeth, Anno Domini 1564 :

Memorandum : Forsomoche as the queens majestie, by her highnes lettere, dated under her privie signett at her castell of Wyndsor, the xxiith of Aprill, the vith yere of her raigne, 1564, directed in hec verba : To our welbeloved cosen the erle of Sussex our livtenante in our realme of Irland, and to our trustie and welbeloved the rest of our counsell there, hathe bene pleased that her saide livtenante shoulde repayre into Englande. And for that it is meete some person shoulde holde the place as justyce of this her majesties realme, her majestie willethe and commaundeth us the rest of her majesties counsell here,

¹ Robert Daly, bishop of Kildare.

that according to the auneyent custome therein used wee will make choyce of one to be her majesties justyce here. And for signyficacon of her majesties meanyng and oppynyon [she] writeth that her highnes shalbe best contente to have sir Nicholas Arnolde apoynted thereunto, whome her majestie woulde have authourised as other justyces in lyke tymes have here bene, And so requyreth us to have thereof due consideration. The lorde chancelor, according thauneyent custome in this behaulf here used, hath directed the queens majesties wryttes to the lordes and others having to do with the saide election to appere here at Dublin for the same purpose the aforesaide xxiiiith day of May, in the yere aforesaide.

1564.

At which day and place have appered wee, whose names are hereunto subseribed, wee proceeding accordingly, by vertue of her majesties saide letteres unto the election of one to holde the place of justice of this her majesties realme, have elected and chosen sir Nicholas Arnold, knyghte, to be her majesties justyce of this realme during her majesties pleasure, as well observing therein our owne election and choyce. accordinge thauneyente custome therein used, as also havinge especiall consideration of him in our saide choyce, accordinge the tenor and meanyng of her majesties saide letteres. And do by like assent conclude determyne and order that the said lord chancelor shall make, seale, passe and delyver unto the said sir Nicholas Arnolde letteres patentes in her majesties name under her highnes greate seale of this realme of and upon the said offyce and roome of justice: to have, exercyse, holde and occupie the said offyce and roome of justice unto the said sir Nicholas Arnolde during our said soveraigne lady the queens majesties pleasure.

fol. 189.

Even at Dublin, under the testymonye of our handes, the abovesaid xxiiiith day of Maye, in the said vith yere of the raigne of our soveraigne lady, queene Elizabeth.

H. Dublin, canc.—Adam Armachanus.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—Christofor Donsany.—R. Darensis.—R. Trimileston.—Crystofor Howthe.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Jo. Plunket.—James Bathe.—Thomas Lokwod, dean.—Henry Radecliff.—George Stanley.—Robert Dyllon, justice.—John Parker.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

[CXLIV.]—At Dublin, the xxixth of May, anno sexto regni domine nostre regie Elisabeth, anno Domini 1564: fol. 189b,

N. Arnold.—Forsomoche as generallie the wholle realme is in quiett, no rebellion beeng presentlie within the realme (the Moores excepte, and some parte of strife betwene the erle of Thomond and sir Donogh Obyrne); and the next neighbors to the Englishe Pale, the Birnes, the Towlles, and the Kavenaghes beeng helde in obedience; Upper Ossorie at commaundement, Ocarrolls, the Foxes, Odwyns, McCoughlanes, McGoughegan, Omollaghlynes, Omolloyes contries beeng quiett and at commaundement; the rebells which are the Moores of Leix so sparkled¹ as althoughe they may by suddeynes do harme, yet are they not liable to keepe together nor indeede of them selves to withstande any small force; and the Oconors of Offaillye have so submitted themselves, as there is now no great dowbte of hurte by them: so as from the Shenon sowthe and este there is now no greate perill; and that Oreiglye with that side are not lyke moche truble; Oneill holding his obedience:

¹ Dispersed.

1564.

We thinke that the queens majesties garrison of soldiours in her sold within this realme for her ffortes and all may be abated for the present till further neede appere, the queens majestie first being advertised therof and her pleasur therin knowne, unto the nombre of two hundreth horssemen, comprehending therein the lxxxxi horssemen which are graunted by letteres patentes unto officers; and of five hondreth footemen, to remayne still within this realme in her majesties entretaynement of solde untill her highnes further pleasure knowne.

fol. 190.

For wittnes of which our oppynyon apon deliberate arguyng and debating emongest us agreed apon we that were at this resolucioe have herunto subscribed, the day and yere afore written.

H. Dublin, canc.—G. Kyldare.—Adam Armachanus.—Roland Baltynglas.—Crystofer Howthe.—R. Trimletston.—T. Lowthe.—Cristofor Donsany.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—James Bathe.—John Parker.—Thomas Lokwod, dean.—John Chaloner.

fol. 190b.

[CXLV.]—By the lorde justice and counsell:¹

N. Arnold.—Whereas Arte Oneill, the basse sonne of the late baron of Dungannon, having served the queens majestie in her late warres in the Northe trewly and valyantly, as those of credit which have bene thereat presante do crediblie reporte, and synce the quyet of those borders establyshed, maye not convenyentlie dwell ne remayne theare, and therefore hath made humble sewte unto us to be considered with some enterteynement in her majesties service havinge himself and his three horsemen which he offerith to serve with as he shalbe placed and apoynted, wee have thought fytt in consideracion of his saide trewe and faithfull servyce and for the encoragement of others to do the lyke, to enterteyne him in her majesties service with his said three horsemen, as parcell of the retynewe of her majesties armye in this realme, with the wages of three shillinges current money of this realme by the daye untill her highnes further pleasure therein knowne, and that he, with his saide three horsemen, shalbe from tyme to tyme employed in her majesties service, as we or other the chief governor of this realme for the tyme beinge shall thinke fytt. And do therefore requyre yow, Mr. Treasowrer, of suche her majesties treasure as remayneth or shall remayne under your custodie to make payment of the saide dailie wages unto him from tyme to tyme for and during his remayneng enterteyned yn her highnes service, as aforesaide, untill her highnes further pleasure therein knowne and signified unto us.

And taking from tyme to tyme the said Artes acquytance, confessing the receipte therof, this shalbe your sufficient warrante for the same.

Yeven at Dublin, the vth of June, 1564.

H. Radecliff.—John Parker—Thomas Cusak.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

To our right trustie and welbeloved sir William Fitzwilliams, knighte, vicethreasorer and threasorer at warres in this realme.

fol. 191.

[CXLVI.]—At Dublin, xii^o Junii, 1564 :

N. Arnold.—Upon Odoneills peticion, that daye exhibited to the lorde justice and counsell by Odoneill himself, day was geven him to have his answer the next daye, And so he beeng for that tyme dismissed; his

¹ In margin: "A copy."

petition beeng considered by the lorde justice and counsell it was by them condescended and resolved, that Odonell sholde be answered in this forme ensueng, videlicet :

1564.

That no promise was made by the lorde livtenante and counsell nor synce, for ayde to be geven him agaynst his kynnesmen that usurped his castells, but that the queens majestie was written unto towching that and other his petitions, with truste to receive her majesties gracious resolucion therapon; and that if the same were so signified from her majestie, he sholde fynde every of the counsell redye to further him, which is not yet signified over from her majestie; neyther yet for his licence to repaire unto her majesties presence, withoute the whiche it is not thought fite for the lorde justice and counsell nor expedient for the furtherance of his sutes unto her majestie that the lorde justice and counsell sholde licence him afore to repaire over unto her majesties presence. fol. 191b.

And for his sonne, Conn Odonnell, there is a lettere written to Oneill, according Odonells request, and therein a relacion of commission geven to the deane of Armaghe, the chauntor of Armaghe and Symon Barnewell, gentleman, to commen with Oncill upon the controversies betwene him and Odonell and to make relacion thereof if they cannot be there with both their contentementes componed; as by the minutes of that lettere and comission apereth.

Dated xiii^o Junij, 1564.

H. Dublin, canc.—Roland Baltynglas.—W. Fytzwylliams.—James Bathe.—Francis Agarde.—Henry Radecliff.—John Chaloner.

[CXLVII, CXLVIII.]—At Dublin, the xiiiith of July, 1564 : fol. 192.

It is by us, the lorde justice and others of the counsell of this realme, whose names be signed hereunto, thought expedient and agreed on for the quiett and suertie of the Englishe Pale which swarmeth full of idle men, daylie doenge harme, robberies and spoile on the queens majesties good subjectes within the same, and when longe nightes shall come are very like then to joigne with suche as are proclaymed in open rebellion and hostilitie, that there shalbe commissions made owt under the grete seale of this realme by the fourme of president commissions in suche behaulf unto the persons undernamed for to execute during the queens pleasure the lawe marciall within the shires and countrees underspecified upon all suche idle and suspecte persons as they shall take within the same, not having of freholde in possession the yerelye value of forty shillinges above all chardges or not worthe of substaunce in goodes and cattalles within the Englishe Pale or other the contrees underspecified the value of ten poundes, and not beeng of good and honest name and fame within the lymytes of the county or countree wheare they shalbe so founde idle or taken suspecte.

And nevertheless yf the partie so taken beeng not of the possessions or value of substance aforesaid but yet of honest name and fame as aforesaid, be found or taken withe the manere in evell doying or be dewly convicte, then every suche person so founde or taken, or dewly convicted, to be ponyshed and executed by the lawe marciall, according the qualitie and quantytie of his offence or offences, videlicet :

To Mr. Marshall, solely, for all the counties and places undermencioned :—

For the countye of Dublin :

fol. 192b.

To the lorde Howthe, Mr. Thresurer, Frauncis Agarde, Jacques Wingfelde, John Chaloner, Robert Pyfolde, sherife to the countie of

1564.

Dublin, Christofer Barnewell of Gracediew, and James Barnewell and William Talbott of Malahide, Thomas Fitzwilliams, Roger Fyngles, —Luttrell of Luttrellston, Patrik Sarsfield, William Basnett, Edward Barnewell.

For the countie of Methe :

To the lorde Trymledston, the lorde of Slane, sir Oliver Plonket, sherif, sir Christofer Chevers, Barnaby Shurlock and Henry Draycott, or any two of them.

For the county of Westmeth :

To Mr. Thresurer—a comission speciall for the county of Westmeth and the Irish contrees adjoynnyng sir Garet Petyt, James Nugent, Thomas Le Strange, John Bryan and Richard Tute or any two of them.

For the county of Uryell.

To the lorde of Lowthe—a comission speciall for the countye of Uriell, sir John Bedlow, James Barnewell, Edward More of Mellyfonte, and the sherif or any two of them.

For the countye of Kildare :

Richard Manoring, Robert Manoring, Garrett Sutton, John Sutton of Tippar, James Flattisbury, sir Frauncis Harbert, John Eustace, of Castlemartin, and Thomas Aylmer, of the Lyons, Patrik Sarsfelde, or any two of them.

For the countye of Catherlaughe :

Sir Edmonde Butler, Nicholas Heron and Fraunces Randall, or any two of them.

For the countye of Kylkenny :

Sir Edmonde Butler, Nicholas White, Patrick Shurlock, William Sweteman, sherif, and Thomas Masterson, or eny two of them.

The erle of Ormonde: a comission speciall for the countyes of Kilkeny, Tiperary and another comission for all those Yrish contres under his rule without excepcion, etc.

fol. 193.

For the countye of Wexforde :

The senesshall, the vicount Mountgarret, the sherif, sir Nicholas Deveroux, Patrick Browne of Malrankan, and Anthony Cockeyley or anny two of them.

For the countye of Waterforde :

To the lorde Powre, John Cuff, Anthony Powre, and Mathew Wise of Waterforde, or anny two of them.

For the Queenes countie and the Yrish contrees adjoynnyng :

Sir Henry Radclyf—a comission speciall for the Queenes county and Kinges countie and the Irishe contrees adjoynnyng, Frauncis Cosbie, the sherif, and William Portas or any two of them, of whome sir Henry Radclyf to be one, from tyme while he shalbe there remaynyng.

For the Kynges county and the Yrishe contrees adjoynnyng, and also Brimighams contree :

Henry Cowley, Nicholas Harbert, and Robert Cowley, or anny two of them, of whome sir Henry Radclyf to be one, from tyme to tyme while he shalbe theare remaynyng.

For Omeyle and the Towlles and freholders of that contree :

Richard Manorynge.

The vicount of Baltinglas : a comission speciall for the countyes of Kildare and Catherloughe and for the countree of Omeill.

The erle of Kildare : a commission speciall for the countyes of Kildare, Methe and Westemeth.

Also an other commission for the Annaly and Ferbill and other Irishe countres under his rule.

For the other Towlles and Byrnes contree : fol. 193b.

To Jaques Wyngelyd, solely.

[CXLIX.]—At the Castle of Dublin, the xiii^o of July, 1564 : fol. 194.

Whereas David Hay, of Slead, in the barony of Forth and county of Wexford, and his sone, James Hay, esquires, being, the xiii^o January last past, accused before us, the lorde deputye and counsaill, here assembled as well off felony as high treason towching the queenes majesties most royall person, were, by order of this board, committed forthwith to close prison within the Castle of Dublin, and now having remained and continued prisoners there for the space of xxv weeks to abide their trialls, have not in the mean time either by their accusers or any other men bene detected of any matter arreignable or any other cause whereby they might have further triall, as by the judges and the rest of her majesties learned counsaill of this realme we be enformed, to whom we referred the hearings, examinings, discussinge and judginge of the matter :

Forasmuch as the said David and James Hay have made sundry times humble sute and petition unto us for that there is no matter fownde to charge them withall, whereby they ought to be detained any longer in prison : and also for that duringe the time of their imprisonment and by occasion thereof (as they alledge) they have bene robbed and spoiled by the rebells and traitours, sir Edmund Butler and Piers, his brother, with ther complices, and lost by them all their goodes and cattles, their tenants are fledde and run away, their growndes lie wast and unmanured :

It is therefore condescended, concluded, and agreed by us, the lorde deputy and counsaill, whose names be hereunto subscribed, that the said David and James Hay, esquires, shalbe enlarged and put at liberty conditionallye, that is to say : that they the said David and James Hay, with sufficient suerties with them shall first enter into good and sufficient bonds of recognizances of five thousand pounds currant money of England before the lord chancellor for their forthcoming and personal apparance at any time within twentie daies after notice given unto them or any one of their suerties either by or from the lorde deputy or in his absence from the lorde chancellor and counsaill betwixt this and the last day of Michaelmas terme, next ensuing to answer any matters of accusation that may be apposed or laied against them. fol. 194b.

And in the meantime if no further matter may be objected and laied against them betwixt this and the said last day of Michaelmas terme, before specified, then presentinge themselves before us, the lord deputye, or in our absence the lorde chancellor and counsaill ther bondes to be cancelled and they fully discharged and set at libertie.

H. Dublin, canc.—John Chaloner.¹

¹ Folio 195 is blank.

1564.

fol. 196.

[CL.]—At Dublin, tercio Augusti, 1564 :

N. Arnold.—Upon deliberatacion and consideracion of the maliciowse conspiracie, detestable rebellion and most cruell and heynewse offenses of suche of the natyons of the Omores and Oconnors, their followers, servantes, abbettors, counsellors, receyvors, relievers and succurers, as lately within this yeare have conspyred in rebellyon and disobedience agaynst the queens majestie and to the distruccion or harme of her majesties good subjectes.

It is by us, the lorde justice and the rest of the nobylitie and counsell of this realme whose names ar signed hereunto, fully determyned and resolved that they and every of them (excepte suche as heretofore upon their humble submission ar received into her majesties protection) shalbe pursewed and revenged upon by sharpe warr with fyar and swourde, and none of them to be received unto the queenes mercy, neither wholie nor parte of them, excepte her majesties expresse pleassure signified to the contrary :

And that suche of them as are received yn or have remayned as her majesties good and obedient subjectes without offendinge shalbe used and conserved as her majesties good subjectes :

And that suche of them as hereafter shall conspire or rebell, from the tyme of their rebellion or conspiring with the others shalbe reputed banysshed and persecuted as the rest of the said rebelles :

And whereas for the better persecuting of them the soldiars of the queens majesties army in retynewe are removed out of suche places of the English Pale as they before were cessed yn unto the border and other more fyt places for her majesties saide service for whose victelling provision must be made for redy mony as the markett and bargaynes in that behaulf will serve, it is further concluded and condiscended by us that the baronyes and other places where before they were cessed and placed shalbe cessed and contribute to beare and satisfie emonge them the overplus of the price of all and singler the said provisions, achates and bargaynes employed in and for their said victuelles above the ordinary rates and prices heretofore ordeyned and used for those of her majesties army and retynewe in such case to pay.

H. Dublin, cane.—J. Slane.—G. Kyldare.—R. Trimletiston.—Henry Radecliff.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Jo. Plunket.—George Stanley.—Francis Agarde.—James Bathe.—John Chaloner.

fol. 196b.

[CLI.]—At Dublin, the xxixth of August, 1564 :¹

It is concluded and agreed by us, the lorde justice and counsaill, whose names are hereunto signed, the rest being absent partely in the queens majesties service and partely otherwise in their necessarye affaires, that while we, the lorde justice, and suche other as are appointed to repaire unto Ophailley and Leix and the Irishe borders there for her majesties service against the rebelles of the Mores and Oconnors, are absent; considering the dowbtfull behavior of the Birnes and Towelles, the lorde chauncelor, the lorde of Howthe, justice Plunkett and baron Bathe shall remayne to geve ordre and directe, aswell for all suche matters touching the state as we the lorde justice shall write or sende unto them in, as also they and Jaques Wyngfelde, esquier, and the sherieffe of the countie of Dublin or any three of them to geve ordre for the defence of the borders of the saide countie against

¹ Fol. 195 is blank.

the Birnes and Towles by the power of the saide countie and by suche other of her majesties kerne and horsemen appointed or to be appointed thereunto.

1564.

[CLII.]—Consultacions at St. Patrickes,¹ xvii Septembris, fol. 197.
1564 :

[1.] The cattail and goodes of those whiche are suspected or likely for the rebelles to be releved of to be brought further into the Englishe Pale and the owners and their tennautes and folowers to come in and lyve thereon.

[2.] Those that have slipt awaye and be come home agayne to be demanded of their maisters and executed, and their maisters also put to aunswere, etc.

[3.] No holding kerne to be taken to serve but to bill their names with caution that they shall not be chalenged at their handes for former offences being not the offence nowe prosecuted; nor for the same neither yf it be a partie taken in for a speciall service by vertue of the comyssion to him graunted that hath taken him in.

[4.] The corne of Leix to be gathered into some one or mo[re] saulf places by a common chardge and rather serve for the common defence of the countrey then to be leaft to be destroyed by thennemye or for relief of thennemye.

[5.] Those that for service against thiese rebelles are taken in by vertue of comyssion for a tyme whiche are within daungier of the proclamacion to be certified by those whiche take them in, and notice to be geven what bihaviour they thinke those wilbe of after the expiring of their protection. Whoso hath either son or folower for whom he is holden to aunswere and woulde be excused to be no longer holden to aunswere for him, shall not be excused to have put him from him onles he have first brought him furthe in open assembly and there dischardge himselfe of him before them all, the partie being present. fol. 197b.

[6.] The cesse of the holding kerne on the counties of Westmeth, Dublin, Kildare, and Wexforde and McVadoges countrey, McDamores countrey and McEdmunde Duffes countrey to be contynued in suche forme from tyme to tyme as the former warrauntes purporte untill the service aforsaide accheved.

[CLIIA.]—18 Septembris, 1564 :

Our newe comyssion to John Tirell, capitaine of Fertullaghe, for the renewing of the cesse of the sixe schore kerne in that countrey for other sixe wekes :

Hughe Boy Orowrke his mocion and offere to be accepted, whiche is moved by him to Mr. Marshall, videlicet, his castell to be recovered with the quenes majesties ordennaunce and aide, and delyvered to him and he to receyve the same and his land and tenure of her majestie, and to put in good pledges to be her good subjecte and not only not to receyve nor succor any the rebelles but also to plague them and their receyvors and maynteynors within his rule.

[CLIII.]—At Dublin, the xith of Octobre, 1564 :

fol. 198.

It is concluded and agreed by us, the lorde justice and the rest of her majesties counsaill, whose names are hereunto subscribed, that the cesse

¹ Dublin.

1564.

of an hundreth holding kerne and fyfthe boyes, for the defence of the countie of Kildare, shalbe contynued upon the countie of Dublin for three weekes, to be ending at the ende of the last cesse of holding kerns cessed for sixe weekes by our former warraunt.

fol. 198b.

[CLIV.]—At Dublin, the xxvith of Octobre, 1564:

[1.] The Plonkettes and Newgentes who were written for to be at the castle chamber,¹ in crastino animarum, are eftesones written for by an other lettere xxiiith Octobris, to apere upon the sighte thereof: And upon their conmynge order is to be taken with them by good bondes for their better concorde and joyninge together for the deffence of the borders agaynste the Oreiglies, etc. And also some of the said Plonkettes and Newgentes, suche as are the notableste offenders of those enormyties theare, to be ponysshed for example, accordeinge their demerites.

[2.] The order for the watche and rising owt and folowing every hewghe and crye there; to be relyed unto, and more dewlie followed and executed; and also order to be taken with that countye for the garde of their borders.

[3.] The lorde of Hoothe, the lorde of Trymbledston, and sir Thomas Cusake to speke with Oreiglye upon the borders, and the sherif of Methe to be written under and comaunded that the commissioners be wayted on with the force of the countie from day to day duringe the parlee.

[4.] Horsemen of the army to be placed on those borders agaynst Oreiglie:—Gyrtons bande.

[5.] Oreiglye is to be written unto to mete with the commissioners at the Blackwater, on Wednesday the first day of November.

[6.] Oneyll is to be written unto from the boorde, touchinge sir Thomas Cusakes metynge with him, with also wordes of creditt unto his relacion concerninge Odonels goyng over.

fol. 199.

[CLV.]—At Dublin, the xxviiith of Octobre, 1564:

It is thoughte fytt nowe for deffence of the borders agaynst the Oconnors, for six wekes to begynne the last of October.

Westmethe:

Six score gallowglasses to live of their owne bonnaghter for a quarter of a yere, to be placed and ordered by the erle of Kildare, also sir Nicholas Bagnals bande of fortie horsemen to be layde in that countie beyonde Molyngar, in twoo townes or more where the saide erle shall appoynte and to be ordered by his lordshippe and the whole countie to contribute to the victelling of the horsemen at the ordinarie rate and the accustomed holdinge kerne of Tirrelles contre and Ferbill, and the rest of Westmethe.

Methe:

Four score holding kerne to be cessed for the garde of the borders of that countie agaynst the Oconnors, and those to be at the placing and order of the said erle of Kildare and for every two kerne one boye. This to be besides Gyrtons bande of horsemen and force of that countie, as must garde the borders agaynst Oreiglye.

¹ At Dublin.

Kildare :

1564.

Four score holding kerne to be cessed for the garde of the borders of that countie, to be likewise at the placing and order of the saide erle of Kildare, and every two kerne one boye.

For the pursute of the Oconnors :

Moreover, the saide erle of Kildare to have yn mony the enterteynement of two hundreth kerne of his owne chusinge for to pursue the rebelles of the Oconnors, the said enterteynment to be devided, cessed and levied on theis counties and contrees, viz. :—

Offailey for xxx kerne.

fol. 199b.

McDamores, McVadockes, McEdmund Duffes contrees and the countie of Wexford and Fassaghe Bayntre, lx kerne.

The countie of Westmethe, xxx kerne.

„ „ Lowthe, xl „

„ „ Dublin, xl „

Two hundreth kerne to be levied in money and for every two kerne one boye.

Moreover, for the said erle of Kildares satisfaction of the enterteynment in mony alredy growen dewe to his lordshippe for the former holdinge by the former warrantes, and for his new holdinge also : It is agreed it shall be levyed and his lordshippe thereof satisfied by this day fourtene daies, videlicet, the xith of November.¹

[CLVI.]—At Dublin, the xxviiiith of Octobr, 1564 :

fol. 200b.

It is thoughte fitt nowe for deffence of the borders agaynst the Omoores for six weekes to begynne the last of October :

That the countie of Carloghe, with the rest of the Cavanaghes, to be cessed withe four score kerne for six wekes for garde of their borders.

Letteres to be sente to the freholders of Leix to be resident on their holdes with their furnytüre dewe by their tenures.

Moreover, for to garde the forte and contree of Leix, etc. :

Soldiers : cxxx fotemen and xx horsemen ; six skore gallowglasses, and nine skore of the queens kerne.

Victells to be provided for the furnytüre of the forte in Leix, videlicet, for every monneth :

Bieffes, lx ; wheate, c peckes ; mawlte, cc peckes, whereof the thirde parte to be beare mawlte.

[CLVII.]—At Dublin, the xxixth of October, 1564 :

fol. 201.

It is agreed that letteres shall be written to the Irish captens for beefes and porkes for the victelling of the soldiars in the fortes for the yere ensuing, viz. :

To Oreiglie for 200 fat beefes and an 100 swyne.

„ The Annaly for 100 befes and 50 swyne.

„ McGoghegan for 50 befes and 30 swyne.

„ McCoghlan for 30 befes and 15 swyne.

„ OKelly for 60 beefes and 30 swyne.

„ the Birnes for 100 befes and 50 swyne.

¹ Fol. 200 is marked as cancelled, with the following note in margin : “ Vacat hic, quia postea in ordine.” The matter on fol. 200 marked as cancelled is re-entered on fol. 200b.

1564.

To the Towles of Omayle for 20 befes and 10 swyne.

„ the countie of Catherlaghe and the Cavanaghes contree for one hundreth and fortie beefes and twentie swyne.

Upper Ossorie : one hundreth beefes and 40 swyne.

To Occarrall : one hundreth beefes and fiftie swyne.

The countie of Tipperarie 100 befes and 50 swyne.

The countie of Waterforde : 100 beefes and 50 swyne.

Farney : fyftie beefes and 25 swyne.

Hughe Oge of Dartrie : 30 beefes and 15 swyne.

The Kellies, beyonde the Sucke, for 60 beefes and 30 swyne.

fol. 201b.

M^cMahones contree: 100 beefes and 50 swyne.

Every beef at twelve shillings and every porke at twoo shillings and eight pence.

Beefes—1340. Swyne—610.

fol. 202.

[CLVIII.]—At Dublin, the xxixth day of Octobre, 1564 :

Sir Henry Radcliffe, knight, lieutenant of the counties called the Kinges countie and the Quenes countie and of the fortes of Philippistowne and Marybowroghe, within the same counties, etc., hathe the saide day and yere made request unto the lorde justice of this realme, in the presence of us whose names are hereunder signed, that the same lorde justice will from this day furthe appoint suche person or persones as his lordeshippe shall thinke fitt for to take the chardge and government of the saide fortes and counties and of the souldiors and other inhabitants and people within the same; forasmuche as he the saide sir Henry is licenced to repayre over into Englande by the quenes majestie and cannot neither will constitute a deputie to supplye his saide chardge.

fol. 202b.

[CLIX.]—At Christes Church¹, xvii^o Novembris, 1564 :

It is agreed by the lorde justice and counsaill that the lorde Barri-mores and the lorde Roches childerne, whiche were put in as their pledges at the going over of the erle of Desmounde for the keeping of the peace during his absence, shalbe enlarged forasmuche as nothing hath been chardged in that behaulf by the erle against them; and forasmuche as they themselves are aunswerable in case any suche matter be.

fol. 203.

[CLX.]—Apud Dublin, xx^o Novembris, 1564 :

It is agreed by the lorde justice and counsaill that the erle of Ormounde and Ossorie, lorde thresurer of Irlande, shall have the quenes majesties comyssion under the great seale of this realme for the saulfgarding of the countreys of Leix, Iry, Glanmalirry and Slew-marge, and of the fortes, garrisons and other the quenes majesties good subjectes within the same, and also of and in the counties of Catherlaghe and Kilkenny, and of and in the countreys of thiese Irishe lordes and capitaynes bordering upon the same, videlicet, Upper Ossorie, Occarrowilles countrey, OMulrianes countrey, ODonnes countrey, Omaghers countrey, against the proclaymed rebelles of the Omores and the Oconnors, their ayders succourers releyvers, counsaillors, abettors, folowers and adherentes and to pursue them with fyre and swerde in and throughe all and singuler the countreis and counties aforesaid besides the folowing and pursuing them elliswhere in whatsomever the countreys adjoynyng, as his lordeshippe shall understande them to have repaired

¹ Cathedral, Dublin.

1564.

or be receyved in, conferring in that case with the erle of Kildare, yf it concerne Ophailley or the borders thereof or any other the countreys or counties whiche the lorde justice and counsaill have unto his lordeshippe appointed a lyke especiall authoritie and chardge, and for the better execution of the premysses a letter to be written to the saide lorde threassourer from the saide lorde justice and counsaill as here ensueth :

Our very good lorde : After our right hartie commendacions : The quenes majesties commyssion under the great seale of this realme is presently addressed unto your lordeshippe with generall authoritie for the pursute of the proclaymed rebelles of the Moores and the Oconnors, their folowers adherentes and succourers, as in the same is more at fol. 204. large expressed.

And for the better executing thereof, we have appointed unto your lordeshippe the entretaynement of two hundreth holding kerne of suche as your lordeshippe shall thinke fitt to choose and employe in that her majesties service for one quarter of a yere, to begynne the —¹ of this Novembre, to be levyed in money and delyvered unto your lordeshippe, the one hault upon the countie of Waterforde and the other hault upon the countie of Lymericke. And also that as well sixe schore of her majesties galliglasses and their capitaynes appointed for defence of the countries of Leix, Irry, Glammalirry and Slewemarge, nowe called the Queenes countie,² Frauncis Cosbye, with his hundreth of her majesties kerne; your brother, sir Edmunde Butler, with his forty of her majesties kerne, sir Barnaby Fitzpatricke, with his forty of her majesties kerne, capitayne Portas, with his fortie and fyve souldiors, and John Fitzwilliames, with the hundreth souldiors in the forte of Leix and the sheriffe and forces as well of holding kerne, inhabitauntes and other her majesties garrysons as well in that countie called the Quenes countie as also in the counties of Catherlaghe and Kilkennye, and also the Irishe lordes and capitaynes, with the forces of Upper Ossorie, Occarrowles countrey, Omulrians countrey, Odonnes countrey, and Omaghers countrey, shall, from tyme to tyme, aunswere your lordeshippe in and concernyng her majesties saide service according as your lordeshippe shall will and ordre them. fol. 204b.

And hitherto have we thought fitt besides the generalitie of her majesties aforesaide commyssion to appointe and auctorise your lordeshippe, especially by the tenor hereof, unto the saulfgarding and defence of all her majesties goode subjectes and repressing and correctyng of thoffendors and transgressours aforesaide, their aydours, succourers, relevers, counsaillors, abettours, folowers, and adherents in and throughe all and singuler the counties and countreys aforesaide, besides the folowing and pursuyng them elliswheare in what soever the countries adjoyning as your lordeshippe shall understand them to have repayed or be receyved. In whiche case we require your lordeshippe to conferre with our very good lorde the erle of Kildare, if it concerne the countie called the Kinges countie otherwise called Ophaille, or the borders thereof or any other the countreis or counties whereof we have appointed unto his lordeshippe a like especiall authoritie and chardge.

And also, whereas your lordeshippe shall conceyve any cause of suspicion in the premysses there at your discrecion to take pledges, and sequestre the possession of any castell, howse or place to your lorde-

¹ Blank in MS.² See page 32.

1564. shippe thought in that behaulf expedient, and therein to put suche warde as your lordeshippe shall therefore thinke fitt.

And moreover to take, from tyme to tyme and place to place, meat for your saide kerne and the rest of your company in what so ever place as often as they shall repayre in and aboute the saide service in chace and pursuite of the saide offenders.

fol. 205.

And moreover to take upp wyne, grayne, beeffes, porkes, muttons, and all other victuailles of meate and drinke and cariage for the same by lande and by water, at reasonable prices therefore to be paid in redde money, that is to saye, for the first price it coste and the reasonable chardges thereon bestowed in whatsoever place or places within liberties or without, for the furniture of her majesties service aforesaide.

Straitely, in her majesties name, chardging all and singuler persones to whome it shall appertayne to be unto your lordeshippe and your mynisters in and aboute the execution of all and singuler the premysses, obedient, ayding and assisting, as they and every of them will aunswere for the contrarye at their uttermost perilles :

And therefore we heartely require your lordeshippe in her majesties saide service and in all thinges concernyng the same to employe your best endeavor and diligence to the satisfaction of her hieghnes earnest expectacion thereon.

And so we bidde your good lordeshippe right hartely well to fare.

From Dublin, the xxith of Novembre, 1564.—Your lordeshippes loving frendes —.¹

fol. 205b.

Moreover, a letter of comyssion to the sheriffe and gentilmen of the countie of Waterforde for the cesse in money of one hundreth holding kerne and their fyfty boyes, at suche entretaynement as the erle of Kildare hath for the like.

A like to the sheriffe of the countie of Lymericke for the lyke for one hundreth holding kerne and their fyfthe boyes, at the like entretaynement.

fol. 206.

[CLXI].—Resolucions agreed on by the lorde justice and counsaill, at Dublin, ix^o, x^o et xi^o diebus Decembris, 1564 :

[1.] The olde cessoures to remayne in their offices unchaunged unto the begynnynge of the nexst terme, that in the meane tyme they may levie the money whiche they have warrant to levye and also make their accomptes, etc.

For the greeffes of the Englishe Pale as over chardged by reason of freedomes² graunted by the principall governor and counsaill more then are allowed by the statute, to make their complaynt and name those freedomes, and thereupon the same to be considered and remedied as shalbe thought expedient.

Capitayne Heron is commaunded for the cesse of beeffes and corne of the countie of Catherlaghe to cesse the whoalle upon the landes that ar cessable and have no freedomes, and thereby to dryve them to complayne if they be greved at the graunting of freedomes .to suche landes as weare wont to beare with them and thereupon the validitie of those late graunted freedomes (more then allowed by the statute) to be considered, etc.

For Knochefergus capitayne Pieres his accompte to be taken and he to be holpen with suche parte of his paye as may suffyce for the provision of bieffes and grayne for that forte, etc., videlicet, xl. li.

¹ Blank in MS.

² In margin : "The newe fredomes."

A lettere to the cessours of the counties of Dublin and Methe to certifie howe every barony of those counties are chardged with cesse of souldiors and horsres upon Friday neixt, the xvth of Decembre, and then to remembre the erle of Kildares money for the cesse of the kerne to him graunted. 1564. fol. 206b.

Souldiours to remayne in retynne:

200 horssemen and 500 footmen,—700.

Whereof to be at bothe the fortes : 200 footmen.

With Mathewe King : 10 horssemen.

At Knockfergus : 20 footmen.

At Athlone : 20 footmen.

At Catherlaughe : 8 footmen.

At Monaster Evan : 8 footmen.

At Leighlyn : 20 horssemen, 30 footmen.

At Dungarvan : 6 horssemen, 6 footmen.

Summa hucusque in the fortes : footmen 292, horssemen 36—328.

Reste, to be placed upon cesse : footmen 208, horssemen 164.

1564.—The countie of Dublin : 30 footmen and 24 horssemen.

The countie of Kildare : 30 footmen and 24 horssemen.

The countie of Methe : 60 footmen and 48 horssemen.

The countie of Lowthe : 30 footmen and 24 horssemen.

The countie of Westmeth : 30 footmen and 24 horssemen.

The countie of Wexforde and Fassaghe Bayntree : 30 footmen and 24 horssemen.

[2.] Decimo die Decembris, 1564:¹

Wheare there were cessed two hundreth kerne and their hundreth fol. 207. boyes with his lordeshippe, to followe the rebelles, and foure schore kerne, with their forty boyes, for the garde of the borders of Meth and foureschore kerne with their forty boyes for the garde of the countie of Kildare, his lordeshippe to have nowe for this cesse folowing for and untill the begynning of Marche neixt ensuyng bothe for the folowing of the rebelles and saulfgarde of those two counties twelve schore kerne and their sixe schore boyes. This new cesse to begynne on Thursdaye, the xiiiith of Decembre, 1564.

To be cessed in money, videlicet :

Upon the countie of Methe,	54 kerne and 27 boyes.
„ the countie of Kildare,	54 „ „ 27 „
„ the countie of Westmeth,	20 „ „ 10 „
„ the countie of Lowthe,	26 „ „ 13 „
„ the countie of Dublin,	26 „ „ 13 „
„ Offailley,	20 „ „ 10 „
„ McDamores, McEdmunde Duffes, McVadoges countreys and the countey of Wexforde and Fassaghe Bantree,	40 kerne and 20 boyes.

A proclamacion to be made that wheare it is complayned that dyvers of the Birnes and the Towlles and other their associates take meate perforce and commytt other spoilles upon the quenes good subjectes of fol. 207b.

¹ In margin : “ In the erle of Kildares chardge against the Oconnors of Offailly and defence of the borders of the countie or Meth and the countie of Kildare against the said rebelles.”

1564.

the Englishe Pale bordring on their countreys, it shalbe lawfull for her majesties subjectes to resist them in those attemptes and fynding them with the attempt or doyng of the premysses, to apprehende them or kill them yf they resist the apprehension.

[3.] Furthermore the pynnyse,¹ with her ordennance tackling and furniture, whiche Jasper Horssey and other his complices, suspected of piracye, have brought to Howthe to be viewed, inventoried and prayed² by suche as the lorde justice shall appointe and the ordennance and municion and other suche kynde of furniture to be put in the master of the ordennances keeping untill they be tryed or otherwise by due ordre enlarged and the certaintie knowen to whome of right the same ought to appertayne. And the pynnyse, with her tackling and furniture so being inventoried and prayed to be delyvered to Patricke Tirrell to occupye in the quenes majesties service, keeping the same alwaye from tyme to tyme repayred and in as good plight as he receyveth the same, he being bounde to delyver the same hereafter to those of suche as upon the triall aforesaide shalbe knowen to have just right thereunto.

fol. 208.

[CLXII.].—A warraunt also graunted out to Mr. Treasurer, the double whereof here ensueth verbatim:

By the lorde justice and counsaill:

Mr. Threasourer: For that we understande you are not only by warraunt from the quenes majestie restreynd from paieng or yssuyng any of her majesties threasoure here in Irelande under your chardge, otherwise then by warraunt, only under sir Thomas Wrothe and sir Nicholas Arnolde their handes togedther, her majesties comysshioners for causes here in Irlande, but also receyved from them bothe commaundement so to do, they chardging you therewith in her hieghnes name and bihaulf. And now, knowing sir Thomas Wrothe to be departed hence into Englande, by vertue of her hieghnes pleassure in her majesties lettere to him signified in that bihaulf, and sir Nicholas Arnolde still abiding here in Irlande, lorde justice of the same realme, wherebye you cannot have any warraunt to make any payment of suche sommes of money as shalbe meet and needfull to be paiad and yssued for the services of her hieghnes here untill suche tyme as her hieghnes shall in that bihaulf signifie to us, the lorde justice, or to yourself her further pleasure therein:

fol. 208b.

We have thought good for thadvancement of her hieghnes service here and to avoide suche chardges as mought growe to her majestie by contynnyng some of the saide souldiors in a daily pay till then, not only to require you but also in her majesties name do chardge and commaunde you hencefurthe, from tyme to tyme, to make suche paymentes upon warrauntes as shall come to you signed by us, sir Nicholas Arnolde, lorde justice of Irlande, and the counsaill of the same; so as there be at every warraunt fyve counsaillors handes at the leste, and that the same warrantes be for suche sommes of money, as shalbe to pay the handes of footmen or horssemen or either of them whiche shulde be dischardged presently out of wages, the reckonynges of whiche bandes dischardged to be made upp by Mr. William Dixe, auditor put in truste by her majestie for the same, with his hande sett thereunto, and was also further agreed upon to be so donne by us, the lorde justice and sir Thomas Wrothe, under our handes before the saide sir Thomas his departure

¹ Pinnace.² Appraised.

out of Irland, and is expressed in writing remaynyng with you, sir William Fitzwilliames, bearing date the xxiith of Novembre, 1564. 1564.

And further weyeng what other great occasions maye daily happen aboute her majesties services in this realme, for the whiche money shall also be very nedefull to be presently occupied and disbursed, we do also require and commaunde you, upon warrauntes in like sorte as for the other parte before us expressed, to delyver suche sommes of [money] as shall in them be named and appointed. fol. 209.

And this our concordatum shall testifye our ordre and commaundement to you geven in this bihalf.

Even at Dublin, the xth of Decembre, 1564.

Hereafter ensueth such the conclusions and resolucions of counsell in this realme, as for the good government and securitytie of the state thereof, have been concluded and resolved on, in the tyme of the right honorable syr Henrye Sydney, knight, of the noble order of the garter, lorde president of the queens majesties counsell in Wales and the marches thereof, and lorde deputy of this realme of Ireland, who toke his othe in Christchurch,¹ and entred into the government of this the queens highnes realme, the xxth of January, in the eight yeare of her majesties moost prosperous raigne, anno, 1565[-6]: fol. 209b. 1565-6.

[CLXIII.]—At Dublyn, octavo Februarii, 1565[-6]:

It is ordered² and concluded by us the lorde deputy and counsell; with the expresse consentes and assentes of Tirrelagh MacDonell, Tirrelagh McAlexander, Molmory McEdmond, and Callagh Mac Tirrelaghe, captens of her majesties gallowglasse, uppon their sewte and demaunde for foure skore sparres³ for their last yeres bonaght, graunted to be levyed on the Obyrnes countrey, and then also beeng present Obyrn, chief of his nacyon, Donogh MacBrenyn, Teig Oge Obyrn, and Bryan MacCalagh:

That the said fowre skore sparres after the rate of tenne markes, current mony of this realme for every sparr, shall be paid in maner folowing, that is to say, hault thereof in victels and mony, according thaccustomed maner, at Lammas next coming; and the other hault in lyke manner at Alhalontyde, then next ensueng. And that in defalte of payment at either of those dayes, the said gallowglasse and their forces to entre the said countrey and levye there their said whole bonaght.

[CLXIV.]—At Saynet Sepulchres,⁴ nigh Dublin, the xxth of fol. 210. February 1565[-6]:

Uppon the severall complayntes this daie moved and harde before us, the lorde deputie, as well on the behaulf of Occarall, chief of his nacion, against the baron of Upper Ossorie, then absent, and, sir Barnabe Fitzpatricke, knight, his sonne, here then present, as also on the behaulf of the same sir Barnabe and by him for his said fathers behaulf against the said Occarall:

It is accorded concluded and agreed before us the said lorde deputie by the mutuall assentes and consentes of the saide Occarall, and also of the saide sir Barnabe, for himself and undertaking also for his saide father

¹ Dublin.

² In margin: "Towching the galloglasses for their bonaghe."

³ See Introduction.

⁴ *Sepulchres*] Pulchers, MS.

1565-6.

that all maner variaunces, greves strifes and all other damages or matters whatsoever between the saide parties from the begynnyng of the wound untill the daie of the date hereof in eny wise styrryd arrysen moved, attempted or betwene them depending (the right of the castle of Ballaghmore and the appurtenances thereof, now in the possession of the saide sir Barnabe and in variance betwene him and the said Occarall, onely excepted) shall be herd ordered and determynd by Frauncis Cosby, esquier, and John MacGilpatrick, gentleman, arbytrators indifferently chosen with thassentes of the saide Occarall and the saide Barnabe, to here order and determyne the controversies variances and greffes aforesaid.

And that the said Occarall and the said Barnabe for the better performance of such order as touching the premisses shall be taken betwene them by the said arbitrators shall on either partie on this side the fifth of March next comyng, put into thandes of the said arbitrators such and so many pledges as the same arbitrators shall nomynate, requier and accepte as sufficient on either partie, and advertise if eny defaulte shall be then made by eny of those parties in not bringing those pledges on this side the daie afore prefixed.

And uppon the pledges as aforesaid beeng receyved, the said arbitrators to fynyshe and publisse theire order made in the premisses betwene the saide parties by the xxth of Marche, next comyng, and furthewith then to certifie us the lorde deputye of the same.

And where there is clayme made by the saide Occarall to the saide castle of Ballaghmore, nowe in the possession of the saide sir Barnabe, it is also ordered by us, the saide lorde deputie that the said 'sir Barnabe shall contynewe in the quiet possession thereof without eny the interuption, molestacion or impediment of the said Occarall or eny of his or eny other by his or theire procurmentes till uppon the further openyng of that variance by the saide Occarall at this bourde and the matter throughlie herd and discussed the right and title of that castle with the appurtenances so in variance maie be by us, the saide lorde deputie and the rest of her majesties counsell here, further ordered and adjudged.

fol. 210b.

And that furthermore as well the saide Occarall, for him and his servauntes tenantes and followers or eny others to be by him or them procured, as also the saide sir Barnabe, for his owne behaulf and for his fathers partie and theire servauntes, tenantes and followers or eny others by his or theire procurementes, shall well and trewlie on eche syde one to the other observe and kepe her majesties peace and not to attempte on either syde eny revenge or breche of that her majesties peace for eny cause or matter whatsoever.

And to the dewe and faithfull observacion thereof the said Occarall and the said sir Barnabe have undertaken the same before us, the saide lorde deputie, by theire handes layed or geven in the hande of us, the lorde deputie, aforesaide.

[CLXV.]—At Sainct Sepulchres, nigh Dublin, the xxth of February, 1565[-6]:

The said daie and yeare appered before us, the lorde deputie, Nicholas Harbart, esquier and Heugh MacShane, chief of his nation, against whome the same Nicholas objecting the matters of the praye lately taken from sir Fraunces Herbert, knight, deceased, father to the saide Nicholas, and the murthering of certeyne the same sir Fraunces men and chardging further the said Heugh MacShane with other sondry injuries and wronges:

1565-6.

It is with thassent of those parties, indifferentlie electing and chosing arbitrators, that is to saie the said Nicholas, for his parte, chusing Henry Cowley, esquier, and Meilor Hussey, gentleman, and the said Heugh Mac Shane electing for his parte Fraunces Cosby, esquier, and Ony Mac Heugh that the same arbitrators or eny two of them, whereof one to be of the saide Nicholas parte and the other of the parte of the said Hugh MacShane, meting together on this side the last of Marche next comyng, at Carikyn Earle, shall order and determyne so muche of the said matters in variance as shall by them be founde knowen or proved to touch or concerne the person only of the said Hugh. Whereunto the same Hugh hath fyrmely promised to stand and the same order to performe :

And what further in the behaulf aforesayd shall be found knowen or proved by the said arbitrators against eny others under the same Hughes rule the same to be certified by the daie aforesaid to us, the said lorde deputye and counsell, that we maie thereon take suche further order as to us shall be thought expedient. fol. 211.

[CLXVI.]—At Saynet Pulchers, the xxth of February, 1565[-6] :

Uppon the variances herde before us, the lorde deputie, as well on the behaulf of Arte Omolloy, chief of his nation, touching the taking of a certeyne distresse of late in the saide Omolloyes countrey by Callagh MacTurelagh, one of the captens of her majesties gallowglasse (in respecte of bonnaght then by him demaunded) and not denied by the said Callagh :

As also on the behaulf of the said Callagh complayning also against the said Omolloye for a prey by him lately taken from the said Callagh, and likewise by the said Omolloy not denied :

It is ordered by us, the said lorde deputie, with thassentes of the said Omolloy and the said Callagh, that the matters of those two causes betwene the said Omolloy and Callagh some variance and the restitucions and recompences on eche of their behaulfes to be made one to the other shall be ordered and determynd by Fraunces Cosby, Henry Cowley, and Nicholas Harbert, esquiers, joyntly, on this side the viith of Aprill next comyng. . And for that purpose then to assemble themselves and mete at Castle Gasshill in Ophalye, and there diligently to employe there best endevors and travaile to the ordering and determyning of those variances and to advertise us, the lorde deputie, of their order therein to be taken by the feast of Ester next comyng.

And that furthermore, if they the said commissioners shall fynde that the said Callagh for eny respecte or cause shall, over and above the distresse by him taken from the said Omolloy, be ordered to make eny restitution or recompence, that the same shall be defaulted upon suche the bonnaght as the same Omolloy is ordered by us to pay unto the said gallowglasse. fol. 211b.

[CLXVII.]—At Dublin the xxith of February, 1565[-6] :

Where Occarrall, chief of his nation, hath by former warrant to him addressed from the late lorde justice and counsell been willed and commaunded to yeld and paie unto the captens of her majesties gallowglasse one quarter of a yeares bonnaght, the last year graunted for sixe skore sparres of gallowglasse, so rated upon the said Occarrall and his countrey, by warrant as aforesaide :

1565-6.

And the same Occarrall, being nowe present here before us, the lorde deputie, and alleging himself and those under his rule inhabiting to be farr unhable, in respectes of theire greate povertie and decayes in the same his contrey happened, to satisfie that bonnaght according as the same was by the said warrant graunted and humbly prayeng a mytigacion thereof :

fol. 212.

It is ordered by us the lorde deputie with the expresse consentes and assentes of the captens of the saide gallowglasse, here also present, for the causes above rehersed and their good consideracions moving us, the said lorde deputie, hereunto that for this one tyme onely the said Occarrall, in full satisfaction of the bonnaght aforesaid, shall content and paye to the saide captens of the gallowglasse on this side Whitsondaie next comyng, at the forte in Leix, seaven hundreth markes current money of this realme to be answered and paid in kyne by the same Occarrall in maner following, that is to say :

The one haulfe thereof incalf kyne, at the rate of twentie sixe shillings eight pence for every of those incalf kyne, and the rest in other kyne not being in calf kyne, at the rate of thirten shillings fower pence for every of the same kyne not being incalf kyne. Provyded alwaie that the said Occarrall shall not by this our order hereafter in any wise —¹ to paye bonnought at any lesse quantitie or other lesser rate then as by indenture of recorde remayning he hath covenanted and is holden to paie and aunswer to her majestie xxiv. of February 1565 :

A lettere issued to Omagher to contribute to Occarrall, as hath been wroten, the thirde parte of the said bonnaght as the said rates are for this tyme rated and mitigated.

fol. 212b.

[CLXVIII.]—At Saynct Pulchers, nigh Dublin, the xxvth of February, 1565[-6] :

Uppon the heryng of the complaintes of sir Edmund Butler, knight, and of Oliver Fytzgarald, gentleman, one against the other, put upp before us, the lorde deputy, beeing for the present occupied with other matters of weightie importance and entending shortly to traivell on our apoynted journey to the parties of Leynster and others the shires nere adjoyninge, for the causes of her majesties service :

It is therefore consydered and ordered by us, the said lorde deputie, that those complaynntes so moved by the parties aforesaid one against the other, and before us depending ; shall have contynuanee in the same state as now they stand untill the fyrst day of the next terme, and then to be further herd, consydered and ordered as justice shall requier :

And that presently as well the said sir Edmonde Butler as also the same Oliver Fitzgarald shall be bounde severally with good suerties in recognizance of fyve hundreth poundes to be knoleged by them severally to her majesties use, that is to say, the said sir Edmond with condicion to appere here before us, the saide lorde deputie, on the said fyrst daie of the next terme, and in the meane tyme to observe her majesties peace for him and his or any others by his procurement as well towards the said Olyver, his servauntes, tenantes and followers as also towards Fraunces Randall, gentleman, and that the same sir Edmond furthermore presentlie, uppon his repaire home, shall without delay make full restitution to the said Oliver of the demaundes by him complayned on and not denyed by the said sir Edmond or so satisfie him for the same as no further complaynt be thereon made before us :

¹ Blank in MS.

1565-6.

And the said Oliver with condicion also for like apparance on the daie aforesaid and to observe for him and his or eny others by his procurement likewise her majesties peace towards the said sir Edmond, his servauntes, tenantes and followers and to make such restitution to the said sir Edmond of his demaundes which he by his complaynte demandeth against the said Oliver and by him denied; as upon further proof to be made before us the said sir Edmund shall by us, the said lorde deputy, be ordered or adjudged. And that as well the said sir Edmonde as the said Oliver after their appearaunce so made shall not departe the cittie of Dublin withoute the especiall lycense obteyned of us, the said lorde deputye.

[CLXIX.]—At Arcloo,¹ the xiith of March, 1565[-6]:

fol. 213.

Where advertisement hath been geven us, the lorde deputie, that contrary former order taken betwene Hugh MacShane, beeng here then present, and Nicholas Harbert, esquier, the same Heugh hath made defaulte, and hath not brought in by the fyrst of March, according that former order, Feagh MacHugh, Shane Coge Bewrke, Tirrelagh MacTeige etroda and Cahir Carragh MacDowlen Oburne, as pledges to the handes of the arbitratours betwene them chosen, by the fyrst of March last past, and the said Heugh MacShane, upon that advertisement, cauled to aunswer and alleging that he understode those pledges to have been brought to us, the lorde deputie, when we should requier them and not otherwise and so thereby mistoke the order aforesaid:

It is therefore nowe ordered that the said Hugh MacShane shall by Lowe Sonday, next comyng, bring to us, the saide lorde deputie, at Dublin, the pledges above named to abyde such order as then we, the lorde deputie, shall take with them in the behaulf aforesaid.

[CLXX.]—At Arcloo, the xiith of March, 1565[-6]:

fol. 213b.

Upon the hering of the complaynt before us exhibited by Owen ODowle MacBryan, sonne to Bryan O'Dowle McYnerse against Morrough McDowle, of Ballenvallagh, for the killing of the said Bryan, father to the said complaynant, and other matter of losses, damages therein demanded against the said Morrough: and the said Morrough humbly submytting himself to us, the lorde deputie, and being received into her majesties grace:

It is ordered and agreed by thassent of both the said parties and the playntif, both as touching the advauntage of any appele for his fathers said death to be prosecuted against the said Morrough, and also for all other matters, controversies, strives or demaundes from the begynning of the world unto the daie of the date hereof, moved, arisen, styrrd or depending betwene either of the said parties ech against the other that they shall abide, perfourme, and obey therin such order, arbitrament, or determynacion as Robert Pipho, William Basnett, Hugh MacShane, and Tibbott MacMorrishe (arbitrators indifferently chosen betwene the said parties) shall arbitrate, order or determyne on this side the feast of Penthecost next comyng:

And it is further ordered that Lucas Othowle and the saide Tibbott Mac Morrishe shall furthwith be bounde to her majestie by waie of recognizaunce before her majesties justice of her chief bench, to be taken in one hundreth poundes, aswell for the good behaviour and

¹ Arklow, Wicklow.

1565-6. abering of the said Morrogh hensfourth towards all her majesties liege people, as also to bring fourth the body of the said Morrogh on the day of the feast aforesaid, or soner if they shall so be required before us, the said lorde deputie and counsell, whereby the said Morrogh shall thereuppon take knowledge of the order passed by the arbitrators aforesaide and further assure the playntiff for the performance of the same.

fol. 214. [CLXXI.]—Apud Droghedam, die Martis, decimo sexto, videlicet, die Julii, 1566, anno regni regine Elizabeth octavo :

1566. H. Sydney.—It is concluded by us the lorde deputye, the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme and the rest of her majesties counsell of the same, whose names be hereunto subscribed, (the rest beeng uppon reasonable excuses, and otherwise in service of her majestie absent) : That for the service of her highnes, and quyete and deffence of this realme and of her majesties subjectes of the same there shall be a generall hostyng proclaymed after the old custome by wrytte, for six weekes at the rate of three plowland to a carte. The same to begyn the xvth of Auguste next to come, and to assemble the same daye at such place as the lorde deputye shall apoynte, with the rising owt of the cuntry requysite to the same.

Adam Armachanus.—H. Midensis.—Jenico, vic. of Gormanston.—Christopher Delvyn.—R. Trimletiston.—T. Louithe.—Cristofer Howthe.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—Thomas Cusake.—N[icholas] Bagenall.¹—Henry Draycott.—Francis Agarde.

fol. 215.² [CLXXII.]—At Dublin, the ixth of Aprill, 1566, in the castell chamber there :

Memorandum : That day appering before the lorde deputie and counsell as well the right honorable Gerald, erle of Desmond, as also sir Morrice Fitzgerald of the Deassy, knight, lately in this realme arryved, and after delivery made by the said erle of her majesties letteres to the said lorde deputie and counsell, wherein her highnes pleasure is signified as touching the variaunces and demaundes betwene the said erle and the said sir Morrice :

It is for the present ordered that as well the said erle as also the said sir Morrice shall be bound presently in recognizance severally to be taken of them to her majesties use in the somme of one thousand poundes currant money of this realme, to observe her majesties peace eche of them to and towards the other and to and towards the servauntes, tenantes and followers belonging to either of them :

And that as well the said erle as also the said sir Morrice, within xiiii daies next ensueng the date hereof shall inlarde and sett at libertie all such prysoners as hath been at eny tyme within twelve monnethes last past, taken aswell on the behaulf of the said erle or eny others under his rule, being the said sir Morrice[s] servauntes, tenantes or followers, as also on the behaulf of the said sir Morrice or eny other for him, beeng servauntes, tenantes or followers to the said erle and to acquite and dischargde presently all and every such the suerties and their bandes as have been or are bounde or have undertaken for eny rampson of eny those prysoners on ech partie or behaulf to be paid or aunswered. And if such rampson as allredy hath been exacted or received by any of those parties on eny prysoner so taken within the

¹ Marshal of the army in Ireland.

² Fol. 214b. is blank.

tyme aforesaid, to abide thereapon the further order of the said lorde deputy in that behaulf hereafter to be taken.

1566.

And that aswell the said erle as also the said sir Morrice shall personally appere at Youghell, before the said lorde deputy upon his lordshippes next repaire thither and there not to departe without the speciall lycense of the said lorde deputie, till that there upon the further hering and debating of the originall causes of the variances between the parties aforenamed, growen and arisen within the tyme before lymyed and their proffes on eche syde also herde which are ordered by this our order to be in the meane tyme produced and examyned before sir Warham Seintleger, knight, and the rest of her majesties commissioners, beeng presently repared into the parties of Mounster for the establisment of the good order and quiet in those parties. fol. 215b.

Further order upon those variances may be taken and established as by the lorde deputy and counsell shall be thought mete according her majesties said pleasure signified unto them in that behaulf.

[CLXXIII. 1.]—At Kylkenny, on Saturday the xxiiith of Marche, 1565[-6]: 1565-6. fol. 216.

It is ordered by the lorde deputie and counsell, upon the hering of the complayntes as well on the behaulf of the lorde baron of Donboyne against Piers Butler of the Grallagh, his brother and Patricke Shurlog, esquier, as also on the behaulf of the same Piers, the said Patrick and others, the freholders or inhabitants of the cantred of the Tryemneanaghe against the said lorde baron of Donboyne, there severally exhibited, and the severall aunswers thereon then also beeng redd, that bothe for because the shorte abode of us, the said lorde deputie, here and the conveniencie of tyme and place hath not served to the orderly fynisshing or deciding of those variaunces that the same complayntes with the said severall aunswers thereunto shall be further referred upon the further proof thereon to be had on eche parties behaulf to the order and determynacion of sir Warham Seintleger, knight, and the rest of the commissioners nowe apointed to repaire into Mounster for the establishment of the better good quiet in those parties :

And that aswell the said lorde baron of Donboyne, for the good observacion of her majesties peace to be well and trewly observed and kepte by his lordshippe, his tenantes servautes and followers to and towards the erle of Desmond, his servautes, tenantes, and followers and the freholders under his lordshippes rule, and likewise that the same lorde baron shall quietly permytt the said Patricke Shurlog or his sufficient deputie to exercise his office as sheriff within that the countie or libertie of Typperarie so long as he shall be thereunto auctorised and that the same lorde baron hensforth shall not use or enterteine any other or more nomber of gallawglasse, harquebuters, horsemen or kerne then by former order hath been appoynted and allowed from this bourde to be kepte enterteined or used by his lordshippe excepte hereafter by this bourd he shall therein further be lycensed upon especiall occasion :

As also that the said Peires Butler and the sayde Patricke Shirloge and either of them for them selves their servantes tenantes and followers, for the like observacion of her majesties peace to and towards the said lorde baron of Donboyne, his kynesmen, servantes, tenantes and followers and the rest of the freholders and the inhabitants under his lordshippes rule shall be also severally bounde to her majestie in fyve hundreth poundes apece by recognizance, orderly to be recognized for that purpose. fol. 216b.

1565-6.

And further that either personally shall appere at Dublin on the fyrst day of the next terme and thence not to depart without lycense of us the said lorde deputie but to attend the further order of this bourde to be taken for the further quiet and reducing to good agrement and confirmytie the above named the baron of Donboyne and the said Piers and Patrick, nowe at this present resting so in variance and as yett unreconciled, and that the said lorde baron, Piers Butler and Patrick Shurloge ne eny or either of them sha'll departe the saide towne of Kilkenny till they have orderly, as afore is ordered, recognized severall the recognizance as afore expressed before her majesties commissioners here now remayning.

[CLXXIII. 2.]—xxiiiith March, 1565[-6] :

The within named lorde baron of Donboyne, Piers Butler of the Grallagh, esquier, and Patrick Shurloge, esquier, hath confessed severally to owe her majestie fyve hundreth poundes, as within ys ordered, uppon condicion to performe on either their behaulfes the order of the lorde deputy and counsell within specified before her Majesties commissioners.—

John Plunckett.—Henry Draycott.—Luke Dillon.

fol. 217.

[CLXXIV.]—The true copie of the lettere sent unto the lorde deputy :

1566.

My humble duty premissed : I have received your lordshippes lettere on Monday last past, which daie, being ryding one of my young horssees, had a falle and strayned my legge and thingking that I had no harme thought a rodyn yesterday to accomplishe your lordshippes will but for that my leige is not as yet well recovered I have sent your lordeshippe my servaunt Hossey to understand your lordshippes further pleasure and if it be for eny weightie matters as sone as I fele myself well at eyse, I will do your lordshippes commaundment.

I have sent your lordeshippe Lysagh Omore and Caeyr Omore, whereof one of them is to be deliyverid unto your lordeshippe in a hand lock, which your lordeshippe maye retourne unto agayne, and, God willing, he shall be saffly kept.

And so I take my leave, wisshing your lordeshippe helth with increase of honor.

From Rathelangann the xth of Aprill, 1566, your lordshippes assuryd to commaund,

G. Kyldare.

To the right honorable and my very good lorde, my lorde deputy, gyve this.

fol. 217b.

[CLXXV.]—At Kylmayneham, on Thursday the xith of Aprill, 1566 :

The same daie and in the place aforesaid came before the lorde deputie Lysagh MacKedagh Omore, the elder brother, and Kahier MacKedagh Omore, the younger brother, humblie uppon their knees submytting themselves to the said lorde deputie and made humble peticion to be receved under her majesties grace and protection, and promising and understanding hensfourth to become of good behavior and lyve as her majesties good and loyall subjectes :

The said Lisagh, the elder brother, with the expresse assent and consent of the saide Cahier, his younger brother, both in perfourmaunce of the said promise and undertaking and also that the same Lisagh

during his libertie nowe graunted and that such his servauntes or late followers as he shall allure bothe to dwell with him or to manure and bring goodes and cattells to suche porcion of land as the said lorde deputye, uppon further deliberacion and advise, shall assigne unto the said Lisaghe, shall likewise be and contynue of good behavior; and the same Lysaghe to aunswer also for eny their factes hensfourth or to present their bodies before the said lorde deputie, did put the same Cahier into the handes of the said lorde deputie into a hand locke to remayne as pledge for the trewe observacion of the premisses and uppone eny defaulte or breche to happen in the behaulf aforesaid the same Cahier to be ordered at the will and pleasure of the said lorde deputie :

Whereuppon the said Cahier was received as pledge in hand by the said lorde deputie for performance of the premisses aforesaid, and for the advoiding of the said Cahiers further chardges if he shulde have been commyted to the castell of Dublin, there to be kepte in safetie, (and former request in this behaulf beeng made by the erle of Kyldare to have the custody of him) the same Cahier was presently by the said lorde deputie delyvered in hand to Meylor Hussey, gentleman, steward to the erle of Kyldare), who received him in charge as her majesties prysoner, ymmediately to be brought and presented to the sayd erle and under his lordeshippes chardge and saulf custody to remayne and be fol. 217 * kept as pledge for the causes aforesaid and to be forthcoming when the said lorde deputy shall demanda him.

[CLXXVI.]—By the lorde deputy and counsell :

Uppon the hering of sondry complayntes aswell on the behaulf of Teyg MacWilliam OKelley agaynst the right honorable Richard, erle of Clanricard, as also on the behalf of the same erle against the said Teige, one against the other, severally propounded and especiall of the matter of the praye lately taken by the said erle from the said Teige of the valewe, as he complayneth, of two hundreth poundes, besydes the imprysonment of the same Teiges wiffe and his eldest sonne, now beeng in hand with the said erle :

It is ordered and decreed, with thassent of the said erle, that ymmediately uppon his repaire home from this the towne of Dondalk he shall release and putt at libertie Sabyne,¹ the wiffe of the said Teige, and make restitution of the said praye so as aforesaid taken from the same Teige MacWilliam OKelly, to the handes of the said Teige or such fol. 217*b. other person as he shall appoynete to the receipte thereof :

And for the more better deciding and ending of the rightfullness of the taking of that praye aswell as all other matters of complaynte, challenge and demanda, which on the partie or behaulf of the said erle against the said Teige, or on the behaulf of the same Teige against the said earle, or to be objected, challenged or demanded: it is agreed, with the assent of both the said parties that the same shall be decided and ended on this side mydsomer daye next comyng after the date hereof by the archbisshopp of Tuam² the bisshopp of Clonforte and the maior of Galway, nowe being, yf they so can do or then indelaydly to advertice us in whome the default is why they cannot so end or fynnysh those variances :

That thereuppon to prefix to the said earle and Teige a certen daie to appere before us to abide our further order to be taken for the fynnysh-

¹ Sadhbh, Sabina.

² Tuam] Thomond, MS.

1566.

ing of those variances. And that the commissioners certifie us of that daie if any shall by them be so prefixed :

And it is furthermore ordered by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, that for the better assurance and performacion of such the orders as either by the said commissioners or as aforesaid otherwise by us shall fortune to be taken touching eny the said earles challenges or demaundes against the said Teig that John MacTeige OKelly, sonne to the said Teig, nowe beeng in hand with the said earle, shall be by the said earle uppon his said repaire home furthwith delivered and putt into thandes and under the custody of the maior of Galwaye, to be remayning as one pledge in that behaulf till order be further addressed from us for his release.

And that also Hugh MacTeige OKelly, another sonne of the said Teiges, for the like purpose as herein the earle of Kildare also hath undertaken before us, shall likewise be delivered as a pledge in like maner into the handes of us, the said lorde deputie, when we shall demaunde the same pledge in like manner into the custody for cause aforesaid.

Yeven at Dondalke, the third of May, 1566.

fol. 218.

[CLXXVII.]—By the lorde deputye :

Uppon the hering of the complaynte of Bryan OKelly of Connaght, gentleman, against the right honorable Richard, earle of Clanricard, before us exhibited and the same earle, here then beeng present and cauled to the aunswering thereof, hath for aunswere said that as touchinge the matter therein charged on Ullyke Bourke, the said earles sonne, for the killing of Hugh OKelly, sonne to the said Bryan, albeyt the same Ullike happened to be in the company of the malefactors whiche commytted that facte, yett the same Ullike with his owne handes commytted not that acte nor was, the said earle alledgeth, assenting thereunto, and neverthelesse the pryncipall malefactor by the earles meanes apprehended and executed for that facte, whose aunswer for that parte no matter eall matter on the behaulf of the said Bryan beeng alleged before us to the contrary, we have accepted¹ as sufficient to the discharge of the said Ullike for that facte onely.

And forasmuch as the pray taken by the said Heugh from Oconnor Dune, mencioned in the saide complaynt, is not denyed by the said erle to be reskued and taken by the said Ullike and his company from the said Hugh, before the tyme he was so killed, and also three horssees and three habergyns :

And that moreover the rest of the matter of the said complaynt touching the praye taken by the said earle and other the burninges and spoyle by him done uppon Koghe Offallon, a tennant of the said Bryans, and averred by the said earle to be well taken by reason of slanty broken² by the said Bryan towards the said earle, and the said Bryan protesting contrarywise that no such slanty was by him broken but was and is to be warranted at the tyme of the supposed breach thereof by vertue of commission then adwarded from the late lorde justice in the causes of her majesties service with the underconstable of Athlone remayning, is presently with the assentes of the said earle and Bryan, putt to the saing of the said Koghe Offallon himself, for the more manyfest declaracion of his certen losses, and the certen of the praye so from him taken by the said earle :

fol. 218b.

¹ Accepted] excepted, MS.

² In margin : "Justification of burnings and spoyle by reason of slantie broken."

It is therefore by us ordered and decreed that the said earle shall make present restitution to the said Bryan of the foresaid praye so reskued and taken from the said Heugh OKelly by the said Ullike, together with the three horses and the three habergynes aforesaid. And our further order as touchting the matter of the said Koghe Offallans preye to depend in suspense¹ till the repayer of us the said lorde deputy into those parties and the sayeng knowen in that behaulf of the said Kogh Offallen.

Yeven at Dondalke, the third of May, 1566.

[CLXXVIII.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

fol. 219.

Whereof long contynuaunce aswell in the tymes of the severall governementes of sondrye the governors of this realme, predecessors to us, the said lorde deputye, as also synce we, the same lorde deputie, have had the governement here, sondry grevouse complayntes have arrisen, and been moved as touching the placing and victelling of the soldiars reteyned in garrison in this realme, and divers variaunces by reason thereof growen betwene the same soldiars and such other persons on whome they were in tymes past and nowe are so cessed and placed, (over and besydes the gret unredynes and discomoditie for redde service) insomuch as beeng at cesse and dispersed in sondry countres, farr distant one from another, they mought not easely, aptly or comodiously (eny sodeyn or present occasion serving for service) be together in redynes assembled; whereby greate hindrance hath arisen and doth accrewe in the marshall service and affaires of this realme :

It ys therefore conciscended concluded and agreed by us, the said lorde deputie and those of her majesties said counsell, whose names are hereunto signed, for the better ease of the parties so greved, and the soldiars for her majesties service to be in the more and better redynes, that two hundreth and fyfty fotemen of her majesties retynue here, such as the said lorde deputie shall please to appoynt, shall be placed and cessed in suche towncs nigh to the borders for occasion of her majesties service as to the said lorde deputies discretion shall seame fytest, and so to remayne and contynue from the fyrst day of May last past till the last of September next comyng.

And for that the exilitie of those soldiars interteynementes is such as with respecte had of payeing owte thereof for their victelles, and otherwise therewithall also to furnishe them selfes with competent apparrell and munycion, will not suffice or arrise to the aunswering of that charge so long as they shall be so remayning and placed in the townes nigh the borders, as aforesaid, wee have agreed and concluded also for the better ease of the countrey which shuld so have borne them to cesse, that a certeyne overplus² of fower pence per diem for the better mayntenance or increase of thentertainment or wages of every the aforesaid two hundreth and fyftie fotemen so being placed on the borders aforesaid, whilst during the tyme as aforesaid, they shall be there remayning, shall be rered, levied, and contributed on the severall counties of Wexford, Kildare, Dublin, Meth and Westmeth, on this syde the fyrst of October next comyng by such person and persons as thereunto the said lorde deputie, [by] warrant under his hand signed, shall apoynete and auctorise :

fol. 219b.

The devicion or allotment whereof is by us referred to sir John Plonkett, knight, sir Robert Dillon, knight, sir Thomas Cusacke, knight, and

¹ *Suspense*] *suspecte*, MS.

² In margin : "An increase of fourpence per diem upon the country to eche of the souldiers lying upon the borders."

1566. James Barnewell, esquier, or eny thre of them, to be made and fynysshed by the twelveth daie of July, next ensueng :

And the county of Lowth, whereon the marshall with his band of horsemen and theire horssees, are presently cessed and placed; and also the countie of Catherlagh, which also is chardged with the cesse of horsemen under the leading of capten Heron, and belonging to the howse of Lawghlyn, clerely to be exempted owt and from the same contribucion and therwithall in enywise not to be chardged, for the considerations before rehersed.

Yeoven at Dublin, the xxiith of May, 1566.

fol. 220.

[CLXXIX.]—Hec indentura, facta decimo septimo die Junii, anno Domini, secundum computacionem Anglicane ecclesie, millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo sexto [1560], inter Omolaghlyn, sue nationis principalem, ex una parte, et Johannem MacCoughlan, filium MacCoughlan, sue nationis nunc etiam principalis, partem se facientem pro eodem patre suo et liberis tenentibus patrie sue, ac de ad infrascripta sistendo, ex parte altera, testatur qualiter prefati Omolaghlyn et Johannes MacCoughlan, die et anno predictis, coram nobis personaliter constituti, eidem Omolaghlyn conquestus est quod prefatus Maccoughlan, ejus ut pretendebatur sequax, vi atque injuria ab eo per longum temporis cursum detinuit non solum quendam annualem redditum duodecim marcarum,¹ (quem redditum antecessores predicti Maccoughlan, prefati conquerentis, antecessoribus solvere usitati sunt) verum etiam expensas patrie predictae pro victualibus ibidem sumendis quolibet anni quarterio pro viginti et octo horis, totiens quotiens, ejusdem Omolaghlyn antecessoribus vel sibi ipso visum fuerat :

Necon surreccionem sive evocacionem centum turbariorum super et extra eandem patriam ad libitum conquerentis evocandorum :

De quibus premissis antecessores prefati Omolaghlyn, tempore a quo memoria hominum non existit, possessionati fuere et per eundem Omolaghlyn coram nobis adhuc allegatum fuit :

Ad que predictus Johannes MacCoughlan, ex parte predicti patris sui aliorumque dictorum liberorum tenentium patrie predictae, pro quibus idem Johannes in hac parte stare et respondere coram nobis auctorisatus est, ut adtunc affirmabatur respondendo dixit clameum prefati Omolaghlyn in premissis minus justum fore, allegans initium demandorum predictorum haecenus vi et injuria atque manu forti antecessorum prefati Omolaghlyn inceptum usurpatoque titulo usitatum fuisse et esse, neque enim aliquo recto jure stabilitum, quodque eo pretextu et occasione predictus Maccoughlan, pater predicti Johannis, redditum predictum, ut prefertur per dictum Omolaghlyn clamatum per spacium sexdecem annorum ultime preteritorum solvere renuit et omnino recusavit :

fol. 220b.

De quibus tamen controversiis et demandis omnibus et singulis partes litigantes prenominate ex suis unanimis et voluntariis consensibus et assensibus submiserunt se arbitrio sive ordinatione nostri domini deputati reliquorumque hic sue majestatis a consilijs quoque modo fiendo: et habita superinde per nos dictum dominum deputatum et consilium matura deliberacione, perpenderesque consuetudinem predictam de expensis patrie predicti Maccoughlan sive victualibus super eandem modo et forma prerecitatis sumendis, irritam, invalidam, cassam et anno vacuum et vetitam de jure hujus regni fuisse et esse sicque fore debere :

¹ In margin: "For Omolaghlin, for nine markes, Irish, chiefe rent upon MacCoughlan."

1566.

Necnon surreccionem sive evocacionem turbariorum dictorum in forma predicta per ipsum Omolaghlyn clamatum et petitum alicui tali subdito sue majestatis haud convenire seu aliquem talem regalem usum vindicare et propterea quod predictus Johannes Maccoughlan haud negare nequivit, quin quod predictus redditis aliquibus temporibus predictos sexdecim annos precedentibus solvebatur predicti Omolaghlyn predecessoris, quamvis tamen (ut idem Johannes asserit) minus juste.

Nos, dominus deputatus, ac reliqui sue majestatis a consiliis, quorum nomina presentibus subscribuntur, ad refellendum controversias quascunque circa premissa inter partes predictas quomodolibet exortas, motas, sive pendentes indiscussas, per hanc nostram sentenciam sive hoc nostrum finale decretum quam sive quod ferimus et pro mulgamus in hiis scriptis:

Decernimus, declaramus et pronunciamus et adjudicamus predictam Macoughlan, sue nationis nunc principalem, et successores et heredes suos de cetero et imperpetuum ab omni et omnimodo servitio prefato Omolaghlyn, nunc sue nationis principali, seu successoribus vel heredibus suis quovismodo impendendo et ab omni clameo pro eodem liberos et immunes imperpetui fore et esse, atque ab omnibus impositionibus preantea specificatis:

Quodque prefatus Omolaghlyn seu successores vel heredes sui prefatum Maccoughlan, heredes seu successores suos, ratione alicujus prescripcionis sive preteriti consuetudinis ut sequacem sive sequaces suos vel aliquas impositiones prelibatas seu aliquam partem eorundem exigere, clamare sive vindicare minime debeat aut debeant aliquid, sed ab omni clameo inde totaliter sint exclusi:

Et quod solummodo prefatus Maccoughlan et successores sui tenentur imperpetuum per presentesolvere prefato Omolaghlyn, seu heredibus vel successoribus suis, quandam annuitatem sive annualem redditum novem marcarum legalis monete Hibernie, ad duos anni terminos, videlicet, ad festa Sancti Michaelis Archangeli et Pasche annuatim per equales porciones, intra unum mensem proxime sequentem quodlibet festum festorum predictorum solvendam, prima enim solucione inde incipienda ad festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli proxime futurum, pro omnibus servitiis, clameis et demandis quibuscunque.

In cujus rei testimonium tam partes predicti hisce indenturis sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt, quam etiam nos, dominus deputatus, et reliqui a consiliis presentibus nomina nostra subscripsimus in majorem fidem et testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum:

Apud Dublin, die et anno prius prececitatis.

[CLXXX.]—The generall hostyng northwarde agaynst Shane O'Neill, sett fourth by the right honorable sir Henry Sydney, fol. 221b. knight of the noble order of the garter, lorde president of Wales and marchesse thereof, lorde deputy generall of this realme of Irelande the — ¹ of — ² and contynuyng for — ³ dayes:

A note wheareby the shireff of the countie of Dublin shall knowe and warne suche persons as shall sett fourth to this hosting and howe:

Dublin:—The barony of Balrothery:

John Cardiff of Turvy	-	-	-	i	archer on horseback.
James Barnewell of Brynmore	-	-	-	ii	archers
Christofer Barnewell of Gracediew	-	-	iv	„	„
Richard Fynglasse of Westplestone	-	-	i	archer	„

1566.	Robert Prestone of Balmadon, to sett		
	fourthe - - - -	ii	archers on horseback.
	Walter Cruce of the Nall - - - -	ii	" "
	Travers of Ballykey in person, and - - - -	ii	" "
	Nicholas Stokes of Knockengen in person,		
	and - - - -	i	archer "
	Thomas Fitzsymondes of Curduff - - - -	ii	archers "
	Bartholomewe Bathe of Laundeston in		
	person - - - -	i	archer "
	Mathewe Begge of Boranstone - - - -	i	" "
	William Conran of the Corragh, in person	i	" "

The summe of this baronye amounteth to —¹ cartes, which cartes were converted into garrons, after the rate of five garrons to every carte and to every five garrons three hable men to dryve them.

fol. 222.

The barony of Cullocke :

The lorde of Howth in person - - - -	vi	archers on horseback.
William Talbot of Malahide, in person - - - -	iv	" "
The baron Bathe of Dromconragh - - - -	iii	" "
John Plunckett of Donshogheley - - - -	iii	" "
Nicholas Hollywood of Tartayne - - - -	iii	" "
Robert Taillor of Swerdes, in person - - - -	ii	" "
Patricke Russell of the Seaton - - - -	i	archer "
Bartholomewe Russell of Feltrym and his		
brother, James Plunckett, in person - - - -	i	" "
Thomas Wicombe of Drynan in person - - - -	i	" "
William Blackeney of Rigkynehorde, in		
person - - - -	i	" "
Patricke Caddell of Caddlestone - - - -	i	" "
Christopher Foster of Killogh - - - -	i	" "
Emery Howthe of Killester - - - -	i	" "
Markes Barnewell of Donbroo - - - -	i	" "
Walter Golding of the Grange, in person - - - -	i	" "

The summe of this baronye amounteth to —² cartes (fredomes except) which was converted into garrons, as is aforesaid.

The barony of Newcastle.

The archbisshopp of Dublin - - - -	viii	archers on horseback.
Edward Barnewell of Dromnagh, in person - - - -	i	archer "
William Sarsfeld of Lucane - - - -	i	" "
Robert Talbott of Belgar, in person - - - -	ii	archers "
Alen of Palmerston - - - -	i	archer "
Richard Talbott of Templeoge - - - -	i	" "
The portreff of the Newcastle - - - -	i	" "

The somme of this baronye amounteth to —³ cartes converted as aforesaid into garrons.

fol. 222b.

The barony of Castell Knocke :

Symond Luttrell of Lutrelston - - - -	ii	archers on horseback.
Bartholmew Dillon of Cappoke - - - -	ii	" "
Thomas Bealing of Stradbally - - - -	ii	" "
Roger Fynglasse of Porterston in person - - - -	ii	" "

The summe of the cartes of this baronye amounteth to —⁴ the same converted as aforesaid into garrans.

The barony of Rathedowne :

1568.

The Lady Travers¹ of Monkton - iv archers on horseback.
 Thomas Fitzwilliams of Merion, in person ii „ „

This barony amounteth to cartes levied alwaies in money and to this hosting was not cessed but did answer the marche cariage.

Meith.—The barony of Dulike :

The lorde vicecounte of Gormanston - viii archers on horseback.
 Darcy of Platen, in person - iii „ „
 James Aylmer, in person, of Dolardston - ii „ „
 Oliver Darcy, in person - i archer „ „
 Talbott of Dardeston - iii archers „ „
 Caddell of the Nall, in person - ii „ „
 Bryte of Tullocke, in person - ii „ „
 Feld of Payneston, in person - i archer „ „
 Thomas Darcy, in person - i „ „
 Hamling of Smythstone, in person - i „ „
 Whyte of Flemyngton - i „ „
 Sarsfild² of Sarsfieldstone - i „ „
 Bathe of Colpe - i „ „

fol. 223.

The summe of this barony amounteth to —³ cartes and the same, converted as aforesaid, into garrans, after the rate above lymyted.

The barony of Skryne :

The lorde of Killene, the lorde of Donsany, with the
 rest of the Plunkettes, in person - xxiiii horsemen.
 Nicholas Nugent - iii archers on horseback.
 Mr. Draycott - i archer „ „
 Sir Thomas Cusacke of Lesmollen, in
 consideration of his absence, but - iii archers „ „
 Sir Christofer Chever of Maston - iii „ „
 Bathe of Raphecke, in person - iii „ „
 Kent of Daneston - ii „ „
 Cusake of Gerardeston, in person - ii „ „
 Thomas Dillon of Ryverston - iii „ „
 Peter Dillon - i archer „ „
 Tancarde of Castelton, in person - i „ „
 The portriff of Skryne - i „ „

The summe of this barony amounted to —⁴ cartes to be converted into garans, as aforesaid.

The barony of Ratowthe :

fol. 223b.

Barnewell of Kilbrye, in person, with - i archer on horseback.
 Berforde of Kilrowe - i „ „
 Talbott of Robarteston - ii archers „ „
 Ivers of Donshaghlen - i archer „ „
 Weasely of the Blackehall - i „ „

The summe of this barony amounteth to —⁵ cartes, converted as aforesaid into garrans.

¹ See Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, Rolls series, 1884, ii. xxxviii, xlv.

² In margin : " Within adge."

³, ⁴, ⁵ Blank in MS.

1566.

The barony of Donboyne :

Phepo of the Rowan, yf he have a
 fredome - - - - i archer on horseback.
 Fraunces Delahide - - - - i " "
 The barony is in the [w]hole but three cartes, which, converted into
 garrans, after the rate abovesaid, make fifteen garrans.

The rysing owte of Westmeth :

The lorde of Delven; the Nugentes of the half
 baronye of Fower - - - - xx horsemen.
 The Tuites¹ - - - - vi "
 The Tirrelles - - - - vi "
 For Ferbill - - - - vi "
 Petites - - - - iiiii "
 Dallamares - - - - iiiii "
 The Nangelles and Ledwidiches - - - - ii "
 The Daltons - - - - vi "
 The Dillons - - - - vi "

fol. 224.

The baronys of Dece and Moyfenraghe :

The baron of Galtrym, in person - iiiii archers on horseback.
 Barnewell of Arrotesten, in person - ii "
 James Dowdall - - - - ii "
 Delahide of Moyglare, in person - ii "
 Wesley of the Dengen, in person - iii "
 Bartholemewe Cusake - - - - i archer "
 Flemyng of Derpatricke in person - i "
 Meiler Hussey - - - - ii archers "
 Delahide of Asye in person - - - - i archer "
 The summe of theise two baronyes amounteth in the hole to 2
 cartes as aforesaid.

The barony of Lune :

Lynch of Dunnore - - - - i archer on horseback.
 Rocheford of Keranston in person - i "
 The porteriff of Atheboye - - - - iiiii archers "
 Barnabe Skurloke - - - - ii "
 The summe of this barony amounteth to 3 cartes converted as
 aforesaid.

The barony of the Novan :

The bisshopp of Meth - - - - viii archers on horseback.
 The lorde of Trymlestone - - - - vi "
 The baron of Novan - - - - iii "
 The baron Dillon - - - - ii "
 Rocheforde of Kilbryde - - - - iiiii "
 Michell Cusake, in person - - - - ii "
 Ivers of Ratayne - - - - i archer "
 The portriff of Trym - - - - iii archers "
 The portriff of the Novan - - - - iiiii "
 Teling of Mullagha, in person - - - - i archer "
 Hill of Alenston, in person - - - - i "
 Missett of Laskartan - - - - i "
 Eustace of the same - - - - i "
 The summe of this barony amounteth to 4 cartes, converted into
 garrans, as aforesaide.

fol. 224b.

¹ In margin : " This sholde have bene entred after all the baronyes of the countie
 of Meth."

^{2, 3, 4} Blank in MS.

The barony of Kenlis :

Alexander Bärnewall, with the horsemen	-	-	iii horsemen.
Everarde of Randelston, in person	-	-	ii „
Mape of Maperath, in person	-	-	i horseman.
Drake of Rahode, in person	-	-	ii horsemen.
Betaghe of Moynaltie, for his contrey	-	-	vi „
Ledwiche of Cookestone	-	-	i horseman.
FytzJohn, Fyanston, in person	-	-	i „
The sofferaigne of Kenlis	-	-	ii archers on horseback.
The summe of this barony amounteth to — ¹ cartes converted as afore.			

The barony of Slane :

The baron of Slane to serve to the hosting but sixe horsemen for himself, besydes the leading (if he go to the hosting) of the baronyes of Slane and Margallen, and nowe for the defence of the contrey to have but his owne horsemen and his owne kerne, and the leading of the barony of Slane and to make upp sixteene horsemen and twenty-four kerne to attend uppon Thomas Flemynge of Sydore and such one as the said baron shall appoynte to wache night and daie for defence of the contrey with theire victells. fol. 225.

Barnewell of Stockallen, in person	-	-	iiii archers.
Barnewall of Roweston	-	-	ii „
Netterfeld of Dowth, in person	-	-	ii „
All the archers to be ahorsebacke.			

The half barony of Fower :

The Plunkettes	-	-	-	xxiiii horsemen.
Balffe of Galmoweston, in person	-	-	ii	„
Barnewell of Moylagh, in person	-	-	i	„
Tuyte of Baltrastyn	-	-	i	„
Summe of this barony amounteth in the whole but to — ² cartes, converted as afore, etc.				

The gentlemen of the baronye of Kells and the half baronye of Fower to attend uppon the Plunkettes, to serve to the hosting thirty-one horsemen and serving at home four score horsemen.

The baronye of Margallen to attend upon the sheriff and Patricke Cusake in the contrey double there number with their vituelles to lye owte night and daie, where it shall be thought requisite for the defence of the contrey.

The barony of Margallen :

Thomas Flemyng of Stephenson, sherif, in person	-	iii horsemen.	fol. 225b.
White of Clodgell, in person	-	ii	„
Veldon, in person	-	ii	„

A note whearby the sheriff of the countie of Lowth shall knowe and warne suche persons as shall sett fourth to this hosting and howe :

County of Louth :³

The lorde Prymate	-	-	vi archers on horseback.
The lorde of Lowth, in person, with the Plunkettes	-	-	vi „ „
Taff of Cookeston, in person	-	-	ii „ „

¹, ² Blank in MS.

³ In margin : "The rising owte of Uriell, at the leading of the lorde of Lowth, xxiiii horsemen to the hosting and at home double the number. This xxiiii horsemen is besyd the prymates companye, the townes of Dondalk and Arde."

1566.

The Dowdalles, in person	iiii	horsemen.
The Garrnons, in person	vi	„
The Bedlowes, in person	v	„
The Taffes, in person	vi	„
White of Balregan	i	„
Hadsor	i	„
Moore of Barnemeth, in person	i	„
White of Rochefordeston	i	„
Clynton of the Water, in person	i	„
Clynton of Dromcasshell	i	„

This sheire hath no cartes but the plowelandes are alwaies accustomed to be levied in money, saving onely fower cartes owte of the barony of Ferrarde.

fol. 226.

Kildare :

The countie of Kyldare did not aunswer the accustomed cartes to this hosting, for that the erle of Kildare, with the vicecounte of Baltinglas and the rest of the gentlemen of the same shiere, were appoynted to attend upon the lorde deputie.

City of Dublin :

The cyttie of Dublin sett fourth to this hosting with threscore archers and gonners, well appoynted, who nevertheles went not but remayned for the deffence of the borders.

Town of Drogheda :

The towne of Drogheda did likewise sett owte to this hosting with fortie tall fellows, well appoynted, who nevertheles went not but remayned for the deffence of the borders.

The rysyng owte of the Iryshe lordes and captaynes to this hosting :

Fraunces Agard, esquier, senesshall of the Byrnes contrey, with the gentlemen of the same, xii horsemen, xxiiii kerne.

Nicholas Heron, esquier, capten of the Cavenaghges contrey, with the gentlemen of the same, xii horse, xxx kerne.

Okarwell, with	xii	horse, xxiiii	kerne.
Magoghegan	iiii	„	xxiiii „
Omolmoye, with	vi	„	xl „
Omolaughlyn, with	iiii	„	xxiiii „
Omadden, with	iiii	„	xii „
Hugh Omadden	—	„	— „
Magennesse	xii	„	xxiiii „
MacMaghon	viii	„	xv „
Capteyne of Ferney ¹	x	„	xxx „
Savage	iiii	„	xiiii „
Oraley	xl	„	c „

fol. 226b.

Phelym Roo, with his accustomed owte rysyng.

Ohanlan, with his like rysyng owte.

Magwyer, in the same sorte.

Omagher, with his accustomed rising owte.

Sir Edmond Butler, knight, for the erle of Ormounde, his brother, in person, with the same erles rising owte of borsermen and kerne, and her majesties forty kerne under the same, sir Edmondes leading.

¹ In margin : " By later presidentes, 8 h[orse] 15 k[erne]. "

The baron of Donboyne, in person, with his horsemen and kerne.

The baron of the Cahier to send his sonne or his brother to the hosting, with his accustomed rising owt of horsemen and kerne.

The baron of Upper Ossories sonne, with his horsemen and kerne, together with her majesties forty kerne under the same barons sonne, sir Barnabe Fitzpatrickes leading.

1566.

[CLXXXI].—After our hartie commendacions to your lord- fol. 227.
shippes :

For the better deffence of the severall baronys of Mergallen, Kelles, and the hault baronye of Fower, and all the whole borders of the countie of Westmeth agaynst eny of the Irissherie which hensfourth shall happen to make incursions within those lymyttes, or the which otherwise do or shall annoye her majesties good subjectes inhabiting or bordering on those confynes, we have thought fitt by tenor hereof to apointe and authorise you, Chistoffer, lorde baron of Delvin, James Plunkett, lorde of Killyne, sir Oliver Plonkett, knight, Thomas Flemyng of Stephenson, gentleman, sherif of the county of Meth, Garrett Fay, gentleman, sherif of the countie of Westmeth, Thomas Le Strange, gentleman, Patrike Cusake, gentleman, and John Plonkett of Lowgherewe, gentleman, or eny twoo of you, of the which alwaies we woll your lordshippe, the barone of Delvyn, to be one, as well to forsee and cause contynuall watche by daye and night, bothe by horsemen and footemen, to be kepte according your good discessions in the townes and villages and other the streights within the severall baronyes and borders aforesaid for the deffence thereof and the good safetie of her majesties subjectes in the same, as also for your better ease whilst ye shall intende thexecucion of the said affaires, aswell as for the apprehending of eny suspectes upon occasion so serving, and for your good safeties, to resorte or enter into any castle, scituated within the lymyttes of your said authorisement :

And suche person or persones as you shall fynde in behaulf aforesaid offending, with your power and forces, and the power and forces within the said baronyes and lymites aforesaid to resyst, prosequite, chase or followe eny the same offenders into the Yrishe contres and them or eny of them by yowe taken to ponyshe, correcte and plague according your discessions or according suche auctoritye as eny of youwe alredy hath for thexecuting of the marciall lawe, and also the goodes and cattells by eny of the Yrishrie to be hensfourth preed or taken from eny her majesties good subjectes out of the Englishe Pale, dwelling within the lymyttes fol. 227b. aforesaide, to reskewe and recover the same, that restitution thereon may acerue to the parties greved accordingly, as to the uttermost of your powers yt maie therein belonge.

And furthermore for your better furtherance in this her majesties service and the better deffence and securitie of the cuntry and places aforesaide, we do also by tenor hereof geve full power and authoritie to you or eny two of yowe (of whom alwaie we woll the said baron of Delven to be one) to apoynte and commaunde aswell suche archers as shall be assigned to the defence of Kelles and the Nobber, as also all horsemen and fotemen within the circuite of your said auctoritie, to be attendant on you or eny twoo of you (of whome the said barone of Delvyn alwaie to be one) from tyme to tyme, and by you to be ordered, guyded and governed as to and for the dewe executing of our auctorisement in theis our letters specified maye be most behovefull and expedient :

1566.

And suche as shall be founde in that behaulf disobedient to punyshe the same according your discreSSIONS or eny twoo of yowe, the said barone of Delven or the lorde of Killyne alwaye beeng one, willing and streightly also chardging in her majesties name all and singuler her majesties officers; ministers and loving subjectes to whome in case it dothe shall or maye appertayne, as well within liberties as withowt, to be unto you or eny two of you (of whome the saide barone of Delven alwaie to be one) from tyme to tyme attendant, ayding, helping and assisting as ye shall requier them, withowt failing thereof as they and every of them will be aunswerable to her majestie, and will avoyde her high indignacion for doeng of the contrarie :

Wherefore we requier and earnestlie charge you on her majesties behaulf that earnestlie, diligently and carfully ye intend and applie this her majesties especiaall service and to employ therein the uttermost of your good endevoyers and trayvell, according your discreSSIONS as our earnest and very trust is reposed in you in this behaulf.

fol. 228.

Even at Drogheda, the 17th of July 1566.

To our loving freendes Christopher, lordeof Delvyn, James Plunket lorde Killine, sir Oliver Plunket of Rathmore, Thomas Flemyng of Steven-son, sherif of Meth ; Garet Fey, sherif of Westmeth ; Thomas le Strange, Patrickke Cusack, John Plunkett of Lowghcrewe, to eny twoo of them, quorum the lorde of Delvyn to be one.

A like to the barone of Slane, Thomas Flemyng of Syddan, and a thirde to be nonynated by the baron and the barone to be of the quorum only, for the barony of Slane and the borders there.

A like in effecte to the barone of Lowthe, so[le]ly for the countie of Lowth and the borders there, with clause for defaite of every gentleman xl.s; of every horseman, xx.s; of every foteman, vi.s viii.d; every towneshipp xx.s; and the lorde of Lowth to certifie those defaultes from tyme to tyme that the forfeitures maye be levied and aunswered to the quene.

fol. 229.¹

[CLXXXII.]—At Drogheda, the iiiith of November, 1566, anno regni regine Elizabeth viiii^o :

II. Sydney.—It is concluded by us, the lord deputy, and the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme, with the residue of her majesties counsaill, whose names are subscribed, the rest being absent uppon occasion of the queenes majesties service, that a generall contribucion or sesse be made of corne and befes, to be devidid uppon the sheris and countrees as hereafter followith :

First: The countie of Dublin to pay in wheat 400 peckes, and in malt 600 peckes, in otes one thousand peckes.

Kildare:	wheat, 400 peckes.	Malt, 600 peckes.	Otes, 1000 peckes.
Westmeth:	" 400 "	" 600 "	" 1000 "
Methe:	" 700 "	" 1100 "	" 1800 "
Kilkenny:	" 100 "	" 150 "	" 250 "
Waterforde:	" 100 "	" 150 "	" 250 "
Tipperary:	" 100 "	" 150 "	" 250 "
Kinges countie:	" 200 "	" 300 "	" 500 "
Queens countie:	" 200 "	" 300 "	" 500 "
Caterloughe:	" 100 "	" 150 "	" 250 "
Wexford:	" 300 "	" 400 "	" 700 "

¹ Fol. 228b is blank.

And forasmuch as it is alleagid to be doubtfull whether the said graine can be levied in ecche of these counties according the proporcion, it is condiscendid that, at the election of the counties, they shall ether deliver the corne or elles for every pecke of wheat three shillings sterling, and for every pecke of beare malt the like rate. And for every pecke of ale malt two shillings sterling, and for every pecke of otes twelve pence sterling. The same money to be delivered to the handes of Thomas Might, at or before the first day of February next, in maner and forme following, videlicet:

The counties: Of Dublin at Dublin:¹—Methe at Navan:—West Methe at Aboy:—Kildare at Naas.

Caterlough, Tipperary, Kilkenny, at Laughlin:—Waxforde, Waterford.

The Kinges county at Trimme.

The Queenes county at the Naas.

Allso it is agreed that the third part of the malt shall be beare malt, and every person that shall deliver corne shall receive of the said Thomas Might four shillings, Irish, for every pecke of wheat and beare malt, and two shillings, eight pence, Irish, for every pecke of ote malt, and sixteen pence, Irish, for every pecke of otes.

Yt is farder agreed that their shall be befes paid by the severall captaines of the Irish cuntries according to the proporcion insuing, to be deliverid to the handes of Thomas Might, at the rate of twelve shillings, Iryshe, for every beafe and in such places as followethe: The price of every porke allso two shillings eightpence Irish.

BEFES.

fol. 230.

First: Oreighlie to deliver at Kellis	160	beefes,	160	porkes.
The [w]hole Annaly to deliver at Aboy	100	"	100	"
Maccoughlan	20	"	20	"
Omilaughlin	20	"	20	"
The Okellies	80	"	80	"
Magouigan	20	"	20	"
Omiloy	10	"	10	"
Occarroll	30	"	30	"
The baron of Upper Ossory	20	"	20	"
The Cavanaughes	20	"	20	"
The Birnes	20	"	20	"
Omaddin	20	"	12	"
Upon those of Mointerconnought	12	"	12	"

G. Kyldare.—H. Midensis.—C. Delvyn.—R. Trimletiston.—T. Louithe.—Jo. Plunket.—N. Bagenall.—Robert Dyllon.—Thomas Cusake.—Warhame Sentleger.²

[CLXXXIII.]—Fiant indenture dupliciter indentate, in debita forma, fol. 231. sub tenore verborum sequentium inter serenissimam dominam nostram reginam, ex una parte, et Hugonem MacMolaghlin Ballagh OMadden, filium primogenitum sive heredem Molaghlyn Ballagh OMadden, capitanei sive sue nationis principalis, de le Longegorte cum Shelamwhie communiter nuncupate OMaddyns contrey (extendentis in parte usque rivulum de Shenan atque in parte ultra eundem rivulum) nuper defuncti, ex parte altera, etc., testatur concordatum, conventum et concessum esse

¹ Athboy, co. Meath.² Fol. 230b is blank.

1566.

inter dictam illustrissimam dominam reginam et dictum Hugonem, de et cum assensu predilecti et fidelis consilarii nostri, Henrici Sydney, prenobilis ordinis garterii militis, presidentis consilii nostri Wallie ac marchiarum ejusdem, ac deputati nostri generalis regni nostri Hibernie, ac de advisamento consilii nostri ejusdem regni nostri, modo et forma sequenti videlicet :

In consideracione et pro eo quod idem Hugo (nunc suo patre predicto defuncto) nobis humiliter supplicaverit ut pro bono et meliori regimine patrie predictae ipsum Hugonem ad capitaneatum sive gubernamen prefate patrie ac sue majestatis subditorum in eadem per nos admitti sive nominari dignaremur :

Nos de vera obedientia ejusdem Hugonis deque ejus promptitudine ad fideliter serviendum nobis adque patriam predictam decenter gubernandam et tuendam plurimum confidentes, eundem Hugonem capitaneum patrie predictae per presentes nominamus et constituimus, atque bonum gubernamen subditorum nostrorum in eadem patria degentium eidem Hugoni contulimus etiam per presentes :

fol. 231v.

Item : Conventum est per hasce indenturas quod predictus Hugo inveniet quolibet anno de anno in annum octoginta Scoticos sive galloglassos ad desserviendum nobis juxta mandatum nostrum vel heredum seu successorum nostrorum pro quatuor hebdomadis atque in qualibet generali expedicione (vocata Anglice an hosting)¹ inveniet similiter octo equestres et viginti quatuor turbarios sumptibus suis propriis et expensis cumque victualibus promptos et paratos ad nobis ser viendum pro quadraginta diebus. Solvetque nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris annuatim ad festum Sancti Michaelis, archangeli, duodecim denarios de qualibet carucata terre infra patriam predictam ad manus subthesaurarii sive generalis receptoris nostri infra hoc regnum nostrum Hibernie vel talibus quibus ille ordinabit pro recepcione ejusdem ad usum predictum.

Item : Preterea idem Hugo obviam dabit (intimacione prius ei facta) domino deputato hujus regni pro tempore existenti sive alio gubernatori ad patriam predictam quandocunque accedenti sive itineranti cum omnibus irribus atque copiis suis cum victualibus pro eis pro tribus diebus :

Conventum est insuper quod prefatus Hugo fideliter persolvat moderno deputato nostro pro nominacione ejusdem Hugonis ad capitaneatum predictum centum bonas et pingues vaccas deliberandas ad quemcunque locum infra comitatum de Westmeth ad sive ante festum Omnium Sanctorum proxime futurum, sicut idem deputatus noster ordinabit :

Habendum, tenendum et gaudendum capitaneatum predictum eidem Hugoni quamdiu se bene gesserit veluti fidelis subditus, et accedat ad dictum deputatum nostrum seu aliquem alium gubernatorem regni nostri predicti pro tempore existentem et ad consilium regine regni predicti quandocunque habuerit in mandatis ad eos accedere. In cujus rei, etc.

fol. 232.

[CLXXXIV.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

Whereare we are infourmed that the villages or townshippes of Acregar, Derikill, Kilmolgan, Bally Cowlen, Clancosney and Shanebally Moortagh, the which were lately demised to Hugh MacCallowe and his heires males, conteyning by estimacion three hundreth and twelve acres

¹ In margin : " Omaddens rysinge out in hostinge jorneis."

arable land and pasture, are now remayning in her majesties handes and possession by reason the said Hugh MacCallow, uppon treason latly by him commytted, is fled, as it is alledged, owte of this realme, and for that offence against her majestie, her crowne and dignitie stondesth presently owlaved by the due course of her majesties lawes:

1566.

It is concluded and agreed by us, the said lorde deputie, and the rest of her majesties counsell, whose names are unto this our concordatum subscribed, uppon the humble sewet to us made by Thomas Leke, gentleman, in respecte bothe of the better manurance of the said landes remayning presentlie as wast, and for other consideracions us hereunto moving, that the said Thomas Leke shall have, hold and enjoy by vertue of this our concordatum, the custody, keping, use occupacion and manurance of all and singular the landes afore specified with the appurtenaunces whatsoever thereunto belonging during and for so long tyme as the said landes do or shall remayne in her majesties handes by occasion aforesaide the said Thomas Leke yelding and payeng for the same yearly at the receipte of her majesties exchequier in this realme to the handes of her majesties vice treasurer and treasurer at warres of this realme or other her majesties receivor generall of the same for the tyme beeng, at the feastes of Michaelmas and Ester, by even poreyons, so long as the same shall so remayne in her majesties handes suche rent or rentes, and further fynding and doeng such services to her majestie as in the demise made of the premisses to the saide Hugh MacCallowe, and bearing date the last of February in the sixte year of the queenes majesties reigne that now is, is expressed and reserved.

Even at Drogheda, the xvith of July, 1566.

[CLXXXV.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell:

cl. 2325.

Where we are infourmed, that [the] townes and villages of Kilma-good and Clonestlyne, Bollybegge Creig, Ballacaslyn, Bollenebayne, Kiltrebran, Clancolyna, Kyleshyan, and Kileronan, in the Queenes county, commonly called Leix, together with the landes bothe arable and pasture thereunto, with the appurtenances thereof, are remayning presently in her majesties handes and free disposicion: It is concluded condiscended and agreed by us, the said lorde deputie, and the rest of her majesties counsell whose names are unto this our concordatum subscribed, in consideracion of the late submission to her highnes made by Lysagh MacKeddowe Omoore and Kahier, his brother, for their former offenses and beeng receaved into her majesties mercie and free pardon uppon their faithfull promise to contynewe hensfourth in their dewe obedience and loyaltie to her highness and observe dewtifully and obediently suche orders and ordenances as we, the lorde deputie, have already synce our arryvall sett fourth and published or shall hereafter sett fourth or publisse in the countie or contrey aforesaid and other like places of this realme for the better good order and government of the same:

That the saide Lysagh and Kahier shall have, hold, use, occupie and enjoye in their custody the aforenamed townes and villages together with the said landes arable, pasture and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, for the better manurance and tillage thereof during her majesties pleasure (those landes are now remayning for the most parte bothe as waste and unenhabited and yeldeth no proffett to her majestie) and that during their custody of the premisses by this our concordatum graunted the said Lysagh and Cahire ne eny or either of them shall be chardgeable or chardged by vertue of this our concordatum for eny the

1566.

said landes to theire custody as aforesaide graunted, with eny maner of cesse or imposicion of the contrey but thereof to be free and discharged for the tyme afore expressed for the consideracions and causes aforesaid :

fol. 233.

Provided alwaies that no ydell person shall be receaved or admitted by the said Lysagh or Kahire to be planted or dwell in or uppon eny of the said landes, but that they and either of them within tene daies after receipte or addmytting eny suche ydle person shall gyve notice thereof to the senesshall of the said countie for tyme beeng and shall be aunswerable for every such person so by either of them to be taken into inhabite on the landes aforesaid or eny parte thereof. For the which and other lyke reasonable causes condicions and covenantes the said Lysaghes pledge is alredey in hand remayning.

Yeven at Drogheda, the ———¹ of ———² 1566.

fol. 233b.

[CLXXXVI.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well : And albeit the quenes majesties writtes are alredey addressed aswell into those your parties as elswhere within this her highnes realme, signifieng a generall hosting to begynne the xvth of August next, whereuppon the accustomed rising owt of that the countie of Waterforde ought dewlie to arrise owt and be answered to this service of this hosting :

Yett nevertheles having thought fytt and considering the harvest season and other like busy tyme nowe being at hand that it would be no lytill hindrance to nude or barreyn that countie with horsemen or cariages or other like imposicions, whatsoever necessitie shoulde happen in the same, but that in respecte thereof the rather for your better ease and quiet ye maye and shall entend your owne defence in that countie without your accustomed rysing owt for the present to this hosting :

That therefore, on her majesties behaulf, theis shall be to will and commaunde you that uppon sight hereof ye faile not indifferently eqally and ratablye to cesse on that whole countie so muche money as after the rate of threepence by the daie shall sarve to and for the enterteyning and furnytur of thirtie kerne for one quarter of a yeaere begynning the saide fyftene daie of August :

And that the same monney be levied and sente unto us on this side the same xvth daie without any further tracte of tyme or frustratory excuse or delaye, for the payment of the same kerne accordingly, whome we have alredey prepared for that purpose wherein we straightlie chardge you in her majesties name not to faile as ye tender the dewties of your allegiance and the furtherance of theis her majesties affaires, importing (as they do) so weightely the benefitt, wealth and good state and deffence of this realme. Yeven at Dondalke, the xxviiith of July, 1566.

A lyke for Wexford, for 60 kerne.

„ Tipperarie, for 60 kerne.

„ Kilkenny, for 60 kerne.

fol. 234.

[CLXXXVII.]—A proclamacion set forth at Drogheda by the lorde deputie and counsell, the seconde of August, 1566, against Shane Oneill and his adherentes standing with him in open hostilitie against our soveraign lady :

Albeit the actions and doynges of Shane Oneill are at this present so manyfest rebellious and traiterous agaynst the quenes most excellent

¹, ² Blank in MS.

majestie, her estate crowne and dignitie, as eche member of this common wealth and kingdome, hath seene and felt a number of argumentes of his¹ arrogant unduetifull and traiterous attemptes, yet for the more evident declaracion of her majesties clemencie, and of his unnaturall ingrate and detestable conspiracies and treason, the lorde deputie and counsell have thought meete to publishe and denounce by this present proclamacion, what hope her highness had of this² duetifullnes and conformytie and howe worthelie his desertes hath hepid uppon him her highnes utter indignacion and corrections and her incurable displeasure :

And namely sence we, the lorde deputie, accepted the deputation and government of this kingdome, before which tyme his dissimulation and hypocrisie was such as in humble and repentant maner he promised his loialtie and faithfull obedience with suche subjection hereafter, as he obtayned at her majesties handes, not onely peace, but pardon to his offences agaynst her highnes and her crowne, and after that exhibiting certeyne petitions in Englande by the deane of Armagh, the same deane was returned with letters from the quene to the lorde deputie, wherein the most parte of his demaundes were yelded to condicionally that it maght appeare to the worlde, that he ment faithfully, effectually and truly to observe and perfourme his humble and loyall promis : Which being dissimbled tyll the fyrst of Maie last, at which tyme he craved a meting and a conference in the confynes, bysydes Dundalke, the said lorde deputie and counsell, both for his benefit and the quiet estate of this countrey, repaired thether, and there contynued by the space of ten daies, where in all that space he could not be perswaded or allured by his best frendes either to repaire to the lorde deputie, according his bounden dewtie, or to meete in convenient place where by speech and conference, his loialtie and good meaning (if there had been any) might have ben witnessed and dissiphered by the lorde deputie and counsell, and by them for his benefitt pronounced to her highnes :

At his returne from thence, the malice of his traiterous hart, waxing as it were to a ripenes, and not any longer able to be conteyned repressed or hidden in yt self, he hath not onely ruynyd, broken downe, and defaced the metropolitayne church of Armagh in the countie of Ulster, most unnaturally irreligiously and contemptuously, but also hath raysed dyvers holdes, fortes, houses and castells, within the same countie, detayning and imprysoning her majesties good and obedient subjectes without eny cause offered of offence. And besydes invaded the countrey of Farmanagh and from thence expellid Maguyre, her majesties loyall and faithfull subject, exempted from all rule and auctoritie of O'Neill and his auncesters, as maye appere by sufficient testimony and recorde :

And when, as after all theis tyrannous, fellonyous, and traiterous attemptes, he urgid agayne a parlement and meeting the xxvth of July, professing by the humilitie of his letters as though he could have been glad of peace, forasmuche as the lorde deputie and counsell were trewlie adverticed that he repaired to the confynes and [in] warlike manner with all the force and power he was able to make, yt was thought meete that a convenient force to resyst his invacions shulde at that daie be assembled at Dondalk aforesaid :

And albeit that by the space of two daies the lorde deputie remayned in the frontiers of Ulster, redy to have herd any request that he shuld humblye have offered, yet he not onely refused to repaire unto him, or to

^{1, 2} His], this MS.

1566.

send any man instructed in his grieffes, but caused his people to begyne warre, and skyrmishe, contrary to his othe and duetie of a subjecte :

fol. 235.

And after such tyme as the lorde deputie hath dispersed his force for the commoditie and ease of the people, the same Oneill hath, with banners displayed, as an open enemye, traitour and rebell, entred into the Engleshe Pale, and with fier and sworde wasted parte of the countrey and slayne of her majesties subjectes :

And lastly hath besegid Dondalke, where the pryde and treason of his arrogant rebellous mynd, was justlie scorged by God and the valiant defence of the soldiers, and inhabitantes, where he lost no small number of his people, with their capteynes, ensignes and leaders :

And for a furder declaration of the malice of this traitour yt is evident that he hath practiced with forayne prynces to bring into this realme a power of strangers, to the disherison of her majestie and the utter ruine and spoyle of this her highnes countrey and people :

For all which causes the said lorde deputie and counsell doth pronounce him a rebell, and a most unnaturall, vile and corrupte traitour to the queene, her crowne and dignitie, to be prosecuted as the lothsomnes of his treason and rebellyons deserveth at her majesties handes :

fol. 235b.

And further that all suche, as ayde, assist, helpe, and maynteyne him be accounted traitors and rebelles to her majestie, unles it be such as before the xxiith of this moneth shall personally come before the lorde deputie and receave pardon, with such condicions as the said lorde deputie and counsell shall thingke good to offer for the assurance of their fidelitie hereafter :

And further the said lorde deputie and counsell promyseth by their word and honor, and thereunto fymly bynd themselves by this present testimonye, that what person soever shall bring unto the said lorde deputie the body of the same rebell and traitor, Oneill, alyve, shall receave for his rewarde one thowsande poundes and free pardon of his goodes, landes and lyfe, if he have been an ayder, helper, assister, maynteyner, follower, or abetter of the said traitor and rebell :

And whosoever of what nacion, contrey, estate, degre whatsoever shall bring unto the said lorde deputie the dead body, or the head of the same Oneill shall have for his rewarde, one thousande markes, and free pardon of his goodes, landes and lyf in maner and fourme aforesaid :

And whosoever shall by meanes directe or indirecte slaye [or] kill the saide traitour, though he neither bring the head nor the body, yet beeng justly proved, shall receave the somme of fyve hundred poundes, fourth- with upon the prooffe so made :

And therefore the said lorde deputie and counsell wissheth and perswadeth that every true, loyall and naturall subject, shall endeavor himself to slay, cut off and utterly extirpe this unnaturall traitour and corrupt member of the body of this comenwealth, whereby they shall no doubt deserve well of God, the queene and this countrey, and procure to them selves wealth, fame and estimacion.

God save the queene. Amen.

fol. 236.

[CLXXXVIII.]—A proclamacion set fourth at Drogheda by the lorde deputie and counsell, the seconde of August, 1566, prohibiting powder, shott, or other munycion, or eny other relief of victuelles to be solde, sent, or conveyed to Shane Oneill, or eny his adherentes standing with him in open hostilitie agaynst our soveraigne lady the queenes majestie :

Whereof late Shane Oneill, careles chiefly of his dewtie to Godward and of his allegiance and obedience to her majestie, hath manifested him

self in open hostilitie and rebellion against her highnes imperiall crowne and dignitie, to the subversion of the good estate of this realme and of her majesties good subjectes of the same: And that moreover it is geven the said lorde deputie and counsell to understande, that nevertheles daileye the same Oneille, and his saide adherentes, have been ayded, mayneteyned and succored with victuelles, powder, shott, and other kyndes of munycion, and other succours and relief, which have been solde, conveyed, and brought unto them from owt this her majesties Englishe Pale, whereby the rather they have endured and persevered in their rebellious attemptes of late commytted:

1566.

Therefore the said lorde deputie and counsell have thought fitt, in her majesties name, to publishe and denounce by this present proclamacion, that all and every suche person or persons, of what estate degre or condicion soever he or they be of, as after this proclamacion shall be founde or knowen either by sale as aforesaid or otherwise directly or indirectly to be ayding, helping, comeforting, or relyving the forsaid Oreill, or eny his rebellious adherence with eny kynd of victells either of meate or dringke, powder, shott, or eny other whatsoever kynd of munycion or armour, or by eny meanes or waies shall otherwise succour fol. 236b. or relief the said Oneill or eny his aferesaide adherentes, to be taken, accepted and reputed as open and manyfest rebells and traitours, to her majestie, her crowne and dignitie, and to be exequuted or hanged for commytting that offence, as in cases of rebellyon hath been accustomed.

God save the queene.

[CLXXXIX.]—Per dominum deputatum :

fol. 237.

Quandoquidem curavimus Johannem Oneill, ex demeritis malefactorum suorum id poscentibus, juste proclamari et proscribi traditorem ac rebellem odiosum contra reginam, majestatem, statumque universum hujus sue majestatis regni, supponimusque te inter alios eidem Oneill in hujuscemodi suo rebellione secum violencia atque metu ductum astrictum esse :

Atque item eandem rem in animo habentes, curavimus insuper in proclamacione predicta ut quivis sic astrictus et cupide volens suam veram obedientiam majestati sue agnoscere, nec volet ulterius eidem Oneill adherere valeat et possit infra quindecim dies proclamacionem predictam hodie publice proclamata sequentes ad nos aggredere libere et quiete colloqui gratia sive fedus subjeccionis sue majestati subeundi, veluti nos, dominus deputatus, superinde consideraverimus ordinare alioquin ad consuetos lares pacifice revertere absque impedimento sive nocumento alicujus :

Nos, respectu quod majestatis subditus reputaris, subtusque tutelam suam solummodo dependere decorum sit et non subtus alium quemcunque hoc in regno sue majestati inferiorem, te de hiis premonisse duximus, ea autem intencione ut temet in tempore opportuno revoces caveasque eidem traditori Oneill ulterius adherere, submissione autem tua nobis oblata de sistendo ordinacioni nostre evitabis temet rebellem versus celsitudinem reginam reputari, atque famam bonam et firmam pacem sue majestatis demerere. Data ex Drogheda, tercio Augusti, 1566.

Dilecto nobis MacMahon, sue nationis principali.

A like to McGynnyssye.

„ „ to Ohanlan.

„ „ to Collo MacBren, capten of Ferne.¹

¹ Farney, Co. Monaghan.

1556.

fol. 238.

[CXC.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

It is concluded and agreed that for the better and redy viettelling for xxii daies of her majesties army appoynted to proceed to the late proclaymed hosting, and remayning on the borders here, a hundreth fyfthe fower beefes at the rate of xiis., Yrisshe, the pece, shall be taken upp to her majesties use and levied by waie of cesse, in manner following :

Upon the countie of Dublin 30 beffes :

Uppon the countie of Methe 60 :

Uppon the countie of Kildare 30 :

And uppon the countie of Westmethe 33 :

For the proporcion of the number of horsemen and fotemen as ensueth, that is :

Summe of beffes—154, to be delivered at Melyfont to Mr. Edward More by the fyrst of September next comyng, and the overplus that is for every beef —¹ above the rate aforesaide to be equally contributed, borne and levied uppon the said severall counties on the plowlandes there not beeing free or wast.

Yeven at Drogheda, the seconde of August, 1566.

Mr. Marshall	-	-	-	-	c horsemen.
Capten Agard	-	-	-	-	c "
Master of the ordynaunce	-	-	-	-	xxx "
The Treasurer	-	-	-	-	xx "
					Summa ccl.

At two beffes the daye for every hundreth for and from the 29th of July, 1566, unto and for the 20th of August, amounting to 22 daies : In beffes, ex.

Capten Fludde : fotemen, c.

„ Horsey : fotemen, l.

„ Bryan Fitzwilliams : l.—Summa cc.

At two beffes a daie for the [w]hole number for 22 daies, begynnnyng and ending ut supra, in beffes xliiii. Summe of beffes—cliiii.

ol. 238b.

[CXCI.]—At Drogheda, the second of August, 1566 :²

It is agreed and concluded, in consideracion of the more safetie of the corne of that countie of Lowth, alreedy howsed, and the better deffending of the same from eny the spoiles or attemptes of Oneill, that the corne or grayne of the contrey there shall be stapled, placed and remayne in the places or townes undermencioned, beeng thought most fytttest for that deffence, that is to saye :

The barony of Dundalke :

The parisshe of Machorconell : to Castelltowne and the Roche.

The Haggard and Dunbenne : to Dundalk.

The parishe of Heinestowne : to Dunmowghan.

The parisshe of Rosmaha Stevenson : to Allarstone.

Ratheddy, Rathwill : to Allarstone.

The barony of Louthe :

The parisshe of Louth, Killencoule, Darver, and Talestown : to Killencoule or Taliston.

¹ Blank in MS.

² In margin : "Orders for the safe keeping of the corne of the county of Lowth."

The parisshe of Mounfelston and Clonkyffan : to Ballibragan.
The parisshe of Dromiskyn : to Drumiskyn.

1566.

The barony of Ardee :

The parisshes of Killemore, Smerymor, Shenles, Stackellen,
Mapelston : to Ardee.

Richardstowne : to Richardstowne itself.

fol. 239.

Sherleston and Clonkyen : to Tallinston and Cookestowne.

Ardee :

The parisshe of Phillistowne . . Ineselerafe. Cremarten : to Ballihowe.

The parisshes of Dromcarre, Salthous, Dunhany, Clonmore : to
Warenstown.

The parisse of Kylsarran : to Kyllsarran.

The parisshes of Drumyn and Dunlier : to Rathehesker.

The parisshe of Stabanam : to Rowthiston.

Ferrarde :

The lordshipp of Mellefant within the countie of Louth : at the
sherifes discretion, in one place.

The parisshe of Dunleir : to Rehaskath.

The rest, at the discretion of the commissioners, to Drogheda, Lyskyn,
Glaspestell and Barremeth.

A commission also to be directed to the persons folowing for stapleng
the said corne of the said countye in manner aforesaid : fol. 239b.

To the lorde of Louth,

Thomas Plunkett,

The sheriff of Uryell,

Nichollas Dromgold and

Sir John Bedlowe, and to

John Fey.

Robert Taft,

[CXCII.]—Articles of agreement betwene the lorde deputie and the fol. 240.
captaynes of the galloglas for the service of the queenes
majestie when they shall be callyd :¹

[1.] Fyrst : The saide galloglas to bring to the hill of Tarragh the
15th of August next three hundreth armyd men furnished for six
weekes.

[2.] Item : That if the daie be deferred then to be in rediness to
come to the same place uppon ten daies warning.

[3.] Item : Every septe of them to receive inprest of the queenes
majestie, to be defalked upon their bonnaght, three hundreth markes,
currant money of Ireland.

[4.] Item : Every septe shall have inprest to be repaid uppon their
bonnaught forty markes of this money for the hiering of fortie garrans,
the money to be devidid to such captaynes as goe in the journey from
every septe.

¹ In margin : " Concerning the captens of galloglas, what nombre of men they
shold bring to serve and what ymprest they should have."

1566.

fol. 240b.

[CXCIII.]—At Drogheda, the second of August, 1566 :

A note of the bonaghtes graunted to the galloglas for three hundreth armyd men to be brought to the filde, which maketh with their allowaunce eighteen score and fifteen sparres for one [w]hole quarter of a yeare to be cessed and levied, half in victells and the other half in money uppon such landes as are not wast, uppon the Irishe lordes and theire contres, as follo with with the assentes of the said galloglasses :

Item :	Uppon Occarroll	-	-	-	-	-	xl sparres. ¹
„	The Annaly	-	-	-	-	-	cx „
„	Omadden	-	-	-	-	-	xl „ ²
„	Macoughlan	-	-	-	-	-	xx „ ³
„	The baron of Upperosserie	-	-	-	-	-	lxxx „
Uppon the Morowes	-	-	-	-	-	-	xl „
Edmond Duff	-	-	-	-	-	-	} xxxv „ ⁴
MacDavy More	-	-	-	-	-	-	
McVadacke	-	-	-	-	-	-	
The four septes of the Cavenaghes	-	-	-	-	-	-	

And yt shall be at the choyses of the contreys severally to pay the above specified bonnaght, haulf in victells and haulf in mony, according the accustomed maner, or else tenne markes in mony only for every sparr of the said eighteen score and fifteen sparres for this one quarter graunted with the assent above mencioned.

fol. 241.

[CXCIV.1.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Where for the better defence of the northern borders against eny the attemptes of Oneill or his adherentes and for the supplie of suche as by our order do presently garde the same borders, we have ordred that fower hondreth hable men bowemen, billmen and gonners shall be presently chosen owt of that the countie of Dublyn, whereof one hondreth and tenne men to be chosen out of the barony of Balrothery, Crosse and countie to be assembled togethers yn warlike redynes and to make theire repaire to the towne of Kelles by the xviith of this present monneth of August, and there to be remayning during tenne daies.

We, having especiall trust of your trustynes, diligences and circumspection in this behalf, have apoyncted and auctorised yowe by tenor hereof to electe and make choyse of those one hundreth and tenne men within the barony before mencioned, the which we have commytted to the leading of John Howth, gentleman :

Requiring yowe earnestly, as ye tender the advancement of her majesties service in this behaulf, that furthwith meting togethers for the purpose aforesaid ye employe hereyn your spedy trayvell and diligence and without faileing to advertise us spedely of your whole doing herein :

Willing also and commaunding by tenor hereof the sherif and suche other her majesties officers of the said countie, to whome it may apperteyne, to be unto you it the executing of this our authorisment, ayding, helping, obedient and assisting as you shall requier them.

Yeven at Dublin, the xith of August, 1566.

¹ In margin : "Of old, 120."³ In margin : "Of old, forty."² In margin : "Of old, it is more."⁴ In margin : "Of old, nine score."

[CXCIV. 2.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

1566.

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well: Where for the better defence of the northern borders against eny the attemptes of Oneill or his adherentes and for the supplie of suche as by our order do presently garde those borders, we have appointed one hundreth and ten men, parcell of four hundreth men out of the countie of Dublin, to be chosen out of the barony of Balrothery, Crosse and countie, and to make theire repaire under the leading of John Howth, gentleman, to the towne of Kelles, by the xviith of this present monneth of August, there to be remayninge during tenne daies, and eche of those one hundreth and ten men to have twelve pence by the daie for meate, drinke and wages, to be aunswered out of the said baronye, Crosse and countie, and to be levied uppon the freholders not chardged to journies and uppon the farmers, cottiers, and houshold servautes, receiving wages. And that the said capten shall likewise have two shillinges by the daie, to be levied as aforesaid :

We having good confidence of your uprightness and indifferencies have apointed and authorised you by tenor hereof to cesse and devide on the said barony, Crosse and countie the aforesaid wages for the said one hundreth and ten men and theire said capten and to cause the same furthwith to be levied and aunswered, as is fytt for the better and redy furnishing and victeling of them for the better and redy furnishing and victeling of them for the said tenne daies.

Requiring you therein to employe your spedy trayvell and diligence as ye tender the specyall advancement of this her majesties service and with aunswer for the contrary.

Even at Dublin, the xith of August, 1566.

[CXCV.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

fol. 242.

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well: Wherefor the better deffence of the northern borders against eny the attemptes of Oneill or his adherentes and the good supplie of suche as by our order do presently gard those borders, we have appoynced the number of one hundreth and tenne men to be chosen by —¹ Fynglas and James Barnewell, esquiers, owt of that the barony of Balrothery, and to repaire in redynes with tenne daies victells to the towne of Kelles by the xviith of this present August :

We, having good trust of your skill, activenesse and pollicye, have appointed, like as by tenor hereof, we do apointe you capten and leader of the said hundreth and tenne men with the allowance and wages for yourself of two shillinges by the day, and for every other of the saide hundreth and tenne men twelve pence by the daie for theire meate, drinke and wages for every of those tenne daies, to be cessed divided and levied on that barony in suche maner and fourme as therein we have prescribed order and geven warrant to our loving freendes —² Fynglas, James Barnewell, Christofer Barnewell, esquiers, and the cessors of the barony of Balrothery, Crosse and countie aforesaid :

Requiring you earnestlie, on her majesties behaulf, therefore to put yourself in full redynes to intend this chardge by us commytted to your trust without failing to be with your said company at Kelles on the day aforesaid for cause of her majesties service as afore rehersed.

Even at Dublin, the xith of August, 1566.

¹, ² Blank in MS.

1566.
fol. 242b.

[CXCVI.]—Ordinaciones capte apud civitatem Dublinensem, decimo tercio die Augusti anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo sexto [1566] per dominum deputatum et consilium inter prenobilem virum, comitem de Clanricard, et MacWillelmum Ewghter ac inter eundem comitem ac Donagh Reaghe Okelly, Walterum FitzJohn Burgk, dominum Brimidgham de Anrye,¹ atque dictos Walterum et Jacobum Brimidgham de septu sive natione Thome Brimidgham :

[1.] Item : Idem MacWillelmus Ewghter, personaliter, dictis die et anno coram nobis constitutis et comparens humiliter sese submitit sue excellentissime regie majestati, agnoscens suam celsitudinem super illum dominam suam supremam et super regnantem reginam cui solummodo fatetur et agnoscit servitium suum atque debitum alligeancie sue exhibere omnesque alii prenominati partes litigantes sive inter se discrepantes coram nobis, domino deputato et consilio, similiter personaliter comparantes, atque auditis hincinde per nos eorum objectionibus et responsionibus submiserunt etiam semetipsos de sistendo arbitrio ordinationi et determinationi nostris super eorum controversius quam ordinacoem sive decretum nostrum quoad easdem controversias modo sequenti ferimus et promulgamus :

[2.] Item : Ordinamus per presentes quod quilibet partium prenominatorum sue majestatis pacem coleat versus alterutrum ac omnes alios sue majestatis subditos tam infra separales eorum diciones sive gubernamina quam etiam versus Morghue Toow Offlartye, Oconnor Rowe, MacCostillo, MacShurtan et Okelly et reliquos generosos patrie de Imanny² omnesque alios capitaneos infra provinciam de Connaght constitutos, qui de presenti sue majestati pacem colent colereve debent aliququaliter :

fol. 243.

[3.] Item : Quandoquidem predictus MacWillelmus instanter petierit quendam Oconnor Rowe per Oconnor Dunne, sue nationis principalem, nuperrime, ut asseritur, captum ac subtus ejus custodiam in prisma detentum elargari, quemque etiam allegavit captum fore tempore pacis concludere inter prefatum comitem de Clanricard et predictum Mac Willelmum in Ballyloughreaghe, coram Willelmo Tirrell, uno nunciorum predicti nostri domini deputati, quodque itidem idem Oconnor Dunne subtus pacem dicti comitis ad tunc temporis existens predictusque Oconnor Rowe subtus pacem dicti MacWillelmi idem Oconnor Rowe, ut prefertur, captus fuerat, quod quidem per dictum comitem expresse denegatur :

fol. 243a.

Ordinatur per nos igitur, de et cum consensu partium predictarum, quod si per eundem nuncium fuerit affirmatum pacem eandem sic conclusam fuisse, quod tunc ipsemet comes totis viribus quoad posse suum (semota simulacione uliqua) prefatum Oconnor Donne pro elargatione predicti Oconnor Rowe prosequetur. Et si fortassis idem nuncius quendam Willelmum Petit, generosum, etiam presentem tempore pacis predictae concludere affirmaverit sive attestatus sit, assentimus eundem Willelmum Petit superinde examinandum fore ut ejusdem rei veritas melius erui poterit et inquiri :

[4.] Item : Ordinatum est insuper quod predictus comes de Clanricard ac predictus MacWillelmus, atque relique prenominate persone amanter et unanimiter sese conjungant ad fideliter serviendum sue majestati, sicuti nos, dictus dominus deputatus vel aliquis alius hujus

¹ Athenry.

² Ui Maine, Hy Many.

regni gubernator pro tempore existens, de tempore in tempus assignaverimus in quibuscunque locis tam inter sepeales gubernaciones suas quam extra cum talibus suis viribus atque copiis, victualibusque talique tempore, prout predicto nostro domino deputato vel gubernatori hujus regni cuicunque pro tempore existenti rationabiliter visum fuerit. 1566. fol. 243b.

[5.] Item: Ordinamus preterea quod si deinceps contingat aliquem eorundem prenominatorum partium incursiones aliquas seu predas versus alterutrum attemptare vel aliquas injurias seu molestias hincinde inferre, quod ille sive illi versus quos hujuscemodi incursiones vel prede seu alique alie injurie sic attemptantur nullam nichilominus superinde vindictam propriis copiis seu captant pro reformatione injuriarum illarum; sed prius nos, dictum dominum deputatum seu aliquem alium hujus regni gubernatorem pro tempore existentem, certificare per querelam suam non omittant, quo facto, et nullo habito super eandem remedio, archiepiscopo Tuamensi pro tempore existenti per litteras gubernatoris in hac parte ei mittendas certiore existente de responso dicti gubernatoris, evocatoque coram eodem archiepiscopo parte rea sive querelata et in obstinacia sua perseverante, quod tunc pars gravata in casu hujusmodi omnibus melioribus quo poterit viis et modis remedium suum versus partem ream sive querelatam libere prosequi valeat.

[6.] Item: Quandoquidem Donogh Reaghe Okelly conqueritur coram nobis quod predictus comes de Clanricard vi ipsum a possessione castri de Garvally, in patria de Imanny, expulerit, eoque facto per dictum comitem negato, dicentemque se nihil interesse in castro predicto habere etc., aliter quam quod quidam Thadeus OKelly castri predicti verus possessor pro certis injuriis, predis, latrocinis, murdris et furtis versus eundem comitem et suos perpetratis possessionem castri predicti liberavit eidem comiti in pignus usque dum idem comes plenarie satisfactus esset de dampnis predictis, ad que idem Donogh dixit quod diu ante impignoracionem castri predicti prefato comiti per antedictum Thadeum, expulsus ab eodem idem Thadeus Molaghlin et Connor patres sui, de eodem castro rite seisiti existentes, totum jus, titulum et interesse sua in eodem castro Donogh Okelly vendiderunt, pretextu cujus possessionem ejusdem aliquod tempus occupavit absque impetitione vel interruptione alicujus usque dum per eundem Thadeum expulsus ab eodem, atque castrum illud sic vi adipiscens impignoravit illud prefato comiti modo et forma prececitatis. fol. 244.

Unde, ex assensu partium predictarum, ordinatum existit quod reverendissimus in Christo pater, Tuamensis archiepiscopus, reverendus pater, episcopus Clonfortensis, maior sue majestatis oppidi de Galway nunc existens atque Omanning,¹ sue nationis principalis, seu aliqui tres vel duo eorundem, quorum predictum episcopum Clonfortensem ac dictum Omanning semper duos esse volumus, commissarii nostri existant ad audiendum, recipiendum et examinandum testes quoscunque hincinde coram eis producendos pro probatione et meliori sive certa noticia contentorum in hoc articulo, et depositiones easdem sic captas sub eorum manibus et sigillis inclusis et sigillatis in festo Sancti Andree, Apostoli proxime futuro post datum presentium, nobis transmittere, unacum opinionibus suis quid de sufficienciis testium hinc inde coram illis producendorum et examinandorum sentierint ex quo nos, prefatus dominus deputatus, ordinem superinde sumere secundum justiciam et equitatem valeamus. fol. 244b.

[7.] Item: Cumque preterea prememoratus MacWillelmus coram nobis conquestus sit quod antefatus comes possessionem castri de Moyne

¹ O'Mainnin, chief of a cantred in the district of Hy Many.

1566.

quod idem Willelmus jure hereditario sibi devoluto intraque limites patrie sue scituatum clamat sibi attinere, atque illud per nos restitui petierit: ad quod comes predictus respondendo dixerit quod pater suus Ullickus Burgk de castro predicto seisitus existens inde seisitus obiit et sic eidem comiti descendebat ut vero heredi predicti sui patris vultque ea verificare quodcumque per nos, dominum deputatum et consilium ante dictum requisitus erit, ac medio tempore pro meliori promovendo sue majestatis servitio atque ad illud animandum prefatum MacWillelmum utque satius intelligat ut nihil aliud de eo sentierimus quin justitiam et equitatem ei tribuere, ordinamus ex assensu predicti comitis quod castrum illud de Moyne liberetur intra quindecim dies proxime sequentes datum predictum in possessionem nostri dicti domini deputati, quo pretextu castrum predictum idem dominus deputatus liberare possit ad manus cujuscunque talis persone sive talium personarum sicut nostro domino deputato visum fuerit ad illud indifferenter et salvo custodiendum atque redeliberari secundum equitatem.

fol. 245.

[8.] Item: Quoniam Thomas Burgk, filius predicti Mac Willelmi, Thomas MacRichard Boye MacJohannis, Meilor Mac Richard Mac Johannis, et Richardus Mac Edmond Boye Mac Johannis per dictum comitem detinentur pro certis denariorum summis eidem comiti, ut asserit, debitis super propriam compositionem earundem partium, ordinatur nichilominus per nos dominum deputatum et consilium antedictum, ex diversis bonis causis et consideracionibus nos ad id moventibus, quod comes predictus omnes dictas personnas in hoc articulo prenominate ante primum diem Septembris proxime futurum liberabit in manus nostras ut liberentur salvo custodie constabularii de Athlone ac redeliberari per ordinacionem nostram.

Et cum quidam Cahir Mac Donyll Mac Conyll captus in fuga per Edmundum, fratrem dicti comitis, atque ad largum existens super fideiussoribus pro fine sive redemptione sua obnixis, Johannesque Mac Richard Mac Meilor extra prisonam evaserit ut idem comes allegat, ordinamus finem illum sive redemptionem illam ad usum dicti comitis solvendam esse si per nos vel tales commissionarios quos nos ad id considerandum assignaverimus sic fuerit visum personamque illam qui sic evaserit (si enim constaverit ipsum intra potestatem gubernaminis dicti mac Willelmi devenisse) per eundem mac Willelmum deliberari ad manus prefati constabularii ibidem salvo custodiri, ut de aliis prescribitur, alioquin quod prelibatus comes personam illam sic evadentem producere ordinamus et ipsum predicto constabulario liberare in forma predicta.

[9.] Item: Quoniam dominus Brymigham de Anrye, simili modo est coram nobis querelatus quod predictus Walterus FitzJohn Burgk vi castrum de Dunmore in Conacia ad predictum dominum Brymudgham, ut asserit, attinens detinuerit, quod enim dictus Walterus haud fatetur sed dixerit quod Jacobus Brymughan, filius Edmundi Brimugham, Thomas ac Meilor filii Richardi Brimigham, veri heredes castri predicti existunt, ipseque Walterus nil clamei in eodem habuerit, ordinatur ut evocentur partes illi coram nobis per litteras nostras eis dirigendas ad interesse sive titulum suum in eodem proponendum ac interea temporis ut castrum illud sub sequestro nostro custodietur, delibereturque salvo custodie talis persone sive talium personarum quam sive quas ad id nos custodiendum assignaverimus, et illis nunc inde possessoribus hoc refutantibus quod tunc predictus mac Willelmus atque item dominus Walterus necnon itidem comes antedictus constanter promittunt omnibus viis et mediis pro toto posse suo quibus poterint eos ad id faciendum constringere.

[10.] Item: Quod cotenciones indecisas pendentes inter predictum comitem et dictum Mac Willelmum omnesque alios ex utraque parte servientes suos sequaces vel generosos sub alterius eorum gubernamine degentes, pro aliquibus prediis, furtis, occisionibus et aliis magnis offensis atque enormitatibus ex utraque parte commissis. Quandoquidem nos, dominus deputatus atque ceteri sue majestatis consilarii ex diversis causis urgentibus bonamque hujus regni utilitatem sueque majestatis speciale servitium tangentibus, ad illas contenciones decidendas opportunum tempus de presenti minime nobis inservierit; statuimus nihilominus ut, opportuno inserviente tempore, quod speramus breviter futurum partes illas coram nobis comparere ac finem debitum in contencionibus illis imponere sicuti equitas et justicia persuadebunt. fol. 245b. 1566.

[11.] Finaliter, pro meliori observacione et performance omnium et singulorum contentorum in articulis predictis tam ex parte dicti comitis et Mac Willelmi dictique Walteri Burgk quam ex parte reliquarum predictarum partium litigantium respective perimplendorum dicti comes ac Mac Willelmus dictusque Walterus Burgk et reliqui partes predicti, ultra duas mille libras quas eorum quilibet recognovit se debere domine regine, per recognicionem in cancellaria de recordo remanentem, si defecerit eorum aliquis in premissis sacramentum prestiterunt corporale ad sancta Dei evangelia jurati, conceduntque per presentes omnia sua bona et cattella terras et tenementa ubilibet infra hoc regnum inventa seu invenienda forisfacta esse et ad usum sue majestatis heredum et successorum suorum levanda si contenta aliqua in precedentibus articulis specificata et que respective per eorum quemlibet sunt perimplenda adimplere defecerint.

In cujus rei testimonium, tam nos dominus deputatus atque reliqui de consilio predicto quam dicti comes, Mac Willelmus et ceteri partes litigantes hoc scriptum manibus suis signaverunt, die, anno et loco superius specificatis.

[CXC VII.]—At Drogheda, the viiith daye of September, 1566 : fol. 246.

It ys agreed by the lorde deputye, the earle of Desmounde, and the rest of the queenes majesties pryvye counsell there assembled: that the saide erle of Desmounde and the baron of Donboyne, the baron of Coraghamore, sir Warham Sentleger, capten Heron and others to attende on the said erle shall repayre from hence. And the said erle, with those and such other as he shall bring with him owt of his countrey of his forces to be at Trym, in the countye of Med, the xxiiith daie of this Septembre, with the nombre of one hundreth furnished horsemen, at the lest, there to mete with suche of her majesties pryvye counsell and of the forces of the Englishe Pale as the lorde deputy, entring into Ulster shall leve behynde to joyngne with him, and he with them for the deffence and saulfgarde of the Englishe Pale and borders agaynste O'Neill and his adherentes, and he with those said forces and companye or more comyng with him to serve her majestie to have victuelles and horsemete during their commyng, abode and retorne.¹

[CXC VIII.]—Articles of submission offred by Coll MacBryan, fol. 249. captayne of Ferney, and taken by the lorde deputy in the campe at Raskeath, the xxth of September, 1566:

[1.] Fyrst: The said Coll submytteth himself as symple and obedyent subject to the queenes majestie without being servant or follower to eny

¹ Ff. 246b to 248b, inclusive, are blank.

1566.

other, and to hold his rule and capteynry with all his landes and goodes under her highnes and her majesties protection.

[2.] Item : He submytteth himself to stande to the arbytrement and order of indifferent persons, agreed upon betwene the Englyshe Pale and them of Ferney, for all such gryfes as shall be objected by ether of the same countreys.

[3.] Item : He shall delyver in the names to the lorde deputy of all such persons as he will undertake for at or before the xxvith of this month. And all suche as he will not undertake for, he shall doe his uttermost to bring in and not to suffer to take eny meate or dryncke in his country but if yt maye be proved that they take anye meate or dryncke that then he shall be answerable for all hurtes done by them.

[4.] Item : He shall before the xxvith daie of this month gyve in the bodies of Bryan MacCollo, sonne to the saide capten, and Patricke Mac Mahound, sonne to Hughe MacCarte, and one of the sonnes of Remonde MacRorye to the lorde deputye, to remayne as pledges for the observacion of theis articles.

[5.] Item : That if the said Collo or Hugh MacCart, or eny of them that he shall aunswer for, shall here after declyne from theire obedyence and yoyned with the rebell Shane Oneill, or eny other traytor, then the pledge before named to be hanged ymediatlye.

[6.] Item : Yt ys agreed that no griffes shall be demaunded of ether parte being done above four yeres past.

[7.] Item : Yt is agreed that after the saide capten shall have delyvered all suche damage as shall by the arbytrators be adwarded, the damage which shall by the same commissioners be also awarded to them for Ferney shall be payed for the Englishe Pale by the handes of the lorde Lowthe and the sheryff of the countie.

fol. 249b.

[8.] Item : The same Coll ys contented to paie and contribute to the queenes majestie and her successors all such rysinges out of horsemen and footmen and bonnaght for galloglasse in as ample maner as Patrick McRowrye or eny other capten of Ferney hath yelded in tymes past.

[9.] Item : That the said pledges be delyvered to Robert Tate of Cookestowne and Nicholas Tate of Ballybragan, to be safely kepte during the pleasure of the lorde deputye, and to gyve a bill to the lorde of Lowth touching the receipte of the same.

[9.] Item : He shall delyver to my lorde of Lowth the xxvith of this monneth to the use of the lorde deputye twentie fatte beefes.

[10.] Item : That the saide Coll shall not after the said xxvith daie of this month foster and kepe eny catell or creates of Shane Oneile or eny other rebelles. And if the same be founde and approved then the pledge to be hanged and the same Coll to lose the benefitt of her majesties protection.

[11.] Item : Yt is agreed that the commissioners for the Englishe Pale shall be the lorde of Lowth and Mr. justice Dudall, and for them of Ferney Hugh MacCarte and Phelym MacCrayen ; and thes causes to be determyned by them at or before the xvth of November next.

Pilip MacChraige.

Signed in the presentes of us : Lowth :—by me, Thomas Flemyng.

[CXCIX.]—Hec indentura, facta, vicessimo die mensis Octobris, anno regni serenissime et invictissime principis Elizabeth, Dei gracia fol. 1566.
Anglie, Frauncie et Hibernie regine fidei defensoris, etc octavo fol. 250.
[1566] inter honorabilem vinum dominum, Henricum Sydney, ordinis garterii militem, presidentem consilii Wallie et marchiarum earundem, deputatum suum in Hibernia generalem, ceterosque de consilio in eodem regno quorum nomina subscribuntur, ex una parte, et dominum Calvatum¹ Odonell, ex altera parte testatur quod predictus, dominus Odonell concessit, promisit et per presentes se obligavit firmiter teneri et perimplere dicte domine regine et successoribus suis tenorem et formam articularum subsequuntum :

[1.] Primum : Confitetur se magnopere devinctum esse Deo Optimo, Maximo et serenissime regine, cujus justitia et misericordia post tantam miseriam, et exilium, restauravit eum omnibus suis hereditamentis, castellis, honoribus et regiminibus nec parciit immensis sumptibus nec laboribus sue majestatis deputati nec non exercitus istius regni :

Euaquidem ratione novit quid sit tam juste ei excellenti principi adherere et appellare et igitur cum omni graciaram actione promittit pro se et omnibus aliis suis successoribus, dominis Odonellis, favores hos remunerare suorum serviciis sicut fidelium subditorum est et semper obedientes erunt sue majestati et sue majestatis deputato et omnibus aliis locum predictum tenentibus in hoc regno Hibernie.

[2.] Item : Confitetur reginam serenissimam suam solam et naturalem dominam supremam et quod in omnibus causis tam spiritualibus² quam temporalibus sua majestas est et esse debet sola et suprema gubernatrix in hoc regno, et quod ad posse suum adjuvabit et supportabit auctoritatem predictam et expellabit et eradicabit omnes hos qui in Connalia³ contradictores erunt :

Et ulterius dictus dominus Odonell pro se et successoribus suis dat et sursum reddit in manus serenissime regine omnia servitia et jura regalia in Connalia appertinentia corone hujus regni imperiali.

[3.] Item : Dictus dominus Odonell promittit pro se et omnibus aliis fol. 250b dominis Connalie quod nunquam confederabunt cum aliquibus inimicis vel rebellibus sue majestatis, vel suorum successorum, nec in amicitiam vel servitium suum accipiant aliquos Scotos vel ullos alios alienos sine licentia sue majestatis vel successorum suorum vel eorum deputati et consilii in hoc regno, et ulterius ad posse suum obediens erit ad mandatum deputati et consilii et prosequetur pro virili rebellem, Johannem Oneill, et omnes sibi adherentes.

[4.] Item : Dictus dominus Odonell consentit quod quoties ipse Odonell vel successores sui rogati vel mandati erunt per litteras domini deputati vel sue majestatis locumtenentis in hoc regno veniet in propria persona (si modo validus fuerit) ad omne magnum et generale viagium in hoc regno et secum adducat sexaginta equites et centum viginti turbarios et tercentum Scotticos⁴ vel (si non validus erit) mittet saltem principalem generosum de Connalia, ad electionem domini deputati cum totidem equitibus, turbariis et Scotticis, cum victualibus pro quadraginta diebus.

[5.] Item : Dictus dominus Odonell consentit quod quoties dominus deputatus hujus regni et ejusdem regni consilarii mittent

¹ Calbhach.

² In margin : "Supremacie."

³ Tircconnell, now Donegal.

⁴ In margin : "Risinge out of Odonell, 60 horsemen, 120 galloglas and 300 Scotts."

1566.

litteras suas pro dicto domino Odonall veniet tocienis ad omnes locos et parlamenta in illis litteris specificata et nominata.

[6.] Item: Consentit dictus dominus Odonell perimplere omnia decreta publica vel publicanda per dictum dominum deputatum et consilium inter predictum dominum Odonell et patrem suum, Hugonem MacManus Odonell, vel avunculum suum, Hugonem Duff Odonell, tam pro divisione hereditamentorum quam pro aliqua alia causa vel materia.

fol. 251.

[7.] Item: Dictus Odonell, pro se et omnibus aliis dominis de Connalia in futuro, confitetur se tenere patrias, terras et tenementa de majestate serenissime regine solum. Et si imposterum suo majestati placuerit, usus et ritus hujus patrie commutare et eam reducere ad ordinem civilem et gubernandam per leges suas sicut in Anglicanis partibus hujus regni, vel si sua majestas honorabit titulo aliquo honoris predictum dominum Odonell vel aliquos generosorum de Connalia, predictus dominus Odonell ad posse suum adjuvabit et suppetias sue majestati dabit.

[8.] Item Predictus dominus Odonell consentit, pro se et omnibus aliis dominis de Connalia, quod quando et quotiescunque visum est sue majestati castra aliqua erigere et componere, vel exercitus in Connaliam mittere pro defensione suorum subditorum, sicut jam agitur, predictus dominus Odonell et successores obedientes et morigeri erunt ad perimplendum pro virili mandata et voluntatem regine.

[9.] Item: Consentit et affirmat quod majestas sua habebit donationem omnium episcopatum et nominacionem omnium episcoporum Connalie, sicut in ceteris partibus hujus regni, ac presentacionem omnibus beneficiis ecclesiasticis quibus majestas sua titulum habet aut imposterum habere poterit, ac etiam liberam dispositionem omnium terrarum quibus majestas sua investiri poterit.

[10.] Item: Quoad potest supportabit omnes tenentes regine infra dominaciones suas existentes, et eos, terras suas et tenementa ac commoditates eorum tenere ac possidere quietos patietur, nec predictos depredabit nec ab hiis accipiet coyne et livery, vel aliquos alios usus, impositiones aut exactiones quascunque per ipsum aut predecessores suos usitatas, in contrarium non obstante aliquo usu.

fol. 251b.

[11.] Item: Bene supportabit et supportari faciet quoad potest exercitum tam equitum quam peditum nunc relictum apud Derry,¹ sub conductione Edwardi Randall, armigeri, ———² peditum in Hibernia existentium ac etiam dabit aut dare faciet eidem coronello quamdiu in Connalia manebunt aut prope eum numerum quadraginta martarum singulis septimanis, prima autem solutio incipiet primo die Decembris, quo tempore etiam predictus Odonell dabit vel dari faciet pro tribus mensibus, videlicet, quatuor centum et octoginta martarum precii sex solidorum et octo denariorum sterlingorum, pro unaquaque marta, et pro defectu ———³ marte dabit aut dari faciet sex oves aut quatuor porcos unius anni etatis et ultra.

[12.] Item: Dabit aut dari faciet eidem coronello avenas in stramine sufficientes ad victum centum equorum, videlicet, unoquoque equo quatuor onera pro die, et in singulis oneribus viginti quatuor manipulos aut in loco ejusdem duas mensuras avenarum, nuncupatum a mether.⁴

¹ Colonel Edward Randolfe. In margin: "Force at the Derry with coronnell Randall."

^{2, 3} Blank in MS.

⁴ A mether] or mether, MS. In Irish, *meadar*, a pail or drinking vessel.

[13.] Item: In consideracione gratuitatis et benevolentie sue majestatis et ob magnos favores ac copiosa beneficia per protectionem ac magnam clementiam majestatis sue accepta, contentus est et concedit dare et solvere in scaccarium majestatis sue Hibernie pro se et heredibus vel successoribus suis, dominis Odonellis, in perpetuum ducentas marcas sterlingorum solvendas annuatim¹ ad festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli et Phillipi et Jacobi, Apostolorum, per equales porciones, aut in loco ejusdem, ad electionem suam ipsius Odonell, tres centas martas quas dabit aut dari faciet ad festa predicta in villa de Kellis in comitatu Midie.

In cujus rei testimonium, predictus dominus Odonell has indenturas manu sua propria subscripsit et sigillum suum posuit, in presentiis Hugonis MacManus Odonell, fratris sui, Hugonis Duff Odonelli, avunculi sui, Donallei Magonii,² episcopi Rapotensis, Odohorti, cognominis sui principalis, MacSwine Fannade, sui cognominis principalis, MacSwine Banaugh, MacSwine Duine³ et ceterorum generosorum Connalii, quiquidem his predictis consensias suas dederunt et affirmaverunt apud Balleshein,⁴ die et anno predictis. Adfuerunt quoque fol. 252. Johannes Oghalloher, capitaneus de Bondroies,⁵ et Hugo Odonell, officialis Rapotensis.

[CC.]—Hec indentura, facta vicesimo quarto die Octobris, anno fol. 252b. serenissime principis Elizabeth, Dei gracia, Anglie, Frauncie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. octavo [1566], inter honorabilem virum, dominum Henricum Sydney, ordinis garterii militem, presidentem concilii marchiarum Wallie, deputatum suum generalem in Hibernia unacum concilio ejusdem regni quorum nomina subscribuntur, parte ex una, et Donaldum Oconnor, ———⁶ nuncupatum Oconnor Sligo, ex altera parte, testatur quod predictus Oconnor concessit et promisit et per presentes se obligavit tenere et firmiter perimplere dicte domine regine et successoribus suis tenorem et formam articulorum subsequentium :

[1.] In primis: Recognoscit et acceptat predictam dominam reginam in suam solam naturalem et legitimam dominam et reginam, illique et successoribus suis adherebit sicut fidelis subditus et sicut ceteri hujus regni subditi soliti sunt obedire et servire.

[2.] Item: Recognoscit predictam dominam reginam solam et supremam tam in causis ecclesiasticis quam temporalibus, et quod nullus princeps alienus habet vel habere deberet ullam potestatem vel auctoritatem in hoc regno, et hanc suam auctoritatem regalem defendebit et manutenebit ad posse suum durante vita sua.

[3.] Item: Promittit nec confederare nec adherere aliquo rebeli vel inimico domine regine sed eos pro virili prosequetur et presertim Johannem Oneill. Et obediens erit de tempore in tempus sue majestati et sue majestatis deputato, et omnibus mandatis et letteris suis sicut bono subdito decet :

Et ulterius cum predictus dominus deputatus, ex parte domine regine, intravit in castellum de Sligo et petiit quandam annualem redditum

¹ In margin: "A rent of 200 markes per annum reserved out of Odonells country."

² Donald Magongail or MacCongail, bishop of Raphoe. He was present at the council of Trent in 1563.

³ In Irish—Na-dtuath.

⁴ Ballyshannon, co. Donegal.

⁵ Bundrowes, near Ballyshannon.

⁶ Blank in MS.

.1566.

de predicto Oconnor, et prenobilis vir, comes Kildarie, posuit clameum et demandum suum pro castello et redditu predicto, allegitque jure hereditario redditus et castellum predictum possidere debet, et quandoquidem etiam dominus Calvatius Odonell, capitaneus et principalis de Tireconell, petiit quoque redditum predictum, dicens se in hoc pacifice investiri per prescriptionem temporis longe preteriti, et hoc annuatim recepisse de tempore in tempus usque ad purificationem Beate Marie Virginis ultimo preteriti: Concordatum est igitur quod quia nullus antehac petiit redditus et servitia predicta ad usum serenissime regine vel ad usum comitis Kildarie, quod predictus dominus Odonell habebit dimidium unius anni redditus de predicto Ochoonor:

fol. 253.

Et in consideracione belli et defencionis sue patrie (jam restitute) ab invasionibus rebellis Johannis Oneill predictus dominus deputatus et consilium in nomine regine majestatis ut de celsitudinis sue mero motu et dono concesserunt domino Odonell pro suo majori auxilio alteram partem sive dimidium unius anni redditus solvendi in festo Purificationis Beate Marie proxime sequenti per ipsum Ochoonor:

Proviso semper quod salva sint omnia demannda et jura tam serenissime principis quam predicti comitis post diem et festum jam nuperrime nominatum.

Et ultra, dictus dominus deputatus promittit ante primum diem Maii proximum sequentem jus et titulos tam invictissime regine quam comitis et domini Odonell discutere et adjudicare:

Et predictus comes et Odonell promiserunt scripta et evidencias suas ante predictum primum diem domino deputato ostendere:

Et predictus Ochoonor contentus est stare ordinacioni et judicio domini deputati pro omnibus hiis adjudicandis:

Ordinaverunt quoque dictus dominus deputatus et consilium quod predictus Ochoonor pro hac hieme et vere appropinquante tantum suppetias dabit predicto domino Odonell contra rebellem Johannem Oneill, cum equitibus et turbariis, et hoc non jure aliquo (donec, ut predicatur, judicaverit dominus deputatus de lite et titulis) sed virtute autoritatis et mandati domini deputati pro servitio regine et bono statu reipublice factum.

In cujus rei testimonium partes supradicti hiis indenturis alternatim subscripserunt, apud monasterium de Aboile,¹ die et anno predictis.

fol. 253b.

[CCI.]—Here followyth the thoroughfare townes agreed by the lorde deputie and counsell to be dischardged of all horses to contynue there to sojorne, in consyderacion that they must receave all men and horses to theire —² that shall passe thorough the same when passengers shall lodge there:³

Countie of Dublin:

The Newcastell,—Rathcowill,—Balrothery,—Ballymore.

Meeth:

Trym, Athboy,—Novan,—Kelles,—Slane, Rathtouth, Grenock,—Donboyne.

Kyldare:

The Naas,—Kildare,—Rathmoore,—Castledermot.

¹ Boyle, co. Roscommon.

² Blank in MS.

³ Transcript of undated order, made apparently during government of sir Anthony St Leger, 1553-4.

Countie of Lowth :—Arde,—Dondalke.

Anthony Sentleger.—George Dublyn.—Edward Midensis.—Gerald Aylmer, justice.—Thomas Luttrell, justice.—James Bath, baron.—Thomas Cusack, magister rotulorum.—Thomas Howeth, justice.—Edward Basnet, deane.¹—John Travers.—Osborne Echingham.²

[CCII. 1.]—After our right hertie comendacions : We have receved your letterres of the 26th of May fourth of June, touching two severall suetes made unto you there by Water Hope of Dublyn, the one for the obtayning of a pencion graunted unto him of late years by Oswald Massingberde, late pryor of Kylmayneham, for service by him done unto the said pryor and howse, as he allegeth ; and the other concerning the fee farme of the late dissolved monastery or howse of fryers in Mollingar in the countie of Westmeth, heretofore graunted by the queenes majestie unto one Robert Gory, together with the parsonage of Westyna and Churchtowne, in the said countie, with condicion that he should erecte a gaole in Mollingar, aforesayde, the interest and right of whiche graunt the saide Gory hath passed and conveyed over unto the said Walter Hope :

1566.

fol. 254.

For aunswer unto bothe which sutes you shall understande that like as in the fyrst we thinke yt veary resonable yf in the acte of parlyament made for the uniting of the landes and possessions of the said howse of Kylmayneham [to] the crowne there be any suche clause or provision, as he allegeth, for the allowing of all those grauntes that passed bona fide from the said pryor before the dyssolucion of the said howse, and that it shall also appere unto you that the graunt passed unto him for his said pencion ys of that nature, and made bona fide, without fraude or covyn ; and farther, that the landes graunted unto him in Connaght by a concordatum of our very good lorde the earle of Sussex, and the counsell then beeng, were not allotted unto him in recompence of his said pencion, but for other respectes and consyderacions that then he be allowed his said pencion according to equitie and justice, together with the arrerages due unto him uppon the same :

So for his other sute, considering that the havinge of a gaole at Mollingar is of suche importance and necessitie for the good estate and quietnes of the countrey as ys reported by your letteres and that he shall be at greate chardges with the buylding of the same, we thinke convenyent he have in respecte thereof the benefite of the said graunte and doo enjoye the feeferme of the aforesaide dissolved howse of fryers in Mollingar, together with the parsonage of Westyna and Churchtowne, and the constableness of the said gaole ; yelding and payeng unto her majestie for the same the yerely rent of tenne poundes, Iryshe, in the whole, that ys to saie, for the saide parsonage eight poundes, as yt hath been heretofore surveyed, and for the said fryerhowse fortie shillings, yn consyderacion as well of his chardges of buylding the saide gaole as for that you write that the saide frierhowae, although yt were surveyed at fower poundes, Irishe, by the yere, hath nevertheles yeldyd nothing unto the queenes majestie synce the dissolucion of the same ; for your better direction wherein we have byn meanes unto her highnes to addresse unto you her majesties letteres and warraunt for that purpose, as by the same which you shall receive herewith you maye at better length, perceve, according whereunto you maie procede with the sayde Hope in such sorte as by her majesties said letteres ys prescribed unto you.

fol. 254b.

¹ Of St. Patrick's cathedral, Dublin.

² See "Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin," Rolls series, 1884.

1566.

And so we byd you right hertely well to fare. From St. James, the seconde of July, 1566. Your loving freendes :

N. Bacon, c.—E. Clynton.—W. Howard.—Ed. Rogers.—Frauncis Knolles.—W. Cecill.—Amb. Cave.

The direction : To our assured loving freendes : Sir Henry Sydney, knight of the order of the garter and deputie of the queenes majesties realme of Ierlande, and to the rest of her highnes counsell there.

[CCII. 2.]—By the queene ;

Elizabeth.

fol. 255.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well : We perceve by your letteres of the iiith of the last monnethe, addressed unto our pryvie counsell, the sute that hath been moved of late unto you there by Walter Hope, one of our subjectes of that our realme of Ierlande, touching a graunte heretofore passed from us unto one Robert Gory, for the feefarme of the late dissolved monastery or fryerhowse in Mollingar in our countye of Westmethe, with the parsonage of Westyna, and Churchtowne in the said countie, the said frierhowse having been heretofore surveyed at fower poundes, Irishe, by yere, and the said parsonage at eight poundes, Irishe, as appeareth by your said letteres, which graunt being nowe conveyed over by Gory unto the said Hope, he desyreth maye be passed unto him by your letteres patentes in due forme, according to the effecte and meaninge of our saide former graunt :

And because we perceyve by your said letteres that the havinge of a gaole at Mollingar, aforesayde, which, by the condicions of our said graunte, Gory was bounde to buylde, and Hope will take uppon him nowe to performe, ys very necessarie for the suerte and quiet estate of our country and subjectes thereaboutes, we are well pleasyd that the saide Hope shall have in feefarme to him, his heyres and assignes, the saide frierhowse in Mollingar, with the parsonage of Westyna and Churchtowne aforesayde, and the conestableshipp of the sayd gaole, yelding and payeng unto us, our heyres, and successors for the same, the yerely rent of tenne poundes, Irishe, that ys to saye for the sayd parsonage eight poundes, as yt hath byn heretofore surveyed, and for the saide late monasterie or fryerhowse fortie shillinges, Irishe, in consyderacion as well of the chardges he shall be at in buylding of the said gaole there, as for that also yt appereth by your letteres that although the saide fryerhowse were heretofore surveyed at fower poundes Irishe by the yere, yet hath yt not hitherto, by reason of the contynuall wast thereof, yelded any thing unto us, synce the dissolution of the same :

fol. 255b.

We therefore will and requier you to cause our letteres patentes, under our greate seale of that our realme, to be in due forme made unto the saide Walter Hope for the premisses, in forme aforesaide, taking sufficient bandes of him, not onely that he shall buylde and perfourme the saide gaole within such reasonable tyme as you shall thinke convenient to appoint, but also that he and his heires shall, from tyme to tyme, keepe and maintayne the said gaole in good and sufficient reparacion and strenght. And theis our letteres shall be your sufficient warrant for the same.

Even under our signet, at our manor of St. James, the thirde daye of July the eighth yere of our reigne, 1566.

The direction :—To our right trustie and welbeloved Sir Henry Sydney, knight of our order, and deputie of Ierlande.

[CCIII. 1.]—Depositions of witnesses taken at the Naas before John Sutton, John Wedgewoode, and Readmonde Oge, esquiers, by vertue of commission to them directed from the right honorable the lorde deputie and counsaill, the iiiith of October anno regni reginæ Elizabeth, etc., octavo [1566]: 1566. fol. 256.

[1.]—Patrick White, clerke, vicur of the Naas, of the age of lxii yeres or thereabouts, sworne and examyned, deposeth and saieth: That he knewe sir Morrice Eustace, knight, and Christofer Eustace, his sonne and heire, by the space of theis fiftie yeres last past, and that they by all the saide space were lawfully seised of Cottlanston,¹ with all and singular the landes thereunto belonging, and that they dyd oftentymes resorte to his mothers howse, then dwelling in the Naas and tenaunt to the said sir Morrice and his said sonne after him, at which tyme he harde the saide sir Morrice often tymes saie that Cottlanston with all the landes thereunto belonging was free from all impositions and cesses:

And further being examyned whether Fyaston be a parcell belonging to Cottlanston or not, saieth that he is therein ignorant, and saieth that he never harde of any impositions or cesses taxed uppon Cottlanston untill the same came to the princes handes; and further cannot depose.

[2.]—William Odyvie of the Naas, aforesaide, in the countie of Kyldare, of the adge of lxx yeres or thereabouts, sworne and examyned: Deposeth and saieth that he was a howseholder dwelling in Bayly Moore by the space of xlviii yeres, by all which space he saieth that Cottlanston with the landes thereunto belonging was free and cleere from all impositions and cesses:

And further saieth, uppon his oothe that he dothe very well knowe that Fyaston ys and tyme out of mynde have byn parcell of Cottlanston. And further cannot depose, saving that he saieth as well Fyaston as Cottlanston hath byn allwaies free from all imposycions and cesses, as one thing.

[3.]—Patricke Edwarde, of Bellarture, of the age of lx yeres or thereabouts, sworne and examyned, deposeth and saieth that he was borne and brede in Cottlanston, and that he hath knowen the same ever-sythens he hath any remembrance. And that the same, during his remembrance, hath alwaies byn free from all impositions and cesses, and saieth that he never hard any questyon to the contrarye: fol. 256b.

And further saieth that the lande of Fyastone, the lande of Grage, and the lande of the Hookes, and the lande of the Rayne ys parcell of Cotlanstone, and that the same hath allwaies been free from all imposycions and cesses as Cotlanstone, untill the same came to the princes hand and possession. And further cannot depose.

[4.]—Thomas Ewstace, of Ballymoore, gentelman, of the age of lii yeres or thereabouts, beeng sonne to sir Morryce Ewstace, knight, who was lorde of Cotlanston aforesaide, deposyth and saieth in every poynte and article as Patricke Edward, the former deponent, hath saide. And also saieth that Johnson and Cowlocke, with the other parcelles aforenamed, are parcelles of Cotlanstone, and also have byn free from all impositions as Cotlanstone. And further cannot depose.

[5.]—James Dowding, of Ballymoore, of the age of lx yeres or thereabouts, being a freholder, of Bayllymoore, aforesaide, and sworne and examyned, deposeth and saieth in every point and article as Thomas Ewstace, the former deponent, hath said: And further saieth that he

¹ Cotlandstown, co. Kildare.

1566.

knoweth that the said lande of Cotlanstone hath ben free from all imposicions and cesses during all the tyme of sir Morrice Eustace and Christofer, lordes of the same, and one Christofer Ewstace, fermor thereof, and also saieth that the same hath also byn free as well from all subsidyes as imposicions and cesses during the space aforesaid; and furder cannot depose.

fol. 257.

[6.] Davy Donell of Ballymoore of the age of xlii yeres or there aboutes, being sworne and examyned in every pointe deposeth and saieth as Thomas Ewstace, the former deponent, hath saide; and furder cannot depose.

[7.] Patrick Denys, of Baillymoore, of the age of fyftie yeres or there aboutes, deposeth and saieth as Thomas Ewstace the former deponent hath saide; and furder cannot depose.

[8.] Edmund Arthure, of Ballymoore, of the age of lx. yeres or thereaboutes, deposeth and saieth in everye pointe and article as Thomas Ewstace, the former deponent, hath saide. And furder saieth that after the said land of Cotlanstone came to the princes handes, one Robert Husseye being fermor thereof suffred certen cesses to be taken out of the land of Cotlanstone as he thinketh to ease certen other land that he had of his owne within the same baronye, and also sayeth that all the people of the countrey dyd make exclamacion upon him for suffering the same to be theus taken; and furder cannot depose.

[9.] Shane MacThomas of Ballymoore, of the age of lx. yeres or thereaboutes, deposeth and saieth yn everye point and article as Thomas Ewstace, the former deponent, hath said; and furder cannot depose.

fol. 257b.

[10.] Teige Arthure of the age of fyftie yeres or thereaboutes, John MacPhellym, freholder, of the age of fyftie yeres or thereaboutes, Teig Offlowe, of the age of lx. yeres or thereaboutes, Nichollas Cosgrave of the age of lxx. yeres or thereaboutes, Patrick MacKellyn of the age of xl. yeres or thereaboutes, and Jennet ne Morrice, being all six of Ballymoore, and Teig MacDavy of Ballyfleming, being sworne and examyned, depose and sayeth in every point and article as Edmounde Artyre, the former deponent, hath sayd and furder cannot depose.

John Sutton.—Redmound Oge.—John Wedgwoode.

[CCIII. 2].—By the lorde deputie and counsell:

We greet you well: Requiring and commaunding you and everie of you, in her majesties behaulf, all excuses set apart, that you make your personall appearaunce before John Sutton of Tipper, esquier, justice of peace, John Wedgwoode, esquier, controller to us, the lorde deputie of Ireland, and Readmound Ooge of Cloinblock, esquier, or eny two of them, whereof John Wedgwoode to be one, at such daie and place as you and every of you shall be appointed by them betweene this and the fyrst daie of the next terme, there to declare before them, by vertue of your booke othes, severally deposed, unto them what knowledge you and every of you have of the usuall contynuance of the antique fredome of the demeanes of the lande belonging to the howse of Cotlanston, and whether any parte of the land of Cotlanston or Fyanstone was chardged with cesse in sir Morrice Ewstace tyme and in the tyme of Christopher Ewstace, his sonne and heyre after him, sometyme lordes of that howse of Cotlanstone; and by whome thos landes were fyrst suffred to be ymposed and chardged with cesse after they came to the princes handes, and by whose meanes. Hereof you maie not faile at your perilles.

Yeven at Kylmayneham, the xxviith of June, 1566.

1566.

The direction : To our loving freendes, Nicholas Ewstace, of Yagogston, fol. 258.
gentleman, sir Patrick White, vicar of the Naas, William Mac Davy,
and Owene Conwayne of the same, Patrick Edward of Bellyarture,
Thomas Ewstace of Ballymoore, James Dowding, John Ewstace Fitz
Edmounde, of the same, Davy Donell, Patrick Dempse, Edmound
Ohartyerne, Teige Ohartyerne, John MacPhillipp, Teige MacDavy,
Teige Ofole, Morrowgh OConwaye, Richard Mac a Clere, Nicholas
Cosgrave, Patrick MacCollyn, Shane MacThomas, Jenet ne Morrishe,
John Gomast of Ballymoore, Morryarte MacThomas, nyne Thomas of
Cotlanston, Richard MacCormock, and Thomas Bane of Surdwalstone,
and to every of them geve theise.

[CCIII. 3].—By the lorde deputie and counsell :

Welbeloved we greet you well : Wheare Nicholas Harbart, esquier,
hath alleadged before us how that usually in tymes past, whereof the
mynde of man doth not remember, the howse of Cotlanstone and all
the demeanes to the same belonging, sometymes being in the handes
and possession as well of sir Morrice Eustace, knight, then lord thereof,
as also of Christofer Ewstace, gentleman, his sonne and heire, deceased,
have remayned free from all ymposicions of the countrey and yet
nevertheles, as the saide Nicholas hath alleadged, part thereof lately,
through the default and exaction of the cessor of that baronye, hath
been ymposed, which cesse and that latly sir Fraunces Harbart, knight,
deceased, father to the saide Nicholas, was also distrayned for the
aunswering of that cesse; whereuppon the said Nicholas hath prayed
remedy and redresse at our handes :

We, mynding therefore to be trulye assarteyned of the antiquetie and
contynuanse of the said freedome, and having good confydence of your
uprightnes and indiffencye in that behalf have by tenor hereof appointed
and authorysed you three joyntly or eny two of you, whereof John
Wedgwood to be one, by all such wayes and meanes as shall seme
fyttest to your good discretions, diligentlie and trewly to inquier of the
certeyne truth of and in the premisses and what ye shall knowe or
fynde or try owt uppon that your inquire in the behalf aforesaide to fol. 258b.
certifie us on the fyrst daie of the next terme under your handes and
seales, close sealed with theis our letteres, to the end that uppon your
certificat theirein such further order may be taken in the matter
aforesaide as with right and iustice ys apperteyning.

Yeven at Dublyn, the xxvith day of August, 1566.

[CCIV.]—*Hee indentura facta inter honorabilem virum, fol. 259.*
dominum Henricum Sydney, ordinis garterii militem, presi-
dentem consilii Wallie, et deputatum in Hibernia generalem,
unacum concilio, quorum nomina subscribantur, ex una
parte, et Hugonem Oreigly, sue nationis capitaneum, et
Edmundum, fratrem suum, tanistam¹ patrie de Brenny,²
ex altera parte, testatur quod predictus Oreigly obligat se
tenere et perimplere tenorem et formam articulorum
subsequentium :

[1.] Primum : Promittitur quod ad posse suum prosequetur fratres
suos, Caier Oreigly, Owinum Oreigley et Johannem Oreigly, nunc

¹ Tanist, successor under Irish law.

² Breifne O'Raighilligb, now county of Cavan.

1566.

rebelles serenissime regie majestati, et eos et sequutores eorum ferro et flamma puniet, nec patietur eos terras et tenementa sua possidere tenere vel arare et colere sed eos omnes ut inimicos suos castigabit, cum fuerint per predictum dominum deputatum adjudicati rebelles et inobedientes subditi.

[2.] Item: Promittitur quod quicquid commissarii dicti domini deputati, nominati vel nominandi per ipsum dominum deputatum, adjudicaverint pro injuriis finendis et bonis restituendis inter Anglicanas partes, et habitantes in Le Brenny quod ipse Oreighly articulos et judicia eorum perimplebit et observabit.

[3.] Item: Promittitur quod ubi lis est inter honorabilem virum, baronem de Delvin¹ et predictum Oreighly pro titulis et demandis inter ipsos et patrias suas, quod ipse Oreighly observabit omnia decreta et judicia que in futurum adjudicabuntur per commissarios domini deputati secundum morem et observaciones patriarum suarum per prescripionem temporis preteriti.

[4.] Item: Similiter observabit et perimplebit omnia judicia et decreta que in futurum commissarii predicti domini deputati decreverint inter habitantes patrie de Annaly² et patria de Brenny, pro injuriis tam futuris quam preteritis.

fol. 259b.

[5.] Item: Ubi predictus Oreighly obligatus est solvere honorabili viro, comiti Sussexie, mille et centum martas, quorum magna pars non est hactenus data, ad usum predicti comitis, predictus Oreighly dabit et deliberabit numerum predictum vel reliquum, sive martas non adhuc solutas, ante festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste proximum futurum ad manus dicti domini deputati.

[6.] Item: Ubi filius dicti Oreighly, videlicet, Johannes, accepit predam rebelliam usque ad numerum trecentarum vaccarum, predictus Oreighly promittitur quod infra quindecim dies jam proxime futuros dabit dicto domino deputato predictas tricentum martas, vel suo certo attornato, in villa de Kellis in comitatu Midie, vel predictum filium suum, Johannem, mittet domino deputato custodiendum donec de martis predictis solutionem fecerit.

[7.] Item: Ubi dominus deputatus in manus suas ad usum regie majestatis accepit castrum de Tulleyvin nuper in possessione Owini Oreighly, et jam comisit hoc castrum Edmundo Oreighly, ad usum regine, predictus Oreighly observabit et curabit quod predictus Edmundus non nutriet vel sustinebit predictum Owinum vel aliquem alium rebellem sive bona eorum in castro predicto vel alibi. Et ulterius (hac lege) ———³ Edmundum in possessione castri predicti.

[8.] Item: Dictus Oreighly promittitur habitare in confinibus patrie sue et Anglicanarum partium ad placitum domini deputati durante bello et rebellionem fratrum suorum et Johannis Oneill, ut inde eveniet securitas bonorum Anglicanarum partium per protectionem suam contra rebelles predictos.

Et pro hiis omnibus articulis observandis predictus Oreighly dabit in manus predicti domini deputati intra quindecim dies proxime sequentes eum obsidem quem secreto inter ipsos concordatum est dari et deliberari, et interim obsides jam in custodia Patricii Cusack, armigeri, remanebunt tam pro hiis quam omnibus aliis articulis finiendis et perimplendis.

¹ See pp. 142, 167.

² Anghaile, Annaly, co. Longford.

³ Blank in MS.

In cujus rei testimonium, tam predictus dominus deputatus et consiliarius quam predictus Oreigly alternatim hiis indenturis subscripserunt.

1566.

Data in campo apud Loghfillen, xxviii^o Novembris, anno nono [1566] Elizabeth.

X., the signe manuall of Oreigly.

X., Edmund Oreighly, sygne manuall.

[CCV.]—Invictissime nostre regine meritissimo in Hibernia fol. 260.
deputato, Henrico Sydney, obedientia perpetua, fidelis atque indubitata:

Non possumus non meminisse tuam erga nos benevolentiam cui condignam recompensationem non posse nos exhibere fatemur, verumtamen id palam protestamur quod nosmetipsos nostra maneria et castra, terras insuper universas et singulas nostre ditioni subjectas serenissime nostre regine tibi quoque suo nomine voluntarie ac libenter immediate submissimus, prout per presentes libentius submittimus atque quecumque in campo tuo de Belinathafada tue reverendissime dominationi polliciti sumus ex hiis, duce Deo Optimo Maximo, nec unum iota preteribit quin omnia adimpleta fuerint; majorem quidem et firmiorem fidem in nostro (ut reor) Israell non reperies, et si quos Zoilos aut emulos, qui michi male volunt, aliud tibi persuaderent id ex fomite invidie processisse non dubitabis.

Quod ad marthas quas tue dominationi promisimus attinet, domino comiti de Clanricard ut jussisti si lubet indilate persolvemus et mandatum tuum hic introclusum transmittimus ut scire possimus an comiti predicto predictas marthas persolvere debemus an non. Porro dominus Odonnayll, qui jam decessit, cujus totum dominium seu territorium ad indescriptibilem paupertatem deductum est cum vivebat, omnia sibi necessaria ex me et ex meis (per fas, nefas) habere volebat, subsidium vero hominum quod contra rebellem illum ac regialis majestatis hostem, Johannem Oneill, promissimus id non habere potius quam habere desiderabat ut sibi aut coram vobis querele ansa seu occasio aperta esset aut nos nostrosque homines expoliandi seu depredandi:

Et scire digneris quod subsidium hominum quod sibi pollicitus eram paratum omnino habebam antequam ipse Johannis Oneill, proditoris, patriam seu porciunculam terre adibat, verum quum ipse prius accessit meos ob itineris discrimen accedere nullo pacto valuerunt, ipsius defuncti domini Odonnayll, subito attestante Henrico Odueayn, videlicet.

Insuper iste Hugo, qui nunc regnat, magis dominari desiderat et plures exactiones exigit quam aliter. Tuam colendam tremendamque dominationem vehementer efflagito ut unum e duobus facies aut me per tuum mandatum omnino liberum ab illis exactionibus facies donec tuam adibere presentiam aut me hic ab emulis et inimicis defendes. Nam si me vel meos absentarem, nunc dominus MacWilliam Burk, nunc Bernardus Orwerke meam devastarent seu destruerent patriam.

Dictum dominum Odonnayll personaliter adire nequaquam audeo. fol. 260b.
Verumtamen hiis omnibus nequaquam obstantibus pro serenissime regine nostre majestatis nomine vivere et mori cupio, et quidquid horum suo nomine velis me facere cum vestro nuncio seu latore ad me scribere non pigriteris et id pro posse libenter agam.

Vale ex nostro manerio ———¹ vero Decembris vicesimo secundo, 1566.

¹ Blank in MS.

1566.

Salutat vos in Domino et intimius quo valeas germanus meus, Eugenius Ororcus, et multum optat vestram prosperam et bonam fortunam.

Vale, illustrissime Domine, in Eo qui recte volentibus defuit nunquam—
Oconnor Sligo.

Henrico Sydney, nostre invictissime regine meritissimo in Hibernia deputato, cum reverencia et obedientia, tradatur in Dublin vel alibi.

fol. 261.

[CCVI.] After our verie hartie commendacions to your good lordeshippes: We have receaved your letteres of the xxiith of the last monneth, whearby you recommend unto us the case of this poore man, the bearer hereof, and certeyne other mayned soldiars, who having of late for their impotencie and disabilitie to serve ben cased and lost their intertaynement, and now lefte without any meanes to maynetayne themselves withall:

And albeit we would be verie gladd to further this bearer and the rest with any convenient meanes that might be devised here for their relieffe and sustentacion, yett consydering that the same cannot well be doon without some extraordinary chardges to the quenes majestie, no beadmens roomes being presently voyde to be bestowed upon them, we have thought fitt, seing this man hath the use of his lefte arme, and can as he affyrmeth, weld the same as well as he was woont to doo his right arme, whereby he maie be able to make sume shewe and do some service, though not in suche degree as yf he hadd the use of his whole lymes, to pray your lordeshippe to cause him to be placed in the roome of sume porter, warder, or other like officer within sume of her majesties holdes or castles there that stand farthest from danger, and be of least importance, wheare he maye have sume reasonable interteynment and be also hable at a brunt to doo summe service yf need be.

The like order we think good your lordeshippe doo cause also to be taken with the rest of his company, for better were yt, in our opinions, seing none other meanes can presently be founde for their relief, that her majestie shoold be at sume extraordinary charge with the intertaynement of these men there where they have heretofore served, then to be burdened with provydinge for them here, which cannot, we suppose, be so well nor so conveniently doon as yt maye be there, and therefore we comett the ording thereof unto your owne wisdom and consideration to be used either in the sorte before remembred, or in such other, yf you knowe eny, as may best serve to relieve the poore men and be lest burdenous to her majestie.

And so we byd your lordeshippes right hertely well to fare.

From Kymbolton castell, the xxith of July, 1566.

Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes, E. Clynton.—E. Rogers.—W. Cecill.—W. Howard.—F. Knowelles.

1566-7.

[CCVII.]—By the lorde deputie and counsell:

fol. 261b.

Wheare upon the letteres addressed by us, the lorde deputie to her majesties right honorable pryvie counsell in Englande, bearing date the xxiith of June last past, and sent thither by us by Walter Pott, a mayned soldior, late serving her majestie in this realme, declaring thereby the indigent and poore estate as well of the same Walter Pott as also of sondry others bothe aged and maymed soldiars, which have ben here cased and lost their intertaynement through their impotencie and dishabilitie to serve, to the ende some consyderacion and order by her majestie or their lordeshippes might have been there taken for the better relief and staie of lyving.

In which behalfe we, the lorde deputie, receiving resolucion from theire lordeshippes by their letteres of the xxith of July last and reddt at this bourde, yt ys hither signified theire pleasures that the same Walter Pott and the rest shold be placed severally in the romes of sume porter, warder, or other like officer within such of her majesties holdes or castelles here that stand furthest from danger and be of lest importance and there to have some reasonable interteynement :

1566-7.

And seeing none other meanes could presently be founde by the said lordes to relieve the saide poore men but that her majestie shoold be at sume extraordinarie charge with the interteynement of those men here, where heretofore they have served then to be burdened with the providing for them there, have thought by those theire letteres commytted the ordering thereof to the consyderacion of us, the lorde deputie, to be used either in the sorte before remembred or in such other as maie best serve to the relief of the poore men and be lest burdenous to her majestie. And consydering that in this tyme of the present warres here yt were not fitt to disfurnishe eny of her majesties said holdes or castells with placing therein such dishable and maymed men but rather the same to be replenished for the better and urgent deffence thereof with men of hable service :

It ys therefore by us ordered that as well the said Walter Pott, as also Thomas Barrett, William Bowtcher, William Vicarman, William Dixson, Edmond Penanga, William Bell, Thomas Alee, Mathewe Bell, John Alee of Ballyna, William Hickye, Randall Blackburne and William Wolverston, every of them from the fyrst daie of January last past shall have her majesties wages and enterteynement in the consyderacion afore rehersed of syxe pence by the daie, current money of this realme, during every and either of theire lyves, to be had and receyved without check or eny service, doing for the same, at the handes of her majesties vicetreasurer or treasower at warres or other receivor generall, for tyme being in this realme.

Willing and commaunding as well you the said treasurer, vice- treasurer or other receivor generall for the tyme being by warrant hereof or uppon the enrolement of theis our letteres to make due payement from tyme to tyme to the severall persons above-named of theire sayd severall wages. As also you, the barons, audytor, and others her majesties officers and mynisters of her saide courte of exchequer to geve thereof due allowance from tyme to tyme to the said treasurer or receyvor generall, for tyme being, as apperteyneth to either of your offices in this behaulf. fol. 262.

Yeven at Dublyn, the xxth of January 1566[-7].

[CCIX.] The humble submission of Tirlaghe Oneile alias Tirloghe Lenaghe, made unto the right honorable sir Henry Sidney, knight of the most noble order, lorde president of the counsell and marches of Wales, and lorde deputie generall of this her graces realme of Irelande, in his camp at Castell Corkra in Tirone, xviiith day of June, 1567 : fol. 262b. 1567.

First : The said Tirlaghe Oneil, alias Tirlaghe Lenaghe, confesseth himself to have offended the queenes most excellent majestie in that he hath adhered abetted and served the late archerebell, and most notorious traitor, Shane Oneill, in his most cruell and shamefull rebellion against her most excellent highnes, for the which as he is most hartelie sorie, so doithe he most humble submitt himself, his life landes and goodes to her highnes grace and mercie, and in like maner cravethe her gracious pardon for the same :

1567. 2. Item: Whereas after the deathe of the foresaide rebell certain of the countrie of Tiron, accordinge to the auncient custome of the same, elected and nominated the said Tirlaghe Oneill, alias Tirlaughe Lenaughe to the name and jurisdiction of Oneill: the which he rather ignorantlie than arrogantlie took upon him:

The said Tirlauge doithe now utterlie refuse the said name, and all auctoritie that may by the same growe unto him, protestinge that he will never take upon him either that name or any auctoritie or dignitie but suche as shall please her most excellent majestie to bestowe upon him, at suche time as it shall seme best to her gracious pleasure and grave wisdom:

3. Item: He covenantethe duringe his lief to be a trewe subject to her most excellent majestie and to the crowne imperiall of Englande and Irelande, and that he will never assist any forren ennemy or proclaimed rebell against the same:

fol. 263.

4. Item: That he will to his power defende the holy church, the ministers landes and jurisdictions of the same, and shall not encroche nor exacte any thinge or parte thereof, nor suffer any under him to doe.

5. Item: He covenantethe that he will never enterteigne any Scottes or Scottisheman, beinge a man of warre, without speciall licence graunted unto him of the governor for the tyme beinge:

6. He covenantethe to make dew restitution and amendes to any the good subjectes of the Englishe Pale for any hurtes done unto them by him or any of his, or other by his procurement, not beinge done in the tyme of the actuall rebellion of the aforementioned traitor and rebel, Shane Oneill, accordinge to the arbitrement and sainge of indifferent men chosen and agreed upon by the partie greved and him.

7. Item: He shall deliver unto the handes of the lorde deputie all suche pledges as he hathe which were taken by the forenamed rebell of any either of Tirone, or of any other parte of Irelande.

8. Item: He shall make immediat deliverie of all suche juells, plate, money, gold, coined or uncoined, artillerie as well brasse as yron, stoddres all kinde of horses, and creaghes¹ of kine, as also all maner of apparell which are come to his handes, or hereafter shall come, which were the late rebels, either in his possession or in any other mannes to his use. And if he shall knowe where any of the forenamed goodes or cattell doe remaine in the handes of any other man he shall reveile the same, unto the said lorde deputie.

9. Item: He shall suffer the tenantes and occupiers of all suche landes as merely apperteined and of right ought to apperteigne to the capitaine of the countrie, quietly to occupie and enjoy the same untill Hallontide next.

fol. 263b.

10. Item: He covenanteth to observe the peace against all the Englishe Pale, and all the inhabitantes thereof;

11. Item: He covenantethe to suffer any of Tirone, now in possession of any landes, lienge in the same countrie, quietlie to enjoy it without interruption, untill suche tyme as further order (upon his complaint) be taken by the lorde deputie and counsell.

12. Item: He covenantethe to performe observe and accomplishe all suche orders and decrees as are alredie past unto all her majesties subjectes, thei of their partes performinge the like unto him.

¹ Herds.

13. Item : For the obtaininge of his pardon aforesaid he covenanteth to paie unto the lorde deputie suche number of kine as the lorde deputie, and the erle of Kildare shall appointe.

14. And for the performance of all and everie the abovewritten articles he offereth to deliver unto the handes of the said lorde deputie, suche pledges or hostages, as the saide lorde deputie shall demaunde of him; and further dothe offer to take his corporall othe upon the holie evangelist in the presence of us the lorde deputie and others whose names are subscribed : and manye moe.

This under signe is the marke of Tirlaghe Oneill, alias Tirlaghe Lenaghe, x.

G. Kyldare.—Christopher Delvin.—N. Bagenall.—Lowthe.—W. Fitzwilliams.—Warhame Seintleger.

[CCX].—The humble submission of one Tirlagh Oneile, alias Tirlagh Brassellagh, made unto the right honorable sir Henry Sidney, knight, of the most noble order of the garter, lorde president of the counsaile and marches of Wales, lorde deputie of this realme of Irelande, in his campe of Castell Corkera in Tyrone, the xviiiith daye of June, 1567 : fol. 264.

1. Furst : The said Tirlagh Oneile, alias Tirlagh Brasillagh, confesseth himself to have offended the queenes moste excellent majestie in that he hath adhered, abetted and served the late archerebell and most notorious traitor, Shane Onele, in his most cruell and shamefull rebellion, against her most excellent highnes, for which, as he is most hartly sorie, so doth he most humbly submitt himself, his liffe, landes and goodes to her highnes grace and mercie, and in like maner cravith her gracious pardon for the same.

2.—Item : He covenanteth duringe his life to be a trewe subjecte to her most excellent majestie and to the crowne imperiall of England and Irelande, and that he will never assist anye foraine enemye, or proclaymed rebell against the same.

3. Item : That he will to his power defende the holie church, the ministers landes and jurisdictiones of the same, and shall not encroche nor exacte eny thinge or parte thereof, nor suffer any under him to doe.

4. Item : He covenanteth that he will never entertayne any Scottishe man, beinge a man of warre, without speciall licence graunted unto him by the governor for the tyme beinge.

5. Item : He covenanteth to make dewe restitution and amends to any the good subjectes of the Englishe Pale for any hurtes don to them by him or any of his or other by his procurement, not beinge don in the tyme of the actual rebellion of the aforesaid traitor and rebell, Shane Onele, accordinge to the arbitrament and sainge of indifferant men, chosen and agreed upon by the partie greved and him. fol. 264b.

6. Item : He shall delyver into the handes of the lorde deputie all suche pledges as he hath which were taken by the forenamed rebell of any either of Tirone or of any other parte of Irelande.

7. Item : He shall make immediat delyverie of all suche juells, plate, money, golde, coyned or uncoined, artillerie, as well brasse as iron, stodes all kindes of horses and creaghtes¹ of kyne, as also all maner of apparell which are comen into his handes or hereafter shall come, which were the late rebels either in his possession or in any other mans to his use,

¹ See p. 198.

1567.

and if he shall knowe where any of the forenamed goodes or cattells do remayne in the handes of any other man, he shall revell the same unto the lorde deputie.

8. Item: He shall suffer the tenantes and occupiers of all suche landes as merely appertainith and of right ought to pertaine to the capten of the countrie, quietly to occupie and enjoye the same untill Haloutyde nexte.

9. Item: He covenantethe to observe the pece against all the Englishe Pale, and all the inhabitantes thereof.

fol. 265.

10. Item: He covenanteth to suffer any of Tirone nowe in possession of any landes lienge in the same contrie quietlie to enjoye it without interrupcion, untill suche tyme as further order upon his complaint betaken by the lorde deputie and counsaile.

11. Item: He covenanteth to performe, observe and accomlishe all suche orders as are alredie past unto all her majesties subjectes, they of their partes performinge the like unto him.

12. Item: For obtaininge of his pardon aforesaid he covenanteth to pay unto the lorde deputie suche nomber of kyne as the said lorde deputie and the earle of Kildare shall appointe.

13. And for the performaunce of all and everie the above written articles, he offreth to delyver into the hands of the said lorde deputie suche pledges or hostages as the said lorde deputie shall demaunde of him, and furthur doth offer to take his corporall othe upon the holly evangelist in the presence of us, the lorde deputie, and others whose names are subscribed and many more.

+ the marke of Tirlagh Onele alias Terilagh Brasellagh.

G. Kildare.—Christofer Delvin.—T. Lowth.—W. Fitz Williams.—Nicholas Bagnall.—Warham Sentleger.¹

fol. 266.

[CCXI].—The humble submission of one Tirlagh Onele, alias Tirlagh McHenrie McShane, made unto the right honorable sir Henry Sydney, knight, of the most noble order, lorde president of the counsaile and marches of Wales, and lorde deputie generall of this her graces realm of Irelande in his campe at Castell Corkera, in Tirone, the xviiiith daie of June, 1567:

[1.] Furst: The said Tirlagh Onele, alias Tirlagh McHenrie McShane, confessith himself to have offended the quenes moste excellent majestie in that he hath adherid abetted and servid the late arche rebell and most notorious traitor, Shane Onele, in his most cruell and shamefull rebellion against her most excellent highnes, for which as he is moste hartlie sorie, so doth he most humbly submitt himself, his life, landes and goodes to her highnes grace and mercie; and in like maner craveth her gracious pardon for the same.

[2.] Item: He covenanteth, duringe his life, to be a trewe subiete to her most excellent majestie and to the crowne imperiall of England and Irelande, and that he will never assiste any foren enemy or proclaymed rebell against the same.

[3.] Item: He will, to his power, defende the hollie churche the ministeres landes and jurisdictions of the same, and shall not encroache or exacte any thinge or parte thereof, or suffer any under him [soe] to doe.

¹ Fol. 265b. is blank.

[4.] Item: He covenantith that he will never enterteine any Scottishishman, beinge a man of warre, without special licence graunted unto him by the governor for the tyme beinge. 1567.

[5.] Item: He covenanteth to make due restitution and amendes to fol. 266b. any the good subjectes of the Englishe Pale for any hurles don unto them by him, or any of his, or others by his procurement, not beinge don in tyme of actuall rebellion of the forenamed traitor and rebell, Shane Onele, accordinge to the arbitrament and sainge of indifrent men chosen and agreid upon by the partie greved and him.

[6.] Item: He shall delyver into the handes of the lorde deputie all suche pledges as he hath which were taken by the forenamed rebell of any either of Tirone or of any other parte of Irelande.

[7.] Item: He shall make immediat delyverie of all suche juells, plate, money, golde, coined or uncoined, artillerie, as well brasse as yron, studds, all kinde of horses, and creghtes of kyne, as also all maner of apparell which are come to his handes, or hereafter shall come, which were the late rebels, either in his possession or in any other mans to his use, and if he shall knowe where any of the forenamed goodes or cattell do remayne in the handes of any other man he shall reveale the same unto the said lorde deputie.

[8.] Item: He shall suffer the tenantes and occupiers of all suche landes as merelie appertayned and of right ought to appertaine to the capten of the contrie quietlie to enjoye and occupie the same untill Haloutyd next.

[9.] Item: He covenanteth to observe the peace against all the fol. 267. Englishe Pale, and all the inhabitants thereof.

[10.] Item: He covenanteth to suffer any of Tirone now in possession of any landes livinge in the same contrie quietlie to enjoy it without interupcion, untill suche tyme as further order upon his complaint be taken by the lorde deputie and counsell.

[11.] Item: He covenanteth to perferme, observe and accomplishe all suche orders and decries as are alredie paste unto all her majesties subjectes they of their partes performinge the like unto him.

[12.] Item. For the obtaininge of his parden aforesaid he covenanteth to pay unto the lorde deputie suche number of kyne, as the said lorde deputie and the erle of Kildare shall apointe.

[13.] And for the performaunce of all and everie the above written articles, he offerith to deliver into the handes of the said lorde deputie, suche pledges or hostages, as the said lorde deputie, shall demaunde of him, and further doth offer to take his corporall othe, upon the Holy Evangeliste, in the presence of us, the lorde deputie and others, whose names are subscribed, and many more.

+ The marke of Tirlaghe Oneyle M^c Henry M^c Shane.

G. Kildare.—Christofer Delvin.—T. Lowth.—William FitzWilliams.
—N. Bagnall.—Warham Sentleger.¹

[CCXII.]—The copie of a lettere sent from the lord president and counsaill of Connaght, touchinge the disorders and lewde proceedings of the earle of Thomonde : 1569-70.

May it please your lordship to understande the whole course of our fol. 268 journey and our presente state: Since wee wrote laste from Clonferte

¹ Fol. 267b. is blank.

1569-70.

the xxth of this moneth, we came that night to Loghereaghe, from thence the next day to Oshaughnes¹ and so uppon Sondaye, being the xxiith day, wee came to Inishe,² whether came to us that night Mr. Apsley and under him xl^{tie} of his bande.

When wee came thither wee neither founde provision for man nor horse, savinge a litell that the sherief had broght in of his owne peculiar chardge, althoughe both the earle, the sherief and a number of gentlemen besydes that were at Galwey before were warned to levie and bringe in againste this tyme both mans meate and horse meate and the earle, writte to us that it was done accordingly: Neither herde wee any thinge of the earle afore yesterdaye about iii of the clocke in the afternone, savinge that a man of his named William Nailande came to us but not from the earle aboute a myle shorte of the Inyshe, whom we committed for not providinge horsemeate, havinge speciall chardge thereof from us. And uppon the earles cominge wee thought good to estrange ourselves from him that night because of his undutifull behaviour in neither sending unto us nor meeting of us in any parte of the waye; and also for his slacke dealinge concerninge our provisiones, and not so only but all the people under his rule in the countrey were fledd away, bothe man and beaste, as though wee had beene enemies. Neverthelesse we gave him no evill wordes, but thinckinge better to reprehende him openly in the morninge to the example of others, sente him woorde wee were busie and willed him to take his ease for that night.

fol. 268b.

The earle of Clanricarde bceing presente with him he neither seemed to excuse his doinges nor talked one worde with him of our beeing heere nor any suche like matter but when the said message was brought to the earle of Clanricarde who reported it unto him, he said he woulde goe to his nexte howse being but halfe a myle from thence and come againe in the morninge, and sent worde by Martin to us, requiringe that he might goe home and fetch his Englishe appareill, but wee answered him that in no case wee woulde consente he shoulde departe the towne, neverthelesse and notwithstanding also all the persuacion my lorde of Clanricarde coulde make unto him he suddenly toke his horse and went his way, which when wee hearde wee sente William Martin after him, comandinge him that uppon his allegiance he shoulde immediatly come unto us. Martin founde him at his castle of Clare, and by occasion of the fludd he coulde not gett in till aboute midnight, who then was well used at his handes and promised answer in the morninge, which was that he was ashamed to tarie heere havinge no provision to bestowe upon the souldiours and others, and also reciting the greate injuries that Teig McMoroughe, the sherief, had done unto him saying plainly that he woulde not be earle if he were sherief, and also taking some occacion of our strange dealinge with him, whereby he gathered wee were displeased:

He concluded plainly that he woulde not come at us without proteccion and also that the earle of Clanricarde shoulde meete him a myle oute of this towne, which consideringe his behaviour before wee thought good to deny him bothe and agreed to sende unto him the sergeante at armes, and yett not daringe to venter him alone, sent Mr. Apsley and his bande with him to garde the Mase if any injurie shoulde be offered, and doubtinge that the warde in the castell woulde denie the earle to be theare when the sergeante came wee sente Martin before them under pretence of bringing him answer from us, that he might justifie the

¹ O'Shaughnessy.² Ennis, co. Clare.

earles presence there the same tyme. But your lordshippes shall understande his dealinge with us: he hath not only taken Martin in hande and keepeth him, but also sendinge to Apsley to come in, promising him such cheere as was there, overcame the gentleman (contrarie to our precise commaundement and also contrarie to thadvise of moste of his owne companie) to enter the castell and a number of his souldiours also to the number of tenne, as wee can learne, were entysed likewise to goe in, whereof some were killed, and some taken, amongst them that were slaine olde John McRobin was one by name; whereuppon the sergeante and the reste of Apsleyes companie who had grace to doubte the worste returned hither to us againe saulf. The newes amased us greatly, and wee resolved to goe to the castell ourselves and did so of purpose to speake with the earle and perswade him if wee coulde, but comming thither and sendinge our trompett and messenger to the castell requiring the erle to come forth and speake with us uppon oure worde saulfe to retorne wee were answered the erle was not there; and demanding wheare Apsley, Martin and the reste weare, answered that the earle of Thomonde coulde tell, and that the erle himselfe woulde meete ns to morrowe, but it is plainly judged that the earle hath both Apsley, Martin and the reste with him and is gone to Bonrattie¹ and certaine it is that he is gathering power with all possible diligence and the Butlers are borderinge heere harde uppon Shanane by the erle of Thomondes procurement as it is thought for this pretended purpose and were sent for by two horsemen of the erles uppon Monday at night:

fol. 269.

The premisses considered, together with our owne strenght, being but our owne ordinarie and a fewe of the erle of Clanricardes and now these xxv of Apsleyes and never a footeman, wee have resolved to retyre ourselves as wee may to Gallweye, there to waite for your lordshippes further pleasure, which wee humble beseche you may be with speede. Wee heere also, but not credibly, that the earle of Ormonde was either yesterday or this day at his howse of Nenaghe, by the Shanane syde and there called an assemblie of gentlemen but to what ende wee can not learne.

And it is also reported that the earle of Thomonde had letteres from him within these twee dayes but of what effect wee knowe not.

And thus wee humble take our leave: From Inyshe, the xxiiiith of Januarie, 1569[-70], your lordshippes humble to commande

Edward Fitton.—R. Clanricarde.—Rafe Rokeby.—Robert Dillon.

Postscript: My lorde: A greater contempt and viler treason never was nor can be wrought, which if it be lefte unrevenge I beseche your lordshippe lett me never tarrie in Connaught, and I shall wishe myselfe I had never lived to come here, but I doubt not of your goodness and will expecte your pleasure, but not at Gallweye, as is written afore. For this night, lyinge upon my bedd, I have fully persuaded myselfe that it is more honorable to the queene and more commodious to the service to goe to Limericke for preparacion of the souldiours there.

fol. 269v.

My lorde, I finde suche comforte and stay in the earle of Clanricarde both for advise and companie that I woulde not wante him for my whole interteinement. His chardge also in interteinninge of us at his howse nowe twyse hath bene passing greate. His cominge to us at all tymes even to the uttermoste limittes of his countrey and further sheweth a marvelous reverence to the prince, I beseche your lordshippe wryte him thanckes for all together and lett me heere from you with speede.

¹ In county of Clare.

1569-70.

Some skilfull man to take chardge, nowe Mr. Gilbert and his lieutenant are both absente, are in my judgement needfull.

Ones againe I take my leave beseeching God to preserve the queenes honour and yours and my honestie which I hope your lordshippe will tender in this case.

At Inishe, this xxvth of [Januarie] at iiij. of the clocke in the morninge, your lordshippes humbly and assuredly to comaunde,—Ed. Fitton.

The earle doth accompanie me to Limericke.

fol. 270.

[CCXIII.]—The copie of the firste lettere written to the earle of Thomonde :

Wee greete your lordshippe well. And allthoughe wee have received letteres of adverticement from our verie good lorde the lorde president of Connaght, subscribed aliso with the handes of our verie good lorde the erle of Clanricarde and the rest of her majesties counsell of that province of a notorious misbehaviour in your lordshippe, which, if it were not to be ascribed unto subdenesse and lacke of good advisement of your dutie, loyaltie and honorable callinge, were verie haynous and of perilous sequele to be suffered and permitted into example.

Yett wee have not hitherto conceived suche opinion of your lordshippe that there coulede any suche thinge proceed from you as of any purposed rancour to fall from your due obeisance towards the queenes majestie and the governement by her majestie in this realme established and apointed, but rather of some errour and lacke of due consideracion.

And therefore have thought fitt to require and in her majesties behalfe to will you to leave ail suche partes asyde as pertaine to the shewe of rebellion or keepinge of your selfe with force or your castells or countrey other then to permitt the same to her majesties defence, and to make your speedie and indelayed personall repaire unto us under the convoe of our verie good lorde the erle of Ormonde and Osserie, lorde treasurer of this realme, to the intent wee may take suche order with your lordshippe as best shall appertaine. And thereof not to faile as your lordshippe woulde be accompted her majesties loyall subjecte, and woulde avoyd the imynent incurringe of her majesties grevous indignacion and the juste sequele thereof.

Yeven at Laughlin, the laste of Januarie, 1569[-70].

fol. 270b.

[CCXIV.]—The copie of the seconde lettere written to the earle of Thomonde :

Wee greete your lordshippe well. And have received your letteres containinge the manner of an excuse and the allegacions you lay for the answeringe of the disorders and disobedient behaviour heinously complained on to us by our verie good lorde the lorde president and counsaill of Conaght againste you, together with your earnest requeste and desire that the matter might be herde to the ende the truthe might rather appiere who justly is to be blamed and deserveth to be chastised for disorder, which your petition, as wee muste needes like verie well of, and finde it not in any sorte reasonable that any man be he of never so base condicion shoulde be condemned before he be harde, muche lesse a man of your place and callinge, being one of the peeres of the realme, to whom greate respecte is to be borne, so on the other syde wainge the gravitie of the cawse, the queenes honour, and the credit of the state there represented, wee thinke it convenient to call the matter being of suche consequence before us, the lorde deputie and counsell, at whose

handes you shall be assured to be indifferently harde and finde justice administred unto you with favour.

1569-70.

At which tyme, upon knowledge had of your repaire to us, wee will cause the said lorde president to make his appearance likewise. And further wee will take order with our verie good lorde the earle of Ormonde for his presence and assistance at the heering of the matter, under whose convoye wee woulde wishe your lordeshippe shoulde presently come without any longer delay.

And for your further contentacion and suertie, if you shall not thinke us for any respecte competent judges in your cawse, and suche indeed to whose judgment you will willingly submitt your selfe, you shall have free libertie with our good licence and consentes to addresse yourselfe and your cawse to the queenes majestie.

Both which offers if you shall seeme obstinatlye to refuse, wee can not then any longer perswade our selves that you meane the dewtie and obedience of a good subject, as by your wordes you now seeme colorably to pretende, which your devise and practice wee will seeke to your further greefe to cutt off and prevent, not meaninge any more fol. 271. henceforth to sommon you by letteres.

And therefore presently wee expecte your answere, what you intende, and even so bid your lordeshippe farewell.

From Dublin, the laste of Februarie, 1569[-70].

Postscript: Our meaninge is that suche answere as you meane and intend to make that you declare the same to our verie good lorde the earle of Ormonde, who knoweth our further resolucion in what sorte to proceed with you, which answere we woulde you shoulde make presently without delay.

[CCXV.]—The copie of the earle of Ormondes lettere :

1570.

My verie good lorde: As I did advertise your lordeshippe in my laste lettere howe ill I was furnished by the maior of this cittie with boates for conveing of her majesties ordinance towardes Bounrattie,¹ so I thought good to lett your lordeshippe understande that since, he hath not taken any order for providing of any other, ne yett repairing those twee boates by him delivered, which sounke at the key as sone as the ordnance was shipped, and the boate which sir Thomas of Desmonde promised never came :

And seeing no meane to carrie the ordenaunce by seae, for wante of boates, lieng heere at my greate chardge, I marched forward into Thomonde, wheare the earle came unto me uppon proteccion. And after longe speeche made to move him to his dutie in making of his submission simply to the queenes majestie and your lordeshippe, I demanded of him the prisoners which he kepte to be sett at libertie, which thoughte he was loth to doe when I entered the countrey, he condiscended thereto. And allso agreed to deliver unto my handes all his mannours to the queenes majesties use uppon certeine condicions, which I doe send to your lordeshippe heere inclosed, whiche I was contented to accepte for a tyme untill I had knowen your honours further pleasure, considering I coulde gett no boates for to carrie the ordnance thether, and thereuppon marched on further into the countrey till the prisoners were delivered to my handes and left warde at Clonerawd, the Clare and Bonrattie, from whence I came yesterday, so that if your lordeshippe doe mislike of his requestes, there is no good tyme

¹ Bunratty, in county of Clare.

1570.

loste, for as yett can I not get one boate to carrie the ordenance heere hence unles my lord FitzMorishe doe helpe me to the same hereafter.

The service of these gentlemen of Thomonde that be inlarged are to be employed againste the said earle.

fol. 271b.

And also I have taken viewe wheare to lay battrie to his castells if he shoulde be restored thereunto. And have made a good way thorowe the longe pace¹ that goeth to Bonrate, which was before all cutt and plashid.

Till retourne of your lordeshippes answeere I meane to prosecute James FitzMorishe, againste whom I finde sir Thomas of Desmondes service with the rest of this countrey of small purpose notwithstanding that at my going to Thomonde I gave him and the freeholders of this countrie and Connilaghe² speciall chardge to be verie carefull thereor till my retourne, who to this houre hath done nothinge therein.

I brought these gentlemen of Thomonde (that were prisoners) hither, where I meane to stay them till I have their pledges both for their trewe service to her majestie and for observacion of her majesties peace to all her faithfull subjectes in Thomonde or till your lordeshippes further pleasure be certified unto me in that behalfe.

I cannot but recommend unto your lordeshippe Mr. Dallawod, and Mr. Cruce, who verie diligently and painfully have traueiled with me this journey into Thomonde. Beseching the same to wryte unto them your comfortable letteres for their further incurraginge therein. They complaine to me that they lacke 400 weight of ledd, which I pray your lordeshippe to send with the culverin shott and the holbardes I wrote to you for by my former lettere.

Thus wishinge to your lordeshippe muche increase of honor, I humble take my leave, praing you that I may with all speed understande your pleasure herein.

My lorde, the countrie heere sendeth in neither horsemeate nor mans meate, nor the sherief is hable to doe anythinge amonge them. So that what provision I have I am faine to buy the same heere as the markett goeth.

From Limericke, this xth of Aprill, 1570.

The good service that sir Thomas of Desmonde hath done since my departing hath been the spoiling and prainge of sir William Bourke FitzEdmonde, so that to tell your lordeshippe myne opinion, with the judgement of all the countreies heereabouts, I holde him of as little discession in service as any man, for that he seketh more the revenge of his private quarrells againste his countrey people then the revendge of her majesties cawse againste the rebell James FitzMorishe.

fol. 272.

Your good lordshippes pleasure I only stay uppon and woll proceed presently uppon knowledge had thereof.

Your lordeshippes allwaies assured to commaunde,—Thomas Ormonde and Ossorie.

[CCXVI.]—The offers and humble requestes of the erle of Thomonde, made to the right honorable sir Thomas Butler, knight, earle of Ormonde and Ossorie, lorde of the liberty of Tipperarie, highe lorde threasurer of Irelande and generall of her majesties armie in Mounster and Thomonde, at the campe by Bellaghenefoyle,³ the second of Aprill, 1570 :

1. Firste: The saide earle doth offer to deliver presently unto the said earle of Ormondes handes all suche her majesties subjectes as he

¹ Pass.² Connello, Munster.³ Baile an phoill—Piltown, Waterford.

hath nowe prisonners, as well Englishe as Irishe, and for accomplishment thereof was solely sworn upon the holy evangelistes.

2. Item: The said earle of Thomonde shall also presently deliver unto the handes of the said lorde generall, to her majesties use, all his manors, lordeshippes and landes within Thomonde, upon condicion followinge, videlicet: that if the lorde deputie and counsell doe agree that his attourney may have free recourse and licence to passe into Englande to exhibite his complaintes before her highnes, and to answere the objections of sir Edward Fitton, lorde president of Connaght. Then if the queenes majestie, upon hering of these causes of both sydes, doe thinke him selfe worthie to loose his said manors and landes then he doth agree and consente that her majestie shall enjoye the same at her owne will and pleasure, only grauntinge, unto the said earle of Thomonde pardon of his lyfe, with libertie and license that he may repaire in person to serve in her courte or ellswheare her majestie shall commaunde.

3. Allso: That the said lorde president and all other her majesties subjectes within his rule shall forbear to prejudice the said earle of Thomonde or any of his followers till suche tyme as the queenes majesties pleasure be advertised oute of Englande. And also that the lorde deputie shall protecte the said earle his goodes, tennantes and followers till her highnes pleasure be knowne. fol. 272b.

4. Item: The saide earle of Thomonde doth offer in the meanetyme to serve the queenes majestie againste James Fitz Morishe or any other rebell or traitour at any tyme he shalbe required thereto.

5. Item: The saide earle of Thomonde doth moste humbly request that it may please the lorde deputie to stande good lorde unto him, as hitherto he hath been, and to comforte him with his favorable lettere. And that if it shall please the queenes majestie to graunte him pardon, as aforesaid, and licence to repaire to her highnes that then it may please my lorde deputie to comaunde the erle of Ormonde to take speciall chardge of his countrey and followers in his absence, and them to defende from the spoyle of any mau.

6. Item: The said earle requireth that Teige McMoroughe, nowe sherief, may be removed and some Englishman or other whom the lorde deputie will appointe to be sherief.

7. Item: The said earle requireth to borrowe some reasonable somme of money to beare his chardges into Englande of the queenes majesties treasure here in Irelande, for which he will mortgage and pledge to her highnes use all his landes in the Englishe Pale and suche other castellis and landes in Thomonde as the lorde deputie shall thinke goode.

8. Finallie: If my lorde deputie doe not agree to the aforesaid articles, that then the said earle of Ormonde shall upon retourne of my lorde deputies pleasure, accordinge his promese, redeliver to the said earle of Thomonde all suche his castells and landes as shalbe delivered to him, without breaking or weakninge of them or any parte of them. And after redeliverie thereof to give him five dayes respecte before he be proclaymed or prosecuted.

[CCXVII. 1.]—The copie of a lettere to the erle of Ormonde and therein inclosed certeine offers to be presented to the earle of Thomonde :

After our right hartie commendacions unto you, our verie good lorde : Your letteres of the tenth of this presente written to me the lorde

1570.

deputie came to my handes the xixth of the same, delivered by Mr. Patrike Sherlocke, and the contentes thereof have bene debated amongst us with the articles of the offers and requestes of the earle of Thomonde which were inclosed in your said letteres, with as substanciall and grave consideracion as our skilles can reache unto:

And like as wee perceive of your lordeshippes parte, to our good contentacion and greate comforthe, howe you have proceded with diligence, greate care, paine, and coste so farre forthe as the opportunitie of thinges to serve your purpose would permitt and cannot but allowe and like well of the use and bestowinge of the intervall, whyles the state of the earles case may be debated and resolved, whereby the deliverie of the persons is absoluteiy gayned. So to answeere your lordeshippe, our opinions judgements and resolucions touchinge the said articles wee be all of one mynde, that though it please him to call them humble requestes that they be without all humilitie verie skornefull, and so imperious, though not in comaundement: yett in untowardenes to obey, as wee thinke it not for the queenes honour to allowe of them, nor for the dewetie of this state to yelde to graunte them.

The cawses for that he no manner of way offeringe to stande to or abyde the order and judgement of this state that her majestie hath placed for the government of the whole realme, but that more is limitynge by his offers in what sorte he wilbe used, wee doe judge that it becommeth not us, with the referring of any matter brought to her majesties judgement, to abridge any parte of her highnes power to doe what her pleasure shall best like in justice nor to prevent by our assenting that that her majestie may doe and is inclyned to doe, of her moste gracious clemencie and disposecion to mercie, and next wee thinke it verie inconvenient, seeing his disobedience hath bene chiefly in resistance of that authoritie placed by her majestie in those provinces of Connaght and Thomonde, that he shoulde, during the tyme of his triall, exempt himselfe and all his from that rule and authoritie and so winne and recover by the agreement that, that by his rebellion he hath attempted, for so muche wee take that that request doith imple, and importeth a sturringe of the others of that province that are unwilling to be governed to evict and exempt themselves by the like meanes:

fol. 273b.

The substance of the rest of his offers and requestes wee accompte not worthie to be spoken of more then wee expresse in suche articles of our offers as wee doe send your lordeshippe heere inclosed. And therefore in no wyse wee thinke it convenient to allowe of those his offers:

And yett, for that wee woulde all men shoulde knowe howe unwilling we be to mainteine warres where wee may conclude any good and honorable peace (presuming that your lordeshippe is of our opinion, as wee can gether no greate likinge that you have of his articles aforesaid, we be contented that your lordeshippe shall make him offer of our said articles, to be refused or accepted within the apointed tyme of five dayes after redeliverie of his castells. And though we doe acknowledge therein to lessen the majestie of the queene in this state, committed to our government, and that it is more then he is worthie of that hath not only refused the accomplishment of our firste and second letteres, offeringe all reasonable indifferencie, but also hath in the meane tyme (besides his delayes) committed many disorders and attempted detestable practises, yett for quietnes sake wee thinke meete to make apparante demonstracion that it shalbe his only faulte if those troubles goe further on. And, even as in makinge the agreement wee pray your lordeshippe to expounde all doubtles that may rise, as it may

sownde to the speciall regarde of the roiall majestie of the queene, as well in this government as in that perticuler province, so if you finde that the earle will not yelde to this reasonable conformitie our whole truste and hartie desire is and (if in any) point wee may augment your authoritie, wee doe hereby geve you power that your lordeshippe (imediately after the dayes paste that you stande bounde to him in honour) doe prosecute him, all manner of waies, accordinge to the intent of your former commission and that with as muche speede as you can, for that wee finde (and your lordeshippe seeth by profe) that delayes doe both increase her majesties coste, consume your lordeshippe and waste the countrie. fol. 274. 1570.

Like as wee meane no lesse then uppon advertisement from your lordeshippe of his in conformitie to proclayme him rebell and to proceed in the next session of parliament for his atteinder.

And so hopinge more in your lordeshippes towardnes then in our instructions wee committ this weightie cawse unto your in forme aforesaid, and bid your lordeshippe most hertely well to fare.

From the castell of Dublin, the xxiiith of Aprill, 1570. Your lordeshippes verie lovinge frendes, ———.¹

[CCXVII. 2.]—Offers of agreement graunted by the lorde deputie and counsell to be proponed by the right honorable the earle of Ormonde lorde highe threasurer of this realme of Irelande to the earle of Thomonde, to be accepted or refused by the said earle of Thomonde within five dayes after they shalbe published unto him by the said earle of Ormonde : fol. 274b.

1.—Firste : That the said earle of Thomonde shall have free license and libertie for him selfe and suche number with him as the said earle of Ormonde shall thinke meete, to make his repaire and accesse unto us the lorde deputie and counsell, to declare his causes of mislikinge with the lorde president and counsell of Connaght, and to propone what he hath for the justifieing or excuse of his doinges thereon fallen owte and shall not faile at our handes to have therein justice with all indifferencie and favour, which if he any way dowbte of or shall thinke in the profe that he findeth it not he shall have free license and libertie for him selfe and suche other with him as the said lorde threasurer shall thinke meete, to passe into Englande to make his repaire unto the queenes majestie in person and there simple to submitte himselfe and all his causes to her majesties judgement and mercie, betwene this and the xxvith of May next.

2. Item : If the saide earle of Thomonde within five dayes after the restoringe of his castells doe accepte either of the offers abovesaid that then he shall yelde that those his castells and other his mannors and landes shalbe redelivered as afore and remaine in garde to the queenes majesties use and all his mannors and landes to be and remaine in her highnesse proteccion till her pleasure be signified in that behalfe.

3. Item : That thenceforth the profittes of his landes shalbe sequestred into the handes of the earle of Ormonde, to her majesties use likewyse, till she have declared her pleasure in the disposicion of it. fol. 275.

4. Item : That the said lorde threasurer, earle of Ormonde, shall have power and authoritie in the tyme of sequestracion lawfully to defend all wronges offered unto any of the tennantes of the said earle of Thomonde

¹ Blank in MS.

1570.

and to followe the redresse thereof by order of lawe in as lardge and ample manner as the earle of Thomonde might lawfully have done if he had never offended.

5. Item: That for any offence committed in parte taking with the said earle of Thomonde since his said disobedience and rebellion untill the said earles acceptance of these articles the lorde president, executing the authoritie in that province according to her majesties commission, shall suspend to prosecute the executing of that her majesties commission upon suche of the tenantes and followers of the said earle of Thomonde as the said earle before his departure into Englande, if he doe goe, shall in one booke give in their names to the said lorde president, to witt, for any offence heretofore or in the tyme of his rebellion by any of them done and no otherwyse.

fol. 275b.

[CCXVIII.]—The copie of the queenes majesties first lettere towchinge the erle of Thomonde:

By the queene.

Right trusty and wellbeloved we grete you well: We have a good tyme now past intended to have sent thither to you the erle of Thomonde, to be hard and ordered by you and our counsell there as should seme metest for the honor of the state which we have committed to you in the supream government of that realme, and also for example of others of his condition in such like cases as his is, but his sicknes hath bene such in the meane time as he coulde not conveniently departe in jorney thetherward untill now. And because we perceave by the letteres and informacion sent hither at this present to our counsell by Rauffe Roockby, our justice then in our counsell established in Connaght, that you have had some doubt that we ment to use him with such favor as his fawtes to our state there did no wise deserve, for that he himself by letteres sent from hence to you pretendeth that he hath found greate favor with us and our counsell and by letteres to our cosen, the erle of Ormonde, that he was sent for honorably by us and our counsell after his arrivall into Fraunce without expressing any thing how he made greate labor and sute to our ambassador there, or how otherwise he hath bene used, we have thought mete to advertise you the very trought of our usage towards him:

At the beginnyng that we hard of his beinge in Fraunce first by some intelligence privatly out of Normandye, where he landed, and next by our ambassador in Fraunce. And then we also harde of his being secretly about the French court. And how that although he made meanes to our ambassador to recover our pardon and to retorne, yet he was also enticed to offer service to the king there, from whom he received some porcion of money, wheruppon our ambassador, upon his owne discretion, thought good secretly to stay him from desperacion of our mercy and advertised us of the same, whereuppon we commanded our ambassador to move him to come hither, where he should be hard to saye what he could for himself, if his offences were no greater then he pretended, being, as he saide, non other but fleeing out of the realme for feare of the president, and intending to come hether by sea into England; which the master of the ship, being a freinde man would not let him do, and so forth, with other colorable matters to induce us to thinke no default in his loyaltye.

fol. 276.

And though at the first he liked not of this kind of answere, still pressing to receave absolutely grace and pardon, yet in the end the ambassador told him, that he had no comission from us to give him other answare; but because he had compassion of him, and trusted his owne

assertions for his truth of allegiance to us, he wold thus much adventure, as to send one of his trustie servauntes with him to come into England and to make humble request, that he might be hard to alledge what he cold for himself. And if therby we shuld not be moved to pardon him that then it might be lawfull for him to retorne into Fraunce or where he wold. And so he was brought nere to our court, being then in Oxfordshire, where we wold not permitt him to come nere unto us but cawsed him to be committed to the custody of one of our servauntes in Oxford, where he remained a good space before he had accesse to any of our counsell, and after longe and humble sute made by him he was hard how he could answere sundry thinges wherewith he was chardged for his disobedience to our president and counsell in Connaught, making such answere therunto as nether appeared sufficient nor yet was credited, and so he found no other resolution at that time, but that he should be sent thither into Ireland to appeare before you and our counsell and theare to be hard and abide such order as to you should be found reasonable. And if it might appeare that ther was non other fault in him but his departing out of the realme for feare of the president, he was put in some comfort that then he should be favorably used by you, and if he liked not this it was said unto him, because the ambassador had offered him more then he had warrant to do, that he yet shold be suffered to departe the realme as he came :

And therewith also he was roundly used with sharpe wordes and so reproved as he found no suche reputacion made of him, as wherby he might write or reporte of any such favor shewed unto him as by his letteres he reporteth.

Heruppon he continued still in his humble request to have favor with justification of his truth and allegiance, although he yelded to some oversight in his departing, and accepted the order ment to be sent into Ireland to be ordered by you, which being determined to be forthwith executed, he fell sicke, and so continued more then a moneth, whereof being recovered, upon long sute made by him to our counsell, he was suffered to come to our presence to make his submission, havinge not before bene suffered to speke to us.

And there openly being on the first day of this moneth, notwithstanding his most humble submission, desire of pardon and offer of all kind of service he had no answere of us but with sharpe reprehention, in the best sorte we cold use it, both for abassing of himself, and for reputacion of our state there, with speciall allowances of you and our president and counsell, concluding with him that he should repaire into Ireland, and submitt himselfe in all thinges to the order of you and our counsell there. Adding nevertheles for some comfort of him, upon his very humble submission and token of repentance, that we wold write unto you that if he were not found culpable in any pointe of treason against us or our state there that then he shold be spared from the judgement of deathe, and otherwise he shuld receive such ponishment and order concerning himself his landes and living as to you shuld seme mete :

And otherwise then this he never receaved favor by any speche of us, whatsoever he or any other for his advantage have or shall reporte. And in this sorte we have thought good at length to explicate our usage towards him. So as now our pleassure is at his coming to you, he be used by you as shall seme metest for the reputacion and benefitt of our service there, having also nevertheles regard that some difference be made in the sight of the world of him from others, being as we take him but simple in understanding and coming out of a foreine countre, where he was entised to have abiden not without some slander to our

1570.
fol. 277b.

government and to submitt himself as he hath done to abide your order in that realm which we doubt not but ye will have in consideracion ; and of your proceedinge with him we require to be spedely advertised. We wold also have you in your ordering of him and his landes that payment and satisfaction may be made of sondry somes of money which have bene laied out bothe here by your order and also in Fraunce by our ambassador, whereof you shall receive a note from our secretary, by whom you shall forder understand our pleasure in that behalf.

Yeven under our signet at our honor of Hampton Court, the viiith day of November, 1570, in the twelfth yere of our reigne.

The direction : To our right trusty and welbeloved sir Henry Sidney, knight of our order our deputie of our realme of Ireland, and president of our counsell in the marches of Wales.

fol. 278.

[CCXVIII. 2.]—The coppie of the quenes majesties seconde lettere towching the erle of Thomonde, brought by himself :

By the quene :

Right trusty and welbeloved we grete you well : Although we have by our former letteres made full declaracion to you how we have proceeded with the erle of Thomond and in what sorte we entended to send him thither to yow, yet now upon his humble and lowly submission renewed to us at his departure, with very earnest request for our favorable letteres to yow, we could not but after some sharpe reprehension of him for his greate follies and contemptes graunt him thus much by these our letteres, to be caried by himself, that not hearing of any attempt of treason towching our royall estate or person, we wold give yow knowledge that we ment not that he should be in danger of his lief, but that being saved to him, he shold be hard and ordered for all the rest by yow, our governor and deputie, as to yow and our counsell shold seme mete for our estate :

And so we require yow to deale with him in as favorable sorte, as may seme to be agreable and not prejudiciale to the authoritie that we have committed to yow or to our president in Connought :

fol 278b.

For though his coming hither as he did, without any warrant from us, and his continuall attendance and lowlines in submitting himself absolutely to us, might provoke us to shew further clemency, yet we have more regard of our estate reposed in your handes then anywise to yeld any thing to him that might prejudice the credit and reputacion of yow and our counsell there in that realme.

Yeven under our signet at our honor of Hamptoncourt, the xxth of November, 1570, in the xiiith yere of our reigne.

The direction : To our right trusty and welbeloved sir Henry Sidney, knight of the order of our garter and deputie of our realme of Irelande, etc.

[CCXIX.]—The submission of the erle of Thomond :

To the right honorable sir Henry Sidney, knight of the honorable order of the garter, president of the counsell in Wales and lorde deputie generall of the realme of Ireland :

Most honorable, gracious and mercifull lord, I, your humble suppliant, Conor, erle of Thomonde, here prostrat upon my knees do in this honorable presens most humbly submitt my body, landes and goodes unto the quenes moste excellent majestie and her unspekable mercye and to your honorable estate representinge here hir most royall person :

And do acknowledge and confes that through evell and naughty counsell, and withowt eny occasion ministred unto me, I traiterously and rebelliously have committed high treason against her majestie divers and soundrie times, and of late by beinge in open rebellion and ostilitie against her majestie and the lord president of Connought, representing her majestie, and by her established within the province of Connought and Thomond : 1570. fol. 279

I do also acknowledge and confes the wilfull and traiterous morderinge of parte of her soldiars and taking other parte prisoners and kept them in captivitie. I confes the receite of letteres from James Fitz Moris, being in rebellion, to percever and joyne with him in his abhominable treason.

I confes also to have taken shipping into Fraunce withowt license of your honorable lordeshippe for evell purposes. These and many other disloyall offences, which I cannot remember, I have most traiterously committed, contrary to my bounden dutie of alegiance and to the disquietnes, so farr as laye in me, of that state of Connought and Thomond, for the which I am most hartely sory and greved in my consciens, wherby I have deserved to lose land, lief and goodes, and do most humbly, reverently and obediently yeld unto the queenes majestie my lief, landes and goodes to be used in her majesties pleasure. fol. 279b.

Humbly beseching your honorable estate and my lordes of the counsell here present to be humble suters for me unto her excellent majestie that it may please her highnes of hir wounted goodnes to shew unto me her most gracious mercy and clemency which my undutefull actes hath nothing deserved.

And so shall I, according my bounden dutie, pray for the prosperous estate of her majestie and your honorable good lordeshippes longe to endure.

Your honors humble suppliant,—Conor Thomonde.

[CCXX.]—The surrender of the erle of Thomonde :

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit Cornelius, alias Conor, comes Thomond, salutem in Domino sempiternam :

Noveritis me prefatum Cornelium, alias Conor, ex quibusdam causis justis ac rationabilibus animam et conscientiam meam specialiter moventibus, ac spontanea voluntate dedisse, concessisse et sursum reddidisse ac per presentes dare, concedere, reddere, deliberare, confirmare et sursum reddere illustrissime et invictissime domine nostre Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Anglie, Francie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. omnia et omnimoda maneria, dominia, messuagia, terras, redditus, reverciones, molendina, prata, pascua et pasturas silvas, boscos, subboscos, domos, edificia, grangias, horrea, stabula, columbaria, piscaria, warrennia, gurgites, aquas, stagna, rectorias, vicarias, feoda militum, advocaciones, patronatus ecclesiarum, capellarum et cantariorum quarumcunque, pensiones, porciones, decimas, oblaciones, curias letas, visus franchi plegii, ac perquisiciones et proficua eorundem ; ac omnia alia jura, possessiones et hereditamenta quecunque tam spiritualia quam temporalia cujuscunque generis et nature sunt et quibuscunque nominibus censeantur seu cognoscentur, cum omnibus et singulis eorum membris, juribus et pertinentiis universis in Clonraund, Clare, Bounrattie, Moaige, Castell de Banke, Daungebreake in comitatu Clare, alias Thomonde, ac alibi in dicto comitatu Clare, alias Thomonde, Drisshoke, Kylmacodricke et Newgraunge, in comitatu Dublin et alibi ubicunque infra terram dicte domine regine Hibernie predicto Cornelio, alias fol. 280

1579. Conor, spectantia sive aliquo modo pertinentia; ac omnimoda cartas, evidencias, litteras patentes, scripta munimenta et jura quecumque dicti manerii dominia, terras tenementa et cetera premissa cum pertinentiis seu alicui inde percellas quoquo modo spectantes sive pertinentes; ac omnia bona et catalla mea, mobilia et immobilia, viva et mortua, tam realia quam personalia ubicunque sunt inventa infra dictam terram Hibernie:

Habenda, tenenda et gaudenda omnia predicta maneria, dominia, messuagia, terras, tenementa ac cetera premissa cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis prefate illustrissime domine regine heredibus et successoribus suis imperpetuum.

Et ego vero predictus Cornelius, alias Conor, et heredes mei omnia predicta maneria, dominia, messuagia, terras, tenementa ac cetera premissa, cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis prefate illustrissime domine regine heredibus et successoribus suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus, acquietabimus et imperpetuum per presentes defendemus.

In ejus rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum apposui.

Datum vicesimo primo die Decembris, anno [1570] regni dicte domine regine tercio decimo:—Conor Thomonde.

fol. 280b.

Memorandum: Quod vicesimo primo die Decembris, anno [1570] regni regine Elizabeth tercio decimo, infra civitatem Dublin, Cornelius, alias Conor, comes Thomonde, ex certa scientia et spontanea voluntate per ejus donacionem, concessionem, sursum reddicionem et alienacionem infrascriptum ut factum suum merum, liberum et voluntarium cognovit.

Ac ut factum suum in manibus honorabilis domini Roberti Weston, cancellarii domine regine in terra sua Hibernie ad usum dicte illustrissime domine regine ultro et sponte tradebat. Et petierit instantur dictum dominum cancellarium ut factum suum hujusmodi ad perpetuam rei memoriam in curia cancellarie domine regine terre sue predictae irrotularetur, insumaretur et inscribi faceret.

Et rogavit hos testes subscriptos quatenus tam super ejus factum quam super sigillationem, deliberacionem, recognicionem et petitionem predictorum testimonium perhiberent.

Sequuntur nomina: Adam, Dublin.—H. Midensis.—John Chaloner.—E[dmund] Tremayne.

[CCXXI.] Articles agreed upon by the lorde deputie and counsell for orders towching the erle of Thomonde:

1. First: That where the said erle hath confessed himself to have committed treason, murder, etc. within the province of Conaught and Thomonde, and of his owne free will hath submitted himself to her highnes mercie and surrendered all his landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, offices and other rightes to the queenes majestie to be disposed at her majesties will and pleasure: It is ordered that the same submission and surrender shall at the next generall sessions to be holden in Thomonde, be by the said erle openlie and solempnelie redde and published afore the people, to the terror and example of others that shall committ the like offence:

fol. 281.

2. Item: It is ordered that the said erle shall not depart this towne of Dublin till he be delivered to the lorde president of Conaught and so remaine in compaignie of the said lorde president till he and the counsaill of Conaught goe into Thomonde to hold sessions, and then and there the said erle to say for himself what he can:

1570.

3. Item: Where the queenes majestie of her greate mercie is inclined to graunte the said erle pardon of his lief in some sorte, it is ordered that the same pardon shalbe delivered to the handes of the lorde president to remaine with him and the counsell till the said sessions and that the same to be delivered openlie to the erle upon suche conditions as to the lorde president and counsell shall seme good for the preservacion of the queenes honor and quiet of the countrie:

4. Item: For the better instructions of the lorde president and counsell yt is ordered that before the said erle have his pardon delivered or him self be discharged he shall surrender and deliver into theire handes to her majesties use all his letteres patentes and other evidences as well of landes as offices, and also deliver in his brother, Tirrelaugh, as pledge for his good behaviour, and also disarm and remove the warde of Moybrakan, and put the lorde president and counsell in quiet possession thereof to her highnes use.

[CCXXII.]—Apud castrum Dublinii, xxii^o Decembris, 1570, et anno fol. 281b.
regni illustrissime regine nostre Elizabeth, xiii^o:

Memorandum: That where the erle of Thomonde had declared before the queenes majestie and her highnes most honorable privy counsell in Englande that the cawse of his rebellion and declinacion from obedience proceded chieflie of the feare he had of the lorde president of Conaught, and the extorcion that the said lorde president and his used upon the poore people, and ther oppression of the countrie, whereby the state there was unjustly sklaundered and the lorde president and his in perticuler towched:

The said erle, beinge, at the especiall sute of the said lorde president, brought before the lorde deputie and counsaill to declare the cawse of the feare he conceived of the lorde president; and to showe what extorcion and oppression he or his had used upon the countrie, denied utterlie that there was any juste cawse geven him on the lorde presidentes parte to move him to that disorder, or to attempt that offence of the state there. Upon which his publike and manifest deniall, beinge urged by the lorde president to put away all vaine feare or imagenacion of dowbt that he might conceive of any intencion that was mente in any sorte to entrappe him by this demaunde but that the same was only sought at his handes for the simple declaracion of the trewth and for no other cawse; and that by the openinge of the trewth he shall in some parte repaire the greate and heinous offence he had committed against that government, addinge further to encorage him not to hide any parte of the troth, that the queenes majestie had delt most mercifullie and graciouslie with him and had pardoned him his lief and thereof he might stande most assured for it was now resolved upon by the lorde deputie and counsaill that his pardon shulde be passed under fol. 282.
the greate seale and delivered him and therefore he might now be bolde to declare the trewth and stande no longer in feare, since order was taken bothe for his pardon and enlargement.

Whereunto the erle answered that if he had said any thing against the lorde president in those two pointes he was now charged with that he did recante it and utterlie renounce and denie it. Yet beinge further urged for the declaracion of the trothe what he could say against the said lorde president, answered: 'What will you have me say? I can say no more than I have said. I have grevouslie offended the queenes majestie, you, my lorde deputie and my lorde president, and I pray you forgeve me, and the next time I shall offende or decline from my dewtie of obedience and loialtie towardes the queenes

1570.

majestie or the state, I pray God I may have no longer lief; and that he wold never crave pardon if he shulde henceforthe offende either the queene or the state, but that then the lorde deputie and counsell shuld doo with him as thei lest.'

[CCXXIII.]—A coppie of a lettere to the lordes of the counsaile in England for the lord president of Connoghte :

fol. 282b.

Maye it please your good lordshippes : By the last letteres of me, the deputy, written to the quenes majestie, in aunswear of those that wear sent, by hir highnes touchinge the earll of Thomond, is advertised so muche as was at that time delt with the said earll, and somewhat also what was determined towards him. Among which it was agreeed that he should submitt himself to the lorde president of Conoghte, and proceedinge accordinge as was entended, we thoughte it convenient to send for the saide lorde president wyth whom having some consultacion we founde that notwithstandinge the earles offer of humble submission, he accounted himself agrevid that the earle had reported, as by hir majesties letteres did appere, that the fear of him was the cause of his first sturr, and his flyinge into Fraunce, and also that the said lorde president should oppresse his countrey and people, and thearuppon desiered that the saide earle, in presence of this lorde, mighte be heard, what he could saye touchinge the same, which, beinge thought verey convenient, the earle was brought accordingly, and the matters aforesaid laid to his chardge :

He aunswered with great humility, uppon his knees, that he had sondry waies offended the quenes majestie, the lorde deputy, and the lorde president, for which he had submittit himself, and did now to them all and in perticuler to the lorde president, acknowledginge that the whole advertismentes and circumstances of his doinges sent by the lorde president and counsell to me, the lorde deputy, and from me to your honors wear and are true; callinge for mercy and refusing to stand to justification, praied us all to be good unto him :

fol. 283.

And although he wear pressed uppon him that he should freely expresse if he had eny cause of fear, or that thear was eny suche oppression offerid, yet did he not aledge any but still praied us all to be good unto him and that he moughte have his pardon for his liffe. So as on the one parte we be perswaded that he had no further cause of fear than proceded of his owne ymaginacion at the first and upon his desertes and gilty conscience at the last, nor that thar was eny oppression offered at all to him or his countrey, so on the other side seeing how firmly he reliehe to mercy, desieringe nothings but his liffe, haveinge by substanciall instrument, under his hand and seale, surrenderid to hir majestie all his landes and goodes, wee have thoughte meete to comfort him with the assurance of his liffe, promessinge that it shalbe emediatly passed under hir highnes seale, and be deliverid unto him by the lorde president, in his countrey, at some generall sessions, wheare in like sorte in the face of his owne people he must submitt himself, openly knowledginge his offence to that state of justice being by us thought so to be moste necessarie, for that his first revolt disturbed the sessions then appointed :

We have presently graunted him the libertie of this cittie, uppon sufficient bond not to departe without lycence, and do porpose to consider of his further liberty and favor as we shall fynde increace of his good dispocision to obedience :

And thus muche have we thought convenient to signify unto your lordeshippes, as well in the satisfaction of my lorde president, that in this

case is not to be spotted, as also to commend unto yow the state of this poore earle, that now altogeather dependeth uppon the queenes majesties goodnes, and praieth God to be no otherwise holpen then from hence-forthe he meanethe faithefully and truely to searve hir.

1570.

And so, leavinge it to your lordshipes more grave consideiracions, we most humbly take owre leaves.

From Dublin, the xxiiith of December, 1570.

1570-1.

[CCXXIV.]—The copie of the commission togeather with the instructions for a parle to be had with Tirrillogh Leonaghe, given the viiith of Januarie, 1570[—1.]: fol. 283b.

Right trustie and welbeleved we greet you well :

Whereas greate disorders have bene and dailie are committed upon the borders of the northe, to the annoyance of hir majesties good subjectes, and to the continuall disturbance, of hir highnes peace, by Tirlogh Leonaghe and his folowers : And of his parte also complaints hathe bene exhibited unto us, of some wronges done unto him and his people, in the time of truese appoincted and agreed betwixt us. Forso-muche as the saide Tirlogh Leonaghe hath desiered that a place of meetinge moughte be appoincted, and convenient comissioners assigned for the hearing and determining of all causes on bothe sides, like as he for his parte hathe promesed to send forthe suche as shalbe fully authorised to deale in all causes touchinge himself and his people, and to come also in person to some convenient place near unto the borders for the same purpose :

Evin so wee, for hir majesties parte, beinge inclyned to embrace and mainteine peace so far forthe as it may stand with hir majesties honor, for the great trust and confidence that we repose in the wisdomes, discreacions, and assuerid fidelities of you, sir Nicholas Bagnall, knighte, marshall of hir majesties army, within this realme of Ireland, sir Thomas Cusake, knighte, one of hir majesties preavie counsaile, James Dowdall, esquior, second justice of hir majesties benche, Terrence Daniell, clercke, deane of Ardmaghe, and sir John Bedlo, knighte, wee have and doe by virtue of this our commission, appoincte, assigne, and authorice you fyve, foure, three, or eny two of you to meete, treat and taulke with the saide Tirrilloghe Leonaghe, and eny suche commissioners as he shall send, to eny place or places that you shall like of, and at what time soever you shall agree uppon. And doe further give you as aforesaide, full power and authoritie to heare and determin with the commissioners of the other parte, all causes in controversy, and to ordre restitution and amendes to all parties agrieved. fol. 284.

And also to make truese and to conclude peace, or abstinence from warres by your discreacions, accordinge to suche instructions, as are heareunto annexed.

And whatsoever you fyve, four, three, or eny two of you shall doe, we do promes to hold it ratified and confirmed inviolable in as suer and substantiall maner and order as thoughe the same had beene done or concluded uppon by oure owne person with the consent of the whole counsaile.

And the same your doinges we doe also promes to confirme by eny further instrumentes at all times when we shalbe thearunto required uppon your honor, which we will mainteyne unspotted.

And this with our instructions folowinge, wee thincke sufficient to you, beinge of yourselves wise men and of good experience in these cases :

1570-1.

Instructions:

1.—You shall procure Tirriloghe Leonaghe to come to the Newry or to Dundalke, or as near the borders as you can. But if you cannot, we refer to your discreacions to make choise of the place of meetinge as you shall thincke meetest; and evin so of the time and the allowance of suche persons as shalbe sent to taulke with you.

2.—You shall demaunde first what requestes hee makethe, what grieffes he hathe to complaine of, either touchinge himself or his people and use yourselves so as though this meetinge wear onely at his request and for his causes.

3.—Declare unto him oure disposicion to peace generally, and of our good will to peace with him, wheare it is and shalbe agreable to the quienes honor; what inconvenience comethe of warres, specially uppon him when the army shalbe bent uppon him.

fol. 284b.

4.—Make knownen unto him in what reddines we have the whole garrison at this time abowte our person by the accesse of all the horsmen and footemen that wear in Mounster, whear thear is now no neede of them, with the provision of victualls and other necessaries, by the cominge of the victualler, sufficiently furnished with money.

5.—You may put him in dispaire of all forraine helpe, the quiene of Skottes beinge prisoner in England, the kinge thear mayneteyned by the quien, oure misteris power; Fraunce so wasted and weary of warres at home as they rather seeke friendship with our quiene, then eny way to annoy hir; Spaine vehemently afflicted with Moores, and otherwise in greate towardnes of amity with us.

6.—All this notwithstandinge, wee are contented to abstaine from subdninge of him, till he may make his suite into England to the quienes majestie by suche agent or agentes as you shall thincke to be convenient, whearein it behovethe you to have regard to the quienes honor, and so shall it behove him, if he expect any grace to come thereof.

7.—Duringe which abstinence of our parte we loke to have him bounde bothe by othe and pleadge to keape peace to all suche as of our parte formerly composed onlesse we shall uppon eny occasion proclaime eny of them for enimies, then he to doe his pleasure againste all such.

8.—And duringe the same time of abstinence we will use no hostilitie againste eny in the Northe but for non payment of debtes already orderid and judged, or for hurtes that eny of them shall heareafter doe uppon eny of the quienes good subjectes.

fol. 285.

9.—Yf he claime eny uriaghtes hearetofore disclaimed by him you shall put him in remembrance of his othe uppon the holy booke, solempnely sworne and touchted, and his sonne in pleadge uppon losse of his liffe for performance of it, wheareof the quiene hathe bene advertised, and thearof we neither dare, can nor will dispence with eny parte, hir highnes not beinge made privy to it.

10.—Remember to aledge unto him the possession that the quienes majesty hathe by the act of parliament of the whole countrey, and the chardges already susteyned which may not be lost.

11.—That you heare, ordre and determin all controversies betwixt sir Brian McPhelem and him, and the barons sonnes and him, sins the first truese taken by the deane, and the causes of all others that shalbe contented to depend uppon the quienes majesties parte, callinge before you by virtue of this your commission all suche as you shall thincke necessarie, either as parties or witnesses to testify the trouthe, in which

it is necessary that you give sufficient warninge of the time and place of your meetinge.

1570-1,

12.—And that you doe deliver your orders made in writinge to the parties betwixte whom the same is orderid, with streighte chardge in hir majesties name for performance thereof, as effectually as though it wear done by ourselves, and as assuridly they shall aunswere the contempe at their perills.

13.—If he will make particion with the barons sonnes of landes in Tirone, to accepte the same till hir majesties pleassure be knowne for further confirmacion.

14.—Finallie: If you finde him conformable, embrace it at your discreacions, if not yett as longe time of truese as you can and retourne in peix.

15.—That you demaund restitution of Logh Sidney and the men that wear in the ward theareof, specially of the men and of the forte, also if you can, though you doe undertake that you will obtaine at our handes that the keepinge theareof shalbe graunted to Tirrilloghe Brasselloghe which shalbe performed if you so promes.

[CCXXV.]—Ordo concordie seu pacis facte et determinate inter commissarios regine majestatis, justiciarium Dowdal, et decanum Armachanum, autoritate domini deputati, ex una parte et Terrentium Oneile, principalem sue gentis et cognominis, ex altera parte, in campo dicti Terrentii, apud Dromgarra, xx^o die Januarii, anno Domini 1570, et anno regine Elizabethæ xiii^o :

[1.] Imprimis: Ordinatum et conclusum est quod dictus Terrentius Oneile, principalis sue gentis sui que cognominis, observabit pacem generaliter omnibus Anglicanis subditis regine majestatis; et quod Odonill, Oreiley, Bernardus, filius Phelmei Oneile, Magnassa, Ohandlone, Filii baronis et Arthurus McDonill dependent super pacem domini deputati:

Et quod dictus Terrentius propria autoritate nullum ex predictis invadat, sed si aliqua causa controversie inter eum et eos vel eorum aliquem oriri contingat, quod tunc querrellam suam proponat coram domino deputato vel gubernatore pro tempore existenti, et dictus dominus deputatus vel gubernator mittat commissarios ad determinandam causam earum controversiarum. Si qui autem qui dependent super pacem domini deputati hujusmodi pacem violaverint, ordinnatum est quod immediate tenebitur marascallus, autoritate domini deputati compellere partem restituere damna sic illata unacum quatuor animalibus in penam pro quolibet animali sic ablato:

Et similiter dictus Terrentius teneatur sic agere pro sua parte et omnibus sibi adherentibus: et hujusmodi forma pacis inviolabiliter observetur usque ad redditum nuntiorum dicti Terrentii a majestate regine quos mittet cum certis petitionibus.¹

[2.] Item: Ubi dictus Terrentius desideravit habere McGwyre, fol. 286. McMaghone et Colla McBrian super sua pace, ut urrachus,² usque ad redditum suorum nuntiorum a majestate regine ex eo quod dicti ad eum voluntarie pendente bello venerunt prout secundum eum ex antiqua consuetudine debresnt. Hoc penitus sibi per commissarios negatum

¹ In margin:—"Onele to performe this order untill his messenger shall retourne from her majestie."

² In Irish: *Urrigh*,—sub-king.

1570-1.

fuit attamen pollicitum sibi fuit ad humilem suam petitionem ex diversis consideracionibus quod dominus deputatus vel gubernator pro tempore existens eos neque aliquem alium in boriali parte invadat usque ad redditum dictorum nuntiorum a majestate regine, nisi propter licquida debita jam judicata vel propter malefacta in futurum committenda.

Et quantum ad probacionem predictorum debitorum, ordinatum est quod plene probentur coram commissariis, et eis probatis quod commissarii certum tempus limitabunt infra quod pars condemnata debita solvat ante aliquam invasionem vel pignora.

Demum quantum ad malefacta in futurum punienda, ordinatum est quod comittitur offensa determinationi commissariorum et si pars culpabilis non solvat secundum decretum commissariorum, tunc licebit eam hostiliter prosequi.

fol. 286b.

[3.] Item : Ordinatum est quod ubi plura damna fuerunt commissa per subditos dicti Terrentii his qui dependebant super pacem domini deputati, et simili forma damna fuerunt illata subditis dicti Terrentii per filios baronis et alios dependentes super pace domini deputati, pendentibus judiciis factis per dictum decanum et alios nomine domini deputati, quod fiat plena restitucio in omnibus, prout ordinatum fuerit per commissarios.

[4.] Item : Ordinatum est quod in determinandis omnibus controversiis emergentibus vel insurgentibus duo discreti viri ex hominibus dicti Terrentii astabunt commissariis.

In quorum omnium et singulorum fidem et testimonium dictus Terrentius juravit adimplere premissa per sacra Dei evangelia, presentibus hiis qui sequuntur, videlicet, magistro justiciario Dowdall, domino decano Armachano, Terrentio filio Henrici Ynele, Terrentio filio Phelmei, Arthuro filio Henrici, domino McGwire, domino McMaghoune et Collatio McBriene et aliis generosis nonnullis.

Hi omnes generosi quorum nomina hic subscribuntur, unacum suo uxore, solemniter jurarunt observare predictam pacem.

Ad humilem petitionem Terrentii Oneile, nos, dominus deputatus et regine majestatis consiliarii manus nostras ad hanc concordiam seu pacem determinatam et conclusam, ut supra, apposuimus : et sigillum hujus regni privatum apponi fecimus.

Datum tercio die Martii, 1570[-71], et anno regine nostre invictissime xiii^o.

[1566.]
fol. 287.

[CCXXVI.]—Hec indentura, facta xxiii^o die Octobris, anno serenissime principis Elizabethe, Dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie regine, fidei defensoris, etc. octavo [1566], inter honorabilem virum, dominum Henricum Sydney, ordinis garterii militem, presidentem consilii marchiarum Wallie, deputatum suum generalem in Hibernia, unacum consilio ejusdem regni quorum nomina subscribuntur, parte ex una, et Donaldum Oconnor, vulgariter nuncupatum Oconnor Sligo, ex altera parte, testatur, etc. (as at p. 187).

1570-1.
fol. 288.

[CCXXVII.]—An indenture betwixte the quiens majestie and Brien McCahir McArt Cavanagh :

This indenture made betwixte the righte honorable sir Henry Sidney, knighte of the noble order of the gartier, lorde president of the counsaile of Walles and lorde deputy generall of Ireland, for and in the behaulf of the quiens moste excellent majestie of thone parte and Brian McCahir McArt Cavanaghe of Ballyian, in the county of Wexford, gentleman, chiffe of his name and seipte called Slaght Dermod lawdarage, for and

in the behaulf of himself and all the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders of the saide seipt in the baronies of Ballyian, St. Molinge and Clanhauricke and Fassaghesleabuy, in the county aforesaide, and in the county of Cathirloghe, as authorised by the saide gentlemen and freeholders under this deede and seale, of the other partie, wittnessethe :

That the saide Brian McCahir McCart Cavanaghe do for himself and all the rest of the saide gentlemen and freeholders of the baronies and places aforesaide for them, their heires and assignes, covenant, promes, graunt, agree and condiscend to and with the saide righte honorable the lorde deputy to surrender and give up in the quiens majesties moste honorable court of chauncery within this realme of Ireland, to the use of the quienes majestie, her heires and successors when he thearunto shalbe required, all suche mannors, castles, landes, tenementes, rentes, reversions and all other hereditamentes that they and every of them have within the saide borrowes and places aforesaide within the counties aforesaide, either in use or possession, and that the saide Briene McCahir and the rest aforesaide shall receive and take the same backe by letteres patentes from her majestie to have and to holde to them and their heirs for ever, yeldinge and painge unto her majesty, her heirs and successors suche yearlie rentes services and reservacions as shalbe expressed mentioned and contained in the saide letteres patentes :

fol. 288b.

And the saide righte honorable the lorde deputy, for and in the behaulf of the quienes most excellent majesty, dothe promes and graunte to and with the saide Briane McCahir that the saide Brian and the saide gentlemen and freeholders, their heires and assignes shall not onelie have letteres patentes made unto them of the saide landes tenementes and hereditamentes accordinge as before is expressed but also shall from and after the date hearof be free and wholly dischargded, acquitted and exonerated for ever of and from the bonoghte, accustomed to be paid oute of the saide baronies and places aforesaide and by the seipt aforesaide to the quienes galloglasses, and of all sesses, chardges, exactions and impositions of souldiors, horse, horsboy and all other maner cesses, chardges, dewties and exactions whatsoever they be other then the rentes, reversions and chardges hereafter specifiende :

In consideration of the discharge of which bonoght and other chardges aforesaide the saide Brian McCahir, for and in the behaulf of himself and all the rest aforesaide, have given and graunted like as hereby he dothe give and graunte to the saide righte honorable the lord deputy to the use of the quienes majestie, her heirs and successors for ever one yearly rentchardge of fifty two marckes of good and lawfull money of Ireland, payable at the feastes of St. Michael and Easter by even portions :

fol. 289.

The firste paiment to begyn at the feaste of Easter, which shalbe in the yeare of our lorde God a thousand fyve hunderid seavinty and two, and so yearly for ever at the severall feastes aforesaide, at her highnes exchequir within the saide realme of Irland, or to the handes of the vice theasauror or generall receiver of the same realm for the time beinge.

And if it fortune the saide rent of fifty two markes to be behind in parte or in the whole by the space of sex monethes next after eny of said feastes, that then it shalbe lawfull unto the saide righte honorable the lorde deputy or other governor or governors of this realme for the time beinge to enter and distreine in all and singuler the landes tenementes and hereditamentes within the saide countrie, baronies and places aforesaide, and the distresse so taken to deteine and kepe till the saide yearly rent be fully and wholly satisfied and paid.

1570-1.

fol. 289b.

And further the saide Brian McCahir dothe for him self and the rest aforesaide, their heirs and assignes covenant, promes and graunt to and with the saide right honorable the lorde deputy for and in the behaulf of the quienes majesty, her heirs and successors, not onely to bear yearlie for ever to all and generall rodde, hostinges, journies and risinge out of three horsmen six kearne, as they have bene accustomed, but also to pay and yeld yearly to the quienes majesty her heirs and successors for ever suche auncient rent, custom and dewties as they have usually yelded heartofore, that is to saie: xij markes lawfull mony of Ireland and thirtene busshels ottes, at suche tearmes, times, and places, as they have been accustomed.

And the saide right honorable the lorde deputy dothe promes and graunt for and in the behaulf of the quienes most excellent majesty, that the said Brian McCahir and the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders aforesaide ne none of their landes tenementes and hereditamentes aforesaide ne no parte parcell or member thearof shall from hence forthe be chardged, cessed, imposed or be contributory with the counties of Wexford or Cathirloghe in eny maner cesse, chardge, exaction, risinge oute or otherwise, by eny manner meane, but shalbe and remaine severid from them in the chardges aforesaide, eny custom or use heartofore to the contrary notwithstanding.

fol. 290.

And the said right honorable the lord deputy, for and in the behaulf of the quienes moste excellent majestie dothe promes and graunt to and with the saide Brian McCahir and the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders of the baronies and places aforesaide, that if it fortune at eny time hereafter eny parte and parcell the landes, tenementes and hereditamentes chardgeable with the said yearely rent of fifty two markes to be evicted, recoverid and taken out of the handes and possession of the said Brian or any of the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders of the places aforesaid by due order and ceremony of the quienes majesties lawes, that then and for so muche of the yearlie rent chardge of fifty two markes as the same landes tenementes and hereditamentes was chardged with to be defaulted and alowed in the saide yearlie rent chardge of fifty two markes, eny thinge heare in conteyned to the contrary notwithstandinge.

In wittnes whereof to this parte of this endentur remaininge in the custody of the said Brian McCahir for him and the rest aforesaide, the saide righte honorable the lorde deputy, for and in the behaulf of the quienes moste excellent majesty have hearunto putt his seale, the xvth of Marche, in anno 1570[-71] and in the thirteenth year of the raigne of our soveraigne lady Elizabethe, by the grace of God quiene of England Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faithe, etc.—
H. Sydney.¹

fol. 300.

[CCXXVIII.]—At Drogheda, the third of June 1567, anno regni regine Elizabeth nono :

H. Sydney.

It is concluded by us, the lorde deputy, the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme and the rest of her majesties counsell of the same, whose names are hereunto subscribed, the rest beeng upon reasonable excuses and otherwise in the service of her majesty absent :

That for the service of her highness, and quyete and deffence of this realme, and of her majesties subjectes of the same, there shall be a

¹ Ff. 290b to 299b, inclusive, are blank.

generall hostyng proclaymed after the olde custome, by wrytt, for six weekes, at the rate of three plowland to a carte, the same to begynne the first of Julye next, to come, and to assemble the same day at Rose heeth, nighe to Dondalke, with also the rysinege cwt of the contrey requysite to same.

G. Kyldare.—H. Midensis.—R. Trimletiston.—Crystoper Howthe.—T. Louithe.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—Warhame Sentleger.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Henry Draycott.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.¹

[CCXXIX.]—At Dublyn, the 9th of January, 1567[-8].

fol. 307b.

1567-8.

Robert Weston.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Wheare sir Christofer Nugent, knight, lorde baron of Delvyn, is by her majesties letteres patentes authorised to followe pursue and prosequete the proclaymed rebelles, the Omores, sonnes to Ferras MacRosse, and to have under his leading for that purpose from the xxith of October last past, one hondreth and fyfthe kerne, tenne horsmen and fyfthe boyes in holding, and to have the daylie allowance or entreteymment of twoo pence, Yrish, by the day for every kerne, and six pence, Yrish, for every of those horsemen :

It is nowe concluded by us, the lords justices, the lords spirituall and temporall of this realme, and the rest of her majesties counsell of the same, whose names are hereunto subscribed, the rest beeng uppon reasonable excuses, and otherwise in the service of her majesty absent :

That for the service of her highnes and the quyet, deffence of this realme, and of her majesties good subjectes in the same, that the saide holding shall have contynuance tyll the first day of Marche, next ensueng, and the said baron from the said xxith of October tyll the same first of Marche, for the aforesaid number of kerne and horsemen, to have the dailie allowance or interteynment as before is expressed, which, according the rates aforesaid, amounteth in the whole to cxxxviii*li*, tenne shillings, Yrish, and do conclude the same shalbe contributed and cessed on the severall countyes of Dublyn, Meth, Westmeth, Kildare and Lowth, ratabely, according the extent of the plowlandes in the same, after the rate of six shillings, seven pence uppon every plowland, in maner folowing :

The countie of Dublyn	120 plowland	39 <i>li</i> . 10s.
The countie of Meth	240	79 " —
Westmeth	120	39 " —
Kildare	120	39 " —
Lowthe	120	39 " —

And this cesse or contribucion to be furthwith cessed and levied, and the baron to be aunswered and satisfied thereof by the last of this present monthe :

(Provyded that suche baronyes in eche of the said countyes whereon the said kerne or horsmen in the pursewte aforesaid have taken alreedy or shall take any meate or drynke according the instruccions annexed to the said barons letteres patentes aforesaid shall be exonerated and exempted from such porcion of this cesse or contribucion as ratabely is due to be defalked according the said instruccions for eche moneth whilst so they have taken or shall take any meate or drynk uppon any the said baronyes during the tyme of this holding.)²

¹ Ff. 300b to 307a, inclusive, are blank.

² The portion within parenthesis is struck out in the MS.

[1567-8.]
fol. 308.

Postscripta: The said auctoritie and pursewte against the said rebelles was first concluded and agreed on by the lorde deputye and dyverse others the lordes and others of her majesties counsell, to be graunted to the said baron of Delvyn. And in respect the ending of that holding was not then concluded on, therefore the same is by us concluded on as aforesaid.

Adam Dublin.—Christofer Delvyn.—Francis Agarde.

fol. 308b.

[CCXXX.]—At St. Sepulchres, the first of Marche, 1567[-8]:

Robert Weston.—W. Fytzwylliams.—It is concluded and agreed by us, the lords justices, the nobilitie and counsell, whose names are hereunto subscribed, the rest being uppon reasonable excuses and otherwise in her majesties service absent:

For that according her majesties expresse pleasure hither signified, especial service is to be doune in the north partes of this realme, and that it were fitt some carriages were proporcioned for the better furnishing of the number of a cc. horsemen and a cc. fotemen, to be drawn downe thither herehence for service aforesaid, for their necessities and victels during this rooade or journey; as well as for the better supplieng by lande the present wantes of victelles wanting to her majesties garrisons which there alrede be residing and remayning:

That therefore a cesse of twoo hondreth garrans, in the whole, shall be presently cessed, taken upp, and reyred ratabely on the plowlandes cessable and not being free or wast within the counties of Dublyn, Methe, Westmethe, Kildare, and Lowthe, and one leader to every twoo garrans, and one monethes vittell for every leader, to be in a redynes for service and to be brought at such day and place as we, the lordes justices, shall appoynct, which cesse is the rather nowe graunted of benevolent will to further the urgentnesse which her majesties service requirith at this tyme, and yet the contrey chardged with no greater porporcion by this cesse, in respect the same mought be the less burdenowse with suche a fewe number of garrans to exchewe the hinderance of their sowing, which mought otherwise, by a greater number to have been cessed, have arrysen and growen the more hinderfull in this tyme of the yere.

Postscripta: For that Westmeth hath wanted to pay their cariages in mony, it is agreed they shall be at choyse whether they will bye garrans or send garrans, this cesse notwithstanding, for this present necessytie.

Adam Dublin.—R. Trimletiston.—Christofer Delvyn.—H. Midensis.—H. Draycott.—Robert Dyllon.—Francis Agarde.—Thomas Cusake.

fol. 309.

[CCXXXI.]—At St. Sepulchres, the xxth of May, 1568, anno regni regine Elizabeth decimo:

[1568.]

Robert Weston.—It is concluded by us, the lordes justices, the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme, and the rest of her majesties counsell of the same, whose names are hereunto subscribed, the rest beeng uppon reasonable excuses and otherwise in the service of her majesty, absent:

That for the service of her highness and the quyett and deffence of this realme, and of her majesties subjects of the same; and namely against such Skottes as are doubted to arryve to the disturbance of this realme, theare shalbe a generall hostyng proclaymed after the olde custome, by writt, for six weekes, at the rate of three plowland to a carte, the same to begynne within tenne dayes warning, at suche day and place

after this hostyng proclaymed, as shall be lyking to the said lordes justices or other governor for tyme beeng to assigne, with also the rising owt of the cuntry requisite to the same :

[1568.]

Our meaning is, that if the warr in the north or the comming of the Skottes urge not this hosting, that then it shall not be converted into mony to eny other uses.

T. Armachanus.¹—Adam Dublin.—H. Midensis.—Roland Baltynglas.—Thomas Cusake.—John Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—H. Draycott.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

[CCXXXII.]—The copie of a lettere sent to the lordes of her majesties most honorable counsell for the erection of a scole at Galway :

fol. 309b.

[1569.]

It may please your lordeshippes ; I have of late received a petition from the whole inhabitantes of Galway, and chiefly in the name of one Dominicke Linche, a principall marchant of that towne, declaring an earnest desire in them for fondation of a free scole there to be builded at the charges altogether of the said Dominicke, who offerethe also to endow the master with certein perpetuities and enheritances for the better maintenance and continewance of this his godly purpose.

But forasmuche as he is not of suche grownded welthe as therby without his utter empoverishinge he is hable to performe of himself bothe the buildinge and the exhibicion to the scolemaister, his sute stretchethe thus farre that it might please the queenes most excellent majestie to endowe the schole for ever with the inheritance of her parte of the parsonage of Galway, beinge surveihed at viii*l*. xiiis. and viii*d*. per annum and with the scite of a ruined howse called Erlestone, surveed at iiis. per annum, which is alledged to be a place of most aptnes and comoditie for the buildinge of the same :

The greate honestie of the petitioner, together with the rarenes of his request, declaringe so vertuous a dispotition and zeale to his native soile as no man within this realme ever attempted, hathe made me looke into the demaundes and diligentlie to enquire the estate of that which he beseachethe of her highnes, and finde that the parsonage is divided into viii. partes, whereof fyve partes are impropriated to a colledge of prestes in Galway, the other thre partes are percelf of her highnes revenue, lett in lease for manie yeares yet to come, after the rate of viii*l*. xiiis. viii*d*., as aforesaid, and will not, as I am enformed, excede that value if the same lease for yeeres were presentlie determined :

The howse which he requirethe, is also of no greater rent then is before alledged beinge sometime parcell of the inheritance of the erle of Clanricarde. And like as the value of the thinge desired, without the which the worke intended cannot be performed, is so small as with respect to the common comoditie and utilitie that shall growe of it it is not to be greatlie esteemed :

So consideringe that he and the inhabitants are contented that the schole shall take erection from her majestie, and her highnes and her successors to have the nominacion of the scholemaister, the honor of the godly foundation, especially in this rude and barbarowse cuntrye, may be a sufficient pouurchase to her highnes to alienate from her self so small a renew likely to conferre unto her hereafter an infinite number of lerned honest and dewtifull subjectes of all sortes.

fol. 310.

¹ Thomas Lancaster, successor to Adam Loftus in the see of Armagh.

[1569.]

Sure, my lordes, the greate wante of civilitie, especiallie in those partes where this towne is planted and in whose walles is contained all the dew subjection of the province of Conaught, is a cawse that might move your lordeshippes to a comiseracion of this estate and to compell you to use mediation to the queenes majestie for her charitie to be extended to so good and Godlie a pourpose, wherby also religion shuld be greatly advanced, for through the lacke thereof I see the discommoditie growinge by the careles education of the nobilitie and gentilmens of those partes where even thei of the best howses, the brothers of the erle of Clanricarde, yea, and one of his uncles and he a bysshop,¹ can neither speake nor understande in maner any thinge of ther princes language, which language by the old statutes of Galwey² everie man ought to lerne and must speake before he can be admitted to any office within ther corporacion.

What marvell is it then that where there is nether religion, lerninge, understandinge, nor civilitie, there want also dew obedience and conformitie to the lawes. All which by this meanes may take encrease, if it please her most excellent majestie to become, with this small charge, the founder and beginner of this well intended enterprise, the honor whereof shalbe as perpetuall as the worke, and the commoditie greate to her people but most to her excellencie that of barberous uncivill and undewtifull men shall reigne over a number of lerned dewtifull and reformed subjectes hereafter :

fol. 310b.

And this I thoughte my parte to communicate to your lordeshippes, desiringe that this private sute for a common benefite may receive your comendacions to the queenes most excellent majestie and that I may have answer of her highnes resolucion herein. And so I humble take my leave. At Dublin, the xxth of May 1569.

To my singuler good lordes and others of her majesties most honorable privy counsaill on hir highnes person attendant.³

fol. 311.

[CCXXXIII.]—The copie of a lettere from the bishopp and chapter of Fernes touchinge theire collegiall residence at Fernes, dated at Dromcormocke, the viith of Aprill, 1570 :

1570.

Our dutie remembered unto your honorable lordeshippe, advertisinge the same, that whereas wee received your lordeshippes letteres at Wexforde, willinge us the bishippe, deane and chapter of Fearnese, to conferr together, for an absolute answer in wrytinge subscribed with our handes, as concerninge our collegiall residence at Rosse, accordinge a concordatum in tyme paste taken in that behaulfe by consent of a fewe of the chapitre of Fearnese our predecessours :

Whereunto wee answer, that the said concordatum is insufficient and never tooke effect, inasmoche as Rosse is ferr distant from the more parte of our livinges and prebendes ; further for that there were no edifices nor mansion places fit for any canonically residence, and further that our said predecessours nor our selves, coulde not justlye forsake nor remove from the cathedrall church of Fearnese, whereunto wee, whose names are hereunto subscrybed, will sticke whyle wee live, and have agreed, for buildinge and repaireinge the same to our greate chardges,

¹ Roland de Burgh, bishop of Clonfert.

² In margin : "A lawe in Galwey." See Tenth Report of Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, Appendix V., 1885.

³ See Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, London : 1860, p. 302.

and meane to bring the same to suche plight to the uttermoste of our powers and habilitie, whereby wee may be there resident according our firste instiucion and creacion for the behofe commoditie and greate comforte of all our cuntry and diocese, albeit wee received sundrie letteres from divers governours for dwelling at Rosse and at Weixforde, which wee could not lawfully doe, contrarie to our foresaid instiucion: [1579]

Besching your honour to accept this our answere and to further this fol. 311b. our Godlie purpose accordinge your accustomed goodnes to whom wee wishe all increase of helth, welth and felicitie ffrom etc.

Your lordeshippes humble suppliantes :

John¹ Fernis.—Walter Keting, chancellor of Fernes.—William Devrous, threasurer of Fearnese.—Robert Chevers, of Killange.—Sir James Laffane, prebendarie de Whitchyrche.—W. Devrous, prebendary of Tamonde.—Richard Sinot, prebendary of Edermen.—Stephen Hay, prebendary of Towme.—Nicholas Whittey, prebendarie of Clone.—Sir Morishe Odrehen, prebendarie of Crospatrike.

To the right honorable and our singular good lorde the lorde deputie of Irelande.

[CCXXXIV.]—At Dublin, the first day of June, anno 1569: fol. 312.

H. Sydney.

It is condiscended, concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie, [1569.] the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme and the rest of the queenes majesties counsell of the same, whose names be here unto subscribed, assembled at Dublin, the daie and yeare above written, the rest beinge absent upon necessarie causes or emploied otherwaies :

That for sonderie earnest respectes for the furtherance of her majesties service and more securitie of this realme, the terror and reducinge of rebells unto dew subjection and obedience, that there shalbe a generall hostinge proclaimed by writt, after the auncient custome, for sixe weekes, after the rate of three plowlandes to a carte :

The same to assemble att Ratheskeaghe, the xvth day of Julie next to come, or at suche day proroged after that day, as by further pclamacion set forthe by us the said lorde deputie and counsaill, shalbe assigned :

The same generall hostinge to be levied, divided, furnished, appointed and sorted as by scedules in that behalf directed to the sheriffes of the severall counties and cessors of the several baronies within everie shire shalbe prescribed :

Robert Weston, cano.—T. Armachanus.—G. Kyldare.—Roland Baltynglas.—H. Midensis.—R. Trimletiston.—T. Louithe.—Ed. Fyton.—W. Fytzwylliams.—H. Draycott.—Thomas Cusake.—James Bathe.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.—N. White.

[CCXXXV.]—At Christes church,² the vth of June, 1569, anno fol. 312b. regni regine Elizabeth undecimo :

Memorandum: That the vth of June, beinge Trinitie Sunday, Michaell Bee, then maior of the citie of Dublin, was committed to her majesties castell there, for his disobedience and arrogant contempt of a

¹ John Devereux, bishop of Ferns, 1566–1578.

² Dublin.

[1569.]

commaundement¹ addressed unto him from the lorde deputie, and ordered and adjudged to pay so manie peckes of corne as by his meanes and wilfulnes in resistinge and disobeinge of the said lorde deputies commaundement shulde be sufficientlie and dewlie proved the garrison was appointed and unfurnished of :

And, moreover, a fine of one hundrethe pounde, currant money of this realme, to be levied of his goodes and cattels to the queenes majesties use was imposed upon him for that his contempt :

And upon the viith day of the said monethe then next followinge, the counsell beinge assembled at the castell of Dublin, the maior submitted himself upon his knees to the said lorde deputie and the whoole boorde, humble acknowleginge and confessinge his fault and disobedience :

Where upon and likewise at the earnest sute and petition of the recorder, aldermen, and the rest of the cobretherne of the saide citie, beinge likewise upon ther knees, and the rather to gratifie the whole corporacion in restoringe unto them againe ther hedde and chief officer it was thought good the said maior shulde be enlarged : and sett at libertie.

fol. 313.

[CCXXXVI-1.]—At the castle of Dublin, the xvith of June, 1569 :

It was condiscended concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputy, the nobilitie and others of her majesties privie counsell, whose names be hereunto subscribed, the rest being absent upon necessary causes or employed otherwise in her majesties service :

That sir Edmund Butler, Edward Butler and Piers Butler, brethren unto the erle of Ormonde, should, for their disloyaltie and disobedience, contemptuously refusing to come in to the lorde deputie and counsell and to answer to justice, that for the cause abovesaid and for divers other haynous offences by them committed, shold therefore, except they doo come in and make their personall apparaunce before the lorde deputie or, in his absence, before the lorde chancellor, within xiiith dayes next after the publication of a proclamacion (bering date at Dublin the sixtene day of June, 1569, et anno regni regine Elizabeth, etc. undecimo, that they be from thencefourth)² denounced and published as rebelles and traitors unto the queens most excellent majestie :

And that all persons of what degree, nation or condicion soever he or they were that after the daye before lymitted shold be a follower, an aider an assister, abetter, a relever or maintayner of the same rebelles or any of them or that shall give them meat, drinke, lodging or any succor, shalbe reputed and taken as outlawes, rebelles and traytors, and sufferr such penaltie, punishment and correction with such forfeitures of lives landes and goodes as by the lawes of this realme is dew to all rebelles felons and traitors.

Robert Weston, canc.—G. Kyldare.—H. Midensis.—T. Louithe.—W. Fytzwylliams.—P. Carew.—Ed. Fyton.—John Plunket.—Thomas Cusake.—N. Bagenall.—Robert Dyllon.—H. Draycott.—Francis Agarde.—N. White.—John Chaloner.³

¹ In margin : "Maier of Dublyn prisoner in the castle for disobeying the lord deputies commaundement."

² The passage within parenthesis is from transcript of the order on fol. 314 of the MS.

³ Fol. 313b. is blank.

[CCCXXVI-2.]—At the castle of Dublin, the xvith of June, 1569: [1569.]

[Transcript of preceding order, but without signatures.] fol. 314.

[CCXXXVII.]—Memorandum: That the xvth day of November, fol. 314b.
1570, I, Edmund Molyneux, clerke of the counsaill of this state, delivered to the handes of John Thickpenny, her majesties surveieur of her victualls for the province of Mounster, two writtes and to every of the said writtes annexed two severall actes, to be delivered to the maiors of the cities of Cork and Waterforde, to be there proclaimed:

The one intituled the acte for the attaindor of suche as be or shalbe indicted of highe treason or petie traizon committed or to be committed from the first of Aprill, 1569, unto the first of Aprill, 1571, if thei shall not yelde ther bodies, etc.

The other, an acte authorisinge the governour for the time beinge, by advise of the most parte of the privey counsaill and upon her majesties plesure signified by instruction or lettere to graunte letteres patentes to the Irisscherie and degenerated men of Englishe name of ther landes, etc., yeldinge to her majestie her heires and successors certaine reservations, etc.

The which severall actes the said John Thickpenny confessethe himself to have received the day and yeare first above written:

By me, John Thickpenny.

Memorandum: That xxth day of November, 1570, I, the above named Edmund Molyneux, delivered to the handes of Richard Arthure her majesties writte, addressed to the maior of Limericke for the proclaiminge of two actes, to the said writt annexed, videlicet, the acte intituled the acte for the attendor, etc. The other an acte authorisinge the governour to graunte letteres patentes to the Irisscherie and degenerate men of Englishe name of thor landes, etc., yeldinge to her majestie, her heires and successors certain reservacions, etc.

The which severall actes the said Richarde Arthure confessethe himselfe to have received the day and yeare first above written:

Rychard Arthur.

Memorandum: That the day last above written I, the above named Edmund Molyneux, delivered to the handes of Edwarde White a like write, where unto the said two actes before mencioned were annexed, addressed to the maior of Galway:

The which severall actes the said Edwarde White confesseth himself to have received the day and yeare first above written.

Edwarde Whyte.

[CCXXXVIII-1.]—At the castell of Dublin, the xxvth of June, 1569. fol. 315.
H. Sydney.

It was condiscended, concluded and agreed by the lorde deputie, the nobilitie and others of her majesties counsell assembled, whose names be hereunto subscribed, the rest beinge absent in her majesties service or otherwise in necessarie affaires employed:

That it shalbe lawfull to the lorde deputie, for the more spedie repressinge of suche rebellion as is presentlie in Mounster and in divers other places within this realme to encrease her majesties garrison, either of horsmen, footemen or kerne of suche number and as manie as to him shall seeme mete and convenient; the same to remaine as parcell of her majesties garrison, until her majesties pleasure be knownen:

And to have suche wages, enterteignement and allowance as other of her majesties garrison have, videlicet, for everie harquebussier on horse-

[1569.]

backe xiid. per diem; for everie lance, ix*d.* per diem, for everie foteman, harquebussier or archer, viid. per diem, and for every kerne, iiid. per diem, provided alwaies that everie suche souldior so hired to be entered into the clerke of the checkes booke as well for his entrie as for his discharge :

And also it was further agreed that it shalbe lawfull for suche commissaries as the lorde deputie shall from time to time appoint to take upp and presse any suche person or persons as to them shall seme mete to be employed in her majesties service, provided that the said commissaries shall not take up or presse any suche person or persons as be allredie in enterteignement with any nobleman, or gentilman nor suche as be their howshold servantes.

Robert Weston, cano.—G. Kyldare.—Christofer Delvyn.—R. Trimleston.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Ed. Fyton.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—H. Draycott.—N. Bagenall.—Francis Agarde.—N. White.

fol. 316.

[CCXXXVIII-2.]—Copy of preceding.

fol. 316b.

[CCXXXIX.]—After our hartie comendacions :

Where our verie good lorde, the lorde Mountjoye, had the last parliament here an acte passed in the same for confirmacion of the queenes majesties graunte made unto him by her highnes letteres patentes for the serchinge, digginge, findinge and makinge of allam and coppas, a matter never attempted here in this realme :

Forasmuche as her majestie is pleased to gratifie him also in respecte of his greate charge alredie herein susteined with the like acte of parliament to be passed therein her highnes realme of Irelande, we have thought good for that pourpose to sende you herewith not onlie the autentike copie of the saide acte but also a booke redie drawn by advice of lerned counsell here :

And shall therefore desire and pray you to conferre in that matter with her majesties counsaill and suche others as for this cawse shalbe requisite ; and to use suche expedicion for the better accomplishment hereof as the booke beinge perfected and the greate seale of that realme annexed thereunto, the same may be spedelie returned hither, to the ende her majestie may ratifie and allowe of it here as in other actes her highnes is accustomed.

And thus we bid you hartelie well to fare :

From Westmonester, the xxviiith of June, 1569.

fol. 317.

[CCXL.]—At Dublin castell, the last of June, 1569.

H. Sydney.

It is concluded by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, whose names be hereunto subscribed, the rest beinge absent upon occasion of her majesties service or otherwaies necessarilie employed :

That for the more spedie repressinge of suche rebellion as is presentlie in Mounster a contribution or cesse shulde be made of befes to be devidid upon the shires as hereafter followethe, videlicet :

First: Of the countie of Dublin, xliiii. biefes.

Methe,	-	-	-	lxxx.	„
Westmethe,	-	-	-	xliiii.	„
Kildare,	-	-	-	xliiii.	„
Loud, ¹	-	-	-	xl.	„

W. Fytzwylliams.—Jo. Plunket.—H. Draycott.—Francis Agarde.—Thomas Cusake.—John Chaloner.

¹ Louth.

[CCXLI.]—By the lorde deputie and counsaill :

1570.

We greet you well : Where John Lie, the younger, of Ballinha, in the countie Kildare, gentilman, our interpreter, hathe bene a long sutor unto us for a fredome of one hunderethe acres of his lande belonginge to Ballinha, aforesaid, in consideracion of the greate wast of a parcell of his lande destroyed by meane of a bridge late erected and builded upon his grownde for the commen benefite of all travelers passinge to and froo the river of Blackewater, or otherwise the said bridge to be put from thence :

Whereupon we, upon the viewe thereof, knowinge the greate discommodite that shulde come to all travelours by the removinge of the same :

And withall thinkinge the said Lies demaunde, as aforesaid, overmuch, in respect of that hinderance, have condiscended and agreed by tenor hereof that the said Jhon Lie shall have the fredome of fortie acres of his lande in the towne and fildes of Clonaghe, from henceforthe continewallie, with condicion that the said bridge beinge made but of timber, wattell and gravaell, nedinge daily reparacion, shalbe by the said Lie, yerely from henceforthe, in consideracion of the said fredome duely maintayned and kepte upe upon his proper costes and charges :

Willinge and comaundinge the sheriffes, cessors and other her majesties officers from time to time beinge, even so, to permitt and suffer the said xl acres free to remaine from all cesses and imposicions, as for the contrarie doinge you and everie of you will answer at your perills.

Yeoven at Laighlin, the xviith of May, 1570.

To all sheriffes, cessors and other her majesties officers from time to time within the countie of Kildare and to everie of them to whom it shall or may apperteigne.

[CCXLII.]—At Dublin castell, the xith of October, 1569 :

fol. 318.

H. Sydney.

[1569.]

It is condiscended concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie, the lordes spirituall and temporall of this realme, and the rest of the queenes majesties counsaill of the same, whose names he here unto subscribed, assembled at the castell of Dublin, the day and yeare above written, the rest beinge absent upon necessarie causes or employed otherwaies in her majesties service :

That for sunderie earnest respectes, the advancement of the presente service, and securitie of the realme, the terror and the reducinge of the rebels unto dew subjection and obedience, and for the more spedie repressinge and appeasinge of the presente troubles and sturres, that ther shalbe a generall hostinge proclaimed by writt, after the auncient custome, for one and twentie daies, after the rate of three plowlande to a carte. The same to assemble at the Newrie, the xxiith of this presente [monthe] or at suche daie proroged after that day as by further proclamacion sett forth by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, shalbe assigned :

The same generall hostinge to be levied, devided, furnished, appointed and sorted as by sedules in that behalf directed to the sheriffes of the severall counties and cessors of the severall barronies within every shire shalbe prescribed :

Robert Weston, canc.—James Cassellensis.—H. Midensis.—Adam Dublin.—G. Kyldare.—R. Darensis.—W. Fitzwylliams.—Jo. Plunket.

[1569.]

—Thomas Cusake.—H. Draycott.—P. Carew.—Christopher Delvyn.—
Francis Agard.—R. Trimletiston.—John Chaloner.

fol. 318b.

This generall hostinge was afterwarde by the lorde deputie and counsell, for certeine earnest respectes proroged, and the assemblie and settinge forthe of the said hostinge deferred unto suche further tyme and place as shuld afterwarde be signified by letteres from the saide lorde deputie unto the sheriffes of the counties when and where the said assemble and settinge forthe to the hostinge shuld be: And then the countrie to be in arredines within ten daies warninge from tyme to tyme to advance and sett forward to the said generall hostinge as ther perills. This order and agrement was solemply published by proclamacion, the xvith of October, 1569.

fol. 319.

[CCXLIII.]—At the castell of Dublin, the xith of October, 1569 :

Whereas Thomas Stucley, esquier, beinge the sixt day of June last past, accused before us the lorde deputie and counsaill, here assembled, aswell of felonie as highe treason towchinge the queenes majesties most roiall person, was by order of this borde forthwith committed to close prison, within the castell of Dublin :

And now, havinge remained and continewed prisonner there for the space of xviii weekes to abide his triall, hathe not in the meane time either by his accuser or any other man bene detected of any matter arreignable or any other cawse, whereby he might have further triall, as by the judges and the rest of her majesties lerned counsaill of this realme we be enformed, to whom we referred the heringe, examininge discussinge and judginge of the matter.

Forasmuche as the said Thomas Stucley hathe made sundrie times humble sute and petition unto us for that there is no matter fownde to charge him withall, whereby he ought to be deteined any longer in prison :

And also for that duringe the time of his imprisonment and by occasion thereof, as he alledgethe he hathe bene robbed and spoiled by the rebells and traitours, sir Edmund Butler and Piers, his brother, with ther complices, and lost by them all his goodes and cattells, his tenantes are fledde and runne away, his growndes lie wast and unmanured :

It is therfore condissended, concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, whose names be here unto subscribed, that the said Thomas Stucley, shalbe enlarged and sett at libertie conditionallye, that is to say : that he the said Thomas Stucley, with sufficient suerties with him, shall first enter into good and sufficient bonde of recognisance of five hundereth pounde, currant money of England, before the lorde chauncellor, for his forthcominge and personall apparance at any time within xxi^{ti} daies after notice geven unto him or any one of his suerties, either by or from the lorde deputie or in his absence from the lorde chauncellor and counsaill, betwixt this and the last day of Hillarie terme next ensuinge, to answer any matter of accusation that may be apposed or laied against him :

fol. 319b.

And in the meane time if no further matter be objected and laid against him betwixt this and the said last day of Hillarie terme before specified, then presentinge him selfe before us, the lorde deputie, or in our absence, the lorde chauncellor and counsaill his bonde to be cancelled and he fullie discharged and sett at libertie.

[CCXLIV.]—An enterie made of a protection graunted to sir [1569.]
 Edmunde Butler, knight, and his bretherne, Edwarde and fol. 320.
 Piers Butler, by the erle of Ormonde, beringe date the iide
 of September, 1569 :

Where it pleased the lorde deputie to geve me full power and authorite to parle¹ and enter into any speche or communication as well with any of my bretherne, as also with any other that have or dothe depende upon them, or that have bene conversant with them, and to graunt to them or any of them protections to come to come to his lordeship, and to remaine with him and saulfelie to retorne from him which his lordeship promised to holde firme and to ratefie as if the same protections were under his owne graunt directelie passed to the severall parties :

I thought good for quietinge of the countrie, upon the humble submission and peticion of my bretherne sir Edmunde Butler, Edwarde Butler and Piers Butler, and all others ther companie and retinewe made to the quenes majestie upon theire cominge to me, to graunte unto them and everie of them the quenes majesties protection to goe to my lorde deputie, remaine with him, and saulfie to retorne from him :

Willinge and commaunding in the quenes majesties name all and singuler her majesties subjectes, officers and ministers, to suffer and permitt the said sir Edmunde, Edwarde and Piers and all and everie other that hathe or dothe depende upon them, or that hathe bene conversant with them, frelie to passe and repasse to and fro accordinglie, and in all respectes to deale with them as with lawfull subjectes, without doinge or procureinge any hurte to them or any of them in their bodies, goodes or otherwise in their journey towards my lorde deputie, while thei shall remaine with him, and also till thei be saulfelie returned from his lordeshippe :

In witness whereof I have here unto subscribed my name the seconde day of September, 1569.—Thomas Ormonde, Oss[ory].

The erle of Ormounde and Osserye, lorde highe thresurer of fol. 320b.
 Irlande, hath undertaken for the furthecomyng of his two bretherne, sir Edmounde Butiler and Piers Buttler, for that nighte and to bring them present there afore the seid lorde deputie and counsell the nexte daye folowing.

xx^{mo} die Octobris, 1569, at Dublin castell, in the presence of the lorde deputy and the reste of the counsell.

[CCXLV.]—By the queene.

fol. 321.

Right trustie and welbeloved, we greete you well : We have received letteres from our cosen, the erle of Ormonde, containinge the maner of his proceedinges from the time of his last arrivall in Irelande untill the time he tooke his journey to Limericke, with his two unworthie bretherne : And whatsoever may be conceived of our acceptacion we wolde have you assured that in suche matters of weight appertaininge to governement we doe not without good deliberacion either resolve with our selfes or notifie any thinge to others, but as may stande with our honor and service, and with the credit of suche as we employ in our service, whereof you are the principall for that our lande :

And therfore we have accordinglie written to our cosen the erle, as he may finde plainlie our good acceptacion of his faithfulness towards us and our crowne, whereof indeede we never fownde cawse to doubt :

¹ Parley.

[1569.]

And, on the other parte, he may as plainlie see our mislikinge not onlie of his bretherne for ther rebellion, but also of the pretences and allegacions of ther disorders, which thei wold have us to thinke to have proceded upon some occasion of your harde dealinge towardes them and otherwise wherein as we meane never to belive the inferiours, beinge offenders, against ther governors, so yet for our satisfaction we require you to advertise us of the trew circumstances of suche matters as thei alledge for ther excuse :

fol. 321b.

And as for the erle himself we thinke it goode that by your frendlie usage of him, as may stande with our service, he may be encouraged to procede in the same. And if he shall for that pourpose open to you any overture wherein you may finde it probable that his credit may profet our service in subduinge or stainege of the rebellious there or suche like, then you may doe well to committ trust to him so his doings may allwaies take ther authoritie from you, for otherwise whilst you governe there we meane not that any person of any estate shall entermeddell with any matter of state, but that the same shalbe delivered and allowed by your self :

And consideringe this greete trust, you see we repose in you, we doubt not but you will more circumspectlie use it, and especiallye in the good usage of the said erle, wherby our service may take profett :

And so we have no other thinge at this tyme to writ, beinge fullie occupied in other matters, whereof we knowe you are and wilbe sorie to here ; but by Goddes goodnes we doubt not but the successe of them wilbe to our honor and quietnes :

Yeven under our signet at our castell of Winsore, the xvth of October, 1569, in the eleventhe yeare of our raigne.

To our right trustie and welbeloved sir Henry Sidney, knight of our order of our garter, and our deputie in our realme of Irelande.

fol. 322.

[CCXLVI.]—At the castell of Dublin, the xxith of October, 1569, and the xith yeare of her majesties most prosperous raigne :

H. Sydney.

Where sir Edmund Butler, knight, and Pierce Butler, appiered before us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, in her majesties castell of Dublin, the xviiith daie of October, and after some speches uttered concerninge the hainous treasons and horrible deedes by them committed, it was required of them whether thei wolde submitt themselves to the grace and mercie of our soveraigne ladie the queenes most excellent majestie : either of them answered for them self, and said that thei wolde stande to a protection to them graunted by the erle, their brother, who was thereunto authorised by the right honorable the lorde deputie, which their protection bare date the seconde daie of September last, and in effect was, that, in consideracion of ther submission to the queenes majestie, thei shuld come to the lorde deputie, remaine with him, and departe from him saffellie.

Against which their protection was objected by her majesties lerned counsell, beinge commaunded so to doe :

First : Inasmuche as thei were received to protection in consideration of their submission, and that thei now relied on their protection and refused to submitt themselves, that therefore the protection was dissolved and no longer of force :

Secondlie : It appeareth that their protection was to them graunted the ii^{de} day of September to come to the lorde deputie, to remaine with

him, and to departe from him saffellie, and so thei protected in no parte but while thei were cominge to the lorde deputie, remaininge with him, and in the departure from him :

[1569.]

Neverthelesse, upon theire protection to them graunted thei came to the erle, and after the erle came to the lorde deputie, to his campe niere Limericke; and the saide sir Edmund and Pierce returned and staid from him, and continewed in the counties of Kilkenny, Waterforde and Tipperarie till this theire present repaire, by reason of severall letteres of commaundement sent by my lorde deputie to the said erle to the citie of Waterforde, to bringe them saffellie without sufferinge them to escape by lande or sea :

fol. 322b.

By which theire staie from cominge immediatlie to the lorde deputie upon the graunte of their protection to them, theire said protection was likewise dissolved :

It was alledged further that in this intervall, betwixt the receipt of ther protection, and the cominge to the lorde deputie, bothe the said sir Edmund Butler and Pierce had broken her majesties peace and committed unlawfull actes which was offered to be proved. By which also their protection was clerelie avoided :

And forthelie there is not in the said protection any time limited when thei shuld departe, so as the lorde deputie and counsell were at libertie to staie them duringe ther pleasure, any speciall wordes in the protection to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge :

Lastlie : Whereas upon ther first apparence, the xviiith of October, thei refused (as before is recited) to submitt themselves :

The lorde deputie then openlie pronounced that their said protection (suche as it was) shulde not be of force (if it had any) longer than that day, and after that night, at the request of the erle, the lorde deputie did graunte them protection for the next daie, being Wenesdaie, the xixth of October, to the ende the erle might use all waies and meanes he coule to perswade them to submitte themselves.

And on Thursday, the xxth of October, thei, apperinge before the lorde deputie and counsell, refused to make any submission.

So as hereby it apperethe that not onlie the first protection was, by the lorde deputies sentence so published, dissolved but also the saffetie to them graunted duringe Wenesday was likewise determined. And, duringe the time theis objections remained unresolved, the said sir Edmund and Pierce were committed to the custodie of the erle, ther brother, to be saffellie kepte till the next daie, beinge Friday the xxith of October : And on Friday for that the lorde deputie and counsell could not attende the same cause the archebisshop of Dublin, John Chaloner, her majesties secretarie, and Edmund Molyneux, clerke of the counsell, were therefore sent to the said erle, charginge him to see the said sir Edmund and Pierce saffellie kept till Saturday, which the saide erle did undertake, but Pierce, that night, after the archbisshop and the rest had signified the lorde deputies and counsells pleasures to the erle, escaped ; and the next daie it was resolved, concluded and agreed by the lorde deputie, the nobilitie, counsell and justices, whose names are hereunto subscribed, that for the premised consideracions the said sir Edmund Butler shulde be staid and committed to the castell of Dublin till the queenes majesties pleasure be knownen :

fol. 323.

Provided if hereafter he shall showe any sufficient matter to maintaine the force of his said protection that he shall have allowance thereof, and if he shall finde sufficient suerties to be alwaies forthcominge, suche as

[1569.]

the lorde deputie and counsell shall allowe of, that then he shall have the libertie of the cite of Dublin.

Robert Weston, canc.—H. Midensis.—W. Fytzwylliams.—Jo. Plunket.—N. Bagenall.—Thomas Cusake.—H. Draycott.—N. White.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

[CCXLVII.]—At Dublin, the xviiith of November, 1569, the xiith yeare of her majesties most prosperous reigne :

H. Sydney.—It was condiscended concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie, nobilitie and others of her majesties counsell, assembled, whose names be here unto subscribed, the rest beinge absent in her majesties service or otherwise in necessarie affaires employed :

That the generall hostinge by her majesties writt, proclaimed the last monethe, for xxi. daies to have assembled at suche daie, proroged as we shuld within x. daies warninge appoint; shuld for divers greate and weightie consideracions, bothe the season of the yeare, and the condicion and sorte of the rebells and anoyers of the state and publike securitie of the realme be converted into money, with an accrece of x daies and a half, over and besides the xxi. daies, which likewise shuld be converted into money, to the hier and wages of greate numbers of chosen kerne, to be joyned with the horsemen and footemen of her majesties armie, to pursue and follow upon the rebells and ther maintainers, with suche diligence and continewance as may not onlie for the time propulce and disperce them, but so extirpe and banisshe them as thei be nomore hable to assemble and doe harme henceforthe.

This exploit is chieffie ment against the Cavenaughes and the rebells their adherentes and maintainers.

Robert Weston, canc.—G. Kyldare.—R. Trimletiston.—T. Louithe.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert. Dyllon.—H. Draycott.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 324.

[CCXLVIII.]—At the castell of Dublin, the same daie and yere, videlicet the xxiiith of November, 1569, the xiith yeare of her majesties most prosperous reigne :

H. Sydney.

It was condiscended concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie, nobilitie and others of her majesties counsell, assembled, whose names be here unto subscribed, that for the necessarie provicion of her majesties garrison residinge in the northe partes that a proporcion and cesse of otes shuld be rered and levied upon these counties followinge : videlicet, upon

The countie of Dublin,	cccl. peckes.
The countie of Kildare,	cccl. "
The countie of Lowthe,	ccc. "
Westmethes,	ccl. "
The countie of Wexforde,	ccl. "
The countie of Methe,	v ^c . "
The countie of Caterlaughe,	cl. "
The countie of Kilkenny,	ccl. "

And the same proporcion of otes, so rered, cessed and levied to be delivered to the handes of Thomas Might or his assigney, paienge redie money for the same after the rate of xvi^d Irisshe the pecke.

Robert Weston, canc.—G. Kyldare.—T. Louithe.—Jo. Plunket.—Robert Dyllon.—H. Draycott.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

[CCXLIX.]—The copie of the quenes majesties lettere touching
certaine sutes and petitions of the erle of Ormonde :

[1569.]

Ryght trustie and welbeloved we grete you well : We have, upon certaine requestes made tous on the behalfe of the erle of Ormonde, now at his departure to that our realme, we thought mete to geve you knowledge of our plesure in the same as followethe, wherin we will you to shewe him suche reasonable favor as his causes shall require and as shall seme mete for the furtherance of our service to be done by him in that our realme :

First : We thinke it convenient that suche order as he shall shewe unto you in writinge, under our great seale of Englande, made and pronounced by the advice of our counsell, and the judges of our saide realme, for his title and right to the prise wines of Yoehull, and Kinsale, be executed accordinge to the tenor of the said order, without delaie therein to be used ; and the profites of the same to be answered unto him by the receivers, and suche as had charge by sequestration of the saide wines since the same order first geven.

We thinke it also convenient that upon the inquisition that was made by commission sent from us, and after past under our greate seale of that our realme, for the wronges and spoiles supposed to be made by the erle of Desmond and his tenantes, servantes, and followers, upon the saide erle of Ormond and his servantes and tenantes, there be suche order taken for the restitution of the goodes spoiled, as dothe appere to be awarded and ordred in the boke, signed by the commissioners, and for default therof you cause to be delivered unto the saide erle of Ormond, or to his assignes so muche of the landes, castles, and manors, of the said erle of Desmond, and others the offenders, beinge of abilitie, and named in the said order, as you shall thinke mete to countervaille the summe contained in the saide decree : fol. 325.

And the saide erle of Ormonde and suche of his tenantes and others which have bene spoiled and damnified, the same to detaine untill satisfaction be made, according the effect of the said order, and as the usage and maner of that realme hatth bene by lawe or order of counsell or commissions, in the like cases upon suche inquisitions had and made heretofore :

We thinke it also reasonable and our further pleasure is that the saide erle be exempted from all cesses and impositions for his owne landes and manors (the subsidies due to us onelie excepted), which he is willinge to paie accordinge to the old accustomed rate of plowelandes, heretofore used in the counties of Kylkenny and Tipperarie, in respect that he is [*sic*] and shall forbear to levie and take suche profites of the inhabitants of the saide two countreis for his expences, as we are enformed that heretofore he and his auncesters have used :

And for the same respect we also thinke it reasonable, that for some certaine time, as you shall thinke mete, the saide erle may have licence to provide necessarie victualls for his owne houshold onelie, at our prices in the said counties of Kilkenney and Tipperarie ; and so muche the rather because he enformethe us that others have the like, and that his landes be so wasted, and his tenantes so sore impoverished, as he cannot by the helpe of them be provided as heretofore he hath :

We also thinke it reasonable that upon the cessinge of the greате abuse of quinie and lyverie (whereunto the saide erle dothe as we perceive assent), it maie be provided the next parliament, that suche tenantes of his as have taken any estate of any his landes in farme, upon the abatement of the auncient rentes due therefore, in respect that they

[1569.]

did also aunswere unto him and his a further charge under the title of quynie and lyverie, either by speciall reservacion or by prescription, maie either be compelled to compound with the said erle for bettering and encreasing of his rentes, in respect of the discharge of their burdens susteined by quynie and lyverie, or else that their leases and estates may cease upon reasonable recompence to be made for any fines by them paide for their saide leasses, or for any other charge by them susteined in bettering of their farmes, by building or any otherwise:

Where also the said erle affirmeth that our castle of Laghlin was builded upon his ground in the tyme of his minoritie, and that other his landes are occupied with the same castle, for the which he never had (as he saithe) any recompence, and in that respect hath often times made request to have restitution or reasonable recompence: We thinke it reasonable that his allegacion be examined, and his demande considered, and suche recompence made to him as in reason shall seme mete, and therof to conferre with him and to advertise us therof, and also of your oppinion in this that he hathe for his recompence moved us to have a lease in reversion for a number of yeres of the late possessions, as well spirituell as temporall, of the monastery of St. Marie,¹ by Dublin, of the late possession of Walter Peperd, excepting suche porcions therof as have ben graunted to others in fee farme, and as we shall understand your oppinion herein so will we geve you warrant to procede.

Geven under our signet, at our manor of Grenewiche, the last of June, in the eleveneth yere of our raygne.—Mdlxix.

To our ryght trustie and welbeloved sir Henry Sidney, knyght of our order of the garter, and our deputie in our realme of Irelande.

[1569-70.]

fol. 327.

[CCL.]—The submission of the Cavenaughes, made unto the lorde deputie in St. Peters church, at Drogheda,² in the presence of the whole assemblee there, the viiith of Januarie, 1569[—70]:

Humbly submitte themselves unto your right honorable lordeship your most humble orators and petitioners, Brian McDonoughe, Cahir McMorought, Donell McGarralde, Brian McMoroughe, and Calaughe McOwen, Cavenaughes, for our selves, our septes and followers, acknoleginge our offences to be suche against the queenes majestie as we yelde our selves, our lives, landes, and goodes wholly to her majesties mercie, desiringe your lordeship to extende your most gracious favour to pardon us: and we shalbe bownde to abide all orders that your honor shall thinke mete for us, to binde ourselves, our septes and all our followers never to faile of the duties and offices of trew and faithfull subjectes to her majestie and to her roiall crowne and dignitie:

And for your most gracious goodnes in this behalfe we shall pray for your prosperous successe duringe our lieves.

The examinacions of Brian McDonoughe, Cahir McMuroughe, Donell McGarralde and Caloughe McOwen, Cavenaughes, taken at Drogheda, the ninth of Januarie, 1569, by Edmunde Tremaine and Patricke Cusake, esquiers, and Edmunde Molineux, clerke of the counsaill of this state, commissioners appointed by the lorde deputie for the examinacions of the foresaid Cavenaughes towchinge the cawse of ther rebellion:

¹ See "Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin."—Rolls series.—London: 1884.

² See "Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland," Part IV. 1., p. xxi.—London: 1882.

Which examinacions, beinge the next day after redde in the presence of the saide lorde deputie and counsaill unto the said Cavenages, was there affirmed by them to be the trewe copie of ther examinacions, taken by the foresaid commissioners, humble acknoleginge the same upon ther knees : [1569-70.] fol. 327b.

1.—Brian McDonoughe Cavenaghe, chefe of his septe, beinge asked the cawse whie he rebelled and entered into conspiracie against the queenes majestie with sir Edmunde Butler and his associates, answered as followethe :

That he rebelled not with the said sir Edmunde, but kepte his castell warded only for his owne suertie : and that at the same time that sir Edmunde Butler returned from the spoile of Eniskorthie he sent a messenger unto him, called Callowe McOwen, to will him to come unto him, which if he shulde refuse to doe, he commanded the messenger to tell him that he wolde burne his castell :

And he saithe further becawse that neither the lorde deputie, nor yet sir Peter Carew were then in the countrie, he was forced to yelde himself and his followers to be at the said sir Edmundes devocion :

And for any matter or other usage of sir Peter Carew towards him or any of his septe he never fownde himself so agreved that for that cawse he wold have rebelled.

2.—Cahir McMoroughe, beinge demaunded as above, answered : that because he followed sir Peter Carew, sir Edmunde Butler spoiled him of all his goodes, and then he was forced to kepe his castell :

And that at the returne of sir Edmunde Butler from the spoile of Eniskorthie he passed that waie and threatened him that excepte he wolde yeld unto him he wolde burne his castell : and so he was forced to yeld himself and after that followed sir Edmunde from time to time as well against his owne neighbours, the Cavenages, that remained then good subjectes : as also to the Narrie¹ to praie sir Morice Fitzthomas. And at theis spoiles Piers Butler, sonne to the lord Mountgarret, was present and a follower of sir Edmunde Butlers ; and also Walter FitzEdmundes of Butlers woode : and for any usage of sir Peter Carew towards him or any of his septe he never founde himself agreved in suche sorte to have rebelled. fol. 328.

3.—Donnell McGarrald, being demaunded as above, saiethe that he went with his uncles who wer tenants to the erle of Ormonde and sir Edmunde Butler : And that he was perswaded by sir Edmunde that sir Peter Carew went aboute to take ther lande, and that was the cawse of his rebellion : and beinge servant to the saide sir Edmunde, he followed him continewallie. He saithe further that ther was non within the Butlers countrie but wold have followed sir Edmunde before the cominge of the erle of Ormonde, if he had sent for any of them :

4.—Callow McOwen, beinge demaunded as above, saithe that he had nothinge ells to doe but to followe his master Morrough Oge of the Gargell² who gave him horse and harnesse.

[CCLI.]—At Drogheda, the xiiith of Januarie, in the twelfth yeare of her majesties most prosperous raigne, 1569[-70] :

H. Sydney.—It was condiscended, concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie, nobilitie and others of her majesties counsell assembled, whose names be hereunto subscribed :

¹ Narragh, co. Kildare.

² Garrehill, co. Carlow.

[1569-70.]

That at the humble peticion and sute of the nobilitie, gentilmen and freholders of the counties of Meethe, Dublin and Westmethe that the generall hostinge latelie proclaimed by writt for xxi. daies, with the accrew of x. daies and a half over and besides the xxi. daies, beinge, for greete and weightie consideracions, appointed to be converted into money for the waginge and hiringe of nombers of kerne and others to have served upon the Cavenaghes and the rebells their adherentes and maintainers, was remitted and forgiven, bothe in respect the Cavenaghes, against whom the service was chieffie intended, had humble submitted themselves: as also in consideracion of the greate povertie of the countrie who should have borne the bourden and charge of the said hostinge.

Robert Weston, canc.—Adam Dublin.—R. Trimletiston.—Cristofer Howthe.—T. Louithe.—N. Bagenall.—H. Draycott.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

fol. 329.

[CCLII.]—The submission of the Cavenaghes, whose names ensue, to the lorde deputie and counsaill, at Laighlin the last of Januarie, 1569, and the order taken with them for ther better government and quiet of the countrie:

First: It was agreed by ther owne consentes that thei shulde deliver ther severall pledges into the handes of Henry Davells, esquier, within six daies after the date above written, saffellie to be kepte either within the castell of Caterlaughe or Dublin, ther to remaine, as well for the observacion of the peace as for the performance of all former orders taken with them: as also all other orders that hereafter shalbe prescribed unto them for ther better government and quiet of the countrie:

And for the better and more sure performans of the premises thei and everie of them have entered into bonde of recognisance of thre hunderethe pownde a pece, and besides have confirmed the same by a solempne othe taken upon the hollie Evangelist.

Moreover, we, the said lorde deputie and counsaill, have nominated and appointed the above named, Henrie Davells, to be capten of the said Cavenages for ther better staie and direction, till we take further order to the contrarie:

The names of suche of the Cavenaghes as submitted themselves:—

1. Donell McDermond.
2. Gerrall McCahir carre.

The names of the pledges that were offered to be delivered, and remaine for the performance of the order:—

1. Brian McMorrishe McDermod.

2. Caer McDonoughe and Edmudne Roe McTirrelaugh to remaine till he put in his pledge, Caer Doughe or Caer Rowe.

3. Caer Rowe.

4. Art Doughe McArte.

5. His sonne, Dermod.

6. Kream McCahir.

7. He did not appiere, but Henry Davells, with the rest, undertooke that he shuld put in his pledge, Morroughe McMorier-
taughes sonne.

fol. 329b.

3. Moriortaghe Oge.
4. Brian McDonoughe.
5. Donnell Rioghe.
6. Brian McCahir McArt.
7. Brian Carraghe McMorier-
taghe.

8. Cahir McMoriertaghe of Leeroghe.

8. He appiered not; neverthelesse Henry Davells, with the rest, undertooke for him that he shuld put in Arte Rowes sonne for his pledge.

[1569-70.]

Theis above written have not onlie undertaken for themselves to observe the peace to all the queenes majesties trew and faithfull subiectes: but also that all ther septes and followers shall so doe. And for performance thereof have put in ther pledges.

[CCLIII.]—Lisac McKeddow Omore, Rorie Oge Omore, Onne McLies Omore and Nell McLies Omore, beinge brought before the lorde deputie and counsell at Stradballie, the seconde of Februarie, 1569[-70], undertooke to put in ther pledges within six daies next after ensuinge to the handes of Frauncis Cosbie, esquier, seneshall of the queenes countie:

For performance whereof thei and euerie of them entered into bonde of recognisance of thre hunderethe pownde.

[CCLIV.]—At Laighlin, the xxxth day of Januarie, 1569[-70] fol. 330.
in the xiith yeare of her majesties most prosperous raigne:

Whereas Nicholas Lumbarde, John Wise, James Walshe, and Patricke Doben, aldermen of the citie of Waterforde, stande bounden in recognisance of *celi*. taken before Henry Draycot, esquier, master of the rooles, everie of them for ther severall apparence before the lorde deputie and counsaill or in his absence before the lorde chauncellor and counsaill at Dublin at or before the vith day of Februarie next cominge and not to departe without licence: Thei have made ther apparence accordingle and therefore are and remaine discharged of that bande:

Neverthelesse it was ordered that two of the aldermen of the said citie sufficientlie authorised from the whole corporation should make ther personall apparence before the lorde deputie and counsaill at any time within ten daies warninge that thei shalbe demaunded and sent for, then to abide suche order as it shall please the said lorde deputie to direct and apoint.

[CCLV.]—The copie of the lettere and commission sent to the erle of Ormonde from Laig[h]lin, the last of Januarie, 1569[-70]:

Our verie good lorde, with ovr right hartie comendacions: Forasmuche as we have received letteres of advertisment from the lorde president and the rest of her majesties counsaill in Connaught (which we have imparted to your lordeship) of the erle of Thomondes grevous and notable misbehaviour not only in contempt of her majesties said president and counsaill and of the government by her highnes there ordeined and refusinge to come unto them beinge sent for by the sargeant at armes; but also in betrappinge and captivinge suche parte of the assistance sent for the gardinge of the said sargeant at armes as by his deceitfull allurementes came within his castell of Clare, and also thereupon attemptinge the destruction of the rest of them that were within daunger of there throughe o[u]r shotte, and therby murtheringe one of them out of hande, and forthwith assemblinge greate numbers fol. 330b.

[1569-70.]

of galloglasses, horsemen and kerne in traiterous and rebellious maner to plasshe and entercepte the passage and waies of the said lorde president and counsaill assembeled; and in criminous and traiterous maner hurtinge of ther compaignie and killinge of thier horses, which his doinges tende to the apparence of an open defection and rebellion:

We have therfore thought fitt to require and by the tenor hereof to authorize your lordeship to assemble and use suche power of her majesties subjectes of this her majesties realme and also of her majesties garrisons by us written or to be written unto as to your discrecion shalbe thought fit to repressse those and suche other the disloiall demeanors of the said erle of Thomonde, and of others whomsoever that are or shalbe therein assoiated, confederated or conspired with him or that shalbe or have bene counsaillors, aydors or furtherers thereof or of the doers thereof:

And suche and so manie of theis offenders or suspectes as shall refuse under your convoie to repaire unto us to answere for theis there demeinors to denowncie and prosecute with fire and sworde, as open rebells against the queenes majestie and her estate roiall of this realme, unto the executinge of the premisses and of everie parte thereof theis our letteres shalbe your sufficient warrant.

And so we bid your lordeshippe right hartelie well to fare.

We likewise authorise your lordeshippe to parle with any of the said rebells or offenders and with any other rebells for the service aforesaid. Your lordeshippes assured lovinge frendes.

To our verie good lorde the erle of Ormonde and Ossorie, lorde treasurer of Irelande.

fol. 331.

[CCLVI.]—At Philipstowne, the vith of Februarie, 1569[-70:]

By the lorde deputie and counsaill:

i.—Trustie and welbeloved wee greete you well: Whereas it appierethe by an order taken at Dublin the xith of Marche, 1568, before us, the lorde deputie and counsell, for the matters in variance and contencion then dependinge betwixt sir Barnabie Fitzpatricke, knighte, partie plentif, and sir William Occarroll, knight, defendant, as well for and concerninge the murtheringe of Malaghlan McMourroughe; the stelthe of x. studie mares: A proclamacion [was] made by the said defendant prohibitinge that non of the pleintiffes countrie shuld come within the jurisdiction of the defendant or his countrie: As also for sunderie robberies and spoiles committed by certain of the servantes and followers of the plaintiff against the said defendant:

For the appeasinge whereof and that either of the said parties the one to the other, ther servantes, followers and countries shuld from thenceforthe observe and kepe her majesties good peace, and shuld joyne and continew in unfained frendship, amitie and brotherlie love and serve togethers in any of her majesties affaires without quarelinge or grudginge one to the other and not revenge any disorder that shuld happen between them before complaint first made to the lorde deputie or other governor or governors for the time beinge, or to the seneshall of the countie, or to some other commissioners appoointed to here and determine cawses in those partes:

It was condiscended and agreed for the better performance of that order that either of the said parties shuld bind themselves to forfaite five hunderethe kine; and besides for everie beast, cowe or other kinde of cattell that shulde thenceforthe be taken from any of the said parties, ther servantes and followers, either by stelthe or otherwaies, the partie

greved to have of the trespasser three kine or other beastes or cattell for one so stolne and caried away; or ells the partie that shulde committ the facte and stelthe to be brought forth and justified by the lawes, fol. 331b. [1569-70.]
 accordinge to the trespas and offence.

Sithe which tyme the said sir Barnabie hathe exhibited his bill of complaint against the said sir William Occarroll, conteing bothe stelthes, murders and other disorders committed by certein of his servantes and followers against the said sir Barnabe, his servantes and followers:

And the said sir William, beinge examined upon the said bill of complaint, in parte confessed, in parte denied, and in parte justified the factes committed, as may more at large appiere unto you by the said sir Barnabies bill and the said Occarrolls answeare to the severall articles of the said bill, which herewith you shall receive.

Forasmuche as by the said Occarrolls owne confession, there manifestlie appiereth a breche of our said order, whereby the partie greved is to have the benefite, and for that some thinges contained in the said sir Barnabies bill could not directlie be proved before us, which, neverthelesse, the said sir Barnabie hathe undertaken to prove before suche commissioners as we shulde appointe:

Know ye that, for the greate confidence we have of your fidelities, uprightness and good judgements, we have thought good by the parties consentes to nominate and appoint you Frauncis Cosbie, esquier, seneshall to the Queenes countie, and you, Owny McHughe, gentleman, and likewise, by tenor hereof, authorize you and either of you to be commissioners for the heringe, exameninge and discussinge of the matters yet remaininge unproved on the parte and behalf of the said sir Barnabie against sir William Occarroll, and, upon dew prove thereof, to ende and determine the same accordinge to our former order taken betwixt them: that is to say, that the partie greved shall have of the trespasser three kine or any other sorte of beastes or cattell for one stolne or caried awaie; or ells the partie offendinge against whom the prouf shalbe made, to be brought forth to be justified by the lawes:

Neverthelesse our meaninge is that so manie kine, copells¹ or other cattell as be alredie delivered by the said Occarroll or his servantes and followers to sir Barnabie, his servantes and followers shalbe accounted by waie of defalkacion as parcell of those the said sir William ought to restore:

For the doinge whereof this shalbe your sufficient warrante:

Our order is that so muche as the said sir William Occarroll doithe fol. 332.
 confesse, as by the docquet here inclosed, you shall perceive that you cawse restitution to be made to the said sir Barnabie at or before Easter next.

2.—The like order was taken on the behalf of sir William Occarroll as against sir Barnabie Fitzpatricke, mutatis mutandis, and referred by the parties mutuall consentes to the same commissioners to here and determine.

3. Memorandum: That the viiith day of Februarie, 1569[-70] sir William Occarroll, knight, came before us, the lorde deputie and counsaill, at Philipstone and there did acknowledge himself to owe to our soveraigne ladie the queenes majestie two hunderthe pounce current money of Englande upon theis condicions followinge, videlicet:

That if the above bownden sir William Occarroll, knight, doe well and trulie observe fulfill and kepe her majesties peace, himself his

¹ Horses.

[1569-70.] servautes tenantes and followers, against sir Barnabie Fitzpatricke, knight, his servantes, tenantes and followers and besides observe and kepe all orders heretofore taken by us the lorde deputie and counsaill or hereafter to be taken by us betwixt the said sir Barnabie and him, for the better government and quiet of ther countries: And moreover make triple restitution for every stelthe comitted by himself, his servantes, tenantes and followers against or upon the said sir Barnabie Fitzpatricke, his servantes, tenantes and followers or ells apprehende the said partie or parties so offendinge or bringe them forth to be justified by lawe:

And finallie pay or cawse to be paid two hunderethe kine to the use of our soveraigne ladie the queenes majestie: and likewise two hunderethe kine to the lorde deputie, dew by penaltie for the breche of the first order, taken at Dublin the xiith of March, 1563, betwixt the said sir Barnabie and him at or before May day next ensuinge the date hereof, that then this present recognisance to be voide and of non effect, otherwise to stande and remain in his full force streight and vertu.

fol. 332b.

[CCLVII].—By the lorde deputie and counsaill:

At Philipston, the vith of Februarie, 1569[-70]:

Whereas matter of contencion and striffe hath bene moved and dependinge before us, betwixt Teige Odone, chief of his name, on the one parte: and Tirrelaugh Odoine of Garihidert on the other partie, concerninge certain rentes dewties and other services which the said Teig claimethe of the said Tirrelaugh, as belonginge to him and his lordship, which the said Teig affirmethe that he and his ancestors have from time to tyme received of the said Tirrelaugh and his auncesters:

It is therefore ordered concluded and agreed by the mutuall consent of bothe parties that the said Tirrelaugh shall yelde and pay from henceforth all suche dewties, rentes and services to the said Teige, as he and his auncesters have paid or owght of dewtie to have paid: and on the other side the said Teig hath undertaken and promised before us to defende the said Tirrelaugh in all his juste and honest quarrells against any that shall oppresse him or offer him wronge or injurie:

For the tiew performance whereof bothe the parties have taken a solempne othe upon the hollie Evangelist before us, and in defaulte or breche of this order thei have entered into bonde to pay the forfeiture of thre hunderethe kine, whereof two hunderethe to be paid to the use of our soveraigne ladie the queenes majestie, her heires and successors; and the other hunderethe to the lorde deputie or other governor or governors for the time beinge:

And for all other contencions that may hereafter chaunce to arrise betwixt the said Teige and Tirrelaugh thei have submitted them selves to the arbitrament and order of Dermot Oduggen and Rorie McDavie:

fol. 333.

And if it shall chaunce that the said Dermot and Rorie cannot ende and determine the same; then thei have referred themselves to the sainge and orderinge of the freholders of the countrie of Oregan,¹ wherunto thei binde themselves to stande and obey.

It is further ordered that the said Teige shall pay to the queenes majesties use, by waie of fine for the burninge, murther and other disorders committed by him and his followers upon Tirrelaugh Odoine, one hunderethe kine at or before May daie next ensuinge:

¹ Now portion of the Queen's county.

And for the performance thereof [he] shall enter into good and sufficient bonde of recognizance before his departure, excepte it shall please the lorde deputie to discharge him thereof. [1569-70.]

[CCLVIII.]—Memorandum: that the xxith day of Februarie, 1569[70], Luke Dillon, esquier, her majesties attorney generall, Edwarde Fitzimons,¹ lerned in the lawes, and Edmunde Molyneux, clerke of the counsell of this state, were sent by the right honorable the lorde deputie to the lorde vicounte Mountgarret upon his repaire to the said lorde deputie, being sent for by a messenger at armes, to charge him upon the dewtie of his allegiance not to departe his lodgings within the cite of Dublin, where he lay, untill the saide lorde deputies pleasure were knownen :

Which comaundement beinge signified unto him by her majesties attorney, the said vicounte promised before the said attorney and the rest that he wold willinglie obey, and not to departe thence untill it shuld please the lorde deputie to licence him so to doe.

[CCLIX.]—The most humble submission of sir Edmond Butler, fol. 333b.
knight, and Piers Butler, esquier, brethren to the right honorable the erle of Ormonde and Ossory, made unto the right honorable and our very good lorde, sir Henry Sidney, knight of the most noble ordre of the garter, lorde president of her majesties counsell in Wales, and lorde deputie generall of Irelande; and to the lords and others of her majesties counsell in the saide realme of Ireland, the last of Februarie, 1569[-70], and in the xiith yere of her highnes raigne :

We, Edmond Butler and Piers Butler, callinge to our mindes our most bounden and naturall duetie to our gracios sovereigne ladie the queenes most excellent majestie, doe most humblye acknowledge and confesse, before you, our verie good lorde and governour and this honorable table, that we have disloyallie swarved and declined from our allegiance to her highnes, by raising disorderly her majesties subjectes against her highnes peace and lawes; and have committed from the entrie into that our disobedience, sondrie offences and treasons, deserving extreme punishementes and sharpe corrections :

Which our heynous misdemeanour, as neither we meane nor indede can justifie or defend by any colour, so we doe for the same with most penitent and humble mindes prostrate before the estate of her most excellent majestie here to us represented by the presence of your lordshippe, her most worthie governor humbly and with all reverence yeld and submit freely and voluntarily our bodies, goodes, lives and livinges to the ordre and disposition of her highnes and of your lordshippe our verie good lorde and governor under her majestie beseeching withall humilitie and due reverence your honour of your vertuous inclination fol. 334.
and good nature, to remitt unto us all displeasures and indignacions, that we by any meane have moved your lordshippe unto, as weil for your owne particular as otherwise :

And althoughe, you may judge our doings to have bene suche as have not deserved favor nor favorable treatie, yet we doe make our most humble supplicacion, that your good lordshippe our worthie governor and you, our verie good lordes, with the rest of her majesties honorable counsell, will, in respect of this our most humble submission, and for the auncient service and trouthe of our house and also of the continuance of the same, be meane to the queenes majestie

¹ Appointed queen's sergeant in Ireland, 1573.

[1569-70.] that her highnes, who hath bene ever, to her majesties immortall fame, enclined to pitie and mercie, incomparablie beyonde the judgement of man, may be pleased to receave us to mercie, and extend upon us her most gracious pardon, upon trust of our assured loyaltie hence-forthe:

And we shall according to our most humble dutie praye that God doe graunt her highnes a most happie and prosperous raigne:

And put into her majesties minde to graunt us our lives, that we may by our duetifull and most humble service acquite some deale of our most grevouse offences past.

[CCLX.]-The coppie of the lettere sent to the lordes and others of her majesties most honorable counsell in Englande for the erectinge of an universitie within this realme: Dated at Dublin the iiiith of Marche, 1569[-70]:

fol. 334b.

After our most humble dewties remembered unto your good lordeshippes: There hath bene here upon knowledge of her majesties good likinge to have an universitie erected in this lande, a motion made in parliament for the establishment of the same: the matter so well liked as hath provoked manie good men to offer verie liberallie to helpe it forward:

And for our owne partes we thinke and judge the act to be so lawdable to the glorie of God, suche a worthie increase of estimacion to the roiall government of this lande, so necessarie for reformation of the barbarisme of this rude people as no one thinge can be desired wherby to name good thinges shulde fellowe, beinge as it were a well of all vertu, from whence all goodnes shall flowe, in all states right commendable, where civilite is most plenteous, but here most necessarie, where most vice and most rudenes is abundant:

Of suche magnificence and greatnes we accounte this enterprice, as we acknowledge no other foundation fit for the same but the queenes majesties most gracious goodness, unto the which by the meanes of your lordeshippes we make most humble and earnest petition, that it may please the same to devise, order, and direct it and to further it with her most bownteous liberalitie and good and gracious countenance, wherby all men, provoked by her highnes disposition towards it so expressed, eche man in his degre will contribute to the best of his power:

And we for our selves like as we presume to this boldnes upon our good devocion towards it and shall acknowledge your greate goodnes in followinge the same to obtaine her majesties most gracious favour and consent: So shall we not faile to use our uttermost endeavours as well with our goodes and livinges as with our travells and encoraginge of others to bringe it to perfection.

Mr. Lucas Dillon,¹ beinge commended to your honors for parliament cawses, we have thought mete by him to exhibite to your lordeshippes this, our humble and earnest sute, that in consultation of those matters it may please you to procure some direction to this: that havinge once a gracious beginuinge the same may be followed with suche fortunate successe as to so godlie a cawse apperteineth.

And so trustinge that even the goodnes of the matter shall worke more in your noble disposicions enclined to vertu, then our weake persuasions to so worthie an acte, we commende it whollie to your handes, without trowbelinge of your lordeshippes with manie wordes, and pray

¹ Chief baron of exchequer in Ireland.

God bothe in this and all other your noble enterprises to send you good successe to his honor and glorie, and consequentlie to the benefite of her majesties service and the commoditie of all her good subjectes. [1569-70.]

[CCLXI]—At Wexforde, the xiiith of Marche 1569[-70], the xiith fol. 335.
yeare of her majesties most prosperous raigne :

Where it pleased the queenes most excellent majestie to signifie unto us, the said lorde deputie, her princelie pleasure that our verie good lorde the erle of Ormonde shuld be exempted from all cesses and impositions for his owne landes and manors (the subsidies to her majestie only excepted) which the said erle is willinge to pay accordinge to the old accustomed rate of plowlandes, heretofore used in the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperarie : and in respect that he is, and shall forbear to levie and take suche profet of the inhabitants of the said two countries for his expences as he and his auncesters have heretofore used, as by her majesties letteres signified as aforesaid, yeven under her signet at her majesties manor of Grenewich, beringe date the last of June in the eleventh yeare of her highnes raigne more at large dothe and may appiere :

We the said lorde deputie and counsell, consideringe the queenes majesties pleasure advertised (as aforesaid) do by this our concordatum and agrement conclude, determine, agree and resolve that all the said erle of Ormondes manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes within the said counties of Kilkenny and Tipperarie shall from and after the date hereof be free and clerelie discharged of all and all maner of cesses, taxes, charges and impositions whatsoever thei be wherewith the said countries are now charged by any maner of meane :

The subsidies aforesaid dew to her highnes out of the said manors, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes onlie excepted :

And for that some ambiguitie or dowt might happelie hereafter arise of her majesties most gracious meaninge for the fredome of the rest of the said erles landes and manors not lienge and beinge within the two countries aforesaide althoughe the wordes of her majesties said lettere may in some apparence and favorable construction seme to be generall fol. 335v. and extende to the fredome of all his landes : and our meaninge is that the said erle shulde have and enjoy the full effect and benefite of her majesties said lettere, doe therfore further determine conclude and agree that the said erle shall have and enjoy all his landes and manors wherescever within this realme free and manors of the cesses and impositions aforesaid (the subsidies only excepted) till her majesties most gracious and princelie pleasure be knowen in that behalf : willinge and commaundinge all cessors and others her majesties ministers and officers, within the said counties of Kilkenny and Tipperarie and ellswere within the realme to whom in this case it shall or may apperteigne as thei will answere the contrarie at ther perill from henceforthe not to cesse, taxe, charge or impose any the said landes and manors as heretofore hath bene used and accustomed, but that thei and everie of them shall and may be free and discharged in as large and ample maner as eny fredome within the counties of Dublin, Methe or Kildare are or ought to be, eny custome usage or prescripcion to the contrarie in anywise notwithstandinge.

[1569-70.]

[CCLXII.]—The copie of a lettere sent to the maior and corporacion of the cite of Waterforde by the lorde deputie and counsaill :

Whereas by supplication exhibited to us at Laighlin by certein of your citzens ther shewed an appearance of penitencie and submission of your faultes, and that for the assured testimonie thereof you were willed to confirme the same by the common seale of your corporacion as the consent of you all : forasmuche as the said testimonie hath bene hitherto delaied and in a maner denied, (whereby is to be gathered a firme perseverance of your accustomed stoutnes) an example unfitt to be suffered :

fol. 336.

Theis be to require you, and her highnes name, straightlie to charge and commaunde you that you faile not to appiere before us, at her majesties castell of Dublin, the first day of the next terme and to bringe with you the maior of the last yeare with foure more of your chiefest and most substanciell aldermen of the same cite :

And althoughe upon the towardenes of your humble inclination it was favourable graunted that two onlie of your compaignie shuld appiere upon convenient warninge, yet now forsomuche as your procedinges prove so contrarie to expectacion it is thought fit for the importance of the matter that you come no fewer then is afore required :

And therefore see you that you faile not as you will answere bothe the former recognisance and also the contempte of this our comaundement.

Dated at Weixforde, the twenty-first of Marche, 1569-[70].

Memorandum : That the maior and his bretherne of the cite of Waterforde appiered accordinglie before the lorde deputie, in the discharge of ther recognisance, and so were dismissed to appiere againe when thei shuld be sent for upon lawfull warninge which thei did afterwardes, and so were discharged by the lorde deputie.

1570.

[CCLXIII.]—At Laighlin, the sixteenth of May, in the twelfth yeare of her majesties most prosperous raighe, 1570 :

By the lorde deputie and counsell :

Where complaint was exhibited unto us in the behaffe of the three seiptes of Kinsellogh and the inhabitantes dwellinge under them, alledginge that Thomas Maysterson, fermer of her majesties castle of Fernes, over and above six score sparrs of bonought due to her majesties galliglasses upon the said three seiptes, dothe exact and impose upon them twelve sparrs, contrarie to right and equitie, and to theire greate hindraunce and impoverishinge :

fol. 336b.

We, therefore, for our better satisfaccion and knowledge of the truthe how the twelve sparrs ought to be answered, called unto us certeine of the aunciente and gravest men of the Odorans, Bolgirs and others in those parties, and for that purpose examined them upon there soleyn othe : Thei confessed and declared that McMoroghowe, from tyme to tyme had allowed unto him twelve sparrs out of the said six score now appointed to the said galliglasse, which he bestowed and distributed at his owne will and pleasure, and that the said twelve sparrs so now demanded above the said six score sparrs is onelie by extorcion and ought not of right nor dutie to be paide, to the which effect also Anthonie Colcloghe, esquier, deposed by lyke othe before us, declared that what tyme he was constable the said castle of Fernes and had

chardge in those countries, he receaved the said twelve sparrs of the galloglasse themselves, and out of the vearie six score sparrs due and graunted unto her majesties galliglasse, for there bonought, and never exacted ne levyed the same as anie surchardge: With which deposicion the Odorans agreed, and Hughe Obolgir, an auncient man, that some tyme in those countries was serjant to the said Colcloghe, and leavied and receaved the said twelve score sparres to the said Anthonie Colcloughs use of the galliglasse, confessed the vearie same :

1570.

Wherefore it is ordered and decreed by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, whose names are hereunto subscribéd, that the said twelve sparrs so used to be allowed to McMorphowe in like maner shalbe hereafter allowed, defalked and taken out of the said six score sparrs graunted or to be graunted for the bonought of the said galliglasse, and reserved and stayed from tyme to tyme to her majesties use, to be distributed and bestowed at the discrecion and pleasure of us, the said lorde deputie or enie the governor for the tyme beinge :

And that hensforthe it shall not be lawfull for anie fermor of the castle of Fearnies, or eni other officer to aske, levie or demaunde the said twelve sparrs or anie parte thereof upon the inhabitantes aforesaid untill better matter be shewed and allowed before us, the said lorde deputie, or other governor, for proffe of the same, but the said xii sparres to remeine and to be alwaies parcell of the said six score sparres and no surchardge to be used over and above the said six score sparres.

fol. 337.

Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agard.

[CCLXIV.]—At the Newerie, the xvth of Julye, 1570, the xiith fol. 337b.
yeare of the queenes majesties most prosperous raigne :

H. Sydney :

It was condiscended and agreed by the lorde deputie, nobilitie and counsaill, whose names be here unto subscribed, the rest beinge absent upon necessarie occasions and lawfull excuses of service and have neverthesse particulerlie yelded ther consentes by ther severall letteres and promised to the entrie thereof made in this booke to subscribe ther names, whose letteres were likewise redde before the rest of the counsell here present, videlicet, the erle of Kildares lettere, the vicountes of Gormaston and Baltinglas, the barones of Hothe, Delven, Dunsanie, Trimleston and Lowthe :

That for divers greate weightie and urgent occasions, aswell for service to be done in the Northe against the rebell, Tirrelaughe Lenaughe, as ellswere within this realme where it shalbe thought necessarie for the quiet and tranquillitie thereof and the better assurance of the good subjectes, that a generall hostinge shalbe proclaimed by writte, after the auncient custome, for vi weekes, after the rate of thre plowlandes to a carte, the same to assemble at the hill of Taraghe, the xvth of August next or ells at suche daie and place after that daie as the lorde deputie by his letteres or proclamacion, with the forwarninge of ten daies shall signifie and appointe.

Robert Weston, canc.—T. Armachanus.—G. Kyldare.—C. Gormanston.—H. Midensis.—Crystofer Howthe.—Christofer Delvyn.—Robert Dyllon.—R. Trimletiston.—Lucas Dillon.—H. Draycott.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.—John Chaloner.

1570.
ol. 338.

[CCLXV.]—A certificat of suche rentes and customes as hathe bene received by the capteins of the Birnes in Sylelo,¹ and now is dew unto her majestie, by the othe of those whose names insueth, videlicet :

Robert Tallon of Downlovan,	Gerald McKeon of Balleclan,
John Tallon of Kilmore,	Donogh Dowe of Ballekonill,
Edmonde Grace of Walterstone,	Murgho McDonil of the Byrtace,
James Ewstace of Fryertoune,	Hughe McKgyllepatrike of Byn-
Edmunde Tallon of Gylberstoune,	nore,
Edmunde Ewstace of Curraneorne,	Rory McKeyogho of Carnowe,
Henry Curren of Knockedowne,	and Elleaghe McCoulo :
Heughe Carraghe of Kylquyken,	

1. The said jurors affirme that ther was yerely levied by the sergeant appointed in Sylelo by Obirne, as as chief captene of his name, five powndes, Irishe, indifferentlie, upon the freholders and ther tenantes, to the use of the said captein : And at the ende of everie vii yeares at least the said rent was dowbled, so that ten powndes was the seventh yeare paied by the name of galloglashe money.

2. Also thei affirme that the said Obyrne had every yeare twenty four shillings levied indifferentlie upon the freeholders ther for the expences of kerne, which money also thei finde to apperteigne to her majestie.

3. And that the said capten had of every freholder that died within the precincte of Sylelo, 6s. 8d. for heryot by custome, due nowe to her majestie.

4. And that the said capten had yerely one mutton in sommer, and one hogge or porme of a yeare old, at the least, everie winter, out of every towne within the said countrie and a custome plowday ; and a custome rippe day of everie one that had a plowe within the countrey, dew now to her highnes.

5. Also thei affirme that sir John Travers, late of Munketon, knight, receved (as captein of Sylelo aforesaid) all the said rentes and customes. And that after the decease of the said sir John the erle of Kildare, by his conestables, received also the same.

By Mychall Fytzwyllyams, surveyor.

[CCLXVI.]—Omnibus Christi fidelibus, ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit, Cornelius, alias Conor, comes Thomond, salutem in Domino sempiternam : Noveritis me, etc. (as at p. 213).

[CCLXVII.]—At the castell of Dublin, the seventh of Februarie, 1570[-71], and in the thirteenth yeare of the queenes majesties most prosperous raigne :

H. Sydney :

It was condescended, concluded and agreed by us, the lorde deputie and counsell, assembeled, whose names be hereunto subscribed, that forasmuche as by the composicion passed betwene the queenes majestie and Thomas Might, surveieur of her majesties victualls for this realme, beringe date at Greenwich, the xiiith of May, 1568, the xith yeare of her

¹ Shillelagh, co. Wicklow.

1570-71.
f ol. 339b.

majesties raighe, that the said Might shuld have yearlye for the provision of her highnes garrison residing in the northe partes a proporcion and cesse of otes of two thousand four hundred peckes :

1570-71.

We have resolved and agreed that the said proporcion shall be reared and levied upon theis counties followinge, videlicet, upon

The countie of Dublin,	ccc.
The countie of Meathe,	cccccc.
The countie of Kildare,	ccc.
The countie of Lowthe,	ccc.
The countie of Westmethe,	ccc.
The countie of Wexforde,	ccc.
The countie of Kilkenny,	cc.
The countie of Canterlaughe,	cc.

We have further agreed and concluded that the same proporcion of otes so cessed, reared and levied shalbe delivered to the handes of Thomas Might or his assigney at the places specified in our warrantes ; he painge redie money for the same, after the rate of sixteen pence Irishe the pecke, accordinge to the said composicion.

Robert Weston, canc.—W. Fytzwylliam.—N. Bagenall.—Jo. Plunket. Robt. Dyllon.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agard.

[CCLXVIII.]—The moste humble submission of the unworthie and fol. 340.

moste unnaturall earle of Clancahir otherwise called McCarty More, made unto the right honorable sir Henry Sidney, knighte of the moste noble order of the gartier, lorde president of hir majesties counsaile in Walles, and lord deputy generall of Ireland, and to the lordes and others hir majesties counsaile of the said realme presented the xiiith of Februarie [1570-1] in the the xiii yeare of hir highnes most prosperous reigne :

I, the moste unworthie and unnaturall earle of Clan Cahir, with inwarde sorrow of mynde and moste hertie repentance, callinge to mynd the greate benefittes and exeding bounty I have in sondry sortes receavid from the quienes most excellent majestie and the place of honor and preheminence I have bene moste unworthily called unto by hir highnes, far greater then I, accurssid creature, have or can desearve or that eny of myne auncestors heartofore have had, which with bitter teares and compunction of mynde, I moste humblie do confesse do so muche the more agravat the heinousnes of my offences and heapith more haboundantly hir majesties most just indignation against me do most humbly acknowledge and confesse before you my dier lord and governor and this honorable table : That beinge seduced by that most pernicious rebell, James Fitzmorice, and other of the Geraldines, his associates, uppon a faulse pretence to have a parle with me and to conclude a friendship betwixt the saide James and Mr. Richard Grenvile, then shirriffe of the county of Corcke, which when it toke no effect, I, forgettinge my duetie to Almightye God and obedience to hir majestie was by subtyll intysementes and most wicked perswacions induced and brought to take an unadvised and rassh othe ; which done, I consequently enterid into that fury and maddnes of unnaturall rebellion against my most gracious soveraigne, combyning myself bothe with sir Edmond Buttler and with all the rest of the principall rebels of Ireland, whearin in sondry degrees I have disloyally swearvid and declyned from

1570-71.
fol. 340b.

my alegience to hir highnes, by raising traiterously hir majesties subjectes against hir highnes peace and lawes, besieging hir tounes, shamefully mordering and distroinge hir subjectes, bourninge hir houses and castles : And besides have committed, sins my entery into that my disobedience, sondry grivouse offences and heyniouse and detestable treasons, deserving extreme punishment and sharpe correction, which my heynious misdemaynors, as I neither meane nor indeede can in eny sort justify or defend by eny coulor, so do I for the same, prostrate hear before your lordeshippes with most penitent and humble mynde, humblie with all reverence, voluntarily and freely yeld and submitt my bodie, liffe, goodes and landes to the order and dispossession of hir highnes :

Beseeching with all humility and due reverence your good lordeshippe, my gracious lorde and governor, and you the rest lordes and others of hir majesties honorable counsaile to take compassion uppon me and to be meanes to the quiens majestie that hir highnes, who hathe bene ever to hir imortall fame, inclyned to mercy and petty, will now vouchsaulf to receave me, moste vile and unworthy wreache of hir creacion, to hir clemency and mercy and extend uppon me (above my desertes) hir moste graciouse pardon, uppon assuerid trust of my loyalty heareafter, for sithe I came first into sir Humfrey Gilbert and gave in myne onelie sonne into his handes, as a pleadg of my loialty, trouthe, and fidelity, I have sins contynued a good faithfull and true subject, and readie at all times to employ myself in hir majesties service so far forthe as my poore hability would extend unto, as bothe the earle of Ormond, when he had chardg, and likewise sir Humfrey Gilbert, in the time of his chardge, can well testify and declare, which if hir majesty shall do by your good meanes, and the rather for that I simply hear prostrate uppon my knees before your honors submitt myself, liffe, landes and goodes and am come in to present myself voluntary before you, without eny pardon or protection which I had, either by word, letter or promes in eny sort, I utterly relinquish and forsake, reposeinge myself in your mercifull consideracions, and petifull regard of my poore and wretched estate and hoping that theise demonstracions and tokens of my loyalty heareafter may move your grave wisdoms to be meanes to the quenis majestie for me :

fol. 341.

And I shall according to my moste bounden duety praie to Almightye God to grant her highnes a moste prosperous and happie raigne over all her dominions and subjectes and immortall triumphe over all her enemies, and likewise that it will please Him to unseele myne eyes and graunt me grace by my duetifull and humble service heareafter (which I do dedicat to her majesty to the last drop of my blud to be spent) to acquitt and recompence some part of my grivious offences past which I will endeavour myself to performe :

In testimony of all and singuler the premisses to be true, I, the said earl of Clancahir, have hearunto subscribed my name,—Donyll Clancare.

This petition was exhibited the daie and yeare above written to the lord deputy and counsell assembled at the castle of Dublin, and, for testimony theareof, they have heareunto subscribed their names and have commanded the same to be enrolled.

Henry Sydney.—Robert Weston, canc.—T. Armachanus.—Adam Dublin.—Henry Draycott.—Thomas Cusake.—William Fitzwilliams.—John Plunket.—N. Bagnall.—Lucas Dillon.—Robert Dillon.—John Chaloner.

[CCLXIX.—An ordre passed for John Horne, of the cytty of 1570-71.
Glocester, against the inhabitantes of the toune and county of fol. 341b.
Wexford, 1570[-1]:

By the lord deputy and counsaile:

H. Sydney:

Right trustie and welbeloved, we greete you well: Wheareas uppon the longe, pettifull and just complainte of John Horne, of the cittie of Glocester, mariner, declaringe a robbery committed uppon a barcke of his factor, Henry Smithe, within Hampton poole, in the ryver of Wexforde, in the which William Warren, master of the said barcke, was morderid, and the saide Smithe, with diverse others grivously wounded, and the somme of fourscore ten poundes, sterling, taken from the said barcke:

And notwithstandinge the truthe of the facte was certainly knowne with undoubted presumptions that the doers thereof wear some of the inhabitantes theareabowte, yet, what throughe conseilement and corruption, and what throughe the negligence of them that should make searche, suche parciality was used as the offenders could not be founde out:

Tendringe the case to be of suche weightie consideration as was neither, on the one part, to be so lett slipp unserschd nor unpunished, nor, on the other part, to lette so manifest a losse so duely folowed to be unrestored and unrecompensed, we directed to you and others our commission to call before you suche as you should thinke meete, bothe of the towne and countrey, and sending youe thearewith such examinations as moughte leade you to the better knowledge to finde oute the truthe, we required you to examine and try oute by all meanes possible, either by those examinacions or of eny thinge rysinge theareof, who wear the malefactors, with suche further instructions as we at that time thoughte convenient and was in the said commission further declared, which we thinck to be so well in your remembrance, as we accompte it not matteriall eftesones to repeate it:

But, even as then we directed our doinges accordinge to reason and good conscience, so, seeinge by your certificat how little that mylde kinde of proceedings hathe prevaled, and that you have taken their owne exposition of a pretence to take the money with lawe, as an excuse to purdge them from the suspition of takinge it as it was taken in deede againste the lawe. And that in . . .¹ you rather retourned the mattir to us unperfected, then have done eny thinge to shew your diligence to do so muche as in this case is to be required: fol. 342.

Wee have thoughte mete uppon our first considerations to procede accordinge to our formor determinacion to deale with more extremitty then we hoped that you should have had cause, sendinge againe thearefore unto you the said examinations to gather of the presumptions:

Thiese be to require you and, in hir majesties name, streightly to chardge and comaunde you and every of you to call unto you suche and so meny grave, honest and wise gentlemen, or other the inhabitantes of the towne and countrey as be of best credites by your judgment shalbe thoughte mooste meet for your assistance:

And that you by their advise or so meny of them as shall joyne with you doe impose and sesse the saide somme of fourscore ten poundes, sterlinge, uppon the inhabitantes bothe of the towne and countrey, using thearein suche indifferency as it may appere that you be neither carried with favor nor malice, havinge neverthesse good regard that

¹ MS. indistinct.

1570-71. you bear your hand in this case moste heaviest uppon suche as you finde cause moste vehemently to suspect to be culpable of the fact :

Gyvinge also unto you further authority, by vertue hearof, that when you have so imposed and sessed the said somme of fourscore ten poundes that within convenient time you do procede to the leavyinge theareof and every part theareof accordinge as you shall impose it :

fol. 342b. So as you or one of you by your agreement faile not to make payment of the same to the lorde justice that then shalbe, or to suche as he shall appointe heare in Dublin, to receave the same, to the use of the complaynant before the xxth daie of Maie next cominge after the date heareof :

And if eny shall disobey you, or make default of payment contrary to your appointement, we give you hearby authority and power, to use your discretions, to leavy it, either by distresse or imprisonment, as you shall thincke most necessary, to recover the said payment :

And whear, peradventure, to these bad begyninges of their partes they shall so go onwarde as their malice shalbe suche as they shall maligne this order of our procedinge and theareuppon seeke to disobey it, wee doe earnestly pray you, and for the honor of this state, specially require you to publishe and make openly known unto them in our behaulf (that we hold the fact so horrible, the doinge of it so detestable, the poore mens losses so lamentable, the consielment so crafty and the searche so negligent and the bolsteringe of it so stowte,)¹ as we by oure discreacions do judge it more agreeable with reason, conscience and lawe and consequently more with the honor of this borde to make a president of it in this sort as we have appointed, then by the sufferance of it unredressed or unpunished to minister occasion to breede so daungerous an exsample to give encoradgementes to others in like casses to use the like factes and practises :

fol. 343. And yet our meaninge is, and so we heareby signify bothe to you and them, that if by these meanes or any other waye that you or they can devise, that the verey offenders may be founde oute, and be brought to aunswear accordinge to the lawe, that then this our order which we are dryven unto, for the extreme remedy, shall cease and be of non effect :

And otherwise we earnestly loke for, that you faile not in anywise to accomplishe the premisses in all the poyntes according this our order, as we shall thincke that you have good wills to assist or good porposes which we suerly determine to have to be performed :

And nothings dowbtinge but you will deale thearein accordingly, we bid you righte hertily farewell. At Dublin the xviith of February, 1570[-71].

Robert Weston, canc.—T. Armachanus.—N. Bagenall.—Lucas Dillon.—Thomas Cusake.—Francis Agarde.—H. Draycott.

[CCLXX.]—By the lord deputye and counsell :

H. Sydney :

Wheareas, for the better service of the queens majestie, as well in the sure and certaine delivery of the letteres directed from us, as also for the servinge of other proces from other the courtes of recorde within this realme, there he lately ordeyned certaine pursevantes or ordinarye messengers with ordinary allowances for their attendaunce in her

¹ The portion within parenthesis is underlined in the MS.

majesties causes, amongst whome we have admytted and allowed John Lynche alias Turcke, to be a pursevant or messenger for this bourd and all other her majesties courtes : 1570-71. fol. 343b.

Forasmuche as that many tymes chaunceth that the said pursevantes be sent for other mens causes either for disobedience of former letteres or to answere some other mysdemeanors by which the said pursevantes susteyne great cost and labor, as well of their horsses as themselves, we have thought it verye reasonable and doe hereby ordeyne that all persons upon whom the said pursevantes shall serve any proces from any court of recorde or to whome they shall bringe any lettere from us, the lord deputie, or from this bourd for any contempte, shall pay unto the pursevant that shall serve the proces or deliver the said lettere eche man according to his degree, videlicet,

Every archebischopp and earle, ten shillings ;

Every vicount, baron and bushoppe, six shillings, eightpence ;

Every knight degree twenty shillings ; every esquier and gentleman two shillings, sixpence ;

And every other person of meane degree twenty pence currant money of this realme.

And for every day that any man shall remayne in the keepinge of the said pursevant after the proces served or his lettere delivered before his appearance the party so remayning shall gyve unto the said pursevant in degree above said :

Every archebushope and earle, four shillings ;

Every visconte, barone, bushoppe, three shillings ;

Every knight two shillings ; every esquire and gentleman sixteen pence ;

And every other person of mean degree twelve pence of like money :

And the same some to be paied or agreed for before the partie be dischargd of his said appearance. Provided always that this order shall not extende to chardge any man that is sent for for the service of the queenes majestie without any former mysedemeanor or contempt made against hym :

And this our order to be observed as well of the partie of the pursevant, as of all others without any further demaund or refusall.

Yeoven the 22 of Marche, 1570-[71].

Robert Weston, canc.—T. Armachanus.—Adam Dublin.—John Plunket.—Lucas Dillon.—Francis Agard.

1570-71.
fol. 1b.

[CCLXXI.]—[1.]—The forme of the othe mynystred to suche as be admytted to be of the king and queenes majesties counsell :

Ye shall sweare to be true and faythfull to our soverayne lord and lady, the kings and queenes majesties, and their counsell, to conceale and kepe secrete from tyme to tyme. And for the better furtherance of their majesties servyce to geve your beste advyse and counsaill. And in all thinges concernyng their highnes honor and proffyte to use suche diligencye and cyrcospectyon as to a true counsaillour shall appertayne. And that ye shall by no meanes consente to their disheryson or hynderances, but shall make declaracyon thereof to the lord deputie for the tyme beyng yf you have tyme therto, or otherwyse to such of their majesties counsaill as ar nexte to you, as well of that as all other matters that maye towche their majesties servyce or be prejudyciall in any condycion to their personnes, or to the person of their deputie for the tyme beyng. So helpe you God, in Christ Jesus, and all sainctes.

[2. Oath of supremacie:]

I, A. B., do utterlie testifie and declare in my consciens that the kings highnes is thounlie supprime governour of this realme, and of all other his highnes dominions and contries, as well in all spirituall or ecclesiasticall thinges or causes as temporall, and that no foren prince, person, prelate, state or potentate hath or ought to have eny jurisdiction, power, superioritie, preeminence or auctoritie ecclesiasticall or spirituall within this realm; and therefore I do utterlie renounce and forsake all foren jurisdictiones, powers, superiorities, and authorities, and do promise that from henceforth I shall beare faith and trewe alliegeaunce to the kings highnes his heires and successors, and to my power shall assist and defende all jurisdictiones, pryveleges, preeminences and authorities graunted or belonginge to the kings highnes hys heires and successors or united and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme: So helpe me God, in Christ Jesus, and by the contents of this booke.

Bothe these oathes are written in the end of the Blacke Booke, begininge 1571.

fol. 2b.

[3.]—The oath that shalbe ministred to Mr. William Ussher,¹ clarke of the counsell, nowe to be sworne this day, beinge the 25th of Marche, 1594:

Youe shall swere to the loyall and faithfull to our soveraigne lord the kings majestie, and to be secrett in all matters that shalbe handled in counsell, and whereof you shalbe made privy, or shall come to your knowledge; and for the better furtherance of his majesties service you shall use your best endeavour to dischardge your place and office of clarke of the counsell, whereunto by his majesties letteres patentes you are nowe preferred, and in all matters that maie touche his majesties service or be prejudiciall in any condicion to the state or common weale, and whereof you shall have eny intelligence, you shall not faile but to make presente declaracion in every suche case to the lord deputie, or other chiefe governour of this realme for the tyme beinge, yf you shall have tyme thereto, or otherwise to suche of his majesties counsell as shalbe nerest unto you so helpe you God, etc.

¹ In margin, at head of fol. 1*: "I ended the table of all the particular matters contained in this book the 19th of September, 1609.—WIL: USCHER."

Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book, Ireland,
1556-1570-71 :

	Page
[I.]—A proclamation for the payment of the kinges and queenes debtes, [Dublin, 27 May, 1556]	1 fol. 1.
[II.]—A letter to the maior and constable of Carrickfergus, concerninge some victuals pertaineinge to Hugh Mac Nele Oge, and concerninge Phelym Baccagh's sonnes	,, fol. 2.
[III.]—A generall hosteinge to begin at such time as the lord deputie should thinke fitt	2 fol. 3.
[IV.]—A commission to take up corne for the provision of the forts of Leix and Offalie	3 fol. 3.
[V.]—Instructions to John Baseinge and others, appointed to goe with the queenes shipp's northward upon Scotland	,, fol. 4.
[VI.]—The baron of Upper Ossory committed to the castle for his arrogansie and disobedience in a matter betwixt him and the erle of Ormonde	4 fol. 5.
[VII.]—Order for the payment of sir Anthonie St. Legers debts, dureing the time he was deputie heere	5 fol. 5.
[VIII.]—Order that the erle of Kildare shall keepe the fort of Dyngan in Offalie	,, fol. 6b.
[IX.]—Letter to commanders of ships sent against the Scots	6 fol. 7.
[X.]—What rates horsemen and footemen shall pay weeklie for ther owne dietts, ther horseboys and horses, videlicet 2s. everie horseman and footeman for his owne diett weeklie; everie horseboy, 7d. a weeke, and everie horse for day and night haveing six sheves double bande and hay and glay one penny, sterling	,, fol. 7b.
[XI.]—Orders, taken at Knockfergus, August 10 [1556], to sir George Stanley, made then Generall of Ulster, with certaine commissioners whose advise he was to use	,,
Note that the seconde of these orders was to maintaine the right of holy church, and to defend the ministers therof and to build churches	,, fol. 8.
[XII.]—Indentures betwixt the lord deputie and councell, and the erle of Tirone and McDonnelle for maintenance of four hundred galloglas, and one hundred shott for a quarter for the defence of Ulster against the Scotts.—[Latin.]	7 fol. 9b.
[XIII.]—A cesse of 3,100 beoves upon the lords, captens, and gentlemen in Ulster, for the expulsion of the Scotts	8 fol. 10b.
[XIV.]—A protection, in Latin, to John O Neile, sonne to the erle of Tirone	9 fol. 11.
[XV.]—Order, in Latin, betwixt Phelim Duffe and the sonnes of Phelim Bacaugh, for the division of the Clanndeboys, the one to have all on the one side the river, the other on the other side, except the castell of Belfast	,, fol. 12.

	Page
fol. 8-13.	[XVI.]—Instructions to Andrew Brereton, Generall of Ulster, and others joyned in comission with him - - - 10
	Note the first for the church, as before.
fol. 16.	[XVII.]—Order that sir William FitzWilliams shall deliver to sir Henrie Sidney the remaine of 2,500 <i>li.</i> , which he should have delivered to sir Edmond Rows, knight, then vice-threasurer 12
fol. 16 <i>b</i> .	[XVIII.]—A note of the entering and discharge of capten Williamsons company - - - 13
	[XIX.]—A note expressing such persons as are to sett forth and owe riseinge out to a generall hostinge, with the number of their men and the number of carts in every barony - - - 13
fol. 17-21 <i>b</i> .	Confer this with the latter bookes, and the newe freedoms will appeare. Note that the totall to this hostinge was 642 horse and 662 kerne - - - 13
fol. 22.	[XX.]—Warrant to the erle of Kildare to deliver the fort of Dinghain to capten Henrie Cowley and William Derby, placed in the roome of gentleman porter in that fort, with one man in wages at eightpence sterling per diem - - - 18
fol. 22 <i>b</i> .	[XXI.]—Commission to appoint watch to be kept in everie towne dureing the winter, with the penaltie for default - - - 18
fol. 23 <i>b</i> .	[XXII.]—Commission to hear a variance betwixt Henry Oneye and Henry Dowdall - - - 19
fol. 24 <i>b</i> .	[XXIII.]—Proclamation that noe corne shalbe carried out of the English Pale into the Irish countries, and that if any forrener buy any in the marketts the same to bee forfayte - - - 20
fol. 25.	[XXIV.]—Articles then used to be annexed to the marshall law which seemed then to be granted to two or three - - - 20
fol. 27.	[XXV.]—Order that the lord deputie may at all times cesse a holding upon the country, for reformation of Leix and other countries upon the borders - - - 22
fol. 27 <i>b</i> .	[XXVI.]—Order for a cesse of wheat, malt, and beoves upon the country for furnishing the garrisons - - - 22
fol. 28.	[XXVII.]—Commission to Robert Dillon and John Plunkett of Donsoughley, to enquire of the hurts done by the erle of Ormonde and the barron of Upper Ossorys people, one against the other, and to certifie - - - 23
fol. 30 <i>b</i> .	[XXVIII.]—A note of the submission of Connell Oge Omore and the rest of his sept; wherin they disclaimed all their right in Leix and tooke such parcell therof for rent as the lord deputie thought meete to give them - - - 24
fol. 32.	[XXIX.]—Order that commission shall issue to take the fifth pecke of everie farmer of porte corne to the kinge, payeing to the partie double the price he is to pay the kinge - - - 24
fol. 38.	[XXX.]—Order touchinge stolen goods and trackinge of them, with other things touchinge the apprehension of malefactors - - - 25

	Page
[XXXI.]—Order to enlarge Saunders and Raubynson from prison at Dublin	27 fol. 35.
[XXXII.]—Order to proclaime Rory and Donough Oconner traytors, and that the earle of Kildare, the lord of Delvin, Omulloy, and Magohegan shall follow the slantie they gave for them to the uttermost	„ fol. 35b.
[XXXIII.]—The proclamation proclaymeinge the Oconnors traytors and offeringe rewarde for the heade of the chiefe of them; wherunto, for that it concerned the life of man, the archbushop of Dublin, then lord chancellor, and the bushopp of Meath would not consent, least they should incurre the danger of irregularitie	29 fol. 38
[XXXIV.]—Proclamation chargeinge all such as had any of the proclaymed Oconnors goods or cattell upon [cummericke] or otherwise, should give notice therof to the lord deputie, or otherwise incurr the punishment provided for maintainors of rebels	30 fol. 39.
[XXXV.]—Order for generall musters for levieinge of labourers to be sent to Offaly to cutt passes and mend toughers	„ fol. 40.
[XXXVI.]—Order betwixt the baron of Donganon and Shane Onele	31 fol. 41.
[XXXVII.]—Order for takeinge of labourers to cutt passes and mend toughers in Leix, Offaly and other places, upon the charge of the country	32 fol. 42.
[XXXVIII.]—Coppie of the letter commandinge the said laborers to bee mustered	„ fol. 43.
[XXXIX.]—A direction and commission for generall musters	33 fol. 43b.
[XL.]—A proclamation for the victualinge of the souldiers, in theire throughfare, for money, with the order how	„ fol. 44.
[XLI.]—Indentures, in Latin, betwixt the lord deputie and counsell and William Ocarroll, made capten of Ely	34 fol. 45.
Note the first article for maintenance of the Church; note his rent 12l. yearlie, his riseinge out: twelve horsemen, and twenty-four kearne, bonaght for eighty galloglasses for a quarter, and 120 cowes to the lord deputie for makeinge him capten.	„
[XLII.]—Order betwixt Brian Offerrall and Fiaughe McTege for the captainship of Offerrall Banes country	35 fol. 46b.
[XLIII.]—Generall hosteinge to begin the 2 of August [1557], 3 and 4 of Phillip and Marie	36 fol. 47b.
[XLIV.]—Act that the overcharge upon the country of the Englishe Pale to the two last generall hostinges shall be noe president	„ fol. 48.
[XLV.]—Indentures betwixt the lord deputie and John Brimingham and his sonne, Walter, for the castell of Kenafadda	„ fol. 48.

	Page
fol. 49b.	
[XLVI.]—Indentures, in Latin, betwixt the lord deputie and Barnabee Offarrall, capten of Offarrall Banes country -	37
	39
fol. 51.	
[XLVII.]—Order that neither the Toolles of the Fertry nor of Glancry shall have any spendinge upon the tenants of Glancap, but that they shall stand onellie to such impositions as the lord deputie for the time shall lay upon them -	39
fol. 52.	
[XLVIII.]—Act to wage fifty kerne to goe to the generall hostinge -	"
fol. 53.	
[XLIX.]—A proclamation, in Latin, inhibitinge the reliefe of Denough Oconnor, and those that abandoned the castell of Mulighe, and for the good usage of those who weare laste to keepe it -	"
fol. 56.	
[L.]—A proclamation that none shall keepe, upon paine of one hundred pounds, any horseman or kearne of Leix, Offaly, Slemarge, or Glanmoulyry, for that they releevd and joyned with the rebells in the night although they appeared civill in the day -	41
fol. 57.	
[LI.]—Order that sir Henry Radelyf, lieutenant of Leix and Offaly, may by himselfe or his deputie procecute any the dwellers, upon the borders of those countryes, whom hee cann prove did assist the rebells -	42
fol. 58.	
[LII.]—A cesse of corne and beoves upon Meath, West Meath, and Kildare, for furniture of the fortes in Leix and Offalye -	"
fol. 58b.	
[LIII.]—Order that sharpe warr shalbe made upon Shane Onele, to bee from time to time ordered as the lord deputie should thinke fitt -	43
fol. 59.	
[LIV.]—Order on the spoyleing, burneing, and takeinge of a great quantitie of victualls fownde at Armagh, the first journey made upon Shane Onele -	"
	"
fol. 59b.	
[LV.]—Another cesse upon the counties of Meath, Westmeath, and Kildare, for the forts in Leix and Offaly -	"
fol. 60.	
[LVI.]—A proclamation that none shall carry corne out of the Pale into Irishmens countries, nor noe forreners to buy the same in marketts upon paine of forfeiture -	44
fol. 61.	
[LVII.]—Order that 200 <i>li.</i> sterlinge shalbe taken up in Meath, which, with the default of the Polles kerne, is to be delivered to the thresurer to bee employed for wageinge of kernes as the lords justices, in the absense of the lord deputie, should thinke good -	"
fol. 61.	
[LVIII.]—Order betwixt Francisco Dies, Spaniard, and Henry Corneilson, defendant, for certaine merchandize -	45
fol. 64.	
[LIX.]—Aug. 10, 1557.—Pledges taken of sundry the Irish in Leinster -	47

1557-8, Feb 6.—Sir Henry Sidney, lord justice :

	Page	
[LX.]—An act wherby promise is made to Tibot Omolloye (upon the revoulte of his brother, Arte) to be cheife capten of Ferkeall	47	fol. 65.

[LXI.]—Indentures, in Latin, betwixt the lord deputie and Omolloye	„	fol. 66.
--	---	----------

Note the first concerninge religion. Note his riseinge out: four horsemen, twelve kerne, bonaught for halfe a quarter of a yeare to a battayle of galloglasses; one hundred beoves for his name of captainie.

[LXII.]—A cesse upon the country for a proportion of corne to the forts in Leix and Offaly	49	fol. 68.
--	----	----------

Note a marginnall note why the countie of Dublin is cessed equally with Meath.

1558.—Earle of Sussex, lord deputie :

[LXIII.]—Orders for watches and beacons upon the sea-coast, and for the bodderaggess betwixt the Pale and Orayly	50	fol. 69.
--	----	----------

[LXIV.]—Order for the lord Power	51	fol. 70.
----------------------------------	----	----------

[LXV.]—Order betwixt Anthony Colelough and Phillip Isam, for the mannor of Rosegarlande	„	fol. 70b.
---	---	-----------

Note that Colelough, after the cancellinge of his lease, was restored to the possession upon a constat.

[LXVI.]—Order for removeinge Gerrald McOliver Fitzgerrald [from] forcible possession in the castell [of] Ardenegraghe in Dillons country	52	fol. 72.
--	----	----------

[LXVII.]—Order to mayor of Waterford, 1558, in relation to ship from Antwerp]	„	fol. 72b.
---	---	-----------

[LXVIII.]—Orders, in Latin, betwixt Orayly and the State	53	
Note, one article is that he shall cause the queenes money to passe in his country accordinge the value therof; belike it was copper.		fol. 73.

[LXIX.]—A generall hostinge, to sett forth within ten days after proclamation	54	fol. 75.
---	----	----------

1558.—Sir Henry Sidney, lord justice :

[LXX.]—Order for one hundred kerne to lye upon the borders of Meath, next Offaly, at the charge of the country for six weekes	55	fol. 75b.
---	----	-----------

[LXXI.]—Order that Thomas Fleminge shall have the leadinge of a hundred of the Polles kerne into the North at <i>vid.</i> sterling apeece per diem, where their pay to hostinges is but <i>ivd.</i> sterling	„	fol. 76.
--	---	----------

[LXXII.]—An oath taken by the erle of Thomond and the gentlemen of Thomond	56	fol. 76b.
--	----	-----------

Note this one article—to be true and faythfull friends to the citie of Limericke.

	Page
fol. 77b.	[LXXIII.]—Variance betwixt the earles of Ormonde and Desmonde, concerninge the prise wines of Youghall and Kinsale and the limits of the liberties of Tipperary - - - 57
fol. 79.	[LXXIV.]—Recognizance [in Latin] of 200 <i>li</i> . acknowledged by the erles of Desmonde and Ormonde for the performance of a paire of indentures concerninge the variances before - - - „
fol. 79b.	[LXXV.]—Indentures betwixt the erle of Desmonde and the lord Roche; wherby the lord Roches country is freed from the erle - - - 58
fol. 81.	[LXXVI.]—Indenture betwixt the erle of Desmonde and Teige McCormocke; wherin the erles clayme to Muskerri in right of his lady is mencioned - - - 59
fol. 82b.	[LXXVII.]—Indentures, in Latin, betwixt the State, the erle of Clanrycarde and the towne of Gallway, for good orders to be kept betwixt the saide towne and Clanrycarde - - - 60
fol. 86.	[LXXVIII.]—Order deposing William Ower Okarwell from the captenship of Ely, and making Teige Okarwell capten; in which the breyhouns have libertie to end causes - - - 63
fol. 87.	By this order the lord deputie and earle of Ormonde doe become slanty, to pursue the breakers therof to the uttermost. [LXXIX.]—Notes on sureties for Omore and Omolloy.] - - - 64
fol. 87b.	[LXXX.] Order that New haggarde in the baronie of Kenles, in the countie of Meath, shall beare with the country charge - - - „
fols. 88-91.	[LXXXI.]—Kinge Henry VIII.: letteres for two goshawkes and four greyhoundes to the marquis of Saria and his sonne, yearlie out of this kingdome; with like letteres patents from king Edward VI., and kinge Philipp for the same - - - „

1558.—Sussex, lord deputie :

fol. 92.	[LXXXII.]—Cesse of corne upon the Pale, and of beoves and swine upon the Irishe countries, for the provision of the garrisons - - - 66
fol. 94.	[LXXXIII.]—An act for deliveringe a new great seale to Hugh [Curwen], lord archbushopp of Dublin, with cancellinge and defaceinge the old seale, and on deliveringe likewise of newe seales to the fowre courts - - - 68

1558-9.—Sir Henry Sydney, lord justice, primo Elizabethæ :

fol. 95.	[LXXXIV.]—Indentures betwixt William Ower Ocarwell and the State - - - „
fol. 97.	[LXXXV.]—Order betwixt the Offarrolls for halfe the tanisshippe which belonged to the captenshippe - - - 70
fol. 98.	[LXXXVI.]—A generall hostinge, to begin the last of August, 1559, primo Elizabethæ - - - „
fol. 99.	[LXXXVII.]—Commission to trie challenges betwixt the baron of Upper Ossorie, and Edmonde Butler, capten of the countie of Killkeny - - - 71

	Page	
[LXXXVIII.]—An act deferinge the generall hostinge before entered - - - - -	73	fol. 101.
[LXXXIX.]—An act for victualinge the fortes in Leix and Offaly; with the proportions of wheat, malte, beoves, and swine; wheate and beare malt, at 4s. sterling the pecke, oate malt, 2s. 8d. sterling the pecke, the beefe at 12s., porke at 2s. 8d. sterling - - -	,,	fol. 102.
[XC, XCI.]—Memoranda on delivery of new seals for courts of law at Dublin - - - - -	75	fol. 103.
[XCII.]—Order on contribution from county of Dublin to general cess - - - - -	,,	fol. 103b.
[XCII.A.]—Form of order to cessors - - - - -	,,	fol. 105.
[XCII.B.]—An order indented betwixte the viscount Mountgerratt, Patricke Dene, sonne to Fowke Dene, named late baron of Cahire, and Thomas FitzHenry for four townes which FitzHenry challenged as parcell of Fausaughe Bentrrie in the countie of Wexforde. The land is divided amongst them - - -	76	fol. 107.
[XCIIL.]—Order betwixt Francisco Dias, Spaniarde, John Neyle, and others of the merchantes of Waterforde - - -	78	fol. 109.
[XCIV.]—Order concerning beacons - - - - -	80	fol. 116.
[XCV.]—The forme of the commission, in Latin, for generall musters - - - - -	82	fol. 119.
[XCVI.]—The instructions to the same annexed - - -	83	fol. 120.
[XCVII.]—The names of the commissioners for musters in all the severall baronies in the five counties - - -	86	fol. 123.
Heere may you find the names of all the baronies.		
[XCVIII.]—Warrants to the captens of the galloglasses to have three hundred galloglasses in a readiness, and to take their bonaght upon Obirne, Omoloy, and the captens of the Annaly, for three monthes - - - - -	88	fol. 127.
[XCIX.]—A letter, in Latin, written to the Ofarralls for bonaught - - - - -	88	fol. 128
[C.]—A generall hostinge northwarde against Shane Oneill - - -	,,	fol. 128b.
Observe here a due limitation of the carriages by the cartes as well to the country gentlemen that owe rising out, as to the lord leivetenant the councellors and captens that followed him in the journey. - - - - -	,,	fol. 128b.
[CI.]—An act for the speedie heareinge and orderinge of such bills and complaints as the lord lienetenant, should referre to any person or persons, signed by the lord leinetenant and grand counsell - - - - -	94	fol. 124.
[CII.]—Order betwixt the lord Power and the freeholders of the Powerne country at Waterforde for country charges - - -	95	fol. 136.
[CIII.]—Order for the cessing of the countie of Waterford - - -	97	fol. 138.

¹ The figures XCI, XCI.A, on pages 74-5, should be XC, XCI, as above.

		Page
fol. 140.	[CIV.]—Order betwixt the earles of Ormonde and Desmond, 1560	98
	Observe the strictness of those times.	
fol. 143b.	[CV.]—Order on cesses in county of Waterford	100
	[CVI.]—The forme of referringe bills in time of the erle of Sussex	101
fol. 144b.	[CVII.]—Order for payment to be made to the country for corne and beeves sent to the forts and garrisons	„
fol. 149.	[CVIII. 1.]—A testimoniall, in Latin, toucheinge the loss of a Dutch shipp, towards Federt	103
	The master, factor and purser gave the thirde part of the goods by contract to the bushop of Fernes and two or three gentlemen more for their endeavors to save the rest	
fol. 152b.	[CVIII. 2.]—A letter of attorney, in Latin, concerninge the goods which were in the said shipp	105
fol. 154-5.	[CIX. 1, 2.]—A letter, in Latin, to Shane Oneyll to come to Drogheda with a protection in Latin	106
fol. 156.	[CX.]—A generall hostinge in anno, 1560	107
fol. 157.	[CXI.]—A proclamation that noe graine be carried out of the English Pale till the forts and garrisons be provided	108
	[CXII.]—Act for victualinge the forts and garrisons, to which the five counties weare charged with 3,269 peckes wheate, and 4,880 peckes of mault or theyraboutes; the wheat and beare malte at 4s. sterling the pecke the oatemault at 2s. 8d. sterling. An allowance to the country for carriage of the said corne. A cesse of two peckes of wheat, and three peckes of maulte, the third parte beare maulte upon every ploughlande in the five counties for furniture of the household of the lord leivetenant	110
fol. 157-9.	[CXIII.]—Three hundred souldiers sent out of Englande upon theyr full pay to be discharged by reason of the generall quiet	„
fol. 160.	[CXIV.]—A letter to the cessors for placeinge the souldiers; with order what shall be allowed for man and horse	„
fol. 161.	[CXV.]—Order for laborers, garrans, and carrs to bee sent out of the five counties to Leix and Offaly for building the forts	111
fol. 162.	[CXVI.]—A proclamation upon the fall of the base coyne in England, declareinge how those coynes should be valued heere	112
fol. 163.	[CXVII.]—A custodie of certaine lands in Connaught to Walter Hope, in regard he discovered them to bee parcell of Kil- mainam, wherof after he was to have a lease	113
fol. 164.	[CXVIII.]—Act to give Kedaghe and Calloughe, the sonnes of Rory Omore, in respect of their fathers fidelitie, twenty pounds yearelie, le peece, to maintaine them at Oxforde for three yeres	„
fol. 165.	[CXIX.]—A letter concerninge the base coynes, and that they are to passe heere as they weare first proclaymed	114
fol. 166.	[CXX.]—A proclamation inhibitinge the bringinge of the base coynes of England into this realme, after their fall in England	„

	Page	
Observe the meanes used to find out what monies were brought.		
[CXXI.]—A proclamation for punishinge of merchants and such as have anything to sell that doe indent and bargain before they make price what coyne they will receive for payment	116	fol. 167b.
[CXXII.]—Order that noe monie but wares shalbe paid to any marchant stranger for such commodities as are brought thither, unlesse he enter into bonds to imploy the monie in commodities	117	fol. 168b
[CXXIII.]—A proclamation inhibitinge the transportation of monie out of this realme	„	fol. 169b.
[CXXIV.]—Copie of the queenes letteres for sir William Fitzwilliams to be lord justice, in absence of the lord leiuetenant, directed to our right trustie, and right welbeloved and to our trustie and welbeloved our counsellors and States of our realme of Irelande	118	fol. 170b.
[CXXV.]—Order for sendinge garrans, laborers, and carres out of the counties of the Pale, to make certaine fortificacions, trenches and toughers in Leix and Offaly	„	fol. 171.
[CXXVI.]—Proclamation declareinge the value of the coynes how they should be taken heere	119	fol. 173.
[CXXVII.]—Proclamation inhibiting the transportation of coyne	121	fol. 174b.
[CXXVIII.]—Order establishinge the rate of the redd Harpe and Rose halfpenny	122	fol. 175b.
[CXXIX.]—Generall hostinge, 1561	„	fol. 176.
[CXXX.]—Act abolisheinge the cheife captenry of the three seiptes of galloglasses, but that they should bee alike	123	fol. 176b.
Note castinge the dice for the indifferent levieinge there bonnaght.		
[CXXXI.]—A cesse of wheate, mault, beofes, and other provisions for the forts of Leixe and Offaly	„	fol. 177.
[CXXXII.]—Another cesse for the forts and garrisons	125	fol. 179.
[CXXXIII.]—An act for retaineinge in pay some souldiers which were discharged	127	fol. 181.
[CXXXIV.]—Instructions under the queens hand to sir Ni olas Arnold, knight, to take the musters of the companys in pay, grownded upon William Breminghams information	„	fol. 181b.
[CXXXV.]—Generall hostinge, 1563	128	fol. 183.
Note the first conversion of cartes into garrons, after the rate of five garrons for each carte.		
[CXXXVI.]—Instructions to certaine commissioners to parle with the Moores	„	fol. 183b.
[CXXXVII.]—Resolutions for the prosecution of the Omoores	130	fol. 184b.

	Page
fol. 186.	[CXXXVIII.]—Copie of the queens letter for sir Nicholas Arnolde to bee justice, 1564, the sixth yeare of her raigne - 132
fol. 186b.	[CXXXIX.]—Letter from the lords, signifieinge the peace made with France - - - - - "
fol. 187.	[CXL.]—A remembrance of the deliverie of certaine instructions, toucheing the earle of Desmonde, to sir Thomas Cusake, with the queenes letter toucheinge Cormocke Oconor - - - 133
fol. 187b.	[CXLI.]—Letter to the earle of Kildare, toucheinge the bonaughte upon the Annalye - - - - - "
fol. 188.	[CXLII.]—Another letter toucheinge the same matter - 134
fol. 188b.	[CXLIII.]—The election of sir Nicholas Arnold to be lord justice - - - - - "
	Observe that notwithstanding her majesties letters, the lord chancellor issued writts to the lords and others who have to doe with the said election, according the ancient usage.
fol. 189b.	[CXLIV.]—An opinion of the lord justice and counsell that in respect of the general quiet except the Moores, the army might be reduced to 200 horse, comprehendinge therin 92 horse graunted to officers by letters patents, and to 500 foote - - 135
fol. 190b.	[CXLV.]—Warrant for an intertainement of three shillings per diem to Arte Oneill, base sonne of the baron of Donganon, in respect of his service, for himselfe and his three horsemen - 136
fol. 191.	[CXLVI.]—Answer to Odoneills peticion, 1564 - - - - - "
fol. 192.	[CXLVII.—VIII.]—Act for marshall law to be given to severall gentlemen in each countie - - - - - 137
fol. 194.	[CXLIX.—Order touching David Hay, of Wexford] - - - 139
fol. 196.	[CL.]—Act for prosecution of the Omores and Oconnors - 140
	Note that the souldiers who weare removed out of the Pale to more fit places upon the borders where they weere to be victualled accordinge the markett those baronies where they weare before cessed, in the Pale, weare to beare the charge of soe much as those victuals cost, above that which the souldiers weare accustomed to pay.
fol. 196b.	[CLI.]—Act authorizeinge the lord chancelor and others in the absence of the lord justice to order all such matters toucheinge the State as the lord justice should write or send unto them in - "
fol. 197.	[CLII.]—Consultations toucheinge the service and defence of the country - - - - - 141
fol. 197b.	[CLIIA.]—New commission to John Tirell - - - - - "
fol. 198.	[CLIII.]—Act for continuig the cesse of 150 holding kerne upon the county of Dublin for three weekes - - - - - "
fol. 198b.	[CLIV.—Orders at Dublin, 26 October, 1564] - - - - - 142
fol. 199.	[CLV.]—Order for holding kerne in several counties against the Oconnors - - - - - "

	Page	
[CLVI.—Orders for defence of the borders against the Omoores]	143	fol. 200b.
[CLVII.]—For beoves and swine for the forts : 1,340 beoves, 610 swine		fol. 201.
[CLVIII.—Orders on government of forts of Philipptown and Maryborough]	144	fol. 202.
[CLIX.—Order for liberation of pledges of earl of Desmond]	,,	fol. 202b.
[CLX.]—The countie of Leix and the borders and forts therof committed to the government of the earle of Ormonde	,,	fol. 203.
[CLXI.—Resolutions by lord justice and council, December, 1564 : 1. On cesses ; 2. Kern and boys for the earl of Kildare ; 3. Pinnace at Howth]	146	fol. 206-7.
[CLXII.]—Warrant or concordatum to the treasurer to disburse monies for her majesties service, otherwise than he was formerlie directed from the queen	148	fol. 208.
Sir Henry Sydney, sworne lord deputie, the 20 of January, 1565[-6.], viii. of her majesties reigne :		
[CLXIII.]—Order for levyinge upon the Obyrnes a yeares bonaght for 8 sparrs of galloglasses at ten markes every sparr	149	fol. 209b.
[CLXIV.]—Order betwixt the lord of Upper Ossory and Occarrall, for termination of variances	,,	fol. 210.
[CLXV.]—Order betwixt Nicholas Harbert and Hugh McShane	150	fol. 210b.
Note that soe much as concerneth the person of the said Hugh in taking this prey of sir Francis Harbert and killing some of his men put to arbitrators ; the rest to be certified.		
[CLXVI.]—Order betwixt Omolloy and one of the captens of the galloglasses for preys taken on their side put to arbitrators	151	fol. 211.
[CLXVII.]—Bonnaght mitigated for once to Occarrall ; Omagher is to contribute to his charge	,,	fol. 211b.
[CLXVIII.]—Order on complaint of sir Edmond Butler against Oliver Fitzgerald]	152	fol. 212b.
[CLXIX.]—Order for Hugh McShane to bring pledges to the lord deputy at Dublin]	153	fol. 213.
[CLXX.]—Following of an appeal against Morough McDowle, put to arbitrament	,,	fol. 213b.
[CLXXI.]—A generall hostinge to begin the 15 of August, 1566	154	fol. 214.
[CLXXII.]—Order on variances between the earl of Desmond and sir Morrice Fitzgerald]	,,	fol. 215.
[CLXXIII.]—Order on complaint of baron of Donboyne against Piers Butler and Patrick Shirloge]	155	fol. 216.
[CLXXIV.]—Copy of letter of the earl of Kildare]	156	fol. 217.

	Page
fol. 217b. [CLXXV.—Submission of Lysagh Mac Kedagh Omore and his brother]	156
fol. 217.* [CLXXVI.—Order on complaints of OKelly and the earl of Clanricarde]	157
fol. 218. [CLXXVII.—Justification of spoyles and burneings by reason of slanty broken]	158
fol. 219. [CLXXVIII.—An increase of fourpence per diem to each of the souldiers placed upon the borders, which charge was layd upon the country]	159
fol. 220. [CLXXIX.—Nine marks cheife rent upon MacCoughlan ordered to Omolaghlin in lieu of all demands and services, by indenture in Latin]	160
fol. 221b. [CLXXX.—A general hostinge against Shane Oneile Here shall you finde each mans charge to the riseinge out.]	161
fol. 227. [CLXXXI.—Commission to the baron of Delvin and others for gardinge the borders]	167
fol. 229. [CLXXXII.—An order for a contribution or cesse of corne and beoves upon the country]	168
fol. 231. [CLXXXIII.—The captenshipp of Omaddens country graunted to Hugh MacMolaghlin Ballagh Omadden Note his riseinge out and that hee payes yearlie twelve pence for everie quarter of land in his country to the exchequer.]	169
fol. 232. [CLXXXIV.—Order on petition of Thomas Leke for lands of Hugh Mac Callowe]	170
fol. 232b. [CLXXXV.—Grant of lands in the Queens County to Lysagh Omoore and Kahier his brother]	171
fol. 233b. [CLXXXVI.—Order for cesses on Waterford, Wexford, Tipperary and Kilkenny]	172
fol. 234. [CLXXXVII.—Proclamation against Shane Oneill: 1,000 <i>li.</i> for his bodie, 1,000 markes for his heade, 500 <i>li.</i> to him that shall kill him, though he bring neither head nor bodie]	,,
fol. 236. [CLXXXVIII.—Proclamation against the releevvers of the said traytor]	174
fol. 237. [CLXXXIX.—Letters, in Latin, to the chiefe lordes, borderinge upon Oneill]	175
fol. 238. [CXC.—Order for levyinge beefferes upon the armie repaireing to the hostinge]	176
fol. 238b. [CXCI.—Order for the safetie of the corne of the countie of Louth]	,,
fol. 240. [CXCH.—Agreement between the lord deputy and the captains of the galloglas]	177
fol. 240b. [CXCHII.—Note of the bonaghtes granted to the galloglas]	,,
fols. 241-2. [CXCHIV.—V.—Orders for defence of the northern borders against Oneill]	178-9

	Page	
[CXCVI.—Ordinances at Dublin by the lord deputy and council in relation to the earl of Clanricarde, MacWilliam Ewgghter, Okelly, Burgk and Brimidgham.—Latin]	180	fol. 242b.
[CXCVII.—Order by lord deputy and council at Drogheda, 8 September, 1566, for men for defence of the English Pale]	183	fol. 246.
[CXCVIII.]—Articles of submission by Coll mac Bryan, captayne of Ferney	„	fol. 249.
[CXCIX.]—Indenture betwixt the lord deputie and counsell and Calvatus Odönell	185	fol. 250.
Note one article for the queenes supremacie. Odonells riseing out ; a fort at Derry.—[Latin.]		fol. 250.
[CC.]—Indentures betwixt the lord deputie and Donald Oconnor Sligo	187	fol. 252b.
Note the controversie for the castle of Sligo, and a yearlie rent claymed by the lorde deputie, the earle of Kildare and O'Donnell.—[Latin.]		
[CCI.]—The names of the townes in the counties of Dublin, Meath, and Kildare to bee free of all horse, to continue there to sojorne in respect of their throughfare	188	fol. 253b.
[CCII.]—Letters in behalf of Walter Hope for the gaol at Mollingar, and other suits	189–90	fols. 254, 255.
[CCIII.]—Depositions and orders toucheinge the freedomes of Cottlanstowne and Castletone	191	fol. 256.
[CCIV.]—Indenture betwixt the lord deputie, and Hugh O'Rely, capten of the Brenny.—[Latin]	193	fol. 259.
[CCV.]—A letter, in Latin, from OConnor, Sligo, to the lord deputie	195	fol. 260.
[CCVI.]—A letter from the lords of the council [in England] in behalfe of some maimed souldiers for their releife dureing theyr lives	196	fol. 261.
[CCVII.]—A warrant for sixpence Irish per diem to each of the maimed souldiers dureing their lives, to be paid out of the revenue	197	fol. 261.
[CCIX.]—The submission of Tirlaghe Lenaghe Oneile wherin he renounceth the name and dignitie of Oneile	„	fol. 262b.
[CCX.]—The submission of Tirlaugh Braselaugh Oneile	199	fol. 264.
[CCXI.]—The submission of Tirlagh Oneile, alias Tirlagh McHenry McShane	200	fol. 266.
[CCXII.]—A letter from the lord president and counsell of Connaght, toucheinge the disorders of the erle of Thomonde	201	fol. 268.
[CCXIII.]—A letter from the lord deputie to the erle of Thomond	204	fol. 270.
[CCXIV.]—Another letter to the erle of Thomonde	„	fol. 270b.

	Page
fol. 271.	[CCXV.]—A letter from the erle of Ormonde to the lorde deputie, signifeinge his proceedings with the erle of Thomonde - 205
fol. 272.	[CCXVI.]—The offers and humble requests of the erle of Thomonde - 206
fol. 273, 274b.	[CCXVII. 1, 2.]—A letter to the earle of Ormonde, touchinge the proceedings of the erle of Thomonde; with offers of agreement to bee propounded unto him - 207
fol. 275b.	[CCXVIII. 1.]—The queenes first letter touching the erle of Thomonde - 210
fol. 278.	[CCXVIII. 2.]—The queenes second letter touching the earle of Thomonde - 212
fol. 278b.	[CCXIX.]—The submission of Conor, earle of Thomonde - „
fol. 279b.	[CCXX.]—The surrender of the the erle of Thomonde.—[Latin] 213
fol. 280b.	[CCXXI.]—Articles for order touchinge the erle of Thomonde 214
fol. 281b.	[CCXXII.]—An entry of such speeches as the earle of Thomonde was charged to have used to the queen of the lord president of Conaught which he recanted - 215
fol. 282.	[CCXXIII.]—A letter to the lords of the council in England, touchinge the proceedings with the erle of Thomonde - 216
fol. 283b.	[CCXXIV.]—Commission to parly with Tirrillogh Leonaghe - 217 Note in the fifteenth article the fort of Lough Sidney.
fol. 285b.	[CCXXV.]—The orders taken by the commissioners with Tirrillogh Leonaghe.—[Latin] - 219
fol. 287.	[CCXXVI.]—Indenture betwixt the lord deputie and Donald Oconnor Sligo - 220
fol. 288.	[CCXXVII.]—Indenture betwixt the queens majestie and Brien McCahir McArt Cavanagh of Slaughter Dermot Lawdarage - „
fol. 300.	Observe the covenants for freeing them from contributing with the counties of Wexford or Carlaugh in any charge and from bonagh of galloglasse. [CCXXVIII.]—A generall hostinge, June, 1567 - 222 Doctor [Robert] Weston and sir William FitzWilliams, lords justices, anno 1567.
fol. 307b.	[CCXXIX.]—A hostinge of a hundred and fiftie kerne and ten horse agreed upon [9 January 1567–8] to follow the Moores, at twopence Irish each kerne per diem, and sixpence Irish each horse - 223
fol. 308b.	[CCXXX.]—A cesse of two hundred garrans upon the five counties to furnish two hundred horse and two hundred foote into the North. Westmeath wont to pay ther carriages in money, 1 March 1567–8 - 224
fol. 309.	[CCXXXI.]—A generall hostinge with provision that without urgent occasion by war in the North, or comeinge of the Scotts it shall not be converted into mony to any other uses, 1568 - „

	Page	
[CCXXXII.]—A letter to the lords of the council in England, for erectinge a free schoole in Galway - - -	225	fol. 302b.
Observe the whole letter well written in a good cause :		
Note one of the lawes of Galway that none shall beare any office ther before he speak English.		
[CCXXXIII.]—A letter from the bishopp and chapter of Fearnese concerninge their residence at Fearnese - - -	226	fol. 311b.
Sir Henry Sidney, June, 1569 :		
[CCXXXIV.]—A generall hostinge - - -	227	fol. 312.
[CCXXXV.]—The maior of the cittie of Dublin, Michaell Bee, committed to the castle of Dublin, for disobeying the lord deputies commandment, fined in one hundred pounds, Irish, and after two days enlarged - - -		fol. 312b.
[CCXXXVI. 1.]—An act for proclaimeinge sir Edmund, Edward and Piers Butler, rebels, if they appeared not by a day - - -	228	fols. 313, 314.
[CCXXXVI. 2.]—Transcript of preceding order - - -	229	fol. 314.
[CCXXXVII.]—An entry of the delivery of certaine writts by Edmund Molyneux, clearke of the counsell - - -		fol. 314b.
[CCXXXVIII.]—Act of counsell authorisheinge the lord deputy to increase the garrison - - -		fols. 315-316.
[CCXXXIX.]—A letter from the lords toucheinge the lord Mountjoye for digginge for and making of allam, etc. - - -	230	fol. 316b.
[CCXL.]—A cesse of beeves upon the five counties - - -		fol. 317.
[CCXLI.]—An entry of a freedome of forty acres to John Lie, the interpreter, in respecte of maintaineinge a bridge upon the Blacke water, in countie Kildare - - -	231	fol. 317b.
[CCXLII.]—A generall hostinge for 21 days converted into money - - -		fol. 318.
[CCXLIII.]—Order for the release of Thomas Stucley, prisoner in Dublin castell - - -	232	fol. 319.
[CCXLIV.]—Protection by the erle of Ormonde to his brethren, sir Edmund, Edward and Piers Butler - - -	233	fol. 320.
[CCXLV.]—The queenes letter touching the earle of Ormonde and his brethren - - -		fol. 321.
[CCXLVI.]—Act for committinge sir Edmund Butler to the castle of Dublin upon his brother, Piers his escape - - -	234	fol. 322.
[CCXLVII.]—A generall hosting converted into money to wage kerne - - -	236	fol. 323b.
[CCXLVIII.]—A cesse of oates after the rate of sixteen-pence, Irish, the pecke - - -		fol. 324.
[CCXLIX.]—The queenes letter touching certaine sute and petitions of the erle of Ormonde - - -	237	fol. 324b.

	Page
fol. 327. [CCL.]—The submission of the Cavenaghes, with their examinations - - - - -	238
fol. 328b. [CCLI.]—Order on generall hostinge - - - - -	239
fol. 329. [CCLII.]—A submission of others of the Cavenaghes, with their pledges - - - - -	240
fol. 329b. [CCLIII.]—Proceedings in relation to Omores - - - - -	241
fol. 330. [CCLIV.]—Order for Aldermen of Waterford - - - - -	"
" [CCLV.]—Letter and commission to the earle of Ormonde - - - - -	"
fol. 331. [CCLVI.]—Commision on variances betwixt Sir Barnaby FitzPatrick and Sir William Ocarroll - - - - -	242
fol. 332b. [CCLVII.]—Order betwixt Teige Odone and Tirrelaughe ODoine which if they did breake they entred into bonds to forfeite 300 kine, 200 to the queen and 100 to the lord deputie - - - - -	244
fol. 333. [CCLVIII.]—The lord Mountgarrett commanded not to departe his lodgeinge in Dublin till the lord deputies pleasure be known - - - - -	245
fol. 333b. [CCLLIX.]—The submission of sir Edmond Butler and Piers, his brother - - - - -	"
fol. 334. [CCLX.]—A letter to the lords of the council in England for erection of an universitie in this kingdom. Dublin, 4 March 1569-70 - - - - -	246
fol. 335. [CCLXI.]—A concordatum for freeing the erle of Ormondes lands from cesse - - - - -	247
fol. 335b. [CCLXII.]—A letter to the mayor and corporation of Waterford - - - - -	248
fol. 336. [CCLXIII.]—Order concerneinge twelve sparrs [of gallo-glasses] in the countie of Wexford which were taken above the sixscore sparrs of bonought due upon that countie, but now ordered to bee parcell thereof - - - - -	"
fol. 337b. [CCLXIV.]—A generall hostinge - - - - -	249
fol. 338. [CCLXV.]—Certificate on rents and customes received by the capten of the Birnes in Sylelo - - - - -	250
fol. 338b. [CCLXVI.]—Duplicate of No. CCXX. p. 213 - - - - -	"
fol. 339b. [CCLXVII.]—Order for cesse of oats to be delivered to Thomas Might - - - - -	"
fol. 340. [CCLXVIII.]—The humble submission of the erle of Clancahir, otherwise called MacCarty More - - - - -	251
fol. 341b. [CCLXIX.]—An order for John Horne, of the cittie of Gloster, against the inhabitants of the towne and countie of Wexford, concerneinge 90 <i>li.</i> taken out of a barke in the river of Wexforde, the master whereof was slaine and some of the company hurt, the actors whereof could not be knowne - - - - -	253
fol. 341b. Note the remedie given - - - - -	-

[CCLXX.]—Order for the pursevants fees from all degrees - Page 254 fol. 343.

[CCLXXI.]—(1.) The forme of the othe mynystred to suche as he admytted to be of the king and queenes majesties counsell. (2.) Oath of supremacie. (3.) The oath that shall be ministred to Mr. William Ussher, clarke of the counsell, the 25th of Marche, 1594 - 256 fols. 1b., 2b.

APPENDIX.

I.

A table to the redd counsell booke, beginning in king Henrie the eighths raigne, the thirty-fourth yeare [1542-3]:

Ordinances made in the castle of Baleingary by Thadus cecus . . . ¹ fol. primo.

Indentures betwixt the lord deputie and sir Odo ODonnell, knight, wherein he acknowledgeth that he inhabiteth the kings lands without payeing anythinge, and when the kinge shalbe pleased to reforme the kingdome hee would pay as much for those lands as any man.²—1531, May 6.

Sir Anthonie Sentleger, deputie.

The petition of the lord FitzWilliam Bourke, wherein hee desireth to have the fee farme of the towne of Gallway, Roscomon, the townes of Loghrehgh, Clare, Cloncashell, Ballesorwer, and Leytrom, which the said Fitz William Bourke built, to have in fee farme the cocketts of Sligo, Porterarde and Leighbourne, with other kreekes; to have the nameinge to the lord deputie men for all the sperituall liveinges within his rule, except bushopricks, to which he will nominate noe unlearned persons. The said McWilliam promiseth a rent of £10 sterling per annum. fol. 4.

Ordinances and provisions made in the great parliament held at Dublin the 33 yeare of Henry 8. for reformation of the inhabitants of Thomond and connaght; wherin note many good statutes for the Church and common-wealth. fol. 7.

1541. July 2.—Indentures of agreement betwixt the O Carrolls for the captenry of Ely O Carroll. fol. 11

See the division made betwixt them.

1542. May 13.—Indentures betwixt Rory O Moore for the captenry of Lex. fol. 14, 25.

Note in the ende a division of —³ betwixt the capten and the constable of Catherlagh:

1541. August 14.—Indentures with Brian McMahon alias Bryan McMaghery. fol. 16.

Note in these indentures a renounceinge of the Popes authoritie.

1542-3. Feb. 10.—The monasterie of the gray friers in Downe—unsuppressed: fol. 18b.

Quere, what is now become of it? Vide fol. 130b., where it seemes it was a cathedral church.

¹ MS. indistinct.

² See State Papers, Ireland, 1834, ii. 151.

³ Blank in MS.

1541-2. January 6.—The captenry of Fercall to Arthure O Mullmoye, upon the decease of his father, Charles :—I take the same now to be O Molloye.

Articles whereby Conatius O Neale binds himselfe; in the last he promiseth to build the churches in his commande.

A note of a concordat that the hospitall of the Maudlins, neere Killkenie, should not be suppressed.

A note of a concordat that the towne of Galway should be freed from appearance to the parliament.

An entry of an attornment betwixt lord FitzWilliam Bourke, capten and ruler of Connaght and Rowland, bushopp of Clonfert :

There, likewise, a note of concordat for the not suppressinge of Killconell, in the diocese of Clonfert.

The like for the abbey of Cnochan, beside Gallway.

The petition of Gerrald Kavenagh, of Ballymoare in Idrone.

Parcell of lands claymed by some of the Kavanagh.

Submission of Maquillen :

Note he desireth to be reputed an Englishman as his ancestors were and are : Three horses to the kinge yearlie and his riseinge out.

Orders between O Neile and Phelim Rooe.

The submission of McDonnell, galloglasse : his risinge out : eighty sparrs.

O Neiles answer touchinge his submission and such name and lands as the kinge would give him.

1542. May 24.—The submission of Hugh O Kelly, abbot of Knockmoy, in the diocese of Tuam :

Note that the parsonage of Gallway belongeth to this abbey. He promiseth to serve the kinge in Connaght with eighty horse accompanied of Scotts and sixty foote. He putteth in his sonne, Conner, pledge. A good abbot.

The submission of Owen McMorish Ochonor, captain of Irej : risinge out : eight horse ; to cut passes.

The submission of James, earle of Desmonde :

Note a priviledge claymed by the earle of Desmonde, not to come to parliament, graund counsell, or within any walled town (since the beheading of his grandfather at Drogheda).

John Gouldsmith and Dermitius Rian, batchelors of law and public notaries.

Order betwixt the lord of Upper Ossory and Rory O Moore, capten of Lex, concerninge Killena :

Note : O Moore hanged two of the tenants there which was put to the erige of the parson of Athy and James FitzGerralde. Quere, what the nature of erige¹ is.

Order betwixt Brian O Connor, capten of Offalie, and his brother Charles.

Order concerninge the killinge of O Toole by Tirlagh McShane.

Submission of Tady O Donn, capten of Oregan :

Note, his risinge out : twenty-four kearne, and a rent of six kine : yearlie. Quere, what Eastbrooke or Toghesuier² is ?

Submission of Maguinnesse, witnessed by Robert Cooley, master of the rowles ; Thomas Walsh, one of the barons of the exchequer in England ;

John Myne and William Cavendishe, commissioners of he kinge.

Submission of O Donnell. His risinge out : sixty horse, 120 kerne.

Submission of Barnaby O Rourke :

¹ Ransom for murder or manslaughter. ² Lordship in Queen's county.

Note his oath to the supremacie; his riseinge out of twenty-four horse, eight foot; the liveings of his country held by laymen to be presented unto by the kinge, 20*li.* rent yearlie, his pettie lords.

Indentures with the lord Barre, alias the great Barre, McCartie More, lord Roch, the O Suillivans, and many others in that part of Mounster:

fol. 52.

Note ther confederacy to be revenged upon those that shall breake the articles.

Submission of Kedagh O Molaghlinn, of Cloncolman: His risinge out: four horse and twenty-four kearne, and xlvjs. viij*d.* rent.

fol. 62*b*.

Submission of McQuillyn and O Cahan.

fol. 64*b*.

Note, the condicions for fishing the Band.¹

14 July, 1543.—Order betwixt Conn O Neile, earle of Tyrone and O Donnell:

fols. 65, 66*b*.

Note: That neither of them is to have any authoritie out of Tyrone or Tirconnell; ther contention for Enishowen. They renounce the Popes authoritie; fine for contempt.

Order betwixt the O Carrolls and the erle of Ormonde:

fol. 70.

Note, that the erle of Ormonde is adjudged to have nothing to doe in Ely. Quere, what an erick² is?

Controversie referred to brehownes.

fol. 71*b*.

Two new seales sent out of England, the one for the great seale, the other for the exchequer, 28 March, 1543.

The two old seales defaced and sent into England.

fol. 72.

Con, earle of Tyrone, sworne of the kings privie counsell.

fol. 72*b*.

The risinge out of the countie of Tipperary (turned into money) and others, to wage kerne.

fols. 73*b*., 74.

The carriages of the gennerall hosting turned into money after the rate of four plowland to a cart, and for evrie cart, 2*s.* viij*d.* per diem:

fol. 76.

Observe how this mony was disposed of:

Warrant for levieing this mony:

fol. 76*b*.

Order betwixt Conn O Neale, earle of Tirone, and Neale Connelaugh.

fol. 76*b*.

The castell of Coolerane to be delivered to the custodie of O Cahar for the kinge.

fol. 79.

O Donells gifte to the kinge of halfe the coquet of Sligo, and halfe the heareings³ or other fish taken at Arran, Inisheninycadrin, and one hundred beofes yearlie to the lord deputie.

fol. 80.

Morice [Murrough] earle of Thomond, sworne of the privie counsell, 35 Henry 8.

fol. 81.

A portion of Leinster allotted to John Travers, master of the ordnance, to rule, wherein the castell of Fearn is.

fol. 82.

The lord of Upper Ossory committed to the cittie of Waterforde till he make restitution of some preys made in Leix.

fol. 82*b*.

Recognizances of the capten of Leix.

fol. 83*b*.

Newcastle in the Birnes [country] leased to sir Edward Basnet, deane of St. Patricks, for 21 yeares at 26*s.* viii*d.*, yearlie.

fol. 84*b*.

The Poules of the countie of Meathe.

fol. 85.

The septes of the Cavenaghs.

fol. 85*b*.

Poynings act touching the armeing of the country.

fol. 86*b*.

An oath of allegiance ministred to all such Irishmen as did submitt themselves to the kings majestie.

fol. 87.

A proclamacion that noe sale of cattell other then on the markett day shall alter the propertie from the true owner.

fol. 88*b*.

¹ Bann, river in Ulster.

² Ransom for murder or manslaughter.

³ Herrings.

- fol. 89. 1543. Proclamacion against utteringe clipped money.
 fol. 89b. The duties of the capten of the kings kearne.
 fol. 90. Articles for the Cavenaugh's country :
 Note : Against cuddies ; order to follow stelh's ; against cane, ericke,
 the capten of the country to hange theeves taken with and to have 10s.
 fol. 90. of the lord deputie for everie one ; against glibb, etc.
 fol. 93. McMurroughs riseinge out : twelve horsemen, thirty kearne.
 fol. 94. O Realy, capten of Clonkeyle, did pay 20*d.* out of everrie plowlande
 of sixteen ploughland in the said cuntry.¹
 O Dwire did pay the like rent, and for his riseing out four horsemen
 and twelve kerne :
 fol. 94b. Gillernow O Maghir the like.
 fol. 94b. Hugh Bourke for Burghs country paid yearlie to the kinge 40*li.*
 sterling, and for his riseing out : eighty galloglas and twenty horsemen.
 O Mullryane for the country Oney payd 40*s.* sterling, and for his
 fol. 95. riseinge out six horsemen and twelve kearne.
 fol. 95. Meyorris Bremincham, for everie carucate of land within Bremyn-
 chams country, 12*d.* sterling, yearelie.
 O Flarty for his country paid 5*li.* sterling yearlie ; for his riseinge out :
 fol. 95. forty kearne.
 O Byrne, for the country of Arre, paid sixpence Irish out of every
 carucate ; riseing out : six horsemen and twenty-four kearne.
 fol. 95b. Melaghlin O Maden paid yearlie for evrie plowland xij*d.*, Irish ;
 fol. 95b. to the hostinge : four horsemen, twelve kerne.
 Hugh O Maden paid 8*d.* sterling for everie plowlande ; to the hosting :
 fol. 95b. four horse, twelve kerne.
 Tybbott Bourke besides Limerike paid 8*li.* sterling yearelie ; to the
 fol. 96. hosting : twelve horse, 24 kearne.
 fol. 96. Art O Mollaghlen paid 4*li.* sterling per annum.
 Magohegan, for Kinalcagh to the hosting : four horse and twelve foote,
 fol. 96b. and four fat marts yearlie to the kinge.
 O Carroll paid 120 fat marts yearlie ; to the hosting : twelve horse,
 fol. 96b. twenty-four kearne.
 Barnard O Connor to send to the hosting a banner of horse and a
 fol. 96b. banner of footemen well armed.
 Tirlagh Roe O Connor, lord of Clonynyll, to pay yearly 8*li.* sterling ;
 fol. 96b. to the hostinge : six horse and twenty-four kearne.
 fol. 97. O Kennedie : twelve horse, twenty-six kerne to the hostinges.
 fol. 97. Hugh Roe McMahon : to hostinges twelve horse twenty-four kerne.
 fol. 97. McMorrice : to hostinges, in person, with eight kerne.
 Brian O Maghrie : to the hostinges into Ulster, sixteen horse and
 fol. 97b. thirty-two foote, and to any other place, eight horse and sixteen foote.
 Teige O Dwine : to the hostinge : twenty-four foote and six fat marts
 fol. 97b. to the kinge yearelie.
 Art O Molloy : to find such kearne and horse as the countie of
 fol. 97b. Kildare and Kilkennie are bounde to finde.
 Order betwixt therle of Desmond and Teige McCormocke for the
 fol. 98. castell of Carricke Novar.
 fol. 99. Subsidie of 30*li.* yearlie, out of the Pooren country.²
 Sragha : an exaction of money taken by great lords to beare their
 fol. 100b. charges in comeinge to parliaments, counsells or burgh townes.
 fol. 101b. Penaltie for contempt.
 fol. 103. Recognizances.
 The waste lands to be inhabited within a yeare or forfeited ; to such
 fol. 106b. as weare not able the kinge lent money.

¹ MS. indistinct.² See page 95.

- The castells of Fearnese and Eniscorthy, the kinges : post, 306.
 See this for the allottinge of lands to them. fol. 106.
 Maurice [Morrough] O'Brien, earle of Thomonde, Donagh O'Brien,
 baron of Ibrecane : fol. 108.
 Quere, how both are now in the erledome.
 A concordatum of a chappell called Garribride or house for lepers in
 Balliloughreagh. fol. 113.
 A concordatum for a remittal of the penaltie of the forfeiture for a
 recognizance to Gerrald Nugent, of Ballibrenogh. fol. 116.
 A fortresse built neere Kinsale by Phillipp Roche, in consideracion
 of a licence granted him to transport a certaine proportion of graine. fol. 117.
 1543-4, 4th Jan.—New seales to the kings bench and common pleas. fol. 117b.
 Indentures with Redmond McRory of Fearney: He renounceth the
 Pope; he sends to the hostinges tenn horse besides himselfe and sixteen
 foote; he paid 10*li*. yearelie. fol. 118.
 Orders for the rent of Low Leinster : fol. 120.
 See the distribution thereof to severall governors whereof John
 Brearton, a grand capten, was one.
 1543.—Articles agreed upon in counsell for the lord deputies goeing
 then into England to relate to the kinge concerninge the state of the
 whole kingdome : fol. 123.
 Note the opinion held then of Low Leinster; the union of Loughseudie
 to the bishopric of Meath.
 1544.—Instructions to the erle of Ormonde and others to goe into
 Clanrickarde, upon the death of the erle of Clanrickarde, to assure and
 settle the country. fol. 131.
 A letter to Charles FitzArthur for sendinge a witche to the lord
 depute, to be examined. fol. 133.
 William Brabazon, esquire, lord justice, February, 35 [Henry VIII.]. fol. 134.
 1543[-4], Feb. 23.—The kings letter for sendinge of three
 thousand kerne, one thousand to the north of England. fol. 134.
 Instruction to William FitzHarris and Andrew Brerton upon their
 goeing into O'Donnells country to assist him to take the castell of the
 Lyffer. fol. 136.
 The lord justice and counsell's bill for 500*li*. sterling borrowed of the
 lady Agnes St. Leger, the lord deputies wife. fol. 139.
 Two thousand spaires¹ in service for two dayes and two nights upon
 the baronies of the English Pale. fol. 143.
 An order that the citizens of Waterford shall for one yeare transport
 wooll to be died and returned. fol. 143b.
 Instructions to Francis Harbert, etc. fol. 143b.
 Thomas Ager going into Thomond to compound the variences
 [between] the erle of Thomond and the baron of Ybrecan, his sonne. fol. 144b.
 Indenture with Tadie O'Carroll : fol. 146b.
 Note, 12*d*. out of everie carucate of land in Ely; his rising: twelve
 horse, twenty-four foote,—Scotics, alias dictos galliglasses. Via arcta,
 a passe. fol. 146.
 Recognizances. fol. 149.
 Act for breaking the weares upon the Boyne betwixt Drogheda and
 Trim, and for the fishing of the river. fol. 150b.
 Murther and all other offences put to arbitrament. fol. 152.

¹ Of galloglasses, see page 88.

- fol. 158b. Recognizances taken before the lord deputie and other commissioners.
- fol. 159. An entrie that the towne of Athenrie shall enjoy liberties of Galway, and they of Galway the liberties of Athenrie, according a decree.
- Order for the captanship of Clanrickard, upon the death of Ullicke Bourke alias FitzWilliam de Burgo, the first earle of Clanrickard, during the minoritie of his sonne, and untill it were determined who was his lawfull heire male, for that he had three married wives at the time of his death.
- fol. 160. Recognizance of David Sutton of Kildare.
- fol. 167b. Recognizance of the lord of Baltinglasse for the lord of Upper Ossory.
- fol. 168. The towne of Leytrim given to Thomas Bourke, one of the erle of Clanrickards sonnes, during the minoritie of his heire.
- fol. 167b. An act of Parliament, made [1459-60], 38 Henry VI., for finding an archer for everie 20*l.* land which any nobleman or gentleman can dispend.
- fol. 170. The castle of Ballaughmore ordered to be delivered to Teige O Carroll, upon payment of the mortgage to the lord of Upper Ossory.
- fol. 171b. Recognizances.
- fol. 173. Adward indented betwixt the lord of Upper Ossory and O Moore, upon penaltie of one thousand kine, one halfe to the kinge, the other halfe to the lorde deputie : the lord deputie and counsell, slantie.
- fol. 173. Recognizances.
- fol. 173b, 177. 1545, August 24.—Order betwixt the erle of Tirone and O Donnell.
- fol. 179. Note the rent of sixty kine out of Inishowen, adjudged to Tirone for observacion of the peace betwixt them. The archbushop of Armagh, the archbushop of Dublin, and all others the spirituall prelates and pastors are slantie who can thunder out the censures of the Church against the offenders. A proper use of the Church censures.
- fol. 181. Orders betwixt the erle of Ormonde and baron of Cahir.
- Note, a Butler, baron of Chaire,² before him that was created in queen Elizabeths time. Note the cantred of Clonmell, how it should be charged, March last.
- fol. 183. Recognizance for restitution, fastness, moneys, leachcrafte, cost of those who pursue the goods.
- fol. 183b. Recognizances.
- fol. 184b. Fredome to Blackney of Rikenhore, not to receive any of the kings armie unlesse he will, in respect he is bound to hostings.
- fol. 186. The lord deputie would not licenee the merchants of Limericke to bargain with certaine Frenchmen, being the kings enemies.
- fol. 186b., 187. Noe pledges to be taken of noblemen.
- [1545-6.] Sir William Brabazon, lord justice :
- fol. 189. Agreement in counsell that the lord deputie, with the armie, should goe into Leinster.
- fol. 192. Order that Tirrell of Fertullagh shall take noe exactions upon the country.
- The erle of Tirone is licenced to intertaine as many of the kings subjects as will goe with him to assist John Brereton in regaining Oldcastell, which was taken from him by Neale Connolaghs sonne.
- fol. 192b. Act authorizeinge the prosecution of Shane McRemond and Hugh McShane his sonne, in Cooleranill or Kilcoman, Ballynekenny, etc.
- fol. 194. John Brereton, seneshall of the countie of Wexford, capten of fifteen archers on horsebacke and foote.
- fol. 194b.

² Caher, Cahir.

Order, upon the death of the erle of Ormonde, that the lord justice with the armie should draw into those partes. fol. 195.

Sir Gerald McShane, prisoner in the castell, to attend the lord justice that journey, and to returne with him. fol. 196, *vide* 197.

Sir Anthonie St. Leger, lord justice :

1546.—Prise wines in controversie betwixt Waterford and Rosse. fol. 198b.

Hostages taken by the maior and his brethren of Gallway of the nobilitie and gentlemen of Clanrikard. fol. 199.

Riseing out according the statute¹ for everie 20*l*. a man to be kept armed within their houses readie at all arrayes. fol. 199b.

Proclamacion against releeving of rebels. fol. 208.

Sir Brian Johns, steward of Catherlagh. fol. 204.

Dame Elinor, the erle of Desmonds sister, divorced from sir Richard Butler, had in recompence of all her marriage goods but one hundred marks : fol. 204b.

The same ladie, married to Thomas Tobin, had but twenty marks yearlie for all her thirds. fol. 205.

Order wherby the rule of the counties of Kilkenie and Tipperary are committed to the government of the lady dowager of Ormonde, sir Richard Butler, and others. fol. 206.

Sir Edward Bellingham, lord deputie :

1548.—Order wherby the government of the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenie is given to sir Francis Brian. fol. 210b.

Order for the customer of Galway. fol. 211.

Carriages to the generall hostinge turned into money. fol. 212b.

The number of the plowlands in each of the five counties, with the number of the carts after three plowland to a cart, and being turned into money what they amount to. fol. 213, post 217.

The Dorans challenge Cloghgrenan. fol. 220.

Sir Anthonie St. Leger, lord deputie :

Direction for the apprehension of the two sonnes of the lord of Killcullen and others. fol. 225.

Order that noe market shal be kept at Dromconragh, neere Ardie. fol. 232.

A generall hostinge and the carriages to be converted into money. fol. 233b.

[1548.] Sir Edward Bellingham, lord deputie :

John Parker, constable of the castle of Dublin, held Old Patricke,² fol. 234b.

Proclamation that noe distresse shall be taken for debt. fol. 236b.

Order for the rule of Leinster. fol. 238.

A subsidie of 50*l*. yearlie due to the king out of Kilkennie :

Quere what is become of it now ?

A subsidie of 50*l*. yearlie in the countie of Tipperary. fol. 243.

[1559.] Sir Francis Brian, lord marshall :

The countie of Dublin charged with carts to carry timber to the forte in Leix, after the manner of sending forth to an hostinge. fol. 246.

¹ See p. 278.

² Holmpatrick, near Skerries, co. Dublin.

- fol. 246b. Order betwixt the captens of the galloglasse.
 fol. 248. Order betwixt the erle of Tirone, Maguire, and others of Ulster.
 fol. 249. Fernie noe parte of Tirone.
 fol. 251, 253. 1549.—Maguire exempted from Tirone.
 fol. 251b. Iniskene in Clancarroll adjudged to be the primates.
 fol. 255. Clandeboy exempted from Tirone.
 fol. 261. Dearby Rian, a worthie Irish learned man.
 fol. 265. A gifte of certaine lands betwixt Catherlaugh, and Leighlene and in Idrone made to the kings majestie and his heires for ever.
 fol. 268b. 1549, July 18.—Castell Finn built upon Twoe¹ Kinall Mohana, to which belonged the two Clanheyne, otherwise called the baronie of Clanheyne, which extendeth from the castell of Finn twelve miles westwarde towards the mountaynes.
 fol. 269b. The Liffer had a parte of the two Kinelmoghana and the two Tooes² or baronies called Lagan and Tirebrassell extending from Derry to Liffer.
 fol. 273. The fort in Leix called the protector :
 Note the proportion of vittall sent thither :
 For a garrans travaile by the day 6*d.*, and for a driver 4*d.*
 fol. 274b. 1549.—Sir Francis Brian, lord marshall, chosen lord justice of this realme, 27th of December, third yeare of Edward VI. upon departure of sir Edward Bellingham.
 Leix gotten by the sword, 3 Edward VI. :
 O Moore banished, and after haveing of the kings mercy gotten an 100*l.* per annum, died, and a concordatum given his wife for twenty marks yearlie for her maintenance.
 fol. 276. Instructions to the archbushopp of Cashell for government of Ormonde³ and all that parte of Leinster to the Shanen.
 fol. 277. Certaine abbies and manors evicted out of the kings hands by O Carroll, by the negligence and mis-government of Walter ap Howell.
 fol. 277b.
- Sir William Brabazon, 4 Edward VI., March [1549–50].
- Submission of O Carroll : his rising out : twelve horse, twenty-four foote to find eighty sparrs of galliglas for one quarter yearlie, either to be taken in meate or sent in money ; xij*d.* upon everie plowland in Ely
 fol. 278b. O Carroll to the kinge for rent.
 fol. 281b. Earl of Desmond, lord tresurer of Ireland.
 Order betwixt the erles of Desmond and Thomond : the proofes of many things done betwixt them referred to the examination of both theyr ladies and some others, whereof the ladies weare onlie of the quorum.
 fol. 282b. Bunrattie in the possession of Tirlaugh O Brien.
 fol. 285b. General hosting for thirty dayes.
 fol. 288.

Sir Anthonie St. Leger, lord deputie, 4. Ed. VI.

- fol. 289 ; post 303b. The parcells belongeing to the lordship of Catherlaugh :
 fol. 290b. Such as are exempt from the rule of Cahir McArte Cavenaugh :
 fol. 291b. Inishcorthy, Fearnas, Cloughamon, and Clonnogan, which large territories exempt from the Cavenaughes, and taken for the kinge.
 fol. 292 ; post, 335b, 339b. Order for buildinge the parish churches in the Cavenaughes country, and for mayntenance of divine servise, and against such as bring provisions from Rome.
 fol. 292b. Against orderinge of causes by Brehoun law, but by arbitrators.

Sir James Crofte, lord deputie, anno 1552.

fol. 294.

The earle of Tirone stayed in the Pale from goeing into Tirone.

fol. 295.

Order that noe letters, writings or orders of importance be signed before they bee read before the counsell.

fol. 295b.

Order that the lord chancellor shall stay all such grants signed by the lord deputie and counsell, wherein any parsonages or tythe doe passe:

fol. 295b.

Note it was not to bestowe them upon the Church.

Order concerninge Fearnese.

fol. 298.

Kinsallaugh held of the kings mannor of Fearnese by paying yearlie at Fearnese twenty fat marts, twenty good sheep, and twenty peckes of oates, of the countie Wexford measure.

fol. 298.

The clearke of the counsell to subscribe his name to all fiantis of pardons, and shall keep register of evidence of such pardon.

fol. 299.

Composition for concealment of felonie inhibited.

fol. 301.

The parcells belonging to the house of Leighlin.

fol. 302.

The customes and duties paid to the house of Leighlin.

fol. 302b.

The parcells which belonge to the castell of Fearnese.

fol. 305.

The parcells thought meet to belonge to Cloughamon, with the services.

fol. 305.

Order for inhabitinge the lands in O Morroues country.

fol. 306.

Note that if they be not inhabited by a time, they are content the shalbe forfeited to the kinge; order for bringing ther stud to a competent number for that they are cause of much waste.

Indenture betwixt O Brien, earle of Thomonde, and sir Donnell O Brien, his brother, for a portion of land to the said sir Donnell.

fol. 306b.

General hostinge for thirty dayes.

fol. 309.

The earle of Tirone and his counsell committed to John Money, of Dublin, marchant, to be safelie kept, which he undertooke.

fol. 309b.

Sir John Allen, after he had beene lord chancellor, called before the lord deputies and counsell, touchinge some plate of the kinge of Portingales which came to his hands four yeares before.

fol. 312.

The castle of Belferside,¹ in the country about Carickfergus.

fol. 313b.

Mollogha holden of the baron of the Navan by knight service, who had Richard Teling, the heire, his warde.

fol. 316b.

Sir Thomas Cusake, lord justice, 6 Edward VI., Thomas Lockewood, deane of Dublin.

fol. 320.

A generall hostinge for twenty-one daye.

fol. 320.

Four hoggshedds of salmon shipped for Englande seised on by the sheriffes of Dublin; valued at iiij*l*. each hoggshedd.

fol. 321.

Sir Anthonie St. Leger, lord deputie, primo Marie:

fol. 322.

Order for defence of Uriell.

fol. 322.

Order for payment of 40*l*. sterling to the lord deputie, which he delivered to O Connors daughter goeing into England.

fol. 325.

The armie and pentioners to be reduced to five hundred.

fol. 325b.

Pentioners kept in pay upon secret intelligence that upon their discharge they would turn pirates.

fol. 325b.

The armie, by instructions from the queene, to be reduced to five hundred, yet by advise in counsell, upon good grounds, the same was kept 1,060 stronge, four hundred and sixty horse and sixe hundred foote besides kearne.

fol. 330.

Lord of Houth sent into Lecale with a hundred horse to banish the Scotts.

fol. 331.

A generall hostinge for thirty dayes. Terens,² deane of Armagh, of the counsell.

fol. 335.

¹ Belfast.

² Terence Daniel.

- fol. 337. Cesse for reliefe of the souldiers upon the borders.
 fol. 339. Where the tract fayleth, there the goods stollen to be satisfied.
 fol. 340. Generall hosting converted into money.
 fol. 342. Henrie Cooley taken prisoner with the O Connors.
 fol. 344. Recognizance for the peace.
 fol. 345b. Order betwixt the earle of Thomond and Donalde O Bryane.
 fol. 347b. Disposition of lands in Offaly to the O Connors.
 fol. 350b. Direction to the erle of Kildare for prosecution of Phelim Ro.
 fol. 353b. Controversie betwixt Edward Galway of Corke and Andrew Leysagh,
 of Limericke, concerning the bridge in Limericke.
 fol. 354. General hostinge for thirty-one dayes after four plowland to a cart.
 fol. 354b. Prise wines of Rosse sequestred betwixt the erle of Ormonde and them.
 Order, well drawne, after the manner of chancerie, betwixt certaine merchants of Chester and Gilliam Pippine of St. Malous for a shipp laden with secke taken by him.
 fol. 359. Order for dissolving the sequestration of the prise wines of Rosse and if the erle of Ormonde cannot shew better matter, the towne to enjoy the same.
 Sir Thomas Cusake delivered the great seale to sir Anthonie St. Leger accordinge the kings and queens letters, who delivered the same to William FitzWilliam.
 fol. 360. Articles of commission to Mr. Marshall concerning idle persons.
 fol. 360b. Order that it shalbe lawfull for the owner to take his goods though the same weare sold in open markett.
 fol. 362b. Orders betwixt the younge earle of Thomonde and sir Donnell OBriane who claimed to be O Briane.
 fol. 364. Order for prosecution of them of Fearnie :
 fol. 366b. Instructions for the prosecution in Fearnie :
 fol. 367. Note one that they should not burne houses nor townes and that they should spare and preserve all corne and haggards.
 Order betwixt the erle of Ormond and barron of Upper Ossory, with a forme of an oath which they both tooke.
 fol. 368. The Scotts of the out Isles practise to get the castle of Karick-fergus.
 fol. 370b. Order that the clearke of the crowne and common pleas shall enjoy the clearkeshipp of the assise in all the English counties, as belonginge to his office of clarke of the crowne and common pleas.
 fol. 372. Finis of this counsell booke, which I ended the 19th of October, 1609 :—[*Blank.*]

II.

Heare followeth a table of the principall matters contained in the counsell booke which begun the first of Aprile, 1571 :

1571.—William Fitzwilliams :

- fols. 1-3. An act of counsell, wherein the earle of Clanrickard is fined in one thousand marks, for a contempt towards the lord president and counsell of Connaught.
 fol. 3. Beefe taken up in Connaught for the armie there at the rate of vis. viii^d. sterling the peece.
 fols. 5-8. A proclamation for raysinge the burden of cesse :
 fol. 5. What freedomes weare allowed :
 fols. 6, 7. Punishment for concealinge of land chargeable with cesse :

The cessor shall have the quantitie of land allowed him free but in one place together. fols. 7, 8, after fol. 140.

An act for a generall hostinge, to begin the first of September, 1571. fol. 9.

A consultacion for tolleratinge with Rory Oge O More, and the reasons mouveinge therunto. fols. 10, 11.

An act for a generall hostinge, to begin the first of June, 1572. fol. 12.

A proclamacion of rebellion against Rory Oge. fols. 13-15.

An act for the first committinge of Richarde, earle of Clanrickarde, for not bringinge in his sonnes, Ullicke and John Burke. fol. 16.

Sir Edward Fitton, lord president of Connaught. fol. 16.

An act for the enlargement of the earle of Clanrickard upon 300*li*. bonds, to remaine in Marcus Barnewells house, in the Bridge street, [Dublin]. fols. 17-19.

Robert Dillon, second justice of Connaught. fol. 17.

The earle of Clanrickard the second time committed to close prison. fol. 20.

An act of counsell authorizinge the lorde deputie to levie such numbers of souldiers as he should thinke fitt and meet against Ullicke and John Burke. fol. 21.

An act for removeinge the earle of Clanrickard to the chamber over the green cloth with libertie to walke in the garden an houre in the forenoone and one houre in the afternoone of each day and to bee close prisoner. fol. 22.

An act for the enlargement of the earle of Clanrickard, by vertue of a clause in her majesties letters, which was well debated of. fols. 23-25.

Request made by the earle of Clanrickard the better to bringe in his sonnes. fols. 24, 25.

The earle of Clanrickardes undertakinge to pacifie his sonnes rebellion. fol. 27.

Her majesties gracious respect of her deputie and counsell and of the reputation of the place her president of Connoght held. fol. 23.

The earle of Clanrickards submission to the lord president. fols. 28, 29.

Intertaynement for one hundred archers given the master of the rolls against Brian McArte for killinge Browne. fol. 30.

Allowance of a beefe and a halfe and a pecke and halfe of wheat for a hundred foote a day. fol. 31.

Beefe at 12*s*. sterling the peece, and wheat iii*s*. sterling the pecke. fol. 31.

The submission of Connor. earle of Thomonde; with articles annexed, whereof one is that from time he will further the contents of the booke of common-prayer and administration of the sacraments and the injunctions sett forth by the queene, wherto he has sworne. fols. 32-34.

An act for pacifyinge Magohegans sonns and Callagh McTirlaghs sonnes in rebellion. fols. 35-37.

An act concerninge the cesse of Odrone, in lieu of which cesse sir Peter Carew offred an hundred marks. fols. 38-41.

Warrant to Henrie Cooley, seneshall of the Kings countie, to intertaine thirty English souldiers. fol. 42.

An act that the lord deputie may retaine three hundred English for strengheninge the armie. fols. 43, 44.

An act wherby is resolved that a writt of appeale against Brian McArte for the murther of Browne shall not be sealed: Note reasons against the course of justice. fols. 45, 46.

An act for retaineinge the erle of Desmonde and enlargeinge his brother, sir John of Desmonde. fols. 47-49.

The submission of sir John of Desmonde; with articles indented, wherof the first is that to his power hee shall procure that the lawes established for religion shalbe observed. fols. 49-51.

Against breons and breon law. fol. 54.

- fol. 55. Against fines taken by great men for forswearing their hands.
 fol. 56. Against bardes, carroghs and rimors.
 The objections of the erle of Clanrickarde and sir Edward Fitton, each against other, and by an advised consultation the lappinge up of their controversie.
 fols. 58-67. The assignation of keepeinge the greate seale to Adam, lord archbushop of Dublin :
 fol. 68. Note he was sworne.
 1573, June 4.—An act for the commitment of sir Edward Fitton, a counsellor and her majesties thresurer, for a contempt in keepinge the fiant of a pardon in his hands and not deliveringe it when the lord deputie and counsell required the same.
 fols. 69, 70. 1573, June 5.—Sir Edward Fittons refusall to sit in counsell after his inlardgment.
 fols. 71, 72. Letter to sir Edward Fitton to repaire into Connought, upon his refuseinge to sit and assist in counsell heere.
 fol. 73. A generall hostinge, to begin the twentieth of July, 1573.
 fol. 74. An act for the lord deputies goeing in person to prosecute the O Mores and to take with him five hundred men out of the Pale, videlicet, three hundred out of the countie of Dublin, with ten dayes victualls, and two hundred out of Meath, with fifteen dayes victualls.
 fols. 75, 76. An act of counsell authorizeinge the lord deputie to encrease her majesties armie, by puttinge in pay an hundred English souldiers and an hundred kearnes.
 fol. 77. An act of counsell that the lord deputie may intertayne two hundred and fifty souldiers, besides two hundred warranted by her majesties letters against the erle of Desmonde.
 fols. 80-85. Copie of a letter to her majestie signifeing the proceedinge with the erle of Desmonde.
 fols. 86, 87. Copie of a letter to the lords, to the effect of the former.
 fols. 88-90. An act that the erle of Desmond shalbe proclaymed traytor and prosecuted.
 fol. 90. A proclamacyon of rebellion, well penned, against Gerralde, earle of Desmonde; with promise of one thousand pounds sterling, and 40 pounds pention to him that should by a time bringe him alive, and 500 pounds sterling and 20 pounds pention that should bringe his heade.
 fols. 91-99. An act alloweing the erle of Kildare one hundred horse in pay for defence of the English Pale.
 fols. 100, 101. An act that the earle of Kildare shall command the riseinge out of the Pale, beeing five hundred horse and—[*Blank.*]
 fols. 102, 103. An act revokeinge Francis Agard, for the place of cheife commissioner in Mounster, and appointinge James Dowdall second justice of the bench in his roome (with allowance of xxs. per diem), with the assistance of Henrie Davells, with allowance of vis. viiij. per diem for execucion of marshall affaires.
 fols. 104, 105. 1575.—An act alloweing capten Edward Moore twenty horsemen in pay for the suppressinge of the O Connors.
 fol. 106. Sir Henry Sidney :
 fol. 107. A generall hostinge, to begin the 10 of Aprill, 1575.
 1575, September 25.—A composicion of six thousand peckes of wheate, 4338 pecks of beare malte, either at 40d., Irish, the pecke; 8670 pecks of oate malte, at ii.s., Irish, the pecke; 13302 pecks of oates, at xvid., Irish; 3252 fatt beoves at xiis., Irish, le peece, given in lieu of cesse out of the five counties and the countie of Wexforde.
 fols. 108, 109.

- A warrant to the thresurer to pay money for the hire of cariages at xiiij*d.*, sterling, for one driver and two garrans. fol. 110.
- Kings countie, Queenes countie, Catherlagh and Wexford charged with cariages. fol. 111.
- Provision for the lord deputies house, for readie money, at these rates: a beefe, xijs., Irish; a pecke of wheate, ijs. iiij*d.* Irish; a mutton xvjd., Irish; beare malte ijs. iiij*d.*, Irish, a pecke; oate malte, xxid., Irish; a porke, iijs., Irish; for a gallon of butter, containeing a 10 lb. weight, xijd., Irish. See the proportion of these things there. fols. 113, 114.
- A warrant for a holdinge for the defence of the borders from the Windegates to Catherlagh, in the absence of the lord deputie, beinge to make some stay at Carrickfergus. fol. 115.
- A lesseninge of the composicion granted in lieu of cesse. fols. 117, 118.
- A generall hostinge, to begin the 10 of July, 1576, and to meet at the Newrie: fol. 119.
- Note the baron of Lixnawe coulede not write, but made his marke to this act.
- An order, in Latin, betwixt O Connor Sligo, and O Donell for three hundred and sixty markes rent, and other services of horse and foote demanded by O Donell to be due to him upon O Connors country. fol. 121.
- An act for giveinge William Gerrarde the oath of cuncellor and chancellor, in the absence of the lord deputie. fols. 124, 125.
- A confirmacion of the composicion mentioned. fol. 117.
- Rates allowed the constable to take for fine of irons and diett of prisoners of all sorts. fol. 126.
- Articles wherunto Hugh McShane submitted himselfe. fol. 127.
- Orders observed in the marches of Dublin against rimors, harpers, and against Irishmens sendinge ther horses a foyninge¹ into the barony of Radoune; with other good orders for followinge of stelthes. fols. 129, 130.
- A tripartite indenture in Latine betwixt the lord deputie and counsell, Hugh O Donell, cheife of his name, of the other, and Conatius O Donell of therde, with the portion allowed to the said Conatius. fols. 131-133.
- Indentures betwixt the lord deputie and counsell and Calvatus O Donell for Connatie, wherin note his riseinge out and his rent for that lande. fols. 135-137.
- A proclamation expiaineinge the statutes for freedomes made the 3d and 4th years of Philip and Mary, and in the 11th yeare of queen Elizabeth, explained, with allowances sett downe for the souldiers meat, ther boyes and horses. fols. 138-141.
- Against compoundinge with the souldiers for money. fol. 142.
- Against woemen and doggs. fol. 142.
- How farr both horse and foote shall travaile by the day both summer and winter. fol. 142.
- Covenants whereby the lord Barry yealdeth 150*li.* for one yeare in lieu of cesse. fols. 145-147.
- Fowre and twentie articles agreed upon betweene Walter, earle of Essex, and Tirlagh O Neale, contayninge many matters. fol. 149.
- A warrant to man out the queenes shipp against pirats, upon the report of forrayne ayde to James FitzMorrish. fol. 151.
- A generall hostinge, to begin the 12 of August, 1577. fol. 157.
- A recognizance of sir Donell O Connor Sligo, for the safe keepeinge of the castell of Bundroys. fol. 158.
- The first composicion made with the cheife lords of Connoght by sir Nicolas Malby; note the risinge out of everie of them. fols. 159, 170-172.

¹ Free grazing.

fol. 174. An act whereby is discharged from cesse of souldiers and [of] the lord deputies house, everie plough lande that within a certaine time would pay five marks, sterling.

fol. 175. A proportion of cesse for the lord deputies house, with a clause of discharge both of that and the victualing of the souldiers, upon payment of five marks for everie plowlande.

fol. 176. An act for sendinge William Gerarde, lord chancelor into England, with 40s. per diem. The custodie of the seale committed to Adam, lord archbushop of Dublin, under two keyes, whereof Thomas Say kept one.

fol. 178. An act for releaseing out of prison the noblemen and gentlemen committed for the matter of cesse.

fol. 179. The submission of the lords and gentlemen committed for cesae; wherupon ther enlargement was graunted.

fol. 180. A generall hosting converted into money after the rate of 2s. sterling, for everie cart; xij*d.* sterling per diem for everie horseman; xij*d.* sterling per diem for everie archer on horsbacke and 7*d.* sterling per diem for every kerne.

fols. 181, 182. Articles indented betwixt sir Nicholas Malby and Brian O Rourke; note his risinge out: sixty foote and twelve horse.

fol. 183. Warrant to enlarge Shane O Rely, who was nine years prisoner.

fol. 184. Coppie of her majesties letter concerninge the cesse.

fol. 185. An act wherbie many of the noblemen and gentlemen, for refusinge to signe a submission accordinge her majesties letters for cesse weare againe committed.

fol. 186. An order for sequestringe the master of the rowles his office for nonfezans.

fol. 187. The queens atturnes informacion against the master of the rowles, Nicholas White, esquire, for forfeiture of his office for not returninge the estraites of the chancery into the exchequer.

fols. 188-190. The maister of the rowles answer to the informacion.

fol. 191. An order that the towne of Drogheda shall send to the hostinge but twenty-four besides their leaders; they have four carts allowed for ther carriage, a cart to six men which is usuall to all the townes.

fols. 191, 192. An order for Frances Shane against Robert Nugent for ninety-one cows; the titell of the Carne.

fol. 192. A warrant to sett forth the queenes shipp, 'the Handmaide,' upon advertisement of foraine invasion.

fol. 192. A letter from the lords of the counsell for Kendall to have his office of clarke of the starr chamber for his life.

fol. 194. A concordat to allowe Rosse Magohegan and Thomas FitzRedmond 90*li.* xiiijs. for a debt of a hundred twelve pounce due to them for intertainement of kearnes.

fol. 195. A clause of a letter from the lords of the counsell, touchinge the release of those lords and gentlemen that weare committed for the matter of cesse, with a resolution thereon.

fol. 196. The first submission of the foresaid gentlemen.

fol. 197. The second submission of the forsaid gentlemen.

fol. 198. The third submission of the said gentlemen, in all which they acknowledge cesse to be due by the prerogative.

fols. 199, 200. An order against Feaugh McHue and Hue McShane his father, for restoringe goods taken from kearnes and for buildinge the cathedrall church burnt by them.

An order for compoundinge the great quarrells betwixt the lord of Mountgerant and the lord of Upper Ossery, and restitution to be made

to the poore of ther goods taken by either side, by which order both the lords weare committed to answer accordinge to justice.

fol. 201-203.

The submission of the lord viscount of Moungerat and Upper Ossory, whereby they promise noe other revenge to be done but by justice.

fol. 203.

1578.—Sir William Drury:

An order to continue the erle of Clanricard in the possession of the castell of Clonmine, untill by order of law her majestie be dueliie intituled therunto.

fol. 204.

A generall hostinge, to begin the 24 of December, 1578.

fol. 205.

Order against Henrie Duke, for restitution to be made to Even Ro of such cowes as he tooke out of Fearnie.

fol. 205-207.

Order whereby the maior and corporation of Corke are fined in xx*l*. for their negligence to appease a tumult in their citie.

fol. 208, 209.

Order for the lady of Houth against her husband.

fol. 212.

The first composition in leiwue of cesse for money which was the somme of 2000*li*. sterling which was borne by eleven counties besides Upper Ossory; see everie counties portion heere.

fol. 212, 213.

The generall hostinge proroged to meet at Rosseke, the 18th of August, 1579.

Concerninge prise wines, where the case was, that the stranger sold and dispersed his wines before any agents for the earle of Ormonde demaunded the same, and how now he should be satisfied his prise wines was the question and sent into England for resolution.

fol. 214.

Order whereby the lady of Houth hath eight poundes a month allowed her till the variance betwixt her and her husband the lord be ended.

fol. 215.

1579-80.—Sir William Pelham:

A generall hostinge, to begin the 10 of January, 1579-[80].

fol. 220.

An act of reciprocation confirmed by the lord Grey.

fol. 221.

The rates of the defaults of the risinge out of garrans:

fol. 222, 223.

Note in the ende when there is noe forwarneinge given and yet the service of the hostinge remaininge dewe in such time by the country inhabitants the rate of viij*d*. sterling per diem for each garran, and the like for each driver is concluded and ordered, to be reared.

An act alloweinge an odd penny per diem to each souldier not victualled by the queene; three pence per diem given encrease to each horseman, from the 14 of October to the 18 of May, to provide oates for their horses.

fol. 223, 224.

Letter from the lords in favore of doctor Forth that none should passe the reversion of any parcell he held in possession.

fol. 224.

Letter from the lords that the erle of Kildare may execute the lord admirals deputation and that he bee not letted therein by the counsell

fol. 225.

Justices of oyer and terminer, Nicolas Walsh, cheife justice of Mounster, and others punished for ther contempt in executing one Morley, after they had received the lord justices letters to the contrary.

fol. 224*b*.

Marmaduke,¹ bushop of Waterforde, committed to the castle for using undecent speeche against the erles of Ormond and Kildare.

fol. 226.

Petitions of O Neile sent the queene by capten Peirce.

fol. 227.

An imposition of wheat, malt, beoves, etc. layd upon the cuntries besides the composicion of 2000*li*. for that it was reserved at the makeinge of the composicion that it should bee lawfull for her majestie in the time of foraine invasion or great inward rebellion soe to doe.

fol. 228, 229.

¹ Marmaduke Middleton, bishop of Waterford, 1579-82.

Arthur, Lord Grey :

1580. October 3.—An act of counsell, wherby is agreed that the
 fols. 231, 232. souldier to have 10*d.* sterling per diem and to victuall himselfe.
 Acates¹ for the deputies house reserved, besides the composicion the
 prises of the acates, and an order how to prevent the abuses of the
 fols. 232, 233. accators.
 fol. 234. An act of reciprocation.
 A letter of the lords concerninge merchants of Waterforde who weare
 fols. 234, 235. spoyled of 1300*li.* by some Frenchmen :
 Note for their releife an imposition upon French commodities, rather
 allowed then the arrest of French shippinge.
 fol. 235. An act for committing the lord of Delvin close prisoner.
 fol. 236. An act for committing the erle of Kildare close prisoner.
 Contribution for labours and for oates for horsemen, with the places
 fol. 237. thought fittest to place them in garrison.
 1580–81. January 13.—An act for committinge to the castell [of
 fol. 238. Dublin] the baron of Upper Ossery and his wife for matters of treason.
 Allowances of cesse granted to the lord deputies houshoulde and
 fols. 239–244. stable upon the endings of the cesse.
 fol. 239. A generall hostinge, to begin the 25th August, 1581.
 The queenes letter to displace Nicolas Nugent from the place of
 cheife justice of the common pleas, and to give the same to sir Robert
 fol. 240. Dillon.
 The queenes letters for a pention of iis. v*j**d.* sterling to Mathias
 fol. 241. O Cane.
 Order on puttinge the horsemen in garrison for the ease of the
 country, the proportion of horsemeat and mans meate allowed, and the
 fols. 241, 242. prices paid the country.
 Letter from the lords to give allowance to the cashered souldiers for
 their transportation, soe much as the lord [deputie] should thinke
 fol. 243. meete.
 fol. 244. A generall hostinge, to begin the 19 of June, 1582.
 A cesse of 1690 beoves for victualinge the armie, at 20*s.* Irish the
 fol. 244. peece, to be delivered to Thomas Mollinex; with that number plotted
 upon the country.
 The horsemen placed in garrison, with the allowance of horsemeat and
 fol. 247. mans meat upon the contry.
 Note the difference in the oates for horses, with hey and without, the
 prices paid the country.
 1582. November 12.—Archbishop of Dublin and sir Henry Wallop,
 justices :
 The souldiers allowances changed into money, in liew wherof the
 country was to pay everie souldier monthly 16*s.* sterling, paying one
 month's cesse alwaies before hand.
 fol. 248. A generall hostinge, to begin the 10th of June, 1583.
 fol. 248. Order to muster the country according the statute.
 fol. 249. Order to continue the horsemen in garrison at the rates of 15*s.* sterling
 for 28 days.
 fol. 249. A letter from the lords concerninge a composition to be made with the
 country in liew of cess; they mention 15 or 1600*li.*
 fol. 250. A composition of 1500*li.* agreed upon in liew of cesse, and the same
 fol. 251. proportion upon the five counties.

¹ Provisions purchased.

A commission to levie the composition of 1500*li.*, and to pay it to the vice-thresurer. fols. 252-254.

The division of the composition upon the baronies, and who weare made collectors, and the commission directed to them. fols. 254, 255.

Letters of the lords touching provision for the lord deputies, sir John Perrots house. fol. 256.

1584. June 21.—Sir John Perrot, lord deputy:

The bishop of Meath and sir Richard Bingham sworne counsellors, the first sittinge of sir John Perrot in counsell. fol. 258.

A generall hostinge, to begin the 10 of August, 1584. fol. 259.

Commission under the great seale, with instructions for general musters in everie countie. fol. 259.

John Norris, lord president of Mounster, sworn of the counsell, 25 of June, 1584. fol. 259.

Thomas Lestrange sworne of the counsell, the first of July, 1584. fol. 259.

Carriages hired upon the five counties, at 4*d.* sterling per diem, for everie driver; . . . drivers to five garrans. fol. 259.

Order that Ulicke, earle of Clanrickard, should bee pardoned. fol. 260.

A proportion for the victualinge of the souldiers in their travaile, the quantitie of ther meat, with the price. fol. 261.

Order for cariages upon the five counties for the lord deputies jorney into Conaught and Mounster, at the rate of 4*d.* sterling per diem for each garran, and as much for the driver, two drivers to five garrans. fol. 261.

An act of reciprocation. fol. 262.

A proportion of beoves plotted upon the Irishrie. fol. 262.

The riseinge out of the Pale turned into garrans, and a 150 Poll kernes turned into labourers. fol. 263.

Order to levie 500 foote upon the Pale, to be put into her majesties ordinary pay. fol. 263.

The proportion of cariage to a generall hostinge, how many carts everie countie doth containe, and how many garrans those carts make. fols. 265-268.

Order to take carriage garrans upon the countie at 4*d.* sterling per diem the garran, and as much the driver, to be payd by her majestie. fol. 269.

John [Long], Primate of Ardmagh, sworne of the counsell. fol. 269.

A note of such as did rise out on the generall hostinge into the north, 25 of August, 1584. fol. 269.

Letter from the lords to sir Henrie Wallop to allow the cittizens of Dublin a concordatum 2611*li.*, which they tooke in munition. fol. 271.

The queenes letter to make the Irish pay sterling to such horse and foote as served in the feilde and not the rest. fol. 272.

Letter of the lords for makeinge payment to the lord deputie of see much as he had expended in househould more then he should have done yf he had cesse. fol. 273.

Composition ended, the lord deputie to use prerogative and cesse. fol. 274.

The proportion for sir John Perrot, the lord deputies, houshould to be borne by the country: fols. 275-283.

See heere the particulars:

Commissions for levieinge the proportion for the lord deputies househould. fol. 284.

Generall hostinge, the first of July, 1585. fol. 285.

Act to stay Edward Butler till he gave good assurance for his loyaltie; neverthesse his pardon to be granted. fol. 286.

A proportion of beoves to the generall hostinge for the armie. fol. 287.

- fol. 287. Allowance of 20s. given Jeffrey Fenton for his travayle and charges in goeing to solícite busines at court.
- fol. 288-290. An act respecting a yeares composition for victualing till order might be taken by the next sessions of parliament.
- fol. 288. An act to commit Richard Newtervill to the castle [of Dublin] upon exhibitinge a bill against the country for money due unto him for beinge their agent against the prerogative.
- fol. 289. Act for the continuance of the foote-companies in Ulster, at the charge of the Irishrie.
- fol. 290. A letter from the lords, cheifetaines and knights of Conought, acknowledging the benefit of the composicion.
- fol. 291. A letter from the lords of the Pale to the queene, concerninge the cesse for the lord deputies househoulde.
- fol. 291, 292. An answer from the lord thresurer to that letter.
- fol. 292. An act that the King and Queenes Counties shall beare composition as the rest of the Pale doth, with consideracion of the fredome of ther owne manurance as the gentlemen of the Pale.
- fol. 293. A generall hostinge, the first of May, 1586.
- fol. 294. An act that such of the composition bands in Ulster as are forced to leave ther places shall be victualed by her majestie, provided that the same shalbe repayed upon the country.
- fol. 296. An act renueinge the composicion 2100*li.*, in lieu of cesse and the provisions for the deputies house.
- fol. 298. Commission for levieinge the composicion.
- fol. 299, 303. The collectors charged with the receipt in the Pale, the sheriffes in the out counties and the lord of Upper Ossory for Upper Ossory.
- fol. 301. An act to committ the sheriffe of the countie of Tipperary, and fineing him in *xxli.*, for his contempts and delayes in levieinge the beoves for the deputies household: Discharged of the fine by letters from England entred.
- fol. 302. An act to proclaime Walter Reogh a traytor and to prosecute him.
- fol. 303. Letter from the lords to free all the earle of Ormonds manors from cesse or other impositions, in regard he did foregoe the takeinge of coyne and livery of his tenants.
- fol. 304. Letter from the lords concerneing the manner of chargeing the counties of Kilkeny and Tipperary with the composicion.
- fol. 304. The continuance of the composicion for another yeare, endinge 1588.
- fol. 304. An act ordering that the proportions for the lord deputies house layde upon the out counties should be borne by the five counties of the Pale (according to a former act entered in the booke, fol. 275).
- fol. 308. Commission for levieinge the composicion.
- fol. 310. Generall hostinge, to begin the 20 of June, 1587.
- fol. 311. A fiant, in Latin, to passe under the seale for general musters.
- fol. 311-313. Instructions to be annexed to the commission for general musters.
- fol. 314. Order for the commitment of Peirce Butler, shirife of Tipperary, for his negligencie in levieinge the composicion, with a conditionall fine of £100 layd on him.
- fol. 316. Sir William FitzWilliams sworne lord deputie, in Christ church [Dublin], the last of June 1588.
- fol. 317, 318. A generall hostinge, to begin the 12 of August, 1588.
- fol. 319. A letter to the lord thresurer concerneing O Ferrall Boy, with the case put downe and sent.
- fol. 319. The composicion continued the yeare, 1588.
- fol. 319. Order that the countie of Kilkeny shall pay the porcion of the composicion layd at first upon them, and a tolleracion to be had with the counties of Catherlaugh and Wexford till certificates of their wasts.

- Order for the lord deputie to goe against the Spaniards of the dispersed fleet landed in Ulster, with an act of reciprocation. fol. 320.
- Order for the committing of the pledges of Donell Spanagh, Dermot McMorrice and Dolin McBrene to the castle [of Dublin], being before in the custodie of sir Henrie Wallopp. fol. 321.
- A generall hostinge, to begin the xxth of June, 1589. fol. 322.
- Order betwixt sir Tir [lagh] O Neale and the earle of Tyrone. fol. 324.
- Order against sir Rosse McMahonwne for satisfying the subjects of the Pale. fol. 325.
- Order for the viscount of Gormanstowne against the erle of Tyrone, Tirlagh McHenrie and McMahonwne for spoys done upon the Nobber. fol. 326.
- Commission for leveing the remaines of carriages to a generall hostinge which are bestowed upon the country to helpe them to pay their composition. fols. 326, 327.
- Order for deliverie of sir Edward Barkleys warrants to the lord deputie after the said sir Edward was dead, for that he was indebted to her majestie. fol. 328.
- Order for George Cowley for the seneshallshipp of the baronie of Carbery. fol. 329.
- Commission to appoint collectors in the absence of sir Geffrey Fenton, to levie the composition money. fol. 330.
- Order that sir Murgh ne Doe shall have the benefit of a composition made with the country for him in lieu of his cuttings and other services. fol. 321.
- Order for sir Murgh ne Doe against Roger O Flartie for certaine quarters of land. fol. 332.
- The examination of witnesses in the said case. fols. 333, 334.
- A generall hostinge to begin the 18th of May, 1590. fol. 335.
- Easter tearme adjourned untill mensis Pasche. fol. 335.
- Division of the composition. fol. 336.
- A generall hostinge to begin the 24 of July, 1591. fol. 339.
- Arrearages of composition and order for levieinge of them : fols. 340-343.
- Note in this the names of the five English baronies of the countie of Wexford and commission to examine wast in the out counties.
- Recognizance of Nicholas Mason and others for payment of arrearages of composition due upon the countie of Wexford. fol. 344.
- Commission to enquire in whom the fault was that the composition for two yeares together was not reared. fol. 345.
- Recognizances of Peter Butler and others for payinge arrearages of the composition of the countie of Wexford. fol. 347.
- Commission to the sheriffe of the countie of Louth for levieinge the arreares of the composition. fol. 349.
- Commission to the sheriffe of Meath for the like : fol. 352.
- Wherin note that the barons of the exchequer weare charged for a debt stalled by them upon a collector for that they had noe authoritie soe to doe.
- Like commission for West Meath. fol. 356.
- Like commission to the counties of Dublin and Kildare which follow one another. fols. 358, 359, etc.
- Composition made for the yeare 1592 for 1500*li*. upon the Pale, the rest upon the out counties ; with the names of the gentlemen of the Pale who consented. fol. 365.
- Commission to the lord chancellor and others to appoint officers to levie the composition for the yeare 1592. fol. 368.
- The apportioninge of the composition both upon the Pale and the out counties which the cheife baron hath undertaken to proceede in by course in the exchequer and not at the counsell boarde. fol. 370.

- fol. 370. The queenes letters to sir Thomas Norris, sir Robert Gardener, and other commissioners for makeinge a composition in Mounster.
- Wherein note the barons of Donboine and Chaire [Caher] reproved.
- Composition of 189*li.* made with the Crosse counties, and liberties of Tipperary for five yeares, in which Eli O Carroll was not comprised.
- fol. 372. Composition of 130*li.* made with the countie of Kilkenny for five yeares, paying two years arrearages.
- fol. 374. Recognizances on John Grace and others for payinge of the arrearages of the composition in the countie of Kilkenny.
- fol. 374. Commission to levie the arreare of 1200*li.* due upon the countie of Tipperary, giving allowance to the erle of Ormonde of such freedoms as he hath in possession by vertue of the queenes letters.
- fol. 375. Commission for levieinge the composition in the countie of Kilkenny.
- fol. 376. The like for Tipperary.
- fol. 377. Recognizance of Thomas Butler and others for payment of 400*li.*, sterling, parcell of the arrearages of the composition in the countie of Tipperary.
- fol. 378. Like recognizance on James Laffan.
- fol. 378. Composition with the countie of Wexford for 60*l.* sterling upon the Irish countries.
- fol. 379. Commission for levieinge the composition of the countie of Catherlough, beinge 25*li.* sterling.
- fol. 379. Like commission for levieinge the composition of the Kings countie, beinge 50*li.* sterling:—consented to by Henry Warren, Anthony Brabazon.
- fol. 380. Commission to levie the composition of 35*li.* sterling, layd upon the Queenes county.
- fol. 382. Like commission for 140*li.* sterling on the countie of Wexford.
- fol. 384. A generall hostinge, to begin the 16 of July, 1593.
- fol. 384. Recognizances of Michael Keatinge and others for payment of 140*li.*, sterling, of the arreare of the composition in the countie of Wexford.
- fol. 385. Commission for levieinge the composition in the countie of Wexford for halfe a yeare.
- fol. 385. Writts issued out of the exchequer for levieinge the composition both in the Pale and out counties for the yeare 1593.
- fol. 386. Proportion of beoves for a generall hostinge both upon the Pale and Irishrie.
- fol. 387. A generall hostinge the 18 of April, 1593.
- fol. 388. Proportion of beoves to this generall hostinge.
- fol. 389.

Sir William Russell entered the 3d of August, 1594:

- fol. 390. 1594.—An act that the lord deputie shall goe to releev the castell of Enniskillen, with reciprocall authoritie to the counsell divided.
- An act wherby is ordered that a force of 1030 foote and 305 horse shall be levied upon the country, and mayntaned at their charge for 30 days for defence of the Pale:
- fol. 391. Note that the counties of Mounster weare subject to this charge.
- fol. 393. A generall hostinge, to begin 16th of August, 1596.

Lord Burgh.—May 23, 1597:

- fol. 394. A generall hostinge, to begin the 16 of July, 1597:
- fol. 395. A proportion of 2850 beoves for the armie, this hostinge.
- fol. 396. An act ordering a reciprocall authoritie to the counsell divided.
- Lord chancellor [and] sir Robert Gardener lords justices, 27 of Aprill.

- A general hostinge, to begin the 6 of June, 1598. fol. 397.
 Proportion of beoves to serve the armie this hostinge, the number
 3210. fol. 398.
 A generall hostinge, to begin the first of May, 1598. fol. 399.

Earle of Essex.—May 8th, 1599 :

- An act authorizeing the counsell devided reciprocally. fol. 401.
 Another act of the same nature. fol. 402.
 The lord leiuetenants protestation that he would leave soe many of the
 forces he intended to carry into the north for the defence of the Pale as
 the counsell should thinke meet, which forces the counsell thought too
 fewe to attend his lordship. fol. 404.

Lord Mountjoy :

1600. April 12.—A generall hostinge, to begin the 20th of May, 1600 : fol. 405.
 A proportion of beoves for that journey. fol. 405.
 An act authorizeing the counsell devided reciprocally. fol. 406.
 Another act of that nature. fol. 407.
 Another act of the same nature. fol. 408.
 An act that Mr. Tibbot Butler shall have the libertie of both of the
 courts of the castell [of Dublin] and the walkes upon the leades. fol. 410.
 Another act of reciprocation. fol. 411.
 A general hostinge, to begin the last of June, 1601. fol. 412.
 A general hostinge, to begin the first of June, 1602. fol. 413.
 Another act of reciprocation. fol. 414.
 Another act of that nature. fol. 415.
 Another act of the same nature. fol. 416.
 A general hostinge, to begin the first of August, 1603. fol. 417.
 A proportion of beoves for that hostinge. fol. 418.

Sir George Cary :

1603. June 10.—An act authorizeing the counsell, divided by reason
 of the sicknes, parte with the lord deputie in the country and parte at
 Dublin. fol. 419.
 An act for borroweing 1,100*li*. of the counties of the Pale for releife
 of the armie, being in want. fol. 420.

Sir Arthur Chichester.—11 of May, 1605 :

- A general hostinge, to begin the 3 of July, 1605. fol. 421.
 The severall authorities of the agents of the five counties of the Pale
 for revivinge the composition. fols. 422-424.
 The agreement for revivinge the composition, subscribed by the lord
 deputie, counsell, and the foresaid agents. fol. 425.
 Act of reciprocation. fol. 427.
 A general hostinge adjourned. fols. 428, 429.
 Act of reciprocation. fols. 430, 431.
 General hostinge. fol. 433.
 Act of reciprocation. fols. 434, 435.
 Order betwixt sir William Steward and Daniell Mullinex, Ulster
 kinge at armes. fol. 436.

An act touchinge the fees, wages, intertainements and allowances to bee granted to the lords justices, who were the lord chancelor and the lord cheife justice.

fol. 438.

fol. 438.

fol. 438.

fol. 439.

fol. 439.

fol. 440.

The time when the said lords justices weare sworne.

Sir Oliver St. John sworne lord deputie [1616, August 30.]

Judges wages for holding assises made certaine.

Act touchinge the land of Trinity Colledge, neere Dublin.

Act for sowing hempe in the plantacion in Wexford.

Act of the vice provost of Trinitie College to observe the act of state, —entred the leafe before.

fol. 440b.

fol. 441b.

fol. 442.

Act for repaireinge the fort of Castellparke by sir Thomas Button.

Act touchinge the towne of Athlone.

Act upon the death¹ of Thomas [Jones] lord archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor, for delivery of the great seale to the lord cheife justice, lord cheife baron, and master of the rowles.

fol. 445.

III.

The table of the counsell booke which begun in the year 1589, and in the time of Sir William Fitzwilliams government :

fol. 6b.

Proclamation for restraint of corne and victuals upon payne of death.

fol. 7.

Letter to publish the said proclamation :

Where note the names of all the maritime townees from Dublin to Elderfleete, and from Dublin to Rosse.

Proclamation inhibitinge the resort to the well neere Rathefernam upon paine of death, which had beene better upon some other punishment, as the sequell declareth.

fol. 25b.

Letter from the lords, with articles inclosed for the reformation of Tirone :

fols. 31, 32.

Wherin note one for rayseinge a composition in Ulster, and another that he shall not wittinglie, keepe frier, munke, nun, or priest in his country unless they conforme themselves.

fol. 38.

Sir George Carew, knight, master of the ordnance, sworne of the counsell, the 17 of October, 1590.

fol. 39.

Sir Henrie Bagnall, knight, marshall of her majesties armie sworne of the counsell, the 24 of October, 1590.

Order that the bishop of Waterford shall answer in cheife to captaine Winckfeilde, though he tooke exception to the jurisdiction of the court.

fol. 45b.

fol. 49b.

fol. 56.

Order betwixt the bushop of Waterford and John Burnell.

Order betwixt Campion and Turnor for the deanery of Fearn.

fol. 56b.

Order betwixt Richard Winckfeild and the bushop of Waterford for the mannor of Ardmore.

A note that her majesties pleasure was signified to Charles Caltrop, attorney generall, that he should be removed from his said office, and discharged thereof, the 22 April, 1591.

fol. 60.

fol. 61.

Order betwixt John Money and sir John McCoughlan.

fol. 67.

Letter from the queene, importing a licence to the duke of Florence to loade fifteen hundred quarters of wheate out of Mounster.

Order for the possession of the furrows in the countie of Dublin to be given to Robert and James Hetherington, upon the attainder of Michell Fitzsimons, for which decree in the chancery past with them in Fitzsimons his lyfe time.

fol. 68b.

fol. 78.

The devision of the countie of Monohan : the baronies it contayneth, and how they are disposed.

¹ On tenth of April, 1619.

- Warrant for the stay of two shippes of St. Malows at Galway by reason the towne revolted from the kinge of France and killed their governor; this stay was made upon letters out of England : fol. 78b.
- Letters from the lords for stayinge those shippes. fol. 79.
- Ambassador of the king of France his letter of authoritie, wherein note his stile, and that he useth the words we and our. fol. 79b.
- Order for the release of the bushop of Clougher and his brother, indicted of treason. fol. 79b.
- Order for passinge the lands of Monaghan to the chiefe lords and freeholders : fol. 98.
- Note the meanes devysed for the ease of the freeholders in passinge their lands ; note the last point in nature of an act of oblivion.
- Order betwixt Colman and Phillips for the sheriffs patents, wherein is layd downe in the end what fees everie sheriffe shall pay. fol. 107b.
- Letter from the lords touchinge sir Henrie Ughtredys signory, and the sygnory of Robert Strode, and touchinge Thomas Cams son, lord of Clenlishe. fol. 109.
- Petition of Roger Wilbraham, her majesties solicitor, against Richard Colman, cheife remembrancer, for rasinge a fiant of a lease to passe to Peirce Ovenden, and deminishing the rent. fol. 112.
- Order for Edmonde Spencer against the lord Roche. fol. 146.
- Proclamation restrayeneing hawkeinge. fol. 150.
- The oath taken by Hugh Roe O'Donell : fol. 154b.
- Note one that he shall not keepe any Romish bishops or preists comeinge from Rome, but shall expell and prosecute them.
- Letter from the lords in behalfe of sir Geoffrey Fenton, reconcileinge him to the lord deputie, and that he shall have the fees of makeinge all warrants for pardons and other things which are to passe the great seale and to have the privie signet as belonging to his office of secretarie. fol. 158.
- Letter from the queene to admit sir Thomas Norreys of the counsell, who was sworne the 23 of November, 1592. fol. 166b.
- Letters from the lords in favore of the archbushop of Cashell for redressing the many wrongs offered him. fol. 171b.
- Letter from the lords clearing the sayd archbushop of some slanders and imputations booked against him, and cleareing him of an accusacion that he had made some informacions against the lord deputie. fol. 174.
- Matter betwixt the lords of Delvin and Houth and sir Robert Dillon. fol. 197b.
- Letters to the lords in the behalfe of doctor Hanmer, with his recognizance. fol. 200.
- The petition of William Rian to the lords touching two frieries called Killala and Tipperary, desireinge pardon for his intrusion. fol. 201b.
- Letter from the lords in his favour. fol. 202.
- The risinge out of the five counties to the generall hostinge. fol. 211.
- Letter from the lords in the behalfe of William Kearney for printinge the Irish testaments. fol. 227b.
- Recognizance of Richard Boyle and Richard Lenan upon ther enlargement, wherein is mencioned the cause of ther commitment. fol. 229b.
- Sir William Russell :
- Letter from the lords to sir William Russell to hould the parsonage of Donboyne as sir William Fitzwilliams helde it. fol. 233b.
- Letter from the lords for Gregory Cole against the lord chancellor. fol. 236.
- Letters from the lords for new surveyinge of sir William Harbarts signorie of the island of Kery, and abating his rent. fol. 236b.
- Letters to the lords, certifieinge that Mr. Thomas Mollinex, chancelor of the exchequer, was borne under the dominion of the crowne of England in Callice. fol. 238.

fol. 238. A passe for Gillegrome Magragh, father to the archbushop of Cashell,
to repayre into Munster with his goods.

fol. 250b. Letter from the lords for Terbert to be past to Hugh Cuffe.

Letter from the queene, touchinge the devisioun of the towne of Carrickfergus betwixt the burgesses, with propositions for wallinge the town.

fol. 253b. The first submission of Hugh, earle of Tyrone, well penned, but with
false meaneinge as the sequell shewed.

fol. 259b. Concordatum for 20*li.*, sterling, yearlie to William Daniell, preacher
at Galloway.

fol. 273b. Letter from the lords, in the behalfe of Donnogh McCormocke,
touchinge the remittall of arreares of rent upon the abbay of Mourne;
fols. 273b., 274a., 274b. with the referment and all the proceedinges therupon.

fol. 283. An oath taken by Randall McSorleyboy McConnell.

Letter from the queene for the bushop of Limericke, touchinge a
castell, with a ploughlande and some cheife rents, to bee past to him
and his successors.

fol. 286. Sir Conniens Clifford sworne of the counsell.
fol. 304.

Letter from the lords, for capten Audlies company to be bestowed
[on] sir Christopher St. Lawrence.

fol. 304.

Lord Burgh.—3 June, 1597:

Commission to the lorde of Delvin to gather the force of the country,
to command the companies with authoritie to parle, and protect and use
marshall law against any of the traytors.

fol. 323b.

Sir Thomas Norreys, lord justice, October, 1597:

Commission for George Thorneton to be vice president of Mounster.

fol. 330b.

Lord chancellor and sir Robert Gardener:

Act that for all marshall causes, for payments of money for any such
cause the lords justices and lord lieutenant shall concurr, and such
warrants for those causes past by the justices or by the lord lieutenant
shalbe ratified.

fol. 334b.

Petition of Sara Merideth, concerninge the profitts of the deanery of
St. Patricks; with the referment, the returne, and the confirmation.

fol. 335b.

Letters from the lords, toucheinge the lord Burghs goods.

fol. 337b.

The archbishop of Yorks letter to the lord chancelor of Ireland,
toucheinge one Edward Potter, a recusant.

fol. 346b.

Letter from the queene to sweare sir Henry Harington of the counsell.

fol. 366b.

Earle of Essex:

Commission from the counsell, in absence of the lord leiuetenant, to
commande the forces at the Nasse and the counties adjoyninge.

fol. 370b.

Consultation upon the death of sir Richard Bingham for keepeinge the
company of horse and foot under his charge from breakeinge.

ol. 372b.

INDEX.

A.

Abberkirke. *See* Albuquerque.

Aboile. *See* Boyle.

Aboy. *See* Athboy.

Abrijo, Alverus de; 103, 104.

Acregar; 170.

Adamston. *See* Lenam of Adamston.

Agard, Agarde:

[captain] Fraunces; 36, 39, 43, 44, 45, 50, 51, 53, 70, 71, 73, 74, 90, 93, 95, 97, 99, 102, 103, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 126, 127, 130, 132, 134-137, 140, 154, 176, 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 230, 232, 236, 240, 249, 251, 254, 255.

—, seneschal of the Byrnes country; 166.

Francis, chief commissioner of Munster; 284.

Ager, Thomas; 277.

Aghfadda, ford of; 36.

Albuquerque, Abberkirke, duke of, in Spain; 64.

Alee:

John, of Ballyna; 197.

Thomas; 197.

Alen, Allen:

of Palmerston; 162.

Sir John; 43, 44, 45, 50, 71, 73, 74, 87, 102, 103, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118.

—, seal of the Exchequer committed to; 68.

—, lord chancellor; 281.

Thomas; 87.

Alenston. *See* Hill of Allenston.

Allarstone; 176.

Allegiance, oath of; 275.

Allen. *See* Alen.

Allenston. *See* Hill of Allenston.

Alum, digging for, &c.; 230.

Amala, Antonius; 106.

Andewarpe. *See* Antwerp.

Aneley. *See* Annally.

Anghaile, Annaly, co. Longford; 194.

Annally, Annallye, Annaly, Anally; 37, 67,

74, 109, 124, 126, 143, 169, 177, 263, 266.

capitaynes of; 88.

country, commission for the; 139.

boneaghte due [to the queen] in; 133,

266.

See Anghaile.

Anrye. *See* Athenry.

Antwerp, Andewarpe; 53, 103, 105, 106.

merchants of; 52.

ship of; 52, 261.

Ap Howell, Walter; 280.

Apsley, Mr.; 202, 203.

Archebalds, the; 14, 89.

Archer:

John; 103, 104.

Michael; 104.

Act of Parliament for finding an; 278.

Arcloo. *See* Arklow.

Ardee, Ardie, Ardye, Arde; 102, 165, 177, 189.

barony of; 87, 90, 177.

Dromconragh near; 279.

Ardenegraghe, castell of; 52, 261.

Ardie. *See* Ardee.

Ardmaghe. *See* Armagh.

Ardmore, manor of; 294.

Ardye. *See* Ardee.

Arklow, Arcloo, co. Wicklow; 153.

Armagh; 43.

vicuals found at; 260.

archbishop of; 278.

archbishop G[eorge Dowdall] of; 2, 25, 27, 36, 43, 128, 130, 132, 135, 136, 278.

Adam Loftus, archbishop of [30 Oct. 1562-1567]; 154, 225.

T[homas Lancaster], archbishop of; 225, 227, 249, 252, 254, 255.

John Long, primate of; 289.

chauntor of; 137.

dean of; 137, 173.

dean of. *See* Daniel.

metropolitan church of; 173.

Arming of the country. *See* Poynings Act.

Army being in want; 293.

Arnold, Arnolde, Sir Nicholas; 127, 133, 134, 135, 136, 140, 148, 265, 266.

Arran, 275.

Arre, county of; 276.

Arrotesten. *See* Barnewell of Arrotesten.

Arthure, Artyre:

Edmund, of Ballymoore; 192.

Richard; 229.

Teige; 192.

Artyre. *See* Arthure.

Arverde. *See* Everarde.

Assize, clerkship of the; 282.

Assizes, judges wages for holding; 294.

Assye, Asye. *See* Delahide of Assye.

Athboy, Atheboy, Aboy; 118, 169, 188.

the portereffe of; 15, 86, 90, 92, 164.

Athenny, Anrye; 278.
 dominus Brimiggham de. *See* Brimingham.
 Athie. *See* Athy.
 Athlone; 147.
 constable of; 182.
 under-constable of; 158.
 Act touching; 294.
 Athy, Athye, Athie; 44, 49, 67, 73, 109.
 parson of; 274.
 Atlerane, Shane; 63.
 Attorney-general. *See* Caltrop; Dillon.
 Audley, Audlie, captain; 90, 94, 296.
 Aylmer:
 of Lyons; 87, 131.
 Sir Gerald, chief justice of the Queen's Bench; 3, 14, 36, 44, 52, 53, 55, 89, 92, 189.
 James, of Dorlardston; 163.
 Thomas, of the Lyons; 138.
 Aylward, Peter; 96.

B.

Baccaghe, Phelym. *See* O'Neill, Phelym Baccaghe.
 Bacon, N.; 190.
 Bagnall, Bagenall, Bagnal, Marshal of the army in Ireland; 142, 154, 169, 199, 200, 201, 217, 228, 230, 236, 240, 261, 252, 254, 294.
 Balbrigan, Balbragan. *See* Tate of Balbrigan.
 Baldaram:
 Franciscus de; 106.
 Inegus de; 106.
 Baleingary, castle of; 273.
 Balfe, Balffe, Balf, of Galmoweston; 16, 86, 165.
 Ballacastym; 171.
 Ballaghmore, Ballaughmore, castle of; 150, 278.
 Ballaclare, parsonage of; 113.
 Ballaughmore. *See* Ballaughmore.
 Balleelan; 250.
 Ballekonill; 250.
 Ballenvallagh. *See* MacDowle of Ballenvallagh.
 Ballestein. *See* Ballyshannon.
 Ballewarkely; 76, 77.
 Ballibragan; 177.
 Ballibrenogh. *See* Nugent of Ballibrenogh.
 Ballihowe; 177.
 Balliloughreogh. *See* Ballyloughreaghe.
 Ballinba, co. Kildare; 231.
 Ballyanne, Ballyian:
 co. Wexford; 221.
 See Kavanagh of Ballyian.
 Ballyhogan; 86.
 Ballybragan. *See* Tate of Ballybragan.
 Ballycormoke. *See* Purcell of Ballycormoke.
 Bally Cowlen; 170.
 Ballyfleming. *See* MacDavy of Ballyfleming.
 Ballyian. *See* Ballyanne.
 Ballykey. *See* Travers of Ballykey.
 Ballylogan. *See* Fitz Tybbode of Ballylogan.
 Ballyloughreaghe, Balliloughreogh; 180.
 house of lepers in; 277.
 Ballymore, Ballymoare, Ballymoore, Baillmoore, Bayllymore, Bayly Moore, Ballymoore; 188, 191, 192, 193.
 in Idrone; 274.
 See Eustace of Ballymoore; Gomast of Ballymoore.
 co. Westmeath. *See* Loughsewdy.
 Ballyna. *See* Alee of Ballyna.
 Ballynekenny; 278.
 Ballyshannon, Ballestein, co. Donegal; 187.
 Ballysorwer; 273.
 Balmadon. *See* Preston of Balmadon.
 Balmadroght. *See* Fitzsimonds of Balmadroght.
 Balrogan. *See* White of Balrogan.
 Balrothery:
 co. Dublin; 188.
 barony of; 12, 86, 88, 90, 91, 93, 110, 126, 161, 178, 179.
 Baltinglas, Baltinglass, Baltynglas, Baltynglasse:
 [Thomas Eustace], viscount; 278.
 [Rowland Eustace], viscount; 2, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 36, 44, 50, 68, 70, 74, 87, 95, 102, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 123, 125, 126, 127, 131, 135, 136, 137, 139, 166, 225, 227, 249.
 Baltrastyn, Baltraeston. *See* Tate of Baltrastyn.
 Bannaugh, MacSwine. *See* McSweeney.
 Bane:
 Donell, his brethren and sons; 85.
 Thomas, of Surdwalstone; 193.
 Banke, castell de; 213.
 Bann, Band, Banne:
 the river; 4.
 fishing the [river]; 275.
 Bantry, Fassaghe of Beyntree, Fassaghe Bayntre, Fassaghe Bantree, Faussaugh Bentrle, co. Wexford; 76, 119, 143, 147, 263.
 Bards; 284.
 See also Harpers.
 Barkley, Sir Edward; 291.
 Barnemethe. *See* Moore of Barnemethe.
 Barnewall, Barnewell:
 of Arrotesten; 164.
 of Crikston; 198.
 of Moylaghe; 16, 86, 165.
 of Rowston; 16, 86, 89, 92, 165.
 of Stackallen; 16, 86, 89, 92, 165.
 Alexander; 164.
 Christopher, of Gracedien; 12, 82, 86, 89, 91, 128, 132, 138, 161, 179.
 Edward, of Dromnaghe; 13, 82, 86, 89, 91, 162, 138.

Barnewall, Barnewell—cont.

James; 12, 82, 86, 91, 138, 160, 161, 179.

James, of Brynmore or Bremor; 89.
Marcus; 283.

Marcus or Markes, of Dunbro; 13, 89, 91, 162.

Patrick; 86.

Robert, lord Trimleston; 130.

Symon; 131, 137.

Simon, of Kylbree; 15, 86, 89, 92, 163.

Sir Thomas, of Robertston; 16, 86, 90, 92.

Baron:

the lord chief; 291, 294.

Roland le, archbishop of Cashel.
See Cashel.

Barre. *See* Barrimore.

Barrett, Thomas; 197.

Barrimore, Barre, the Great Barre:

—, lord, his children; 144.

John a; 132.

alias the Great Barre, lord; 275.

Barry, the lord; 285.

Basnet, Edward, dean of St. Patricks; 189, 275.

Basnett, William; 153.

Basyng, Baseinge, John; 3, 257.

Bathe:

of Colpe; 14, 89, 92, 163.

of Raphecke; 14, 89, 92, 163.

the baron, of Dromconraghe; 13, 90, 91, 162.

Bartholomew, of Laundeston; 13, 88, 91, 162.

James [chief], baron of the Exchequer; 14, 25, 27, 29, 30, 36, 44, 64, 68, 71, 78, 74, 75, 82, 86, 102, 103, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 134, 135, 136, 137, 140, 189, 227.

John, serjeant-at-law; 3.

Bayly Moore. *See* Ballymore.**Bayntre. *See* Bantry.**

Beacons be sett and good watch kepte; 80, 261, 263.

Bealyng, Beling, Belyn, Thomas, of Stradbally; 14, 89, 91, 162.

Thomas, of Kilcockane; 82, 86.

Bedlow, Bedlowe, Bedlo:

Sir John; 87, 138, 177, 217.

Richard, of Kilsaran; 87.

Bedlowes, the; 166.

Bee, Michael, mayor of Dublin, committed to Dublin Castle; 227, 271.

Begge, Begg, Matthew, of Boranston; 13, 89, 91, 162.

Belfast, Belferside, Bellfarste; 9, 10, 257, 281.

Belferside. *See* Belfast.

Belgar, Belgarde, Bellegarde. *See* Talbot of Belgar.

Belinathafada; 195.

Beling. *See* Bealyng.

Bell:

Matthew; 197.

William; 197.

Bellaghenefoilye. *See* Piltown.

Bellarture, co. Kildaro. *See* Edwarde of Bellarture.

Bellegarde. *See* Talbot of Bellegarde.

Bellingham, Sir Edward, lord deputy; 279, 280.

Bellyarture. *See* Edward of Bellarture.

Bellymoore, Ballymoore. *See* Eustace of Ballymoore.

Belyn. *See* Bealyng.

Bentrie. *See* Bantry.

Berforde, Birforde, Burforde, of Killrowe or Kyllrowe; 15, 86, 89, 91, 163.

Bermingham, Bremengham, Bremincham,

Bremyncham, Bremyngeam, Brimidgham, Brimingham, Brimudgham, Brynigham, Brymyngham:

of Russelleswod; 87.

dominus, de Anrye; 180, 182.

James; 180, 269.

John, and Walter his son, covenant with; 86, 259.

Meyorris; 276.

Richard; his sons Thomas and Meilor; 182.

Thomas, the sept of; 180–183.

Walter, of Donfert; 87.

William; 86.

—, serjeant of Methe; 127, 265.

—, of Castle Richard; 15.

Bermingham's, &c. country; 138, 276.

Berremeth; 177.

Betaghe, Betaught of Moynaltie; 16, 90, 92, 165.

Bethell, Richard; 10.

Bewrke. *See* Burke.

Beyntree. *See* Bantry.

Bingham, Sir Richard; 289, 296.

Birforde. *See* Berforde.

Birnes, Byrnes. *See* Byrnes.

Birt. *See* Byrte.

Black Book, the; 256.

Blackburne, Randall; 197.

Black Castell, co. Meath; 99.

Blacke forde; 111, 112.

Blackhall, Blakehall. *See* Wesley of Blackhall.

Blackney, Blakeney:

of Rikenhore; 278.

William of Sawcerston; 13, 90, 91.

—, of Rigkynehorde; 162.

Blackwater:

the; 142.

bridge over the; 231, 271.

Blakeney. *See* Blackney.

Blount baron Mountjoy. *See* Mountjoy.

Bodkin, Christopher. *See* Tuam, archbishop of.

Bolgers, the; 248.

Bollenebayne, Queen's County; 171.

Bollybegge Croig; 171.

Bondroies. *See* Bundrowes.

Bonnaughtes, bonnawhtes, letters touching; 133, 134.

Bonrattle, Bonrate. *See* Bunratty.

Boranston, Borranston. *See* Begg of Borranston.

Borders, Northern, defence of the; 178,

- Bounratie. *See* Bunratty.
 Bourke. *See* Burke.
 Bowtcher, William; 197.
 Boyle, Richard; 295.
 Boyle, Aboile, co. Roscommon, monastery of; 188.
 Boyne :
 weirs upon the; 277.
 fishing of the; 277.
 Brabant; 53.
 Brabazon :
 Anthony; 292.
 Sir William, vice-treasurer, lord justice, &c.; 65, 277, 278, 280.
 Brady, bishop Hugh. *See* Meath.
 Brandon, John, of Dundalk; 87.
 Brassellagh, Brassillagh, Brasselloghe, Tirlagh, Tirrilloghe. *See* O'Neill.
 Brearton. *See* Brereton.
 Brehon, Brehowne, Breon :
 law; 280.
 and Brehon laws; 283.
 Brehons, Brehownes; 275.
 Breifne O'Raighilligh, Brenny, now the co. Cavan; 193, 194.
 captain of. *See* O'Reilly.
 Bremingham, Bremincham. *See* Bermingham.
 Bremor. *See* Barnewell of Bremor.
 Bremyncham, Bremyngeam. *See* Bermingham.
 Brenny. *See* Breifne O'Raighilligh.
 Breon. *See* Brehon.
 Brereton, Brearton, Brerton :
 Andrew; 277.
 —, general, in Ulster; 10, 258.
 Edward; 10.
 John; 277, 278.
 —, seneschal of Wexford; 278.
 Brian. *See* Bryan, Brien.
 Bridge over the Blackwater; 231, 271.
 Bridge Street. *See* Dublin.
 Brien, Alberus de; 105.
 Brimingham, Brimidgham. *See* Bermingham.
 Broke :
 Henry, of London; 104, 106.
 capt. Roger; 10, 11.
 Browne :
 murder of; 283.
 John; 98.
 Patrick; 51, 52, 103.
 —, of Malrankin; 138.
 Thomas; 3, 6.
 Valentyne; 73, 74.
 Bryan, Brian :
 Sir Francis; 279.
 —, lord marshal; 279.
 —, lord justice; 280.
 John; 138.
 See also Brien.
 Brymingham, Brimidgham. *See* Bermingham.
 Bryne. *See* Byrne, O'Brien.
 Brynmore. *See* Barnewell of Brynmore.
 Bundrowes, Bondroies, near Bally Shan-non, captain of. *See* Oghalloher.
 Bundroys, castle of; 285.
 Bunratty, Bonrattie, Bounratie, Bonrate, co. Clare; 203, 205, 206, 213, 280.
 Burforde. *See* Berforde.
 Burgh :
 [Thomas], lord (lord deputy); 292, 296.
 —, his goods; 296.
 Burke, Burk, Burgh, Burgk, Bourke, Bewrke, de Burgh, de Burgo :
 FitzWilliam de. *See* Clanricard.
 Hugh; 276.
 Roland de. *See* Clonfert, bishop of.
 Shane Coge; 153.
 Thomas, son of the earl of Clanricard; 278.
 —, son of MacWilliam Ewghter; 182.
 Tybbott; 276.
 — Ullick; 158, 182.
 Ullicke, *alias* FitzWilliam de Burgo. *See* Clanricard, earl of.
 Ullicke and John, sons of Richard, earl of Clanricard; 283.
 Walter FitzJohn; 180-183, 269.
 MacWilliam; 62, 195.
 — *See also* Mac William Ewghter.
 Burghs county; 276.
 Burnell :
 John; 294.
 — of Castell Knooke; 82, 86.
 See Sussex.
 Butler :
 Sir Edmund; 132, 138, 271, 272.
 —, complaint against Oliver Fytz-Gerald; 152, 267.
 —, brother of the earl of Ormond and Ossory; 145, 166, 228, 232, 234, 235, 239, 245, 251.
 — Edmund, archbishop of Cashel. *See* Cashel.
 —, [or Edward], captain of the county Kilkenny; 71, 72, 262.
 Edward; 271, 289.
 —, brother of the earl of Ormond; 228, 233.
 James; 100.
 John; 98.
 —, the earl's brother; 100.
 —, bastard brother of the baron of Donboyn; 100.
 Peter, earl of Ossory; 44, 95.
 —, [of Wexford]; 291.
 Pierce, sheriff of the co. Tipperary; 290.
 Piers; 98.
 —, the sheriff, 100.
 — or Pierce, brother of the earl of Ormond; 139, 228, 232, 233, 234, 235, 245, 271, 272.
 —, of Grallagh; 155, 156, 267.
 —, son of the lord Mountgarret; 239.
 Sir Richard; 279.
 —, dame Elenor, sister of the earl of Desmond divorced from; 279.
 Robert, of Curduffe; 13.
 Thomas; 292.
 Mr. Tibbot; 293.

Butler—*cont.*

- Walter; 100.
 earl of Ormond and Ossory. *See*
 Ormond and Ossory.
 Viscount Mountgarret. *See* Mount-
 garret.
Butlers, the; 203.
Butlers country:
 the; 239.
 names of persons of the; 100.
Butlerswood; 239.
Butteler. *See* Butler.
Button, Sir Thomas; 294.
Byngerston. *See* Ivers of Byngerston.
Bynnore; 250.
Byrnes, Birnes, Bryne:
 the; 14, 17, 67, 74, 89, 94, 109, 124,
 126, 135, 139, 141, 143, 166, 169,
 250, 272.
 Dowlyn; 17.
 Edmonde Obyrne; 17.
 Tege Oge Obyrne; 17.
 territory of the; 87.
 seneschal of the country of the. *See*
 Agard.
 country, Newcastle in the; 275.
 doubtful behaviour of the; 140.
Byrtace; 250.
Byrte, Birt, of Tullocke; 14, 89, 92, 163.

C.

- Cabra, Cabraghe, Carbraughe**. *See* Pent-
 knev of the Cabraghe.
Caddell:
 of the Nall; 14, 89, 92, 163.
 Patrick, of Caddelston; 13, 89, 91,
 162.
Caddelston. *See* Caddell of Caddelston.
Cahir, Caher, Chaire:
 the baron of; 18, 167, 292.
 [the Butlers] barons of (1556); 18;
 (1566), 167; (1593), 292.
 a Butler baron of; 278.
 baron of. *See* Dene.
Calais, Callice; 295.
Callice. *See* Calais.
Caltrop, Charles, attorney-general; 294.
Campion; 294.
Cams, Thomas, lord of Clenlishe; 295.
Cane; 276.
Carbery, Carbry:
 barony of; 87, 90, 93.
 seneschalship of the barony of; 291.
Carbraughe, Cabraghe. *See* Pentknev of
 Cabraghe.
Cardiff, Cardyffe, the justice, of Turvey;
 12, 161.
Carew:
 Sir George, master of the ordnance;
 294.
 Sir Peter; 228, 232, 239, 283.

- Carickfergus**. *See* Carrickfergus.
Carik Bradaghe; 107.
Carikyn Earle; 151.
Carlingford; 11, 19.
Carloghe, the countie of. *See* Cather-
 lagh.
Carne, the titell of the; 286.
Carnowe; 250.
Caroghmore, John; 95.
Carragh, Heughe, of Kylquyken, 250.
Carrick. *See* Carik.
Carricke Novar, castle of; 276.
Carrickfergus, Carickfergus, Karickfergus,
 Knockefergus:
 co. Antrim; 2, 4, 11, 12, 146, 147,
 257, 281, 282, 285, 296.
 lord deputy and council at; 6.
 mayor of; 6.
 letter to the mayor of the town and
 constable of the castle; 1, 257.
Carrickmayne. *See* Welshe of Carrick-
 mayne.
Carroghs; 284.
Cary, Sir George; 293.
Cashel:
 archbishop [Edmund Butler] of; 280
 — [Miler Magrath] of; 295.
 —, his father Gillegrome Magrath
 296.
 Roland [FitzGerald or le Baron],
 archbishop of [1553–28 Oct. 1561];
 25, 27, 58, 59, 99.
 James [MacCaghwell or MacCar-
 well], archbishop of [1567–1570];
 231.
Cashell, John, of Dundalk; 87.
Castell:
See Castle.
Castell Knocke. *See* Burnell of Castell
 Knocke.
Castellmarten. *See* Eustace of Castell-
 marten.
Castellparke, fort of; 294.
Castellryearde. *See* Bermingham of Castle
 Richard.
Castelton, Castelltowne. *See* Tankarde of
 Castelton.
Castle Corkra, Castle Corkera, in Tirone;
 197, 199, 200.
Castledermot, co. Kildare; 188.
Castle Finn; 280.
Castle Gasshill in Ophalye; 151.
Castlejordan, Castel jordan; 86.
Castleknock, Castellknock, Castell Knocke,
 co. Dublin:
 barony of; 14, 82, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93,
 162.
See Burnell of Castell Knocke.
Castle Martin. *See* Eustace of Castell
 Marten.
Castlepark, Castellparke, fort of; 294.
Castlerichard, Castellryearde. *See* Ber-
 mingham of Castle Richard.
Castletown, Castelltowne; 176, 269.
Castro, Fernandus de, marquis of Saria;
 64, 65, 66, 262.
Caterlagh, Caterloughe. *See* Catherlagh.

- Catherlagh, Catherlaghe, Catherlaughe, Cathrioghe, Caterlaghe, Caterloughe; 22, 27, 47, 67, 73, 74, 82, 132, 144, 145, 146, 147, 160, 221, 222, 240, 270, 280, 285, 290, 292.
 the countie of Carloghe; 143.
 special commissioners for; 138, 139.
 captain and constable of; 273.
 sheriff of, captain Herne; 77.
 steward of. *See* Johns.
 castle of; 240.
 cess on; 109, 119, 124, 126, 130, 143, 144, 168, 169, 236, 251.
- Cattle, sale of; 275.
- Cavan, county. *See* Breifne O'Raighiligh.
- Cavanagh. *See* Kavanagh.
- Cave, Amb.; 190.
- Cavendishe, William; 274.
- Cecill, Sir William; 138, 190, 196.
- Cecus, Thadeus; 273.
- Cess:
- Cesse, Cessing, or taking provisions, money, &c.; 3, 8, 11, 22, 42-44, 49, 64, 66-68, 73-75, 95, 101, 102, 108-112, 118, 119, 123-126, 140-144, 146, 147, 159, 168, 169, 172, 176-179, 193, 223, 224, 230, 236, 251, 258-272, 282, 284-288.
 of Kernes, or soldiers and horses; 142, 143, 147, 159.
 composition in lieu of; 290.
 and impositions, lands free from; 191, 192.
 on the co. Waterford; 97, 101.
 persons committed to prison for; 286.
- Cessors, Cessoures, Sessoures; 146, 193, 264, 283.
 form of letter to; 110, 263.
 — order to; 75.
- Chaire. *See* Cahir.
- Chaloner, Challoner, John, secretary in Ireland; 95, 97, 99, 108, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 123, 125, 128, 130, 132, 134, 136, 137, 139, 140, 214, 225, 227, 228, 230, 232, 235, 236, 240, 249, 252.
- Chancellor:
- the Lord; 132, 241, 266, 281, 291, 292, 294, 295, 296.
 —. *See* Alen: Dublin, Curwen archbishop of: Dublin, Thomas Jones archbishop of: Gerarde: Weston.
See Oath.
- Chancery, estreats; 286.
- Chester, merchants of; 282.
- Chevers, Chever, Chivers:
- Sir Christopher, of Maston; 14, 86, 89, 92, 128, 131, 138, 163.
 Robert, of Killange; 227.
- Chichester, Sir Arthur; 293.
- Chivers. *See* Chevers.
- Christchurch. *See* Dublin.
- Church, censures of the; 278.
 — rights of holy; 7, 257.
- Churchtowne, co. Westmeath; 189, 190.
- Clancahir, earl of. *See* McCarty More.
- Clancare, Donyll. *See* McCarty More.
- Clancarroll, Iniskene in; 280.
- Clancolyna; 171.
- Clancosney; 170.
- Clandeboy, Claneboyes; 7, 9, 10, 129, 257, 280.
- Clane, Clean, barony of; 88, 91.
- Clanhauricke, barony of; 221.
- Clanheyne; 280.
- Clanmalaghlyn; 129.
- Clanricarde, Clanrickard, Clanrikard:
- captainship of; 278.
 county of; 61, 62, 63, 277.
 nobilitie and gentlemen of; 279.
 Ullicke Bourke, *alias* FitzWilliam de Burgo, lord FitzWilliam Bourke, first earl of; 182, 273, 274.
 — death of; 277, 278.
 —, his three wives; 278.
 —, his sons; 278.
 —, his son Thomas. *See* Burke.
 Richard de Burgo [second] earl of 113, 157, 158, 195, 202, 203, 204, 225, 268, 269, 282, 283, 284.
 —, Edmund his brother; 182.
 —, second earl of;
 —, his brothers, and one of his uncles, a bishop, can neither speak, or understand their prince's language; 226.
 —, his sons Ullicke and John Burk; 283.
 — committed to prison; 283.
 — undertaking to pacify his son's rebellion; 283.
 —, ordinance between him and MacWilliam Ewghter and others; 180-183.
 —, indenture with the earl of Sussex; 60-63, 262.
 Ulicke [third] earl of, to be pardoned; 289.
See also Burke.
- Clantane, country called; 70.
- Clare; 205, 218, 273.
 castle of; 202, 241.
 county, *alias* Thomonde; 213.
- Claricarde. *See* Clanricard.
- Clarsson, Clarson, Peter, of Purmaren; 103, 104.
- Clean. *See* Clane.
- Clenlishe, lord of; 295.
- Clifford, Sir Conniers; 296.
- Clinton. *See* Clynton.
- Clodgell. *See* White of Clongell.
- Cloghgrenan; 279.
- Cloinblock. *See* Redmounde Oge of Cloinblock.
- Clonaghe; 231.
- Cloncashell; 273.
- Cloneolman; 275.
- Clone, co. Wexford, Nicholas Whittey, prebendary of; 227.
- Clonerawd; 205.
- Clonestlyne; 171.

- Clonfert ; 201.
 Roland de Burgo, bishop of ; 60, 157, 181, 226, 274.
 and Elphin, Roland de Burgo, bishop of ; 60.
 Killeonell in the diocese of ; 274.
 Clongell, Clodgell. *See* White of Clongell.
 Clonkeyle, O'Realy, captain of ; 276.
 Clonkyen ; 177.
 Clonkyffan ; 177.
 Clonmell ; 57, 99, 101, 278.
 Clonmines, castle of ; 287.
 Clonmore ; 177.
 Clonnogan ; 280.
 Clouraund ; 213.
 Clontarffe. *See* White of Clontarffe.
 Clonynyll, lord of. *See* O'Connor.
 Cloughamon ; 280, 281.
 Clougher, [Miler Magrath] bishop of, and his brother ; 295.
 Clowne Mackanyn, town of ; 113.
 Clynton :
 [lord] E[dward] ; 133, 190, 196.
 Clinton of the Water ; 17, 166.
 of Dromcashell ; 17, 166.
 Patrick, of Dromcashell ; 87.
 Cnochan beside Galway, abbey of ; 274.
 Cockeley. *See* Colclough.
 Cockeston, Cookeston, Cokeston. *See* Ledwyche of Cookeston : Taffe of Cookeston.
 Coins :
 fall of ; 114-117, 264.
 proclamation for the fall of ; 119-121, 265.
 — for keeping within the realm ; 121, 265.
 base coynes ; 112, 115.
 of England ; 114, 264.
 bargains [touching payments in particular kind] of ; 116, 265.
 See also Money.
 Colclough, Cockeley :
 Anthony ; 138.
 —, lease of his manors in Wexford ; 51, 52, 261.
 constable of the castle of Ferns ; 248, 249.
 Cole, Gregory ; 295.
 Coleraine, Coolerane, castle of ; 275.
 Colman ; 295.
 Richard, chief remembrancer ; 295.
 Colpe. *See* Bathe of Colpe.
 Comen, Thomas ; 100.
 Comerforde, Patrick Duff ; 100.
 Richard, of Killogho ; 100.
 Comerton, Thomas ; 100.
 Common Pleas :
 chief justice of the ; 128.
 chief justice of the. *See* Dillon : Nugent.
 new seals for ; 277.
 Comyn, Edmund, of Toloncane, 98.
 Conalde. *See* Connell.
 Conaght. *See* O'Kelly of Connaght.
 Connalia. *See* Tirconnell.
 Connall. *See* Sutton of Connall.
 Connaught, Connaght, Conaght, Conought ; 180, 189, 203, 208, 213, 215, 226, 264, 273, 274, 283, 284, 289.
 chief lords of ; 285.
 letter of the lords, chieftains, and knights of ; 290.
 second justice of. *See* Dillon.
 lord president of ; 204, 212, 213, 215, 270.
 — (1570). *See* Fitton.
 — and Council at ; 209, 211, 215, 241, 282.
 —, letter touching the earl of Thomond for ; 216.
 letter of the lord president and council of, touching the earl of Thomonde ; 201-204, 269.
 council in ; 210.
 treasurer of, commitment of ; 284.
 lord FitzWilliam Bourke, captain of ; 274.
 beef taken up in ; 282.
 lands of the house of Kylmaynan in ; 113.
 See Dunmore.
 Connellaugh, Connolagh :
 Neale ; 275.
 —, his son ; 278.
 Connell, Conalde, barony of ; 87, 90.
 Connell Oge's sept ; 129.
 Connello, Connilaghe ; 206.
 Connilaghe. *See* Connello.
 Connolagh. *See* Connellaugh.
 Conor, Cornelius, earl of Thomond. *See* Thomond.
 Constable, rates allowed to the ; 285.
 Contempt, penaltie for ; 276.
 Controversies between party and party ; 26.
 Conwayne, Owen, [of Naas] ; 193.
 Conwey, Conway, Conwayne, George ; 103, 104.
 Cookstown, Cookestowne, Cookeston, Cockeston, Kokeston ; 177. *See* Ledwyche of Cookstown : Tate of Cookeston.
 Coolerane. *See* Coleraine.
 Cooleranill ; 278.
 Cooley. *See* Cowley.
 Coolock, Cullocke, Cowloke, Cowloke, barony of ; 13, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93, 162, 191.
 Copperas, Coperas ; 230.
 Coraghmore, the baron of. *See* Curraghmore.
 Coran, Cowran, Corran, William, of Corraghe ; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 Cork :
 mayor of ; 229.
 — and corporation of ; 287.
 See Galway, Edward, of Cork.
 county, cess on ; 126.
 —, sheriff of. *See* Grenville.
 Corkra Castle, in Tirone. *See* Castle Corkra.
 Corn and victuals, restraint of ; 294.

- Corne, every farmor of porte; 24, 258.
 Corneilson, Corneilsone, Henry; 45, 78, 260.
 Corraghe. *See* Coran of Corraghe.
 Corran. *See* Coran.
 Cosby, Cosbye, Cosbie :
 captain Fraunces; 47, 71, 119, 138, 145, 150, 151.
 Frauncis, seneschal of the Queenes Countie; 241, 243.
 Cosgrave, Nicholas; 192, 193.
 Cotlandstown, Cottlanston, Cotlanston :
 co. Kildare; 191, 192, 193.
 deposition touching; 193, 269.
 Council :
 clerk of. *See* Molyneux; Ussher.
 oath for the; 256.
 no letters, &c. to be signed before they be read in the; 281.
 form of the oath for members of the; 256.
 Council Book :
 Sir William Ussher's table, to the; 257-273.
 the Red [1542-1609], table to the; 273-282.
 table of the, which begun in the year 1589; 294.
 Council of England, the privy; 196.
 —, letter from; 196, 269.
 —, letter touching the creating of a university to; 246, 272.
 —, letter touching the earl of Thomond to; 216, 270.
 —, letter to. *See* Galway.
 Courts of Record, pursevants fees; 254, 255.
 Cowley, barony of; 87, 90.
 Cowley, Cooley :
 George; 291.
 captain Henry; 3, 18, 76, 87, 119, 138, 151, 258, 282.
 Henry, seneschal of the King's County; 283.
 Robert; 3, 138.
 —, Master of the Rolls; 274.
 Cowlocke, Cowlok. *See* Coolock.
 Cowran. *See* Coran.
 Coyne and livery; 290.
 Crenarten; 177.
 Crewse. *See* Cruce.
 Crikston. *See* Barnewell of Crikston.
 Crofte, Sir James, lord deputy; 281.
 Croftes, Richard; 86.
 Crosbye, Fraunces; 47.
 Crosspatrike. *See* Crosspatrick.
 Cross, the Crosse of Dublin. *See* Dublin.
 Crosse counties, composition with the; 292.
 Crosspatrick, Crosspatrike, co. Wicklow, Sir Morishe Odrehen, prebendary of; 227.
 Crowne and Common Pleas, clerk of the; 282.
 Cruce, Crewse, Mr.; 206.
 Walter, of Nall; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 Cuddies; 276.
 Cuff, Cuffe :
 captain; 90, 93.
 Hugh; 296.
 John; 138.
 Cullocke. *See* Coolock.
 Curduffe. *See* Butler, of Curduffe; Fitzsimonds, of Curduffe.
 Curraghmore, Coraghmore, [John Power or de la Poer], baron of; 183.
 Curraneorne; 250.
 Curren, Henry, of Knockedowne; 250.
 Curwen, archbishop Hugh. *See* Dublin.
 Cusake, Cusack :
 of Gerardeston; 15, 89, 92, 163.
 Bartholomew; 164.
 Michael; 15, 89, 92, 164.
 Patrick; 167, 168, 194, 238.
 Sir Thomas; 53, 55, 58, 59, 68, 71, 95, 97, 99, 102, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 123, 125, 126, 127, 130, 132, 133, 136, 142, 154, 159, 169, 217, 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 230, 232, 236, 240, 249, 266.
 Thomas, Master of the Rolls; 189, 251, 252, 254.
 Sir Thomas, lord justice; 281 282.
 —, to meet Oneyll; 142.
 —, of Lesmollen; 14, 163.
 D.
 Dallawod, Mr.; 206.
 Dalton :
 Henry McEdmund; 87.
 Richard; 87.
 Daltons, Daltones, the; 16, 87, 164.
 Daneston, Davyston. *See* Kent of Daneston.
 Daniel, Daniell :
 Terence, [Tirlagh O'Donnell], dean of Armagh; 217, 219, 220, 281.
 William, preacher at Gallway; 296.
 Danyston. *See* Kente of Daneston.
 Darcy, Darcie, Darcy, Darsy :
 Garret; 87.
 John; 16.
 Oliver; 163.
 Thomas; 163.
 —, of Platten; 14, 86, 163.
 Dardeston. *See* Talbot at Dardeston.
 Dartry, Dartrie. *See* Hugh Oge of Dartry.
 Daungebreake; 213.
 Davells :
 Henry; 240, 241, 284.
 —, to be captain of the Cavenaghes; 240.
 Daver; 176.
 Davyston. *See* Kente of Daneston.
 Deassy. *See* Fitzgerald of the Deassy.
 Debt, no distress to be taken for; 279.
 Deece, Dece, Decies, Dicee, barony of; 15, 86, 90, 92, 93, 94, 164.

Delahide :
 of Assye ; 86, 164.
 of Donshaghelyn ; 15, 89, 92.
 Fraunces ; 164.
 Michael ; 86.
 Delamere, Dellamere ; 16, 87, 164.
 Delvin, Delvyn, Delven :
 baron of, Richard Nugent ; 2, 16, 19,
 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 28, 29, 50,
 68, 70, 259.
 —, Christopher Nugent ; 164, 167,
 168, 169, 194, 199, 200, 201, 223,
 224, 230, 232, 249, 269, 288, 295,
 296.
 barony of ; 75.
 Dempse, Patrick ; 193.
 Dene, Fowke :
 late baron of Cahire ; 76, 263.
 —, Patrick his son ; 76, 77, 263.
 Dengen. *See* Wellesley of Dengen or
 Dyngan.
 Denys, Patrick, of Baillymoore ; 192.
 Deputy :
 the lord ; 247, 259, 260, 261, 262,
 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.
 his household ; 288, 289, 290.
 achates for his house ; 288.
 provisions for his house ; 285.
 going into England ; 277.
 to go against the Spaniards ; 291.
 his journey (1584) into Connaught
 and Munster ; 289.
 to relieve the castle of Enniskillen ;
 292.
See Bellingham ; Crofte ; Fitz-
 Williams ; Perrot ; St. John ; St.
 Leger.
 and Council ; 241, 242, 244, 247, 257,
 259, 269.
 Derby, William, 18, 258.
 Derikill ; 170.
 Derpatrike. *See* Flemyng of Derpatrike.
 Derry ; 186, 269, 280.
 Desertdelan. *See* Sarsfelde of Desertdelan.
 Desmond, Desmonde, Desmond :
 Sir John of, brother of the earl of
 Desmond ; 283.
 Sir Thomas of ; 205, 206.
 James [Fitzgerald fourteenth] earl of ;
 36.
 —, indenture with lord Roche ; 58,
 262.
 —, — Tege McCormoke ; 59, 262.
 —, and his son lord Gerald ; 58, 59.
 —, — their indenture with the
 earl of Ormond ; 57, 262, 264.
 —, his son lord Garrett ; 57.
 —, privilege claimed not to come
 to parliament or within any walled
 town ; 274.
 —, beheading of his grandfather at
 Drogheda ; 274.
 Gerald, or Gerot [Fitzgerald fifteenth]
 earl of ; 95, 99, 100, 133, 154,
 155, 183, 266, 267, 283, 284.
 —, order between the earls of Or-
 monde and ; 98.

Desmond, Desmonde, Desmond—*cont.*
 —, earl of, names of his men ; 99,
 100.
 —, pledges for keeping the peace
 during his absence ; 144, 267.
 —, his country ; 100.
 —, to be proclaimed a traitor ; 284.
 —, his brother, Sir John of Des-
 mond ; 283.
 —, his sister Elinor. *See* Butler ;
 Tobin.
 —, order between the earl and
 Teige McCormoke for the castle
 of Carrick Novar ; 276.
 —, lord treasurer of Ireland ; 280.
 John FitzJames of ; 98.
 Devereux, Devereus, Deveroux, Devroux :
 Alexander. *See* Ferns, bishop of.
 Sir Nicholas, sheriff of Wexford ;
 138.
 W., treasurer of Ferns ; 227.
 W., prebendary of Taghmon ; 227.
 earl of Essex. *See* Essex.
 Dias. *See* Dyas.
 Diavus, Diego ; 103.
 Dies. *See* Dyas.
 Dillon, Dillowne, Dyllon :
 Bartholomew, of Kappoke ; 14, 89,
 91, 162.
 George ; 87.
 James, farmer of Ardenegrage
 Castell ; 52.
 Lucas [chief baron of the Exche-
 quer] ; 246.
 Luke or Lucas ; 156, 249, 252, 254,
 255.
 Luke, the attorney general ; 245.
 Peter ; 163.
 Robert, chief justice C. P. ; 15, 23,
 36, 44, 55, 64, 68, 71, 75, 86, 89,
 92, 97, 99, 102, 103, 108, 113, 114,
 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 126,
 127, 132, 135, 136, 154, 159, 164,
 169, 203, 223, 224, 225, 228, 230,
 236, 249, 251, 252, 258, 288, 295.
 —, second justice of Connaught ;
 283.
 Thomas ; 52.
 —, of Ryverston ; 15, 89, 92, 163.
 Dillons :
 the ; 16, 164.
 country [in Westmeath] ; 52, 261.
 Dingham, Dyngan, Dyngain in Offaly ;
 5, 18, 27, 124, 125, 257, 258.
 Dixe, William, auditor ; 148.
 Dixson, William ; 197.
 Dobben, Peter, mayor of Waterford ; 52.
 Doben, Patrick ; 241.
 Dobene, Doben, James ; 79, 80.
 Dolardston. *See* Aylmer of Dolardston.
 Donboine, baron of. *See* Dunboyne.
 Donbro. *See* Barnewall of Dunbro.
 Donbyn. *See* Dunboyne.
 Dondalk. *See* Dundalk.
 Donegal. *See* Tircconnell.
 Donell, Davy, of Ballymoore ; 192, 193.
 Donfert. *See* Bermingham of Donfert.

- Dongennan.** *See* Dungannon.
Donnes, the; 47.
See Dunne; Odonne.
Donnow. *See* Lynche of Donnow.
Donnowre. *See* Lynche of Dunore.
Donsene. *See* Dunsany.
Donshaghelyn. *See* Delahide of Donshaghelyn.
Donshaghlen. *See* Ivers of Donshaghlen.
Donsohly, Donshogheleye:
See Plunket of Donsohly.
 baron of, John Plunkett; 3, 13, 20, 23,
 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 36, 43, 44, 64,
 71, 73, 75.
Donyll, Donytt, James; 46.
Dorans, the; 279.
Doughe:
 Art *See* McArte.
 Caer; 240.
Douth, Douth. *See* Netherfield of
 Dowthe.
Dowdall, Dudall:
 George, archbishop of Armagh. *See*
 Armagh.
 Henry; 19, 258.
 James; 15, 86, 90, 92, 164.
 —, the [queen's] solicitor; 128.
 —, justice of the Queen's Bench;
 184, 217, 219, 220.
 —, second justice of the Bench,
 chief commissioner of Munster;
 284.
 Nicholas, of Newton; 87.
Dowdalls, the; 17, 166.
Dowding, James, of Ballymoore; 191, 193.
Dowe, Donogh, of Ballekonill; 250.
Dowgesshell; 28.
Dowlyns, the; 129.
Down, Downe, Dune:
 Eugene Magennis, bishop of; 6, 10.
 monastery of the Gray friars in; 273.
Downe, Dermode. *See* McCrahe.
Downlovan. *See* Tallon of Downlovan.
Dowthe. *See* Netherfield of Dowthe.
Dracott. *See* Draycott.
Drake:
 of Rahode; 16, 90, 92, 165.
 George; 86.
Draycott, Dracott:
 Henry [of Duleek]; 86, 138.
 Henry, Master of the Rolls; 154,
 156, 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 230,
 232, 236, 240, 241, 249, 252, 254.
Drisshoke; 213.
Drogheda, Drougheda:
 town of; 17, 67, 68, 74, 93, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 154, 166, 168, 171, 172,
 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 222,
 239, 264, 269, 274, 277, 286.
 — Parliament at; 55.
 — lord lieutenant, &c., at; 108.
 St. Peter's church; 238.
Dromcarre; 177.
Dromcashell. *See* Clynton of Dromcashell.
Dromconragh near Ardrie; 279.
Dromconraghe. *See* Bathe of Dromcon-
 raghe.
Dromcormocke; 226.
Dromgarra; 219.
Dromgold, Dromgowle, Nicholas; 87, 177.
Dromiskin, Dromiskyn; 177.
Dromnaghe, Drumnaghe. *See* Barnewall
 of Dromnaghe.
Drougheda. *See* Drogheda.
Drumnaghe. *See* Barnewall of Drumnaghe.
Drumyn; 177.
Drury, Sir William; 287.
Drynann. *See* Wycombe of Drynann.
Dublin:
 the archbishop of [1545], 278.
 Hugh Curwen archbishop of [1555–
 1567], chancellor of Ireland; 2, 3,
 4, 5, 6, 9–13, 19–23, 25, 27, 29–32,
 36, 39, 43–45, 50, 52, 53, 55, 64,
 68, 71, 73–75, 82, 86, 91, 95, 97,
 99, 103, 108, 110, 113, 114–117,
 119, 121–128, 130, 132, 134–140,
 162, 178, 179, 259, 262.
 —, great seal newly sent over deli-
 vered to; 68, 74, 262.
 George [archbishop of]; 189.
 Adam Loftus, archbishop of; 214,
 224, 225, 231, 235, 240, 252, 255,
 284, 286, 288.
 Thomas Jones, archbishop of, the lord
 chancellor; 294.
 Christ Church; 1, 55, 144, 149, 227.
 —, dean of. *See* Lockwood.
 St. Patricks, dean of. *See* Basnet.
 —, consultations at; 141.
Dublin city; 1, 2, 12, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23,
 24, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 39, 42,
 43, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 64, 66,
 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 93,
 97, 101, 102, 111, 112, 113, 114,
 116, 117, 118, 121, 122, 123, 125,
 127, 128, 133, 134–144, 146, 149,
 151, 153, 154, 156, 160, 166, 169,
 180, 193, 196, 197, 205, 209, 214,
 215, 217, 223, 226, 227, 236, 240,
 242, 244, 245, 246, 254, 259, 263,
 266, 267, 269, 272, 281, 293, 294.
 monastery of St. Mary; 238.
 Saint Sepulchres, Saynct Pulchers,
 nigh; 74, 149, 150, 151, 152, 224.
 Trinity College near; 294.
 —, vice provost of; 294.
 University in, letter to the Council in
 England touching the erection of a;
 246.
 citizens of; 289.
 the lord deputy, or lord chancellor,
 and council at; 241.
 Michael Bee, mayor of; 227, 271.
 sheriffs of; 281.
 Bridge Street in; 283.
 measure of; 75.
 Parliament [93 Henry VIII.] at;
 273.
See Hope of Dublin.
Dublin castle; 27, 28, 47, 139, 156, 215,
 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233,
 234, 235, 236, 248, 250, 252, 271,
 288, 290, 291, 293.
 —, constable of. *See* Parker.
 — chamber; 133.

Dublin county ; 3, 23, 27, 44, 67, 68, 73-75, 82, 83, 88-91, 93, 101, 109, 110, 111, 123-126, 128, 132, 141, 142, 143, 147, 160, 168, 169, 176, 213, 223, 224, 230, 236, 240, 247, 251, 261, 263, 266, 284, 291.
 commissioners to execute martial law ; 137.
 sheriff of ; 12, 82, 85, 140, 161.
 ———. *See also* Luttrell ; Pyfolde.
 victuallier for ; 102.
 the Marches of ; 14, 285.
 musters or levy of men in ; 86, 178, 179.
 thoroughfare towns in ; 188, 269.
 to carry timber to the fort in Leix ; 279.
 order for the possession of the furrows in, to be given to Robert and James Hetherington ; 294.
 county and cross ; 178, 179.
 Dudall. *See* Dowdall.
 Dudley, [lord] R[obert] ; 133.
 Duff, Edmund ; 178.
 Duffe, Phelym. *See* O'Neill.
 Duffes :
 the ; 147.
 McEdmunds, country ; 141, 143.
 Duine, MacSwine ; 187.
 Duke, Henry ; 287.
 Duleek, Duleke, Dulike, Dulyke, barony of ; 14, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 163.
 Dullarde, John ; 100.
 Dunbenne ; 176.
 Dunboyne, Donboine, Edmund Butler, baron of [1538-1566] ; 18, 95, 99, 100, 125, 130, 155, 156, 167, 183, 267.
 [James Butler], baron of ; 292.
 Dunboyne, Donboyne, Donbyn :
 co. Meath ; 168.
 barony of ; 15, 67, 86, 90, 91, 93, 110, 124, 125, 164.
 parsonage of ; 295.
 Dundalk, Dundalke, Dondalk :
 town of ; 2, 11, 31, 128, 157, 158, 159, 165, 172, 173, 176, 189, 218, 223.
 besieged, 174.
 barony of ; 87, 90, 176.
 See Brandon of Dundalk : Cashell of Dundalk.
 Dune. *See* Down.
 Dungannon, Dongennan :
 [Matthew O'Neill], baron of ; 7, 8, 17, 259.
 his son Arte Oneill ; 136, 266.
 See also O'Neill.
 Dungarvan ; 147.
 Dunbany ; 177.
 Dunleir ; 177.
 Dunmore Castle in Connaught ; 182.
 Dunmowghan ; 176.
 Dunne, Dune, Oconnor ; 158, 180.
 See Donne ; O'donne.
 Dunnowre. *See* FitzGarret of Dunnowre.
 Dunore, Dunnow. *See* Lynche of Dunore.

Dunsany, Donsany :

 the lord of, 14, 163.
 baron of, Christopher Plunkett, 25, 27, 36,, 44, 50, 55, 68, 74, 86, 97, 103, 108, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 128, 130, 135, 136, 249.
 Dyas, Dias, Dies :
 Francisco, 45, 46, 260, 263.
 —, Hispaniarde, and John Neyle, and the merchants of Waterforde, order between ; 78-80.
 Dyllon. *See* Dillon.
 Dyngan, Dynghein, Dengen. *See* Dinghan ; Wellisly of Dyngan.
 Dysert Galen ; 129.

E.

Eastbrooke, or Toghesuier, what is ; 274.
 Echingham, Osborne ; 189.
 Edermine, Edermen, co. Wexford, Richard Sinot prebendary of ; 227.
 Edward VI., King ; 5, 65, 262, 280, 281.
 Edward, Patrick, of Bellyarture, or Bellarture, 191, 193.
 Egremounde and Burnell. *See* Sussex.
 Elderfleet, Olderfleet, 294.
 Elizabeth :
 Queen, 70, 74, 118, 127, 132, 134, 190, 191, 213, 262.
 —, her letters touching the Earl of Thomond ; 210-212, 270.
 Eltham ; 73.
 Ely ; 262, 275.
 land in ; 277.
 O'Carrall ; 280.
 Ely Occarwell, country of ; 34, 63, 68, 69, 259.
 England, Inglande ; 12, 55, 114, 133, 134, 144, 148, 173, 207, 210, 211, 218, 264, 277, 281, 286, 287, 295.
 the Council in ; 73.
 —, *See* Council in England.
 letters from ; 290.
 licence to pass into ; 207, 209.
 base money or coins in ; 112, 115, 120, 264.
 refusal to receive coins of ; 114.
 money of ; 232.
 salmon shipped to ; 281.
 Great Seal of ; 66, 237.
 seals out of ; 275.
 seals sent to ; 275.
 sending Kerne into ; 277.
 Mint of ; 120.
 transport of soldiers into ; 110.
 English Pale. *See* Pale.
 appareil ; 202.
 Inglish apparell ; 20, 21.
 baronies. *See* Wexford.
 counties, or shires ; 50, 282.
 name, men of ; 229.
 Englishman, desire to be reputed an ; 274.
 Enishowen ; 275.
 Eniskorthie. *See* Enniscorthy.

- Ennis, Inishe, Inyshe, co. Clare; 202, 203, 204.
- Eniscorthy :
 Eniskorthie, Eniscorthy, Inishcorthy; 239, 280.
 castle of; 277, 292.
- Ericke :
 erige; 275, 276.
 nature of; 274.
- Erlestone, a house called; 225.
- Escute, James, of Pomaren. *See* Jacobson.
- Essex :
 [Robert Devereux] earl of; 293, 296.
 Walter [Devereux] earl of; 285.
- Etlea. *See* O'Carwell.
- Etotane, Morice; 100.
- Eustace, Ewstas, Ewstace :
 of Castell marten; 87, 202.
 of Laskartan; 164.
 Christopher; 191, 192, 193.
 Edmund, of Curraneorne; 250.
 James; 87.
 —, of Fryertoune; 250.
 John, of Castlemartin; 127, 138.
 Sir Morrice; 191, 192, 193.
 Nicholas, of Yagogston; 193.
 Richard, of Tullaghgarry; 87.
 Thomas, of Ballymoore; 191, 192, 193.
 lord of Kileullen. *See* Kileullen.
See FitzEdmounde, John Eustace.
 viscount Baltinglas. *See* Baltinglas.
- Even Ro; 287.
- Everarde, Arverde, James, of Randelston; 16, 86, 90, 92, 165.
- Everes, Evers, Ivers :
 Barnaby; 86, 89, 92.
See Ivers.
- Ewghter, MacWilliam; 180–183, 269.
- Ewstace. *See* Eustace.
- Exchequer, the; 187, 268, 286, 292.
 seal of the; 68, 75, 275.
 chancellor of the. *See* Mollinex.
 barons of the; 291.
 baron of. *See* Bathe; White.
 chief baron of the; 128, 291.
 —. *See* Dillon.
 in England, baron of. *See* Walsh.
- F.
- Fannade, MacSwine; 187.
- Farbill, Ferbill; 142.
 county, commission for the; 139.
 barony of; 87, 164.
- Farmanagh. *See* Fermanagh.
- Farney, Ferne, Fernie, Fearnie, Fearney, Fearny :
 co. Monaghan; 74, 109, 124, 126, 144, 184, 280, 282, 287.
 captain of; 17, 74, 166, 184.
 —; *See* MacBryan; McRory of Fearney.
- Fassaghe of Beyntree, Fassaghe Bayntre, Faussaughe Bentrie. *See* Bantry, co. Wexford.
- Fassaghesleabuy, barony of; 221.
- Fay, Fey :
 Garrett, sheriff of Westmeath; 167, 168.
 John; 177.
- Fearnes, Fernes. *See* Ferns.
- Fearney, Fearnie. *See* Farney.
See McRory of Fearney.
- Feathelyke; 96.
- Federt. *See* Fethard.
- Fees, &c.; 294.
 purservants; 254, 288.
- Feld of Payneston; 163.
- Felony, concealment of; 281.
- Feltrym. *See* Russell of Feltrym; Tailleur of Feltrym.
- Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, Jeffrey, the secretarie; 290, 291, 295.
- Ferbill. *See* Farbill.
- Fercall, Ferkeall, captenry of; 261, 274.
- Ferkeall, or Omulloyes country, [part of King's County]; 47, 48.
- Fermanagh, Farmanagh, county; 173.
- Ferney, Ferne, Fernie, Ferneay, Fearnie. *See* Farney.
- Ferns, Fernes, Fearnes; 280, 281.
 castle of, 249, 275, 277, 281.
 — constable of. *See* Colclough.
 — Thomas Maysterson, farmer of; 248.
 Alexander Devereux, bishop of, [1539–1566]; 36, 103, 264.
 bishop and chapter of, letter touching their residence; 226, 271.
 John Devereux, bishop of, [1566–1578]; 227.
 deanery of; 294.
 prebends of. *See* Clone, Crosspatrick, Edermine, Taghmon, Tomb, Whitechurch.
 chancellor of. *See* Keting.
 prebendaries of. *See* Devereux; Hay; Laffane; Odrehen; Sinot; Whitley.
 treasurer of. *See* Devereux.
- Ferrard, Ferrarde, barony of; 17, 87, 93, 166, 177.
- Fertry. *See* Toolles of the Fertry.
- Fertullaghe. *See* Tirrell of Fertullaghe.
 captain of. *See* Tirrell.
- Fethard, Fiddertthe, Federt, co. Wexford; 103.
 a ship lost near; 103, 264.
- Fey. *See* Fay.
- Fiddertthe. *See* Fethard.
- Field. *See* Feld.
- Field or Fyllie, bishop Thomas. *See* Leighlin.
- Finglas, Fingles, Fynglas, Fynglasse; 179.
 Patrick, 86.
 — of Westpleston; 12, 82, 86, 88, 91.
 Richard, sergeant-at-law; 82, 86, 128.
 — of Kilsalhan; 88, 91.
 — of Westpleston; 12, 161.

Finglas, Fingles, Fynglas, Fynglasse—*cont.*
 Roger, of Poterston; 14, 82, 86, 89, 91, 162.
 Finn, castle of. *See* Castle Finn.
 Fish; 275.
 Fitton, Fyton, Sir Edward, lord president of Connaught; 203, 204, 207, 227, 228, 230, 283, 284.
 FitzArthur, Charles; 277.
 FitzEdmunde, FitzEdmunde, FitzEdmonde:
 John Eustace, [of Bellymoore]; 193.
 Thomas; 88.
 William Bourke; 100.
 Sir William Bourke; 206.
 Walter, of Butlerswood; 239.
 FitzGarrett, FitzGarret, Fitzgarald, Fytgarald:
 George, 87.
 James, of Dunnowre; 88.
 —, of Grange Mollen; 87.
 Sir Morice, or Sir Morishe; 97, 98, 101.
 Maurice, of Osberton; 87.
 Oliver; 152.
 FitzGerald, Fitzgarald, FitzGerald, FitzGerralde:
 Gerald, earl of Kildare. *See* Kildare.
 — FitzJames, earl of Desmond. *See* Desmond.
 Gerald McOlyver; 52, 261.
 James, 274.
 — FitzJohn, earl of Desmond. *See* Desmond.
 John, brother of the earl [of Desmond, 1560]; 100.
 Sir Morrice, of the Deassy; 154, 267.
 Oliver; 152, 267.
 Roland, archbishop of Cashel. *See* Cashel.
 Thomas, son of Morice Etotane; 100.
 Thomas Roo, the earl [of Desmond's] brother; 100.
 FitzHarris, William; 277.
 FitzHenric:
 Thomas, and viscount Montgaret, indenture between; 76, 77, 263.
 —, his son, Matthew; 76, 77.
 FitzHenry, Arthur; 220.
 Fitzimons. *See* Fitzsimons.
 FitzJames:
 Edward; 88.
 John. *See* Desmond.
 Thomas Vale; 100.
 FitzJohn, FitzJones, of Fyanston; 16, 86, 165.
 FitzMartin, Ambrose Lynch, Mayor of Galway; 60.
 FitzMaurice, baron of Lixnaw. *See* Lixnaw.
 Fitzmorice, FitzMorishe, FitzMorrishe, FitzMoris:
 lord; 206.
 James; 206, 207, 213, 251, 285.
 FitzPatrick, Fitzpatricke, Fitzpatrickes, Fitzpatricke:
 Sir Barnaby, son of the baron of Upper Ossory; 18, 145, 149, 150, 167, 242, 243, 244, 272.

FitzPatrick, Fitzpatricke, Fitzpatrickes, Fitzpatricke—*cont.*
 Barnaby, baron of Upper Ossory. *See* Ossory, Upper.
 John, 71.
 FitzPhilip, Garret, 87.
 FitzRedmond, Thomas; 286.
 Fitzsimons, Fitzimons, Fitzsymondes:
 Edward, [queens sergeant]; 245.
 Michell; 294.
 Richard, of Balmadroght; 13.
 Thomas, of Curduffe; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 FitzThomas, Fitzthomas:
 Sir Morace, Morice, Morishe; 88, 102, 114, 239.
 FitzTybbode, William Burke, of Ballylogan; 100.
 Fitzwalter, Fitzwauters, Fytzwauters, Fytswauters. *See* Radcliffe, Sir Thomas, lord Fitzwalter.
 FitzWilliam, William, 282.
 FitzWilliams, Fitzwilliams, Fitzwillames, Fytzwyllyams:
 Brian; 127, 176.
 John; 145.
 Michael, surveyor; 250.
 Thomas; 86, 138.
 — of Holmepatrick; 82.
 — of Meryon; 14, 89, 91, 163.
 Vice-treasurer of Ireland.
 Sir William, vice-treasurer of Ireland;
 3-12, 75, 95, 97, 99, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 123, 125, 126, 127, 134, 135, 136, 137, 140, 149, 199, 200, 201, 223, 224, 227, 228, 230, 231, 236, 251, 252, 258, 270.
 — Vice-treasurer, queen's letter for his admission as lord justice; 118.
 — lord justice, 118, 119, 265.
 — lord deputy; 282, 290, 294, 295.
 Fiz. *See* Fitz.
 Flanders, Flaunders; 45, 46, 78.
 Flattisbury, Flatisburge, James; 87, 138.
 Fleet dispersed [of the Spaniards]; 291.
 Fleming, Flemyng:
 of Derpatrick; 15, 164.
 of Syddan; 16, 86, 90, 92, 168.
 Thomas; 55, 184, 261.
 — of Stephenston; 16, 86, 90, 93, 165, 167.
 — of Stevenson, sheriff of Meath; 167, 168.
 baron of Slane. *See* Slane.
 Fleminges, the, a thefe runninge away with ther goodes; 79.
 Flemington. *See* White of Flemington.
 Flood. *See* Flude.
 Florence, duke of; 294.
 Fludde, captain; 176.
 Footman, payment for; 16.
 Fore, Fower, Fowre:
 barony of; 16, 86, 90, 93, 94, 164, 165, 167.
 Foreswearing their hands; 284.
 Forth, doctore; 287.

Forth, barony of, co. Wexford; 139.
 Foster, Christopher, of Killieghe; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 Fowlkes country; 64.
 Foxes, the; 135.
 France, Fraunce; 210, 211, 212, 213, 216, 218.
 [queen's] ambassador in; 210.
 king of; 295.
 — ambassador of; 295.
 See also French.
 Freeholders passing their lands; 295.
 French:
 peace with the; 132, 266.
 court; 210.
 commodities; 288.
 shipping; 288.
 Frenchmen; 278, 288.
 Friar, monk, nun or priest [must conform]; 294.
 Fryertoune; 250.
 Furlong, John, of Horetone; 103.
 Fyanston. *See* FitzJohn of Fyanston.
 Fyaston, Fyanstone, a parcel of Cotlands-town; 191, 192.
 Fyllie or Field, bishop Thomas. *See* Leighlon.
 Fynglas. *See* Finglas.
 Fytton. *See* Fitton.
 Fytz. *See* Fitz.
 Fytzgarald. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Fytzwauters. *See* Fitzwalter.

G.

Galloglasses:
 captains of, agreement with the lord deputy; 177.
 captainry of the septs of; 123, 265.
 Galmoweston, Galmoreston. *See* Balfe of Galmoweston.
 Galtrim, Galtryn, [Patrick Hussey] baron of, 15, 86, 90, 92, 131, 164.
 Galway, Edward, of Cork; 282.
 Galway, Gallwaye:
 town of; 60, 61, 181, 202, 203, 262, 273, 278.
 mayor of; 60, 113, 157, 158, 229, 279.
 customer of; 279.
 letter to the Council [in England] for erecting a free school in; 225, 271.
 parsonage of; 225, 274.
 to be freed from appearance in Parliament; 274.
 house of St. John's in; 113.
 house called Erlestone; 225.
 [none can bear office before he speak English in]; 226, 271.
 college of priests in; 225.
 old statutes of; 226.
 ships of St. Malows in; 295.
 See Cnochan; Daniel.
 Galyn, Galin, the sept in; 129.

Gardener, Sir Robert; 292, 296.
 Garet, Baron; 88.
 Gargell. *See* Garrehill.
 Garinons. *See* Garnons.
 Garlande:
 Edward, of Garlandston; 87.
 Sir James; 87, 102.
 Garlandston. *See* Garlande of Garlandston.
 Garnons, Garinons; 17, 166.
 Garrehill, Gargell, co. Carlow; 239.
 Garribride, chapel called; 277.
 Garrisons, the lord deputy authorised to increase; 229.
 Garvally, castle of; 181.
 Gaynke, Shane McTeige; 100.
 Geraldines; 251.
 Gerarde. *See* Gerrard.
 Gerardeston. *See* Cusake of Gerardeston.
 Gerrard, Gerarde:
 G.; 110.
 William, lord chancellor; 285, 286.
 Gerradistowne. *See* Cusake of Gerradistowne.
 Gibbiston. *See* Plunket of Gibbiston.
 Gilbert:
 Mr.; 204.
 Sir Humphrey; 252.
 Girtin, Gyrtin:
 captain, the queen's secretary; 90, 93, 94.
 —, his horsemen; 131.
 —, his bands; 142.
 Glammalirry. *See* Glanmeliry.
 Glancapp; 39, 260.
 Glancry; 260.
 Glanmeliry, Glammaliry, Glammalire, Glanmalirry, Glanmoulyrry, Glanowhirie [Clanmalire, or O'Dempsey's country]; 32, 40, 99, 144, 145, 260.
 Glanowhirie. *See* Glanmeliry.
 Glaspestell; 177.
 Glibb; 276.
 Gloucester, Gloucester, city of; 253, 272.
 Golding:
 of Pierston; 89, 92.
 Walter, of the Grange; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 Goldsmith, Goldsmyth, Gouldsmith, John; 43, 52, 53, 274.
 Gomast, John, of Ballymore; 193.
 Goods, stollen; 25, 258.
 Gormanstown, Gormanstowne, Gormanston:
 viscount; 14.
 [Janico Preston] viscount; 25, 27, 36, 50, 55, 70, 82, 86, 89, 92, 110, 111, 112, 119, 123, 154, 163.
 [Christopher Preston] viscount; 249, 291.
 Gory, Robert; 189, 190.
 Goshawks; 65, 66, 262.
 Gouldsmith, John. *See* Goldsmith.
 Grace:
 Edmund, of Walterstone; 250.
 James FitzJohn; 100.
 John; 292.

Grace—*cont.*

- John, of Fowlkes country; 64.
 Piers; 99.
 Oliver; 71.
 Gracedieu, Gracedwe. *See* Barnewall, of Gracedieu.
 Gráigue, Grage, co. Kildare; 191.
 Grain carried from the English Pale into the Irishmens country; 20.
 Grallagh. *See* Butler of Grallagh.
 Grange. *See* Golding of Grange.
 Grange Mollen. *See* FitzGarrett of Grange Mollen.
 Graung. *See* Golding of Grange.
 Greenwich; 238, 247, 250.
 Grenan:
 See McRichard of the Grenan;
 Nynaghe of the Grenan.
 Grenock, co. Meath; 188.
 Grenville, Richard, sheriff of Cork; 251.
 Grey, Arthur lord; 287, 288.
 Greyhounds; 65, 66, 262.
 Grote, Adrian de; 105.
 Gylberstone; 250.
 Gyrtun. *See* Girton.

H.

- Hadsor; 166.
 Haggard; 176.
 Halfpenny, redd Harpe and Rose; 122, 265.
 Hamling, Hamlin, Hamlyng, Hamlyn, of Smytheston; 14, 89, 92, 163.
 Hammon, John, of New Haggard; 64.
 Hamound, Laurence; 86.
 Hampton Court; 212.
 Hampton pool in the river of Wexford; 253.
 Hand-lock, a; 156.
 Handmaide, the, a queenes shipp; 286.
 Hammer, doctor; 295.
 Harbart, Harbert, Harberte, Herbert, Herbert:
 Francis; 277.
 Sir Fraunces; 15, 90, 92, 150, 152, 193, 267.
 Nicholas; 138, 150, 151, 193, 267.
 Thomas; 3, 44, 45, 50, 68, 74, 108, 113, 114, 119, 123, 138.
 Sir William; 295.
 Harolde country; 14.
 Harpers; 285.
 See also Bards.
 Harrington, Sir Henry; 296.
 Hawkes and houndes, warrants for; 64.
 Hawking, restraining; 295.
 Hay:
 David, of Sleade, co. Wexford; 5, 6, 12, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 36, 39, 43, 44, 139, 262.
 — his son James; 139.
 Stephen, prebendary of Towne; 27.
 Heinstowne; 176.
 Hemp. *See* Wexford.

- Henry VIII., king; 5, 64, 262, 273.
 Herbert. *See* Harbart.
 Herne. *See* Heron.
 Heron, Herne, Heronn:
 captain [Nicholas]; 71, 82, 138, 146, 160, 183.
 — captain of the Cavenaghcs country; 166.
 — sheriff of Catherlagh; 71.
 Herrings, heareings; 275.
 Hetherington:
 James; 294.
 Robert; 294.
 Hickye, William; 197.
 Hill of Alenston or Allenston; 90, 93, 164.
 Hispaniardes; 79.
 See Spain, merchants of.
 Hogan:
 Mathewe and Donogh; 100.
 William; 100.
 Hollywodde. *See* Holywodde.
 Holmepatrick. *See* Fitzwilliams of Holmepatrick; Parker of Holme Patrike.
 Holmpatrick, Old Patricke, near Skerries, co. Dublin; 279.
 Holywodde, Hollywodde, Hollywood.
 Nicholas, of Tartayne, 13, 90, 91, 162.
 Hone, John; 52.
 Hookes; 191.
 Hope, Walter, of Dublin; 113, 189, 190, 264, 269.
 Horetown, Horetone. *See* Furlong of Horetone.
 Horne, John, mariner of Gloucester; 253, 272.
 Horsey:
 captain; 176.
 Jasper; 148.
 Hossey. *See* Hussey.
 Hostings or musters; 2, 5, 12-18, 33, 36, 39, 55, 56, 64, 70, 71, 73, 83-85, 86-94, 108, 122, 127, 128, 154, 161-167, 176, 178, 179, 223, 224, 227, 231, 232, 236, 240, 249, 258-272, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289-293, 295.
 commissions made out of the; 82.
 — instructions annexed to; 83-85.
 commissioners of; 86-88, 127.
 See also Musters.
 Hoth, Hothe. *See* Howth.
 Hounds. *See* Hawkes.
 Howard, [lord] W.; 190, 196.
 Howth, Howthe, Hoth, Hothe:
 Emery or Amery, of Killester, 13, 89, 91, 162.
 John, gentleman; 178, 179.
 Thomas, justice; 189.
 Howth, Houthe, Houth, Hoothe; 55, 148, 267.
 [Richard St. Lawrence] lord of; 13, 281.
 [Christopher St. Lawrence], lord; 71, 82, 85, 86, 89, 91, 103, 113-118, 126, 135-137, 140, 142, 154, 162, 223, 240, 249.

Howth, Houth, Houth, Hoothe—*cont.*
 lady [1578 or 1579] of; 287.
 [? Nicholas St. Lawrence]; 295.
 Hugh Oge of Dartry; 67, 74, 109, 124,
 126, 144.
 Hussey, Hossey, Meilor, Melor, or Meylor;
 86, 151, 156, 157, 164.
 Robert; 192.
 baron Galtrim. *See* Galtrim.
 Hy Many. *See* Imanny.

I.

Ibrackan, Ibrecane, Ybrecan, [Donough
 O'Brien], son of the earl of Thomond,
 baron of; 277.
 Idle:
 people; 26.
 persons and vagabonds, proclamation
 touching; 20.
 Idrone; 274, 280.
 Ikeathy, Okethy, barony of; 87, 90.
 Imanny, Na Maine Hy Many; 180.
 Incolai, Peter; 105.
 Inesclerafe; 177.
 Iniscorthy. *See* Enniscorthy.
 Inishe. *See* Ennis.
 Inishenincadriu; 275.
 Inishowen; 278.
 Iniskene in Clancarroll, 280.
 Inyshe. *See* Ennis.
 Ireland:
 lord chancellor of. *See* Chancellor,
 the lord.
 lieutenant-general of. *See* Radcliffe.
 earl of Sussex.
 lord deputy of. *See* Radcliffe, lord
 FitzWalter; St. Leger; Sydney.
 lord justice of. *See* Arnold.
 vice-treasurer and receiver-general.
See Rouse; Sydney.
 principal rebels of; 251.
 proclamation touching payment of
 money for their Majesties [Mary
 & Philip]; 1.
 money of; 58, 80, 221, 222.
 sterling money; 114.
 the teston currant in England at
 sixpence to be currant at eight-
 pence in; 112.
 Treasury of; 120.
 universall quietnes nowe in this
 realme; 110.
 Irish, Yrishe:
 captains, letters for victuals to; 143.
 lords; 178.
 lords and captains; 144, 145.
 Yrishe lords and capitaynes in the
 hosting; 17, 166.
 pledges taken of the; 47, 260.
 testaments. *See* Printing.
 borders; 130, 140.
 coast; 4.

Irish, Yrishe—*cont.*
 counties; 134, 138, 167, 169, 258,
 262, 292.
 under the earl of Ormond, special
 commissioners for; 138.
 under the earl of Kildare, special
 commissions for; 139.
 counties. *See also* King's County;
 Queen's County.
 Irishmen; 285.
 to plage, ponysshe and prosecute
 with sword and fier all; 42.
 country; 20, 126, 260.
 beeves cessed from; 101, 102.
 bieffes and swyne to be levied in;
 67, 74.
 oath of allegiance for; 275.
 Irishry, Irishrie, Irissherie, Yrishrie; 167,
 229, 289, 290, 292.
 Irry, Ire, 32, 40, 144, 145.
 captain of. *See* O'Chonor.
 Isam, Phillip, seneschal of Wexford; 51,
 52, 261.
 Isles, the. *See* Scots.
 Ivers, Evers, Everes:
 of Byngerston; 16.
 of Donshaghlen; 163.
 of Ratayne; 15, 89, 92, 164.
See Everes.

J.

Jacobson, Escute or Skutes, James; 103,
 104, 106.
 John, Sir Brian, steward of Catherlagh;
 279.
 Johnson; 191.
 Jones, Thomas, archbishop. *See* Dublin.
 Judges. *See* Assises.
 Justice:
 the lord chief; 294.
 Chief. *See* Aylmer.
 [proclamation touching delays in the
 administration of], 94.
 Justices:
 the lords; 292, 294.
 fees, &c., of the; 294.
 the lord. *See* Brabazon; Bryan;
 Cusake; Dublin, the archbishop
 of; Norreys; St. Leger; Wallop.

K.

Kannafad, Kenafadda, castle of; 36, 259.
 Kappoke. *See* Dillon of Kappoke.
 Karickfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
 Kavanagh, Kavenagh, Cavanagh, Cave-
 nagh, Cavenaugh, Cavennagh:
 Art Doughe McArlé; 240.
 — his son Dermot; 240.
 Arte Rows sonne 241.
 Brian Carraghe McMorietaghe;
 240.

- Kavanagh, Kavenagh, Cavanagh, Cavenagh, Cavenaugh, Cavennagh—*cont.*
 Brian McCahir McArt; 240.
 —, of Ballyian, co. Wexford, indenture betwixt the queen and; 220–223, 270.
 Brian McDonoughe; 238, 239, 240.
 Brian McMorrishe McDermod; 240.
 Caer Doughe; 240.
 Caer McDonoughe; 240.
 Caer Rowe; 240.
 Cahir McArte; 280.
 Cahir McMoriertaghe, of Leeroghe; 241.
 Cahir McMurroughe; 238, 239.
 Caloughe McOwen; 238, 239.
 Donell McDermond; 240.
 Donell McGarralde; 238, 239.
 Donnell Rioghe; 240.
 Edmund Roe McFirrrelaughe; 240.
 Gerald, of Ballymoare in Idrone; 274.
 Gerrall McCahir carre; 240.
 Kream McCahir; 240.
 Moriortaghe Oge; 240.
 Morroghe; 17.
 Morroughe McMoriertaughes sonne; 240.
 Kavanaghs, Cavenaughs :
 the; 17, 135, 143, 169, 236, 240, 274.
 the sept of the; 275.
 four septs of the; 178.
 submission of the; 238, 239, 240, 272.
 country; 124, 126, 144, 276.
 captain of the country of. *See* Heron.
 parish churches in the country of the, 280.
 Keaghe, Shane McPiers; 100.
 Kearnes. *See* Kernes.
 Kearney, William; 295.
 Keatinge :
 Michael; 292.
 — *See* Keting.
 Kells, Kelles, Kellis, Kenles, Kenlys :
 town of; 53, 167, 169, 178, 179, 188, 194.
 the soverayne of; 16, 90, 93, 165.
 barony of; 16, 86, 90, 92, 93, 94, 165, 167, 262.
 cessors of the barony of; 64.
 Kellyes; 129.
 beyond the Sucke; 109, 124, 126, 144.
 Kenafadda. *See* Kannafad.
 Kendall, clerk of the Star Chamber; 286.
 Kenlys. *See* Kells.
 Kent, Kente, of Daneston; 15, 89, 92, 163.
 Keny, Richard, 79, 80.
 Kepocke. *See* Dillon of Kappoke.
 Keranston. *See* Rocheforde of Keranston.
 Kernes, Kearnes :
 sending them into England; 277.
 captain of the king's; 276.
 Kerranston. *See* Rocheforde of Keranston.
 Kerry, signorie of the island of; 295.
 Kerste, Abraham; 52.
 Keting :
 Walter, chancellor of Ferns; 227.
See Keatinge.
 Keyn, William; 87.
 Kilbree, Kilbrew, Kilbrye. *See* Barnewall of Kylbree.
 Kilbride, Richard; 89.
 Kilbryde. *See* Richarde of Kilbryde.
 Kilbrye. *See* Barnewall of Kylbree.
 Kilcohan, co. Wexford, manor of; 51.
 Kilcoman; 278.
 Kilcoscane, Kilcoskane. *See* Bealyng of Kilcoskane.
 Kileronan; 171.
 Kilcullen, Kilcullyn, Killcullen :
 barony of, 87, 90.
 the lord [Thomas Eustace] of, his sons; 279.
 Kildare :
 Thomas [Leverous] bishop of [1554–5 to January 1559–60], 36, 55, 74.
 T. bishop [27 September 1560] of, 112.
 Alexander [Craik] bishop of [22 August 1560–1564]; 108.
 Robert Daly bishop of [2 May 1564–1582]; 134, 135, 231.
 Kildare, Kyldare, Kyldare :
 Gerald FitzGerald earl [1554–1585] of; 2, 5, 17, 18, 25, 27, 29–31, 35, 36, 43, 44, 47, 50, 52, 55, 64, 70, 71, 74, 82, 87, 95, 97, 99, 108, 110–113, 119, 125–128, 130–132, 135, 136, 139, 140, 142, 143, 145–147, 157, 158, 166, 169, 188, 199, 200, 201, 223, 227, 228, 230, 231, 236, 249, 250, 257, 258, 259, 266, 267, 269, 282, 284, 287, 288.
 letter of lord lieutenant and council to; 133.
 letter to the lord deputy from, 156.
 Kildare county; 3, 17, 22, 27, 32, 42, 43, 44, 49, 67, 68, 73, 74, 82, 101, 109–112, 119, 123–127, 130, 131, 141, 143, 147, 159, 166, 168, 169, 170, 223, 224, 230, 231, 236, 247, 251, 260, 271, 276, 291.
 victualler for; 102.
 special commissioners for; 139.
 commissioners to execute martial law in; 138.
 thoroughfare towns in; 188, 269.
 musters, or levy of men in; 87.
 Kildare, town of; 188.
See Sutton of Kildare.
 Kileen. *See* Killeen.
 Kilfeakill; 57.
 Kilgibbone; 76, 77.
 Kilherie, Kytherie; 76, 77.
 Kilkea, Kilka, barony of; 87, 90.

- Kilkenny, Kylkenny :
 county ; 22, 27, 32, 67, 68, 72, 74,
 82, 144, 145, 155, 156, 168, 169,
 172, 235, 236, 237, 247, 251, 263,
 276, 279, 290, 292.
 sheriff of. *See* Sweteman.
 special commissioners for ; 138.
 captain of. *See* Butler, Edward.
 defence of the ; 142.
- Kilkenny, Kylkenny :
 town of ; 74, 109.
 access to market ; 72.
See also Maudlins.
- Killala, friery of ; 295.
- Killane, Killange, co. Wexford ; 227.
- Kilconell in the diocese of Clonfert ;
 274.
- Kilcullen. *See* Kilcullen.
- Killeen, Killine, Kileen, Kylyne :
 Christopher Plunkett, baron of ; 2, 14,
 36, 50, 55, 68, 71, 74, 86, 89, 92, 110,
 111, 112, 119.
 James Plunket, baron of ; 123, 163,
 167, 168.
- Killeghe. *See* Foster of Killeghe.
- Killemoge ; 177.
- Killena ; 274.
- Killencoule ; 176.
- Killester. *See* Howthe of Killester.
- Killieghe, Killeghe. *See* Foster of Killieghe.
- Killine. *See* Killeen.
- Killogho. *See* Comerforde of Killogho.
- Killrowe. *See* Berforde of Killrowe.
- Kilmagood, 171.
- Kilmainham, Kylmaynan, Kylmayneham ;
 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 12, 27, 33, 44, 45, 53,
 80, 99, 123, 128, 130, 156, 264.
 prior of. *See* Massingberd.
 house of ; 113, 189.
- Kylmaynan. *See* Kilmainham.
- Kilmolgan ; 170.
- Kilmore. *See* Tallon of Kilmore.
- Kylmeshian ; 171.
- Kylquyen ; 250.
- Kilrowe. *See* Berforde of Kyllrowe.
- Kilsalhan. *See* Finglas of Kilsalhan.
- Kilsaran, Kysarran ; 177.
See Bedlow of Kilsaran.
- Kilshelan ; 57.
- Kiltaraughta, parsonage of ; 113.
- Kiltebrean ; 171.
- Kilultaghe, capteyne of ; 11.
- Kilvekena, parsonage of ; 113.
- Kimbolton, Kymbolton ; 196.
- Kinaleagh ; 276.
- Kinall Mohana, Twoe ; 280.
- Kinelmoghana ; 280.
- King, Matthew ; 86, 90, 94, 147.
- King's Bench, new seals for ; 277.
- King's County, Kinges Countie ; 32, 48,
 145, 168, 169, 285, 290, 292.
 lieutenant of. *See* Radcliffe.
 seneschal of. *See* Cowley.
 and Irish counties adjoining, special
 commissioners for ; 138.
- Kinsale, Kynsale ; 277.
 prise of wines at ; 57, 237, 262.
- Kinsallaugh held of the manor of Ferns ;
 281.
- Kinsellogh, three sceptres of ; 248.
- Knockedowne. *See* Curren of Knockedowne.
- Knockengen. *See* Stokes of Knockengen.
- Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
- Knockmoy, Hugh O'Kelly, abbot of ; 274.
- Knollys, Knolles, Knowelles, Frauncis ;
 133, 190, 196.
- Knowelles. *See* Knollys.
- Koketon. *See* Ledwyche of Cookeston.
- Kylbree, Kilbrye, Kilbrew. *See* Barnewall of Kylbree.
- Kylbryde. *See* Kilbride ; Rocheforde of
 Kylbryde.
- Kylbrye. *See* Barnewell of Kylbree.
- Kylherie ; 76.
- Kylkenny. *See* Kilkenny.
- Kyllene. *See* Killeen.
- Kyllrowe. *See* Berforde of Kyllrowe.
- Kyllyne. *See* Killeen.
- Kylmacodricke, 213.
- Kylsarran. *See* Kilsaran.
- Kyltaraughta, parsonage of ; 113.
- Kymbolton. *See* Kimbolton.
- Kynneleghin, parsonage of ; 113.
- Kynsale. *See* Kinsale.

L.

- Labourers :
 musters of ; 32.
 letters to sheriffs ; 32.
- Lacy or Lees. *See* Limerick, bishop of.
- Ladiston. *See* Ogan of Ladiston.
- Laffan, Laffane :
 James ; 292.
 — prebendary of Whitechurch ; 227.
- Lagan, barony of ; 280.
- Laghlene, Laghlin. *See* Leighlin.
- Laighlin. *See* Leighlin.
- Lallors, the ; 129.
- Lancaster, Thomas, archbishop of Armagh. *See* Armagh.
- Lands :
 allotting of ; 277.
 waste, to be inhabited ; 276.
- Lang, Thomas ; 87.
- Laskartan, Lascartan. *See* Eustace of
 Laskurtan ; Missett of Laskartan.
- Laundeston. *See* Bathe of Laundeston.
- Law :
 martial, articles annexed to the commission of ; 20, 258.
 martial, commissioners to execute ;
 137-139, 266.
- Lawdarage, Slaght Dermot ; 220, 270.
- Lawghlyn. *See* Leighlin.
- Lawndeston. *See* Bathe of Laundeston.
- Leachcraft ; 278.
- Learpoole. *See* Liverpool.
- Lease. *See* Leix.

- Lecale; 281.
 Ledwiches, the; 164.
 Ledwyche, Ledwiche of Cookestown; 16, 90, 92, 165.
 Leeroghe; 241.
 Lees or Lacy. *See* Limerick, bishop of.
 Leester, Thomas; 100.
 Leighbourne; 278.
 Leighlin, Laughlen, Laughlin, Leighlyn, Laghlene, Laighlin, Laghlin, Laughlyn, Lawghlyn; 22, 28, 28, 45, 67, 78, 80, 98, 147, 160, 169, 204, 231, 240, 241, 248, 280, 281.
 castle of; 238.
 Thomas [Field, Fyllie, or O'Fihel], bishop of; 25.
 diocese of; 129.
 Leinster, Leynster; 49, 152, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280.
 pledges taken of the Irish in; 47, 260.
 Leitrim, Leytrom, town of; 273, 278.
 Leix, Lex, Lexe, Leyce, Leyes, Leys, Leyse, Lease; 3, 22, 32, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47, 49, 66, 78, 98, 108, 110, 111, 113, 118, 123, 124, 125, 126, 130, 131, 134, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 152, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 267, 275, 279, 280.
 gotten by the sword; 280.
 captain of; 275.
 Rory O'Moore, captain of; 274.
 the O'Mores in; 24.
 — *See also* Moores of Leix.
 freeholders to be resident on their holds with the furnytire due by their tenures; 143.
 Leke, Thomas; 171, 268.
 Lemyvanan castle; 47.
 Lenaghe, Lenaughe, Tirloghe. *See* O'Neill.
 Lenam of Adamston; 86.
 Lenan, Richard; 295.
 Lenaughe, Tirrelaugh. *See* O'Neil.
 Lence. *See* Lynche.
 Lenoghe Boy; 28.
 Lenowes landes; 86.
 Leonaghe. *See* O'Neill.
 Lepers. *See* Ballyloughreagh.
 Leskartan, Lescartan. *See* Missett of Leskartan.
 Lesmollen. *See* Cusake of Lesmollen.
 Lestrange, Le Strange, Thomas; 167, 168, 289.
 Leverouse, Thomas. *See* Kildare, bishop of.
 Leys. *See* Leix.
 Leysagh, Andrew, of Limerick; 282.
 Leytrom. *See* Leitrim.
 Lie, John, the younger, of Ballinha; 231, 271.
 Liffer. *See* Lifford.
 Liffey, Liffye, Liefie, Lyffy, the river; 110, 124, 125.
 Lifford, Liffer, Lyffer, the; 280.
 the castle of; 277.
 Limerick, Lymerike; 57, 59, 101, 206, 233, 235, 261, 276, 282.
 mayor of; 58, 229.
 — and citizens of; 56.
 Limerick, Lymerike—*cont.*
 licence to bargain with Frenchmen for the merchants of; 278.
 Hugh [Lacy or Lees], bishop of; 58, 59.
 bishop [John Thoruburgh] of, the queen's letter to; 296.
 Limerick, Lymerike, county; 126, 145, 146.
 Linche, Lence, Lynche :
 Dominick, of Galway; 225.
 alias Turcke, John, 255.
 Nicholas son of Stephen; 60.
 Walter, of Dunore, or Dunnaw; 15, 86, 90, 92, 164.
 Liverpool, Learpooles; 27.
 Livery. *See* Coyne.
 Lixnawe, the baron [Thomas Fitz-Maurice] of; 285.
 Lockwood, Lokwod, Thomas, dean of Christ Church, Dublin; 3, 44, 71, 73, 74, 82, 86, 103, 108, 113, 114–118, 123, 128, 135, 136, 281.
 Loftus, Adam, archbishop of Armagh. *See* Armagh.
 Logh. *See* Lough.
 Loghekrew, Lowgherewe. *See* Plunket of Loghe Krew.
 Loghhereaghe. *See* Loughrea.
 Loghfillen; 195.
 Lohmoye, baron of, Thomas Purcell; 100.
 Loughregh. *See* Loughrea.
 London; 104, 105.
 Long, John, archbishop of Armagh. *See* Armagh.
 Longegorte, le, cum Shelamwhie, commonly called O'Maddyn's country; 169.
 Longford, county; 37.
 Loughrea, Loghhereaghe, Loughregh; 202, 273.
 Loughsewdy, Loughseudy, Loughseudie (Ballymore, co. Westmeath), united to the bishopric of Meath; 277.
 Lough Sidney, Logh Sidney; 219, 270.
 Loud. *See* Louth.
 Louth, Lowth, Lowthe, Louthe, Louithe, Loud :
 county; 49, 68, 74, 82, 101, 119, 126, 128, 143, 147, 160, 165, 168, 176, 223, 224, 230, 236, 251, 268.
 sheriff of; 17, 90, 165, 291.
 —, George Plunket; 87.
 musters, or levy of men in; 87.
 victualler for; 102.
 thoroughfare towns in; 189.
 barony of; 87, 90, 176.
 parish; 176.
 Louth, baron of, Thomas Plunkett; 2, 17, 25, 27, 31, 44, 50, 87, 102, 107, 110, 116, 117, 118, 119, 125, 128, 130, 136, 138, 154, 168, 169, 177, 184, 199, 200, 201, 223, 227, 228, 236, 240, 249.
 Lowgherewe. *See* Plunkett of Loghekrew.
 Lowthe. *See* Louth.
 Lucan, Lucane. *See* Sarsfield of Lucane.

Lumbarde, Nicholas; 241.
 Lune, barony of; 15, 86, 90, 92, 93, 164.
 Lutrelston. *See* Luttrell of Lutrelston.

Luttrell:

James, sheriff of co. Dublin; 14.

Symond, of Lutrelston; 162.

Thomas, justice; 189.

Lyffer. *See* Lifford.

Lymerike. *See* Limerick.

Lynche, Lence. *See* Linche.

Lyncolne, Andrew; 79, 80.

Lyons; 82.

See Aylmer of Lyons.

Lyppiet, captain; 3.

Lyskyn; 177.

M.

Mac a Clere, Richard; 193.

McAlexander, Tirrelagh; 149.

McAndro, Dermot; 40.

McArt Cavanagh. *See* Kavanagh.

McArt, Brian McCahir, Cavanagh; 240.

McArte:

Art Doughe, Cavanagh; 240.

—, his son Dermot; 240.

Brian; 283.

Cahir. *See* Kavanagh.

MacBren. *See* MacBryan.

McBrene, Dolin; 291.

MacBrenyn, Donogh; 149.

McBrian, McBriene, Colla or Collatius;
 219, 220.

See MacBryan.

McBriene. *See* McBrian.

MacBryan, MacBren, MacBrian:

Coll, captain of Ferney; 175, 183,
 269.

—, his son Bryan MacCollo, 180.

Owen O'Dowle; 153.

Tirlaugh; 35.

See also MacBrian.

MacCaghwel, or MacCarwell, James,
 archbishop of Cashel. *See* Cashel.

McCahir, Brien, McArt Cavanagh. *See*
 Kavanagh.

Krean, Cavanagh; 240.

McArt, Brian, Cavanagh; 240.

Carre, Gerrall, Cavanagh; 240.

MacCalagh, Bryan; 149.

MacCallowe, Hugh; 170, 171, 268.

MacCarte, Hugh; 184.

McCartie More; 275.

McCarty More, Donyll Clancare, earl of
 Clancahir, submission of: 251, 252, 272.

MacChraige, Philip; 184.

MacCollo, Bryan; 184.

MacColloghe, Molrone; 63.

MacCollyn, Patrick. *See* MacKellyn.

MacCongail, or Magongail, Donald,
 Donalleus Magonius, bishop of Raphoe;
 187.

McConnell, Randall McSorleyboy; 296.

MacConyll, Cahir MacDonyll; 182.

McCormock, McCormocke, McCormoke:
 Donnogh; 296.

Richard; 193.

Teige; 276.

Tege, indenture with the earl of
 Desmond; 59, 262.

MacCostillo; 180.

MacCoughlan, Maccowghlan, Mccowghlan,
 Maccoughlane, Macoghlan, Macoughlan:
 the; 47, 67, 74, 109, 124, 126, 135,
 143, 169, 178, 268.

Sir John; 294.

John, son of MacOuglan; 160, 161.

McCoulo, Elleaghe; 250.

McCowghlan. *See* MacCoughlan.

McCrahes, Shane, his three sons, Thomas,
 Teige, and Dermode Downe; 100.

MacCrayen, Phelym; 184.

McDamoses, the; 141, 143, 147.

McDavie, Rorie; 244.

MacDavy, Teige; 193.

Teig, of Ballyfleming; 192.

William, [of Naas]; 193.

MacDavy More; 178.

McDavyes, the; 129.

McDermot, Brian McMorrishe; 240.

McDermond, Donell; 240.

Macdonell, McDonell, McDonnell, McDonil,
 McDonyll, Macdonyll; 7, 8, 257.

Arthur; 219.

Brian; 40.

Murgho, of the Byrtace; 250.

Tirrelaugh; 88, 149.

submission of; 274.

McDonoughe, Caer, a Cavanagh; 240.

Brian, a Cavanaghe; 238; 239, 240.

MacDowle, Morrough, of Ballenvallagh;
 153, 267.

McEdmund, Molmory; 149.

McEdmunde Duffes; 147.

McEdmunde Duffe's, country. *See* Duffes.

McFaghney, Poble; 129.

MacFiaughney:

Brian; 35.

Donell; 25.

McFlyne, John Boy; 40.

McFynell, Donell; 40.

McGallis, territory of the; 87.

Mcgenyse, McGynnyse. *See* Magennis.

McGerralde, Donell; 238, 239.

MacGilpatrick, John; 150.

Mcgoghegan; 47.

Macgwyer, McGwyre, McGwire. *See*
 Maguire.

McGylshill, Shane, 63.

McGynnyse. *See* Magennis.

McHenrie, Tirlagh; 291.

McHenry, McHenrie, Tirlagh, McShane.
See Oneill.

MacHeugh. *See* McHughe.

Machorconell; 176.

McHuberte, Dermot; 35.

MacHughe, McHughe, MacHeugh, McHue.
 Feaugh, Feagh; 153, 286.

—, Hue McShane his father; 286.

Only or Owny; 151, 243.

- MacJohannis:
 Meilor MacRichard; 182.
 Richard MacEdmond Boye; 182.
 Thomas MacRichard Boye, 182.
- McKeddow, Kayer, 129.
 McKeddowe, Lisaghe, 129.
 MacKellyn, MacCollyn, Patrick; 192, 193.
 McKeon, Gerald, of Balleclan; 250.
 McKeyogho, Rory, of Carnowe; 250.
 McKgyllepatrike, Hugh, of Bynnore; 250.
 McKighane, Donalde Oge, in Tomonde; 100.
 Mackmine, Maghmaine, co. Wexford; 76.
 McLyse:
 Neill; 129.
 Onye, or One; 72, 129.
- McMaghery. *See* McMahan.
- McMahon, Macmahon, MacMahon, MacMahonnd, McMahowne, McMaghone, Maghoune; 8, 17, 29, 47, 67, 74, 166, 175, 219, 220.
alias McMaghery, Brian; 273.
 Hugh Roe; 276.
 Patrieh, son of Hugh MacCarte, 184.
 Sir Rosse; 291.
- McMahones, McMahownes; 109, 124, 126, 144.
 MacMeilor, John MacRichard, 182.
 McMorghie, McMurgh, Rosse; 28.
 McMoriertaghe, Brian Carraghe; 240.
 Cahir, of Leeroghe, 241.
 Hugh; 11.
 —, Neyle his brother; 11.
- McMoriertaughes, Morroughe, a Cavanagh; 240.
- McMoroughe, McMorought, McMoroghowe, McMorghowe, McMorronghe, McMourroughe, McMurrugh; 248, 249, 276.
 Brian, 35.
 —, a Cavanagh; 238.
 Cahir, a Cavanagh; 238, 239.
 Malaghlan; 242.
 Teig; 202.
 Teige; 207.
- McMorrice; 276.
 Dermot; 291.
- McMorrishe, Brian. *See* McDermod.
 Tibbott; 153.
- McMurgh. *See* McMorghie.
- McMurrghs. *See* McMoroughe.
- MacNele Oge, McNeleoge:
 Con; 47.
 Hugh; 1, 257.
- McOlyver. *See* FitzGeralde.
- Macoughlan, Macoghlan. *See* MacCoughlan.
- McOwen:
 Calaughe or Callowe, a Cavanagh; 238, 239.
 Donoghe, death of; 123.
- McOwyn, Rosse; 28.
- McPhelem:
 Bryan; 28.
 Sir Brian; 218.
- MacPhellym, John; 192.
 MacPhillipp, John; 193.
 McPiers, Shane; 63.
- McQuillyn; 275.
- McRemond, Shane; 278.
 — his son Hugh McShane; 278.
- McRichard, Tybbod, of the Grenan; 100.
 his servants; 100.
- McRobin, John; 203.
- McRory, MacRorye, McRowrye:
 Patrick; 184.
 Remonde, a son of; 184.
 Redmund, of Fearney; 277.
- MacRosse, Ferras; 223.
- McRowrye. *See* McRory.
- McShane, Sir Gerald; 279.
 Hue or Hugh; 285, 286.
 — chief of his nation; 150, 151, 153, 267.
 — son of Shane McRemond; 278.
 John Glasse McTeige; 100.
- McHenrie. *See* Oneill, Tirlagh McHenry.
 Tirlagh; 129, 274.
- MacShurtan; 180.
- McSorleyboy, Randall. *See* McConnell.
- McSweeny, McSwine, Banaugh; 187.
 MacSwine Duine; 187.
 MacSwine Fannade; 187.
- McTaggard, Navan Duff; 100.
- McTeige, McTeig, McTege:
 Fiaughe; 35, 259.
 Fiaugheney, Faughney or Faghtna; 35, 70.
 Shane; 100.
- MacTeigetroda, Tirrelagh; 153.
- McThomas:
 Hugh; 100.
 Morryarte; 193.
 Shane, of Ballymoore; 192, 193.
- MacTirrelaghe, McTirrelaughe, McTirlagh, MacTurelagh:
 Alexander; 88.
 Calloughe, or Callagh; 88, 149, 151, 283.
 Edmund Roe; 240.
- MacTurelagh. *See* MacTirrelaghe.
- McVadoges, McVadockes, McVadackes, the; 141, 143, 147, 178.
- MacWilliam Ewghter; 180–183, 269.
- MacYnerse, Bryan O'Dowle; 153.
- Magennis, Magennesse, Magenyssse, McGenyse, McGynnyse; 8, 17, 47, 166, 175.
 Eugene, bishop of Down. *See* Down.
 country of; 9.
- Magoghegan. *See* Magoghghan.
- Maghmaine, Mackmine, co. Wexford; 76.
- Magnassa; 219.
- Magoghghan, Mageoghegan, McGoghegan, Magoghegan, Magohegan, MagMoughegan, Magouigan:
 the; 17, 28, 29, 67, 74, 109, 126, 135, 143, 166, 169, 259, 276, 283.
 Rosse; 286.
- Magongail. *See* MacCongail.
- Magonius. *See* MacCongail.
- Magragh, Gillegrome, father of the archbishop of Cashel; 296.

- Magrath, archbishop Miler. *See* Cashel.
 Maguire, Maguyre, Magwyer, McGuire,
 Macgwyer, the; 8, 17, 166, 173, 219,
 220, 280.
 Malahide. *See* Talbot of Malahide.
 Malby, Sir Nicholas; 285, 286.
 Malefactors, maintaining of; 26.
 Maners, Captain; 90, 93.
 Manoring, Manorynge :
 Richard; 138, 139.
 Robert; 138.
 Manure such part of every plowelande; 7, 10.
 Mape of Maperathe; 16, 90, 92, 165.
 Mapelston; 177.
 Maperathe. *See* Mape of Maperathe.
 Maquillen, submission of; 274.
 Mares, shelthe of stude; 242.
 Market days :
 purchase of horse, cow, &c., on; 25.
 sale of cattle on; 275.
 Marshal :
 of the army. *See* Bagnall.
 lord. *See* Bryan.
 Marshall :
 Mr.; 87, 89, 90, 93, 141, 176, 282.
 with his band of horsemen, the; 160.
 Mr. *See* Bagnall.
 Martin; 202, 203.
 William; 202.
 Martyn, Thomas; 60.
 Marwarde, Walter, baron of Skreen. *See*
 Skreen.
 Mary, queen; 5.
 [Mary], queen and king [Philip], pro-
 clamacion touching payment of money
 due to be paid by their majesties; 1.
 Mary, queen. *See* Philip and Mary.
 Maryborough, Marybowroghe, fort of;
 129, 144, 267.
 Mase, the; 202.
 Mason, Nicholas; 291.
 Massingberd, Oswald, prior of Kilmain-
 ham; 50, 53, 55, 68, 71, 189.
 Masterson, Thomas; 138.
 Maston. *See* Chevers of Maston.
 Maudlins, hospital of the, near Kilkenny; 274.
 Maysterson, Thomas, fermer of Fernes
 castle; 248.
 Measures. *See* Wexford, measure of.
 Meath, Meth, Methe, Meeth, Meith,
 Meithe, Med, Mythe, East Meath,
 Est Methe :
 county; 22, 27, 32, 42, 43, 44, 49,
 55, 64, 67, 73, 74, 82, 86, 89, 90,
 91, 101, 102, 108, 109, 110, 111,
 112, 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128,
 131, 142, 147, 160, 163, 168, 169,
 176, 183, 223, 224, 230, 236, 240,
 247, 251, 260, 261, 262, 284.
 cessours in; 102.
 sheriff of; 14, 142, 167, 291.
 special commissioners for; 138, 139.
 the Poules or Polles of; 15, 90, 92, 260,
 275.
 sergeant of. *See* Bermingham.
 victualler for; 102.
 Kells in. *See* Kells.
 thoroughfare towns in; 188, 269.
 Meath, Wiliam Walsh, bishop of [1554-
 1560]; 2, 15, 19, 20-23, 25, 27,
 29-31, 36, 50, 55, 68, 71, 74, 259.
 Edward [] bishop of [1566]; 189.
 Hugh Brady, bishop of [21 Oct.
 1563,--13 Feb. 1585]; 130, 132,
 154, 164, 169, 214, 223, 224, 225,
 227, 228, 231, 236, 249, 289.
 bishopric of; 277.
 Meelick, Mulighe, castle of; 39, 40, 41,
 260.
 Meith. *See* Meath.
 Mellifont, Mellefont, Melyfont; 176.
 lordship of, within the county Louth;
 177.
 See More of Mellyfont.
 Men :
 of war, musters of; 33.
 to be chosen. *See* Muster.
 Mergallen. *See* Morgallion.
 Merideth, Sara; 296.
 Merrion, Meryon. *See* Fitzwilliams of
 Meryon.
 Methe. *See* Meath.
 Middelborroughe. *See* Myddelbroughe.
 Middleton, Marmaduke, bishop of Water-
 ford. *See* Waterford.
 Might, Thomas; 169, 236, 250, 251, 272.
 Mint in England; 120.
 Missett, Myssett :
 of Leskartan; 15, 89, 92, 164.
 Edmund; 87.
 Moaige; 213.
 Moile, William; 40.
 Moillaghe. *See* Barnewall of Moillaghe.
 Mointerconnought; 169.
 Molaghlin, Thadeus; 181.
 Molenlee. *See* Tayte of Molenlee.
 Molingarre. *See* Mullingar.
 Mollineux, Molyneux, Mullinex :
 Daniel, Ulster king at arms; 293.
 Edmund, clerk of the council; 229,
 235, 238, 245, 271.
 Thomas; 288.
 —, chancellor of the Exchequer; 295.
 Mollogha; 281.
 Molyneux. *See* Mollineux.
 Molyngar. *See* Mullingar.
 Monaghan, Monaghan, Monohan :
 lands of; 293.
 division of the countie of; 294.
 Monaster Evan; 147.
 Monasterboice, Monster Bois; 82.
 Mone. *See* Moon.
 Money; 261.
 bargains for payments in; 117, 265.
 conveyed by merchant strangers out
 of the realm; 117, 265.
 — ships to be searched; 118.
 transport of; 115.
 clipped; 276.
 counterfeit; 27.
 See Coins.
 Money, John; 294.
 —, of Dublin; 281.
 Monkton. *See* Travers of Monkton.
 Monster Bois. *See* Monasterboice.
 Montgaret. *See* Mountgaret.

Moon, Mone, barony of; 90.
 Moore :
 of Barnemethe; 17, 166.
 Donell; 129.
 Moores :
 of Leix; 135.
 the; 135, 145, 218, 266, 270.
 commissioners to parle with and offer
 conditions to the; 128-130, 265.
 More :
 Edward; 176.
 —, of Mellyfonte; 138.
 Mac Davy; 178.
 Mores. *See* Omores.
 Morgallon, Mergallen, barony of; 16, 86,
 90, 93, 94, 165, 167.
 Moriortaghe Oge, a Cavanagh; 240.
 Morley, execution of; 287.
 Morowes; 178.
 Morrice, Morrishe :
 Jennet ne; 192, 193.
 — . *See* Morrice.
 Morrourh Oge of the Gargell; 239.
 Mounfelston; 177.
 Mountgarret, Montgaret :
 [Richard Butler] viscount; 123, 130,
 138, 239, 245, 272.
 — seneschal of Wexford; 138.
 —, indenture with Thomas Fitz
 Henrie; 76, 77, 263.
 [Edmund Butler] viscount; 286, 287.
 Mountjoy, [James Blount] lord; 230,
 271.
 [Charles Blount] lord; 293.
 Mourne, abbey of; 296.
 Moyfenrath, Moyfenrathe, Moyfenragh,
 Moyefenraghe, barony of; 15, 86, 90,
 92, 93, 94, 164.
 Moygarr, barony of; 86, 93.
 Moylaghe, Moillaghe. *See* Barnewell of
 Moylaghe.
 Moyle, Thomas; 88.
 Moynaltye. *See* Betaghe of Moynaltye.
 Moyne, castle of; 181, 182.
 Mulighe, castle of. *See* Meelich.
 Mullagharrye. *See* Tate of Mulla-
 gharrye.
 Mullaghe, Mullagha. *See* Teling of
 Mullaghe.
 Mullinex. *See* Mollineux.
 Mullingar, Molyngar, Molingarre, Mol-
 lingar :
 co. Westmeath; 49, 102, 142.
 gaol in; 189, 190, 269.
 house of friars in; 189, 190.
 Mulrankin. *See* Browne of Malrankin.
 Munketon. *See* Travers of Munketon.
 Muns, John; 3.
 Munster, Mounster; 155, 218, 275, 289,
 292.
 army in, 206.
 rebellion in; 229.
 license to load wheat out of; 294.
 chief commissioner of. *See* Agard;
 Dowdall.
 chief justice of. *See* Walsh.
 lord president of. *See* Norris.

Munster, Mounster—*cont.*
 vice-president of. *See* Thorneton.
 surveyor of vietuals in, John Thick-
 penny; 229.
 Murder and other offences; 277.
 Murghe Oge; 82.
 Muskerry, Musery country; 59, 262.
 Musters :
 general; 30, 86, 259, 263, 265, 289,
 290.
 of labourers; 32, 259.
 to be made in the English Pale; 81.
 See Hosting; Labourers; Men-of-war.
 Myddelbrough, Middelborroughe in Ze-
 lande; 45, 78.
 Mynne, John; 274.
 Mysett. *See* Misett.
 Mythe. *See* Meath.

N.

Naas, Naasse, Nasse; 102.
 commande of the forces at the;
 296.
 town of; 49, 67, 74, 109, 169, 188, 191.
 depositions taken at; 191.
 vicar of. *See* White, Patrick.
 See Conway of Naas; MacDavy of
 Naas.
 barony of; 87, 90.
 Nailande, William; 202.
 Nall. *See* Caddell of the Nall; Cruce of
 the Nall; Tallon of Weston by the Nall.
 Nangelles, the; 164.
 Nangle or de Angulo baron of Navan.
 See Navan.
 Narragh, the Narrie, Norraghe, co. Kil-
 dare; 239.
 barony of; 87, 90.
 Narrie. *See* Narragh.
 Nasse. *See* Naas.
 Navan, Novan :
 town of; 49, 55, 169, 188.
 the portereffe of; 15, 89, 92, 164.
 [Thomas Nangle] baron of; 15, 281.
 [Patrick Nangle] baron of; 86, 89,
 92, 164.
 barony of; 15, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 164.
 Ne Doe, Sir Murgh; 291.
 Nenaghe by the Shanau syde; 203.
 Neterville. *See* Netherfielde.
 Netherfelde, Neterville, Neterville, Netter-
 feld, Newtervill :
 Dowthe; 16, 89, 92, 165.
 Luke; 71, 72.
 Richard; 290.
 Netterfeld. *See* Netherfielde.
 Newcastle, Newcastle :
 co. Dublin; 188.
 portreff of; 162.
 barony of; 13, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94,
 162.
 [co. Wicklow], in the Birnes country;
 275.
 Newerie. *See* Newry.

Newes. *See* Plunket of Newes.
 Newgraunge, co. Dublin; 213.
 New Haggarde, co. Meath; 64, 262.
 See Hammon of New Haggarde.
 Newry, the Newerie, Newrie; 218, 331, 249, 285.
 Newtervill, Richard; 290.
 See also Neterfielde.
 Newton. *See* Dowdall of Newton.
 Neyle, John, bailiff of Waterford; 78-80, 263.
 Night, no person travayle by, onles he be accompanied with some honest man in English apparell; 20, 21.
 Nobber:
 the; 129.
 defence of the; 167.
 Normandy; 210.
 Norraghe, barony of. *See* Narragh.
 Norreys, Norris:
 Sir Thomas; 292, 295.
 lord justice; 296.
 Norris, John, lord president of Munster; 289.
 North:
 the; 218, 261, 270.
 parts, the; 236.
 forces [for] the; 293.
 [of Ireland], wars in the; 136, 225.
 Northampton, W., lord; 133.
 Novan. *See* Navan.
 Nugent, Nugiente, Newgente:
 Gerald, of Ballibrenogh; 277.
 James; 87, 138.
 Nicolas, chief justice of the Common Pleas; 288.
 Robert; 286.
 Sir Thomas; 87.
 William; 64.
 baron of Delvin. *See* Delvin.
 Nugents, Nugentes, Newgentes, the; 87, 142.
 Nynaghe, William, of the Grenan, his sons Richard, Matthew, and Edmund; 100.

O.

Oath:
 form of; 293.
 of supremacy; 273.
 of Mr. Wm. Ussher, clerk, &c.; 273.
 of the Council; 273.
 of councillor and Chancellor; 285.
 See Council; Supremacy.
 Oats. *See* Cess.
 Obirne. *See* O'Byrne.
 Obolgir, Hugh; 249.
 O'Brien, O'Briane, O'Bryane, O'Bryn, O'Byrne; 88, 263, 267, 276.
 chief of the O'Byrnes; 149.
 renouncing the name of; 56.
 earl of Thomand; 56, 149, 281, 282.
 earl of Thomond. *See also* Thomond, earl of.

O'Brien, O'Briane, O'Bryane, O'Bryn, O'Byrne—*cont.*
 Donagh, baron of Ibrecane; 277.
 Sir Donald or Sir Donnell; 281, 282.
 Donell; 56.
 Sir Donogh; 135.
 Maurice [Murrrough], earl of Thomond [1548]; 277.
 Teig Oge; 149.
 Tirlaugh; 280.
 O'Briens, O'byrnes country; 149.
 Oburne, Cahir Carragh MacDowlen; 153.
 Obyrne, Obirne; 88.
 chief captain of his name; 250.
 See Byrne.
 O'Cahan, Ocane, Ochane, O'Kane; 275.
 lord of; 8.
 country of; 9.
 Mathias; 288.
 O'Cahar; 275.
 Ocane. *See* O'Cahan.
 O'Carroll, O'Carrell, Occarroll, Occarroll, Occarrowlle, Ocarwell, Ocarwell, O'Karell, O'Karwell, O'Cearbhail; 17, 47, 109, 124, 126, 135, 144, 147, 166, 169, 267, 275, 276, 280.
 chief of his nation; 149, 150, 151, 152.
 order touching; 63.
 country; 144, 145.
 Calloghe; 63.
 John, *alias* Shane Etlea; 99.
 Eli; 292.
 Ely; 273.
 Molrone, Molrony; 63.
 Tadie; 277.
 Teige; 63, 262, 278.
 Sir William; 242-244, 272.
 William Ower; 63, 262.
 —, indenture with Sir H. Sydney; 68, 69, 262.
 —, between the Earl of Sussex, &c. and; 34, 259.
 O'Carrolls, the; 273, 275.
 Occarwell. *See* O'Carroll.
 Oconor. *See* O'Conor.
 O'Cearbhail. *See* O'Carroll.
 Ochane. *See* O'Cahan.
 Ochoron. *See* O'Conor.
 O'Conor, O'Connor, Ochoron, Ochoronour, Ochoronour, Oconor:
 Barnard; 276.
 Brian, captain of Offalie; 274.
 —, Charles his brother; 274.
 Cormok; 133, 266.
 Lysaghe McMoronghe; 100.
 Margaret; 64.
 Owen McMorish, captain of Ire; 274.
 Rowry and Donough; 27-29, 259.
 Sligo, *alias* Donald or Donogh O'Conor; 29, 30, 39-41, 187, 260, 269, 285.
 [O'Conor, Sligo]. proclamation touching; 39-41.
 —, one hundred poundes for his head; 29.
 —, indenture with Sir Henry Sydney; 187-188.

- O'Connor, O'Convor, Oehonor, Oehonnour, Oeehonour, Oeconor—*cont.*
 —, his letter to the lord deputy; 195.
 —, *alias* O'Connor, Sligo, indenture between the lord deputy and; 220, 270.
 —, Sir Donell; 285.
 Tirlagh Roe, lord of Clonynyll; 276.
 O'Connor Rowe; 180.
 O'Connor's daughter; 281.
 O'Connors, &c., the; 47, 54, 130, 131, 140, 144, 145, 147, 259, 266, 282, 284.
 country; 285.
 with their followers in Offaly; 29, 30.
 pursuit of the; 143.
 of Offailye; 135.
 defence of the borders against the; 142.
 O'Conwage, Morrowgh; 193.
 O'Dempsey's country. *See* Glanmeliry.
 Odohortus; 187.
 Odoine. *See* Odonne.
 O'Donell, O'Donyll, O'Donayll, O'Downyal, Odoneill, Odonel, Odonnel, Odonnail, Odomnail; 142, 219, 269, 274, 275, 278, 285.
 dominus; 195.
 his petition; 136, 137, 266.
 his gifts to the king; 275.
 Calbhach or Calvatus, captain of Tirconnell; 188.
 —, indenture between Sir Henry Sydney and; 185–187, 269.
 Calvatus; 285.
 Con; 137.
 Conatius; 285.
 Hugh; 285.
 —, official of Raphoe; 187.
 —, Duff; 186, 187.
 —, MacManus; 186, 187.
 —, Roe; 295.
 Sir Odo; 273.
 "Risinge out of"; 185.
 O'Donell's, &c. country; 277.
 O'Donn, Tady, captain of Oregan; 274.
 Odonne, Odoine:
 Teige; 244, 272.
 Tirrelaughe, of Garihidert; 244, 272.
See also Donne; Dunne.
 O'Donnes country; 144, 145.
 Odorans, the; 248, 249.
 Odouilshie, Donald; 40.
 Odrehen, Sir Morishe, prebendary of Cropsatrike; 227.
 Odrone, cess of; 283.
 Odueayn, Henry; 195.
 Oduggen, Dermot; 244.
 O'Dunne. *See* O'Dwine.
 O'Dwere, Philip, 100.
 O'Dwine, Odwyns, Terge; 276.
 the; 135.
 O'Dwire; 276.
 Odwyne. *See* O'Dwine.
 Odyvie, William, of Naas; 191.
 O'Farall, O'Farrell, Ofarroll, Ofarral, Offarolle, Offarrall, Offerrall; 262, 263.
 country of; 35, 37, 38, 260.
 O'Farall, O'Farrell, Ofarroll, Ofarral, Offarolle, Offarrall, Offerrall—*cont.*
 Bane; 70, 88, 259.
 Brian; 35, 259.
 Bernard, or Barnabee, son of Maurus, covenant with; 37, 38, 260.
 Boye; 88, 290.
 tanestshippe of the; 70, 262.
 Offallon, Koghe; 158, 159.
 Offaly, Offalley, Offally, Offailley, Ophailley, Ophalie; 22, 28, 33, 36, 139, 40, 42, 43, 44, 55, 67, 73, 76, 108, 110, 111, 112, 118, 123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 134, 140, 257, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 282.
 cutting passes in; 31.
 submission of the inhabitants of; 27–29.
 ford of; 111.
 barony of; 88, 91.
 lord of. *See* Fitzgerald.
 Brian O'Connor, captain of; 274.
See Oconors of Offailye; Castle Gasshill; Dyngan.
 Offarrall. *See* O'Farall.
 Offollowe, Ofole, Teige, or Teig; 192, 193.
 O'Fihel, Thomas, bishop of Leighlin. *See* Leighlin.
 O'Flaherty, O'Flartie, O'Flarty, Offlarty, Offlartye; 62, 276.
 Morghin Toow; 180.
 Roger; 291.
 Ofole, Teige. *See* Offollowe.
 Ogan:
 Davy, of Ladiston; 87.
 Oliver; 88.
 Oge:
 Hugh, of Dartrye. *See* Hugh Oge.
 Murghe. *See* Murghe.
 Raymonde. *See* Raymonde Oge.
 Redmound, Readmonde, of Cloinblock. *See* Redmounde Oge.
 Rory. *See* O'More.
 Oghalloher, John, captain of Bondroies; 187.
 Ogleshane:
 John More; 40.
 Conoghyr; 40.
 Ogownaghe, McBrene; 100.
 O'Hagan, Thomas Bakaghe, 100.
 Ohanlon, Ohanlan, Ohandlone; 17, 166, 175, 219.
 Ohartyerne:
 Edmund; 193.
 Tiege; 193.
 Ohikye, Morice; 87.
 Ohoran, Hugh; 40.
 O'Karwell. *See* O'Carroll.
 O'Kelly, O'Kelley, O'Kelle, O'Kellie; 62, 67, 74, 109, 124, 126, 143, 180.
 captain of the country; 113.
 Bryan, of Connaght; 158.
 Donagh Reaghe; 180–182, 269.
 Hugh; 158, 159.
 —, abbot of Knockmoy; 274.
 —, his son Conner; 274.
 Hugh MacTeige; 158.
 John MacTeige; 158.
 Teyg MacWilliam; 157, 268.

O'Kelly, O'Kelley, O'Kelle, O'Kellie—
cont.

—, his wife Sabyne; 157.
Thadeus; 181.

O'Kellys, O'Kellies, the; 169

O'Kennedie; 276.

Oldcastell; 278.

Olderfleet, Elderfleet; 294.

O'Madden, Omadden, Omaddin, O'Mad-
dyn; 17, 62, 166, 169, 178.

Brasill; 47.

Hugh; 17, 166.

— MacMolaghlín Ballagh, inden-
ture with; 169, 268.

Melaughlin; Melaghlín; 47, 276.

Molaghlín Ballagh; 169.

Omaddens, O'Maddyns:

the; 40, 169.

rising out in hosting; 170, 268.

captanship of; 268.

Omagher; 152, 166, 185, 267.

Omaghers country; 144, 145.

Omaghery, O'Maghrie, Brian, Bryan; 17,
276.

O'Maghir, Gillernow; 276.

O'Maghrie. *See* Omaghery.

Omaily, Omaile, Omayle. *See* Tooles of
Omaily; 169.

O'Mainnin. *See* Omanning.

Omanning, O'Mainnin; 181.

Omayly; 62.

Omeill, Omeyll, countree of; 139.

Omiloy. *See* Omolloy.

Omolaughlín, Omolaughlín, O'Mollaghlén,
O'Molaghlín, Omollaghlínes, Omi-
laughlín; 17, 166, 169, 268.

and John MacCoughlan, son of
Macoughlan, covenant between;
160, 161.

Art; 276.

Kedagh, of Cloncolman; 275.

Omollaghlínes, the; 135.

Omolloy, Omolloye, Omoloy, Omulloy,
Omulloye, O'Mullmoye, Omiloy; 17, 29,
47, 88, 166, 169, 259, 261, 262, 263,
267.

Art; 47, 64, 151, 261, 267, 276.

Arthur; 274.

— his father Charles; 274.

Farganonym; 47.

Phelym; 64.

Theobald, covenant with; 47–49.

Tybot; 47, 261.

Omolloyes, &c., the; 135, 151.

Omolloye. *See* Omolloy.

Omore, Omoore, More; 54, 262, 266, 267,
272, 278, 280.

banished; 280.

Caeyr or Kahier; 156, 171.

Conell Oge; 24, 258.

Davy; 129.

captain Edward; 284.

Kahier; 156, 171.

Kahier Mackedagh; 156.

Kedaghe Fitzpiers; 64.

Keddowe; 129.

Lysagh, Lisac; 156.

Omore, Omoore, More—*cont.*

Lysagh MacKeddowe or Lisac Mc-
Keddow or MacKedagh; 129, 156,
171, 241, 268.

—, Kahier or Cahire, his brother;
171, 268.

Nell McLies; 241.

Onne McLies; 241.

Patrick; 129.

Rory or Rowrye; 129, 273.

— Kedaghe and Calloughe his
sons, allowance for at Oxford;
113, 264.

— captain of Lex; 274.

— Oge; 241, 283.

Omores, &c. the; 140, 143, 144, 223, 265,
284.

submission of; 24.

rebellion of; 130–132.

O'Morroones country; 281.

O'Mullmoye. *See* Omolloy.

Omulloy. *See* Omolloy.

O'Mullryane; 276.

Omulrians country; 144, 145.

O'Neill, O'Neil, O'Neile, O'Nele, O'Neyle,
O'Neyll, O'Neil, O'Nill, Oneill, O'Neale,
&c.; 135, 137, 176, 287.

[to meet] Sir Thos. Cusake; 142.

attempts of the; 178, 179.

defence against; 183.

touching submission; 274.

and Phelim Roe; 274.

Arte, base son of the baron of Dun-
gannon; 136, 266.

Bernard son of Phelim; 219.

Con, earl of Tyrone. *See* Tyrone.

Conatus; 274.

Cormocke; 8.

Henry; 19, 47, 258.

Hugh; 195.

Moriertaghe; 8, 11.

Phelim Duff; 2, 8, 9, 10, 11, 47, 257.

Phelim Ro; 274, 282.

Phelym Baccaghe (Clausus), his
sons; 2, 9, 10, 257.

Shane [John]; 43, 88, 127, 184, 185,
187, 188, 194, 195, 197–201, 259,
260, 263, 268.

—, son of the earl of Tyrone, safe-
conduct for; 107.

—, protection for; 9, 257, 264.

— [rewards for the death of];
174, 268.

— and the baron of Dungannon,
controversies between; 31.

—, general hosting against; 161.

—, letter to; 106.

—, proclamation against; 172–174,
175, 268.

—, proclamation prohibiting
powder, shot, &c., to be supplied
to; 174.

Terence, son of Phelim; 220.

Tirlagh; 285.

Sir Tirlagh; 291.

Tirlagh, *alias* Tirlagh, Tirrillogle,
Brassellagh, his submission; 199,
200, 219, 269.

O'Neill, O'Neil, O'Neile, O'Nele, O'Neyle, O'Neyll, O'Nell, O'Nill, Oneill, O'Neale
—*cont.*

Tirlagh, *alias* Tirlagh McHenrie McShane; 200, 201, 269.

Tirlagh, Terence, *alias* Tirrilloghe Leonaghe, orders taken by the commissioners with; 219, 220.

Tirlagh, *alias* Tirloghe Lenaghe, Tirrelaughe Lenaughe; 249.

— submission of; 197–199, 269.

— commission with instructions to parley with; 217–219, 270.

baron of Dungannon. *See* Dungannon.

Oney, country; 276.

Oneyle. *See* Oneill.

Ophailley, Ophalie. *See* Offaly.

Ophelan, William Oge; 71.

O'Railly, Oriley, Orayly. *See* O'Reilly.

Ordance, Master of the; 89, 93, 176.

— *See also* Carew; Travers.

Oregan:

countie of [now part of the Queen's county]; 244.

Tady O'Donn, captain of; 274.

O'Reilly, O'Reyly, Oreiglye, Oreighlie, Orale, Orayly, Orealy, Oreyaly; 17, 50, 53, 54, 67, 74, 107, 109, 124, 126, 135, 142, 166, 169, 219, 261.

Eugene his son; 53, 54.

captain of Clonkeyle; 276.

covenant with; 53.

to meet commissioners at Blackwater; 142.

Caier; 193.

Edmund, parish of "Brenny," indenture with; 193–195.

Hugh, captain of Brenny, indenture with; 193–195, 269.

John; 193, 194.

Owen; 193, 194.

Shane; 286.

Ormond and Ossory:

[James Butler] earl of [26 Aug. 1539–28 Oct. 1546]; 275.

— death of; 279.

Thomas Butler, earl [28 Oct. 1546–22 Nov. 1614] of; 4, 18, 23, 44, 47, 57, 64, 71, 95, 99, 100, 101, 114, 128, 130, 138, 203, 204, 205, 210, 233, 239, 252, 257, 262, 267, 271, 277, 278, 280, 282, 287, 292.

— and the baron of Upper Ossory, commissioners to settle the controversies between; 23, 258.

— indenture with the earl of Desmond; 57.

— exemption from cess for; 290.

— exempted from cesses and impositions; 247, 272.

—, his brothers; 228, 233–236.

— and Desmounde, the earls of; 57, 98, 262, 264.

—, letter from; 205.

— lord treasurer of Ireland, commission for safe-guarding Leix, &c.; 144.

Ormond and Ossory—*cont.*

— lord of the liberty of Tipperary, lord high treasurer of Ireland, general of the armies in Munster and Thomond; 206, 242.

— letters to, touching the earl of Thomond; 207–210, 270.

— and his brethren, the queen's letter touching; 233, 271.

— the queen's letter touching his suits and petitions; 237.

— letter and commission touching the earl of Thomond to; 241, 272.

—, his brethren Sir Edmund Butler and Piers Butler; 245.

Ormonde, lady dowager of; 279.

Ororcus. *See* O'Rourke.

O'Rourke, Orowrke, Orwerke, Ororcus:

Barnaby; 274.

Brian; 286.

Bernard; 195.

Eugenius; 196.

Hugh boy, his mocion and offre to be accepted; 141.

Osberton. *See* Fitzgarret of Osberton.

Oshaughes. *See* O'Shaughnessy.

O'Shaughnessy, Oshaughnes; 202.

Ossory, Ossorie; 67, 68.

Peter Butler, earl of; 44, 95.

Ormond and. *See* Ormond.

Ossory, Upper, Upperosserie; 67, 72, 74, 109, 124, 126, 135, 144, 145, 149, 287.

baron of [Barnaby or Barnard FitzPatrick]; 4, 23, 71, 72, 149, 169, 178, 257, 258, 262, 267, 274, 275, 278, 282.

—, his son Sir Barnaby FitzPatrick; 18, 145, 149, 150, 167, 242, 243, 244.

[Barnaby FitzPatrick, the son], baron of; 286, 287, 288.

[Florence or Fynin FitzPatrick], baron of; 290.

the baron of and the earl of Ormond; 23.

O'Suillivans; 275.

Otoole, Othowle, Otote, Othole, Othoyl,

Otoyl, Toole:

killing of; 274.

Phelim; 39.

Lucas; 39, 153, 260.

See also Tooles.

Oughterany, Oulteriney, Outer Inne, barony of; 87, 90.

Oulteriney. *See* Oughterany.

Outer Inne. *See* Oughterany.

Ovenden, Peirce; 295.

Owgan of Racoethie; 87.

Oxford; 211.

University, sons of Rory Omore at; 114, 264.

Oxfordshire; 211.

P.

Pale:

the English; 33, 36, 50, 81, 108, 110, 114, 127, 137, 141, 146, 148, 167, 174, 175, 183, 184, 198, 199, 200, 201, 207, 259, 262, 264, 265, 266, 277, 281, 284, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293.

cessors, or sessours in the; 110.

commissioners for; 184.

lords of the, letter to the queen; 290.

corn from; 20, 44, 108, 258, 260, 264.

no horse or hackney to be sold out of; 84.

defence of the; 183, 269, 284.

sea coast of the; 80, 261.

next neighbours to the; 135.

See also English Counties or Shires.

Palmerston, Palmerstown. *See* Alen of Palmerston.

Parker:

John, Master of the Rolls; 3, 44, 45, 52, 53, 55, 70, 71, 73, 86, 95, 97, 99, 103, 110, 114, 115, 116, 119, 123, 128, 132, 134, 135, 136.

John, of Holme Patrike, Master of the Rolls; 12.

— constable of Dublin castle; 279.

Parliament:

to be freed from appearance in. *See* Galway.

privilege not to come to; 274.

sragehan exaction for coming to; 276.

See Dogheda; Dublin.

Passes:

to cut; 7, 11.

levy of labourers to cut; 31.

Patricke, Old. *See* Holmupatrick.

Payneston. *See* Feld of Payneston.

Peirce. *See* Pierse.

Pelham, Sir William; 287.

Pembroke, lord; 133.

Penanga, Edmond; 197.

Pentkney, Pentney of the Cabraghe; 15, 89, 92.

Pepparde, Peperd, Walter; 87, 238.

Perrot, Sir John:

lord deputy; 289.

his household; 289.

Pettit, Petites, Pettites, Petyte; 16, 87, 164.

Sir Gareth; 138.

Sir Garret and his son; 87.

William; 180.

Phelim, Ro, Roo; 17, 166.

Terrence son of; 220.

Phepo of the Rowan or Rowthan; 15, 86, 164.

Philip, king; 262.

Philip and Mary; 259, 285.

Philipstown, Philipstone, Philipstowne,

Philippistowne [or the Dangan in Of-faly]; 144, 177, 242, 243, 244, 267.

Phillips; 295.

Pierse, Pierce, Pieres, Peirce:

captain; 146, 287.

William; 3, 4, 10.

Pierston. *See* Golding of Pierston.

Piltown, Bellaghenefoilye, Baile an phoill, co. Waterford; 206.

Pinnance, Pynnyse; 148.

Pipho, Robert; 153.

Pippine, Gilliam, of St. Malous; 282.

Piracy; 148.

Pirates; 285.

Platten. *See* Darcy of Platten.

Pledges taken by the lord deputy; 47.

Plonket. *See* Plunket.

Plunket, Plunkett, Pluncket, Plonket:

George, sheriff of Louth; 87.

John; 162.

— chief justice; 75, 82, 86, 97, 99, 102, 103, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 132, 135, 136, 140, 154, 156, 159, 169, 223, 225, 228, 230, 231, 236, 251, 252, 255.

— of Donshogheley or Donshaghy; 23, 162, 258.

— of Loghekrewre; 86, 167, 168.

Patrick, of Gibbiston; 86.

Sir Oliver; 86, 138.

Sir Oliver, of Rathmore; 167, 168.

Richard, of Newes; 87.

Thomas; 177.

baron of Killeen. *See* Killeen.

lord of Dunsany. *See* Dunsany.

baron of Louthe. *See* Louth.

Plunkets, the; 14, 89, 92, 93, 142, 163.

Poer. *See* Power.

Polles, Poules:

kernes of the; 15, 90, 92, 261.

of the countie of Meathe, the; 260, 275.

Pomaren. *See* Pumaren.

Ponynges. *See* Poynyngs.

Pooren. *See* Powerne.

Popes, the; 277.

Pope's authoritie, renounceinge; 273, 275.

Portas, Portesse;

captain; 3, 145.

William; 138.

Porterarde; 273.

Porterston, Portreston. *See* Finglas of Poterston.

Portugal, Portingales, plate of the king of; 281.

Poterston, Portreston, Porterston, Porters-towne. *See* Finglas of Poterston.

Pott, Walter; 196, 197.

Potter, Edward; 296.

Poules. *See* Polles.

Power, Powre, de la Poer:

Anthony; 138.

David; 103.

[John de la Poer] lord; 51, 97, 98, 101, 138.

— and the gentlemen, &c. of the Powerne country; 95, 263.

— *See also* Curraghmore.

Powerne, Pooren :
 country ; 97, 276.
 —, lord Power and the gentlemen,
 &c., of the ; 95, 263.
 Poynings, Ponynge :
 Act touching the arming of the
 country ; 275.
 Sir Edward ; 39.
 Preston :
 Robert, of Balmadon ; 13, 89, 91, 162.
 viscount Gormanstown. *See* Gorm-
 manstown.
 Priesthaggard, Prycehagarde, Prishagard,
 co. Wexford ; 76, 77.
 Primate, the lord ; 17, 31, 165, 280.
 Printing the Irish testaments ; 295.
 Prise. *See* Wines.
 Prishagard. *See* Priesthaggard.
 Prycehagarde. *See* Priesthaggard.
 Purell :
 Peter ; 103.
 Thomas, baron of Loughmoye ; 100.
 William, of Ballycormoke, his two
 sons ; 100.
 Purmaren in Zealand, the ship called the
 Turtell dove or Turtur of ; 103, 105.
 Pursevantes [fees], of ; 255.
 Pyfolde, Robert, sheriff of Dublin ; 137.

Q.

Queen, the. *See* Elizabeth ; Mary ; Scots.
 Queen's Bench, justice of. *See* Dowdall.
 Queen's debts ; 1, 257.
 Queen's County, Queene's Countie ; 32,
 129, 145, 168, 169, 268, 274, 285, 290,
 292.
 commonly called Leix ; 171.
 lieutenant of. *See* Radcliffe.
 seneschal of. *See* Cosby.
 part of. *See* Oregon.
 and Irish counties adjoining, special
 commissioners for ; 138.

R.

Rabane. *See* Rebane.
 Racothie. *See* Owgan of Racothie.
 Radcliffe, Radecliff, Radecliffe, Rade-
 cliffe, Radclyf :
 Sir Henry ; 29-32, 36, 39, 42, 44, 45,
 50, 52, 53, 55, 68, 74, 75, 77, 90,
 93, 95, 97, 99, 110, 113, 123, 125-
 128, 130, 132, 134-138, 140.
 — lieutenant of Leix and Offaly ;
 12, 42, 134, 259.
 — lieutenant of the King's and
 Queen's Counties and forts of
 Philippistowne and Marybowroghe ;
 144.
 — his band of horsemen ; 130.
 — licensed to repair into England ;
 144.

Radcliffe, Radeclvyve, Ratcliffe, Sir Tho-
 mas, lord FitzWalter [1542-17 Feb-
 ruary 1556], third earl of Sussex [17
 February 1556-1583], lord Egremont
 and Burnell, &c. :
 lord deputy ; 1-10, 12, 18, 20, 22-25,
 27, 30-32, 34-37, 39, 40, 43, 44,
 50-54, 60, 66, 68, 73-75, 78, 83,
 88, 94, 95, 97, 98, 101, 103, 107,
 108, 110-114, 116, 117, 119, 122,
 123, 125, 127, 128, 133-134, 184,
 189, 261, 262, 294.
 —, took his othe and enterid into
 the government ; 1.
 — recalled to England ; 55.
 — covenant with the earl of Clan-
 ricarde ; 60-63.
 — at the water side ready to come
 over ; 73.
 repair (to England) on his private
 affairs ; 118.
 return [to England] ; 132, 134.
 and council, letter to the earl of
 Kildare ; 133.
 Radoune. *See* Rathdown.
 Raffecke. *See* Bathe of Raphecke.
 Raffen, Raffin, Raffyn. *See* Veldon of the
 Raffen.
 Ragheryns. *See* Raghlin.
 Raghlin, Ragheryns ; 4, 6.
 Rahaster. *See* Tate of Rahaster.
 Rahode, Rathodd. *See* Drake of Rahode.
 Randall :
 Francis ; 132, 138, 152.
See Randolfe.
 Randelston. *See* Everarde of Randel-
 ston.
 Randolfe, Randall, Colonel Edward ; 186.
 Randown, Randone, house of St. Johns of ;
 113.
 Raphecke. *See* Bathe of Raphecke.
 Raphoe :
 bishop of. *See* MacCongail.
 official of. *See* Odonell, Hugh.
 Raskeath, lord deputy at the camp at ;
 183.
 Ratayne. *See* Ivers of Ratayne.
 Ratcliffe. *See* Radcliffe.
 Rathcool, Rathcowill, co. Dublin ; 188.
 Rathdown, Rathedowne, Radoune, barony
 of ; 14, 86, 89, 90, 91, 94, 163, 285.
 Ratheddy ; 176.
 Rathehaugann ; 156.
 Rathehesker ; 177.
 Ratheskeaghe ; 227.
 besides Dundalk ; 2.
 Rathfarnham, Rathefernam, the well
 near ; 294.
 Rathkeale, Rathkwyle ; 71.
 Rathmore, Rathmo're, co. Kildare ; 188.
See Plunket of Rathmore.
 Rathodd. *See* Drake of Rathodd.
 Rathwil ; 176.
 Ratoath, Ratooth, Ratothe, Ratowthe,
 Rathetothe, Rathtowthe, barony of ; 15,
 54, 55, 67, 82, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93,
 110, 124, 125, 163, 188.
 Raubynson, William ; 27, 259.

Ravener, Ricardus ; 66.
 Rayllies. *See* Reillys.
 Raymonde Oge ; 88.
 Reade Harpe, one pece called ; 122, 265.
 Rebane, Rabane :
 [Christopher St. Michael or St.
 Miche] baron of ; 87.
 barony of ; 87, 90.
 Reciprocation, Act of ; 288.
 Recognizances ; 276.
 Redmounde, Readmonde, Oge, of Cloin-
 block ; 191, 192.
 Rehaskath ; 177.
 Reillys, Rayllies, the ; 67, 74.
 Remembrancer, the chief. *See* Colman.
 Reogh, Walter ; 290.
 Rian :
 Dearby, a worthie Irish learned man ;
 280.
 Dermitius ; 274.
 William ; 295.
 Richarde of Kilbryde ; 92.
 Richardstowne ; 177.
 See White of Richardstowne.
 Rigkynshorde, Rigkynehorde. *See* Black-
 ney of Rigkynehorde.
 Rikenhore. *See* Blackney of Rikenhore.
 Rimors ; 284, 285.
 Rioghe, Donnell ; 240.
 Riverstown, Ryverston. *See* Dillon of
 Ryverston.
 Ro. *See* Roe.
 Robarte, Hugh ; 3.
 Roberteston. *See* Talbot of Roberteston.
 Robertston. *See* Barnewell of Robertston.
 Roche :
 lord [Maurice] ; 262, 275.
 — indenture with the earl of Des-
 mond ; 58.
 — Davy Roche his son ; 58.
 — his children ; 144.
 — Edmonde Spencer against ; 295.
 Philip ; 277.
 Roches, the ; 176.
 Roches country ; 58, 262.
 Rocheford, Rucheford :
 of Keranston ; 15, 90, 92, 164.
 of Kylbryde ; 15, 86, 92, 164.
 Christopher ; 86.
 Rochefordeston. *See* White of Roche-
 fordeston.
 Rochelle ; 45, 46.
 Roe, Ro, Roo :
 Edmund. *See* McTirrelaughe.
 Even. *See* Even Ro.
 Phelim. *See* O'Neill ; Phelim Ro.
 Rogers, E. ; 133, 190, 196.
 Rokeby, Roockby, Rafe ; 203, 210.
 Rolls, Rowles, Rolles :
 Master of the ; 283, 294.
 — sequestring the ; 286.
 — *See* Cooley ; Cusake ; Draycot ;
 Parker ; White.
 Rome :
 provisions from ; 280.
 Romish bishops and priests coming
 from, [to be expelled and perse-
 cuted] ; 295.

Romish bishops or priests. *See* Rome.
 Roo. *See* Roe.
 Roockby. *See* Rokeby.
 Roscommon, Roscomon ; 273.
 Rose or Roose halfpeny ; 122, 265.
 Rosegarland, Rossegarlande, co. Wexford,
 51, 52, 88, 261.
 Rosmaha Stevenson ; 176.
 Ross, Rosse :
 collegiall residence at ; 226.
 New ; 101, 104, 105, 294.
 — merchants of ; 103.
 — prise of wines ; 279, 282.
 Rossegarlande. *See* Rosegarland.
 Rosseke ; 287.
 Rouse, Rows, Sir Edmund, vice-treasurer,
 &c ; 12, 258.
 Rowan, Rowthan. *See* Phepo of the
 Rowan.
 Rowestowne. *See* Barnewall of Rowston.
 Rowe :
 Arte, his son. *See* Kavanagh.
 Caer. *See* Kavanagh.
 Oconnor. *See* Oconnor.
 Rows. *See* Rouse.
 Rowston, Rowestowne. *See* Barnewall of
 Rowston.
 Rowthan. *See* Phepo of Rowthan.
 Rowthiston ; 177.
 Russell :
 Bartholomew, of Feltyrm ; 13, 90, 91,
 162.
 —, Robert his brother ; 13.
 Patrick, of Seaton ; 13, 90, 91, 162.
 Sir William ; 292, 295.
 Russelleswod. *See* Bermingham of
 Russelleswod.
 Rucheford. *See* Rocheford.
 Ryan. *See* Rian.
 Ryverston. *See* Dillon of Ryverston.

S.

Sacraments, administration of the ; 283.
 Salmon shipped to England ; 281.
 Salt, Salte, Sawte, barony of ; 87, 90, 93.
 Salthous ; 177.
 Salynger. *See* St. Leger.
 Saria, Sarria, marquis of. *See* Castro.
 Sarsfield, Sarsfeld, Sarsfelde :
 of Sarsfieldston, 14, 163.
 Patrick ; 87, 138.
 —, of Desertdelan, 127, 131.
 William, of Lucane ; 162.
 Sarsfieldeston. *See* Sarsfield of Sars-
 fieldeston.
 Sarswell of Sarswelleston ; 89, 92.
 Sarswelleston. *See* Sarswell of Sars-
 welleston.
 Saucerston, Saucerstowne. *See* Blackney
 of Sawcerston.
 Saude, Hubarte Van de ; 52.
 Saunders, William, of Learpoole ; 27, 259.
 Savage ; 8, 11, 17, 166.

- Sawcerston. *See* Blackney of Sawcerston.
- Sawte. *See* Salt.
- Say, Thomas; 286.
- Saynet Pulchers. *See* Dublin, Saint Sepulchres.
- Saynet Sepulchres. *See* Dublin.
- School, erection of a free. *See* Galway.
- Scotland, Scottelands; 4, 79, 257.
- Scots, Skottes, Scottishemen; 2, 4, 6-11, 18, 43, 48, 54, 107, 185, 198, 199, 201, 224, 225, 257, 270, 281.
- out of the Isles; 282.
- queen of; 218.
- Scottish shore; 4.
- Scurloke, Skurlocke, Skurloke, Scurloke, Shurlock, Barnaby or Barnabe; 15, 86, 89, 92, 138, 164.
- John; 86.
- Seal:
- delivered of the three ordinary courts; 68, 75, 262, 263.
- the Great; 275, 294.
- Great seal delivered to the chancellor; 68, 74.
- , old one broken, 68, 74.
- Seals. *See* England.
- Seaton, Seton. *See* Russell of Seaton.
- Secretary:
- the queen's; 89, 90.
- See* Girton.
- Sentleger. *See* St. Leger.
- Seton. *See* Russell of Seaton.
- Shanan. *See* Shannon.
- Shane, France; 286.
- Shanebally Moortagh; 170.
- Shannon, Shenan, Shennan, river; 39, 56, 135, 169, 203, 280.
- Shenan. *See* Shannon.
- Shelmaliere, Shilemalire, co. Wexford; 76.
- Shenles; 177.
- Shennan. *See* Shannon.
- Sheriff, the Shrieffe in person; 16.
- Sheriffs patent; 295.
- , fees to be paid by; 295.
- Sherleston; 177.
- Sherlock, Shirloge, Shurlock, Shurlog, Patrick; 71, 138, 155, 156, 267.
- Shilemalire. *See* Shelmaliere.
- Shillelagh, Sylelo:
- co. Wicklow; 250, 272.
- , captain of. *See* Travers of Munketon.
- Ship, ships; 257.
- Dooble Rose; 3, 4.
- Flower-de-luce; 4.
- Gerfawcon; 3, 4.
- Handmaide; 286.
- Mary Wylloby; 3, 4.
- Sprite Volant; 45, 78.
- Turtell dove, or Turtur, of Purmaren in Zealand; 103.
- Shurlock, Shurlog. *See* Scurloke, Sherlock.
- Sidney. *See* Sydney.
- Sinot, Richard, prebendary of Edermine; 227.
- Skerries, co. Dublin; 279.
- Skottes. *See* Scots.
- Skreen, Skryne, baron [Walter Marwarde] of; 14, 89, 92.
- barony of; 14, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93, 163.
- portruff of; 163.
- Skryne. *See* Skreen.
- Skurloke. *See* Scurloke.
- Skutes, Skute. *See* Jacobson.
- Slade, Slead, in the barony of Forth, co. Wexford; 139.
- See* Hay of Sleade.
- Slaght, Dermot Lawdarage. *See* Lawdarage.
- Slane:
- co. Meath; 110, 188.
- Slane, James Fleming, baron of; 2, 16, 29-31, 36, 53, 55, 68, 82, 86, 93, 123, 125, 138, 140, 165, 168.
- barony of; 16, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 165.
- Sleade. *See* Hay of Sleade.
- [Slievemargy], Slemarge, Slewemarge; 32, 40, 144, 145, 260.
- Sligo; 273.
- castle of; 187, 269.
- cocket of; 273, 275.
- Oconnor. *See* Oconnor Sligo, Donald.
- Smerymon; 177.
- Smithe, Henry; 253.
- Smyth, Thomas; 3.
- Smytheston. *See* Hamling of Smytheston.
- Soldiers' allowances; 288.
- cashered; 287, 288.
- discharged; 127, 264, 265.
- discharged from cess; 286.
- may be "abated"; 136.
- proclamation for good order; 33.
- meat and drink for; 33.
- relief of; 282.
- of maimed; 196, 269.
- warrant touching; 196, 197.
- victualling and cessing of; 159, 259, 266, 268.
- lodging and victuals for, and misbehaviour of; 110, 111.
- pay of; 110.
- English; 264, 283, 284.
- Solicitor, her Majesty's. *See* Wilbraham.
- Sonnaghe. *See* Tute of Sonnaghe.
- Spain, Spayne, Hispania; 64, 103, 218.
- or Spaynesh merchants of; 45, 78-80, 103, 104, 105, 106.
- See also* Spaniard.
- Spanagh, Donell; 291.
- Spaniard; 260, 263.
- Spaniards landed in Ulster; 291.
- Spencer, Edmonde; 295.
- Sragha. *See* Parliament.
- St. James; 190.
- St. John, Sir Oliver, lord deputy; 294.

- St. Lawrence :
 Sir Christopher ; 296.
 baron of Howth. *See* Howth.
- St. Leger, Seintleger, Sentleger, Salynger :
 Agnes, wife of the lord deputy ; 277.
 Anthony ; 189, 282.
 Sir Anthony, lord deputy ; 5, 51, 65,
 257, 273, 279, 280, 281.
 —, lord justice ; 279.
 John ; 46.
 Sir Warham ; 155, 169, 183, 190, 200,
 201, 223.
- St. Malo, St. Molous, St. Malow ; 282.
 ships of ; 295.
- St. Michael, or St. Miche, baron of Re-
 bane. *See* Rebane.
- St. Molinge. *See* St. Mullins.
- St. Mullins, St. Molinge ; 221.
- St. Patricks :
 dean of. *See* Basnet.
 deanery of ; 296.
See Dublin.
- St. Sepulchres, St. Puchres. *See* Dublin.
- Stabanan ; 177.
- Stackallen, Stacallen, Stockallen, Stock-
 ullyn ; 177.
See Barnewall of Stackallen.
- Stanley, Sir George :
 marshal of the army, general in Ul-
 ster ; 4, 6, 32, 36, 89, 43-45, 49,
 50, 52, 53, 55, 68, 70, 73, 74, 95, 97,
 99, 102, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114,
 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 125, 126,
 127, 130, 132, 134, 135, 140, 257.
 to have the ordering of the borders
 of Meath ; 131.
- Star Chamber, clerk of the. *See* Kendall.
- Stealths, stelths ; 276.
- Stephenston, Stevenson. *See* Fleming of
 Stephenston.
- Steward, Sir William ; 293.
- Stockallen. *See* Barnewall of Stachallen.
- Stockullyn. *See* Barnewall of Stachallen.
- Stokes :
 Nicholas [of Swerdes] ; 13, 89, 91.
 William, of Knockengen ; 162.
- Stradbally, Stradballie ; 241.
See Bealyng of Stradbally.
- Strade, Robert ; 295.
- Strange, Straunge, Thomas le ; 87, 138.
- Stucley, Thomas ; 232, 271.
- Sucke, Suca, the river ; 67, 109.
- Supremacy, oath of ; 256.
- Surdwalstone. *See* Bane of Surdwalstone.
- Sussex, earl of. *See* Radcliffe.
- Sutton :
 of Tippar ; 87.
 David, of Kildare ; 278.
 Garret ; 87, 138.
 Gerard, of Connall ; 127, 131.
 John, of Tippar ; 138, 191, 192.
 Oliver or Olyver ; 87.
- Sweteman, William, sheriff of Kilkenny ;
 138.
- Swerdes. *See* Swords.
- Swords, Swerdes. *See* Stokes of Swords ;
 Tailor of Swerdes.
- Syddan, Sydden, Syden. *See* Flemyng of
 Syddan.
- Sydney, Sir Henry :
 vice-treasurer and receiver-general ;
 or lord justice ; 3-12, 19-25, 27,
 29-32, 39, 44, 45, 47, 49, 52, 53,
 55, 64, 68, 70, 73-75, 78, 257, 261,
 262.
 lord deputy of Ireland, lord president
 of the counsell in Wales ; 149, 154,
 161, 168, 170, 190, 193, 194, 195,
 196, 197, 199, 200, 212, 220, 222,
 227, 229, 230, 231, 234, 236, 238,
 239, 245, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,
 254, 261, 267, 271, 284.
 and Calbhach Odonell ; 185-187.
 and Donald Oconnor ; 187-188.
 indenture with Donald Oconnor Sligo ;
 220.
 agreement with the captains of Gallo-
 glasses ; 177.
- Sylelo. *See* Shillelagh.

T.

- Taffe, Taft, of Cookeston ; 17, 165.
- Taffes, the ; 17, 166.
- Taft, Robert ; 177.
- Taghmon, Tamonde, co. Wexford, W.
 Devrous prebendary of ; 227.
- Tailor, Tailour, Taillour, Taylor :
 of Feltrym ; 89.
 Robert, of Swerdes ; 13, 91, 162.
- Talbot, Talbott :
 of Robarteston ; 15, 89, 92, 163.
 of Malahide ; 128.
- Matthew, of Dardeston ; 14, 86, 89,
 93, 163.
- Richard, of Templeogue ; 13, 162.
 — second justice ; 82, 86, 89, 91.
- Robert, of Belgar, or Bellegarde ; 13,
 82, 86, 89, 91, 162.
- William, of Malahide ; 13, 89, 91,
 138, 162.
- Talestown ; 176.
- Talison, Tallinston ; 176, 177.
- Tallou :
 of Weston by the Nall ; 13, 89, 91.
 Edmund, of Gylberstoun ; 250.
 John, of Kilmore ; 250.
 Robert, of Downlovan ; 250.
- Tamonde. *See* Taghmon.
- Tanetship ; 70, 262.
- Tankarde, Tancarde, Tancred, of Castel-
 ton ; 15, 89, 92, 163.
- Taraghe, Tarragh, hill of ; 177, 249.
- Tartayne. *See* Holywodde of Tartayne.
- Tate, Tathe :
 Nicholas, of Balbragan, or Ballybra-
 gan ; 87, 184.
 — of Rahaster ; 87.
 Robert, of Cookestowne ; 184.
 Robert, of Mullagharrye ; 87.
- Taylor. *See* Tailor.

Teling :

of Mullagha ; 164.

Richard ; 281.

Templeogue, Templeoge. *See* Talbot of Templeogue.

Terbert ; 296.

Terrell, Terell. *See* Tirrel.

Terteyn. *See* Holywodde of Tartayne.

Testaments, Irish. *See* Printing.

Testons :

marked with a portcullis ; 115.

stamped with the harp ; 120.

Thickpenny, Thickepenny, John ; 229.

Thieves, hanging of ; 276.

Thomas, Nyne, of Cotlanston ; 193.

Thomond, Thomonde, Tomonde ; 100, 207,

208, 213, 215, 277.

gentlemen of ; 206, 261.

—, gentlemen of, oath taken by ; 56.

inhabitants of ; 273.

army in ; 206.

march into ; 205.

See also Clare.

Thomond, Murrough or Morice O'Brien

[July 1543–1551, first] earl of ; 275, 277.

—, his son [Donough O'Brien], baron of Ybrecan ; 277.

Donough O'Brien [second] earl of, [d. April 1553] ; 280, 281, 282.

—, his brother, SirDonnell O'Brien ; 281, 282.

Cornelius, Conor or Con O'Brien [third earl of] ; 95, 99, 135, 213, 241, 242, 250.

—, letter touching ; 201–204, 269.

—, oath taken by ; 56, 261.

—, letters to ; 204, 269.

—, Ormond's letter touching ; 205, 270.

—, offers and requests of ; 206, 207, 270.

—, letter to the earl of Ormond and Ossory, touching ; 207–210.

the queen's letters touching ; 210–212, 270.

—, his surrender ; 213–214.

—, submission of ; 212, 270, 283.

—, articles touching ; 214, 270.

—, not to leave Dublin ; 214.

—, his brother Tirrelaugh ; 215.

—, [speeches recanted by] ; 215, 270.

—, his castle of Clare ; 241.

Thornburgh, bishop John. *See* Limerick.

Thornton, George, vice - president of Munster ; 296.

Tippar, Tipper. *See* Sutton of Tippar.

Tipperary, Tipperarie, Tiperary, Typpe-rary :

county of ; 22, 67, 74, 109, 124, 126, 144, 155, 168, 169, 172, 235, 237,

247, 268, 275, 279, 290, 292.

special commissioners for ; 138.

lord of the liberty of. *See* Ormond and Ossory, earl of.

Tipperary, Tipperarie, Tiperary, Typpe-rary—*cont.*

sheriff of ; 100, 290.

—, *See* Butler, Pierce.

liberties of ; 57, 262, 292.

friary of ; 295.

Tireconnell, Tireconeil :

Connalia, now Donegal ; 185, 186, 187, 275.

Calvatus Odonell, captain of ; 188.

Tirebrassell, barony of ; 280.

Tirel. *See* Tirrell.

Tirone. *See* Tyrone.

Tirrell, Tirel, Tyrril, Terrell :

of Fertullaghe ; 16, 278.

John ; 87.

—, captain of Fertullaghe, new commission ; 141, 266.

Patrick ; 148.

Sir Thomas ; 87, 102.

William ; 180.

Tirrell's Castle ; 76.

Tirrelles :

the ; 87, 164.

country ; 142.

Tobin, Thomas, dame Elinor, sister of the earl of Desmond, married to ; 279.

Tobyn, James ; 100.

Toghesuier. *See* Eastbrooke.

Toloncane. *See* Comyn of Toloncane.

Tombe, Toome, Towne, co. Wexford, Stephen Hay, prebendary of ; 227.

Tomond. *See* Thomond.

Tooles, Towelles, Towles, Towlles,

Thooles ; 14, 89, 94, 135, 141, 147.

doubtful behaviour ; 140.

of the Fertry ; 260.

of Omaily, Omayle ; 67, 74, 109, 124, 126, 143.

country ; 39, 139.

See also O'Toole.

Toome. *See* Tombe.

Towles, Towelles. *See* Tooles.

Towne. *See* Tombe.

Towns :

maritime ; 294.

the thoroughfare ; 188.

Travers :

John, master of the Ordnance ; 275.

—, of Ballykey ; 13, 89, 91, 162.

Sir John ; 3–6, 8–12, 14, 19–23, 25, 27, 29–31, 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 64,

68, 71, 73, 82, 86, 89, 91, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 123, 189.

—, of Munketon, captain of Sylelo ; 250.

Lady, of Monkton ; 163.

Treasurer :

the ; 88, 89, 93, 176, 197, 267, 285, 290.

warrant granted out to ; 148.

of Ireland. *See* Desmond, earl of ; Ormond and Ossory, earl of.

Tremaine, Tremayne, Edmund ; 214, 238.

Trent, Council at ; 187.

- Trim, Trimme, Trym, Tryme, Trymme; 44, 49, 67, 68, 73, 74, 109, 110, 124, 125, 126, 169, 183, 188, 277.
the portereffe of; 15, 89, 92, 164.
- Trimleston, Trimletiston, Trymletston:
Patrick Barnewall, lord; 2, 15, 25, 27, 29-31, 36, 44, 50, 55, 64, 68, 74, 82, 86, 89, 92, 108, 110, 111, 112.
R. [Barnewall] lord; 130, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 154, 164, 169, 223, 224, 227, 230, 232, 236, 240, 249.
- Trimleston, Trymbleston. *See* Barnewall of Trimleston.
- Trinity College. *See* Dublin.
- Trym. *See* Trim.
- Trymneanaghe, inhabitants of the cantred of, 155.
- Trymbleston. *See* Trimleston.
- Tuam, or Thomond:
Christopher Bodkyn, archbishop of [5 Feb. 1536/7-1572]; 36, 60, 130, 157, 181.
diocese at; 274.
- Tullaghgarry. *See* Eustace of Tullaghgarry.
- Tulleyvin, castle of; 194.
- Tullocke. *See* Byrte of Tullocke.
- Turcke. *See* Lynche.
- Turnor, 294.
- Turnour, William; 3.
- Turvey. *See* Cardiff of Turvey.
- Tute, Tuyte:
of Baltrastyn, 16, 86, 165.
of Molenlee; 16.
of Sonnaghe; 16.
Richard; 87, 138.
Sir Richard; 87, 102.
- Tutes, the; 87.
- Typperary. *See* Tipperary.
- Tyrone, Tirone, county; 8, 9, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 219, 275, 280, 281.
- Tyrone:
[Con Baccagh O'Neil first] earl of; 7, 17, 257, 275, 278, 280, 281.
— of the Privy Council; 275.
—, his son John (Shane) Oneyll; 9, 107, 257.
Hugh [O'Neill second] earl of; 291, 294, 296.

U.

- Ughtredy, Sir Henrie; 295.
- Ulster:
6, 7, 8, 9, 173, 280.
King at Arms, Daniel Mullinex; 293.
lord deputy entering; 183.
general in. *See* Brereton; Stanley.
defence against the Scots; 257.
Spaniards landed in; 291.
cesse of bieves upon; 8, 257.
composition in; 294.
— bands in; 290.
foot companies in; 290.
hosting in; 276.

University, letter to the Council in England touching the erection of a; 246, 272.

See also Dublin, Trinity College.

Upper Ossory. *See* Ossory, Upper.

Uriell, Uryel, Uryell:
country of; 19, 22, 26, 67, 73, 74, 94, 109, 281.
sheriff of; 177.
speciall commissioners for; 138.
the rising out of; 165.

Ussher:

William, clerk of the Council; 256, 273.
—, his table to the Council Book; 257-273.

V.

Vagabonds. *See* Idle persons.

Veldon, Velden; 165.

of the Raffen or Raffyn; 16, 86, 90, 93, 165.

Vicarman, William; 197.

Vice treasurer. *See* Brabazon.

Victualling; 290.

of soldiers; 159, 289.

W.

Wakeley, John; 49.

Walche. *See* Walsh.

Wales, lord president in. *See* Sydney.

Wall, Richard; 87.

Wallop, Sir Henry; 288, 289, 291.

Walsh, Walshe, Walche:

Henry, mayor of Waterford; 52.

James; 241.

Nicholas; 79, 80.

—, chief justice of Munster; 287.

Thomas, a baron of the Exchequer in England; 274.

William, bishop of Meath. *See* Meath.

See also Welshe.

Walterstone; 250.

Warenstown; 177.

Warne. *See* Warren.

Warren, Waren, Warne:

Henry; 292.

Captain Humphrey or Humfre; 6, 74, 89, 90, 93, 102, 110, 111, 113, 118, 125.

William, 253.

Waspelston. *See* Finglas of Westpleston.

Water. *See* Clynton of the Water.

Waterford:

city or haven of; 45, 46, 78, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 105, 169, 235, 275.

Waterford—cont.

- mayor of; 101, 229, 261.
- , Henry Walshe; 52.
- , Peter Dobben; 52.
- mayor and citizens of; 51.
- — — corporation of; letter from the lord deputy and council to; 248, 272.
- and bailiff of; 45, 46, 78.
- bailiff of, John Neyle; 78–80, 263.
- two aldermen from the corporation, to appear before the lord deputy and Council; 241, 272.
- merchants of, and Francisco Dias; 78–80, 263.
- spoiled by Frenchmen; 280.
- prise of wines at; 279.
- ship of Antwerp at; 53, 261.
- transport of wool by the citizens of; 277.
- jail of; 79.
- See also* Wise of Waterford.
- Waterford, [Patrick Walsh] bishop of; 96, 97, 98, 101.
- Marmaduke Middleton, bishop of; 287.
- [Thomas Wetherhead] bishop of; 294.
- Waterford county; 22, 27, 67, 74, 97, 99, 101, 109, 124, 126, 144, 145, 146, 168, 169, 172, 235, 263, 264, 268.
- sheriff of; 96, 101.
- special commissioners for; 138.
- rising out of the; 172.
- Powern country in. *See* Powerne.
- Waxford. *See* Wexford.
- Weaseley. *See* Wesley.
- Weatherhead, bishop Thomas. *See* Waterford.
- Wedgwood, Wedgewode, Wedgwoode, John, controller to the lord deputy; 191, 192, 193.
- Weirs. *See* Boyne.
- Weixforde. *See* Wexford.
- Welchmen's country; 14, 89.
- Wellisly, Wesley, of Dyngan or Dengen; 86, 164.
- See* Wesley.
- Welshe, Patrick; 104.
- William, of Carrickmayne; 82, 86.
- See also* Walsh.
- Wesley, Weaseley of Blackhall; 15, 86, 89, 92, 163.
- Garret, of Blackhall; 87.
- See* Wellisley.
- Wespelleston. *See* Finglas of Westpleston.
- Westmeath, West Meath, Westmethe, West Methe, Westmythe; 22, 27, 32, 42, 43, 44, 46, 67, 73, 74, 76, 82, 86, 87, 91, 94, 101, 109, 111, 112, 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 132, 141, 142, 143, 147, 159, 167, 168, 169, 176, 223, 224, 230, 236, 240, 251, 260, 270, 291.
- sheriff of; 16, 167.
- special commissioners for; 138, 139.
- viatualler for; 102.
- the rysing out of; 164.
- Westminster; 65, 66, 118, 230.

- Weston, Robert, the chancellor; 214, 223, 224, 227, 228, 230, 231, 236, 240, 249, 251, 252, 254, 255, 270.
- See* Tallon of Weston.
- Westpleston, Wespleston, Wespelleston, Waspelton. *See* Finglas of Westpleston.
- Westyna, co. Westmeath; 189, 190.
- Wexford, Weixforde, Waxforde:
 - county; 22, 27, 67, 68, 74, 82, 109, 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 141, 143, 147, 159, 168, 169, 172, 220, 222, 236, 251, 263, 266, 268, 270, 272, 284, 285, 290, 291, 292.
 - seneschalship of; 51.
 - seneschal of. *See* Brereton; Isam Mountgarret, viscount.
 - seneschal, justices and sheriff of; 101.
 - sheriff of. *See* Deveroux.
 - measures used in; 52, 281.
 - towns or villages in; 76.
 - act for sowing hemp in; 294.
 - special commissioners for; 138.
 - five English baronies of; 291.
 - Fiddertthe in. *See* Fethard.
- Wexford, &c., town of; 67, 74, 109, 125, 126, 169, 226, 227, 247, 248.
- order for John Horne against the inhabitants of the town and county of; 253.
- robbery of a barcke in Hampton pool in the river of; 253, 272.
- Wheat:
 - [price of]; 283.
 - licence to load, out of Munster; 294.
- White knight, the; 98, 100.
- White, Whyte:
 - of Balregan; 17, 166.
 - of Clongell; 16, 86, 90, 93, 165.
 - of Flemyngton; 163.
 - of Richardestowne; 87.
 - of Rochefordeston; 166.
 - baron, of Clontarffe; 13, 90, 91.
 - Edward; 229.
 - N.; 227, 228, 230, 236.
 - Nicholas; 71, 72, 138.
 - , Master of the Rolls; 286.
 - Patrick, baron of the Exchequer; 64, 82, 86, 112.
 - , vicar of Naas; 191, 193.
 - Peter; 87.
- Whitechurch, Whytchyrche, co. Wexford, James Laffane, prebendary of; 227.
- Whitney, Nicholas, prebendary of Clone; 227.
- Whytchyrche. *See* Whitechurch.
- Whyte. *See* White.
- Wicombe. *See* Wycombe.
- Wilbraham, Roger, her Majesties solicitor; 295.
- Williamson, captain; 7, 12, 253.
- Winckfeild, captain Richard; 294.
- See* Wingfield.
- Windegates; 285.
- Windsor Castle, Winsore; 132, 133, 134, 234.

Wines:

prise of; 57, 279, 282, 287.

— See Kinsale; Waterford;
Youghal.

Wingfield, Wyngelyd, James or Jaques;

74, 75, 95, 97, 99, 103, 108, 110, 111,
112, 118, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119,
121, 123, 125, 137, 139, 140.

See Winckfeild.

Winter:

Francis; 104, 106.

—, merchant of Antwerp; 105,
106.

Wise:

John; 241.

Mathew, of Waterford; 138.

Witch [sent] to the lord deputy; 277.

Wolverston, William; 197.

Women and doggs [act against], 285.

Wool to be dyed; 277.

See Waterford.

Wrothe, Sir Thomas; 132, 148.

Wycombe, Wicombe, Thomas, of Drynann;
13, 89, 91, 162.

Y.

Yagoestown, Yagogston. See Eustace of
Yagogston.

Ybrecan, baron of [Donough O'Brien], son
of [Murrough] earl of Thomond; 277.

Ynele, Terence son of Henry; 220.

Yoehull. See Youghal.

York, archbishop of; 296.

Youghal, Yoehull, Youghell; 155.

prise of wines at; 57, 237, 262.

Z.

Zealand, Zelande; 45.

See Purmaren.

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

Public Record Office, Chancery Lane,
London, W.C.

HER MAJESTY has been pleased to appoint under Her Sign Manual certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the civil, ecclesiastical, literary, or scientific history of this country. The present Commissioners are :—

Lord Escher, Master of the Rolls, the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Lothian, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, the Bishop of Oxford, the Bishop of Limerick, Lord Acton, Lord Carlingford, K.P., and Mr. H. C. Maxwell Lyte, C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody to the examination of the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, a report containing copies or abstracts of them will be drawn up, printed, and submitted to the owner, with a view to obtaining his consent to the publication of the whole, or of such part of it as he may think fit, among the proceedings of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is solely the discovery of unknown historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named: The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Ancaster, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay, and are of historical or literary value.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. CARTWRIGHT,
Secretary.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - . Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap.	[C. 55]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	"	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	"	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	"	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	"	[C. 857i.]	2 6

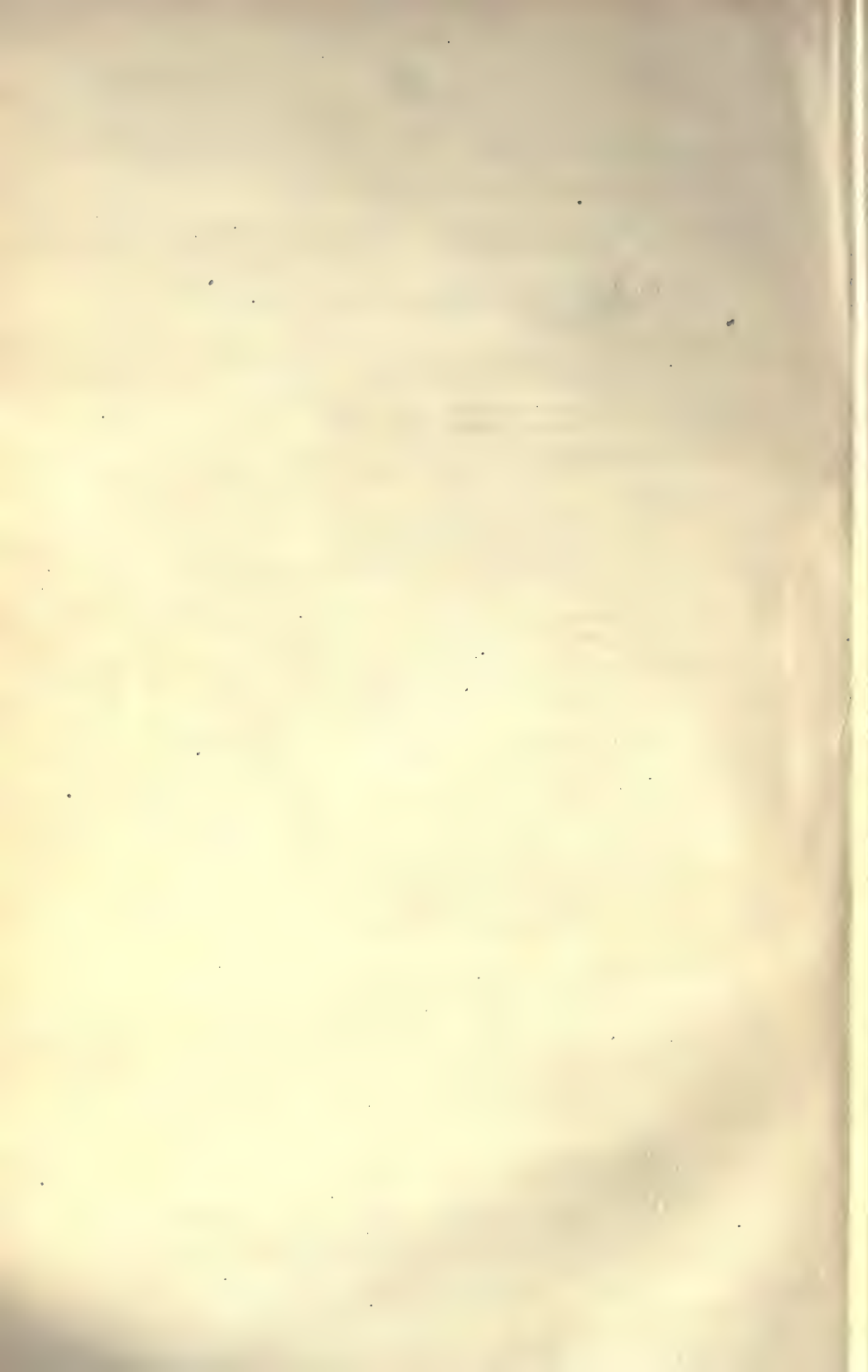
Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	fcap.	[C.1432]	s. d. 7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Re-printed 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C.2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	8 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	fcap.	[C. 3040 ii.]	s. d. 1 4
1883 (Re- printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corpora- tions, &c.	"	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Re- printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	"	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	NINTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	"	[C.3773 ii.]	1 7
1883 (Re- printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - - -	"	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - - -	"	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - - -	"	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - - -	"	[C.7574]	2 6
1895	DITTO. PART VI. - - - -	"	[C.7884]	2 8
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.4548]	0 3½
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Max- well, Bart., and C. S. H. Drummond Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	"	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy.	"	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	"	[C.4576 ii.]	2 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmorland ; Capt. Stewart ; Lord Stafford ; Sir N. W. Throck- morton, Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Ply- mouth, and the County of Essex ; and Stonyhurst College.	8vo.	[C.4576]	^s d. 3 6
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	"	[C. 4576 i.]	2 10
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	"	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis Townshend.	"	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c., Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5612]	2 5

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	8vo.	[C. 5889 i.]	s. d. 1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	"	[C.5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	"	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	"	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	"	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	"	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	"	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	"	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. I.	"	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supple- mentary Report).	"	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1690-1691.	"	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Sir W. FitzHerbert, Bart. The De- laval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	"	[C.7166]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Lonsdale.	8vo.	[C.7241]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	"	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	"	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	"	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart. ; the Earl of Strath- more; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	"	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lord Kenyon.	"	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	"	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1692-1693.	"	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX - - - The Marquess of Ormonde.	"	[C.7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	"	[C.7881]	1 5
1895	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Onslow, Lord Emly, Theodore J. Hare, Esq., and James Round, Esq., M.P.	"	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	"	[C.7883]	2 9
	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	"	[C.8156]	1 5



(FIFTEENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART VII.)

THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF
THE DUKE OF SOMERSET,
THE MARQUIS OF AILESBUURY,
AND
THE REV. SIR T. H. G. PULESTON, BART.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C. and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1898.

[C.—8552.] Price 1s. 9d.

CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	v
The DUKE OF SOMERSET - - - - -	I
The MARQUIS OF AILESBUURY - - - - -	152
The REV. SIR T. H. G. PULESTON, BART. - - - - -	307
INDEX - - - - -	344

ERRATA.

Page 51, line 7, *ab inf.*, Edenbrough probably intended for Eden Bridge.

Page 61, line 25. The date of this letter should probably be 1661.

Page 132, line 15, *for* 16 Henry VII. *read* 16 Henry VI.

Page 134, line 3, *for* Damascus (*Dawnathe*) *read* Damietta (*Damiathe*).

Page 202, line 21, *for* Dr. W. Sacheverell *read* Dr. H. Sacheverell.

Page 205, line 17, *delete* Proserpine.

Page 212, line 35, *for* Erule *read* Ernle.

Page 234, line 26, *for* Stateholder *read* Stadtholder.

Page 280, line 9, *ab inf.*, *for* Lipycott *read* Lipyeott.

Page 310, line 25, *for* Benjamin Price *read* Benjamin Parry.



INTRODUCTION.

Manuscripts of the Duke of Somerset :

THERE is, unfortunately, nothing in the MSS. of the Duke of Somerset which throws light upon the life and times of his illustrious ancestor, the Protector; indeed, contrary to expectation, there are in this collection no documents relating to him in any way, and comparatively few referring to Sir Edward Seymour, Speaker of the House of Commons; but as the title and the estates have been so often severed by the failures of direct male heirs, it is not surprising that the family papers should have become dispersed. The papers, however, here dealt with, which down to the 18th century relate exclusively to the elder branch of the Protector's family, will be found of considerable interest to students of the history of Devonshire, treating very largely, as they do, of events in that county when Raleigh, Drake, Hawkins, and other Devonian sailors were at the height of their reputation. This collection practically opens at the time of the Babington Conspiracy, when an expected invasion by Spain made it necessary to issue strict orders to the Deputy Lieutenants for the protection of the extensive sea-board of Devonshire, in order that every precaution might be taken and every contingency provided for. Beacons were to be made ready for firing and watchmen appointed to give warning, by firing them or otherwise, of the approach of any ships. Immediately upon such warning, the trained bands were to assemble at their parish churches and await orders. These and similar rules as to the mustering of the trained and untrained bands of the county with their armour, and as to the places of rendezvous, were from time to time issued by the Lords of the Council. Such orders, supplemented by those of the Deputy Lieutenants, became more frequent as the summer of 1588 approached, and the anxiety of the Privy Council can be read in the stringency and minuteness with which their instructions are drawn. The trained bands of Devonshire were not only, however, to be employed in the protection of their own county, but also a contingent was to be in

readiness to attend the Queen's person. The Armada being dispersed and no longer a cause for anxiety, there is little in the correspondence of the Deputy Lieutenants worth noting till the threatened invasions by the Spaniards, which almost yearly occurred from 1595 to the end of the 16th century, during which time orders similar to those before mentioned, but perhaps even fuller and more precise, will be found. The anticipation of these invasions covered so long a period that the preparations against them were as complete as they well could be. In July and August, 1599, it was generally expected that the Spaniards, whose fleet was off the French coast, would attempt a landing at Plymouth, Torbay, or White Sands, and the whole of the forces of the county were to be collected on the southern coast, especially at Plymouth, where they remained in expectancy of the invasion till 18th August, when they were dismissed only to be reassembled again a week later. Fishing boats were sent out as scouts and brought back such varying reports that the Lord Lieutenant scarcely knew how to act. More reliable news was, however, shortly brought of the withdrawal of the Spanish fleet and the trained bands of the county were dismissed.

The command of these trained bands in certain of the hundreds within the county led to a lengthy and heated dispute at the close of the 16th century, which William, Lord Bath, then Lord Lieutenant, was unable to settle and which had to be referred to the Privy Council. The matter seems to have been arranged before the county was again called upon, in 1601, to supply its contingent towards the army sent to Ireland to repel the expected invasion of the Spaniards there.

Beyond some further instructions to the Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire for the mustering of the trained bands, there is little that is noteworthy in this collection till the outbreak of the Civil War. In this contest, Edward Seymour, a strenuous upholder of the royalist cause, obtained on 9th November, 1642, a commission from the Crown to raise 1,200 volunteers; and again on 16th April, 1643, he received a further commission from his kinsman, William Seymour, Earl of Hertford, husband of the unhappy Arabella Stewart, to raise a foot regiment of 1,500 men. On August 12th following he was appointed to the important post of governor of the town of Dartmouth, then

lately taken by Prince Maurice. In this capacity he had many difficult tasks to perform, such as the effecting of loans from the merchants of the town and the supplying of ordnance and ammunition, and of other pressing necessities to the neighbouring royalist captains. Although in constant expectation of an attack by the Parliamentary forces, the garrison and defences of Dartmouth, it will be noticed, were frequently being diminished to supply the needs of other places.

At the approach of the Earl of Essex with his army in July, 1644, preparations were made at Dartmouth to withstand a siege, the garrison was strengthened and provisions hastily brought in, while a council of war took every precaution to increase the defences of the town. Fortunately, however, for the Royalists, the Parliamentary army did not then attack Dartmouth; had it done so, the town would probably have fallen an easy prey, for the governor appears to have had no light task to preserve order with a small garrison and malcontent inhabitants.

Edward Seymour relinquished his command at Dartmouth a year before that town was taken by the Parliamentary army under Fairfax in 1646, and in the spring of 1645 we find he was taking part in the defence of Exeter. A little before the surrender of that city, he was sent out on the business of the garrison, and on account of his absence at the actual time of surrender some question seems to have arisen, whether he should take any benefit under the articles of surrender of Exeter, and much correspondence as to his detention and the sequestration of his property ensued. Notwithstanding his claim to exemption from molestation under these articles, Edward Seymour seems to have been kept more or less in a state of imprisonment or on parole till the end of the Commonwealth. In desperation while in prison at Exeter in May, 1651, he threatened that unless the Council would let him come up and give security for his appearance, he would be even with them, for he would send his wife, and he adds "I pray advise the Council of State from me in relation to their own quiet, let them grant my request rather than be punished with her importunity." Whether this threat had the desired effect or whether the lady gave the Council the punishment suggested

does not appear, but in July following, Seymour received a pass to return to his house.

Some letters characteristic of these troublous times will be found, notably those from Sir William Waller, Sir Richard Grenville, and the Earl of Warwick, in which is strongly exemplified an attempt to avoid personal animosity and to keep alive the friendship which had previously existed. The noble-minded benevolence of individuals to enemies in distress is also manifested by the statement of Philip Towgood, a servant of Sir Henry Ludlow, to the Committee of Sequestration, showing how Edward Seymour's wife, Anne, had befriended him in his necessities and used her influence on his behalf with the officers of the royalist army. This lady seems to have had great personal influence and tact, and, judging from the depositions she made concerning her husband's property, possessed a wonderfully clear business head.

At the Restoration, Edward Seymour became a member of Parliament for the County of Devon, and although evidently a favourite about the Court, he received no recompense for his many losses in the royal cause beyond his reappointment as governor of Dartmouth in 1677. Notwithstanding that his services were further represented to the King by the Duke of Albemarle and the Earl of Bath, the only additional advancement he obtained was that of being pricked as sheriff for Devonshire in 1678. Sir Edward Seymour died before the completion of the Revolution of 1688-9, but lived just long enough to be appointed by William, Prince of Orange, on 22nd November, 1688, governor of the City of Exeter. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Edward, Speaker of the House of Commons, concerning whom, as already mentioned, there is little of interest in this collection beyond a dispute he and his father-in-law, Sir William Wale, appear to have had with his father concerning money matters, and some letters on the current topics of the day to his parents.

Coming to the next century, there is some important correspondence of the time when Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset, superintended the departure from Portsmouth of the expedition under Sir George Rooke, for the succour of the Archduke Charles, and the entertainment of the same Archduke, or, as he

is termed in these letters, King of Spain, who was then on a visit to this country. The expedition, which resulted in the capture of Gibraltar, was delayed by the want of men, fittings, and provisions for the ships. A start was, however, made early in January, but the fleet, being overtaken by a storm in the Bay of Biscay, had to return into Plymouth to refit. Some of the transports being in a very bad condition, the soldiers, much against the will of Sir George Rooke, were crowded upon the men-of-war without any proper provision being made for them, causing much illness and inconvenience. After waiting a short time for the contingent from Holland, the expedition sailed on the 12th February with about 7,000 British soldiers and 3,000 Dutchmen.

Among the later papers of interest are some political letters as to the representation in Parliament of Liverpool, and a memorial setting out the abuses committed at the Charterhouse, London, and misappropriation of its funds. At the end of the collection will be found abstracts of a number of ancient deeds relating to properties of the Duke in the counties of Buckingham, Devon, Cornwall, and Wilts, which will throw light on the topography and history of various places situated in those counties. Some interesting early deeds are amongst those relating to the county of Devon, and especially the bond given by Sir Henry de la Pomeroy, in 1221, to the Prior of the Knights Hospitallers of Jerusalem, the charter to the burgesses of Bridgetown Pomeroy, and the award given by Lord Brooke and others in a dispute between Sir Edward Pomeroy and the mayor of Totnes as to maintaining certain disaffected inhabitants, when all differences were to be made up at a great feast, for which Sir Edward was to supply the meat and the mayor and his brethren the wine. Some good impressions of seals are attached to many of these deeds.

Manuscripts of the Marquis of Ailesbury:

Beyond a few unimportant letters of the end of the sixteenth century, this collection begins with Lord Bruce's correspondence at the time of the Commonwealth, the principal letters in which are to or from his aunt, Christian, Countess Dowager of Devonshire, who, at the period referred to, had just settled at

Roehampton House, which she had purchased of Sir Thomas Dawes, and where she afterwards entertained many of the wits and men of letters of her time. Farther than the gossip of the royalist party, these letters contain little of interest; it would, however, appear from them that the royalists had by no means a dull time during the latter part of the Protectorate, and there is nothing to show that the King's return caused any difference to the aged Countess Dowager's even course of life. An interesting notice of James, first Duke of Ormond, when Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and of the marriage between his daughter, Mary, and Lord Cavendish, in 1662, will be found in the letters from Col. Edward Cooke, which incidentally give some information regarding the state of Ireland. The account given of the Duke's progress through England and Ireland to take up his position in the latter country, and his simple and busy life there, brings vividly before us the qualities of this eminent nobleman.

The recipient of most of these letters was Thomas Bruce, first Earl of Elgin in the peerage of Scotland and Baron Bruce of Whorlton in the county of York, who seems to have been a man capable of making strong friendships, while his evident good nature and high spirits made him a universal favourite. He did not long survive the Restoration, and was succeeded in 1663 by Robert Bruce, his son, who in the following year was created Earl of Ailesbury. There is no correspondence of importance in this collection during the time that the first Earl held the title. Upon his death in 1685 he was succeeded by his son, Thomas, a man of remarkable character, who added very largely to the family possessions by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, Lord Beauchamp, and eventually heiress to her brother William, third Duke of Somerset, through whom the Wiltshire property, and the few letters relating to the Worcester and Somerset families in this collection, came. This second Earl was an ardent supporter of the Stuart cause, and it was in his arms that Charles II. is said to have fallen when seized with his last illness. He took a leading part at the time of the Revolution, bringing James II. back from Faversham to London and accompanying him to Rochester when the King formally abandoned the Government. This Earl afterwards

refused to take the oaths to William and Mary, and being suspected of complicity with Sir John Fenwick's plot, he was arrested and put in the Tower, the shock of which intelligence occasioned the death of his Countess in premature childbirth.* He afterwards obtained the consent of the Government to live at Brussels, where he married Charlotte, Countess of Sannu. By his second wife he was the great-grandfather of the wife of Prince Charles Edward Stuart. Many letters to and from him while there will be found; but the bulk of the papers relating to him were printed in his memoirs which were edited for the Roxburghe Club by Mr. W. E. Buckley in 1890. The family estates were managed by his son, Charles, Lord Bruce, who communicated to his father from time to time the doings of himself and his uncles.

Upon the accession of Queen Anne the Earl made strenuous efforts to obtain permission to return to England through the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough and other influential sources, but without success, there apparently being some suspicion that he had become a papist. In 1706 he sent his daughter, Elizabeth, to England, to be with her brother upon his marriage with Lady Anne Savile. At this time Lord Bruce had considerable anxiety regarding his sister's leanings towards the Romish Church and her intimacy with the Howards and other Roman Catholic families; and in the correspondence between him and his father upon this subject the broad-minded views of the latter are shown and his disapproval of persecution or any compulsion being used in matters of religion is set out. The young lady seems to have been induced to return to the Protestant faith, and in the following year she was married to Lord Cardigan. The second Earl appears to have made a further unsuccessful attempt to obtain permission to return to England, on the accession of George I., after which he lived on quietly at Brussels, cultivating his garden and fruit trees, as he tells his son, until his death in 1741.

Charles, Lord Bruce, afterwards third Earl of Ailesbury, entered keenly into the political life of the time; and much

* "The child was beautiful, but of smaller size than her other children were at birth. She lived eighteen months, but was never seen to smile, contrary to all her other of my children. It was attributed to her having been conceived in melancholy and the same the whole time after."—*Memoirs of Thomas Earl of Ailesbury*.

correspondence as to the elections at Marlborough, Bedwin, and Ludgarshall, during the first quarter of the 18th century, will be found, which give a considerable insight into the manner of conducting elections at that period. The burgesses of Marlborough had not, apparently, always been so venal as they afterwards became, for it is with the greatest abhorrence that Isaac Bruges, Lady Herbert's agent, acquaints his mistress with the guiltiness of the burgesses there, who were unanimous in opposing the candidate whom she had recommended to them. But at a later date little or no political influence seems to have weighed in the minds of the electors; the only question they appear to have considered was, which side had the freer hand and longer purse. The Duke of Somerset represented the Whig interest and Lord Bruce or the Earl of Ailesbury that of the Tory. The election of 1705 was keenly contested at Marlborough. Roger Williams, about that time mayor of the town, was the Duke's agent, while Charles Beecher represented Lord Bruce's interest, and these two gentlemen seem to have bid for the votes of and threatened the electors in every direct and indirect means in their power. The same practices were observed at the election of the mayor, and at one time two mayors were elected, each of whom, acting as returning officer, returned the political candidates of his own party at the parliamentary election of 1715, and each mayor presented an address to George I. upon his accession, the one through the Duke of Somerset and the other through Lord Bruce. At the mayor's election of 1712, we are told that the Duke of Somerset offered an elector of Marlborough for his vote a pension of 20*l.* per annum for his life and that of his wife, and to make him porter of Sion House; to another he offered a pension of 40*l.* with a post worth another 40*l.* a year; and to others he gave sums of money varying from 20*l.* even up to 250*l.* Again, he promised to educate the son of a burgess and present him to a good living as soon as he was old enough. By securing the mayor, the Duke imagined that the corporation would only admit as burgesses those who would vote in his interest. Whether the Tory party used still larger bribes, or their interest was legitimately stronger, we do not learn, but the Tories won. Many letters upon this subject will be found down to 1720. It

was not surprising, under these circumstances, that the burgesses of Marlborough in 1716 forwarded a very flowery petition to parliament against the Septennial Act, setting out that triennial parliaments were the greatest security to the preservation of liberty. The Septennial Act seems to have led to less corrupt elections, and we hear little more of those at Marlborough in this correspondence.

Very much the same tactics were observed at Great Bedwin, where, at the election of 1705, the electors demanded 6*l.* a man, the money being occasionally paid to the wives of the electors under the pretence of their spinning wool, at 20*s.* the pound. Whichever side failed in the elections immediately accused its opponent of bribery and corruption. The account given in the depositions taken after the election for the purpose of the petition against the return of Sir George Byng and Nicholas Pollexfen, the elected members for Bedwin, is amusing, as illustrating the electioneering tactics then employed. Pollexfen was the first Whig candidate selected, and he gave to each elector 5*l.* for his vote, the recipient entering into a bond for the like amount to vote as desired. Pollexfen looked about for another candidate to stand in the same interest as himself, the borough returning two members. He, with two of the electors, first negotiated with a Mr. Withers, who promised 3*l.* a man, which he afterwards raised to 4*l.*, but this being his limit his services were refused. Eventually the unfortunate admiral, Sir George Byng, came forward and seems to have given an amount varying from 7*l.* to 5*l.* a vote. It was rumoured the night before the election that sixteen voters would give their support to Lord Bruce and Mr. Bruce, the Tory candidates, but upon their intentions becoming known they were kept close prisoners in a room all night under guard of the Whig candidates' servants. The result of the election turned in favour of the Whig interest, whereupon a petition to upset the election on account of bribery was at once sent in; however, as Sir George Byng relinquished his seat on account of his having been elected for Plymouth, Lord Bruce was returned in his stead, but it cost him 200*l.*, which was at the rate of 8*l.* an elector. Naturally, as time went on, and the competition between the parties continued as keen or

became keener, the price of the votes increased, but, as at Marlborough, the Septennial Act appears to have so reduced their marketable value that we hear little or nothing further from Lord Bruce's agent upon the subject after the passing of that Act.

Charles, third Earl of Ailesbury, who was summoned to the House of Lords in the lifetime of his father, did not long hold the Earldom. Upon his death in 1747, without heir male, his Scotch honours devolved upon his cousin, the Earl of Kincardine, while all his English titles became extinct, except the barony of Bruce of Tottenham, which, by special remainder, went to his nephew, Thomas Brudenell, who, in 1780, was created Earl of Ailesbury. This nobleman was much about the court of George III. and held office in the household of Queen Charlotte, with whom he was a great favourite and whose confidence he enjoyed. His diary and letters show him to have been very punctilious in all matters of dress and etiquette; some of his criticisms therefore of persons and court ceremonies, although not evincing much insight into character, mention small details which will not probably be found elsewhere. His diary refers to many points of interest concerning the royal family; while his description of Kew, showing the King's fondness for farming and gardening, the visit of the King and Queen to Whitbread's Brewery, and the accounts of drawing rooms, levees, and balls, and the proceedings in the impeachment of Warren Hastings, are valuable records of one who was a participator in these events. Perhaps the most important matter referred to in the diary is the unhappy state of affairs at court during the King's first attack of insanity, brought about, as the Queen hinted, by the behaviour of the Prince of Wales and Duke of York, especially by the latter, whom she said the King had cautioned against connecting himself with his elder brother's friends. As early as the end of August, 1788, Lord Ailesbury commented in his diary on the looks and behaviour of the King, and from the beginning of November he gives almost a daily bulletin of his royal master's condition, with particulars of the quarrels of the doctors and the progress of the Regency Bill. At the same time we are taken, as it were, behind the scenes of the court life and shown the affectionate

anxiety of the King and Queen for one another, and the great confidence which they both had in Pitt and Lord Thurlow. There are some characteristic letters from Queen Charlotte to the Earl of Ailesbury as to the state of her treasury and her attempt to reduce the expenditure of her household by denying herself several little improvements and alterations to Frogmore House. The fourth Earl of Ailesbury died in 1814. He appears to have entered very little into the political life of the time, but proved himself a valuable officer of the royal household, and his services were fully appreciated by his sovereign, as is shown by many little distinctions and honours conferred upon him. In 1784 the King and Queen visited the Earl at his house at Tottenham Park, near Marlborough, and they appear to have intended to do the Earl a like honour in the autumn of 1786, when the Countess of Harcourt wrote some curious instructions to Lord Ailesbury as to receiving and treating his proposed royal guests.

Of the early life of his third and only surviving son, Charles, who in 1821 was created Marquis of Ailesbury, there is a great deal of correspondence while he and his tutor, Rev. Thomas Brand, were making the grand tour, especially during their residence at Naples, when we obtain many pieces of gossip about Sir William and Lady Hamilton and the English society with which they were surrounded. It was while here that the somewhat romantic circumstance, recorded on p. 253, which led to Lord Bruce's marriage with Lady Berwick's daughter, occurred.

Of the miscellaneous documents referred to in this collection, perhaps the most important is the sale catalogue of the paintings formerly in the possession of Sir Peter Lely, dated 1682, in which will be found entries of several famous works. As the catalogue gives the painter's name, the subject, size, purchaser, and price paid, it will probably be found to contain valuable material for historians of the fine arts and for collectors. There is a similar but less full catalogue of Mr. Graham's collection of paintings in 1711. At a later date we have an account of the exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1787 at which the works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir William Chambers, and Mrs. Damer formed the principal exhibits. There are also references to the decorations by West and Jarvis at St. George's Chapel, Windsor,

and by Wyat at St. James'. We have mention of several well-known actors and actresses, including some criticisms upon Mrs. Siddons. A curious letter will be found from John Walter, founder of the "Times" newspaper, to Lord Ailesbury, dated 20th December 1786, in which he bitterly complains of the treatment he had received regarding his scheme for composing letterpress by words instead of letters. Further information on this scheme will be found on p. 552 of the Calendar of Lord Kenyon's Manuscripts. (Appendix IV. to the Fourteenth Report.)

The chartulary of Muchelney Abbey, which also forms part of the collection of manuscripts preserved at Savernake, is not described in this report, as the Somersetshire Record Society, with the kind permission of the Marquis of Ailesbury, has undertaken to include among their publications at an early date a series of copies and abstracts of its contents. This valuable monastic record will thus be dealt with much more fully and satisfactorily than could be done within the limits to which the Commissioners are restricted when reporting upon manuscripts chiefly of local interest.

*Manuscripts of the late Rev. Sir Theophilus H. G.
Puleston, B.A. :*

This collection relates principally to Ireland and North Wales; the papers referring to the latter district are mostly orders from the commissioners for array as to the raising and disposition of troops during the early part of the Civil War, and also as to some election intelligence of a century later. The Irish correspondence first touches upon the title to the land upon which the Parliament House at Dublin was built, then belonging to the Parry Price family of Bryn-y-pys in the County of Flint, ancestors of Sir Theophilus Puleston, whose forefather, Sir Richard Price, assumed the name of Puleston in 1812 upon inheriting the estates coming to him through his mother, Anne Puleston. The letters from Lord Barrymore and others in Ireland in this collection give us an amusing picture of the somewhat wild and lawless condition of the southern part of that country in the middle of the last century. There are some particulars

as to the arrest of Lord Barrymore for supposed communication with the Pretender in 1744, when his papers at Castle Lyons were examined and a guard placed over the house. Nothing, however, appears to have been found against him, and the matter soon blew over.

There are several letters from one Edmund Spencer, touching upon the news in Ireland, and a memorial from him to the Duke of Marlborough setting out his family history and showing that he was great grandson of the poet of the same name. This collection concludes with a series of letters from Anna Seward, "the Swan of Lichfield," during the latter part of her life, to Mrs. Parry Price, and which are not included in Constable's collection of her letters. Amongst them will be found some interesting particulars of the lives of Lady Eleanor Butler and Miss Sarah Ponsonby, the ladies of Llangollen.

WILLIAM PAGE.



THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

DUKE OF SOMERSET,

AT MAIDEN BRADLEY, WILTS.

A PETITION of Sir EDWARD SEYMOUR, Knight, eldest son of the late DUKE OF SOMERSET, by LADY KATHERINE, his first wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir WILLIAM FYLOLL, Knight.

[1553-58.]—"Whereas in the Act of restitution in blood of the said Sir Edward Seymour, which was in anno 7 Edwardi sexti, amongst other things it was enacted that the said King or Commissioners by him appointed, should, by virtue of the same Act, have full power and authority to limit and assign unto the said Sir Edward Seymour out of the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments assured to the issue of the said Duke, begotten of the body of the Lady Anne, his second wife, so much thereof as should fully recompense the same Sir Edward Seymour, as well for all manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments assured to the issue of the said Duke, begotten of the body of the Lady Anne, his second wife, and so much thereof as should fully recompense the same Sir Edward Seymour, as well for all manors, lands, tenements, [and] hereditaments which were given to the said Duke and Lady Katherine in especial tail, as also for all manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments which were the said Lady Katherine's, his mother, and sold by the said Duke without her consent, or for which he took any recompense, etc." And now, forasmuch as the said King is dead, without anything therein done, or Commissioners by him appointed, and also no heir nor successor authorised by the said Act, he prayeth that now by Act of Parliament like authority may be given unto the Queen's Highness, her heirs, and successors, to do in all things concerning the same as the said King might have done by virtue of the said former Act, if he had lived.—*Copy.*

QUEEN ELIZABETH to Sir EDWARD SEYMOUR, Knight.

1562, July 5. Greenwich.—"Forasmuch as a meeting and interview betwixt us and [our] good sister and cousin the Queen of Scots is mentioned to be had in the beginning of September next, which we mean shall take effect at our Castle of Nottingham, we, meaning as meet is for such a purpose, to have our Court furnished and replenished with persons of all good qualities and degrees, have appointed you to be one of that number. And therefore will and require you to have good regard thereto, and to present yourself in order with your train to come to the town of Nottingham before the fourth of September, for seeing that the order and array of yourself and company be according to the best of your degree, and meet for the honour and presence of the said interview."—*Signature of the Queen.*

WILL of THOMAS MARTEN.

1569, March 26.—Copy of the will of Thomas Marten, servant to Walter Bellond, who died in Guernsey. Bequests to the poor of Totnes and to various persons dwelling there.—*Copy.*

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR JOHN GILBERT.

1575, September 3. Berry Castle.—Your letter to my Lord of Bath is very effectual, seeing, it may be, my Lord doth doubt to authorize me for a Colonel without your honour signify so much. I beg, therefore, you will acquaint Lord Bath I am willing thereunto : then, I am assured my Lord will send me such strength as I may muster, and do what becomes me in that service without danger.—*Seal of Arms.*

Beneath is Sir John Gilbert's answer.—"You move me to write unto my Lord-Lieutenant to appoint you a colonel; formerly, the Deputy-Lieutenants were made Colonels, by the Council. I have, in all goodwill, discharged my trained and untrained companies unto you, and now I rest in place of a Deputy Lieutenant and a Colonel over those Hundreds that are allotted to my charge, which I trust you will not desire from me, but that I may have some command, and rather with companies if the enemy should approach."

SIR JOHN GILBERT to EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esquire.

1575, November 24.—"I have received a letter from my Lord Lieutenant, with a letter from the Lords of Council, for the discharge of the beacons, [of] which I pray you to give notice to the Hundreds."—*Endorsed* "Sir John Gilbert's letter sent with the letter for the discharge of the beacon watches."

DAVID TREVOR to EDWARD SEYMOUR at "The Castle of Berry."

1582, November 18. Stoke Fleming.—I desire you to have some conference with my brother Kirkham, that he and his sister-in-law may have consideration of my wife's portion, and her part of the house in Exeter. Refers to his suit for the "Shire-clerk's Office," and sends such fish as he can get, which he will continue to do weekly.

A VOLUME containing entries, mostly in abstract, of various orders relative to the DEFENCE of DEVONSHIRE, and referring to a volume in which those orders were entered. 1586-1594.

1586, April 14.—Instructions for the head constables etc., for the erecting, and watching of beacons, agreed on at Exeter by Sir William Courtenay, Sir Ralph Dennis, and Sir John Gilbert, Knights, Deputy-Lieutenants.

"First, that they cause in every place of arrival within the hundred, a small beacon, alow by the waterside, to be made, and one greater upon the highest hill next adjoining, as hath been accustomed. The said beacons to be watched day and night, by fit men of good discretion, three by night and one by day. The said beacons not to be fired, but by the advice of the Lieutenant, the next Justice of the Peace, or some other, named by the said Lieutenant, appointed to give advice and direction thereon.

"Item, the watchmen or one of them, upon a number of ships approaching to the coast, shall presently give warning thereof to the next constable, and as near as may be judged what number of ships there are. And the said constable, with all speed to acquaint the next Justice of Peace therewith, or one of them, as aforesaid, appointed, who is presently to take order for firing the beacons, as the cause shall require, and to advertise the Lieutenants thereof with all speed possible.

"Item, that order be taken, that one, two, or three horses for post be appointed at [blank] so as always one, what occasion soever to the contrary, may be always in readiness upon any cause, whereby speedy advertisement may be given

"Item, that the wisest and discreetest men of every parish be appointed to assist the constables, and that they, or one of them inform the watchmen of that charge in this behalf, as is aforesaid, and from time to time, to enquire of all defaults in watching, and the offenders forthwith to be brought before the said Lieutenants, or the next Justice of the Peace, to receive condign punishment for their offence.

"Item, upon the firing of any beacon by the waterside, the trained soldiers, and also all others mustered and charged with armour are to repair presently with their armour and weapons to their Parish Church there to arm themselves, and to remain until they have direction to what place they shall repair to their Captain or Captains, who with their bands upon notice, are forthwith to repair unto the said Lieutenants for their further direction against the enemy.

"Item, that it [be given in] commandment to every person within every parish that they do not [set any furze or] heath on fire after seven of the clock in the afternoon.

"Item, that every parish do provide, and send from time to time sufficient meat and drink for so many persons as shall be set forth within the same parish upon firing of the said beacons, as is aforesaid.

"Item, that every head constable, upon the view and mustering of armour, do certify the Lieutenant of the defects of armour and weapons within their several divisions.

"Item, that if soldiers repair to any other country for service, then every soldier and pioneer must have for his victualing for 20 days 13s. 4d. a man.

"A muster of 2,000 to be had and armed, besides the trained men, or more if there be armour.

"Item, the coats of horsemen to be red of colour.

"Item, to every regiment 100 of the shot to be on horseback.

"Item, to every regiment 100 pioneers.

"Item, to view the soldiers and armour presently.

"Item, to train in the Whitsun week."

1586-87, February 21.—Instructions for the mustering of trained bands These include the following:—

"Item, where there were in the year 1585 divers special orders sent to be observed for the mustering of all able people, and for the training of certain numbers, and for the marching and using of their pieces, and to see to the landing places to make there defence, to have pioneers in readiness, to have carriage for victuals, to have number of shot set on horseback, to carry them with speed to the places of descent. Her Majesty commands that all things requisite for the making ready the whole forces to withstand the enemy be put in execution, and that the trained and untrained be put in readiness against that day, that the enemy may be vanquished, as God's goodness, all good subjects doing their parts and all evil subjects made

unable, there is no doubt but Her Majesty and this realm shall continue in honour and surety.

"Item, where upon the firing of the beacons the subjects of this realm have been accustomed heretofore to resort to the seaside in great numbers, in very confused and disordered sort, that for the avoiding of the troubles, which the like disorders may breed, and to prevent the like confusion, it is thought meet that upon the firing of the beacons, no man shall put himself in readiness to repair to the sea coasts, but such only as are enrolled and reduced under Captains, and others not enrolled to attend, to be employed according to such directions as they shall receive from the Lieutenant or his Deputies.

"Trained other Captains to appoint a place for repair of soldiers, ... by direction of the Lieutenants.

"Standing watches at bridges and fords, and thoroughfare towns, one or two discreet gentlemen well affected to be present etc., and honest and substantial men to be present at the watches. Turnpikes to be made upon any occasion, and timber to be in readiness.

"Captains of the trained and untrained not to depart out of the country without license of the Lieutenant."

1586[-87], March 14. From the Council.—Sir Richard Greenfield to have the view of all the trained soldiers.

1586[-87], March 17.—The Queen's letter to the Lord Lieutenant for the mustering of tinnors in Devonshire; this to be at his direction. The privileges of the Stannary not to be infringed; to assist Sir Richard Greenfield, and Carew Rawley (Raleigh) in this service. The bands to be employed both in and out of the country.

1587, April 7.—Orders agreed upon by the Lord Lieutenant at Exeter. These relate to firing of beacons, etc., "upon show of 10 sail of ships that shall offer any attempt of landing," the beacons to be repaired unto by the next Justice, a constable, etc., and by them fired. "Young gentlemen and others of the best ability" to be exercised in the trained bands, and to be "compounded" among the trained companies, as parcel of their numbers.

Mr. Humphry Moore to be Provost-Marshal.

1587, October 9.—The Council's letter for putting the whole country in readiness for defence.

1587, October 22.—Orders agreed upon by the Lord Lieutenant at Exeter. A view of the whole shire to be taken on November 2, etc.

1587, November 29.—The Council's letter to put the county in readiness and to have "special care for Plymouth, and to bend the forces that way, for that Plymouth is most to be doubted."

1587, December 7.—"Horse proportioned for the whole shire, which was certified to the Lords of the Council." South Division, under the charge of Gawen Champenowne, Esquire, 73; North Division, under the charge of Hugh Pollard, Esquire, 67; East Division, "with the help of Crediton, Wonford, and West Budleigh Hundreds;" part of the South Division under the charge of Roger Courtenay, Esquire, 60.

1587-88, January 11.—"The how, and in what manner 4,000 men, in serviceable sort, shall be conducted and laid out of the county of Devon, unto the Lord Marquis, Her Majesty's Lieutenant in the county of Dorsetshire; according to the tenor of my Lords of the Council's letters to the Lord Lieutenant in the county of Devon."

The number of men to be made up as follows:—"Shot," 1,600; "bows," 800; "pikes," 800; "bills," 800 = 4,000. Sir William Courtenay, Knight, to be General for the whole army of Dorsetshire; Sir Thomas Dennis, Knight, George Cary, Hugh Pollard, and Anthony Monk, Esquires, to be colonels, and to appoint for themselves captains; every captain to have a muster-roll.

The army to be divided thus:—East Division, 1,600 men; South, 800; and North, 1,600 = 4,000.

East Division.—Sir William Courtenay, 800 men, to be appointed by himself for his own guard; Sir Thomas Dennis to have 300 men under his own ensign, and to appoint two captains more, of 250 men apiece.

South Division.—George Cary, Esquire, to have 800 men, whereof 300 to himself under his own ensign, and to appoint two captains more, for 250 men apiece.

North Division.—Hugh Pollard and Anthony Monk, Esquires, each to have 800 men divided as above.

1587-88, March 15.—Orders agreed on at Exeter, "That the great ordnance, powder, and shot, carriages, etc. shall be placed in Ashburton by Sir John Gilbert and George Cary, of Cockington. The rest of the powder, match, and lead in three equal parts; the Earl of Bath for the North, Sir William Courtenay and Sir Thomas Dennis for the East; the said Sir John Gilbert and George Cary for the South. The sending of the forces out of this county to the Lord Marquis is to be done by post, and not by firing of beacons, etc."

1587, November 23.—Receipt given by Roger Papworth for the receipt of ordnance, powder, &c. :—

"Sakers of cast-iron	-	2
"Falcons	-	2
"Minions	-	2

"In all, six pieces well mounted upon carriages, with wheels, shod with iron.

"Ladles	-	9
"Sponges	-	6
"Axletrees	-	6
"Spare wheels, shod with iron	-	3 pair.
"Bullets of iron for the said pieces (sorts twenty)	-	120
"Powder	-	78 barrels.
"Match	-	8 'fates,' 1 barrel.
"Lead in pigs	-	16
"Whetstones of lead	-	20"

1588, June 15.—Letter from the Council forbidding captains and leaders to be absent from the shire, and no trained soldier (under pain of 40 days imprisonment) to be absent, on view of the forces; all beacons to be matched, &c. A Provost-Marshal to be appointed to assist the Justices in punishing vagrants.

1588, June 27.—Letter from the Council directing 3,000 trained soldiers, well furnished with armour, to be ready, on an hour's warning to repair to Court to attend the Queen's person, or to such other place as shall be appointed; "and so likewise the forces of the horses of this county."

1588, July 11.—Orders by the Lord-Lieutenant to be published generally, that all captains, leaders, and soldiers, hold themselves in readiness.

“All persons of what degree soever, both horsemen and footmen that shall refuse to show their armour and weapons to their captains, and all persons whose armour and furniture shall not be found serviceable, for the first offence shall be put into the stocks one whole day, publicly; and for the second offence to the gaol, for ten days, etc.

“Item, all sellers of unserviceable weapons, ill powder, and match, &c., shall be punished.

“Item, none to be appointed to watch the beacons by night, or ward by day, but such as are sufficient and discreet persons; and the watchmen to fetch their watchword with the constables or tythingmen to come out at sunset, and depart at sun-rising; and so the wardsmen to be appointed; and the offenders to be punished by the discretion of the Lieutenants.

“Item, if the constables be found faulty and negligent, they shall be imprisoned 10 days, by the Lord-Lieutenant, or his Deputies.

“Item, Justices to be aiding: and these articles to be published in Parish Churches, &c.

“Item, all the numbers of men over and above the trained bands, after the rate of 5,000, that are armed according to the certificate of 6,000, are forthwith to be put into bands; and gentlemen of good behaviour to be appointed captains and leaders, under the lieutenants and colonels in their divisions.

“Item, the constables to provide 10 days victuals for the soldiers of every parish, or money, after the rate of viii*d.* the day, for so long as they shall be in service.”

1588, July 21.—The Council's letter to Sir Walter Raleigh for the delivery of muster-rolls of the tinnors, both horse and foot.

Names of the colonels in the courts of the Stannaries:—Plympton Stannary, William Stroode, Esquire, 100 men; Tavistock Stannary, John Copleston, Esquire, 100 men; Chagford and Ashburton Stannary, Adrian Gilbert, Esquire, 100 men [each].

[Answer from Sir Walter Raleigh to the above letter]. “I have appointed four captains to every the aforesaid colonels, to bring all the able tinnors and trained bands within their several Courts, to their said colonels at any place they will command, and have given in charge, and taken order with every the said colonels that their trained soldiers being in all 400, which is 100 to every Court shall be, upon any invasion, at your Lordship's commandment anywhere within the county of Devon or to any other place according to the Council's directions.”

1588, July 28.—The Council's letter for sending up to London 2,000 armed footmen to guard the Queen's person, to be in London on August 10.

1588, August 7.—Mr. Secretary Walsingham's letters for the stay of the 2,000 soldiers appointed for the guard of Her Majesty's person, &c.

1589, May 14.—The Council's letter to put in readiness horsemen and footmen and to keep watch and ward.

1590, August 31.—The Council's letter for a general muster to be made and to supply wants of officers and men.

1590, September 21.—The Council's letter to dispense with general musters “by reason of the sickness,” yet desiring officers to take a general view of armour and weapons.

1590, October 26.—The Council's letter "that upon further intelligence out of Britain, all forces appointed for the guard of the town of Plymouth be forthwith reviewed, furnished, and put in readiness, with their captains and leaders. And thereupon to give notice to Sir Francis Drake, that upon knowledge had from him of the needful use of their service, they be sent to him, with captains, meet to conduct and govern them, taking also for the places of their repair and the numbers needful." On receipt of the Council's letter, the Lord Lieutenant required a meeting at Torrington on 10th November, and there took order accordingly. The Orders agreed upon are set out and relate to the apportionment of men.

1594, August 23.—The Lord Lieutenant's letter to his Deputy-Lieutenants for a contribution towards the fort of Plymouth by the Queen's direction and a particular clause in the same letter to Sir Francis Drake to Sir John Gilbert for the levying 300 soldiers for the defence thereof.

1594, September 16.—"My cousin Champernowne's letter, that the Companies of Ermington and Plympton shall be in readiness" for the guard of the fort and town of Plymouth.

1594, September 17.—"Sir Francis Drake's letter and mine" touching the 300 soldiers for the guard of Plymouth.

MUSTER BOOK of the HUNDRED of STANBOROUGH.

1592.—The names of the men who mustered for each township, and the weapons they supplied.

NICHOLAS ALLEN, deputy-purveyor to EDWARD SEYMOUR, sheriff of Devon.

1593[94], March 1. Plymouth.—I have taken up, in the North Division, 23 oxen for the Queen's service, and have given my bills for them to be paid by your Worship at the assizes. There is one Black-coller, a butcher in Dartmouth, who I understand, goes about to kill 20 oxen, I know not for what service. I am to entreat you to command him to forbear till the Queen be served, which will be in about eight days, otherwise the service will be greatly hindered, "and I shall be enforced to take gentlemen's provision from them, which course I would be loath to take."

MATTERS agreed upon at the CHAPTER HOUSE [at Exeter] by the JUSTICES of the PEACE.

1594, October 3.—1. First, the answering of the Lords of the Council's letters touching the Subsidy; for answer thereunto, there is a letter written unto their Lordships.

2. Item, to consider of her Highness' letters, directed to the Earl of Bath, for a contribution to Plymouth; for answer it is agreed that a letter shall be written to the Earl of Bath, and that the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace shall use the best means they can to draw the country to contribute to that charge, and that every of them at their next meeting shall signify what they have done in that behalf.

3. Item, to agree together touching the 200*li.*, which was laid forth by Sir Thomas Dennis for fish; how the same is to be levied; for answer thereunto, it is likewise agreed that the Deputy Lieutenants and the Justices of the Peace shall use the best persuasions to the country that the same may be levied, and to certify what they have done at their meeting as aforesaid.

4. Item, to consider touching the continuance of the contribution towards the yearly charge of Her Majesty's household. It is agreed that the contribution shall continue, and the money to be collected, and brought in at the next Easter sessions.

5. Item, to consider of the gaol and the accounts thereof. Mr. Sparrye hath accounts, and he to consider of the same.

6. Item, to take order for the bringing in of the money of Bridewell.

7. Item, touching the maimed soldiers.

8. Item, for the staying and transporting of all kind of corn, biscuit, and beer. It is agreed that special commandments shall be given to all constables, and letters to be written to the mayors of every port, as also to the customers, searchers, controllers, and other officers of every port, that no kind of corn and grain, biscuit, and beer, hereafter shall be transported out of any port, creek, or other place, &c.

9. Lastly, it is agreed that the Justices of every division shall put down and lessen the multitude of alehouses, or tippling houses, now in esse, at their discretion.

ORDERS made and agreed upon at EXETER, by SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY SIR THOMAS DENNIS, Knights, HUGH FORTESCUE,* and GEORGE CARY, of COCKINGTON, Esquires.

1595, August 12.—“First, for the defence of the town of Plymouth. If the enemy shall give any attempt to land there, it is agreed that Mr. Richard Champernowne with his band of 200 men, and Mr. William Crymes with his band of 100 men, upon an hour's warning, by notice from the Mayor, shall repair thither to join with the forces of the said town. And to second them it is ordered also that Mr. Coplestone and Mr. Stroode, with 100 men apiece of the tinnors, upon the like notice, shall repair to the said town, and that special letters be written to them particularly for the accomplishment thereof.

“That the Lieutenants in their several divisions do write their letters to the Mayors, and other magistrates of the corporate towns, that the proportions of powder and match, heretofore appointed by them to be kept in store for the service of the county, may be forthwith in perfect readiness. And that the said Mayors and Magistrates do signify to the said Lieutenants in writing, again under their hands, whether the same stores be in perfect readiness or not, and this to be done without any unnecessary delay.

“To write to Mr. Thomas Fulford, signifying unto him their Lordship's pleasures for the disposing of his band of men to Sir William Courtenay and Sir Thomas Dennis, according to the tenor of their Lordships' letters in that behalf.

“To draw a form of a precept, therein containing so many particular things, for the furtherance and speedy accomplishment of this service as occasion shall require, from time to time, to the end that one uniform order therein may be observed through the whole shire.

“To write to their Lordships that the forces of men, armour, and weapons, which have been imposed upon the clergy in this Diocese, and also imposed and charged upon such persons as are privileged in

the jurisdictions of the Stannaries, may be commanded to join with the rest of the forces of the country, by notice from the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputy Lieutenants in their several Divisions, for defence against the invasion of the enemy.

"That there be a general muster taken by the Lieutenants in their several Divisions, of the footmen, the 10th of September next, and the horsemen to be viewed and mustered the 20th of the same month; for the East at Honiton; for the South at Totnes and Plympton, the same 20th day, and the next day after; and for the North at Tarrington. And it is also ordered and agreed that Thomas Prideaux the younger, gentleman, shall be captain of the cornet of horse for the East, Captain Acton for the cornet of horse in the South, and Mr. Lewis Pollard for the cornet of horse in the North.

"The muster rolls to be made perfect and certified to the Lord Lieutenant before Michaelmas, or at Michaelmas Sessions at the furthest.

"It is agreed that Mr. Cary shall have into his charge the number of men that are to be taken in the Hundred of Haytor for defence of Torbay, until their Lordships' pleasures shall be further known touching the ordering of the difference between Sir John Gilbert and the said Mr. Cary.

"To write to the Lord Lieutenant that his Lordship will be pleased to lie some time in Exeter in this troublesome state, for the more speedy and readier conference with his Lordship about all services that may happen, and the better expedition of all manner of intelligences which shall be requisite to be considered concerning the same.

"It is also ordered that such gentlemen, and others of credit, as do inhabit near to the places of descent, shall, upon notice of the enemy's approach, draw the inhabitants thereabouts to those places of landing that shall seem necessary, before the repair of the special Captains, and there do their best endeavours to impeach the enemy till the said Captains shall repair with more force.

"That warning be given by the Lieutenants in their several divisions as well to the Justices of the Peace as to all other gentlemen, that they have in readiness all the furnitures for service on horse, as well for petronels as all other furniture for horse, to be prepared in perfect readiness to be viewed and mustered on the days before expressed, according to former orders in that behalf set down.

"Plymouth:—Mr. Richard Champenowne, Mr. William Stroode, Mr. John Copleston, Mr. William Crymes. Salcombe:—Mr. William Courtenay. Longsands and Blackpool:—Mr. Thomas Ameredith, Mr. Roope of Little Dartmouth. Dartmouth:—the Mayor of the town with the rest of the masters, and Mr. Arthur Upton. Torbay:—Mr. Cary, Salterton:—Sir Thomas Dennis. Sidmouth:—Mr. William Drake, Ilfracombe and Woolacombe Sands:—Mr. Philip Pyne, Mr. Hugh Acland, or any other that the Lord Lieutenant shall appoint."

INSTRUCTIONS touching the expected INVASION of the SPANIARDS ON DEVON and CORNWALL.

1595, August 12.—"First, that all beacons be truly watched and warded by night as by day by persons of good discretion, viz., three at each beacon by night, and two in the day at the least.

"(2.) That the said beacons be daily and nightly viewed by the constables and such other sufficient persons, near resident, as shall be

thereunto appointed, that it may be seen whether the watchers and warders do accomplish their duties in that behalf.

"(3.) That widows and aged persons which are of sufficiency in wealth and living, do bear the charge of fit and able men for this service, as well as the rest of Her Majesty's subjects.

"(4.) That such persons as shall offend, either in not finding sufficient men to watch and ward and shall neglect their duties in that behalf, shall be committed to the common gaol of the county by the next Deputy Lieutenant or Justice of the Peace, there to remain, by the space of xx days without bail or mainprise.

"(5.) That the bulwarks in all places of descent be forthwith erected and strongly made, for the safety of the subjects and annoying of the enemy at his approach. And that such sufficient scope as the soldiers which are to service there, to give the repulse, may have space convenient to manage all sorts of weapons which are to be used there to impeach the landing of the enemy.

"(6.) That all manner of soldiers as well the trained as untrained numbers be commanded to repair to their captains upon the firing of the beacons, or other notice of the Lord Lieutenant or his deputies in their several divisions, with all their weapons and armour in serviceable sort to attend such service as shall be required.

"(7.) That there be also in readiness for each shot, these proportions of good and serviceable powder, matches, and bullets, viz.:—For each caliver two pounds; and for each musketeer six pounds, and that the constable of each parish have the custody of the same in such sort as it may be safely kept, and delivered in time of service by order from the Lieutenants in their several divisions.

"(8.) That there be also provided ten days' victuals for each soldier, or money to prepare the same, at the time they shall be commanded to march with their captains.

"(9.) That there be posts appointed as well on horse as on foot, in each parish for the more expedition to be used for all intelligence, as occasion shall require.

"(10.) That there be also ready a convenient number of horse for setting the shot on horseback for the more speedy repair to the places of descent, and for carriage of victual, and furniture, and other necessary things belonging to the service.

"(11.) That there be prepared in a readiness likewise, in each parish a certain number of pioneers with their tools, which are also to be commanded to attend the captains to the places of service, and by them to be directed from time to time to such service as shall be requisite for them to perform.

"(12.) That commandment be given that no manner of beacons be fired without special direction from one of the Lieutenants or some Justice of the Peace next adjoining at the least."

The COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH, Lord-Lieutenant, and the
DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS of DEVONSHIRE.

1595, August 17. Greenwich.—"Whereas by our late letters directed to the Deputy-Lieutenants of that county of Devon in the absence of your Lordship, it was ordered and required for the more furtherance and advancement of Her Majesty's service, especially any descent that might happen to be made in Torbay, that George Cary of Cockington, Esquire, should have the conduction and commandment of all bands, trained and untrained, near unto his house, and bordering upon Torbay,

and that Sir John Gilbert should have the leading and commandment of such as were near unto his own dwelling house of Greenland, &c. as more at large is contained in our said letters. Forasmuch as Sir John Gilbert hath made known unto us his great indisposition of body, and therefore made suit to be discharged of those bands, to the end Her Majesty, through his default might receive no defect or prejudice in case of need, which we take to be very carefully and dutifully done by him we have therefore thought it expedient to pray and require your Lordship to appoint such trained bands, and others, as were directed to the charge of Sir J. Gilbert, to the conduction and commandment of Edward Seymour, Esquire, who in his place is thought fit to have that charge, and that Mr. George Cary have the conduction and government of such as were, by our said late letters, appointed for the descent at Torbay." *Copy, attested by the Earl of Bath.*

SIR JOHN GILBERT to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1595, August 24. Compton.—"I am now to acquaint you with my actions in these my great imperfectness and lameness of my legs." I have moved the Council to be discharged from the care of the trained and untrained bands which I have asked may be committed to you.

The EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1595, September 5. Tawstock.—Is very glad it has pleased the Lords of the Council to commend to him "that regiment of men, armour, and weapons, which before this was to committed the charge of Sir John Gilbert." Has written to the Deputy-Lieutenants to authorize him one of the Colonels.—*Signed. Seal of Arms.*

ORDERS of the LORD-LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS of the COUNTY of DEVON.

1595[-96], January 14. Exeter.—"It is ordered that for the 4,000 men that are to be sent out of Devon into Cornwall or Dorset, Sir William Courtenay shall be General and have chief command.

"It is also ordered that letters be written to the Lords of the Council that it may please their Lordships to give order that 4,000 pounds of powder and 4,000 pounds of match may be sent into the country for a supply of all wants in that behalf, and at Her Majesty's prices. And for the defrayment hereof the prices being known, a collection to be made in equal sort in every division.

"It is ordered that there shall be four captains appointed for the 400 pioneers at the direction of the General.

"It is ordered that if the General with his forces shall be commanded for Dorsetshire, then the rendezvous to be at the Hill End above Exminster, and if for Cornwall the rendezvous to be at Hingston Down.

"It is ordered that there shall be provided for the whole number of men, as well soldiers as pioneers, and all other persons that are to be employed in the service, 10 days victual.

"It is ordered that there shall be to every 100 men 50 horses for carriage of victuals and other provision.

"It is ordered that 500 men that are to be brought to the General from the South Division are to be taken in the Hundreds of Crediton,

West Budleigh, Wonford, and part of Exminster, under the leading of Mr. Cary of Cockington, and Mr. Thomas Reynell, Esquires.

"It is ordered that the footmen, armour, and weapons belonging to the clergy (except the Lord Bishop and the Canons of the Close of Exeter) shall in each Division be compounded among the bands of footmen there, and the horses to the captains of the horsemen in the said several divisions among the rest of the horsemen.

"It is ordered that no person whatsoever that from henceforth shall be enrolled into any colonel's or captain's bands, shall be entertained into any other men's service, after the same enrolment; but if any such be, to serve their captains notwithstanding, both in times of service and trainings. And also that none shall be admitted to be head constables or petty constables in any part of the shire.

"It is ordered that for the increase of armour, the Lieutenants in their several divisions shall do their best endeavours by good persuasions to increase and raise such number of pikes and muskets among the subjects that are of ability, and not yet sufficiently charged already, to increase the same, and that such persons as shall refuse to accomplish the said rates to be committed to the gaol for their offences in that behalf by the said Lieutenants.

"It is ordered that there shall be trainings of all the numbers of the enrolled bands in March next, viz., the first week of March in the East, the second week for the North, and the third week for the South Divisions. And the Muster-Master to give his attendance in every of those places to view the regiments, and every particular band belonging to the same.

"It is ordered that whereas there are certain young gentlemen and others of good ability and apt for service, that are neither entertained in service, nor enrolled in any bands for the service of her Majesty, that every Lieutenant shall cause such persons to be compounded into bands among the rest of the forces of the country, as they shall lie conveniently for the purpose, and if any shall refuse to perform the same to be sent to the Lords of the Council with the cause.

"It is ordered that the Lieutenants in their divisions shall write to all mayors, constables, and all other Her Majesty's officers, in every port town and other towns, to examine all unknown persons, and if they find cause, to bring them before the next Justice of the Peace to be further dealt withal, as the cause shall require.

"It is ordered that every particular captain shall certify his colonel the names and surnames of the several officers of his band before the last of February next, and the colonels to certify the same to the Lord Lieutenant before the 20th of March then next following.

"It is also ordered that the watching of beacons shall be renewed on the first day of March next, and the bulwarks upon the sea-coast that are decayed to be re-edified by the same time.

"It is ordered that all the light horsemen and petronels, shall be prepared in readiness, kept in the stable, and mustered and trained at the same days and places that the footmen are appointed to be trained in.

"It is further ordered that the Lieutenants in the several divisions shall carefully see that all other able persons, which are to remain at home in their parishes in the time of service, be commanded to continue at their houses and with their friends and masters in quiet sort, and not in anywise to stir, but as they shall be commanded by the Lieutenants, or the next Justice, by the commandment of the Lieutenants, and for the better ordering hereof that in each division the constables of the Hundreds and petty constables, with the assistance of such gentlemen and other well staid persons, shall be required to see the same from

time to time accomplished. And after the departure of the main army, that the constables in the parish do publish this in their parish churches on the Sabbath days. And such as shall be found to disobey this order to be punished according to the law martial."

The COUNCIL to the DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS and JUSTICES of
PEACE for DEVONSHIRE.

1595-96, January 18. Richmond.—The Queen has found it convenient to have her navy and certain companies of soldiers for land service, in readiness to be victualled "with all possible speed," for her service, for certain months, and has directed her "household servants," James Quarles, and Marmaduke Darrell, Surveyors-General of victuals for the navy, to make provision in different counties, according to the sufficiency of the county. 400 quarters of wheat, 200 oxen, and 200 fitches of bacon are required from Devonshire; these to be delivered at Plymouth.—*Copy.*

A NOTE of PROVISIONS taken for the QUEEN'S SERVICE within
the COUNTY OF DEVON.

1596, April 24. Plymouth.—The wheat is reckoned at 8s. the bushel of 16 gallons, and the bacon at 4d. per lb. From the East Division :—Wheat, 66 quarters; bacon, 66 fitches, weighing 1,935½ lbs.; and 32 oxen, valued at 204*li.* 10s. From the North Division :—Wheat, 40 quarters; bacon, 67 fitches, weighing 2,376 lbs.; and 24 oxen, valued at 139*li.* 10s. From the South Division :—Wheat, 61 quarters, 7¾ bushels; bacon, 36 fitches, weighing 1,235 lbs.; and 100 oxen, valued at 636*li.* 18s. 4d.

CONTRIBUTIONS for LIGHT HORSE and PETRONELS.

1596, April 26.—The names of such gentlemen as are, and have been, charged with light horses and petronels in the part of the South Division within the Hundreds under Mr. Seymour's colonelship.

CERTIFICATE, DELIVERED by Mr. CARY to the LORD LIEUTENANT, of
the "PLACES of DESCENT in the SOUTH and EAST DIVISIONS."

1596, June 25.—Mr. Seymour's colonelship reacheth from Plymouth to Dartmouth.

Mr. Cary's from Dartmouth to Exmouth.

Sir Thomas Dennis from Exmouth to Axmouth.

For Plymouth, Sir Ferdinando Gorges with her Majesty's garrison, and to assist him :—

Mr. Champernowne with 200,

Mr. Crymes with 100,

Mr. Copleston with 100,

Mr. Stroode with 100.

} Tinnars { With the forces of Plymouth,
which is 500 armed.

For Salcomb, Mr. William Courtenay, with the assistance of the constables and other officers there, and to be backed by Mr. Webber with 150 trained men, being parcel of Mr. Seymour's regiment.

Long Sands and Blackpool to be defended by Mr. Ameredith and Mr. Roope, and to be backed by Mr. Seymour with his own trained band.

Dartmouth to be defended by the mayor of the said town, and to be backed by Mr. Seymour, with his trained band of the one side of the river, and by Mr. Cary of the other side of the river.

Torbay to be defended by Mr. Cary, who, for that there are many places of descent within the said bay, he hath appointed Mr. Huddey, with the assistance of the constables, to defend Brixham and Churston.

Mr. Kirkham for Paignton.

Mr. Cary for Cockington.

Mr. Rudgeway for Tormoham.

Mr. Carew, of Haccomb, for Teignmouth.

Mr. Tottell for Dawlish and the west part of Exmouth, with the constables there adjoining, and to be backed by Mr. Banfield and Mr. Reynell, with every of them a band of 200 trained men, being parcel of Mr. Cary's regiment.

[The EARL of ESSEX] to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

[1596, June.]—Giving an account of his proceedings with the land and sea forces.—*Fully calendared under date of receipt, viz. :—13 June, in Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1595–67, p. 231.—Copy.*

The COUNCIL to GEORGE CARY, J.P. “one of the Compounders for provisions for Her Highness' house, in the County of Devon.”

1596, July 1. “The Court.”—They learn by his late letter that the county is unwilling to contribute the charges imposed upon it for “setting out ships, &c.” It is paid cheerfully by other counties, and he is desired to return the names of those persons who are obstinate in refusing payment.—*Copy.*

STATEMENT of the FORCES in DEVONSHIRE.

1596, July 7.—Colonel Edward Seymour, Esquire; Captains, Richard Champernowne, Edward Gyles, Nicholas Webber, and William Wrey, Esquires. “This Colonelship reacheth from Plymouth to Dartmouth.” For Plymouth, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, with Her Majesty's garrison, which is 500 armed men, has to assist him, Mr. Champernowne with 200 trained men, Mr. Crymes 100, Mr. Copleston 100 tinnners, and Mr. Stroode 100. Long Sands and Blackpool to be defended by Mr. Ameredith and Mr. Roope, and to be backed by Mr. Edward Gyles, with 150 trained men. Dartmouth to be defended by the Mayor, and to be backed with “myself, with mine own trained companies on the one side of the river, and by Mr. Cary on the other side.”

The EARL of BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR, High Sheriff of Devon.

1596, July 16.—“Whereas you write unto me that my cousin Champernowne hath not sent any of his trained bands to Plymouth according to the late orders, . . . but hath intruded upon you in sending thither divers companies of your untrained men, some lying in Tavistock and Lifton Hundreds, and other places, keeping back his own trained bands of 200, etc., I assure you I am not well pleased therewith, and so will I signify unto him.”—*Signed.*

LETTER BOOK OF EDWARD SEYMOUR FROM
JULY 1596 TO APRIL 1597.

THE EARL OF BATH TO EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esquire.

1596, September 12. Tawstock.—“I have received your letter by this messenger, for the which I do hereby give you most hearty thanks, and touching the repair of the officers to Sir Ferdinando Gorges at Plymouth, I wish the same might be so ordered, as thereby no discontent should grow to the people, as I have formerly manifested by my letters, and the rather, for that not long since I received a letter from my cousin, Mr. Walter Raleigh, (of whose death you do now advertise, and for the which I am sorry) that the companies of the tanners should be forborn from henceforth to be drawn thither, unless it be at the time of present service against the enemy, the which letter of his I had an intent to have answered very shortly, and yet mean no less, if this report of his death be not true. And as I am beholden to you for your well-wishing towards me concerning the office of the Warden of the Stanneries being a charge that I think Her Majesty will lay upon some person nearer to the Court and of more sufficiency than myself, even so I do wish that her Highness would in the place of Sir John Gilbert, admit you to a Lieutenant in this country, as the rest of the gentlemen now in commission of Lieutenantancy are, for that I am thoroughly persuaded of your good service in that behalf.”

THE QUEEN TO THE EARL OF BATH.

1596, October 10. The Manor of Nonsuch.—“For that we have great cause to see the state of our realm of Ireland strengthened with more forces, both against sundry rebels not yet subdued or pacified, as also against certain Spaniards attempting to invade the same realm, we have resolved to send more forces thither out of sundry parts of this realm, amongst which we have appointed some numbers to be levied, and sent out of that our county of Devon into Ireland by the way of the Severn. And therefore we will and require you, as our Lieutenant of the same, to cause the number of 300 men to be levied, mustered, and made ready, within that county of Devon, causing good choice to be made of able men, inhabitants in the said shire, and the same to be well armed and weaponed in such manner as shall be prescribed unto you by letters from our Privy Council, and to commit the charge of the said men to such persons as shall be likewise named unto you by our said Council.

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO THE EARL OF BATH.

1596, October 12. The Court of Nonsuch.—“Whereas Her Majesty hath by her special letters commanded and authorised you to cause within the county of Devon, to be levied, and put in readiness 300 footmen to be sent for her service into Ireland, referring you by the same letters to such further and more particular directions as from us of Her Majesty's Privy Council you shall receive in that behalf. We do therefore give you to understand, first, that you are to cause to be provided men fit and serviceable for the war, and those to be armed in such sort as of every 100 (abating six in the hundred for dead pays), the one-half may be shot, and the rest pikes with corselets, and of the

shot the one-half muskets, by which reckoning, the whole number to be levied in that county is 282. The charge of which men we have appointed unto three several captains, viz., Captain Cheston, Captain Pooley, and Captain Garrett, men of knowledge and discretion, whom we will send unto you very shortly, among which three you are to distribute indifferently the number of those soldiers, causing to every of them to be delivered 94, unto whom, for the more speedy despatch of the service, and more ease of the country, there is imprested one week's wages for the soldiers, at the rate of 4s. 8d. a man, by the week, to serve for their conduct to the sea-side. And for themselves (the said captains), and their officers, an imprest is also delivered of one month's entertainment. Your Lordship is moreover to cause coats to be provided for the beforesaid soldiers of good and strong cloth, well lined, of such colour as yourself shall think most convenient; towards the charge of which coats Her Majesty maketh allowance of 4s. every coat, in all 56l. 8s. for 282 men."

1596. November 2.—Warrant from Edward Seymour and Richard Champernowne, appointing Charles Champernowne to conduct 94 soldiers to Barnstaple.

1596, October 22.—Table of the number of men for service in Ireland, levied in each division of the county of Devon, and the cost of levying the same.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD KEEPER.

1596, October 31. Richmond.—Authorising the renewal of the commission of Lieutenancy of the county of Devon to the Earl of Bath, and the appointment of Edward Seymour, Esquire, as a Deputy Lieutenant of the same county.

The EARL OF BATH to the MAYOR, TRAINED SOLDIERS, and OTHERS of the town of TOTNES.

1596, November 6. Tawstock.—Understanding that you of the town of Totnes have refused to attend upon my cousin Seymour, being colonel of a regiment of men in that part of the county, unto whom you are allotted for service in war, I command you, upon your allegiance, to follow the directions of my said cousin, your colonel.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1596, December 2. Whitehall.—“Whereas her Majesty hath given present direction that so many of the 300 soldiers as were levied in the County of Devon under your Lord Lieutenancy, and were sent to the port of Barnstaple to be there embarked for the service of Ireland, and were not, at the time our letters came thither, already departed from thence, should again be returned for this time into the several counties whence they were levied under the conduct of the Lieutenants of the several bands, to whom there is allowance given of 3s. per diem, for so many days as may serve for the return of the soldiers, and also 8d. a day for every soldier to return into the county where he was levied. And for their armour, weapons, and coats there is order taken, the same are left with the Mayor of the said Port to be by him safely laid up and kept to serve them at such

time as there may be occasion again to employ them. We have thought good to signify thus much to your Lordship, and to require you to give directions, that the foresaid soldiers that were levied in that county, and now sent back again, may be returned to their several places where they did dwell and remain, before they were levied, and commanded to be in a readiness upon any warning hereafter given unto your Lordship to repair again to the foresaid port, where their coats, armour, and weapons, are kept and preserved to serve them at such time as there shall be direction given to employ them."

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1596. December 14. The Fort at Plymouth.—"I am exceeding sorry for your ill-health and will pray for your recovery. Look, what you do determine with your and my cousin Cary, I will assent unto. Concerning the men of Plymouth and the Creek parishes, we have done nothing, in respect of the want of your presence, but have deferred it unto some other time when you shall find yourself best at leisure."

THE EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1596, December 22. Tawstock.—"I do acknowledge myself very much beholden to you for your continual advertisements of such occurrences as have happened to your good self to make me partaker of, and this last of all I take right thankfully, seeing it is a probable confirmation of much of the former intelligence that I had received from you and Mr. Cary with others concerning the wreck of many of the King of Spain's ships. It argueth therefore that God in His providence hath ordained the same to some other purpose for our good, whereof I rest in good hope."

THE LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1597, April 7. Whitehall.—Ordering that 300 men formerly impressed for service in Ireland, and sent to Barnstaple, and afterwards returned back, to be kept in readiness, shall be re-enrolled and conducted to the same port.

"CRISPIN NORRYS' DISCOVERY OF SPEECHES delivered by one BROWNE."

[1596, August.]—The speeches of a merchant that came from Nancy the month of August, 1596, and is one of the company of Mr. Hill, a traitor, that fled out of England at the death of Babington, a false traitor found, and put to death. This merchant is servant to Benedict Webb, a merchant dwelling near about Bristol. By report this fellow's name is one Cotbeard, or Cotbeckebrowne, I know not which of this two. He denieth our "most gracious Queen Elizabeth to be the supreme head of the Church" and further he saith that "all such Bishops, and Ministers of God's Word that are married are whoremasters, and their children be bastards, and the wife a whore;" to this is my witness one Mr. Hugh Webb. Also

for that he denieth our Queen to be Sovereign Head, my witness is Nicholas Straw. More he sayeth, that "all our doctors, and preachers, be but blockheads," to this Hill, "in respect of learning." And further, upon some speeches, he said, that "God send our Queen to reign as many days as she had years," and thereafter to colour out the matter he said, and "as many years as she had days," being reproved for the same. And further he sayeth "it is not lawful for any person as artificers to look in the Bible," and of this he taketh his proof out of Ecclesiasticus, whereabout I cannot tell; my witness to this is Mr. Hugh Webb. And more he would have trended one or two out of the gates to . . . them to have some conference with his wicked religion, which was one Edward Sothward, and one William Brown. And further he said that "he that was like to be Lord Treasurer was a Papist," and divers others of the best, as I take it, the witness of this was Nicholas Straw, and "if he were in Cheapside he would say that he was a Papist," and further he said, he was "a Catholic Apostolic and Roman."

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1596, September 25. Greenwich.—Remitting for his judgment the points in controversy between Champernowne and Seymour. Champernowne asks for a complete regiment, in like manner as Seymour and Cary have them, which he desires to have raised by the allowance of a portion out of Seymour's "charge." His reasons are, "that his part in the division is much less than Mr. Seymour's, and yet his occasions of service are much more. That out of his hundred not only 250 men are appointed, and upon any occasion to be drawn away for defence of Plymouth, but also a great part of the most sufficient men, being tanners, are exempted." The Council does not think the tanners are exempt.—*Copy.*

RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1596, October 6. Exeter.—On the subject of the musters. Hopes he will consent to this division, *videlicet*:—"To yourself, Haytor, Coleridge, and Stanborough [Hundreds], in which, I know by particular, you may arm, with calivers, muskets, and pikes, above 2,000 men; in it are 61 parishes. Mr. Cary has the others, wherein are 73 parishes; I myself but 54 parishes, and so, God help me, do not know how to arm with good weapons half the number I know you may."

RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1596, October 14. Modbury.—"I have presented your Honour's letters to the Lord Lieutenant of Devon concerning the new division by me offered your Honours for the south part of Devon. I have also conferred with Mr. Seymour, whose answer is that he could like of this new division, but that he thought Mr. Cary of Cockington would take offence at it, to whom he would not offer discontentment, and therefore denied unto me to signify his consent thereunto under his hand to my Lord of Bath. Wherefore, in most humble sort, I crave pardon, if through my earnest desire to maintain my reputation, I do herein exceed the bounds that in duty becometh me. Mr. Cary long sithence contented about Haytor Hundred with Sir John Gilbert, who caused great

disliking of many gentlemen of each part, but chiefly by this means, betwixt them the country was both unarmed and untrained, and the miserable inconvenience thereof would have been seen, had the Spaniards in [15]88 landed in these parts. Mr. Cary doth now continue the same contention to keep Haytor Hundred still, though it be more fit for Mr. Seymour, for Mr. Cary hath besides Haytor, five other hundreds, and is therein equal with Sir William Courtenay, or any other colonel, in the means to raise more than an ordinary regiment. If Mr. Cary do allege that the men of his parish, and some of his tenants, by this division, are taken from him, I answer that Sir William Courtenay goeth almost 10 miles from his dwelling-house before he can raise one man of his regiment. What else Mr. Cary can allege shall be duly answered, and your Lordships therein fully satisfied. Only this question may grow, whether it be fittest Mr. Cary should have his will in as many and what hundreds he likes, so hindering Her Majesty's service, and inconvenient for the subject."—*Copy*.

[EDWARD SEYMOUR] to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1596, October 18. Berry Castle.—It pleased your Lordships, at the suit of my cousin Champernowne, to direct letters to my Lord of Bath signifying that he (Champernowne) should have a full regiment in like sort as other Deputy Lieutenants, which he desires may be allotted to him out of some Hundreds which lie in my Division, and out of which I raise my own regiment, sometime Sir John Gilbert's. On this it pleased my Lord of Bath to call me before him. I suggest that the whole county be divided into three divisions. and two Colonels in each division, each with 800 men in his regiment. "And now under your Lordship's corrections, if Mr. Champernowne should obtain of your Lordships a third regiment to be raised out of my Division, there are neither men, nor arms sufficient. Besides, it would be over burthen-some to the country, and disorder the forces that now are settled to good purpose. Moreover, it seems that my cousin Champernowne in his dividing of the Hundreds, hath allotted unto me, Haytor, a Hundred belonging unto Mr. George Cary who, under your Honours' reformation is unwilling to yield thereunto, for that he allegeth his chiefest and only forces to defend Torbay, a principal place of descent, and a special place appointed him to defend by your Honours' letters, are to be raised within that Hundred."—*Copy*.

DIRECTIONS from the EARL OF BATH for levying men in DEVONSHIRE.

1596, October 22.—"The number of 282 to be levied, mustered, and furnished, in the County of Devon for the service of Her Majesty in the realm of Ireland, according to the tenor of Her Highness' letters of commandment in that behalf to me, William, Earl of Bath, directed, and according to such other directions as I have received from my Lords of the Council for the due accomplishment of the said service."

Ninety-four men to be levied from each Division—East, South, and North. Prest money, *4d. per man*, *10s. each* for coats. "Benevolence unto each soldier, to be given to them at the time of their deliverance to the Captains at Barnstaple," *6s. 8d.* "concerning the armour and weapons, with the carriages and all other necessary expenses about this service for the South Division, I leave it to yourselves, to be rated, and ordered, according to your good discretions; praying that this propor-

“tion, above specified, in every particular, may likewise be thoroughly completed.”—*Signed.*

THE EARL OF BATH to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1596, October 25. Tawstock.—I have imparted to my cousin Seymour Mr. Champernowne's reasons for desiring a regiment of his own. They met at my house and had “some speeches before me.” In the end I perceived the matter will rest upon the Hundred of Haytor being taken from Mr. Cary, and so it will come to the like quarrel that was long since between Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Cary, “which, doubtless, if the “enemy had then landed here, would have been much prejudicial to “the state of this country, and consequently to other parts of the realm, “which, I doubt not, but it will now please your good Lordships to “prevent,” by taking speedy order in the present dispute.

Postscript. “I may not forget to entreat your Lordships' warrant for discharge of the beacon watch this winter season; as a thing which the country finds somewhat burthensome and desires to be eased of. And my further humble suit unto your Lordships is that the gentlemen of the country, and some of them of the better sort, which in this time of extremity and dearth begin to leave their own houses and to repair to the city of Exeter, and other places, may be straightly commanded to return home again; as well to keep hospitality for the relief of the poor, which begins to grow infinite, as also to be at hand to stay the fury of the inferior multitude, if they should happen to break out into sudden outcry for want of relief, as, without good circumspection, many suspect they may and will do.”—*Copy.*

THOMAS WALMESLEY and EDWARD FENNER, Justices of Assize, to the JUSTICES of the PEACE for DEVONSHIRE.

1596, October 26. “Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street.”—“The Lords of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council having of late, by Her Majesty's direction, written to the Sheriff and you, the Justices of Peace, in the county of Devon, that you, according to certain orders comprised in a book therewithal sent unto the same Sheriff, should see that your markets might be well furnished with corn, the great prices thereof by all good means in some measure to be mitigated, and to avoid all unneedful consumption of corn in making of malt or strong drink, which otherwise might be converted to bread. Her Majesty now hath expressly commanded us to put you in remembrance of your duties in that behalf, and withal to require you that you use all diligence and industry, not only to draw such as are stored with corn to supply the markets therewith, whereby the wants of the poor may be supplied at rates convenient and agreeable for the time, but also to foresee that the badgers of corn do not abuse themselves by any sleight or means to the prejudice or enhancing of the prices of corn in the market, which if they shall do, that they be punished according to their demerits; and that you see the good orders you have already taken touching the premises, from time to time, to be duly executed, and that you have a special care to engrossers of corn, and that there be no more badgers than shall be needful and for needful places. You must, likewise, have a very careful regard that no corn be transported beyond the seas.

“We are also to put you in mind that you fail not to suppress unnecessary number of ale-houses and tippling-houses, and to punish such as offend in keeping of such houses, speedily, according to the statute,

wherein it is commonly conceived you have been very negligent or remiss, among which number you are to account the new erected inns and taverns to be. And we require you to certify in particular what ancient inns and taverns there be, and what tippling-houses you leave now remaining within every your divisions, and by whom and how licensed, and how many tippling-houses or new erected inns you shall have put down within the same, and by whom they were set up or licensed. And that likewise you provide that in those inns, taverns, and tippling-houses that remain standing there be such drink only as shall be but of mean and convenient size or strength, fit for the necessary use of travellers and the inferior sort of people, and not for drunkenness or excess. And where there be sundry loose people wandering abroad in the realm, some under the names of soldiers, and some under the title of Egyptians, and others rogues, these are also, by Her Majesty's express commandment, to require you that you use all care and diligence that this kind of people be from time to time taken up, and that those that term themselves Egyptians, and be so far in danger of the law to become felons, be committed to the gaol to be proceeded on as felons, and the rest with the rogues to be speedily, and from time to time, dealt withal as vagabonds, whereby they may be driven by punishment to change that wicked and dangerous course of life. And for such loose and insolent people as be resident within your countries, you are to have a special eye and regard unto them to the end that if you find them to demean themselves any way so insolently as that they shall so deserve, then to bind them with good and sufficient sureties to the good behaviour, or to commit them to prison until they shall put in such sureties.

"And what you shall have done touching the premises we require you not to fail to certify unto us by the 28th day of November next at the furthest, for so it is Her Majesty's pleasure. And you are likewise to certify unto us in the beginning of the next term what you shall have done in the premises within that county between the end of this term and the beginning of the next term. And at the next assizes you are to make unto us a like certificate what you shall have done between the beginning of the next term and the next assizes. And if there be any towns corporate within your county that have Justices of Peace amongst themselves, we require you that you deliver unto them a copy of this letter, and to require them that they see the contents hereof executed and performed within the term, and that they also make the like certificate unto us as yourselves are to make.

"These be the things that Her Majesty expecteth to be effectually and carefully performed by you, wherein if any of you shall be found negligent or remiss Her Majesty expecteth at our hands that we should give due information thereof, whereby such for their negligence may be both reprehended and removed from being Justices of Peace, and others put in their places that will use more diligence, which, God willing, we, for our part, will carefully look unto. And we require you, if any of you shall be negligent in doing your duties in this behalf, that then some of the rest of you do certify the same unto us, whereby we may make the same known, as appertaineth."—*Signed*.

NOTE of DEFECTS in ARMOUR set down by CAPTAINS
POOLEY, CHESTON, and GARRETT.

1596 [October].—The needs of the men were *inter alia* "muskets, " called flasks; all their daggers and girdles; all the flask leathers,

"all bullet bags, moulds, and screwers, burganets, touchboxes, "pouldrons, vambraces, taces," and "gorgets."

RECEIPT given by CAPTAINS T. POOLEY, THOMAS CHESTON,
and GODFREY GARRETT.

1596, November 1.—They acknowledge to have received, from the Earl of Bath, Hugh Fortescue, and Hugh Acland, the sum of 200*l.* in money "in recompense for all the defects of armour and weapons;" which defects they undertake to supply.—*Copy.*

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1596, November 3. Richmond.—"We have considered of your Lordship's letter lately sent unto us concerning the demand of Mr. Champernowne to have a regiment as other Deputy Lieutenants under your Lordship have, and upon conference had, both with him and Mr. Seymour, your Lordship doth find, and so you certify us, that the matter will rest upon the Hundred of Haytor to be taken from Mr. Cary, which your Lordship saith will be very prejudicial to the state of the country, and breed the like question that was heretofore between Sir John Gilbert and him. And because your Lordship could not find the means to order this matter by the contentment of Mr. Champernowne, your advice is that we should send for all the three gentlemen, and hear what each of them can allege in their own behalf; your Lordship shall therefore understand that we have considered both of your letter and of the matter itself, and are of opinion with your Lordship that in no wise there should any of the forces of Haytor Hundred be drawn from Mr. Cary both in regard that he dwelleth in the midst thereof and hard by Torbay, a place specially to be regarded, and that the charge of that Hundred hath been heretofore by special order from us committed unto him as most necessary and ready for the defence of that place, and, therefore, we think it not convenient in this time that there should be any alteration in the divisions already made and certified by your Lordship. And concerning that point of your Lordship's letter wherein your Lordship doth thiuk that if the gentlemen were sent for before us, there might some order be taken upon the hearing of the matter, considering this time that requires the necessary presence of those gentlemen in the country, we think it not fit to draw them from thence, and therefore we pray your Lordship, being Her Majesty's Lieutenant in that county, and to whom the state of the same is best known, that you will see by what means Mr. Champernowne may conveniently be satisfied in his request, without putting the country to any new charge."

EXAMINATION of seven DUTCHMEN "late arrived at DARTMOUTH from SPAIN."

1596, November 3.—"Imprimis, being examined as touching the news in Spain, they say that they came of late from Lisbon by the way of France, as passengers, and so from thence arrived here, their ship being stayed at Lisbon, and all other ships else, and men withal, by the Lantatho of Spain, who maketh a fleet there with all speed; these men belonging to a ship of Hamburgh.

"As touching their force, they say that there be 20 ships of Holland, the least of them of 140 tons, and the rest for the most part of the

burthen of 200 tons apiece, and well appointed, and 23 ships of Easterlings, some of Lubeck, Hamburg, Dantzic, and Pomerania, of the burthen of 200, 400, and 500 tons, with divers small Frenchmen, about the number in all for the same fleet, 90 or 95 sail of ships, great and small, and near all ready to depart at sea the 8th of October last, expecting only the coming of 20 sail of ships from San Lucar and its galleys, which should bring wine and other provisions for the same fleet.

"Likewise they say that they did see divers field ordnance with their carriages, powder, and shot, great store, and most of this provision taken out of his forts, and the victual out of certain storehouses, three or four hundred of horses mustered, and every day shipping of men for the expedition of the fleet.

"The Lantatho is now become very lovely and courteous to the worst boy of the fleet, where heretofore he hath been accounted a most cruel man, and promiseth the people many rewards for the encouragement of their business.

"The report goeth there that the fifth man in Spain is taken up for this service, and some say that there are 40,000 soldiers for this fleet; and for as many of them as they saw, they were, for the most part of them, boys very ill-apparelled and very simple withal, as they verily think that one man may beat four of them. The plague is much amongst them and they die daily."

"The report is in the country that their pretence is for this land, for that the shipping of this land is not in readiness to defend their forces, and that they will never look out for their coming this winter time, and it hath been spoken by the Lantatho that Her Majesty is dead, and great stirs and hurly-burly is now in this land, and that he hopeth to be in London very shortly.

"No mariner of what nation soever he be is suffered to depart, but is constrained to serve. The Dutchmen, gathering themselves together, went to the Lantatho demanding pay of him, whereupon they were beaten aboard with weapons, so there is great stirs amongst them, as well for their pay as for their victuals.

"The Lantatho wanting men for his fleet forced divers Portuguese aboard, and they answered him plainly that if he would make a fleet he should fetch his men in Spain. Then the Lantatho offered threatening words, as to hang them, or such like, so they bent their pieces against him and would have shot at him. He was glad to shroud himself in the Church of the Bonsceres [Bonnes Soeurs?], and continued there a day or two, doubting lest the people would rise against him.

"The said Lantatho useth the Dutchmen very hardly, and sayeth to them that if the eldest sort of them were hanged up in Spain, yet the younger sort will never forbear the trade of the country. There is great dearth of victuals both in Portugal and Spain, the people crying out most extremely, and are ready to perish for want.

"It was doubted that the English fleet would put into Lisbon from Cadiz, the Lantatho coming overland to Lisbon, in all haste to set and see things in order for the defence of that country. The said Lantatho sitting in council with the nobles of that land, it was demanded of him what was best for the defence of the city; he answered, to pull down the houses without the walls of the city. Then it was answered, where he had no other means to defend the city but to raze down, which they with great charge and cost have builded, and that he sought to undo

them and the land, so they excluded him from their company for such causes, and commandeth but only for the fleet causes."

NAMES of SOLDIERS, impressed by EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esq., out of the SOUTH DIVISION of DEVONSHIRE for service in IRELAND.

1596, November 4.—The east part of the South Division :—

Haytor Hundred :—John Robins, Thomas Garford, Thomas Cole, Richard Croote, Nicholas Harris, Martin Williams, pikes; Thomas Weeks, Nicholas Hellyear, Robert Halsse, muskets; John Wotton, William Blackston, Nicholas Black, calivers.

West Budleigh Hundred :—Andrew Pounsford, Daniel Brimcomb, pikes; Richard Glanfield, John Trenches, muskets; William Brounscomb, caliver.

Crediton Hundred :—Nicholas Reed, Robert Good, William Speare, pikes; George Reynolds, musket; Richard Whiterawe, John Honnye, calivers.

Exmi[n]ster Hundred :—Richard Warren, John Mathew, John Bagwell, Henry Rowe, William Gerves, pikes; Anthony Salle, Gilbert Robins, muskets; Richard Ilbert, Stephen Langley, calivers.

Wonford Hundred :—Abraham Leeke, William Strange, Clement Andrewe, Henry Bartlett, Michael Largent, pikes; John Oke, Henry Boyer, muskets; Robert Luke, Nicholas Letheby, Christopher Shepherd, calivers.

Teignbridge Hundred :—John Gonscott, George Normand, pikes; Robert Cawter, Peter Marshall muskets; Walter Jones, caliver.

The west part of the South Division :—

Coleridge Hundred :—Mark Fountain, Nicholas Efford, Philip Wiger, William Key, pikes; Thomas Morse, William Gellye, muskets; Richard House, Philip Lee, calivers.

Stanborough Hundred :—Peter Browne, Nicholas Wolcot, John Perviss, John Arscot, pikes; Edward Tozer, William Combe, muskets; John Adam, Richard Oliver, calivers.

Pykes, 46; muskets, 24; calivers, 24.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL of BATH.

1596, November 6. Richmond.—The Queen has received certain intelligence, of the great preparations of the King of Spain, who pretends to make an attempt on some part of Her Majesty's dominions, and has already set forth a great number of ships for that purpose. Out of her princely care for the defence of the realm and her loving subjects, we, by her direction, renewed those directions unto you, by our late letters, which were given last year, for the viewing and mustering of horse and foot to withstand the enemy. For the better strengthening of Devonshire and preventing the intended purpose of the enemy, we have thought good to add to our former letters by requiring you, considering the doubtfulness of these times, to make a greater provision of powder, match, and bullet, both for the county and corporate towns; the same to be provided at reasonable rates by the Queen's Officers who furnish provision for the store in the Tower of London.

"Her Majesty's pleasure is further that none of the principal gentlemen, or other of good ability, inhabiting within that county shall depart out

of the country, but to reside in their livings, both to be ready for the service of the country, and for the relief of the neighbours, and that they be enjoined to furnish themselves with armour, weapons, horses, and other necessary furniture, according to their abilities, for themselves and their servants."

Moreover, "as it is required that the gentlemen, and others of good ability, and that are well affected, should be furnished with armour and weapons, so it is thought meet to take all means from them that are not well affected to give any succour or hope of aid to the enemy; and, therefore you are specially required, to take into your charge and custody the armour of all such recusants as are within that county, and also such horses or geldings as they have, that may be fit for service; wherein there is no meaning the same shall be taken from them, but that they may be put into the hands of them of better trust, to be used as there may be occasion for the defence of the realm in those doubtful times: and the horses shall be by you kept, or at your appointment, at the charges of the owners, until you shall receive other direction.

"And, whereas, in those troublous times, there are oftentimes certain persons lewdly disposed, that do spread forth and give out false rumours and reports of malicious purpose to trouble and stir up the minds of people; if any such happen to be author or authors of the same, to be sought out and committed to the common gaol, and to advertise us thereof, that they may receive such further punishment as shall be thought convenient.

"We must not forget to put you in mind that such as do furnish horses be severally enjoined to keep them in their stables, and in such sort as they may be in a readiness and fit for services."

The EARL OF BATH to RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE, EDWARD SEYMOUR, and GEORGE CARY.

1596, November 14. Tawstock.—In the midst of my many other matters of service for Her Majesty, I have received two letters from the Council of very great importance. I have thought good to have a conference thereon with my Deputy-Lieutenants and Colonels at Okehampton on the 18th of this present month, and require you not to fail to accompany me there, for the accomplishment of all things for the defence of the country.—*Signed*.

ORDERS made at OKEHAMPTON by the EARL OF BATH, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, EDWARD SEYMOUR, GEORGE CARY, and RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE, Esquires, Deputy-Lieutenants for Devonshire, for sundry particular services to be put in execution within the said County.

1596, November 19.—"Imprimis, it is ordered, and according to the tenor of their Lordships' letters, for 25 men to be added to the Fort of Plymouth at the charge of certain gentlemen and other of the wealthier sort of the inhabitants of the country; that the Lord Lieutenant and the Deputies in their several Divisions shall procure the wages of the said men to be paid at the rate of 8*d.* a day for a man out of the several divisions in the County, videlicet, for the North, 8 men; for the East, 8 men; and for the South, 9 men; and the same contribution to be set down upon the parties that are chargeable to the same before the last day of this present month, and the payment to begin the

first day of December next, before which time Sir Ferdinando Gorges is to send to the Lord Lieutenant the muster roll of the names of the said 25 men, and this contribution to continue during this dangerous time, and until there shall be order given to cease the same by the Lord Lieutenant and three of his Deputies. And after the rate is proportioned and set down, the same is to be collected by the constables of the Hundreds, and paid unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges quarterly, during the continuance of the said charge, receiving his acquittance for the same.

"Item, it is ordered that every town corporate formerly charged to keep a store of powder, match, and lead, shall, according to the last letters, add to the said proportion one moiety more of each sort, and the same to be prepared before the 20th day of December next ensuing.

"It is also ordered that the Lieutenants in their several Divisions, before the last of December next, take a particular view, in person, of the said former proportions and new increase of powder, match, and lead, in the said corporate towns, and to signify unto the Lord Lieutenant, under their hands, in what sort and readiness they find the same to be for the service of Her Majesty.

"It is ordered that every Lieutenant in his Division shall forthwith, in Her Majesty's name, command all gentlemen, and others of good ability, not only, not to depart out of the county, but also, to reside and dwell upon their own livings, both, to be ready for any present service, and also, to relieve the poor; and such as shall refuse so to do, their names to be certified by the Lord Lieutenant to be sent to the Lords of the Council.

"Item, that all gentlemen, and others of good ability, be presently enjoined to furnish themselves, and their servants, with armour, weapons, horses, and other necessary furnitures for the wars, according to their several abilities.

"It is ordered by the Lord Lieutenant, with the consent and agreement of his Deputies, that every Deputy, in his several Division, shall forthwith take into his charge and custody from all that be ill-affected, and namely from all recusants, their armour, horses, and geldings, that may be fit for service, and the same to keep, to be used, as occasion shall fall out, for the service of Her Majesty, and the said horses and geldings to be maintained at their own charges till other directions come.

"It is also ordered that the Lieutenants, in their several Divisions, shall be careful to find out the authors of false rumours and reports, and to commit them to the common gaol of the county, and to signify the same to the Council, to the end they may receive further due punishment.

"It is also ordered that all gentlemen which do furnish horses for the wars be severally enjoined to keep them in the stable, and that in such sort as they be ready and fit for any sudden service.

"It is further ordered that the Deputy-Lieutenants, Colonels, and Captains, in the several Divisions, shall prepare, in perfect readiness, all their regiments, and bands of men, armour, and weapons, to be commanded for all sudden service, without defect, and to certify the Lord Lieutenant of their doings therein before the last of this month.

"It is ordered that at this assembly a letter shall be written, from the Lord Lieutenant and the Deputies, to the Lords of the Council, in answer of their Lordship's letters, by way of a certificate, that the 6,000 footmen within the county are in perfect readiness to march to the seaside to impeach the descent of the enemy.

"Item, it is ordered that direction be forthwith given to the captains of horse in each Division, that they shall, upon the sign given by firing of beacons, or otherwise, address themselves with all their forces towards the arrival of the enemy, and that all manner of beacons be watched by persons of good discretion according to their Lordships' commandments in that behalf, and if they refuse, and be negligent herein, to be committed for ten days.

"Item, it is ordered that there be post-horses laid in readiness through all the principal trade-ways, leading from the places of descent in this county of Devon to the Lord Lieutenant and his Deputies, according to a form thereof set down by the Lord Lieutenant in that behalf.

"Item, it is concluded, ordered, and agreed upon, that commandment be given by every Lieutenant in each Division to the magistrates and others of the corporate towns, and such places else, where gunpowder is to be sold, that no person be permitted to sell any powder above 13*d.* the pound, of the best and finest corn powder for the musket and caliver shot.

"Item, that all former orders and instructions, set down by the Lord Lieutenant and the Deputies, for the better performance of Her Highness' service, and good estate of the county, be likewise carefully looked unto, and from time to time, henceforth, put in due execution."
—*Copy.*

"A BRIEF of certain particular sums of Money" imposed on the COUNTY OF DEVON since March 1596, certified to the COUNCIL by the LORD LIEUTENANT and his DEPUTIES, from OKEHAMPTON.

1596, November 20.—"Imprimis, for the setting forth of four ships of war for Her Majesty's service when the fleet was bound for Cadiz, 4,000*li.*

"For money levied to provide a store of powder and match, 240*li.*

"For new increase of armour and weapons, charged upon most of the inhabitants of the country, 2,000*li.*

"For the charges of setting forth of 294 soldiers for Her Majesty's service in Ireland, 1,200*li.*

"For the wages of 25 men, now appointed to remain at Plymouth under the command of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, by certain of the inhabitants of the county amounteth *per annum* [to] 303*li.*

"The composition of Her Majesty's household, *per annum*, the which composition we are now enforced to break, by reason of the extreme dearth and scarcity of corn and victual, 200 marks.

"*Summa totalis*, 7,876*li.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

"Over and beside the last payment of this last subsidy, and over and besides the yearly collection for the maimed soldiers, for the prisoners, and for the relief of the poor."

The NAMES of the OFFICERS of the FIELD appointed by the
DEPUTY LIEUTENANT at TOTNES.

1596, November 29.—The Earl of Bath, Her Majesty's Lieutenant, the General; Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, the Marshal; Edward Seymour, Esquire, the Master of the Ordnance; Arthur Champernowne, Esquire, the Sergeant Major; Richard Champernowne, Esquire, the Colonel of the Horse; Sir William Courtenay, Knight, and Sir Thomas Dennis, Knight, the Colonels of the East; Edward Seymour, Esquire, and

George Cary, Esquire, the Colonels of the South; Hugh Fortescue, Esquire, and Hugh Pollard, Esquire, the Colonels of the North; Sir Thomas Acton, Knight, the Provost Marshal; Mr. Charles Champernowne, the Quartermaster; Mr. John Yarde, Mr. Arthur Harte, Mr. Andrew Pottle, and Mr. William Yeo, the Corporals of the Field.

AGREEMENT between Mr. CHAMPERNOWNE and Mr. SEYMOUR, set down by the EARL OF BATH and Sir FERDINANDO GORGES.

1596, November 29.—The Company of 200 men, certified as being under Mr. Champernowne's charge, and to attend for Plymouth, being taken out of Erme and Plympton, shall be under the commandment of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the captain or captains thereof to be presently nominated by Mr. Champernowne. Mr. Seymour shall not, hereafter, intermeddle with any of the untrained men in the said Hundreds.

Mr. Champernowne shall from henceforth take upon himself the office of Colonel of the horsemen within the county of Devon, "as well great horse, light horse petronels, or any other horses whatsoever appointed for the wars," and shall receive therefor an absolute warrant from the Lord Lieutenant.—*Copy.*

The EARL OF BATH to Sir FERDINANDO GORGES, EDWARD SEYMOUR GEORGE CARY, and RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE, Esquires.

1596, November 30. Tawstock.—I send you the copy of a letter from the Lords of the Council, which shows it is their pleasure "forthwith to have some preparation made at Plymouth of certain material stuff for fireworks, to the annoyance of the enemy as in the year [15]88, was ordained in that place." For the performance whereof, pray assemble yourselves, "and by conference with the townsmen of Plymouth concerning this service," set down such direct order as the importance of the occasion requires. "And for that you, Mr. Cary, as I take it were familiar with such proceedings, touching this matter, as in [15]88 was put in execution, I have thought good, both to remember you of the same, and also to pray your diligence therein with the rest in such sort as their Lordships' expectation in that behalf may be thoroughly effected." Asks a speedy reply. *Signed.*

Postscript.—"I do expect to hear from you Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and the rest of you my Deputies, concerning the orders lately agreed upon at Okehampton, and of your proceedings at Totnes at the time of your meeting there on Thursday last."

A NOTE of the COST of the SOLDIERS set forth from the EAST PART of the SOUTH DIVISION of DEVONSHIRE.

1596, November 30.—The charge of each soldier is as follows:—For prest money 4*d.*; for his coat 11*s.* 4*d.*; for his conduct money 4*s.* 8*d.*; for benevolence 6*s.* 8*d.* Sum total 23*s.* The price of arms and armour is as follows:—Pikes with corslets at 50*s.*; muskets at 40*s.*; calivers at 30*s.*

A like "note of the charge of the soldiers set out of Mr. Cary's division for Ireland."

H. HINGSTON to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1596, December 8. Tawstock.—It is strange that Mr. Champernowne has written to you as he has done. My Lord [Bath] has dealt plainly with him by a letter now sent him. I doubt not he will soon mend his fault. My Lord greatly “mislikes” his proceedings, “but much more the clause in your letter, and the rest that wrote now unto him, how you have presumed to break the article made at Okehampton for the allowance of 25 men at Plymouth (which then you all subscribed unto and held convenient) especially as you yield no better reason to move you to cross that order.”

“The UNDUTIFUL MISCARRIAGE and DEMEANOUR of Mr. ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE.”

[1596.] “Imprimis, the said Mr. Arthur Champernowne, being appointed Sergeant Major of the forces of this county, was called before us, the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy Lieutenants, at our assembly, for the effecting of the contents of your Lordship’s said letters, to the intent he should have his commission under our hands for the better executing of his said office; which he utterly refused, protesting with great vehemency not to accept of any commission whereby he should be under the command of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, being your Lordship’s appointed General-Colonel.

“Item, the said Mr. Arthur Champernowne, being afterwards persuaded by divers of his good friends to have better consideration of his duty in that case, did, at the last, better bethink himself and accept of the said commission which was unto him delivered accordingly, in such form as thereunto appertained, and was by us generally concluded of.

“Item, the said Mr. Arthur Champernowne, notwithstanding his acceptance of the said Commission, and supposing himself, as it seemeth, to be wronged therein, procured your Lordships’ letters unto me, the Lord Lieutenant, that I should hold and account of him as Sergeant Major, and not as a simple train, wherewith he needed not to have troubled your Lordships, being formerly confirmed by us therein.

“Item, upon the delivery of these, your Lordships said letters, to me, the Lord Lieutenant, at Plymouth, the said Arthur Champernowne, with very irreverent and intemperate behaviour, broke out into unseemly speeches, saying, in great vehemency of choler, that his commission, which he had formerly received and accepted of, was insufficient and dishonourable, which he said (with gesture and countenance far unseemly that place and presence) he would maintain with the price and loss of his blood, with other words tending to the disgrace of me, the Lord Lieutenant, and some of my assistants, and then present, and therewithal delivered up his commission which we have thought good to detain, until your Lordships shall be made further acquainted with his inconsiderate proceedings in that behalf, the original whereof we here present unto your Lordships.”

“The ANSWER of ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE unto such ARTICLES of COMPLAINTS preferred to your HONOURS, by the LORD LIEUTENANT of DEVONSHIRE, and certain of his DEPUTIES.

“To their first, saith, that whereas my Lord and his Deputies agreed that I should have a due and lawful commission for the executing of the

office of Sergeant Major of the forces of Devon, according to a form which Sir Thomas Acton showed them, which commission afterwards was drawn up with contrary additions unprecedented in war, whereupon I refused to accept of the same. Then being entreated by sundry gentlemen of our county to accept of their commission until such time as I had righted myself, by your Honours' means, the which I took, being brought me, because I was assured by them that Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Sir George Cary had an intent through this occasion to displace me and put some other of their own in that office.

"To their third, there needs no answer.

"That at the delivery and reading of your Lordships' letters unto the Earl of Bath at Plymouth, Sir Ferdinando Gorges in open presence delivered to take on him to warrant that your Lordships should not allow of any such office or officer, notwithstanding your Honours' letter written for the confirmation thereof, whereunto I replied that your Honours should do well, first to advise with him ere you resolved of any matter lest he should dislike of your proceedings, and thereon returned unto him my warrant that your Honours would determine of affairs without his counsel; and further I then delivered unto my Lord of Bath and the rest present, that the commission given me was not in such sort and form as his Lordship and the Deputies had agreed on, as themselves can justify, assuring his Honour that as now I had it, it was dishonourable for his Lordship to give, and disgraceful for me to serve under, the which I then proved, and at that time my Lord called to see my Commission which I gave him, the which I could not get again nor any copy thereof; and afterwards on some speeches of these matters between Sir Ferdinando Gorges and myself, I affirmed that he that would justify that commission to be a lawful commissin, and in his due form, knew not the wars, and further, we proceeding in matters of reputation, I told him that whosoever should touch my reputation should know I hold the same at the price of my blood. What other dishonourable or disgraceful speeches were then used by me, my Lord of Bath himself hath confessed that I then spake no more than I might well have spoken, and Sir Thomas Acton, Mr. Copleston, and Mr. Bassett, with sundry other gentlemen which were present, will justify that I used not any inconsiderate, intemperate, disgraceful, or irreverent speeches or behaviour unto my Lord, though it pleased Sir William Courtenay, Sir George Cary, and Sir Thomas Dennis to put their hands to the justifying of that article, when neither of them were present, nor within twenty miles of the place, who, as some report, were commanded upon their allegiance to do it; neither could Mr. Hingston, my Lord's man, accuse at that time of any disgraceful speeches or irreverent behaviour towards my Lord, only he told me that it would be best for me to give way unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges with whom there was no striving in right nor wrong, to whom I replied that in my right I hoped not to be overborne by his greatness."

"THE ANSWERS [of EDWARD SEYMOUR] to Mr. CHAMPERNOWNE'S
OBJECTIONS for the INCREASE of his COMPANY."

[1596.]—I do affirm that Richard Champernowne, as it appeareth in the Commission of Lieutenantcy for Devon, that he is a Deputy Lieutenant of the same county, and, as I suppose, came in Sir Francis Drake's room who had no regiment. But whereas he craves a regiment likewise as the other Deputy Lieutenants have, and as those that have not the place of a Deputy Lieutenant, I hold it, to my understanding,

very inconvenient (always submitting the conceit thereof to your honourable judgments) for that our country is divided, and ever hath been, into three divisions, and in every division two colonels, viz.:—Sir William Courtenay and Sir Thomas Dennis, Knights, for the East; Mr. Hugh Fortescue and Mr. Hugh Pollard, Esquires, for the North; Mr. George Cary and myself for the South; I having Sir John Gilbert's companies appointed me by your Honours, and if there should be a third regiment, granted unto Mr. Champernowne out of my division, there are not, by many, a sufficient number of men to supply it. Besides how burdenous it would be to that part of the shire, as also the unquietness through a new alteration, I appeal to your honourable considerations.

I never did, nor yet do know, that Mr. Champernowne was commanded to any such special service for Plymouth, more than he had a company appointed him upon good occasion to repair thither for the defence thereof, as divers other gentlemen had, by your Honours' commandment, viz.:—Mr. Stroode and Mr. Crymes for Devon, and Mr. Cary, of Antony, with other gentlemen, for Cornwall; and as for the sea-coasts there adjoining, he had never any charge thereof, but was always under Sir John Gilbert's charge, my predecessor.

If there be three Hundreds more in the South Division than in the East, or North, yet are there divers reasons that there are not any more men for service to be commanded by the colonels; because in our South Division, there are many sailors, fishermen, and tinnars, and the four Courts of the Stannary within the same.

In Sir John Gilbert's regiment were seven Hundreds; out of the which, Mr. Champernowne was to have his companies, Mr. Crymes his companies, both for the defence of Plymouth. But for any allotment unto Mr. Champernowne of four or five Hundreds, there was never any such commandment or order taken, either by your Honours, or by the Lord Lieutenant, to my knowledge. I presume your Honours would have judged it to have been very unevenly proportioned for Mr. Champernowne to have four or five Hundreds for his companies, being but 200 or 250, and myself but two or three Hundreds, to levy a thousand. Besides, Mr. Champernowne was never but a captain of Sir John Gilbert's regiment and always so certified by my Lord Lieutenant to your Honours.

It is very true I never, but once, trained the Western Hundreds, and then did by special commandment of the Lord Lieutenant, for that it was thought fit by his Lordship that every colonel should muster and train their whole companies at one time and place three whole days, myself having greatest need thereof, for that the long controversy between Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Cary had occasioned my companies to be very disorderly, unarmed, and very uncertain; yet did I train them but three days, as the commandment was, and as the rest of the colonels did; and after I had taken full view of them, I did appoint them a gentleman their captain, that dwelleth in the midst of them, and always there resident, to train and instruct them there, which was to the great good liking of the inhabitants, and to the greatest ease of expenses.

I must acknowledge mine own weakness in cosmography, and therefore may err; but according to a knowledge of the country, I can neither see such convenience or necessity, either in bettering of the service, or good of the subject. As for the seats of our houses, sure I am I dwell nearest the places of danger within my division, viz., Dartmouth, Longsands, and Blackpool. As for their training, I hope I have

therein fully discharged my duty, and to the greatest ease of the country.

What was done before my time I will neither affirm or deny; but if Mr. Champernowne have trained so often, or at all, five hundred men in these Western Hundreds, it hath been by Sir John Gilbert's commandment, request, or without authority.

RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE to EDWARD SEYMOUR, GEORGE CARY,
and RICHARD SPARRY.

1596 [-97], March 24. Modbury.—“Cousin Cary and the rest of the Commissioners for the ship causes. I have received some grievous complaints of some poor men who are taxed in Dodbrook to this, more than all their goods are worth . . . surely, as the country most bitterly speak against those [who] are procurers and assistants in this county, so would it be as highly disliked both of Her Majesty, as of the Lords, if they knew rightly of whom, and in what sort, this tax is levied. In my poor opinion this had been fittest to have been levied of the wealthy and not of the commons and poorer sort. Wherefore being assured it is not their pleasures that such, as afore rehearsed, should be herewith so pinched, I have for a while made stay of the collection in this poor town.—*Seal broken.*”

DAYS appointed “for the VIEWING and TRAINING of the FORCES of this COUNTY of DEVON before the LORD LIEUTENANT, and Sir FERDINANDO GORGES, GENERAL COLONEL.”

1597, March 27—April 13. Plymouth.—Imprimis, it is ordered that on Monday the 27th of this instant month of March, Mr. Seymour shall appear at Roborough Down by Tavistock, with 200 men out of Erme and Plympton.

Two companies of tanners, Mr. Fythe [Fitz] his company, Mr. Crymes, his company, Mr. Wrey, his company, and all the forces of the horse of that part of the south to be warned to be there in like manner.

The next day after, being Tuesday the 28th, all the said companies, with the forces of the town of Plymouth, to present themselves again before the Lord Lieutenant, and the rest upon the Hoe of Plymouth.

Wednesday the 29th, at Mr. Champernowne's.

Thursday the 30th of the same month, at ten of the clock of the forenoon, at Totnes to view the residue of Mr. Seymour's regiment, and the horses of that part of the South.

Friday the 31th of March to view the same companies again at Totnes, and so to Sir George Cary's.

Saturday the 1st of April, at one of the clock in the afternoon, to view Sir George Cary's regiment at Haldon, and so to Shillingford to Mr. Southcote's.

Sunday the 2nd of April, to view the said companies at the same place in the forenoon, and so to Exeter, and the horses within that Division, to appear at both the days aforesaid.

Monday the 3rd of April, to Sir Thomas Dennis.

Tuesday the 4th of the same, to view Sir Thomas Dennis' whole regiment at Ottery St. Mary, and so likewise upon Wednesday the 5th, together with the forces of horse within his Division.

Thursday and Friday being the 6th and 7th of April, to view Sir William Courtenay's companies at Collumpton, and the forces of horse within his Division also.

Friday, at night, Mr. Blewett's.

Saturday the 8th of April, to Mr. Courtenay's of Molland.

Sunday the 9th of April, at 10 of the clock in the forenoon, to view Mr. Pollard's regiment at South Molton, and likewise the 10th, all the day, together with the force of horse and furnitures within his Division, both the days aforesaid.

Tuesday the 11th of April, at Torrington.

Wednesday and Thursday the 12th and 13th of the same, to view all Mr. Bassett's regiment, and likewise the force of horse appertaining to the same Division, both the same days.

It is also ordered by the Lord Lieutenant and the rest, that all the said trained forces, at the days and places above mentioned, shall make their appearance before the Lord Lieutenant and the rest, or in his absence, before the General Colonel, and such as he shall nominate and appoint for that purpose, well and sufficiently armed in good and serviceable manner for the wars, as the colonels, captains of bands, and other owners of the said furnitures, will answer the contrary at their uttermost peril.

And for the more surety, it is finally ordered that all the owners of the horse in each division shall appear in person to answer their defaults in that behalf.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the MAYOR, CHIEF OFFICERS, and
INHABITANTS of DARTMOUTH.

1597[-98], January 13. Whitehall.—We have received your letter of the 2nd instant, whereby you certify the great pains Captain George Cary has taken among you to make such of the inhabitants of your town as are fit to bear arms expert and serviceable; and we acknowledge the good that you received by his travail and instruction, both for the ease of your town, the training and exercising of your men, being near, have with the company of old soldiers there abiding, and also for your more readiness thereby to defend yourselves, and to do the Queen service.—*Copy.*

DIRECTIONS sent to the CONSTABLES of every HUNDRED, to be observed upon LANDING of the ENEMY in any part of DORSET, DEVON, or CORNWALL.

1597[-98], February 20.—“Imprimis, that one Constable of each Hundred be appointed to attend the Lord Lieutenant, and the Colonels, and Captains, of the bands of men raised in the said Hundreds, to be directed by his Lordship for all causes of services as the importance thereof shall require, viz.:—For Braunton Hundred, for Sherwell Hundred, for Fremington Hundred, for South Molton Hundred, for Witheridge Hundred, for North Tawton Hundred, for Winkley Hundred, for Shebbear Hundred, for Hartland Hundred, for Black Torrington.

“Item, that all Justices of Peace, gentlemen, yeomen, farmers, constables of Hundreds, and petty constables, of the several parishes that are not specially commanded to attend the Lord Lieutenant abroad in the service, shall, upon their allegiaunce unto Her Majesty, remain at

home at their dwelling houses, and there according to their duties, see Her Majesty's peace continually to be preserved to the uttermost of their powers, according to the laws in that behalf ordained.

"Item for the better performance of their duties herein, they shall cause watch and ward to be duly kept by persons of good ability, fame, and conversation, in all towns, villages, highways, and other places of importance, as in times past hath been used and accustomed, for the suppressing of vagrant and idle persons.

"Item, that the said Justices, gentlemen, and the rest of the inhabitants afore expressed, take diligent care that there be not any manner of meeting of loose and lewd persons, but that all sorts of poor people, as well those that are not impotent as the impotent, to be kept within the limits and bounds of the parishes where they ought to be resident, and that they suffer not any conferences to be had by any such persons as are known or suspected to be vagrant and of lewd behaviour.

"Item, that the watch and ward so appointed suffer not any whatsoever to pass without due examination and just cause of their travel, and if there shall be found any unruly, obstinate, or suspicious, persons that then they, and every of them, shall be apprehended and committed to the prison or the stocks, where they shall be taken there to remain in safe keeping, until he or they shall be thence delivered by order from the next Justice of the Peace, or by the Marshal of the county authorized by the Lord Lieutenant, according to the law martial.

"Item, forasmuch as it may be needful to have the rest of the forces of the country, named the untrained bands, to be employed for the seconding of the former forces prepared for the first encounter, and that with all expedition the same should be in readiness to follow the Lord Lieutenant, upon warning given in that behalf, the Justice of the Peace, gentlemen, constables of Hundreds, and the petty constables shall see that all the said untrained companies with their Captains, armour weapons, and all other things necessary for the service, according to the former instructions, be prepared in readiness to follow as the Lord Lieutenant shall command them. And for the better furnishing thereof, that they shall be armed with the armour and weapons of the private gentlemen, and all other furnitures else, that possible may be had.

"Item, that the said Justices, gentlemen, constables of Hundreds, and the rest, do take special care for the due and orderly watching of the beacons, as well for the time present, as also after the Lord Lieutenant, colonels, and captains, are set onward to encounter with the enemy, and not to dismiss or discharge the watching of the said beacons, but by special commandment from the Lord Lieutenant, or some of his Deputies, as aforesaid, or the next Justice of the Peace, according to former orders as need shall require in that behalf; and the said beacons to be visited of the constables of the Hundreds, and petty constables of the parishes, viz., by the chief constables three times a week at the least, and by the petty constables of the parishes whereunto the beacons do belong, or some of them, by turns every night, to the end that such persons as shall neglect their duties in this service may be punished for their offences therein, according to former orders in that behalf.

"Item, if the Justices, gentlemen, constables, or any others, Her Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, do know, or shall have notice of, any person or persons in their several Hundreds, parishes, and towns, that are of able body to serve either as pioneers, labourers, or to attend the carriages when the forces are to be sent towards the enemy, and

being not employed abroad under command of the colonels or captains, and suspected to be unruly, mutinous, and apt to breed quarrels and stirs at home in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant and the rest, that the said suspected persons shall be commanded to attend the said carriages or other service, at the first setting forth of the camp; and the names and surnames of every such suspected persons, to be with all speed certified to the Lord Lieutenant, with the place from whence they were sent, and under what captain's charges, to the intent the Marshal may have a roll of their names for the better notice of them, if they should not do their duties in the said service.

"Item, if any of the suspected persons so sent, or any other whatsoever that are to be employed in the service against the enemy, shall return from the camp or captains to the places from whence they came or elsewhere, without license, that all such be presently apprehended and carried to the next Justice of the Peace; by him to be committed to the common gaol of the county, there to remain until they be thence delivered according to the law in that case provided."

INSTRUCTIONS given by the EARL OF BATH, SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, SIR GEORGE CARY, and HUGH FORTESCUE, to COLONEL EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1597 [-98], March 10.—"Imprimis, you shall cause all the trained bands under your regiment to assemble themselves at such days and places, now agreed upon at Exeter, with their captains, ensigns, officers, and arms, there to be viewed and trained according to directions received from the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council in that behalf.

"Item, you shall in the meantime take order that you divide your regiment into five companies, allowing unto your own 250 men, to your lieutenant-colonel 200, to your sergeant-major 150, to each of the other companies 150.

"Item, you shall further sort their arms indifferently according to the instructions given by their Lordships in that behalf, and you shall take care that every part therein contained be duly observed in all your trainings from time to time.

"Item, you shall see that every pike be armed with a burgonet, his gorget, his cuirass, his pouldron, his taces, his sword, his girdle, and long hanger; also that every musket be armed with his murrion, his bando-leer, or a good flask and touch box, his rest, his rapier, as likewise his hangers.

"This being done, you shall be careful that they be instructed how to arm and unarm themselves with facility and as they ought, and that every man carry their furniture decently, and to see that singly they make use of their several arms, commanding the sergeants and corporals to instruct them therein, that it may be done comely and to good purpose, showing them how to carry their match, to charge, to prime, and give fire, all which they are chiefly to take care of.

"That every shot be warned to bring with them a proportion of powder and bullets, that trial may be made of their aptness, and how they profit in their exercising.

"Item, that every soldier be instructed in his several duty both upon guard, sentinel, and how to march, to charge, &c., and to understand the several sounds of the drum.

"Item, that you take care that every of your captains be provided of good and sufficient officers.

"Item, that you, or your lieutenant-colonel, shall be ready to march upon an hour's warning, unto such places as you shall receive from me, the Lord Lieutenant, or Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

"And further that you cause to be had in readiness convenient carriages for your victuals, and munitions, and other provisions, as likewise pioneers with their tools, according to former directions. You shall also take order that no beacon about you be fired but by special notice from the Lord Lieutenant or Sir Ferdinando Gorges, or one other of the Deputy Lieutenants, and to give order that they be diligently watched by careful and discreet persons. You shall cause certain fisher-boats, or other boats, fit for the purpose, with some sufficient men in them, to lie off the shore from time to time for discovery, and if they see any number of ships extraordinary, to give the more speedy intelligence thereof.

"And, further, you shall, upon certain knowledge of the enemy's near approach, give direction to such troop or troops as you shall think good at all times as occasion shall be ministered, to march to withstand, annoy, or impeach the enemy for the defence of such places that shall be known to be in greatest danger, sending with as much speed as you may, a particular account of your proceedings in that behalf, that such further order may be taken therein as shall be thought fit.

"That you give commandment that all the untrained companies with their arms within your division be prepared, and made ready to march unto such places, and according unto such directions as they shall receive from time to time.

"You shall also give direction that the forces appertaining to the ecclesiastical persons for service on foot, be compounded into bands among the rest of your said regiment, as they have been appointed to do by former orders against the time of the said musters, and there to make their repair among the rest.

"You shall likewise command the constables of the Hundreds, in the precincts of your regiment, to bring unto you the names of all the young gentlemen in their hundreds, meet and apt for service, being unmarried, whom you shall take and enrol into your bands and command to be present at the next muster before the Lord Lieutenant, or other, by him authorized for that purpose, and in the meantime to certify their names to the Lord Lieutenant, by him to be considered of against the said musters, and this you shall do without any manner of partiality."

APPOINTMENT, by the EARL OF BATH and the DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS of DEVON, of EDWARD SEYMOUR as Colonel.

1597[-8], March 10.—In regard of the good opinion and consideration which we, the said Earl and the Deputy Lieutenants, have of the said Edward Seymour, as well for his valour as for his special care, have admitted and appointed him "colonel of one regiment of footmen raised " and levied in the South Division of this said county of Devon, according to orders in that behalf heretofore made and agreed upon."—*Signed.—Seal of the Earl of Bath.*

ORDERS agreed upon at EXETER, by the LORD LIEUTENANT, and his DEPUTIES, for the FURTHERANCE of the QUEEN'S SERVICE.

1597[-8], March 20.—"Whereas the Right Honourable the Lords and others of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council by their late letters, whereof one beareth date the 27th day of October, and the other dated the 12th of February 1597, did require to have all the forces

of this county of Devon to be prepared in perfect readiness to withstand the invasion of the enemy, etc.; and that according to the tenor of other letters from their Lordships in *anno* 1595 and 1596, it hath been by us thought convenient to peruse all such former orders as have been made touching the said preparations, and every other thing thereto appertaining, according to the said several letters before mentioned, and thereupon to set down these particulars here, insomuch as things meet and necessary henceforth to be duly performed and accomplished as well by us, the said Lieutenants, as by other persons whom it doth concern, for the better readiness of the said forces and preservation of of the state of this our country in time of danger.

"First, we do order that all former orders made and concluded upon, from the beginning of the year of our Lord 1595, touching all matters depending upon the charge of Lieutenantcy, both in general and particular, shall stand and remain in force, and the same to be duly considered and executed accordingly.

"Item, we do further order that several commissions be granted for every particular officer that hath charge of the forces of this country for the better accomplishment of their said offices.

"Item, it is further resolved and agreed upon that the ports of Plymouth and Dartmouth are the places held to be of greatest regard for the enemy to assault or attempt, and therefore to be aided and defended with such forces, from time to time, as in that behalf shall be required by the Lord Lieutenant or the Colonel General.

"Item, it is now ordered there shall be six regiments in the whole county of Devon, and to each particular regiment 900 serviceable men for foot; and hereupon it is also ordered that the said colonel shall have to each of them one lieutenant colonel, one sergeant major, and two captains, at the least, and that the colonel himself shall have to his own private band 250 men, viz., 100 pikes, 100 muskets, and 50 calivers; for the lieutenant colonel 200 men, 70 pikes, 100 muskets, 30 arquebusers, and each captain besides, 50 pikes, 50 muskets, and 50 arquebusers.

"Item, for the artillery and munition to be transferred from place to place as occasion of service shall require, it is ordered that such pieces of ordnance as was sent from Her Majesty for this country, and left in the custody of Sir John Gilbert, knight, deceased, shall be seen and viewed at the time of the Lord Lieutenant's next being at Totnes, about the musters there, or the General Colonel in his absence, and then the same ordnance and munition to be further disposed of as his Lordship and the Colonel General shall think expedient for the service.

"Item, that all gentlemen in the several Divisions be required to show to the Lord Lieutenant, the Deputy Lieutenants, the Colonel General, or the Colonel of the particular regiments in each division, according to their places of residence, all their own private armours and weapons, at the days and times of the musters appointed for the trained companies, and that the same armours and weapons be registered in particular books apart from the rest.

"It is also ordered that the colonels of the several regiments shall give warrants unto their several Captains, for the enabling them in such manner and form as they themselves are authorized by us to be done, and that the said captains shall have their particular bands of men by roll 'indented' between the said colonels and them, and to deliver a perfect book thereof to the Lord Lieutenant before the last day of April next.

"It is also ordered that certain new orders and directions, which are hereunto annexed for the good and quiet government of the country and

subjects, in the time of active service against the enemy, shall be sent to the constables of each Hundred in the whole county, by them to be dispersed to the particular parishes in the same, there to be published in the churches, according to the tenor of a precept in like sort sent to the said constables and hereunto annexed, to the end there shall be one orderly form thereof observed through the whole county.

"Item, it is ordered that every colonel, in his government and charge, shall with all expedition nominate fit captains for the untrained companies, and to sort them into bands accordingly, the names of which captains they shall certify to the Lord Lieutenant before the 20th day of April next.

"That strait orders be taken in all ports, creeks, and other places, that all passengers not known, either outward bound or inward bound, be straitly examined by the next Justice of the Peace, according to former directions and commandment from the Lords of the Council.

"That all constables and other officers do bring before the next Justices of the Peace all suspected or unknown persons lately come in this land, to be examined.

"That commandment be given, upon great pain, that all owners or masters of fisher boats bring before the next Justice of the Peace all such persons as they shall happen to receive or take into their said boats at the sea, to be examined.

"That the owners and masters of any Brittany or French boats, or other stranger vessels, be examined what passengers they have brought on shore, or set on land in any place.

"It is also ordered that the High Sheriff of the county, for the time being, shall execute the office of Provost Marshal and be directed for the same in the time of service by the Lord Lieutenant and the General Colonel in that behalf."

WARRANT from [the LORD LIEUTENANT of DEVONSHIRE] to RICHARD EDGEUMBE as to forces in the TITHING of MAKER (CORNWALL).

1598, March 31.—Whereas men and arms were to be raised within the tithing of Maker, in the Hundred of Roborough, "parcel of my regiment," lying beyond the river Tamar, and not far distant from the forces of the said Mr. Edgecumbe, specially commanded for the defence of Cawsand Bay, "if the enemy give him any attempt to land there." These are, in the Queen's name, to require all serviceable men in the said tithing, with their arms and weapons, on any occasion of service to be done by Mr. Edgecumbe at Cawsand Bay, to repair unto him and follow and accomplish his directions. But, if the enemy shall make no attempt to land at or near Cawsand Bay then the said men, with their arms, shall follow such direction as I shall give.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to Sir GEORGE CARY, Sergeant GLANVILL, Sergeant HELE, and WILLIAM CAREW.

1598, May 14. Greenwich.—"Whereas the inclosed petition and the articles hath been exhibited unto us in the behalf of the Mayor and Masters of the town of Totnes concerning sundry misdemeanours of William Blackaller and others, of the said town and parish, whereof some do concern Her Majesty and Her Highness' service, and others the subversion of all civil and quiet government within the said town. As we are informed, the said Blackaller, with others of his faction, do labour, in what them lieth, to induce others to be in like sort disobedient

to all good order and civil government, and endeavour to gather to themselves a multitude of the baser sort of people of the said town, to impugn Her Majesty's late charter granted for the good government of the said town, by persuading liberty and freedom from punishment to such as are bakers and brewers, and such like, by reason whereof the town is drawn into faction, the government of the Mayor and his brethren contemned, and Her Majesty's service hindered and neglected. And for that the example is very dangerous and not to be suffered, we have thought good to send you the said complaint and the articles exhibited unto us, requiring you to take the pains to examine the same. And to the end we may be truly and rightly informed of the quality of these misdemeanours, we do, hereby, authorize you four, or any three or two of you, whereof one of the sergeants to be one, to call before you all such persons as can inform you touching the said misdemeanours, and to take a due and strict examination of them concerning the particularities of the said complaint; and thereupon if you find the said Blackaller, or any of the rest, to be faulty in such manner as they are charged, then to take order for satisfaction to be made by them, in such sort as you shall think meet, unto the Mayor and burgesses of the said town, of these ill-orderly proceedings, together with the acknowledgment of their offence, and with conformity hereafter of the orderly government of the town, or else, if they refusing so to do, to take good bonds of them to appear and answer the matter before us at some convenient time by you to be assigned."

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL of BATH.

1598, July 16. Greenwich.—"We have heard at large those articles wherewith Mr. Richard Champernowne was charged by your Lordship and the rest of your Deputy Lieutenants, and did cause your Lordship's servant to be acquainted with his answers, and had from him a reply to the same in your Lordship's name, wherein we pray your Lordship to think we had that regard [for] your place and calling that was meet to be used in respect of the good care your Lordship doth show in all things concerning Her Majesty's service. And, therefore, we did charge Mr. Champernowne with neglect of that respect which he ought to have used to your Lordship in staying so long the delivery of our letters, and not acquainting your Lordship with others he received from us, and in some other public services that he sought to do anything of himself, without making your Lordship privy to the same, and receiving your Lordship's directions as Her Majesty's Lieutenant of that county. Nevertheless, in that he sought to augment the number of horses, having charge of them, by imposing the finding of certain horse upon some persons by him avowed to be able to furnish the same, and that by the law, as he informeth, ought to keep horses. As we have found fault with him for charging of them without your Lordship's privity, so on the other side, we cannot disallow of his care to increase the number of horse which we think, to be very few in that country, in regard to the largeness and the wealth of the same, considering also other counties near adjoining unto you, not so large as your shire, do find a far greater number and, therefore, for the furtherance of Her Majesty's service, we can do no less than earnestly require your Lordship, as Her Majesty's Lieutenant to examine this matter very carefully and if the ability of the parties named by Mr. Champernowne be such as the law doth impose upon them, then order is to be taken they may furnish the same as they ought to do, wherein we doubt not

but your Lordship will prefer Her Majesty's service before any respect whatsoever.

"In the other matter that seemeth to have bred the chief discontentment in the gentlemen for the two Hundreds of Plympton and Erme, considering how these Hundreds do lie near to his chief mansion house, being between him and Mr. Seymour, who hath already a regiment, we think it not convenient that the charge of the trained soldiers should be taken from a gentleman of his sort, and committed to any other, he having so long time to his great charges, trained the same. For which respect, and considering the gentleman is of antiquity in the country, and of good reputation and calling, and one of whose forwardness on all occasions of Her Majesty's service, we nothing doubt, we think it fit for the furtherance of Her Majesty's service, your Lordship forthwith do give order that he may have charge of those two Hundreds committed unto him, and of the trained and untrained bands in the same, to be under his regiment and commandment, wherein it is ordered still, that upon the time of apparent danger, or landing of the enemy, he shall repair with them unto the Fort of Plymouth, to be there at such time under the charge of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, captain of that Fort. And where the gentleman seemeth to yield up the charge of horse rather than to forego them which lie so fit for him, we refer him for that charge to your Lordship's consideration what you shall think fittest to be done.

"We have also charged his brother, Arthur Champernowne, with the articles objected against him, who doth utterly deny to have had any purpose or intent to give your Lordship any cause of offence. What other unkindness hath passed between him and others, we could wish, by your good Lordship's mediation, might be friendly agreed and taken up, the gentleman being a follower of the wars of long continuance, and one that hath borne charge and place of good reputation.

"Lastly, because we do perceive how these unkind differences between gentlemen of quality, and that bear office underneath your Lordship, may breed to further disturbance, faction, and division in the country, whereby Her Majesty's service may receive great prejudice in countermanding that which the other doth appoint, your Lordship shall do well, having authority over them, to carry an even hand in those occasions, and to seek, by your good mediation, to reduce them to good friendship, and to agree in those matters which concern Her Majesty's service. And thus, having delivered to your Lordship our mind in this cause, we may not omit to note the great care and vigilance your Lordship doth show by the last letters we received from you in taking the examinations of certain Irishmen stayed by your order."

THE EARL OF BATH TO SIR THOMAS DENNIS, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, SIR GEORGE CARY, and EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esquire.

1598, October 2. Tawstock.—I received, yesterday, another letter from Mr. Champernowne, "importuning me to perform their Lordships' order for him. . . . Now, forasmuch, as it importeth me in honour, and you in your reputations, to maintain our former assertions to their Lordships against him to be just and true, and also to uphold and justify the order made at Okehampton, and allowed by their Lordships to be good and reasonable, all which, you see, he endeavoureth to pervert and overthrow, and because the time draweth on that about the midst of this term I shall be enforced either to yield and satisfy unto their Lordships' said order in his behalf—for longer I may not

detract the same—or else deliver to their Lordships some reasonable cause to the contrary; in this respect I hold it necessary that you, or two of you at the least, repair unto me . . . within these few days.”
—*Signed. Seal.*

The EARL OF ESSEX to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1598, October 11. The Court.—Recommending the bearer, Charles Franks, gentleman. *Signed. Seal.*

The EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1598, October 13. Tawstock.—Pray acquaint Sir William Courtenay, and Sir George Cary, that the only cause of my stay in sending to the Council “particulars of the abuses of our adversaries” has been waiting to hear from Sir Ferdinando Gorges. My honour is engaged to maintain our informations against them as true. I have prayed Mr. Ward to acquaint the Council with my desire to continue Mr. Arthur Champernowne until I send their Lordships a full confirmation of all our former informations against him. *Signed.*

The EARL OF BATH to SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, SIR GEORGE CARY, Knights, and EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esquire.

1598, October 14. Tawstock.—“After my very hearty commendations, I shall not need in this my letter to make any long discourse unto you touching the causes against [the] Mr. Champernownes, for that I have sent unto you, by this bringer, so many particulars otherwise drawn against them as shall suffice to be made manifest unto their Lordships and such other of our honourable friends as shall seem most expedient to you. My only desire is that you, and every of you, will carefully partake together for the maintenance of our informations against them and especially you, Cousin Seymour, whom it doth most of all concern, as well for your regiment, as also for the justification of those matters against Mr. Arthur Champernowne touching his misdemeanour and abuse at Plymouth, and likewise that every of you will enforce the cause of his challenge in such manner as the same ought to be, wherein I have manifested to their Lordships that I am as greatly wronged as yourselves. And, as for Mr. Richard Champernowne, be you well assured that, for mine own part, I will never be drawn by his compulsory means to break or alter the order made at Okehampton, according to the true interpretation and meaning of the same, which I have now sent unto their Lordships to peruse, do what he can. For you know the said order was made by their Lordships’ commandment unto me as being wearied with the long variance between my Cousin Seymour and Mr. Champernowne, and it pleased their Lordships to give their honourable allowance and approbation thereof by their letters of thanks unto me in that behalf; by virtue whereof Mr. Champernowne did accept and execute the office of colonel of the horse for a year or two together, and the same made notorious to all the country. Besides that, you know that whatsoever myself and three of you shall do in matter of Lieutenantancy is warranted by Her Majesty’s commission under the Great Seal of England. If all this be true, then, under correction, it may be thought that we have some hard measure offered unto us, that a particular person, upon a bare and false suggestion, shall prevail

above us. And I suppose whatsoever we shall do by virtue of the said commission hereafter, will either be directly oppugned, or by this example, little regarded.

"I have once more sent up my servant, Skippon, that did first follow the cause against Mr. Richard Champernowne, to bring unto you these instructions that I have thought fit for the purpose." *Signed. Seal.*

1598. "The names of such as are named by the constables of the South Division of Devonshire to be of ability for the provision of corslets."

ARTICLES presented by the DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS of DEVONSHIRE
for the LORD LIEUTENANT'S CONSIDERATION.

[1598.]—"A letter to my Lords of the Council that the forces in Cornwall, next adjoining, may come to the supply of Plymouth, upon notice from Sir John Gilbert, if necessity so require.

"That 50 men, by poll, out of Stonehouse (if so many may be levied there) be appointed to be in readiness to be employed, either for the Fort or Island, as Sir John Gilbert shall give direction.

"That 150 men be appointed, by poll, out of the number of the trained companies in Plymouth, to be in readiness, either for the Fort or Island, as Sir John Gilbert shall think fit, having four days' victuals always in readiness for them upon all alarms.

"That there may be warrant for the companies that formerly were appointed for the defence of Plymouth, out of the Hundreds near adjoining, to rise and march to defend the same, and places of descent near adjoining, upon certain knowledge of the enemy's approach, by notice from Sir John Gilbert, and that warrant to continue in force until the 12th of September next.

"That you will be pleased to answer of some fit persons to be appointed Sergeant Major as also Provost Marshal.

"The fourth article altered by Sir Richard Champernowne, and was so certified as followeth :—

"That there may be warrant for the companies, as there was for two years since, appointed for the defence of Plymouth out of the Hundreds near adjoining, to rise and march to defend the same and places of descent most dangerous near the town, upon certain knowledge of the enemy's approach, by notice from Sir John Gilbert, and that warrant to continue in force until the 12th of September next."

"PLACES of DESCENT, with the APPOINTMENT how the same shall be defended, with the FORCES next adjoining in the TIME of DANGER."

[1593?]-In the East Division :—

For the defence of Salterton, Sidmouth, Seaton and Beer :—Sir Thomas Dennis, Knight, William Drake and John Drake, Esquires, with the numbers of men and forces nearest adjoining, and to be seconded with the rest of the whole regiment.

In the South Division :—

For the defence of Plymouth :—Sir Ferdinando Gorges with Her Majesty's garrison, the forces of the said town reduced into bands and well armed, 500; Richard Champernowne, Esquire, with his band of 200; William Crymes, Esquire, 100; William Stroode, Esquire, 100; and John Copleston, Esquire, 100.

Salcombe :—

To be defended by Mr. William Courtenay, with the assistance of the Constables and other officers, and to be backed by Mr. Webber with 150 trained men.

Long Sands and Blackpool :—

To be defended by Mr. Ameridith and Mr. Roope, with the forces adjoining, and to be backed by Mr. Edward Giles, with 150 trained men.

Dartmouth :—

To be defended by the Mayor of the said town, and to be backed with the trained companies of Edward Seymour, Esquire, on the one side of the river and by George Cary, Esquire, on the other.

Torbay :—

To be defended by George Cary, of Cockington, Esquire, with such captains and companies of his regiment nearest adjoining, and to be seconded with the rest of the forces under his said regiment.

In the North Division :—

For the defence of Clovelly and Hartland :—George Cary of Clovelly, Esquire, William Abbott, Esquire, with 150 trained men, and to be seconded by John Specott and William Yeo, Esquires, with 200 trained men.

Ilfracombe, Croyde Bay, Woolacombe Sands, and Watermouth :—

To be defended, at first, by the portreeves and constables, with the forces nearest adjoining, and to be seconded by Hugh Acland and Philip Pyne, Esquires, with 300 trained men.

ORDERS agreed upon at EXETER by the EARL OF BATH, SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, EDWARD SEYMOUR, and HUGH FORTESCUE.

1599, April 19.—“First, that in the present absence of Sir George Cary, Sir Thomas Dennis, and Mr. Robert Bassett, and for the better settlement of their regiments during the time of their absence, it is ordered as followeth :—

“Sir Thomas Dennis, his regiment.—The office of lieutenant-colonel to Mr. John Drake, Esquire; the former captain to continue their charge, and in place of Mr. Farrington, deceased, Mr. Duke to have that company.

“Sir George Cary’s regiment.—That the office of lieutenant-colonel to T.; that all the former captains continue their charge and that Mr. Carew of Haccombe and Mr. Thomas Reynell to take upon them the charge of Sir George Cary’s private band, because Mr. Ridgway refuseth his company appointed by Sir George Cary in his letter.

“Mr. Basset’s regiment.—That Mr. Thomas Brown is allowed to supply the place of lieutenant-colonel during the absence of Roger Langsford, according to the tenour of Mr. Basset’s letter in that behalf. That Mr. John Arscott is allowed captain of the company under the charge of Mr. John Speccott. That the rest of the captains formerly appointed shall continue their places, saving that in place of Mr. Anthony Monk, the company of late appertaining unto him shall be at the special commandment of the said Mr. Brown.

“That all companies shall forthwith be made complete, and all manner of arms supplied by the particular parishes and owners after their own discretion, and the same to be made ready to be viewed and mustered before the colonels and muster-master of the country in Whitsun week next at the furthest, and that notice be given to all parishes that in case any armour be found defective, the parties faulty therein to be sent to

the Lord-Lieutenant by his Lordship, to be bound over to the Lords of the Council, or otherwise ordered by his discretion.

"That all gentlemen and others charged with horse for the service of Her Majesty, be forthwith commanded by the Lieutenants in their several divisions to prepare their horses furnished according to the last directions given in that behalf, and to be in readiness to be viewed and mustered before the Lord-Lieutenant and the Deputies in their several divisions at such time and place as shall be assigned unto them by the Lord-Lieutenant between this and Midsummer Day next.

"Item, it is ordered for the ease and benefit of the country that from henceforth at all places where post horses have been usually commanded to be laid, for the more expedition and conveyance of letters and messages from the Lord-Lieutenant to Exeter, Plymouth, and other places, for the service of Her Majesty, that the said post horses shall be dismissed and turned into foot post, and the same to be left to the Deputy-Lieutenants in their several divisions.

"Item, it is ordered concerning the 200 men-of-arms at Plympton, appointed for the aid of Plymouth, that they shall be put in readiness by the captain formerly nominated over them, viz., Mr. Fortescue, and Mr. Bartlett, or their lieutenants, to be viewed and mustered before the muster-master of the county on the Tuesday in the Whitsun week next, according to the course taken for the other musters.

"For the watching of beacons it is ordered that they shall continue the same as they now do, until such time as they shall receive further order from the Lord-Lieutenant or his deputies.

"Item, it is ordered that from henceforth for all levies of men for the service of Her Majesty to be sent out of this country, there shall be no view taken of any constable of the hundred or other officer at any place by them appointed, before the men so levied be by them brought to such places of musters as shall be appointed by the Lord-Lieutenant and his Deputies, or by such Justices of the Peace and other gentlemen as in the absence of the Deputies shall be nominated and required by the said Lord-Lieutenant.

"Item, touching general complaint of the Justices of the Peace assembled in the Chapter House at this sessions and their request concerning the desire of the country to be freed from the contribution appointed for the 25 men at the Fort of Plymouth, wherewith they find themselves much burdened and grieved in respect of the manifold impositions daily coming upon them; it is now ordered that a letter shall be written to the Lords of the Privy Council to advertise them hereof which we humbly pray the Lord-Lieutenant to do for us.

"Item, it is ordered that before Whitsunday next the Deputy-Lieutenants in their several divisions shall cause a due and true account to be taken of all constables of Hundreds touching all sums of money by them received and disbursed for Her Majesty's service, for two years past at Christmas last, and that all petty constables be likewise commanded to bring in the precepts which they have formerly received from the head constables for the collecting and gathering of any sums of money during the said time and wherewith the said head constables may be charged, to the end that it may plainly appear unto the country people that no deceit hath been used.

"Item, it is ordered that at such time as the said account shall be taken, as aforesaid, there be public notice given to the country that the money is received by the Lord-Lieutenant from Her Majesty for the coat and conduct of the last 400 men sent out of this country, and by him paid over to certain gentlemen of each division for the use of the

country, and likewise to show them that the Lord-Lieutenant hath delivered the store of powder provided two years since for the country.

“Item, it is ordered that no under-captain of companies shall view, muster, or train the soldiers without special direction and commandment from the Lord-Lieutenants, the Deputy-Lieutenants, or colonels of regiments, as special cause shall require, and that under the hands of the Lord-Lieutenant and the rest.”

PRECEPT by Sir EDWARD SEYMOUR to the CONSTABLES.

1599, July 28. Berry Castle.—“Although by former directions very lately given unto you, you have been required that as well men as arms and other things necessary and fit for the defence of the country should be in perfect readiness to withstand the attempts of the enemy upon any occasion offered, yet I have thought good upon further intelligence received of the great forces of the Spaniards now ready as also later command from the Lord Lieutenant in that behalf given, to put you in mind thereof once again, and straightly to require the performance of your several duties therein, and withal to add to the former, some few particulars following, viz.:—that forthwith you give notice to all gentlemen and others charged with horses or geldings for service, do presently take them up and keep them in their stables to the end they may be in readiness to march with the foot companies as occasion shall be offered; and also that the horses for carriages and nags appointed for the soldiers be in like readiness, and everything else according to former directions, whereof you may not omit to survey the particulars, that the same may be prepared in such complete and perfect manner as no defect do appear.”

PRECEPT by Sir EDWARD SEYMOUR to the CONSTABLES of the HUNDREDS.

1599, August 2. Berry Castle.—“These shall be straightly to require and charge you and every of you forthwith to give warning unto all trained soldiers and other serviceable men whatsoever, that they and every of them be in perfect readiness, upon pain of death, to attend such service as shall be very shortly required of them, and that they have their arms in such perfect readiness with powder, match, bullets, and other necessities, as they may be ready to march upon the next notice given. And likewise that you give notice to all gentlemen and others of the better sort that are not compounded into bands, that they be ready with such companies as they have in their houses, fit for service well and sufficiently armed, to attend this service upon like notice given unto them in that behalf. Also, that you forthwith make provision of 14 days' victuals for all the trained soldiers, or collect in lieu thereof after the rate 8*d.* the day per man in money, and so likewise for the untrained companies as occasion of service shall be required; and amongst the rest, you must specially have care that there be no want of bullets for the shot, and that you yourselves and the petty constables be not absent, but ready to attend all commands whatsoever tending to this service, and that you have in each parish one sufficient post horse for the more speedier execution of all directions that shall come unto you.”

PRECEPT by SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to the CONSTABLES.

1599, August 3. Berry Castle.—You shall forthwith give warning to all trained soldiers within your Hundreds “that be of mine own private band” to repair with the appointed arms, to Totnes by Sunday night next at the latest.—*Draft.*

THE EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

[15]99, August 4. Tawstock.—At my coming into Tawstock about three of the clock this afternoon I received your letter, and according to Sir Ferdinando Gorges’ mind and your desire (which I take to be very reasonable) I have both written to my cousin Courtenay and do pray you to make stay of your companies there, which agreeth best with the intelligence brought into Plymouth this morning by a Scotchman, viz., that there be 150 sails of ships at the Groyne besides 20 gallies ready provided for England, and that their place of landing, so far as he could hear, was for Plymouth, Torbay, or the White Sands, and therefore those places are most needful of fortification. Thus, much I received even now from Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Sir William Strode, which agreeth well with your purpose and request unto me at this time.

To-morrow by noon I hope to be at Plymouth myself, and then presently upon conference with Sir Ferdinando and the rest, you shall receive new advertisements and directions from us. I hope you forgot not to have your pioneers in readiness, and to call for such troops of horse as are within your regiment to be brought forthwith to Totnes or some other convenient place, where they may be most ready to assist you. I have written even now to Mr. Drake, who lay the last night with his regiment at Exeter, and this night at Ashburton or Chudleigh that he shall march no further than Totnes to-morrow, but to remain there till he heard further from me. Touching the fortifications that are to be made at Dartmouth or Torbay I leave to Sir William and you to consider of. I have now here with me all the forces of the North Division, as well horse as foot.

Postscript. I pray you as I do Sir William Courtenay to meet me at Plymouth to-morrow by noon, if possibly you can, for until you come to me there can be nothing done. For your request to have the sheriff and constables in each division commanded to see the country kept in peace, I have taken such order in the North Division before my coming away, and at my coming to Plymouth there shall be a warrant sent to the sheriff to ride about the country, and I will send you a copy of the orders which I have left with the Justices and constables in the north parts as soon as I may.

PRECEPT by SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY and EDWARD SEYMOUR to the CONSTABLES as to firing of BEACONS.

1599, August 7. Dartmouth.—Requiring them to give notice to all persons who watch the beacons, not to fire the same upon any occasion whatsoever without special warrant “from us or some one of us.”—*Draft.*

ARTICLES set down by the COLONELS to be observed by OFFICERS and MEN.

1599, August 8.—“1. Imprimis, that all captains and all other inferior officers shall observe and obey all commands from their colonels.

“2. That no inferior officer shall misdemean himself against any of his superior officers upon pain of imprisonment or otherwise at the colonel's pleasure to lose his place.

“3. Item, that no officer shall be drunk or known to keep whores upon pain of imprisonment and also to be cashiered from his place and disarmed out of the town of garrison.

“4. Item, that no soldier shall run away from his colours upon pain of death.

“5. Item, that no soldier absent himself from the watch or ward upon pain of imprisonment.

“6. That no soldier abuse himself in his watch or ward upon pain of imprisonment.

“7. Item, that no soldier make any noise, as shooting of pieces or sounding of drums, or any such like, or keep any ill-order in the street, tavern, or alehouse in the evening after the watch is set till the next morning it shall be discharged, upon pain of imprisonment and loss of 10 days' pay.

“8. That no soldier sell or lie to pawn any of his arms, furniture, or munition thereunto appertaining, upon pain of one month's imprisonment and the loss of 40 days' pay.

“9. Item, that no soldier depart out of this town above half a mile without the especial licence of their colonel, captain, or some of their inferior officers, upon pain of imprisonment.

“10. Item, that no soldiers shall resist or strike any officer within this town of garrison, or in his march, upon pain of losing his hand.

“11. Item, that no soldier shall be usually drunk, upon pain of one month's imprisonment.

“12. Item, that no soldier shall swear upon pain of loss of so much pay as the colonel shall think convenient.”

WARRANT for levying TEN DAYS' more PAY for the SOLDIERS.

1599, August 12.—“Forasmuch as the continuance of the occasion offered upon the purpose of the enemy to invade the land, according to form[er] intelligence in that behalf, whereby the trained [bands] of this county of Devon have been drawn to the plac[es of] descent of most note and importance, doth yet rem[ain] constant, and for that the companies are to con[tinue] for some longer time than by the first commandment [was] given out, whereby their entertainment, allowed after the rate of 10 days is this present day expired, we have therefore thought it good to require and command all constables and other officers to whom it doth appertain immediately upon notice and command given from us or any of us within the precincts of our particular charge, to levy and gather 10 days' entertainment more for the said trained soldiers at the rate of 8*d.* a day per man, in the several parishes from whence they are raised. And the said sums of money to bring unto us, the colonels of the particular regiments, forthwith, at the place or places wh[ere] we are commanded to attend, for defence of the cou[ntry], as aforesaid.

EXAMINATION of JAMES CROMSHOW, a SCOTCHMAN aged about 40 years, touching intelligence of the SPANISH FLEET.

1599, August 14.—He started on his voyage from Dundee on 27 March and after going to Zealand called at Dartmouth, from whence he went to Portugal and then returned to Dartmouth. While in the Harbour of Aveiro 22 Spanish galleys, 40 carvels, and 4 Flemish ships were descried, which, it was understood from some Flemish seaman, were going to the Groyne.—*Copy.*

ORDERS by the EARL OF BATH, agreed upon at PLYMOUTH.

1599, August 17.—“It is ordered that all the regiments shall be dismissed to-morr[ow] next, some time of the day, and that they shall march to their dwelling places with their arms, in the company of their captains or their officers until they come to their several Hundreds.

“That the colonels and captains do give special commandment and charge unto their companies, that they upon pain of death be ready at an hour’s warning to march to the place of rendezvous with their weapons and arms, by the firing of the beacons, or by order from the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputies in the several places of their residence, and that the place of rendezvous for Plymouth from the North Division be appointed at Tavistock, and that they do wear their arms, and that no trained soldier shall be absent from his dwelling without special leave from his captain, or public employment, for the space of one month from this present day.

“That Totnes shall be the place of rendezvous for Sir William Courtenay’s regiment, if the forces be to be employed for Plymouth, and that Sir George Cary’s regiment, and that parcel of Mr. Seymour’s regiment, which are near to the place, shall repair to Dartmouth as a fit place for the rendezvous, and the residue of Mr. Seymour’s regiment nearest to Plymouth, to repair to Plymouth upon the alarm.

“That for the more ready intelligence to the country, the beacons are to be fired in this manner, viz., first the beacons at Plymouth to be fired, and then the rest.

“If the enemy shall happen to give any attempt of landing upon the north coast of Devon, that the place of rendezvous be at Torrington for the South and East Divisions.

“That there be selected 50 men out of each regiment to be placed in the Fort and St. Nicholas Island, by direction from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and that they be compounded in this sort, viz., to the 50 men, 40 muskets and 10 pikes, forthwith to be sent to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.”

PRECEPT “for the WARNING of the SOLDIERS to DARTMOUTH the second TIME.”

1599, August 24. Dartmouth.—“These shall be in the Queen’s name to require and straightly charge you and every of you immediately after receipt hereof to give notice unto all the trained soldiers within your Hundred that they, upon pain of death, make their repair to Dartmouth with all possible speed, bringing with them all such arms and furnitures they are appointed to have, at which place myself and the rest of their captains do attend their coming and are ready to perform that service which shall be thought most expedient for the defence of the country against any attempt which shall be given by the enemy.”

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1599, August 25. "The Island of St. Nicholas."—"If we may believe one of our espials (sent from hence to Brest of purpose) there was no part of the King's fleet come thither, when the six galleys arrived there, which was on Wednesday last, neither any great expectation of their coming. But he being an idle drunken knave, there is no credit to be given to his report, but I rather believe the gentleman that was sent of purpose by Mons. Saerdeack, who as it is likely is come to bring the certainty at large, and therefore I do wish you to take the best course you can for the prevention of the worst in those parts, and for that purpose I will add all the furtherance I am able.

"Sir William Strode is not here at this present, but I have sent unto him; to-morrow you shall have answer. Here is arrived a part of the Flemish fleet that was at the Grand Canaries, the rest are gone on to the southwards; these can report nothing of any fleet, but they came not near the coast. If there do come any thing unto my knowledge of moment I will send it to you by the first.

"Concerning our pirate, if by any means I can prove any such matter as it seemeth you have understanding of, I will do my best to help him to the gallows, and therefore I pray you to inquire his name, or what kind of vessel he went in."

JOHN BLITHMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to the EARL OF BATH.

1599, August 25. Plymouth.—"Yesternight last here arrived one Robert Towne of this place, who was set forth from this place in a little carvel to learn intelligence; which Towne reporteth, that he being on Tuesday last on the Road of Brest, whereby contrary winds and weather he was forced to remain two days, he saw not nor heard of any Spanish ships on the coast thereabouts, and on Wednesday last he descrying six galleys as he came forth of the same Road, the same galleys making towards him, he was driven and constrained for safety of himself to arrive into Conquet, where not long after the same galleys came into the Road of Conquet after him, and there remained until Thursday last about two of the clock in the afternoon, and then departed from thence for Sluys in the Low Countries with great store of money for payment of soldiers, as this Towne was given to understand. Also this fellow Towne reporteth, that (as he hath heard in Conquet) the Spanish navy is greatly encumbered and infected with sickness, in such sort as it is reported about Brest and Conquet, that they have no intention to go forward with their voyage.

"Here arrived yesterday last (if it shall please your Lordship) ten sail of Hollanders full of men, which returned from the Grand Canaries, and make report, that they obtained and got a fort wherein were 18 cast pieces of brass, and burnt an inquisition house, with other great spoils that they have done in the country. Which ships also say, that the rest of their fleet doth not yet return, but lies up and down the coast to make more prey of the Spaniards.

"May it please your Lordship, that according to your Honour's order, I have paid the 300 soldiers for six days' pay ended yesterday last, expecting your Lordship's answer how long time I shall continue the same, which I will with all duty observe."

THE EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1599, August 26. Tawstock.—“I have received your last letter by the bearer hereof, your servant, wherein among the rest you note some mistaking in the postscript of my letter, which I cannot excuse, but such was the haste that was then used to make all acquainted with those intelligences I received from you and others upon the sudden, that it seemeth to be a fault in the writer, although I am thoroughly persuaded that there is no such mistaking in Sir William Courtenay's letter, but that he and Sir Thomas Dennis will be at Exeter with their companies this night, where I have now appointed them to remain for some small time, as you may perceive by the copy of my letter, herein enclosed, sent to all the colonels of the East and North Division, upon this new advertisement from Sir William Strode and the Mayor of Plymouth, whereof I perceive by your letter you have already taken some notice.

The uncertainties of reports do much trouble me, and I know not what to think of them. But you see the course I have thought good to take for the continuance or discharge of the companies, as occasion shall be offered between this and Tuesday next at night. It was but forgotten to advertise you of the receipt of your former letters of the first news that Sampford and La Mote brought, for they came to my hands in due time with good expedition.

“Touching your maimed companies, as you term them, I pray you be content for this present time, if the service continue you shall have reformation to your liking, and yet in the mean, if the enemy draw to your coast, you may call to your assistance the two companies of tinnors, namely Mr. Whiddon and Mr. Vowell, which I do authorise you to do, and to the same end I will write to Sir William Strode forthwith.

“In my last letters to Mr. Bampfild, Mr. Reynell, and Mr. Northcott, I willed them to repair to Torbay, because the most intelligence was, as you know, that the enemy's purpose was to come for that place where I know they should be ready, if need were, to assist you at Dartmouth. And if between this and Thursday next in the morning you shall have no further intelligence of the enemy's approach you shall do well in mine opinion to dismiss them all home to their houses, with special order that they shall be ready at an hour's warning to march again as they shall be required.”

“DIRECTIONS for the OFFICERS of the FIELD of each
REGIMENT.”

[1599.] “Sir William Courtenay, Knight, and Edward Seymour, Esquire.

“Two corporals of the field, a quarter-master in every regiment, a quarter-master for every company, every corporal his lanspesado (?). The word to be given to the corporal of the field in the absence of the sergeant major general who is to deliver it to every sergeant major of every regiment, and the sergeant major to every sergeant of each company the sergeant to the corporal, and so the corporal to receive it of the commanders.”

THE EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR, THOMAS REYNELL,
and AMIAS BAMPFIELD.

1600, May 22. “Tawstock.”—I have considered the last summer's service in drawing the forces of this country into Plymouth, Dartmouth,

Torbay, and other places of descent within the compass of my Lieutenancy; and am persuaded that thereby, and by reason of the late service in Ireland, a great many defects in arms will appear when occasion shall arise to employ the same for defence of the kingdom. There will be also deficiencies in the number of men. Views should be forthwith taken, and all deficiencies in men or arms, supplied. I also pray you give speedy directions for renewing the accustomed beacons on the sea-coast, and throughout the country. All this should be done at as small a charge to the country as possible, and before the 24th of June then next following.—*Signed.—Seal.*

Endorsed by one of those to whom it is addressed: "I pray give this messenger, for his payns, two shillings, and return me your answer by him."

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1600, June 23. Greenwich.—The composition money for Devonshire, though the whole amounts but to 113*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, remains partly unpaid; we have, therefore, sent down a messenger to bring before us all those who remain in arrear.

"OUTRAGEOUS INCURSIONS, BURNINGS, and ATTEMPTS committed by the SCOTS against ENGLAND."

1600[–1], March 20. West Marches.—"Complaints of the tenants and inhabitants of the townships of the Newtown of Irdington [Erdington?] and Cannock, Her Majesty's tenants and inleased to my Lord Scrope:—The several surnames of the Johnstons, Armstrongs, Bells, Bates, Irwins, and other Scotchmen and their accomplices to the number of 300 persons arrayed in most defensible manner, who made incursion and run a day foray till they came to the said townships where they burnt divers houses, barns, steadings, with their whole insight and corn, having, taking, and carrying away of 20 horse and mares, 40 cows and oxen, 60 sheep and goats, and divers prisoners with the insight and household stuff that remained unburnt, and the mutilation of divers of the said townships.

"The same day at night. Complaints of the tenants of the town of Scotby, etc.—Christie Armstrong of Barnkeine, William Armstrong of Kinmount, Davy Kang, William Kang, Geordie Kang, with their accomplices to the number of 140 persons, Scotchmen defensibly arrayed, for the burning of divers houses with their household stuff and insight, taking of sundry prisoners, and the taking, having, and carrying away of 60 cows and oxen, 50 horse and mares, the spoil and insight of sundry houses left unburnt.

Complaints of the inhabitants of Rickergate of the suburbs of Carlisle:—Upon the persons of the above-named to the number of 130, accompanied with Thomas Carlton, John Carlton, English disobedients, who after heinous attempt in Scotby aforesaid came unto them, brake and cut up the posts that contained the iron chains made for the keeping of the strength of Edenbrough, by night, and cut up the doors, took prisoners, spoil, and insight, besides that some of them came toward the walls of the city nigh the castle, crying upon them, 'a Dacre, a Dacre,' 'a red bull, a red bull,' with the naming of Johnston, Armstrong, Bell, and Carlile, forcing the citizens in their defensive array to repair to the walls and to set the beacon on fire to warn the wardenry.

"The Scots of Liddesdale, Ewesdale, Alladale and Amerdale, have lately spoiled, amongst other towns, Branton, a market town and chief of all Gilsland.

Now, lastly, in the latter end of the last month they have taken and carried away prisoners the Lord of Warwick with about 30 honest householders, taken away great drifts of goods, and spoiling three or four situate near the river Eden and near the city of Carlisle."—*Endorsed* "Border News."

The QUEEN to the EARL OF BATH, Lieutenant of the county of Devon.

1601, April 28. Westminster.—"Forasmuch as we are now advertised by our Deputy of Ireland and Council, that there is great occasion to send over some supply of foot and horse to re-inforce some companies in those provinces, where they are decayed by services upon the rebels where (thanks be to God) we have lately had so many successes in all our prosecutions of those rebels, as we are assured from the state there, that if our army may in any good sort be now supplied for a while there must needs follow a speedy conclusion of that unnatural rebellion, a thing which we do greatly desire, out of our great unwillingness to put our people to any further charge than by necessity we are forced to do. We have thought good to command you to levy within that our county of Devon, 40 good and sufficient footmen, and to see them sent to such places, and at such time and in such sort, armed as you shall be further directed by our Privy Council, in which levy, we do earnestly require you to lay the charge upon the better sort, without descending so low as to the meaner, to whom a small matter is more burdensome then a far greater to many others, whom you may, in your discretion, rate as you shall find reasonable in a higher proportion; to which consideration we must add this, that if you shall not take care to make choice of good men, you shall not only deceive the great trust which we repose in you, but be a special means to overthrow our service in the prosperous success, whereof your own good is so much interested; for we may now justly affirm that we are advertised from the State there, that all our forces, even in the remotest places, are so thoroughly furnished of victuals, lodgings, and all other necessities for their sustentation, though to our extreme charges, as never the like could be said in any such time or place for such numbers, all difficulties of transportation, wastes, and incommodities considered."—*Copy*.

CHARGE of levying SOLDIERS for IRELAND.

1601, May 8.—A proportionment of the charges for the levying of 40 men in the county of Devon for service in Ireland.

The EARL OF BATH to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1601, June 10. Tawstock.—I have to advertise you that there be divers soldiers fled from this service here at Barnstaple, and at the time of embarking, there were 10 of the Devonshire men found to be absent; whereof, seven of them were runaways, and so noted by the conductor upon the indenture that he carrieth over with him to the Lord Deputy of Ireland one of the seven, is Thomas Watts of Kings-Kerswell, taken in to spare Nicholas Beard whom you pressed for that

parish. He paid to the captain, for his discharge, 4*li.* in money. I take it not that a conductor can give a lawful discharge to any soldier inrolled and in the Queen's pay.—*Signed.—Seal of Arms.*

PRECEPT from the DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS of DEVONSHIRE to the
CONSTABLES of HUNDREDS, for levying soldiers for Ireland.

1601, July 31.—Whereas by letters of the Queen and Council to the Lord-Lieutenant it is directed that a levy be made of a certain number of men within Devonshire, for service in Ireland, it is specially required that the same be made with such expedition that the men may be at Barnstaple, "the port appointed for their embarking," by August the 6th next. These are therefore to require you to bring to Totnes, on August the 3rd, by eight in the morning, 16 serviceable men from your Hundreds "wherein you must take especial care to make choice of none that are of the trained bands, nor of loose and vagrant persons, but [of] such others as have abiding within the parish from whence they shall be taken."

You are also, forthwith, to levy within your Hundred, such part of the 42*li.* 12*s.* 6*d.* as ratably you are to pay, according to the late order in that behalf made. You are to warn all trained soldiers, on pain of death, to be in readiness with their complete arms, upon an hour's warning, to repair to any place of descent, or otherwise, as they shall have notice; and that you see to all necessities of munition, victuals, carriages and the rest, not forgetting the watching of beacons and providing of post-horses at the accustomed places.—*Copy.*

The QUEEN to the EARL OF BATH.

1601, September 29. Richmond.—"Because we have so lately made you acquainted as well with the occasion as with the great grief we have to trouble our people (if those important necessities which we do know all our good subjects do apprehend, as becomes them, did not enforce us) we will use at this time no other argument to persuade them to yield their helping hand to the present service than that a Spanish fleet, long prepared, hath been already discovered at sea bound for Ireland, with an army to land in the same hoping to bereave us of one of our kingdoms by joining force to the rebels whom now they found desperate of subsisting longer. If at this time the present action, wherein our deputy is engaged, were not diverted by a foreign power hereupon, because we cannot understand whether by any storm at sea the enemy be several or whether they are arrived in Ireland, seeing it is so well known to all men of experience that such supplies as that kingdom shall need require long preparations, and that in this time of the year winds are often contrary, and therefore nothing more convenient than to be beforehand with such preparations as if it may be, we have resolved in that consideration and so do authorise you forthwith to prepare a levy in that our county of Devon, the number of 150 foot well armed and well apparelled in such sort as they may be ready at the sea-side to be embarked for Ireland at such time as shall be signified from our Privy Council. And forasmuch as we are doubtful how you are able in the county to furnish the numbers with arms at this present, according to the necessity of the service, we leave it to your own choice whether you will send up money that here it may be provided or whether we will trust to your own provisions. Of which

particular we require you presently to advertise our Privy Council. Only for the matter of apparel, because we have already caused our merchants to make provision, according to the season and occasion, of great quantities, we require you as heretofore you have done, to cause the sum of 40s. for every man to be sent up to our Receipt towards which you shall be allowed from us after 4s. per man as in like cases hath been. There be many particulars both in this and other things which we must refer to our Council's letters, whereof we doubt not but you will take so good regard as it shall appear to all those who are interested herein that in cases which admit no more arguments all men of judgment and good affection to their Prince and country will be willing to undergo those burthens cheerfully which cannot be avoided without imminent peril to that state and great inconvenience to this our kingdom of England if any foreign power should be long suffered there to remain. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge."—*Copy.*

THE QUEEN to the EARL OF BATH.

1601, October 6. Richmond.—“Whereas upon such advertisements as at sundry times we received of the great preparations of Spain, both at sea and land, and of the enemies' purpose with an army to invade our realm of Ireland, we were moved to direct our letters to divers counties of this our realm, for the levying and sending of more forces into that kingdom to meet with the enemies' designs, and lately, by our letters of the 29th of September last, we have given order for the levying of a certain number of men within that our county of Devon, the same to be well armed and apparelled and ready at the sea-side to be embarked by the 20th of this October. Forasmuch as since our said letters, the effect and intention of such preparations is now too evidently seen, by the arrival and descent at Kinsale in our province of Munster, of an army of Spaniards whereof we have received assured advertisements from our Deputy of Ireland and our President of Munster, and therefore more urgent necessity doth now fall out to augment our forces there, for the preservation of that kingdom, whereof it now manifestly appeareth they seek wholly to deprive us. We do therefore hereby will and appoint, that whereas the numbers in our said letters was 150 to be taken in that our said county, the sum shall now be increased to 300 able footmen which we do by these our letters, forthwith authorise you to be levied, well armed and apparelled, so as they may be ready to be embarked by the 20th day of this October. And whereas by former late directions from our Privy Council, the number contained in our said last letters was appointed to be sent to Barnstaple, we do likewise now appoint and will that this new addition and increase shall be sent to the said port of Barnstaple, to be from thence transported into Ireland, with such other numbers that are to repair thither. For other matters, both for arming and apparelling of both those numbers, and for any other particulars requisite and necessary to the speedier performance of this service, we will and require you to observe such directions as have been formerly, or shall be, given you by our said Privy Council, unto which we refer you.”—*Copy.*

MEMORANDUM by GEORGE STONBERY, “Mayor,” JOHN FORTESCUE, and THOMAS BROWN, of the RECEIPT OF MEN AND ARMS.

1601[-2], January 14.—“That we, Her Majesty's Commissioners appointed for the view of men and arms for the soldiers now lately levied

in the county of Devon for Her Majesty's service in Ireland, have received at the hands of John Fox, constable of the Hundred of Stanborough, the number of 39 men impressed by Mr. Edward Gyles, Esquire, together with the particular sorts of arms hereafter mentioned, viz., corslets with pikes and calivers, 15; muskets and bastard muskets, *in toto*, 11; corslets with bills, 6; saving that we do hereby certify that there were sundry defects in the said arms, which is to be supplied by recompense from the Lord Lieutenant to the captains, and to be allowed unto his Lordship, upon an account of such money as his Lordship hath in his hands, appertaining to the country."—*Signed*.

THE EARL OF BATH TO SIR JOHN GILBERT, SIR WILLIAM STRODE, SIR RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE, EDWARD SEYMOUR, and HUGH POLLARD.

1602, August 2. Tawstock.—“Although I was in very good hope that after so many late great levies and impress of men in this county of Devon for Her Majesty's service in Ireland, that my Lords of the Council would now—upon another increasement of Her Majesty's forces there—have been pleased to spare this shire as I eftsoons desired,” yet it appears that the urgency of the case requires it to be otherwise, and it has been “resolved to draw from hence, at this time, the number of fourscore able and sufficient men for the wars” to be sent to Ireland. I also send “an equal and indifferent proportion of the necessary charge incident thereto;” and “because at the setting forth of the last 100 men, through the omitting of that small sum of benevolent money, which for many years together had been by way of charity bestowed upon the soldiers at the time of their embarking, I saw that there was like to ensue very great inconvenience, to the hindrance of the service, I have, therefore, in a remorseful consideration, and to prevent the worst, now inserted of the said charge, the former rate of benevolence at 5s. per man, which I pray you cause to be collected and paid with the rest.”—*Signed*.—*Seal*.

EDWARD SEYMOUR and the MAYOR of DARTMOUTH to the COUNCIL.

1602, October 31. Berry Castle.—“We have upon notice given unto us of one Robert Drew, brother unto Serjeant Drew, late the Queen's Serjeant, that embarked himself at Dartmouth a man reported to be no merchant nor factor to any; sent for him and examined him upon the particular points of the instructions conceived for such purpose, and severally offered to administer the oath of allegiance unto him, which he for the present would not take, saying that he would first be advised therein, whereupon we purposed to commit him to prison or otherwise bind him to answer before your honours, which perceiving he would afterwards have taken it, and then we forbore to administer the same, the rather for that we doubted lest his passage might prove dangerous to the estate of this realm, being informed by certain merchants that were to pass over with him that he is ill-affected in religion, and during the time of his late being in France, he daily, to their knowledge, frequented the mass, sequestered himself from the company of his countrymen, and such as were Protestants, and joined society with the most notorious Papists there, and therefore have taken bond with sufficient sureties to appear before your honours on the 20th of November next.”—*Copy*.

The EXAMINATION of CRYSPIN NORRYS, Merchant, concerning one CUTHBERT BROWNE taken before EDWARD SEYMOUR, Esquire, temp. Elizabeth, to the same effect as that of August 1596.

The EARL OF BATH to SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, SIR THOMAS DENNIS, SIR GEORGE CARY, SIR RICHARD CHAMPERNOWNE, SIR ROBERT BASSET, EDWARD SEYMOUR, HUGH POLLARD, and ANTHONY MONCKE, Deputy Lieutenants of Devon.

1603, April 29. Tawstock.—The King has continued him in the lieutenancy of the county of Devon and of the city of Exeter, and the county of the same, authorising him to continue those addressed as his deputies. Thinks that watch should be had, as formerly, for arresting rogues, beggars, vagrants, and suspected persons, and that inquiry should be made at the ports as to all passengers, outward or inward bound; “and lastly, for the more ready furtherance of all services appertaining to the charge of me and yourselves . . . I have thought it very necessary . . . that three of you, at the least, be always abiding in the country.”—*Signed.—Seal.*

SPEECHES by BISHOP RUDD.

[1603 ?] “Bishop Rudd’s speeches by occasion of Charles Pagett’s bill for restitution in blood.

GRIEVANCES AGAINST WILLIAM TIPPER.

[After 1603.]—“By procuring grants and leases to himself and others, to his use, for small consideration and rent, of great and many manors, lands, and hereditaments, pretended to be concealed and unjustly detained from our late Queen and our gracious sovereign that now is, he hath raised infinite unjust suits and extorted wrongful compositions, and so continueth. He keeps an office and takes fees for searches, for counsel, and for drawing cases by him delivered to such as appear, all which he doth without warrant of law. To such as appear, he giveth false cases to make them distrust their titles. He hath a lease of 41 great manors, with divers other granges and farms, by which he fraudeth the gracious intent and purpose of his Majesty’s commission for compounding for defective titles, with such as have had grants from the King or his predecessors. He, together with another, hath entered into covenants to pay certain debts to the King and to bring in 100,000 *li.*, by defective titles, in five years, and they are to have a fourth part of those monies and all other monies which they shall bring in for their share, or a fourth part of such lands and tenements as they shall detect to be so withholden without good title, to be let to them 99 years at their election. By colour of these grants and covenants, the King’s subjects are exceedingly vexed and his Majesty little or nothing advantaged to the proportion of the charge of his subjects.

“We humbly pray, as former Parliaments have done to former Kings, that his Majesty, out of his just and honourable disposition, will be pleased to use no persons as instruments to inquire and discover lands and tenements concealed from him, but such as are of good fame, sufficiency, knowledge, and integrity, nor to suffer any other to be

countenanced by colour of his commission, in which qualities the said Tipper is defective, as appeareth on record."

THE KING'S TITLE.

[1604, April 23.]—A projected address by the Commons to the King suggesting the assumption of the title of "King of the Whole and United Realm of Britain." (*See State Papers, Domestic, James I., Vol. VII., Nos. 52 and 53.*)

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL OF THE EARL OF BATH.

1605, June 30. Whitehall.—"It is not unknown to your Lordship with how great a charge and travel there were, in the days of the late Queen of famous memory, selected numbers of able men, in the several counties of this realm, enrolled and reduced into bands, under captains, and furnished with armour and weapon, disciplined, trained, and put in readiness for the needful defence of the realm, at all occasions; which, though for the present time, through the great blessing of peace which, amongst many other benefits are enjoyed by the King's Majesty's most happy coming to this imperial crown, there is not so great use or necessity of continual training and disciplining of the men in such ordinary and chargeable manner, as was needful in times past." Nevertheless, considering with what travel and expense to the subjects this provision of armour and furniture was made, and with what difficulty the same, once decayed, could be replenished, the Council think it very expedient that it should not be suffered to fall to decay, and therefore enjoin that—"without training or drawing men 'to musters, or general places of meeting, saving only in particular 'divisions, muster-masters or others, should take view of the state of 'men, horses, armour, etc., twice every year;" particular rolls or books thereof orderly to be made as heretofore."

Postscript.—"Whereas, in Her Majesty's time, one Edmond Nicholson did by direction, provide certain arms of several kinds to be used in the country, in regard of great hurt done to Her Majesty's forces in times of employment, through unserviceable arms, distributed by bad choice, upon sudden occasions, whereof a good part remaineth yet unissued in his hands upon these occasions, we do recommend the utterance of these arms to your Lordship's good furtherance, if, upon view, they shall be founded so sufficient and cheap, as the country may elsewhere provide."—*Copy.*

"GARNETT'S ARRAIGNMENT."

1606, March 28.—Commences "He was arraigned at the Guild Hall in London and indicted in the name of Henry Garnett, *alias* Walter, *alias* Darcie, *alias* Roberts, *alias* Farmer, *alias* Phillipps, etc."

THOMAS SHIRLEY TO EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1606, June 14.—My purpose ever was that you should have the refusing of Berry Pomeroy; but because I have not heard that you had a purpose to deal for it, I thought myself free to dispose thereof to my best advantage. 700*l.* has been offered for it. Notwithstanding the

knowledge I have of the goodness of the thing from an assured surveyor, and that you have your own life and your son's therein, which I wish long may live, yet because you shall find my aptness to do you all the kindness I can, I am content to let you have it for the sum named, so that I hear your resolution with speed. I have no other thing to sell in Devonshire.—*Seal, broken.*

WALTER SEYMOUR to PHILIP RICKARDS at MAIDEN BRADLEY.

1607, October 19. Entreats him to further his request as necessity enforces, for 10*l.* this quarter.—“You know against Christmas I shall have more occasions to bestow money than at any other time . . . I am so much indebted as my exhibition will not extend so far as to pay it; wherefore I thought it better to once again trouble you than to be indebted to the merchants. The matter is not great, I must confess, but yet I would not willingly have any left unpaid, which would be a great discredit. My father sent me word he would increase my exhibition . . . when I proceeded Bachelor, wherefore I am sure he will not deny so small a sum in the mean time.”—*Seal, broken.*

Postscript.—“If you have an intent to send your son unto Oxford, either before Christmas or immediately after, I can easily provide him a place.”

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS of the COUNTY OF DEVON.

1608, May 21. Greenwich.—“Whereas upon sundry complaints made unto the King's Majesty, of very many piracies and depredations lately committed upon the ships and goods, both of the subjects of this realm and others in league and amity with his Majesty, and of the goods usually brought to the coasts of England and Ireland and disposed of at the pleasure of the pirates without impeachment or contradiction, and of divers other enormities and abuses which could not be done without the connivance, toleration, or assistance of the inferior officers of the ports and creeks where such goods are landed, and by others that relieve, aid, or abett those pirates and receive the goods and spoils on land, and afterwards make private compositions and releases of the same contrary to his Majesty's laws and proclamations in that behalf heretofore made by his Majesty's special commandment. The commission herewith sent you is awarded out of the High Court of Admiralty unto you for that county of Devon as unto others for other parts of the realm, for examination, suppressing, and speedy redress of these foul abuses, and for the punishment of the offenders in that nature since his Majesty's happy coming to the Crown, and especially since the 20th of April in the first year of his reign, whereby the merchants and proprietors damnified, may receive relief and satisfaction according to justice, as by the said commission more at large and in particular may appear. Forasmuch as the service is of great consequence and such as both his Majesty and ourselves, in regard of the honour and justice of the state, and satisfaction of foreign princes, to take to heart and have an extraordinary care to have speedily and very exactly performed, we have therefore thought good to accompany the commission with these our letters, letting you know that as special choice for this service is made of you (as of whose integrity and diligence we conceive

a very good opinion) so are we very confident you will discharge this expectation and trust reposed in you accordingly, and hereby in his Majesty's name do charge and require you and every of you, as well in places exempt as otherwise, to the utmost of your best endeavours, yourselves in person, to see the due execution and performance of the commission and of every particular point and branch therein contained, according to the tenor and effect thereof."—*Copy.*

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1608, June 30. Greenwich.—It is so long since any general muster and survey hath been taken and account given by certificates, according to the manner and use of former times, of the armed forces of this realm, as we cannot but very much doubt that in this happy time of peace there hath been no less neglect and decay of necessary provisions for war than is commonly in men, an improvident forgetfulness of sickness so long as they find themselves in good health, which should be far otherwise in the wisdom of every state, because peace is best continued when there is ready and sufficient provision of war, which if it happen (as no state can promise itself a perpetuity or long assurance of peace), it causeth less expense, less trouble, and less danger, when the means are provided for it beforehand, than if they be to seek on the sudden. Which considerations as they have moved his Majesty in his wisdom to require and command at this time order to be given by us for a general survey to be made and certified of the said forces and of the supply of all defects appertaining to them throughout the realm. So the same direction and commandment of his Majesty is to be taken thankfully and executed the more speedily in regard it is intended and will be expedient not only for the safety of the realm, but for the ease of every man's charge and trouble which would be much more if it should be left to a sudden and unexpected necessity, which we speak not for any peril at this time imminent or approaching to the State (whereof, thanks be to God, there is no doubt to be conceived), but to prevent it because there is no danger to be feared when good means are prepared to encumber it. Neither does His Majesty require more haste herein than may be convenient for the people. But that it be done the more seasonably without too much hindrance and interruption to men's needful labours and other necessary occasions in the country, and withal to be more perfectly and thoroughly performed when it is undertaken, it will suffice (so as it be well done) that it be done betwixt the harvest and seed time next coming. His Majesty's pleasure therefore is, that according to the authority of your Lieutenantancy in that county of Devon, you cause a general view to be taken of all the forces of that county, both horse and foot, and therein to observe that perfect notice be taken and enrolment made of all the numbers of trained and untrained, but especially that the trained bands may be made complete, both by supplying the rooms of such officers or other persons as are either dead, insufficient, or removed out of the county since the musters of former times, with sufficient and apt men to be chosen in their places, as also by causing the defects of the armour, weapons, and furniture to be sufficiently repaired and amended. And that the numbers of horse, which, no doubt are much broken and decayed, may be, if not increased (as we wish them to be) yet filled up and made as complete as at any time heretofore they have been, with all arms and furniture to them and the horsemen appertaining. From which duty and service, if any

persons shall excuse themselves upon pretences of being servants to his Majesty or to any nobleman or peer of the realm, and thereby seek to avoid the charge of providing horse, arms, or furniture, according to their abilities and as they shall be charged, your Lordship is to take express order that no such persons be exempted in that case, except only those who are known to be his Majesty's ordinary servants in Court, and menial or household servants unto noblemen, and that the others that are but extraordinary or retainers be charged and rated at the musters and other public services as others of like ability, and shall present and send their said arms and furnitures or horse (according as they have been, or shall now by you be found meet to be charged), to be seen and viewed with the rest of the county, at which general view it shall be likewise expedient that such of the clergy as have been heretofore appointed to find arms, and others of them that are meet in like sort to be charged, may be ordered to cause the same to be showed at these musters. And as for the justices of peace, we hope they will be so far from excusing or sparing themselves in sending their horses, furnitures, and servants to these musters, as they will rather of their own accord very readily perform it for the furtherance of the service and for the better example to be given unto others. And to the end the said musters may be taken with as little trouble and charge to the country as may be, it is thought meet that each several division be mustered apart in such sort as the men may not be driven to travel far for their assembly, nor be longer continued in the service than shall be very needful. And, nevertheless, because it hath been found heretofore that when the musters have been so divided, great abuse hath been committed by some persons that having been unprovided of such arms and furnitures as they were charged with, have borrowed the same from some others of the county to serve for the present view, thereby to shift themselves from the charge of providing it. It shall be requisite upon prevention thereof, that the musters in the several divisions be appointed to be taken all upon one day (if conveniently it may be done) or otherwise that you take the best order you can for redress of the said abuse. And where there hath been special order given (among such directions as have been in former times sent from hence) that there should be a certain quantity of powder kept as a store in that county with match, bullets, and other provisions for carriages, to be kept in readiness upon all occasions of service (which we cannot but think to be very much decayed and defective) we require your Lordship that due care be had and order taken for supplying of the said store, and keeping of the same serviceable from time to time as hath been formerly directed, and for levying the charges upon persons of sufficient ability in that county, either for repairing of the decays or supplying so much as hath been spent, according as there shall be cause, as also that the said store may be laid up and kept in the Shire town or such town as you shall think meetest for the safe-keeping of it, and not in any such place as may be easily subject to danger or surprise of any evil disposed persons. And lastly that all other directions meet to be continued for the well-ordering of the forces, or that do otherwise necessarily concern the strength of the country, be perused, considered of, and duly observed. Of these things, we pray your Lordship to have special regard, and not to fail to return a perfect and orderly certificate unto us by the last day of November next, as well of the view and muster, both of horse and foot, that your Lordship shall cause to be taken, and of the defects in every kind, as also of the supplies made or to be made of the said defects, and of all other your proceeding and performance in every point appertaining to this service.

THE EARL OF SALISBURY and SIR JULIUS CÆSAR [to the EARL OF BATH].

1609, October 14. "His Majesty's house at Whitehall."—"We understand, by letters lately received from you, that in your proceeding upon your commission for aids, there are divers *ignoramus* returned upon the lands of mean persons in which case you are doubtful what course to hold with them, and thereupon desire directions. It cannot be unknown unto you, that all subjects who hold any land, must hold them of some person or other, and where it cannot appear of whom the tenure is holden, the law presumeth, and reason itself concludeth, that it must necessarily be holden of the King, as the Chief Lord Paramount of all lands within this kingdom; so, as the case standing as it doth, there is but one of these two ways that I can find out, either in the duty of my place or the discourse of reason and that is, either that his Majesty must relinquish his right, when matters are thus doubtful, which he intends not to do, or those persons who fall within the compass of this particular, must submit themselves to some reasonable composition with his Majesty, whereunto, if they consent, we do require you to use as much moderation and temper as conveniently may be, though to omit them wholly under that colour were a precedent of too ill consequence, seeing, by concealment of their own tenures which belongs to themselves to prove, they may defraud the King at their pleasure."—*Copy*.

————— to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1611, July 25. London.—"Levingston was a prisoner in the King's Bench for a debt owing to the Lord Stanhope, and it being discovered of the liberty he took last year to come into Devonshire, complaint was made of it, and so he was clapped up a close prisoner, the which was very destructive to his practice and design, and so it was contrived how he might get his enlargement, and for that purpose one Levingston, his bastard brother, Courtice, that was last in the country, taken from the plow, and from his leather breeches, and put into better clothes to do his Lady's drudgery in his own toils, etc., and one Price that is his man; these three knights of the post were sent down into Yorkshire to surprise the Lord Stanhope, who (as the story goes), is an idiot, to get a release under his hand and seal to release Levingston out of prison, and to effect the same, got an acquaintance with some of the servants of the Lord's family; but it is his Lady that manageth all his affairs, and in her absence had access to my Lord, and tendered him a writing prepared, the which he, out of a froward disposition, rather than understanding, refused, and being disappointed of their plot, they returned for London, and there contrived that the Lord's hand and seal should be put to the writing attested by these three fellows, the which, when done, was tendered to the keeper of the King's Bench, who scrupled to deliver him upon that writing; and thereupon those three fellows did swear that the writing was taken by the Lord, and that he took out his spectacles, read it and perused it, and then signed and sealed the same, but all this would not satisfy the keeper, but made further inquiry, whereupon the whole plot was discovered, and proved that the Lord never used any spectacles, and could not write or read. Whereupon these three fellows are indicted in the King's Bench for forgery and perjury, and to be tried the next term. I write this for caution that Sir Edward, your Ladyship, and all others, avoid commerce or discourse

with them. It is conceived that Madam Levingston will not be in Devonshire this harvest, for this cross accident hath made her very sick, but now in a recoverable condition, but not strong to travel, and he kept a close prisoner; but to be pleased to cause this that I have written to be kept a close secret."

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the EARL OF BATH.

1612[-13], January 31.—"The happy time of peace we have enjoyed since his Majesty's coming to the crown hath bred that security and neglect of necessary provisions for war, as we cannot but very much doubt of a great decay of such arms and furniture as are requisite in a well ordered state for the continuance and support of the peace we now enjoy; and although the ease and convenience of a provident and timely provision in this kind, in respect of the less expense and trouble which it causeth, may induce every man to furnish himself as is meet for the service of the State, and preventing of such inconveniences as usually follow omission and neglect, yet the condition of these times, withal, is such, both in respect of the boldness and assurance which the recusants have taken of late, as otherwise, as may require a speedy and sufficient supply in this behalf. Which considerations as they have moved his Majesty in his wisdom to command at this time order to be given by us for a general muster and survey to be taken and certified of the armed forces of this realm and of the supply of all the defects appertaining to them, so the same commandment and direction of his Majesty is to be taken thankfully and executed with alacrity, in regard it is intended and will be expedient not only for the safety of the realm but for the ease of every man's charge and trouble, which would be much more if it should be left to a sudden and unexpected necessity. And therefore we do hereby pray and require your Lordship, according to the authority of your Lieutenantcy, to cause a general view to be taken of all the forces in that county of Devon and city of Exeter, both horse and foot, and thereunto observe that perfect notice be taken and enrolment made of all the numbers, trained and untrained, but especially that the trained bands may be made complete both by supplying the rooms of such officers or other persons as are either dead, insufficient, or removed out of the county or city since the musters of former times, with sufficient and apt men to be chosen in their places of such freeholders, farmers, owners of land or householders as may be fit for the same, as also by causing the defects of the armour, weapon, and furniture to be sufficiently repaired and amended, and that the numbers of horse, which no doubt are much broken and decayed, may be, if not increased (as we wish them to be), yet filled up and made as complete as at any time heretofore they have been, with all arms and furniture to them and the horsemen appertaining."

The remainder is in the same terms as are contained in the letter from the Lords of the Council of 30th June 1608.

"JOURNAL" of JOHN ALLIN, gentleman, Muster-Master General for mustering trained and untrained companies of Horse and Foot in DEVONSHIRE.

1612[-13], February 15.—*North Division.* 22 March, at Molland, Mr. Philip Courtenay's company. March 23, at South Molton, the Lord Lieutenant's company. March 24, at Chawleigh, Mr. Humphrey Berry's company. March 25, at Pilton, Mr. Acland's company and

Sir William Duland's late company. March 26, at Barnstaple, Sir Robert Chichester's company. March 27, at Great Torrington, Sir Thomas Brown's company. March 29, at Woolfardisworthy, Mr. Richard Cole's company. March 30, at Holdsworthy, Mr. John Arscott and Mr. Simon Weeke's companies. April 27, at Torrington, Mr. Lewis Pollard's troop of horse.

South Division. March 31, at Okehampton, Mr. Arthur Tremayne's company. April 1, at Tavistock, Mr. W. George's company. April 2, at Plymouth, the companies in the town of Plymouth. April 3, at Modbury, Sir Richard Champenowne's company. April 5, at Kingsbridge, Mr. Nicholas Webber's company. April 6, at Slapton, Sir Edward Giles's company. April 7, at Totnes, Baronet Seymour's company. April 8, at Totnes, Sir Edward Seymour's troop of horse. April 9, at Newton Abbot, Sir George Cary's company. April 10, at Newton Abbot, Sir Thomas Reynell's company. April 12, at Crediton, Mr. John Northcott's company. April 13, at Stokecannon, Sir Amias Bampffield's company.

East Division. April 14, at Honiton, Sir W. Poole's company. April 15, Mr. John Drake's company in his own parish. April 16, at Sidbury, Mr. W. Drake's company. April 17, at Otterton, Mr. Richard Duke's company. April 19, at Ottery St. Mary, Sir Thomas Dennis' company. April 20, at Ottery St. Mary, Sir Thomas Prideaux troop of horse. April 21, at Collompton, Sir W. Courtenay and Mr. Francis Courtenay's companies. April 22, at Uffculme, Mr. Waldron's company. April 23, at Tiverton, Mr. George Gifford's company. April 24, at Bampton, Mr. Henry Ashford's company.

All the companies to be at the places above-mentioned by eight o'clock in the forenoon and every captain to be present.

ORDER by the MUSTER-MASTER GENERAL for the COUNTY of DEVON.

1618, March 12.—Order by George Gale, muster-master-general appointing William Heywood, gentleman, his commissary, for the view and muster at Totnes, on 23rd March, of part of "Baronet Seymour's Regiment."

Attached are certain instructions as to mustering and the arms required for each class of soldiers, viz.:—"The arming of the Pike is, a burganet, curats, gorget, pouldrons, tasses, pike, and sword. The arming of the musketeer is, a musket, murrion, bandoleers, sword rest, mould, and bullet bag."

ORDERS by the EARL OF BATH and DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS of the County of Devon.

1620, August 2. Exeter.—That trained bands be mustered on 12th and 13th September. That two or three fit men be appointed in every parish by the constables to be foot posts for conveyance of letters upon all occasions. And that Sir William Strode be treasurer of war throughout the county.

RECEIPT by the DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM for money realised by the sale of wreck.

1621[-2] March 5.—Received of Sir Edward Seymour, knight and baronet, my vice-admiral, of the county of Devon, the sum of 300*li.* for

and in satisfaction of a certain quantity of wheat and rye recovered from pirates or by them lost upon the seas as derelict, and brought into the port of Dartmouth in a ship, Flemish built. The whole value thereof amounted to 768*li.* 12*s.* 2*d.*, and I require that the said Sir Edward Seymour shall take the remainder after deducting the said 300*li.* and therewith give full satisfaction to those who brought home the said ship. And whereas the said ship with her rigging and furniture was appraised at 200*li.* I am content to bestow my right, title, and interest in the same upon the said Sir Edward Seymour, to give encouragement to his good endeavours and the better enable him to recompense the poor men who brought her home.—*Signed.*

1635, May 17.—The names of the trained soldiers in Captain John Seymour's band, showing the parishes from which each soldier came.

JO. BAMPFIELD to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1640[–1], January 9. Poltimore.—“The news of these times are so excellent that he deserves not to breathe this British air who prayeth not God heartily for them, and is not in himself very well pleased with them, hence you may perceive how acceptable your missives are, and yet not so much for the novelty, as that you deign sometimes to remember your country friend. For ever be this Parliament renowned for so great achievements, for we dream now of nothing more than of a golden age. How cheerfully and how easily do we go under a just burthen, though weighty, though we gall and wince under an unjust one, be it never so light. It is the nature of freedom, or the freedom of our own nature, that so pleaseth. My son has stayed the longer for your friend Northcote's cause, who will prove an excellent member of your house, if you can keep him silent.”

RAISING VOLUNTEERS.

1642, November 9. Maidenhead.—Commission by the King to Edward Seymour, Esquire, to raise 1,200 volunteers.

STATEMENT of ACCOUNT of DAMAGE done by the KING'S ARMY to EDMOND PARKER of BORINGDON in the PARISH of PLYMPTON in the COUNTY of DEVON at his HOUSE at BORINGDON and his BARTON at CLANNABOROUGH.

1642, December 1, to 1643, December 20.—The accounts relate principally to the corn and stock taken by the army. The sum total is 2,458*li.* 5*s.* 10*d.* Amongst the prices given are the following:—Wheat at 11*s.* the bushel of 16 gallons; barley 5*s.* 6*d.* the bushel; malt 8*s.* the bushel; oats 4*s.* the bushel; cheese 2*d.* the pound; butter 5*s.* the gallon; geldings and mares at 5*li.* each; colts 3*li.* each; a steer 3*li.* 10*s.*; “a wain, wheel, and all things thereunto belonging, with yokes, bowes, ropes, and all harness fitting for eight oxen,” 10*li.*; milk kine at 4*li.* 10*s.*; a bull 6*li.*; two coaches and harness 60*li.*; a man's armour of proof 20*li.* “Besides the burning of his house with much wearing apparel of plush, velvet, and beaver hats, beads, bed-clothes, curtains, vallances, hangings of rooms, table boards, chairs, stools, wainscot, and all other household implements, with loss of much pewter and brass, in all to the value of 4,000*li.* No man knowing how the unhappy accident befell.”

COMMISSION for raising VOLUNTEERS.

1643, April 16.—“William, Marquis and Earl of Hertford, Viscount Beauchamp, Lord Seymour, one of His Majesty’s most honourable Privy Council, and Lieutenant General of His Majesty’s forces in the West, to Edward Seymour, Esquire, greeting. By virtue of the authority and power to me given from our sovereign Lord King Charles, under the great seal of England, as his Lieutenant General as aforesaid, I do hereby give unto you, Edward Seymour, full power and authority in His Majesty’s name and for his service, to impress, raise, enroll, and retain one regiment of 1,500 foot soldiers, armed and furnished (officers herein comprised) of such who will willingly and voluntarily serve for the defence of His Majesty’s royal person, the two Houses of Parliament, the Protestant religion, the laws of the land, the liberty and property of the subject, and privileges of Parliament, and for such wages and entertainment by the month, week, or day, or for a longer or shorter time as you on His Majesty’s behalf and they shall agree. And further I do give you full power and authority as colonel, them to command, arm, discipline, train, and order, in warlike manner, and with all possible expedition to conduct unto the rendezvous at ——— in the county of ——— or unto such place or places as shall be directed either by His Majesty, myself, and my Lieutenant General. Willing and commanding all officers and soldiers which by virtue hereof you shall so retain, you to obey readily, to receive and accomplish your directions, commandments, and summons in all things hereto appertaining or necessary to be done.”—*Signed*.

SIR WILLIAM WALLER to LORD HOPTON.

1643, July 16. Bath.—“The experience I have had of your work, and the happiness I have enjoyed in your friendship, are wounding considerations to me when I look upon this present distance between us; certainly my affections to you are so unchangeable that hostility itself cannot violate my friendship to your person, but I must be true to the cause wherein I serve. The old limitation—*usque ad alias*—holds still, and where my conscience is interested, all other obligations are swallowed up. I should most gladly wait upon you, according to your desire, but that I look upon you as engaged in that party beyond the possibility of a retreat, and consequently, incapable of being wrought upon by my persuasions, and I know the conference can never be so close between us but that it would take wind and receive construction to my dishonour. That great God who is the searcher of my heart, knows with what a sad sense I go on upon this service and with what a perfect hatred I detest this war without an enemy, but I look upon it as *opus Dei*, which is enough to silence all passion in me. The God of Peace in his good time send us the blessing of peace, and, in the meantime, fit us to receive it. We are both upon the stage and must act the parts that are assigned to us in this tragedy; let us do it in a way of honour and without personal animosities.”

GOVERNORSHIP of DARTMOUTH.

1643, August 12.—Appointment by William, Marquis of Hertford, of Colonel Edward Seymour to be governor of the town and castle of Dartmouth.—*Signed*.

ROBERT TRELAWNY to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1643, September 11. Winchester House.—“This bearer, your servant, honest Ralph, is at last freed on the exchange you sent him; Sir Henry Berkeley and myself have supplied him for his necessities with five pounds, which I pray you pay there unto John Winspeare for me. He was freed by the committee before your exchange came, but, for refusing the new covenant, was again detained; so you see of what a tender conscience he is, which I know you prize as a jewel. I pray give me your help to get an exchange for me, those Mr. Bassett sent are not esteemed by them. I hope you will there find one that shall be one that may have friends in the House to solicit his enlargement and therein mine. I pray you also, let me have your help to get the remainder of my goods at Falmouth. A friend of mine will repair to you for it. Your friends and fellow-prisoners here present you their love and services.”

COMMISSION to CAPTAIN STRODE.

1643, September 23. Totnes.—Appointment by Edward Seymour, colonel of the trained regiment, lately under the command of his father, Sir Edward Seymour, of Mr. Henry Strode of Dettisham in the county of Devon, as captain of that foot company lately under the command of Robert Savory, Esquire, “now in actual rebellion against the King.”—*Signed.*

GUNS at SOUTH CASTLE, DARTMOUTH.

1643, October 5.—An account of what guns Captain Nutt shot off since his coming to this South Castle, Dartmouth.

A LIST of SHIPS in DARTMOUTH HARBOUR.

1643, October 11.—There are 44 ships in all ranging in size from 40 to 300 tons.

A LIST of VESSELS belonging to DARTMOUTH.

1643, October 16.—There are 32 vessels in all on the list, ranging in size from 15 to 100 tons.

SIR HENRY CARY to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1643, October 24. Cockington.—“Mr. Blackaller delivered me your letter as I was going a horseback to Paignton, where was appointed a meeting by part of that Hundred to recruit (?) my broken regiment, so as further to respite the answer by writing, though it be a certain truth then given by Mr. Blackaller by word of mouth, that this three weeks the country hath not brought in one farthing. This day I am to be at Berry where my endeavours shall be with the constables who are there to meet, that they amend this slackness, of which effects you shall know by Friday night, resolving then to be with you. Here be pleased to know that my uncle Parker is, by Sir John Berkeley,

brought prisoner into Exeter, notwithstanding his three months' continuance with us and promise of advancing the King's service by the loan of money, to which purpose I writ to Sir John Berkeley, and here I send his answer. My uncle hath recourse by entreaties to you and me. As you shall think fit I shall condescend unto whether to write any word from us both to him or by some friends at Court to do his business, some more particulars I refer to the bearer's relation."

ORDER by PRINCE MAURICE for the DEFENCE of BRIDGEWATER.

1643, November 1. Dartmouth.—Order by Prince Maurice to Edward Seymour to furnish Thomas Dyamont and Philip Wallys with four iron pieces for fortifying the King's garrison at Bridgewater.—*Signed and seal of arms.*

JOSEPH JAMES to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1643, November 19.—As to the good affection of Mr. William Coode, who is in the harbour of Dartmouth, and desirous of visiting his friends before he goes on his voyage.—*Signed.*

The GARRISON at DARTMOUTH.

1643, November 22.—A particular of the list of the soldiers in garrison at Dartmouth, and the sums paid them.

PETITION of HENRY GILL of UGBOROUGH to PRINCE MAURICE.

[1643, November].—That on the information of John Blount, his neighbour, he was committed to the custody of the Prince's Marshal, and remains a prisoner in Dartmouth, although having a protection from Colonel Digby. Prays that the articles exhibited against him by the said Blount may be referred to Sir Edmund Fortescue, Knight, and Colonel Edward Seymour, Governor of Dartmouth, and that in the meantime he may be allowed to follow his husbandry, upon bail.

Reference by the Prince accordingly.—*Signed "Maurice." Seal of arms.*

The KING to the GOVERNOR of DARTMOUTH.

1643, December 1. The Court at Oxford.—"Whereas we have given order to our right trusty and well beloved cousin, the Earl of Marlborough, Admiral of our Fleet, set forth to sea for suppressing of rebels, to fit and furnish as many ships and vessels out of our Port of Dartmouth as he can speedily prepare for sea service. And whereas it is necessary that the said Earl be presently supplied with one thousand pounds in money, and sea victuals, for the better furnishing of the ships he hath prepared for our service. Our will and command therefore is, that you forthwith use your best diligence and industry to procure some of the merchants of that our town presently to supply by way of loan, one thousand pounds in money and sea victuals, to be delivered to our said Admiral for furnishing the ships appointed for our said service. And we do by these engage ourself that they shall be repaid the same within six months out of the proceed of such prizes as

shall be brought in for our use, or out of the customs of that our port, or otherwise. As we shall take in very good part your effectual endeavour to comply with our pressing occasions in this particular, so you may assure all such merchants or others as shall by their ready supply advance this our service, that we shall not fail in due time to remember so reasonable an assistance given to us.”—*Sign-manual*.

THE KING to the GOVERNOR of DARTMOUTH.

1643, December 2. The Court at Oxford.—“Our will and command is, that if Captain George Martin, captain of a ship called the *Martin*, shall come into our part of Dartmouth, you receive and use him friendly and suffer him to command and enjoy his own and all such ships as he shall bring in with him, without any trouble or molestation whatsoever, giving notice to one of our Secretaries of State of his arrival.”—*Sign-manual*. *Seal*.

GEORGE PRESTWOOD to EDWARD SKYMOUR.

1643. December 3. Whitcomb.—Expressing thanks for Seymour’s endeavours to get his father a discharge. “I am confident, were my father as able as he is willing to do what is now required in his assistance of his Majesty’s service by this way of loan, we should soon purchase his freedom from this restraint of his liberty and give a fair answer for the removing of all supposals of his being a promoter of the present troubles.”

THE KING to the GOVERNOR of DARTMOUTH.

1643, December 13. The Court at Oxford.—“Whereas divers ships and vessels of good value are brought in, as we understand, to our Port of Dartmouth, which our and other ships have taken from the rebels and their adherents; and whereas it is like that many more will be hereafter brought in thither, concerning which it is fit that there be a legal proceeding before they be any way disposed of. Our pleasure and command therefore is, that you take effectual order that not only the said ships already brought in, but all that shall be hereafter, be first legally adjudicated by the judge of our Admiralty there who is or shall be for the time being, before you or any others whatsoever, offer to dispose of such ships, vessels, and prizes, or anything belonging to them, or of any their goods, and commodities aboard. Which rule We will and command you punctually to observe and to cause to be observed for the avoiding of injustice, and the prejudice that would ensue to our service by the contrary.”—*Signed*.

PRINCE MAURICE to COL. SEYMOUR, GOVERNOR of DARTMOUTH.

[1643?].—“These are strictly to will and command all officers and soldiers which are not of the garrison of Dartmouth, immediately to repair to their quarters at their peril. And the Governor of the said garrison is hereby required to cause to be apprehended all such before named as shall not depart the town within half-an-hour after publication hereof.”—*Signed*.

PETITION to the KING by WILLIAM BLITH of ERMINGTON, Gentleman,
 "Aged about 70 years."

[1643 ?]—He has lately advanced 80*li*. or thereabouts for the King's service, and duly pays "all weekly contributions, quarters soldiers, and discharges other duties as a loyal subject." Information has been given that he owed to John, Lord Roberts, "now in actual rebellion," the sum of 200*li*., which sum, however, he had paid in full, "long before these unhappy distractions." But, through misinformation, the King had consigned the payment of this 200*li*. to Major Robert Legge, and, to that purpose, had granted a warrant to require immediate payment to the said Major Legge, or on refusal, the petitioner "to be brought unto your Majesty's army" by virtue whereof he is taken and kept prisoner at Dartmouth.

PAY of GUNNERS and the SURGEON at DARTMOUTH.

1643-44.—Accounts of sums paid to Captain Nutt and other gunners at the castles and forts in and about the garrison of Dartmouth, viz., "South Castle, *alias* St. Petrock's (Petherique's) Castle," "Mount Bowne Fortification," "Mount Flaggon Fortification," "Kingswear Castle," and also of sums paid to Mr. Irishe, surgeon, to the garrison for the sick soldiers.

PAY of the GARRISON of Dartmouth.

1643-44.—A book of account relating to payment of soldiers and miscellaneous expenses of the garrison at Dartmouth.

The COMMISSIONERS for the COUNTY of DEVON to COL. SEYMOUR.

1643 [-4], January 10. Bedford House.—"Whereas the making of powder is very useful and necessary in these times for his Majesty's service, Colonel Edward Seymour, Governor of Dartmouth, is authorized and desired by the Commissioners to erect a powder mill where he shall think most convenient near Totnes; to hire carpenters, masons, smiths, and other labourers; to buy timber and all other necessities for the erecting of the said mill, and to employ skilful men for the making of powder. And it is ordered by the Commissioners that the charges thereof shall be paid out of the rates and stock of the county."

BILLETING OF SOLDIERS.

1643[-4], February 23. Bedford House.—Order by the Commissioners for the county of Devon and city of Exeter, in consideration of the great burden that the county has been at by billeting of horse and foot, and the maintenance of his Majesty's army that all persons billeting any horse or men shall be allowed out of their weekly rates 2*s*. 4*d*. a week for a man, and 4*s*. 8*d*. for a man and horse.

SIR RICHARD GREENFIELD [GRENVILLE] to the PARLIAMENT.

1643[-4], March 8. Oxford.—“My employment in Ireland in His Majesty’s army, under the pay of the two Houses of Parliament, and my faithful carriage in it against the rebels there, is sufficiently known, and to say no more of it, since it concerns myself, I thank God I can look back upon those actions with some comfort, and the more I prosecute them with a sincere affection to the upholding the Protestant religion in that kingdom as well as his Majesty’s just and undoubted right to that crown. The occasion of my coming over is well known too, and truly it was with many sad thoughts of the distractions and miseries of my native country, and I assure you, Sir, it was without the least design of engaging myself, for I knew my allegiance to my sovereign was check to me to lift up my hand against him, and the reverence I bare to the name of a Parliament which I find hath and doth yet deceive many, thwarted my resolutions in offering my service to his Majesty, where I knew it was due, I contented myself to think I had served both without dislike of either, and that therefore I might intend my own particular, and before I any way engaged myself (if I should do so in the future) do it upon knowledge and not report. Landing at Liverpool in August last I found both there and at Warrington, that great suspicions were had of me and my Lord Lisle, that we had brought over great treasure, and the itch was so great to plunder us thereof and of our horses, that it was told me what we had was very useful for their cause; if we were friends it should but be by us lent, if we were other, they must not slip such an advantage: and truly though we had insolences offered us, yet Col. Jo. Rosh, by his discretion and good usage of us, kept them from committing those barbarous injuries, I found they were inclined to, thus wakened me, and I soon perceived that if this was the justice of those pretenders to religion and reformation, the many complaints I had heard from many honest men was not without cause. In short, from thence with great difficulty I was permitted to come to London, whence the source of all our miseries flows. There sir, to speak plain English to you, I found religion was the cloak for rebellion, and it seemed not strange to me, when I found there was so little left of the Protestant religion as there was few of the learned, orthodox, and reverend divines that were wont to preach it. There I found the subject’s liberty had a strange guard for it, his conscience being forced to submit to many unlawful oaths, though I thank God I escaped them all; his estate was liable upon all interpretations of a necessitous party to be exacted from him, and the whole government there was but a necessity by oaths and money, for subjects to compound to keep part of their own. The privileges of this Parliament were to be bound by none of the former, but to lay them aside and alter them as they advantaged their parts. This some discreet and sober friends, in divers particulars, made very clear to me how the King’s name was used against himself, was as odious to me as ridiculous. Sir, by this you will see I have lived some time amongst you, in which I must confess I endeavoured to have dispatched some of my own occasions concerning my private fortune, but without it were obliging me in some command which I conceive had an eye to your own service, I found as little justice as any other honest man. At last I conceived that this might be a design to have an engagement upon me in a service I was so ill satisfied in. Therefore I withdrew myself to my becoming and lawful duty to his Majesty at whose feet I have now laid myself from whence no fortune, terror, or cruelty shall make me swerve.”—*Copy.*

SIR RICHARD GREENFIELD [GRENVILLE] to the BURGESSES of
PLYMOUTH.

1643 [-4] March 18. Fitzford.—“That it may not seem strange unto you to understand of my being engaged in his Majesty’s service to come against Plymouth as an enemy, I shall let you truly know the occasion thereof. It is very true that I came from Ireland with a desire and intention to look after my own particular fortune in England and not to engage myself, in any kind, in the unhappy difference betwixt the King and the pretended Parliament now at London; but, chancing to land at Liverpool, the Parliament’s forces there brought me to London, where I must confess, I received from both the pretended Houses of Parliament great tokens of favour and also importunate motions to engage me and serve them, which I civilly refused. Afterwards divers honourable persons of the pretended Parliament importuned me to undertake their service for the government and defence of Plymouth unto which my answer was, that it was fit before I engaged myself I should understand what means they could and should allow and provide for the effectual performance of that service. Upon that, a committee appointed for the west, thought fit with all speed to send a present relief of men and munition to Plymouth which, with very great difficulty was brought thither, being the last you had. Afterwards there were many meetings more of that Committee, to provide the means that should give Plymouth relief, and enable it to defend itself, and notwithstanding the earnest desires and endeavours of that Committee accordingly, I protest before God, after six months’ expectation and attendance on that Committee by me, I found no hopes nor likelihood of but reasonable means for the relief and defence of Plymouth, which made me account it a lost town, and the rather because I, being by commission Lieutenant-General to Sir William Waller, had an ordinance of the Parliament for the raising of 500 horse for my regiment at the charges of Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire, who in three months’ time had not raised four troops, and my own troop, when I left them, having two months’ pay due to them, could get but one month, for which extraordinary means was used, being a favour none else could obtain, it being very true that the Parliament forces have all been unpaid for many months, in such sort that they are grown weak both in men and monies, and have by good words only kept their forces from disbanding. The process of so long time spent at London made me and many others plainly see the iniquity of their policy, for I find religion was the cloak for rebellion, and it seemed not strange to me, when I found the Protestant religion infected with so many independents and sectaries of infinite kinds, which would not hear of a peace, but such as would be in some kind as pernicious as the war. The privileges of this Parliament I found were, not to be bound by any of the former, but to lay them aside and alter them, as the advantages of their party. This seemed so odious to me that I resolved to lay myself at his Majesty’s feet, from whence, and his most just cause, no fortune, terror, or cruelty shall make me swerve in any kind. And to let you see also what hath formerly passed I have sent you these inclosed. Now, for a farewell, I must wish and advise you, out of the true and faithful love and affection I am bound toward my own country, that you speedily consider your great charges, losses, and future dangers, by making and holding yourselves enemies to his Majesty who doth more truly desire your welfare and safety than it seems you do yourselves; wherefore (as yet, my friends) I desire you to resolve speedily of your propositions for peace, by which you may soon enjoy your liberties, contents, and estates, but

on the contrary—which with a sad heart I speak—you will very soon see the effect of this my affection urgeth me to impart unto you out of the great desire I have, rather to regain my lost old friends by love, than by force to subject them to ruin.”—*Copy.*

PAY of GARRISON at DARTMOUTH.

1644, March 27.—Account of payments to the garrison at Dartmouth.

The GARRISON at DARTMOUTH.

1644, April 1. Bedford House.—Order by the Commissioners for the county of Devon and city of Exeter, with the consent of his Highness Prince Maurice, that the garrison of Dartmouth be reduced to 5 master gunners, 50 common gunners, and 6 companies, each of the said companies consisting of 80 men and no more, “and that the remainder of the said companies be disposed as his Highness Prince Maurice shall order. And it is further ordered that the inhabitants of the parishes near adjoining to Dartmouth aforesaid shall be aiding and assisting unto the said garrison upon all occasions. And it is further ordered that there be 20 *li.* weekly paid to the Governor of the said garrison. And it is likewise further ordered that the captains and superior officers shall have and be paid half pay; and inferior officers whole pay; and every master gunner, 10*s.*; every common gunner, 5*s.*; and every common soldier, 18*d.*; besides 2*s.* 6*d.* for billet. And it is also further ordered that the major of the garrison be allowed half a major’s pay, besides his half captain’s pay; and that Captain Nutt shall have and be allowed a captain’s pay; and that the garrison be allowed pay for a chaplain, surgeon, and one mate, a quarter-master, an armourer, and a marshal. And it is further ordered that the borough of Dartmouth and Kingswear shall pay towards this charge 30 *li.* weekly, either in money or billet, and the rest to be paid by the Commissioners. And it is further ordered that the arrears of the hundreds of Coleridge and Stanborough formerly assigned for payment of the said garrison be collected and disposed for the clothing of the soldiers of the said garrison.”*—*Signed.*

PISTOLS for the KING’S SERVICE.

1644, April 12. Beaminster.—Order by Prince Maurice to Edward Seymour to deliver to Sir Thomas Hele 50 cases of pistols for his Majesty’s special service, with receipt by Sir Thomas Hele for 47 cases.

The KING to COLONEL EDWARD SEYMOUR, Governor of Dartmouth.

1644, May 6. The Court at Oxford.—“Whereas we have lately bestowed on our trusty and well-beloved Sir Nicholas Crisp, knight, and his partners, a ship now lying at Saltash, to be employed at their charge for our service, all the ordnance of which ship being taken out of her and disposed of upon the works of Saltash and elsewhere, there can be no use made of her as a man-of-war, unless she be furnished with

* The clause as to arrears is marked “suspended until further debate.”

some guns for that purpose. And whereas we are informed that in our harbour of Dartmouth and other our ports in the West Country, there are divers ships lying that are no way employed either as merchants or men-of-war, and have guns in them which likewise lie idle and unused; the necessity of our service requiring it, we have thought fit and do hereby require you to cause 30 guns of the biggest sizes of such as can be spared without prejudice to the owners, to be delivered to the said Sir Nicholas Crisp, or whom he shall appoint, for the arming and furnishing the said ship for our said service, with caution that the said Sir Nicholas Crisp oblige himself, by writing under his hand, to restore the said guns to the owners as soon as the employment shall be ended, and in case of their loss, to make the owners sufficient reparation.”
—*Copy.*

Appended.—22 June 1644.—“Honoured Sir, I pray you deliver unto Major FitzJames, twenty of your largest guns with the carriages and tackle, he giving his receipt for them for my use. I do oblige myself to return them again to the owners, or to give them satisfaction for them to the full value, in case they should miscarry.”—*Signed*, “Ni. Crisp.”
—*Copy.*

GUNS for TOPSHAM HARBOUR.

1644, June 6.—Order by Sir John Berkeley that “whereas there is a great necessity for the use of great guns in the harbour of Topsham, these are therefore [to] desire Colonel Edward Seymour, Governor of Dartmouth, with all convenient speed to take out of the ship called the——of——which was commanded by Captain Harte, five of the best guns which are in the said ship, now in the harbour of Dartmouth, and send them to the said harbour of Topsham, there to be delivered to Captain Samuel Wade.”

The COMMISSIONERS for the COUNTY of DEVON and CITY of EXETER to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, June 15. Exeter.—“The present condition of affairs are such, that we conceive it fit that all the strength of this county may be in readiness to prevent the purpose of the enemy. And seeing there is a commission for the raising the trained bands of this county, which is the principal strength and of absolute necessity as the State now stands for the public safety, we therefore desire you that you instantly proceed with the completing, listing, arming, and exercising the trained bands of your regiments, either after the manner prescribed you by the instructions by the said Commission, or by any other way which you shall think more effectual for expediting of the same. And if any man shall be found defective in their arms, that you give express order that it be forthwith provided and supplied by a rate upon the parish according to their proportion of their trained men therein. And this we desire you would effect by the 22nd of this instant, and to give us by that time perfect account thereof.”

ORDER by the GRAND COMMITTEE of the ASSOCIATED COUNTIES of SOMERSET, DORSET, DEVON, and CORNWALL, and CITY of EXETER.

1644, June 25.—“That the eleven Hundreds, viz., Coleridge, Haytor, Stanborough, Teignbridge, Ermington, Plympton, Roborough, Tavis-

tock, Lefton, Black Torrington, and North Tawton, be assigned towards the maintenance of the army before Plymouth. And the Commander-in-Chief there is desired to appoint a party of horse, to be assisted by some gentlemen of those parts, that the country may receive no damage, to attend and endeavour the due collection of the week's rates out of their several hundreds, to be employed towards the maintenance of the said army. And if more than the proportion of 1,000 *li.* formerly assigned to the said army out of the north and south divisions shall be levied and collected out of the said eleven hundreds, such overplus shall be forthwith upon receipt thereof paid over unto the Receiver General of Association. And the said weekly rates in the several hundreds shall be paid from the 22nd day of May last past entirely without any allowance for billeting or otherwise, until we take farther order in regard of the present necessity of the army. And it is further ordered that all treasurers, collectors, and other officers formerly appointed for the collection and levying of the said weekly rates within the said hundreds do upon sight or [view] of this order forbear any farther intermeddling therein, notwithstanding any further orders made by the Grand Committee, until new orders from the said Grand Committee shall authorize them for the doing thereof."

PRINCE MAURICE to COL. EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, July 11. Okehampton.—"Whereas I am informed that divers persons disaffected to his Majesty's service and peace of the kingdom do associate and meet together about Torbay in an hostile and warlike manner, to the great terror and distraction of his Majesty's loyal subjects, for suppression of which insurrection I have thought fit and do hereby will and authorize you in his Majesty's name and for his Majesty's service, with all the force you have or can possibly make, with all diligence to repair to Torbay or any other place where the aforesaid insurrection shall happen to be, there to repress and reform the same, and in case of opposition or resistance, to slay, kill, and put to execution of death by all ways and means all such enemies, traitors, and rebels as aforesaid."—*Signed.*

RICHARD EASTLEY to the CONSTABLES of KINGSWEAR.

1644, July 14.—"By virtue of a warrant from the right honourable Sir Richard Grenville, General of his Majesty's forces before Plymouth, these are in his Majesty's name to will and require you weekly to collect the weekly martial rate and the arrears thereof of your parish from the 22nd day of May last past, and bring the same to Sir Richard Grenville at Plympton, upon Wednesday in every week, with a list of such persons' names as shall fail to pay their rates, to the end a party of horse may speedily levy the same, and for the collecting thereof you are to be allowed 2*d.* the pound. And you are to cause this warrant and a copy of the order made by the Grand Committee to be read in your parish church the next Sunday."

ORDERS at a COUNCIL OF WAR concerning DARTMOUTH.

1644, July 15th.—Orders at a council of war held in and for the town and garrison of Dartmouth, in the presence of Colonel Edward Seymour, Governor of the said town and garrison, Nicholas Codrington, Lieutenant-

Colonel Francis Turner, Sergeant-Major Cranfield, Capt. William Hympson, Capt. Thomas Wancklen, Capt. Roger Tremayne, Capt. Andrew Woodley, Capt. Haughton, Lieut. Conoway, Lieut. Symes and Lieut. Stanbury.

"It is ordered that Captain Haughton, with 40 men, shall lie in Townstall church, for the fortifying thereof against the enemy, and that the said captain, his officers, and company, shall have their victuals from Mount Boone.

"It is ordered that Lieutenant-Colonel Codrington and Captain Woodley, with 100 men of their companies, shall lie at Mount Boone, and that provision of victuals shall be laid in there forthwith for 200 men.

"It is ordered that Captain Tremayne, his officers, and company, shall attend Pigs Pound and Westgate and the two Half Moones at Hardness, and shall fetch victuals at their quarters or some other places to be hereafter consigned.

"It is likewise ordered that Captain Griffith, with 20 men, shall attend at Southgate, and shall fetch victuals at South Castle.

"It is ordered that Captain Reynell shall attend at Mount Flagon, with 20 men, and shall have victuals laid in for them for there.

"It is likewise ordered that Captain Hympson, with his officers and 40 men, shall lie at Mount Paradise and shall receive their victuals from South Castle.

"It is ordered that Major Turner, with his officers and 100 men, to be taken out of the residue of the other companies, shall lie in South Castle and in Southcot House.

"It is ordered that a month's provision of victuals be laid into St. Petrox (Petheriques) church for 500 men, and the said Major Turner and his select officers shall be keepers thereof. And that the said provisions be respectively delivered out for the several numbers of men as are thereby consigned to fetch their provision and victuals from thence.

"Captain Nutt is to attend in South Castle with 13 gunners and such as shall be added, and to have provision for Major Turner or his officers.

"Captain Ford, with 14 gunners, is to attend at Mount Boone and to have their provision from the Lieutenant-Colonel.

"It is likewise ordered that the Commissioners of the Sequestrations give their account weekly unto the Governor, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, or one of them, or some other by them or one of them assigned, what houses or goods they take and seize, and how, to whom, and in what manner they are disposed, for the use of the garrison. And that the commissioners have special care that the goods taken and sequestered be not otherwise disposed than by order of the said Governor, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, or one of them, or some other by them or one of them assigned. And that the Commissioners for victualling the garrison on Saturday every week, bring in their account to the Governor, Lieutenant-Colonel, or Major, or some other deputy, what, how much, and what sort of victuals are brought, and how disposed of, and by whose order."—*Signed.*

The COMMISSIONERS for the COUNTY OF DEVON to EDWARD
SEYMOUR.

1644, July 15.—"These come to advertise you that the Earl of Essex with his army lieth now at Crediton, and whither he will bind his course is uncertain, but our opinion is that you take such of the country soldiers

as lie in and about the sea coasts, and thereby strengthen yourself what you may in your garrison, and that you take in such cattle and other provisions as shall be necessary for the maintenance of your soldiers in case you shall want. The King with his army lieth this night in or near Chard and the prince with his at Heavitree and within this day or two they intend to meet and follow Essex in his march. Such cattle as you shall take in may be restored if you shall not have necessary occasions to use them."—*Copy.*

THE EARL OF WARWICK TO EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, July 18. "In Torbay, aboard *The James*."—I return you my serious acknowledgment of your civility and should most gladly embrace an opportunity to serve you, not only for your respects, but also for that ancient acquaintance I have had with your noble family and the honour I have borne it, the recalling whereof to memory adds to the trouble of our present distance which I hope God will, in due time, reconcile, so as the mutual freedom of conversation which we sometimes enjoyed, may be restored, which I shall the more value as it may give me advantage of testifying my esteem of you. Haply I may shortly see you at Dartmouth, or aboard at the approach of my Lord General, to whom, in love to your family I could wish your cheerful address, whereby some inconveniences may be prevented. In the meantime, I have sent you the copies of two letters from the Generals before York, and the Committee of both Kingdoms, which came to my hands yesterday, this gentleman having perused the originals under their Lordships' own hands. It is pity the truth should be clouded by some misinformations that have overspread these parts. God will in his time scatter them and undeceive those that wait upon him for counsel.—*Signed.*

ORDERS at a COUNCIL of WAR at DARTMOUTH.

1644, July 24.—"At a Council of War held in and for the garrison of Dartmouth, the day and year above, it is ordered that all merchants' houses and vintners' houses be searched for pipes and butts to make a barrado at Beristone.

"That there be the like search made for sponges, ladles, cartridges, and other conveniences for great guns.

"It is ordered that the hedge and wall joining to the hedge of the cornfield before Paradise, be immediately thrown down and slighted.

"It is ordered that provision be laid into South Castle for 150 men for a fortnight; for Mount Boone, provision for 150 men for a fortnight; for Paradise, provision for 40 men for a fortnight; for Mount Flagon, provision for 40 men for a fortnight; for Kingswear Castle, provision for 12 men for a fortnight; and the main stock of provision to remain at St. Petrox's church.

"It is ordered that there be provision laid into the ship the *Lady Ann* for eight men for a fortnight, into the *Virgin Queen*, provision for 10 men for a fortnight; into Captain Jones' ship, provision for eight men for a fortnight.

"It is ordered that the several quantities of powder be laid in and delivered into the several forts, castles, and ships, as hereafter expressed. Into Paradise, six barrels of powder; into Mount Flagon, four barrels; into Southgate, two barrels; into Westgate, two barrels of powder; into the Two Half Moons at Hardness, one barrel of powder; into

Mount Boone and Townstall church, 16 barrels; into Kingswear Castle, two barrels; into South Castle, nine barrels; into the ship the *Samaritan*, one barrel; in the ship *Virgin Queen*, two barrels; in Captain Jones' ship, two barrels; with match, shot, and bullets to each, proportionable.

"It is likewise ordered that the ship the *Virgin Queen*, shall be placed for defence of this garrison a little above the Ferry Place on Kingswear side nearer Hoo Down; and the ship, the *Samaritan*, against Mr. Matthewes' house near Hardness; and that Captain Jones' ship shall be placed under Godmorocke House, as well for the clearing the passage by Paradise as securing the freshwater and examination of all boats as shall pass by, which the commander of the said ship is hereby authorized to do.

"It is ordered that Major Cranfield shall take any two guns in this town which he thinks convenient and shall plant them at the side of the Millpool.

"It is ordered that the drawbridge upon the Fosse be forthwith new roped and corded, which Lieutenant Conoway is desired to see to be performed.

"It is ordered that Captain Reynell's, Captain Tremayne's, and Captain Strode's companies be immediately employed to pull down the hedges about Westgate, Pigs Pound and Mount Flagon, and do raise, and make footsteps, to walk up from the said places unto the Lyne; and that they erect and raise a travers before Southgate. And the said captains are desired to be sudden and serious herein to see all forthwith effected."

The COMMISSIONERS for the County of Devon to the GOVERNOR
of DARTMOUTH.

1644, July 25. The Chapter House, Exeter.—"It is ordered that the Governor of Dartmouth shall forthwith victual the town of Dartmouth and give order to the county adjoining to bring in such fat cattle and other provisions as may suffice for that purpose, and such persons shall have satisfaction for it, either out of their weekly rates or otherwise out of the moneys belonging to the associated counties. And he or his deputies are to give a ticket under their hands to all persons for the prices of such cattle or provisions as they shall bring in. And in case the country shall not bring in such quantity of provisions as shall be sufficient to victual the said town, that then the said Governor shall get and fetch in the same by troops of horse or otherwise as he shall think fit. And for the better provision of the said garrison, it is further ordered that the weekly contribution within the two Hundreds of Coleridge and Stanborough be assigned to the said Governor of Dartmouth for the maintenance of the said garrison, till further order shall be given to the contrary."—*Signed*.

COL. EDWARD SEYMOUR to the EARL OF WARWICK.

1644, July 29. Dartmouth.—"I have heard of the execution of Captain Heywood, but it is the first time that I ever heard of any returning to his loyalty, should be styled a renegade and punished with so ignominious a death. Truly, for my own part, I had rather err with mercy than justice, for had not my lenity made me a delinquent to duty, your Lordship had wanted some of Dartmouth now aboard you. For Captain Turpin, the Grand Inquest found him guilty upon thirty odd

several [indictm]ents, and had his sentence from the Judges of Assize in the face of his country, according to the old laws of England. Now, if your Lordship shall upon this execute Captain Kittleby, a gentleman of that worth, as I presume all that knew him will scarce allow Turpin (while he lived) for his equal, I presume it will not rest there. For my own part I shall do my endeavour to leave none in Dartmouth but honest men, and I am confident it will kindle so noble a resolution in everyone that hath but the least sense of honour, to die with his sword in his hand, wearing the King's just cause, warranted by a good conscience, there cannot be any felicity in this world. Besides, I conceive it very disadvantageous to your side; it would make us shake off security, the greatest friend to all the victories you have obtained. My Lord, I shall, in obedience to your commands, speed this letter to the Commissioners at Exeter, and if I receive any, shall speed the answer to your Lordship. There is something of intricacy in an expression of your Lordship's, concerning some now with us interested in maritime affairs, which I do not clearly understand. If your Lordship shall further honour me with your views therein, I shall give my endeavour in that or anything wherein I may with the safety of my loyalty."—*Draft.*

THE KING to COL. EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, August 3. The Court at Liskeard.—Order for the supply of powder and match from Dartmouth to Exeter.—*Signed.*

THE KING to COL. SEYMOUR, Governor of Dartmouth.

1644, August 15. The Court at Boconoc.—“Whereas we have been informed that divers persons in the South Hams, and other parts thereabouts, being very ill affected to us, have and do endeavour to raise the *Posse Comitatus* and thereby disturb the peace and security of those parts, our pleasure therefore is that you use your utmost power and diligence in suppressing that unlawful attempt, and that those persons may be disabled henceforward. Our farther pleasure is that you drive all the country of the South Hams, especially towards Plymouth, and that you dispose of the cattle towards Exeter, or such other places as you shall conceive fit, that so the rebels may make no advantage of them. These particulars we leave to your speediest care and execution.”

GEORGE LORD DIGBYE to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, August 16. Boconoc.—“This is to give you thanks for your great civility to Ned Villiers, and your care for his safe transportation. It is very well taken by his Majesty, and I think it an obligation put on me, unto which you shall add, if this bearer, Sir William Davenant, my very good friend, may find the same favour.”—*Seal of arms.*

SIR HUGH POLLARDE to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, August 19. Exeter.—“I join with Sir William Davenant in desiring you to let him know whether you have any ship or bark in your harbour that will transport him into France; that secrecy and speedy answer is likewise desired, and I am sure when you consider whose business he carries with him, you will need no quickening to

afford him all the accommodation you possibly can. We hear little from the army since you went, but Mr. Apsley is now going with 500 foot to meet as many of Doddington's horse at Chimly to the relief of the fort at Appledore, which is straightly besieged by those of Barnstaple. I desire you to dispatch this bearer and to let me know when the ship will be ready, in which I again beseech you to use all possible haste, the business requires it, and upon notice from you, Sir William will be instantly with you."—*Seal of arms.*

SIR JOHN BERKELEY to EDWARD SEYMOUR, Governor of Dartmouth.

1644, August 20. Exeter. "2 afternoon."—"Your desire and expectance of supply is most just and reasonable. Having been exhausted of men by the Prince, and having sent to the relief of Appledore by His Majesty's command 500 under Colonel Apsley, so that I am not able to give you the least assistance at present. As soon as I shall be able, I shall not be wanting. In the meantime I can advise you to nothing but what I am sure you will do of yourself, which is to struggle the best you can with your difficulties, and endeavour to prevail with the country to meditate their own defence."—*Seal of arms.*

The KING to GEORGE, LORD GORING, General of the Horse.

1644, August 31. "In our army in the field."—"Whereas the rebels' horse have this day made their escape and are marching into Devonshire, our express will and pleasure is that you instantly (leaving only six regiments with our army here) take all the rest of our horse with you, and likewise command Sir Edward Waldegrave and other our horse about Saltash, immediately to come to you, and with them that you use all possible diligence to overtake and destroy the rebels. Our further pleasure is that you command and send for, as occasion shall be, all the horse and foot under the command of Sir John Berkeley, Sir Francis Doddington, Sir John Wake, the Governor of Dartmouth, the Governor of Bridgewater, the Governor of Dunster, or of any other who command any of our forces in Somerset, Devon, or any other of those parts. And that you constantly advertise us of your proceedings. Straightly charging all those above named and all other of those parts to obey your commands for the better effecting this our service for the destruction of the rebels."—*Copy.*

SIR JOHN BERKELEY to CAPTAIN STOWELL, CAPTAIN NEWMAN, CAPTAIN LUCKMORE, and LIEUTENANT WILLS.

1644, September 1.—"You are forthwith to assist Colonel Seymour with all the force possible you can, both horse and foot, and to be very careful in observing his orders as he from time to time shall give you."

BOND by PETER LEMAN.

1644, September 9.—Bond by Peter Leman to be accountable for certain hides and *lignum vite* to be sold for the benefit of Edward Seymour.

BOND by ROBERT COWNE.

1644, September 11.—Bond by Robert Cowne, of Slapton, to Edward Seymour in 200 *li.*, the condition whereof is, that whereas Sybell Meese, the wife of Robert Meese, clerk, was committed to the Marshalsea of Dartmouth upon information “of disservice to His Majesty” by giving information to his enemies. And the said Edward Seymour having given her liberty of person if the said Sybell render herself prisoner, or appear to answer all objections against her before the said Edward Seymour or a Council of War, held in and for the garrison of Dartmouth, upon summons there, this obligation to be void, or else remain in full force.—*Signed and seal of Robert Cowne.*

BOND by WILLIAM DERRY and RICHARD GOULD.

1644, September 18.—Bond by William Derry of Stokenham and Richard Gould in 200*li.* to Edward Seymour. The condition whereof is “that whereas one William Pope of Stokenham was committed to the custody of the Marshal in the garrison of Dartmouth, for a supposed rebellion against his Majesty, if he the said William do behave himself as a good and loyal subject to his Majesty, from time to time, and do no act nor acts, thing nor things, by advice or otherwise, which may be disadvantageous to his said Majesty or prejudicial to his cause or affairs, then this obligation to be void or else remain in full force and virtue.”

RALPH, LORD HOPTON, to COLONEL EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, September 23. Exeter.—“It is his Majesty’s pleasure that you deliver ten of the best ordnance that you can spare out of your garrison, with some round shot, unto such person as Mr. John Trefry shall employ to receive them for the defence of Fowey in the County of Cornwall, I desire that they may be delivered accordingly.”—*Seal of arms.*

RESIGNATION by SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to his SON of the
COMMAND of his REGIMENT.

1644, September 25. Totnes.—Assignment by Sir Edward Seymour of Berry Castle, knight and baronet, to his son Edward Seymour, Governor of Dartmouth, of all his title, interest, and command of the trained regiment of which he formerly had the charge.—*Signed.*

JAMES KERR, GOVERNOR of PLYMOUTH, to EDWARD SEYMOUR,
GOVERNOR of DARTMOUTH.

1644, October 4. Plymouth.—“I have seen the list of prisoners signed by you, which Mr. Chollwich brought. I have sent you Mr. Shepherd, according to agreement, and when I have received satisfaction concerning a list of 32 prisoners which I sent to the Commander-in-Chief of the army before Plymouth, I shall agree to any reasonable exchanges with you.”

SIR JOHN BERKELEY to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1644, October 10. Exeter.—“Truly I had express orders from the King’s own mouth to release Dudney and Ditte and afterwards a

signification of his pleasure therein by the Lord General. I shall desire you therefore to cause them to be sent hither, and that you would acquaint my Lord Hopton of it. Concerning the Dutch ship I see not how we can touch him unless there be Englishmen's goods consigned to places in rebellion. I desire you would advise with the Lord Portland who is acquainted with those affairs and to proceed in the arrest accordingly. I have always a desire to wait on you especially at present when you are so full of good company but my business will not admit of it."—*Seal of arms, broken.*

COL. EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR RICHARD GRENVILLE.

[1644?], October 29. Dartmouth.—“I am very sorry that misinformation should so far engage your belief as to think I would do you any injury. I am as far from that as any particular ends, not having, upon my reputation, made a penny of any prisoner since my coming to Dartmouth. And for my marshal, upon any authority from me it hath reached no further than the walls of Dartmouth; if anything by him hath been done out of the town not justifiable, it shall be in your choice to have him hanged here or to that end I shall send him to you. The Hundreds of Coleridge and Stanborough were, long before your coming to Plympton, assigned for the payment of this garrison and then revoked, when there was above two thousand pounds arrears due. Since your going into Cornwall they were again allotted to the former purpose by an order from the Commissioners, which I showed you at Tavistock where you were again invested with them, since which time I have not intermeddled with them though there be since the last assignment above 1,200*li.* due for Mr. Bligh. I know nothing of his taking, but since your letter, upon examination, he is apprehended by one Captain Wright who hath an immediate warrant from his Majesty to carry to his Majesty. For Rooke and Sweet, they were apprehended for being assistants to the rebels at Kingsbridge. And if I had not power to do that, I have none at all. No other has been taken by any warrant from me but one Shepherd, who, upon my cousin Henry Champernowne's undertaking, I released.”—*Copy.*

ORDER by the COMMISSIONERS for the COUNTY of DEVON.

1644, December 2. Exeter.—Order by the Commissioners for the County of Devon that the lands and tenements of William Roope of East Allington, gentleman, now being in actual rebellion against his Majesty, be committed to Mary Roope of East Allington, spinster, she paying to the King's Commissioners for sequestration the yearly rent of 20*li.*—*Copy.*

RESOLUTIONS touching the DEFENCE of DARTMOUTH.

[1644] “Resolved that cables and masts shall be passed from Kingswear side to St Petrox Castle; on Kingswear side, where the cables are fastened, four pieces of ordnance to be mounted and well guarded.

“Capt. Hayway to command at Godmorock with four guns, next the chain, to be laid over upon masts, and a boat or two in the middle with combustible stuff in them to fire on occasion.

“Castle to defend the other side.

“Resolved that six pieces of ordnance be planted upon the ruins of Sir George Southcott's house without the castle.

"Captain Warriner and Captain Courtenay to command at Sir George Southcott's.

"Four pieces of ordnance to be planted upon the point just within the castle.

"Captain Thurston and Captain Twisdon to command on this side the castle.

"At the One Gun Point four pieces of ordnance to be planted.

"Captain Mathews to command four guns.

"On Kingswear side: Betwixt Kingswear Castle and Godmorock, four pieces of ordnance to be planted.

"Captain Willey and Captain Goodland to command four guns.

"At Endicotts Palace, four guns to be planted.

"Captain Morley to command four guns."

PETITION of LAWRENCE WHEELER, JOSEPH CADE, GEORGE DOWNING, JOHN BUTLER, and EDWARD ELIOT, of DARTMOUTH, to EDWARD SEYMOUR, Governor of Dartmouth.

1644.—"That your Honour's petitioners, during your absence at Oxford, were committed unto prison by your deputy-lieutenant, Colonel Codrington, for refusing to take the protestation for the association between the two counties of Devon and Cornwall, and that upon Saturday was sennight your petitioners were brought prisoners from Dartmouth unto Exeter where they do remain and are like to continue in prison to their utter undoing unless your honour will be pleased to relieve them by working their deliverance."

PETITION of BENJAMIN CLELAND, clerk, late minister of God's Word at St. Petrox [Dartmouth], and the PARISHIONERS there.

1644.—That the petitioner Cleland had had the cure of the parish for 18 years and hath officiated in the place so well during his residence there, that we, your petitioners, and others, have taken much spiritual comfort by him. He stands now divorced from his cure for refusing the late protestation. He proffers to give any assurance your Honour shall conceive meet, to deport himself in life, doctrine, discourse, and manners, as shall be consonant to the government of the Church of England and no way disadvantage his Majesty's affairs in any respect.
—*Signed by parishioners.*

CAPT. BOWDEN'S RELATION when he took the SCOTTISH PRIZE.

1644.—"Capain George Bowden setting sail out of Dartmouth with a commission from Prince Maurice and Sir John Peninngton met near the trade with a Londoner and some Scotch ships in her company. He hailing the Londoner and bidding her amain for the King of England and offering to board her, the Scotch ships would have boarded him, railing at his most sacred Majesty, calling him Papist and casting many other false and opprobrious scandals upon his Majesty, saying they had rather fall into the hands of Turks than any that were of the King's party. Captain Bowden being not strong enough to encounter them all tacked about, and the next day near the road of Rochelle, overtook one of the Scotch ships, some of his men boarded her and brought her first for the Island of Scilly and since into Dartmouth, her loading, rye, tallow,

and some butter, the rye being taken in, by probability, at the Isle of Wight, a place now in rebellion against the King."

CAPTAIN BOWDEN'S BUSINESS for GUERNSEY.

[1644 ?]—"I, George Bowden, do promise by God's assistance and the best of my endeavours to set sail from this harbour of Dartmouth for the Island of Guernsey and there to anchor upon the bank, as formerly I have done, and then to send for Monsieur le Grange aboard my ship (he being Chief Commissioner for the rebels), and for some of the Governor's company, pretending that I am not well and that I have brought good news from England, by which message I am certain they will come unto me. And after their being aboard I shall compel them to write for the rest of the Commissioners to come aboard likewise about business of great importance. And in the meantime, whilst they are aboard, I will write unto Mrs. Sameris, an English gentlewoman very well affected to His Majesty's service, to acquaint all the justices and gentlemen that are for His Majesty, to make a party and meet with me at a fort called St. Sampson's, which is fortifying for a retreat for the Governor of the rebels there. I shall first enter that fort with my own men, because they are known and will be trusted, with them I will make it good till Capt. Symson's men come to me, and afterwards, by holding thereof, I shall settle the island in obedience to His Majesty, and I shall faithfully publish His Majesty's solemn and pious protestation made at Oxford upon the——last past upon his sacred knee immediately before the receiving of the Holy Sacrament, for the maintaining of the true Protestant religion. This I shall to my utmost power endeavour to perform upon all the three Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, and Sark. And all this I swear by the contents of this Book to me produced, so God shall me help. And for the performance hereof I hereunto subscribe my name."

PETITION of JOHN BUDLEY, Mayor of Dartmouth, to COL. SEYMOUR.

1644.—"That your petitioner being required by your Deputy-Lieutenant, Colonel Codrington, upon the 28th day of January last to take the protestation for the association between the two counties of Devon and Cornwall, and your honour's petitioner refusing to take the said protestation, was by your Deputy forthwith committed to prison, where ever since he hath remained prisoner, until Saturday was sennight, at which time your petitioner was brought from thence and is now committed unto the prison at Southgate at Exeter, by means whereof he cannot discharge that duty unto his Majesty, which by his oath he is bound to do during the time of his mayoralty. In consideration whereof, may it please your Honour to afford your petitioner the favour that he may come unto you with his keeper whilst you are in this city that so you may hear your petitioner's cause, and thereupon your Honour may be pleased to consider of your petitioner's imprisonment, and to be a means to work his deliverance."

PETITION of JOHN MAYOW and WILLIAM LAKES of FOWEY [to EDWARD SEYMOUR, Governor of Dartmouth.]

1644.—Praying for the restitution of a ship which in April 1643, in the time of the treaty between Cornwall and Devon, was seized by

one Robert Barance and brought into Dartmouth, which ship and cargo were together worth 850*li*.

COL. EDWARD SEYMOUR to MAJOR-GENERAL HARRIS.

1644[-45], February 13. Dartmouth.—“My dear Bob. Having put up a resolution to try my fortune at sea, I return to you the nag you gave me with this assurance, that he lives not that is more faithfully thine to serve thee. I received a letter some three days since from your noble general, which commanded my regiment to Plymouth. There are part of them at Tiverton. I have sent for them back in obedience to his command, and if it were possible I could dispense with my journey, I would bring up a crew of merry blades, which now I must leave to the care of my Lieutenant-Colonel.”

Endorsed.—“A letter to Major-General Harris from Colonel Seymour when he went for France.”

SIR RICHARD GRENVILE to SIR EDMUND FORTESCUE.

1644[-45], March 1. Buckland Monachorum.—“I have appointed the constables of the several Hundreds of Coleridge and Teignbridge to appear at Totnes upon Friday and Saturday next, and to bring such men thither as are specified in their several warrants, to be impressed for His Majesty's service, where I have appointed Mr. Thomasins and Mr. Heaman to attend you with further instructions, wherein I shall desire your best care and diligence and thereby you much advance the present service.”

[EDWARD SEYMOUR] to the CONSTABLES of the HUNDRED OF HAYTOR.

1645, May 16.—“By virtue of a commission to me given by the right Honourable the Lord Capel, General of his Highness Prince Charles' Guards, for the raising of a troop of horse for the life guard of his said Highness, and in pursuance of an order made at Exeter by Sir Edward Seymour, knight and baronet, Sir Ames Amerideth, baronet, Sir John Acland, baronet, Sir John Hele, knight, Sir Edmund Fortescue, knight, Sir Peter Ball, knight, Sir George Parry, knight, and Peter Hamthill, esquire, to levy the said troop, and for the better expedition therein to require your special aid and assistance, it much conducting to his Majesty's service for his Highness's defence, you and every of you are hereby required, upon sight hereof, to issue your warrants to the petty constables of the parishes within your said Hundred and to send them copies of the lists herewith sent you, commanding and strictly requiring them to summon the several persons in the said lists expressed, or the tenants or occupants of their lands and tenements in the several parishes, that they and every of them personally appear before me upon Wednesday next, by eight of the clock in the morning at Totnes, at Mr. Punchard's house there. And that they and every of them bring with them a serviceable horse or mare with saddle, bridle, sword, pistols, and an able man for his Majesty's immediate service, to ride such horse or mare, or else in lieu to bring unto me the several and respective sums of money in the said lists expressed and by the said Commissioners assessed upon them and every of them, whereby the said horses or mares and arms may be bought and provided, and completed for the said service. And that you the said constables of the Hundred

and the petty constables of every parish be then and there likewise present."

A NOTE of HORSES and ARMS raised in the HUNDRED of
STANBOROUGH.

1645, May 22.—Mr. Bampffield, parson, will bring a horse and arms to-morrow at Berry. Woodley:—Mr. John Hurrell, that he conceives he hath made a former composition with the Commissioners, having brought in five muskets *primo Maii ult. per compositionem*. Thurleston:—Thomas Stephens, gentleman. West Allington:—Concerning Mr. William Bastard, the constables certify that all his estates in sequestration to Captain Littlejohn, who receives the rents, and that his wife and children have scarce maintenance for themselves out of the estate. Rattery:—Mr. Henry Luscombe of Rattery hath paid 10 *li.* in lieu of a horse, the 23rd of April last, to Mr. Thomas Knott, by the Commissioners' order. Richard Savory brought a horse unto the Commissioners in April last, and delivered it to Captain Stukey by the Commissioners' order, but brings us certificate. John Key of Rattery affirms that he hath three horses in the King's service; that he hath one mare only, which he proffers; his estate not above 40 *li.* per annum, and hath no money. Dipford:—Mr. William Fowell, late of Dipford Downs, assessed a horse and arms complete; his wife appears; says that Prince Maurice had one horse and Captain Newton had another for a country horse very lately; all the answer. Mr. John Newton doth not appear. Buckfastleigh:—Mr. Richard Cable hath brought one gelding with all arms, only a carbine instead of pistols, and no rider. Dortington:—Mr. Champernowne brought a little pretty fat old horse but nothing else."

HENRY COLE and THOMAS REYNELL, Constables of the Hundred of
Staverton, to MR. JOHN SEYMOUR.

1645, May 24. Staverton. These are to certify that we have given warning to those men which your warrant did require us to warn to appear before your Worship at Totnes, at Punchard's House this day. We have warned George Rowe, esquire, William Rowe, gentleman, John Standon, gentleman, and Edward Gould, gentleman, to make their appearance before your Worship.

ASSESSMENTS FOR HORSES.

1645, May and June.—Assessments and returns for raising horses for a life guard for Prince Charles, made by authority of a commission issued by Lord Capel to John Seymour, esquire.

CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES to COL. SEYMOUR, or in his absence, the
OFFICER COMMANDING.

1645, June 26. Barnstaple.—"You are hereby required to stay that part of your regiment which we lately directed you to draw out of Dartmouth, at the place where this order finds them, notwithstanding our former and until further order."—*Signed*, Charles P.

CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES, to COLONEL SEYMOUR.

1645[-46], January 2. Dartmouth.—“It is ordered, and Colonel Seymour is hereby desired and required to have the regiment under his command in a readiness to march as completely furnished with arms, bandoleers, and knapsacks, or bags of canvas, and as full in number as possibly he can. And for that purpose, whereas by our late proclamation commanded to be published, we have signified our resolution to march in person in the head of this army which we are now drawing together, and composing of all the forces we can conveniently draw into the field out of the counties of Devon and Cornwall, and for the completing thereof, and the easing of these counties by repelling (by God’s blessing) the rebels’ forces, have declared that whatsoever persons able to bear arms (not being particularly dispensed with by us, or appointed to other service) shall not attend us upon this occasion, shall be by us reputed defective either in loyalty or in courage, both which we esteem alike odious. These are to authorise the said Colonel Seymour to take under his command all such persons, as well trained men as others, whether of the gentry or of inferior rank, who shall come to attend us by virtue of your said summons, out of the Hundreds of Coleridge, Stanborough, Roborough, Lifton, and Okehampton, and to dispose of the same for the best advantage of our service.”—*Signed, seal of arms.*

THOMAS JARVIS and HENRY STARKY to the BAILIFFS, CONSTABLES, and TITHINGMEN of SUTTON.

1645[-46], January 2. Longleat.—“Whereas by order from the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of moneys and other necessities for the army, we were commanded down hither to sequester the estate, real and personal, of Sir James Thynne, and having, in the execution thereof, had great disturbances from several persons, as Mr. William Coles, Edward Franklin, and one Hethers, by whose means our proceedings hath not only been molested, but in a manner wholly hindered, contrary to our orders from the Committee aforesaid of the 27th October, the 21st of November, and 1st of December; notwithstanding of all which orders we have been and still are interrupted. We now again, by virtue of an order of the Committee of Lords and Commons aforesaid, directed both to the Committee of this county and to us, do will, and require you forthwith, upon sight hereof, to give notice to all the tenants belonging to Sir James Thynne, which are within your precinct, that they pay no rent or debts to any person or persons whatsoever upon pretence of any order whatsoever, but that they keep the same in their hands until further order from us, wherein if they shall fail it will not only be required again at their hands, but shall also answer their contempt in disobeying the orders of the Committee aforesaid.”—*Signed.*

ORDER of the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the
ADVANCE of MONEY.

1645[-46], January 9.—“Whereas the estate of Edward Seymour, esquire, in the county of Wilts, is sequestrated by this Committee, as well the goods in his house, as also his lands; it is now ordered that Mrs. Seymour, wife of the said Mr. Seymour, shall have her dwelling in the said house of the said Edward Seymour, of Maiden Bradley, in the county of Wilts, and have and enjoy all such goods and household

stuff as she shall borrow (not belonging to delinquents) for her use and her children, without any disturbance from this Committee or any officers employed by them; and that no timber or trees (unless coppice wood and underwood) be felled, of the said Edward Seymour's, without further order of this Committee."

AFFIDAVIT by EDWARD SEYMOUR, of BERRY POMEROY, in the County of Devon, about 36 Years of Age, sworn before JOHN PAGE.

1646, April 9.—"That his four brothers, Thomas, Robert, Joseph, and John Seymour, who have the several annuities of 40 *li.* apiece, and his uncle, John Seymour, who hath an annuity of 100 *li.*, during their several lives, mentioned in the particular of his estate, and his three sisters, Margaret, Mary, and Amy, who have the several portions of 1,500 *li.* apiece appointed for them, and for which the manor of Berry Pomeroy aforesaid stands charged, were all of them living within these three weeks, and for ought this deponent knoweth to the contrary, are all of them yet living. And he further saith, that there is not any part of the said portions as yet paid unto any of his said sisters. And lastly he saith that he was not at Oxford when the great vote passed against the Parliament declaring them traitors."—*Draft.*

DECLARATION by the INHABITANTS of MAIDEN BRADLEY.

1647, May 1.—"We the inhabitants and parishioners of the town and parish of Maiden Bradley, in the county of Wilts, do hereby certify to all to whom it may concern, that about the 6th day of May last past, it pleased God to visit our town and parish with the contagious sickness of the plague, which continued very hot amongst us till about the fourth of February last, during which time we and all others of our parish were debarred from markets, or having any commerce with our neighbours, and being in such sad condition, were enforced for relief and subsistency of the poor people of our parish to crave relief, by order of the justices of the peace, from our neighbouring parishes, which was weekly continued unto us till the 12th of January last. And further, that about Michaelmas last, Edward Seymour, esquire, lord of the manor (who then lived in the county of Devon) wrote letters to his steward and servant, to summon a survey court within the said manor to sell and let his lands for the raising of money, as we were credibly informed, for satisfaction of the first payment of his composition with the Parliament. When we had notice of the said Mr. Seymour's intention, we desired his servant to certify to his worship in what distress we were and that we were not in condition to come together, nor of ability to satisfy, if we did compound with him. Likewise, since the said 4th of February, by the space of ten weeks, divers houses in our said town and parish were shut up for fear of further infection, and such as were in health not suffered to travel to markets, without certificates."—*Signed.*

SEQUESTRATOR'S WARRANT to seize the LANDS of SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1647, June 18.—Warrant to seize the lands and goods of Sir Edward Seymour, bart., and Edward Seymour, esquire. Attached is an inventory dated 16 July 1647, of the goods of Sir Edward Seymour and Edward Seymour, esquire, at Berry Pomeroy.—*Copies.*

CERTIFICATE of the COMMITTEE of the COUNTY OF WILTS sitting
at MARLBOROUGH.

1647, July 29.—That according to an order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for sequestration of 9 July, touching the lands of Edward Seymour of Maiden Bradley, formerly granted to Lady Anne Portman to the use of Mrs. Anne Seymour and her children, that Mr. Seymour has received the rents and granted estates; and a servant of his wife became tenant to the State for the said lands for the year past, and Mr. Seymour paid part of the rent for them. Afterwards having received an order not to let any delinquents' lands to themselves or to their use the committee for the County of Wilts let the said lands to one Mr. William Raddish. Mr. Seymour now complains that the said Mr. Raddish cuts more coppice wood than he promised, whereupon Mr. Raddish promised to endeavour to preserve the coppices as if they were his own.

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to the COMMITTEE for the COUNTY
of WILTS.

1647, September 5. Putney.—“I understand that some soldiers have been lately employed by one Mr. William Raddish of your county, and seized upon the estate of Mistress Seymour of Maiden Bradley which is done contrary to an order lately made by the Lords and Commons for sequestrations, whereby she was to enjoy that her estate. I therefore desire you that she may accordingly enjoy the same, and to the end the soldiers may give her no interruption I have sent an order requiring them to forbear to prejudice her in the enjoyment of her rights, and I hope you will take care that Mr. Raddish do forbear proceeding in this way, so contrary to the order lately made by the Lords and Commons for sequestrations. Your forbearance herein will add much to the doing right to the poor gentlewoman, who hath lately suffered such loss. I suppose you understand that the estate at present passes in the name of the Lady Portman for the use of Mistress Seymour.”—*Signed.*

CERTIFICATE by SIR JOHN BERKELEY.

1647, September 8.—“That Edward Seymour, esq., of the county of Devon was a Commissioner and Colonel of a foot regiment in his Majesty's service, and part of his regiment was in the garrison of Exeter during the siege, and was there himself in person immediately before the town was encompassed with Sir Thomas Fairfax' forces, at that time he was sent out by me and the rest of the Commissioners upon business that concerned the garrison and could not return again. Nevertheless, he is to enjoy the articles of Exeter which extends to and comprises all that were in the said garrison within the space of seven months before the surrender thereof.”—*A like certificate by Sir Thomas Fairfax dated 21 December 1647.*

PHILIP TOWGOOD to the COMMITTEE for SEQUESTRATIONS.

[1647?] “At the request of Mrs. Anne Seymour, I, Phillip Towgood, of Maiden Bradley, in the county of Wilts, do humbly certify that I, being a servant unto Sir Henry Ludlow, knight, at the

time that his Majesty's forces had the power of the county of Wilts, was in danger to be ruined in my estate by reason of my service done unto him, had she not been means for my preservation; for when Col. Ludlow lay at Wardour Castle he took a servant of the Lord Arundel's (a blackamoor), whereupon his Majesty's soldiers sought after me to take me to redeem the blackamoor, which enforced me to leave my house and to hide in the woods, and at that time the regiment of Prince Maurice coming to Bradley, she, in commiseration of my distress, entreated Colonel Mowlsworth that I might return home and be in peace, which he accordingly granted, and she then permitted me to put divers horses and other cattle (as well of my master's as my own) into her grounds and woods, whereby they were preserved. And the said Mistress Seymour bought of me six acres of wheat of the Lady Elizabeth Ludlow's, and gave a valuable consideration for the same, which then none else would do, and had she not bought it, it is very likely that it would have been taken away by the soldiers, as the corn in the barn was. And by reason that I was often times at Wardour with Col. Ludlow, the Lord Arundel imagined that I had much money and goods of his in my custody, and came himself with a troop of horse to take me and carry me to prison, but by her [means] I had much favour and was the better used, though kept at the Lord Cottington's house as a prisoner for the space of six weeks. These and many other favours hath the said Mistress Seymour done for me out of her goodness in the times of danger, which I will thankfully acknowledge and attest the same by oath."—*Signed*.

ORDER by the COMMITTEE for the COUNTY of WILTS.

1648, June 15.—That the wife of Mr. Edward Seymour shall have the house called Cadbinch House with the farm.—*Copy*.

PASS for EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1648, December 30.—Pass by Sir Thomas Fairfax for Edward Seymour to go, with two servants and his horses, into the counties of Devon and Dorset, and return again to London.—*Signed and seal*.

ORDER by Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX.

1648[49]. March 8.—“Whereas it appeareth by a certificate under the hands of the Committee of Goldsmiths' Hall, signed by Mr. John Ash and seven other members of the said Committee, dated the 3rd of March instant, that Edward Seymour of Berry Pomeroy in the county of Devon, esquire, hath submitted to a fine imposed upon him for his delinquency and hath paid in and secured the same. And forasmuch as the said Edward Seymour, esquire, hath compounded upon Exeter articles, whereby he ought to be freed from question or molestation for any act done during the late war, these are therefore to require you on sight hereof, to forbear to offer any violence to the person of the said Mr. Seymour or any of his family, or to take away his horses, cattle, sheep, or other goods whatsoever, and you are to permit him to pass into the counties of Wilts, Dorset, and Devon, and such other parts as he shall desire to go unto, without your let hindrance, or interruption or questioning him for or by reason of his engagement against Parliament, he doing nothing prejudicial to the Parliament or Army.”—*Copy*.

ORDER by the COMMITTEE of the COUNTY of WILTS.

1649, July 26.—That by an order received from the Commissioners of Goldsmiths' Hall, the sequestration on Edward Seymour, Esquire, be taken off and he do retain the profits of his estate.

EDWARD SEYMOUR to——.

1651, May 21.—“From the Marshalsea at Exeter.”—“Mr. Longe hath ere this, I presume, given you an account of my condition, and how I am not in a capacity to obey your commands concerning Holcomb affairs. I had very great hopes from Major-General Desbrowe, from whom at last we had this positive answer: That we were committed by an order from the Council of State, and without an enabling power from thence to him he could afford nothing answering our expectations. Sir, I shall humbly crave your advice what course to stir; loosers have leave to speak, and why not sufferers in the same sense. Truly, I conceive it very hard that having an absolute discharge at Goldsmiths' Hall, and since paid all dues and impositions whatsoever, in a high proportion, and have been punctual in observing all acts and ordinances, neither given the least occasion of offence to the Commonwealth or State, and to be upon every occasion, to me invincible (*sic*), hurried away to prison and no bail to be taken, no crime or accusation produced, makes me sigh when I remember the liberty due to a free-born subject of England. Sir, I earnestly desire that when you attend the public affairs next at the Council of State, you will favour me so much as, by motion to get leave I may come up and personally give security to the Council of State, or that Major-General Desbrowe may be impowered with an order to that effect, that it may reach my knowledge. If this request be denied, I have found a way to be even with them; for if not granted, I intend to send up my wife whom, I thank God, is some three weeks since delivered of a lusty boy, and will be very shortly in a condition to travel. And I pray advise the Council of State from me, in relation to their own quiet, let them grant my request rather than be punished with her importunity.”

PASS for EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1651, July 25.—Pass for Edward Seymour, of Berry Pomeroy, with his horses and servants to go to his habitation, and there to continue without let or molestation, he doing nothing any way prejudicial to the affairs of this Commonwealth.

The CASE of SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1651, December 1.—“The 30th of April 1646, Edward Seymour, Esquire, son and heir apparent of the said Sir Edward, compounded (amongst other things) for his remainder in tail of the Manor of Berry Pomeroy, and the high rents of Harberton, &c., worth per annum, after the decease of his father, 460*li*. 1*9s*. 4*d*.”

“The 17th of December 1651, the late committee for Devon, in their duplicate of such persons as are there sequestered, return Sir Edward Seymour sequestered the 18th of July 1647, for assisting Sir Edmund Fortescue, High Sheriff for the King's party, at a *posse comitatus* at

Modbury where being taken prisoner by the Parliament's forces and sent to London, he was thence exchanged as a prisoner of war by the King's party; his goods, after some resistance made against the agents and a party of horse, were sold for 89*li.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; his estate in the Barton of Berry Pomeroy, and a tenement in Harberton, is mentioned in the duplicate to be worth in 1640, 257*li.*, with this addition, viz., this estate was never set. Upon this duplicate returned, the commissioners for compounding, &c., insert Sir Edward Seymour into the list of persons under sequestration, transmitted the 7th of January 1651, to the Committee of Parliament for an additional bill of sale. For redress whercof Sir Edward Seymour, petitioning the said commissioners and setting forth his great age and innocency, that no part of his real or personal estate was ever sequestered, but that the same was the mistake of some clerk, taking Sir Edward for his son, who was, indeed, a delinquent and had compounded; the commissioners order his case to be further examined. Hereupon the commissioners for Devon, by their letter of the 2nd of March 1651, inform that they, having searched the agent's accounts given in to the late committee, there find that Sir Edward Seymour and Edward Seymour, esquire, his son, were both seized and secured together, but no mention of sequestered but in the duplicate of the committee. And the said commissioners affirm that the cause why Sir Edward's estate was not set by the commissioners was for that it did not appear that the same was sequestered, till the duplicate returned by the said late committee. And Anne, the wife of the said Edward Seymour, esquire, and William Carter, depose that the goods mentioned in the said duplicate as Sir Edward Seymour's were none of his, but belonging unto the said Edward Seymour, the son, except such as were before made away by him to his sister, Margaret Seymour. And the said Anne Seymour further deposeth that divers of the said goods having been formerly taken on the lands of the said Edward Seymour, the son, by Mr. Forbes and others, to the use of the commissicners at Haberdashers' Hall, and sold by them to John Moulton and Osman Shore, tenants to Edward Seymour, the son, were by the said Anne, rebought of the tenants to the use of the said Edward Seymour, the son.

"So the direction of Parliament is humbly desired, whether upon the whole matter, there were such an actual sequestration of the lands of Sir Edward Seymour, the 1st of December 1651, as is excepted out of the late Act of Parliament."—*Signed.*

JOHN COPLESTON to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1654[–55], February 9. Exeter.—"I shall desire that without any delay after sight hereof you would appear to me or Capt. Croke in Exeter. I would be as civil to you as possibly as may, and do believe that this, my letter, will be as prevalent with you as any other way I might have used. Sir, I know you to be a person of worth and honour, and do not doubt but you will prevent me from being herein farther troublesome unto you."

PAROLE by EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1654[–55], February 10. Exeter.—Undertaking to remain at the dwelling-house of Mr. Holt, in Exeter, and when required to deliver himself a prisoner to Captain Unton Croke.—*Signed.*

PASS TO EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1658, June 25.—Pass to go to his house at Berry about his lawful business, and surrender himself again at Exeter on 6 July next, so that in the meantime he shall neither act nor speak anything prejudicial to this present Government.

The COMMISSIONERS for the MILITIA of the COUNTY of DEVON to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1659, August 26. Exeter.—Requiring him to provide two horses with sufficient arms and other furniture to be at Ashburton on 9 September, to be used in case of necessity for resisting and suppressing of invasions or insurrections, an allowance of 2s. a day to be made for each trooper that serves for 14 days.—*Signed.*

ACCOUNTS.

1659–60.—Accounts of the Receivers-General for the county of Devon.

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1660, August 28.—“I retarded my letter by the last because I would give thee a true information. The Act for Indemnity and Oblivion is this day passed, divers added to die, Ludlow has forfeited his bail and run away; condemned he is for life and estate. There is some lands which he holds of me which will accrue upon his attainder. The Parliament will within this fortnight adjourn, and then I will promise you I will hasten to the country. In the meantime dispose of dogs on contract for living, in reversion, as you think fit. My cousin Wallop's business with the Marquess of Winchester is to-morrow to be heard at the Committee, whereof I am one, and am very confident will come off; his estate will be forfeited, more than what I shall fetch off upon articles, wherein I shall have the assistance of my Lord Southampton, Sunday last made Lord Treasurer. All at Essex House remember to you, where I was engaged by my Lady Marquise amongst at least 30 ladies—the greatest punishment that could befall me. Sir G. Blunt and his lady I now come from; they are for Worcestershire to-morrow. I have divers things to relate which I leave to Sir John Norchett's pen, he having promised to supply my defect. My blessing to dear Betty and the rest.”—*Portion of seal.*

The DUKE OF ALBEMARLE to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1660, September 1. Cockpit.—His Majesty having been pleased to constitute me to be His Majesty's Lieutenant in the county of Devon, city of Exeter, and county of the samé, I have, by virtue of my commission, appointed you to be colonel of that regiment of the Militia foot in the South Division of the said county which you heretofore commanded.—*Signed.*

PETITION OF JOHN POUND.

1660[–61], February 9.—Petition of John Pound, sometime of Chivellstone, now resident near Dartmouth, to Colonel Sir Edward Seymour,

that having been in Seymour's regiment in the service of Charles I. he was wounded at the siege of Taunton. He prays that as Seymour's regiment is to be paid some money due to it, his condition may be taken into consideration.

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1661, March 25.—“Last night the House of Commons adjourned until Thursday in the Easter week. The last thing that was there transacted was Withers, the poet, his commitment to the Tower for writing of treasonable and scandalous poems. He is now in a dungeon until his impeachment be drawn against him. The Queen begins her voyage for England the 8th of April next. My Lord Duke of Albemarle offered me a troop of horse for my son John for Portugal. I immediately sent to him; he modestly refused it, as being engaged to Sir Christopher Berkeley, who, upon the death of Robert Legge, is made Governor of Portsmouth, and hath promised Jack the next preferment that falls. I am now going to be godfather to my Lady Stonehouse her daughter; my partners, my Lady Duchess of Albemarle and my Lady Portman.”

JOHN KELLAND to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1661[–62], January 7. Pensford.—“I am glad to hear of his Majesty's dining at Lincoln's Inn with the P—— de Grange; to have some comedy after so many tragedies; we shall enjoy halcyon days again I hope. We are great with child to hear of the delivery of the plot; may more plots be spoken of so they do us no more hurt, for it will make the counties to muster up their forces the sooner. This is the first day of Session of Parliament. God prosper it.”—*Seal, broken.*

JOHN KELLAND to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, M.P.

1661[–62]. January 21.—“Your news of the league between the French and Dutch doth not sound well in our English ears, but if we may have commerce with the Spaniard we shall do well enough with them and wage war the better. Our island depends upon manufacture, and should we have war with the Spaniard, it is feared the Commons will grumble, &c. The news in our hemisphere is of a considerable number of arms ready fixed, discovered near the Guildhall, Exeter. Doubtless other cities are guilty of the same intended rebellion, if not timely prevented; for Jack Presbiter stands a tiptoe and looks high and not down upon the Book of Common Prayer: his fall will be the greater for it if you with the D—— will say Amen to it. *Sed diu deliberandum quod semel est statuendum.* The grand controversy is ended (you write) concerning Leviston's juggling with the Lady Powell, and the co-heirs righted. May all such juggling be still found light in the balance. We are still in expectation of the late plot; our thoughts descant very much, and do conceive a considerable force of horse in each county may do more good than our trained bands (under favour) because a world of disaffected persons of the trained bands have their arms, which heightens their spirits into rebellion upon any occasion. Mr. Thomas Southcott's son and heir was buried last day.”

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1661[-62]. March 22. London.—“There was on Wednesday last a sharp contest in the House of Peers concerning a proviso to be added in the Bill for Uniformity, which was that all tender consciences should, if they pleased, be free from being compelled to use either the surplice or cross in baptism. It was mainly opposed by divers, though countenanced and abetted by the chancellor and four of the bishops. Thursday in the afternoon my Lord Duke of Albemarle, was again visited with a sharp fit of an ague, after it had left him a week. This day my Lord of Marlborough began his voyage for the East Indies. Cattell, with his luggage, goes aboard this day for Devon bound. Sir Francis Beddingfield had a letter which gave an account of my son Hugh's having been at his house, in his way to Seville in Spain, but is now again on his return for Lisbon and intends to return with the Queen. Harry is very well at Guernsey; I received an assurance under his own hand. My Lady Portman is very well, so was my son John. My Lady Crooke's incessant importunities forced by her urging occasions, gives me no rest by day, nor my sadness that I cannot supply her and others, any by night, so that you may conclude this letter comes from a member of Bedlam.”

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1662, March 29. London.—“It is impossible to imagine to what height of pride and undutifulness Ned is arrived at; he went this morning for Bradley. Yesterday I sent Ralph to him for the 20*li*. I lent him, since I could not receive one penny of the portion. His answer was, he had no money, neither should I ever have a farthing from him. My Lord Stirling is now at my elbow pressing me with those importunities that I am ashamed to my heart to hear. I must be forced to deliver up my bargain again and lose the money already paid. Ned hath paid my brother F. Trelawney 1,300*li*. in full discharge and would have the judgment made over to Mr. Clayton, so that the charge should still remain at his dispose. Many more such base actions he attempts, not fitting to be named amongst Christians or civil men. I must be forced to a suit both with him and his father-in-law. Of the success I have very good hopes from the encouragement of Mr. Maynard, I expected to have heard from Giles Wolfe, but his pen hath got the cramp. Pray let me hear from you suddenly and effectually. I will write this post to William Carter at Bradley to whom I hope you have given directions concerning the goods there. Here is nothing happened since my last, worth your knowledge. I have written constantly by every post. My Lord Duke of Albemarle is very well recovered.”

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to LADY ANNE SEYMOUR.

1662, June 21. London.—“I have been every day in expectation of some conclusion of the unfortunate differences between myself and most undutiful son, but as yet I cannot give you any comfort, neither indeed, can I hope from so much obstinacy any filial compliance, but as pigs which devour the acorns and never look to the tree from whence they fill. I last night attended Judge Wyndham with Sir Peter Ball. This day my son Ned and Mr. Clayton are to confer with Sir Peter, and on Monday Judge Wyndham [and] Sir Peter Ball are to be attended on by Sir

William Wale and his counsel, who I am confident would be reasonable but for Ned's untowardness and instigation. Be the event what it will I will hasten home, to which end, by the next post, I will direct you where my horses shall meet me. I was this day seennight, which was the last Saturday, upon the scaffold, where I saw Sir Henry Vane's head severed from his shoulders. Yesterday there was one of the Portugal ladies, which came over with the Queen, had a young baby dropped from her at Court. The Queen perfectly recovered. Cherries are cried here in the streets for a penny a pound."

ASSESSMENT for ARMS.

1662, December 16. A list of those persons who had estate in the parish of Dartington and are charged with the supply of arms.

MR. SKINNER'S CLAIM to part of the RECTORY OF BERRY POMEROY.

1662.—"Sir Peter Vanloor, the elder, having the reversion hereof after the death of Sir Edward Seymour, by indenture dated in the month of July, in the third year of King Charles the First, settled the same to the use of himself for his life, and after to the use of the Lady Vanloor, his wife, for life, and after to the use of Sir Peter Vanloor, his son, and the Lady Powell, his daughter, for their lives, and after (1) of one fifth part to the use of the Lady Powell and the heirs of her body; (2) of one other fifth part to Jacobyne and Anne Cæsar (now Mrs. Levingston) and the heirs of their bodies; (3) of one other fifth part, to Sir Sackville Glenham and Peter Glenham and the heirs of their bodies; (4) of one other fifth part, to the use of the Countess of Stirling, the Lady Croke and Mrs. Alexander, and the heirs of their bodies; (5) of one other fifth part, to the use of John Vandebende and Abraham Vandebende and the heirs of their bodies. These were all grandchildren to old Sir Peter Vanloor.

Mr. Skynner did purchase of Mr. Levingston and his wife, two fifth parts, and of Sir Sackville Glenham and Mr. Marriott, Sir Sackville's half of one fifth part; so Mr. Skynner becomes owner of two fifth parts and half of a fifth part, which is one full moiety of the parsonage. And if it be objected that Mrs. Levingston's title is but to one fifth part, viz., to that which is given her by her grandfather, Sir Peter Vanloor's deed, and that the other fifth part which she derives by a fine from her aunt, the Lady Powell, is taken away by an Act of this present Parliament, which had made the said fines void, as unduly obtained.

It is answered that the Act, although it make void the fine, yet it gives but an entry to them that have right, which whoever has, is to recover it at law and not otherwise, until which recovery at law, the right and estate in that fifth part is in Mr. Skinner who purchased the same for a valuable consideration. But, however, when the same shall be recovered, yet one fourth part of the Lady Powell's fifth part belongs to Mr. Skynner because by the said deed of settlement in the third of Carolus Primus, the same is to be divided into four parts, which goes to Mr. Skynner by his purchase."

ASSESSMENTS in the HUNDRED of STANBOROUGH.

1662-63. List of persons in the Hundred of Stanborough in the county of Devon, giving the yearly value of their estates, who con-

tributed under the Act for ordering the forces of the several counties of the Kingdom.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the DUKE OF ALBEMARLE,
LORD LIEUTENANT of the COUNTY of DEVON.

1663, August 5. Whitehall.—“Finding that his Majesty’s unparalleled clemency to persons disaffected to his Government hath not hitherto been sufficient to divert them from plotting and contriving new mischiefs against it, assembling themselves in most parts of the kingdom in frequent and dangerous meetings and conventicles, and taking into our consideration the late Act, intituled *An Additional Act for the Better Ordering the Forces in the several counties of this Kingdom*, we have thought fit once again to recommend to your Grace’s care the speedy and effectual establishment of the militia in your lieutenancy, as the most effectual means of preserving the peace of the Kingdom, in which, besides the instructions you have already received in order thereunto, we find it necessary to quicken you, and by these our letters especially to put you in mind of some particulars expressed in the said Act, viz., for the encouragement of all foot commissioned officers that you cause to be exempted 500 *li.* per annum of every of their estates from being charged to find horse or arms or being contributory thereunto. That you likewise raise the week’s assessment, appointed by the former Act, to defray ammunition and other necessities, applying part thereof to the payment of sergeants, corporals, drummers, trumpeters, and other inferior officers, such days as they shall be upon duty, there being other provision made by this Act for ammunition. And that the common soldiers may do their duty with more cheerfulness you may appoint the person chargeable to find an horse, to pay the rider 2s. 6d. per diem; and him that finds a foot arms, to pay him that serves 1s. per diem. And that the country may, with more ease to itself and security to the public, be put into a posture of defence, according as your Grace is authorised by the said Act, you are to summon and keep together, in some convenient place of your precincts, some part or body of the foot under your command, provided that no company or soldiers be so kept together above 14 days in one whole year; so dividing your numbers that a twentieth part may be constantly upon duty, except two months in the year, one about the time of harvest, the other about the depth of winter or some other time, as your Grace finds most convenient, and so by turn relieve one the other. The walled towns may be most proper for part of the said numbers to be upon duty, if there be any within your lieutenancy. But by reason of the small number of horse it will not be proper so to subdivide them, but you may reserve them for a pressing occasion, and not muster them till the end of the year, unless perchance they be employed for dispersing of conventicles or such other service, by which means you will have them in a readiness; and that the captains and lieutenants of horse and foot, cornets, ensigns, and quartermasters of horse may, with more readiness and care, attend their command the 14 days aforesaid, it is his Majesty’s pleasure that they be paid for the said time according to the establishment, which is as followeth: a captain of horse per diem, 10s.; a lieutenant of horse, 6s.; a cornet, 5s.; a quartermaster of horse, 4s.; a captain of foot, 8s.; a lieutenant of foot, 4s.; an ensign, 3s.; and the sheriffs within your precincts shall receive orders for the payment of the said sums accordingly, out of the 70,000 *li.* formerly raised, to whom your Grace or your deputies shall appoint. If your

numbers be not sufficient to endure such a division as is abovesaid, your Lordship shall do well corresponding therein with the Lord Lieutenants of the neighbour counties to order it so as to take your turns, that one shire watching, the neighbour shire may be at ease. Likewise it is his Majesty's pleasure that you give commissions to the officers of the volunteer troops, and all other possible encouragement to them, not doubting of your Lordship's more than ordinary care and circumspection in all the matters aforesaid."—*Copy.*

COMMISSION TO SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1664, August 18.—Commission from the Duke of Albemarle, Lieutenant of the county of Devon, to Sir Edward Seymour, as colonel of a regiment of militia of foot raised or to be raised within the south division of the county of Devon.

DUKE OF ALBEMARLE to [SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.]

1664, August 27. Cockpit.—“I give you my opinion for the year's ordering of the forces. It is that you appoint from time to time out of the forces of the country near adjacent to Exeter, two companies at a time to watch at Exeter by turns, so that no company be on duty above 14 days, reckoning therein the time of their march, the time of their stay here, and the time of their return home. That for the forces near Plymouth you appoint them (reckoning amongst them the tinners under my Lord of Bath's command to take their turns with the rest) in such numbers or proportions as you think fit, to watch at Plymouth by turns or where else you judge it most convenient. And to give order to the forces of the country near Barnstaple by turns in like manner, to watch at Barnstaple or elsewhere where you shall think best, so that according to the directions of the said additional Act, any company may not be longer upon such duty than 14 days (reckoning therein the time of their march, stay, and return) in any one year. His Majesty is pleased to pay the officers out of the seventy thousand pounds formerly raised, and the Council will speedily send order to the Deputy Lieutenant of Devon for payment of them (if the orders formerly sent in that behalf will not serve for this year ensuing) according to directions from you; such their pay not exceeding 14 days' pay to any one officer in a year. And I shall desire you to order your business so as to go about the execution of the said additional Act of Parliament and instructions from the Council as speedily as you may.”—*Copy.*

IMPRESSING OF SEAMEN.

1664, November 13.—Order by James, Duke of York, for the impressing of seamen.

JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, to CAPT. HUGH SEYMOUR of H.M.S.
Pearl.

1664, November 15. Portsmouth.—“Whereas his Majesty hath been pleased to order the impressing of mariners, seamen, &c. to serve on board his Majesty's ships, these are therefore to will, authorize, and

require you to impress or cause to be impressed, such and so many able mariners or seaman as you can possibly procure as well on shore as from ships homeward bound, giving unto each man so impressed twelve pence press money. You are not to take from any merchant ship the master, boatswain, or purser, and upon your taking of men from any ship at sea, you are to take care to leave so many on board as will be necessary for carrying the ship with safety into harbour. And all mayors, sheriffs, justices of the peace, bailiffs, constables, headboroughs, and all other his Majesty's officers and loving subjects whom it may concern, are hereby required to be aiding and assisting unto you, and such as are appointed by you in the due execution of this warrant."—*Signed, seal of the Admiralty.*

W. PENN to CAPTAIN HUGH SEYMOUR, Commander of H.M.S. *Pearl*.

1664, November 17. The *Royal James* in the Downs.—In pursuance of an order from his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, Lord High Admiral of England, and bearing date the 11th instant you are hereby required to set sail with his Majesty's ship the *Pearl*, under your command, in company with the *Hampshire*, *Paradox*, and *Nonsuch*, ketch, and to ply in the Narrow (disposing of yourselves at a convenient distance) between Dover and the Ness on our side, and Calais and Dieppe on the French side, during the space of five days from the date hereof, and to put with the greatest of your care and circumspection these following orders in execution, viz. :—

1. That what ships or vessels you shall meet with belonging to the United Provinces, whether men-of-war or merchantmen outward or homeward bound, you are to seize off and send them into the next convenient port, in order to their examination and upon the resisting of any one or more, you shall so meet with, you are to endeavour the taking of her or them by force or destroy them.

2. You are after the seizing of any ships or vessels as aforesaid upon your arrival into any port, to deliver them into the charge and custody of the Vice-Admiral of the county in which such port shall be (if upon the place) or otherwise to this deputy, giving likewise notice thereof to the chief customer in the said port, to the end he may join with the Vice Admiral or his deputy in taking care of the said vessels and their lading, as also to send advice thereof to the Committee of the Council appointed for the Navy.

3. You are immediately after the seizing of any ship or vessel to give order that the hold of the said vessel so seized and in your custody, be forthwith spiked up and all manner of other means used to prevent embezzlement of anything on board and especially of all bills of lading and other papers, to the end the ships may be in a condition to be restored in case satisfaction be given to his Majesty.

4. That upon the carrying into port of any ship or vessel by you seized, as aforesaid, you are to take especial care for the speedy returning of such men of yours as shall be employed upon that service that so the strength of his Majesty's fleet may not be diminished thereby.

5. You are in case the winds shall come fair (during your being at sea) to carry you for Portsmouth, to make use of it, and repair thither with all such ships or vessels as you shall have seized and then under your command, and to observe from time to time during this service the directions and orders of Captain George Batte, commander of his Majesty ship the *Hampshire*.

CREW of the *Pearl*.

[1664-5.] A list of the crew of the *Pearl*, frigate, commanded, by Hugh Seymour.

SAILING ORDERS [for CAPTAIN HUGH SEYMOUR].

[1664-65.]—"1. As soon as we shall loose a foretopsail and fire a gun being at anchor, I shall desire you to set sail.

"2. If any chance to see a ship or ships by day, more than our own fleet, you are to put abroad your ensign and there to keep it till ours is out and then to strike it as many times as you see ships; then the *Pearl* with one of the fireships stand with them that we may know what they are.

"3. In case of springing of a leak or any other disaster whereby any ship is disabled, to make a sign by firing of two guns one after another and hauling up his 'lowsails', and in the night by having out two lights in the shrouds of equal height.

"4. In case it overblow, that we chance to shorten sail in the night, then we shall put out one light over another on the poop, and you are each to answer with another light besides that you formerly carried, it being understood that in foul weather or dark nights, each ship is to carry a light.

"5. If we chance to anchor in the night we shall fire a piece of ordnance.

"6. In case after separation we meet one with another in the night, that we may the better know one the other, he that hails shall ask what ship is that, he that is hailed shall answer King Charles, and the other that hailed first shall answer, Prosper.

"7. If it prove thick and foggy weather and we have sea room enough, we shall haul up our sails, sound one trumpet, beat our drum, ring our bell, that we may the better keep clear one of the other.

"8. If any chance to lose company and meet again, the smaller number shall brail up their mainsails, and the greater company shall answer with lying their foresail abackstays and brailing up their mizen.

"9. In case we are forced to hand our foresail and lie atry, then we shall show three lights of equal height and the rest to answer with the like.

"10. If any see the land in the night, he that first sees it or any danger, is to fire a piece of ordnance and show as many lights as he can.

"11. Whosoever hath a desire to speak with me shall spread a flag or ensign in his main shrouds.

"12. In case we lose company and not find one the other, you are to endeavour to find out his Majesty's fleet which will be in $55\frac{1}{2}$ degrees on the east end of the Dogger Bank, north from the Texel, where you may find the Earl of Sandwich, Lord General of the Fleet.

"13. In case we lose company betwixt this and Flamburgh Head you are to inquire and follow according to order.

"14. In case we lose company in foul weather or the like, you are to do your utmost endeavour to sail to the Naze of Norway and there you may hear of the fleet.

"15. When a pennant is set on the main yardarm, I desire to speak with the commander of the *Pearl*."—Signed, John Pearse.

ORDERS given by direction of the EARL OF SANDWICH to CAPTAIN
HUGH SEYMOUR on board the *Pearl*.

1664-65, February 1. "On board the *London* in the Downs."—"If we shall bear up putting abroad the standard on the ancient staff, every ship of this squadron is to draw up abreast with the flag on either side in such berth as opportunity shall present most convenient, but if there be time and leisure they are to sail in the foresaid posture.

"If the Admiral put up a jack flag on the flagstaff in the mizen topmast head and fire a gun, then the outwardmost ship on the starboard side is to clap upon a wind with his starboard tacks aboard, and all the squadron as they lie above or as they had ranked themselves are presently to clap upon a wind and stand after him in a line.

"And if the Admiral make a weft with his jack flag upon the flagstaff on the mizen topmasthead and fire a gun, then the outwardmost ship on the larboard side is to clap upon a wind with his larboard tacks abroad and all the squadrons as they had ranked themselves are presently to clap upon a wind and stand after him in a line.

"All the fifth and sixth rates are to lie on that broadside of the Admiral which is from the enemy, looking out well when any sign is made for them, then they are to endeavour to come up under the Admiral's stern for to receive orders.

"If we shall give the signal of hanging a pennant under the flag at the main topmasthead then all the ships of this squadron are, with what speed they can, to fall into this posture every ship in the place and order here assigned and sail and anchor so as they may with the most readiness fall into the abovesaid posture."—*The position of the ships is shown.*

- ORDER by the DUKE of YORK.

1664[-65], March 13.—"In pursuance [of an order] of his Majesty sitting in Council dated the 22nd of February 1664[-5], these are to will and require you forthwith to give order unto all the captains and commanders of his Majesty's ships, or merchant ships employed in his Majesty's service, now in the Downs, or which shall come thither during your being there and shall not have received such orders, that upon their meeting with any ships belonging to Hamburg, they seize on them and send them into the next convenient port, there to be detained until orders shall be given for their discharge but that they take special care that the men aboard them be civilly treated, and that neither the ship's apparels, furniture, nor any of the goods and merchandise on board (as well what shall be between decks as in hold) be embezzled, the said ships not being intended to be brought in as prizes, but only to be detained until further order. And you are also to give it in charge unto the said respective captains and commanders of his Majesty's ship and others employed in his Majesty's service, that upon their seizing of any ship as well Hamburgers as Dutch, they take special care that the master or commander of the said ship do produce and bring forth all papers, writings, documents, bills of lading, cockets, &c., concerning or relating to the said ships, and that they be sealed up in the presence and with the seal of the said master or commander, and also with the seal of the captain of the said ship that shall take them, and that they speedily transmit and send the same unto the Commissioners for Prizes in the several ports whither the said ships shall be sent, or to such persons as they shall employ in the said port. And you are also to order the several commanders that all ships belonging to Finland and Embden be treated as Hollanders."—*Copy.*

THE DUKE OF ALBEMARLE to CAPTAIN HUGH SEYMOUR.

1665, April 22. The Cockpit.—“These are to require you, so soon as wind and weather shall permit, to sail into the Dowus and to ply between Calais and Dover for the securing of trade and for taking any Dutch ships you can meet withal, or any ships that carry Dutch goods, and to send to me for further orders.”—*Signed*.

JOHN PEARCE to CAPTAIN SEYMOUR, commander of H.M.S. *Pearl*.

1665, August 11. H.M.S. *Convertine* in Molstrand.—“By virtue of an order directed to me from Sir William Coventry, I desire you to set sail with his Majesty’s ship under your command, and to take into your convoy the two fireships, the victualler, and the hospital ship, now in our company, and with them to use your best endeavour to find out the fleet with my Lord Sandwich; and there you will receive further orders.”

THE DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS (?) for the COUNTY of DEVON to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, Bart., Colonel, or in his absence to the next FIELD OFFICER.

1665[–66], February 1. Exeter.—Having lately received a letter from his Majesty intimating the receipt of several intelligences from abroad, which gives great cause to apprehend that there is an invasion intended upon this kingdom by foreign enemies, and expressly requiring us forthwith to take care that the militia of this country, both horse and foot, be put into good posture of defence and drawn into a body upon the coasts of the South Sea to be ready to oppose the landing of any forces, we do hereby desire you to issue forth your warrants immediately to the captains of your regiment, requiring them to raise their several companies.—*Seals*.

WILLIAM BURD to MR. JOHN NORMAN of Exeter.

1666, August 2.—“Having received a letter from Colonel Seymour who, having sent his brother’s body to town with an order to send him into the country, but he not being well embalmed at sea, the sear clothes are broken so that he is not in a condition to be sent into the country, the surgeons are now putting of new sear clothes on him which they say will keep him six or eight days here in town, but not fit to be moved from hence or to be sent into the country without leading. Now my desire is that you will write and send a messenger to his father and mother to know their pleasure if they will desire him down, otherwise here is several gentlemen have a desire to have him buried like a soldier, Sir James Smith offering to attend the hearse with the Duke’s regiment, and to bury him at Westminster. My desire is that you will speedily send away a messenger that I may forthwith receive your answer.”

NEWS LETTER.

1667, December 5.—“Friday, 28th November. The Bill for Public Accounts was this day brought in, with amendments, to the House.

The Lords upon report made to their House of the conference yesterday, passed a vote that they would adhere to their former vote of not committing without special matter, and ordered two judges to carry the message to the Commons on Monday.

"The inhabitants of Guernsey have prayed to have their charter renewed, which is under the consideration of the King's Council at law. The farmers of the customs in Ireland have demanded 22,000*li.* defalcations for the last year, in consideration of the war. The Lord Lieutenant there is desired to inform the Council upon what grounds and reasons they can pretend to that abatement. Mr. Carkasse, late a clerk in the navy office, having been questioned for some indirect practices in paying of tickets, upon further examination of the business he is declared to be found no way unfit for any public trust for the future.

"Saturday, November 30. From Paris we are told that now all talk of the peace is laid aside, and it is believed the negotiation of it, by the mediation of the Pope, will come to nothing. From Holland we find they are still amused to believe either France will agree to the composition of the quarrel, or that we are not in a condition to take any other part than that of Spain, or if we were, that the Parliament have sufficiently declared their partiality for that side in their late address to his Majesty to hinder the transportation of men and horses to France; so as they conclude in Holland, they need not be too solicitous to court us to an alliance for the preservation of Flanders, that we will do it gratis to their hands.

"Monday, December 2. This day Mr. Justice Moreton and Mr. Justice Archer, bringing a message from the Lords, that upon report of the last free conference at the debate of the whole matter, their Lordships were not satisfied to commit the Earl of Clarendon before particular reason should be assigned. The House of Commons thereupon unanimously passed their vote that it was an obstruction to the public justice of this Kingdom, in the proceedings of both Houses, and in the precedent of evil and dangerous consequence. All the Court have now made their compliments to the Duke, and do daily visit that side of the House as formerly.

"Tuesday, 3rd. The Commons have ordered an address may be made to his Majesty in the name of their House that all ports may be stopped to prevent the escape of the Earl of Clarendon, and that the same members that managed the conference with the Lords, should draw up a declaration for the vindication of the proceedings of their House, touching the Earl of Clarendon. The Lords, upon some debate upon this sudden accident, adjourned the further consideration of it till to-morrow, only some of those most contrary to the commitment upon a general impeachment being out of countenance at this reproach, protested their detestation of this flight of the Earl of Clarendon. The paper of the Earl of Clarendon was found very full of indiscreet bitterness against the Government and the administration of affairs, with some undutiful reflections even upon his Majesty's care in it. The committee have been this evening very severe in the disquisition of the matter of the Lord Chief Justice, as also of the business of the French wines, and have ordered all the merchants to be sent for.

Thursday, 5th. The Earl of Clarendon's paper was, it seems, carried to the Lord's House by the Lord Cornbury his son, and sent in by the hands of the Earl of Denbigh. No news is yet heard of him, only the Cinque ports are directed to be shut up, and diligent search made of all passengers by order of his Royal Highness as lord warden of the ports. His Royal Highness remains perfectly well, and intends,

God willing, to be abroad the next week. Among other discoveries of thefts and robberies which of late have been very frequent and bold, it is found that the keeper of Newgate, formerly keeper of Salisbury gaol, hath commonly had meetings with them at his own house where he sheltered them and received their stolen goods, which is now in the examination of the Lord Mayor and Court of the Aldermen, and sworn to by several witnesses. No account yet of the success of Mr. Godolphin's journey to Lisbon or of Don Juan's journey to Flanders.

The Count de Dona is daily expected from Holland as Ambassador from 'Swedeland.' Yesterday, at a conference of both Houses, the Duke of Buckingham delivered the paper that came from the Earl of Clarendon to certain members of the House of Commons, which being read in the Lower House, it was voted scandalous, seditious, and a reproach to the justice of the King and his Parliament, and that the Lords would concur with them that it might be burned by the hands of the common hangman. And it was also voted by the Commons that any person impeached in general should be secured for the safety of the King and kingdom, and that the Lords shall limit a convenient time to bring in their particular charge for avoiding the delay of justice."

LORD ARLINGTON to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1669, June 1. Whitehall.—"His Majesty having been made acquainted with the complaint made to you by the churchwardens of Totnes, against one Francis Whiddon, a person made incapable by the law, for his coming thither attended by such a company as they durst not resist and preaching in their pulpit, and considering of what dangerous consequence the toleration of such bold actions may be to the government, both of church and state, hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you, that you order the said churchwardens to make this their complaint to some two justices of the peace living near the said town of Totnes, acquainting the said justices that it is his Majesty's pleasure they diligently enquire into this matter, and if the truth thereof appear, that they issue out their warrant for the seizure of the said Whiddon, and proceed further against him according to the last proviso, except one, in a statute made in the 17th year of his Majesty's reign, prohibiting nonconformists to inhabit in corporations, or according to such other acts or statutes now in force as he shall be found to have acted against in any part or member."—*Signed, seal.*

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, and the rest of the DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS in the SOUTH DIVISION of DEVON.

1670, August 25. Whitehall.—Appointing 2nd September to meet the Deputy Lieutenants at Exeter, to communicate matters which concern his Majesty's service and the peace and welfare of the county.—*Seal.*

EDWARD SEYMOUR to his father SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1672, May 22. London.—"Affairs here disposed themselves with that evenness that since my last there hath happened no news. The English and the Dutch fleets are within a near distance of one another, but the great concern that is in either's safety to their masters, makes them very cautious how they engage without some advantage. The Dutch court the shallows, the English sea-room, in order to which they

are going northward, the effect whereof will be this—either the intercepting of their East Indiamen, or the forcing of them to fight upon disadvantage. The town of Totnes have written to my Lord Clifford, and it will not be long ere his brother-in-law waits on you at Berry. He hath a very great sense of your favour.”—*Seal broken.*

MARKET AT MAIDEN BRADLEY.

1672-[73], January 9. A list of subscribers towards establishing a market at Maiden Bradley.

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR [to his wife, LADY SEYMOUR].

1673[-74], January 10. London.—There was a petition delivered by my young Lord of Shrewsbury to the House of Peers against my Duke of Buckingham for killing his father and debauching his mother, time given him for his response.

Appointment by LORD BRUCE of EDWARD SEYMOUR as Ranger of SAVERNAKE FOREST.

1676, November 14.—I constitute and appoint my cousin, the Right Hon. Edward Seymour, Speaker of the House of Commons, to be ranger of the Forest of Savernake, during the time that my wife and I have any interest therein.—*Seal.*

APPOINTMENT by CHARLES II. of SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, BART., as GOVERNOR OF DARTMOUTH.

1676-77, February 1. Whitehall.—“We do hereby constitute and appoint you, the said Sir Edward Seymour, and you are hereby constituted and appointed captain and governor of our castles and blockhouses in our town and port of Dartmouth, in our county of Devon. You are therefore to take into your charge and care the said castles and blockhouses as captain and governor of them, with one serjeant, one gunner, one ‘matrosse’, 18 soldiers, and one boatman, as the constant garrison of that place, according to our establishment made on that behalf, together with all the ordnance, arms, ammunition, and other furniture of war which you shall find in them and every of them. And we do hereby authorize and require you from time to time to place or draw in such men and soldiers of the company of the trained bands of our said town into our said castles and blockhouses as you shall see cause for the maintaining and defending of our said town, castles, and blockhouses for our service; wherein the officers and soldiers of the said company are hereby strictly required to observe your commands. And you are duly to exercise the officers and soldiers of the same in arms, and use your best care and endeavour to keep them in good order and discipline, we hereby commanding you as their captain and governor. And you are to observe such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from ourself or from our lieutenant of our said county of Devon.”

GUNS IN DARTMOUTH CASTLE.

1676[-77], March 6.—A list of guns and weapons at Dartmouth Castle.

APPOINTMENT by CHRISTOPHER, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE, Lord Lieutenant of Devon, of EDWARD GREENWOOD, Gentleman, as ENSIGN.

1677, April 17. "Albemarle House."—I hereby appoint you, Edward Greenwood, gentleman, ensign of the militia, in the company of foot of which Arthur Tremayne, sergeant-major, is captain, and of which Sir Edward Seymour, Bart., is colonel.—*Signed*.

The EARL OF BATH to [LADY SEYMOUR].

1677, May 31. St. James'.—"I did not fail to obey your commands on Tuesday to his Grace the Duke of Albemarle, whom I found most willing to join with me in speaking to the King about Sir Edward Seymour's great merit and services to his present and late Majesty, and that he might receive some mark of His Majesty's favour and bounty, which he hath not yet done in any manner proportionable to his merit, and as many others have already who have not deserved so well. This is the substance of what we shall say to the King when the Duke returns from where he went yesterday, and comes back to-morrow, and we resolve to lose no opportunity, after we have consulted with Mr. Speaker therein, being very sorry that I was hindered from meeting him yesterday at the Council Board by some urgent business, and Tuesday, though I spoke to the Duke, it was the King's birthday and a day of feasting and mirth, and not proper to move our business, in case we had seen Mr. Speaker that day, which we did not, to have had his advice and direction. Madam, I am thus particular in troubling you upon this occasion to assure your Ladyship that I will never be guilty of the least neglect of your commands or service, nor anything which concerns your interest or that of your family."

S. PEPYS to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1677, November 17. Derby House.—His Majesty and my Lords of the Admiralty "are pleased to command me to let you know that they " take special notice of the care you have shown in the asserting the " right of protection due to ships coming for the same within His " Majesty's realm, and particularly to the Dutch man-of-war, " mentioned in your said letter, against the three Frenchmen lying in " Torbay, which it is his Majesty's pleasure you do continue your care " towards, in case the French should attempt anything upon her, which " nevertheless his Majesty and my Lords seem to have no apprehension " that they will, and the behaviour of the French mentioned in your " letter gives them ground to believe they will not."

The LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR,
Vice-Admiral of Devon.

1678, March 1. Derby House.—Explaining that the embargo lately laid on all ships is only to extend to vessels sailed by His Majesty's servants, which notwithstanding are to be permitted to trade from one port to another within the realm of England.—*Signed*.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MURDER OF FRANCIS, DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1678, April 20.—An account, in a handwriting of the 19th century, of the murder of Francis Seymour, Duke of Somerset, received from Hildebrand, Lord Alington.

ALICE CHAMPERNOWNE TO LADY SEYMOUR.

1678, May 4. Oxford.—Dr. Bury said he heard in Devon that you resolved to see the Speaker when you heard of his sickness. It is said he sat one day till 8 of the clock, therefore I hope he is now perfectly well.

GUNS IN DARTMOUTH CASTLE.

1678.—A note of what great guns are in the castles and blockhouses of Dartmouth.

EDWARD SEYMOUR to [LADY SEYMOUR].

1678[–79], February 5. Bryanstone.—“I know not what assurance my father and yourself may have of my being chosen, but I could have wished Sir Edward could have kept Totnes in reserve for fear of the worst, for I cannot but believe Sir William Courtenay will underhand oppose me as much as lies in his power. The Duke of Albemarle, I hear, hath disposed his interest to myself and Sir Copplestone Bampffield, and I cannot but think it hard measure to put by Sir William, if it were in my power, which I apprehend is not. I do not intend to be at Exeter till Monday, to avoid all exceptions of seeing Sir William Courtenay or Sir Copplestone, till I meet them upon the place; I suppose my father will be then there. Sir Joseph Tredenham, I presume, will be at Berry the 11th inst., and I will hasten to him with as much conveniency as my affairs will admit of. I shall lie to-morrow at Whitelackington, and the next at Orchard, whither Sir William is newly gone with a very good health with him.”

EDWARD SEYMOUR to his father, SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1679, November 15. London.—“You are not to be surprised with the news of this post, of your being pricked sheriff for the County of Devon. It was done by the King with all the kindness imaginable, and an assurance that if you were unwilling to undergo the trouble his Majesty would find another for the employment, but in this time of danger it was thought the power of Devon would be safe in your hands, where I suppose it will continue as long as you please, and then, I am sure, it will be your own fault if you are a loser. I dare not, Sir, present you with my advice; you will receive it this post from better hands, but if you are not affrighted with the trouble the chargeable part will be made easy. Sir Joseph Tredenham will be at Berry a Friday next, and when you have discoursed it with him you will be pleased to send an answer of your resolutions.”
Seal, broken.

THE EARL OF BATH TO SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR,

1679, November 15. Whitehall.—“I cannot omit to tell you (though I am sure your son will not fail by this same post to give you

a full account) why His Majesty hath nominated you to be Sheriff of Devonshire, and the reasons that your friends who were present did not oppose the same. His Majesty declared in Council that he made choice of you, not only because you were the best man of your county, but also a person in whom he could by long experience place his greatest confidence, and for example that no one hereafter, under pretence of merit, should be excused from undergoing that employment of so great trust, and withal his Majesty assures you and commands me, in the absence of the Duke of Albemarle, to tell you, that for your charge and trouble which you shall sustain this year in his service he will take care to recompense the same and always retain you in his good graces, for those many eminent services which you have already performed; and so long as I have the honour to be near his Majesty, as my duty requires, you shall never want in me a most faithful remembrancer to his Majesty."—*Seal, broken.*

THE DUKE OF ALBEMARLE to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, Sheriff, and the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace for the County of Devon.

1680, August 23. Albemarle House.—“His Majesty having taken notice of your continued zeal and diligence in his service, especially in these disorderly and factious times, in preserving so important a county as Devonshire in peace and quietness and due obedience to him and his government, and in suppressing all undutiful and seditious petitions as hath been practised of late in some other places, and not doubting of the continuance of your good affection to his Majesty's service and your care in so good a work, whereof I have been answerable for you unto his Majesty, I am commanded in his Majesty's name to return his gracious acceptance of your said good services, and his royal thanks to you and every of you, the lieutenants and justices of the peace of the said county, with the assurance of his Majesty's favour upon all occasions, with a true sense of your merit, and you may also rest confident that I, in my own particular, shall never be wanting to render you all good offices within my power, desiring some of you to give me a constant account of all public affairs fit for my knowledge.”—*Seal of arms, broken.*

—— SEYMOUR to his father, SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1680, December 18.—“My brother Seymour is under no other restraint than a bond to answer the impeachment. Sir William Portman, Sir Thomas Thynne, my uncle Seymour, Mr. Wallop, Mr. Ash, and myself are his bail in a bond of 10,000*li*. They pressed hard for his commitment, the chief design of the impeachment being to have a pretence to move him from the King's ear that they might the better carry on their designs. His prosecutors quickly found themselves disappointed of the hopes they entertained for committing him, and compounded for taking bail, which we readily admitted.

I sent his Majesty's speech in my last, which the House took into consideration this day; the debate ended in a resolution of referring it to a committee to draw up an address upon the debate which seemed to centre in this, that if his Majesty would secure us against Popery, by passing the Duke's bill putting the militia and navy into Protestant hands, this House would then effectually supply him. My Lord Strafford, at his own request, was this day admitted at the Lord's bar, where

he made a confession of some circumstances relating to the plot for introducing Popery, utterly denied he was privy to any design against the person of the King; acknowledged that being assured by a great lord the next Parliament should be favourable to the Papists, he and the rest of his party joined with that lord in soliciting the Duke to dissolve the last long Parliament. The comet you have seen in the West appeared here likewise."—*Seal.*

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1681, August 6. London.—"It is sometime since I received your letter and a representation of the irregular and unwarrantable proceedings of the Corporation of Dartmouth. I have stayed some time to have the advice of Mr. Attorney, who is the proper officer to act by in all cases of this kind, but his absence in the country this vacation makes me that I cannot return any positive answer, but an assurance I will do all that lies in my power to serve them. The latter end of next week I shall be at Littlecott, where I promise myself the happiness of seeing you there in your passage to Windsor."

JOHN HARLOWIN the MAYOR and OTHERS of TOTNES to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1682, June 29. Totnes.—"Amongst the many favours we and our corporation have received from your bounty and goodness, which oblige us to gratitude, your late gracious concession in giving us the liberty of obtaining the raising of a trained band within this town as of late years we have engaged is most thankfully embraced, and gives us fresh occasion of rendering your honour our most unfeigned acknowledgments of your kindness therein. Your letter to his Grace the Duke of Albemarle for his Lordship's patent to effect it is humbly desired.—*Seal.*

NEWS LETTER.

1682, July 29. London.—"More writs are brought against the Lord Mayor by the citizens, and he has ordered an appearance to the 17 shown him by Mr. Sheriff Pilkington. Yesterday the king's fishmonger was committed to Newgate for saying that he would swear the Presbyterians murdered Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, and laid it on the Papists. A play by Mr. Dryden, termed *the Duke of Guise*, wherein the Duke of Monmouth was vilified and great interest being made for the acting thereof, but coming to His Majesty's knowledge is forbid, for though His Majesty be displeased with the Duke yet he will not suffer others to abuse him. Yesterday the loyal men of St. Dunstan's had a noble feast, a brace of bucks being sent them by order of His Majesty. Last Thursday there was a great council at Hampton Court, His Majesty present, and the first business proceeded upon was an affair of granting a charter to incorporate the borough of Tavistock in Devonshire, settling a government of mayor, aldermen, and recorder, Sir James Butler to be the first recorder, but the same was much opposed by the Earl of Bedford's counsel, being lord proprietor thereof as holding courts, fairs, choosing two members of parliament by prescription; but notwithstanding all what could be said, the charter was ordered to pass the seals. After which the great affair relating to the

Duke of Ormond and Earl of Anglesey was largely discoursed on both sides, his Grace very much declaiming the matter of those letters which the Earl published against him to be false upon himself and scandalous to the government, and insisted on satisfaction. They were ordered to withdraw, and in an hour and a half, being called in, were acquainted with the vote of Council, viz., that those printed letters which the Earl of Anglesey published were a scandalous libel against the King's royal father and government, and scandalous false aspersions against the Duke of Ormond, and ordered that the Lord Castlehaven be summoned next Thursday before the Council to give an account of his memoirs from which the said Earl's letters were grounded, and the Earl likewise there to attend, and it is supposed he will be displaced. The Earl of Sunderland, late Secretary of State, who was supposed to be come off from the Court interest, is now, through the mediation of the Duchess of Portsmouth, received into favour again, and it is supposed will have some considerable place conferred on him."

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR'S ACCOUNT "of what things he had of me just before his leaving OXFORD."

1682.—"A pair of pearl colour fringe gloves, 15s.; a romance called Pharramond, 14s.; a little sword which he sold to Mr. Brent, 10s.; a cravat which I bought in London, with network behind it, 1*li*. 15s.; another cravat which I had of Mr. Smith, with more lace put to it, 1*li*. 5s.; a pair of lace ruffles, cost of Eustace the milliner, 1*li*. 4s.; a new long double gilt sword which Mr. Barry had of him, 2*li*. 3s.; a new silver watch which I had upon liking."

PAPER endorsed, "This shews that the HOUSE at CHISWICK, known by the name of the EARL OF BURLINGTON'S, was purchased of the SPEAKER," being an ACCOUNT rendered to EDWARD SEYMOUR.

[1682].—RECEIPTS.—Remained due upon an account delivered to Edward Seymour, Esquire, 3 June 1682,—2,167*li*. 1s. 2*d*.; received of Mr. Popham, formerly lent, 100*li*.; for part of the walnut tree at Chiswick, 1*li*.; of Mr. Simpson for one year's rent for the mead, 18*li*.; for windfall apples of Halfpennye's man, 10s.; of Mr. Kingdon, formerly lent, 1,000*li*.; for interest of the same, 4 months, 12 days, 22*li*.; of the Lord Bruce, formerly lent, 1,500*li*.; for interest of the same, 25*li*. 7s. 6*d*.; of Mr. Duncombe per two notes, 8,427*li*. 12s. 6*d*.; of Halfpenny for one year's rent to Michaelmas, 18*li*.; of the same for the close, 13*li*.; of the same for fruit, 1*li*.; of the Lord Bruce 150 guineas, 161*li*. 5s.; of Sir Stephen Fox, upon the excise tally of 5,000*li*. 4,127*li*. 1s. 6*d*.; of Mr. Guy upon the same by way of secret service, 605*li*. 11s. 6*d*.; of the Earl of Burlington for the said Edward Seymour's house and goods at Chiswick, in part, 4,600*li*.; of Sir Joseph Seymour, formerly lent, 100*li*.

EXPENDITURE. Paid the Lord Bruce upon his bond 1,500*li*.; to "my uncle Harry" for six months' interest 80*li*.; to Brandler "your tailor," 32*li*.; to Sir John Matthews, a bill of exchange for "your son Mr. William Seymour," 50*li*.; to Sir Joseph Seymour by your note, 100*li*.; to Mrs. Ellis for linen for Mr. William Seymour, 16*li*. 17s.; to several other tradesmen for things for him, 19*li*. 7s. 6*d*.; to the said William

to carry with him, 25*li.*; to Hayward the carpenter, by several payments in part of the building at Chiswick, 290*li.*; to Wheatley the carpenter, in full of two bills for the dog kennel, 55*li.*; to Holden the brewer, in part, 10*li.*; to Mr. Woodburne for wine, 17*li.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; to "your periwig maker 7*li.*; and to your honour, 93*li.*;" to Mr. Kingdon by your note 537*li.* 10*s.*; to the same for interest, 25*li.* 15*s.*; to Mr. Hurst for a half year's rent for Bradley, 19*li.* 13*s.* 6*d.*; to Harry Russell, for 15 chaldron of coals, metage, lighterage, and for his own charges, 17*li.* 1*s.*; to Wise the gardener, 21*li.*; "to pay for your son at Oxford, returned thither," 100*li.*; to the Earl of Conway; 500*li.*; to the Earl of Ranelagh, 21*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the plumber in part of his bill, 10*li.*; to Mr. Godolphin, 108*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to "my uncle Harry" for interest to 3rd October, 131*li.* 3*s.*; to Brandler, your tailor, 20*li.*; to Mr. Leyson, 486*li.*; to the Dean of St. Paul's, the Earl of Ranelagh's fine, 12*li.* and "your honour's fine," 8*li.*; to Edward Brookman, 15*li.*; paid the fees at the Exchequer and at the Treasury Chambers for the tally given to Mr. Stephens, and the 605*li.* 11*s.* 6*d.*—23*li.* 13*s.*; to Sir Stephen Fox upon three bonds, 15,000*li.*; to Lady Poley and her son by mortgage, 2,600*li.*; paid several disbursements, 290*li.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

NEWS LETTER.

1683, June 28. London.—The Lord Gray having been taken into custody on account of the plot, was carried before the Privy Council, where, after examination, their Lordships committed him to the Tower and sent him by a sergeant-at-arms, who, coming to the Tower gate and finding the sergeant asleep, left him and took a pair of oars and crossed the water into Southwark, on which both the sergeant and watermen were apprehended and, being examined, were committed, the one for suffering him to make his escape, and the other for conveying him over the water. This being notified to my Lord Mayor, he immediately issued forth his precepts to the several aldermen of this city which run in the following words, viz. :—

"These are in his Majesty's name to cause the several constables within your respective wards to be immediately summoned before you, and that you give them very strict charge to make diligent search for Lord Gray, a very tall and slender man, lately committed by his Majesty for high treason and since escaped; and in case he shall be found they bring him and such persons as shall harbour him, or be suspected to be privy to his escape, before me to be delivered up and dealt with according to the law; and you are to charge the same constables, in case of refusal, to search, to break open any door or doors. And hereof fail not. Dated the 27th of June 1683."

In pursuance of which, all the constables have made search in and about this city, within their several precincts, &c., but find him not; on which the sergeant-at-arms was committed to the dungeon by his Majesty's express order, there to remain till his Lordship shall be found.

His Lordship refused to swear or be examined before the Council, and the purport of his commitment was for conspiring the life of the King and Duke of York, and endeavouring to subvert the government.

Sergeant Prestgrave has a warrant to seize the Duke of Monmouth and has searched for him these two days, but found him not.

The Earl of Macclesfield and his son the Lord Gerrard, are sought for, but they left them at their houses, though the same morning that they were gone for Italy and cannot as yet be found.

Sir Thomas Armstrong is reported to be gone into Scotland and the same is said of the Duke of Monmouth and the Lord Gerrard.

This morning, Mr. John Trenchard of the Temple was taken and committed to the Tower.

Yesterday six or seven gentlemen of Scotland, among whom was the Lord Melville, who came hither to avoid being taken and prosecuted in their own country. It is said that Gardener of Earlstown has impeached them before the Council there.

Yesterday Councillor Vest, Colonel Rumsey, and Keebeing, the oilman, were farther examined before the Council and gave their depositions in writing, and it is said Mr. Ferguson, a Scotch minister who fled into Holland with the Earl of Shaftesbury, is come for England to make a farther discovery of this grand plot.

A proclamation is now in the press to call in the Duke of Monmouth, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and others, in which is a reward of 500*li*. each for any that shall apprehend them. His Majesty hath declared that he is fully satisfied with the truth of this plot, and all the eminent fanatics in England are concerned in it.

It is said that order is sent to the Lieutenancy all over England to search for arms, and to disarm all the fanatics.

Last night the House of Lords and all the rooms adjacent were searched.

The Queen of Denmark is brought to bed of a young prince; and the Bishop of Munster is dead.

HENRY GREY to the MASTER GENERAL of HIS MAJESTY'S ORDNANCE.

1685, November 21. Treasury Chambers.—“Whereas by indenture heretofore made between King Henry VII. and the town of Dartmouth, the said town was obliged to finish and garnish with guns, artillery, and other ordnance, defensive and sufficient, a certain tower and bulwark, then in building, for the safeguard of the said town and parts adjoining and from thenceforth for ever, to find a chain sufficient in length and strength to stretch and be laid overthwart the mouth of the haven of Dartmouth from one tower to another, and all times thereafter to fortify, repair and keep the said towers and bulwarks garnished with guns, artillery, and other ordnance, sufficient for the defence of the said chain and port town and parts adjoining. In consideration whereof there was, by the said indenture, granted to the said town for ever, the annuity of 40 pounds per annum, payable out of the customs. And whereas his Majesty hath been pleased this day to sign a warrant for a Privy Seal to confirm the said grant of 40*li*. per annum to the said town of Dartmouth, my Lord Treasurer therefore desires your Lordship to give order to the officers of the ordnance to take care that the said town do duly perform their covenants contained in the said indenture.”

COMMISSION to SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR.

1685[-86], February 20.—Commission from the Earl of Bath to Sir Edmund Seymour as colonel “of that regiment of foot commanded by you in this time of his late Majesty King Charles II.”

THE KING to the EARL OF BATH.

1688, October 9. Whitehall.—“Having received complaints of great abuses and irregularities committed in the late regulations of the

corporations, we have thought fit hereby to authorise and require you to inform yourself of all such abuses and irregularities within your Lieutenantancy and to make report thereof forthwith to us, together with what you conceive fit to be done for redressing the same, whereupon we will give such further order as shall be requisite."—*Copy*.

THE KING TO SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, Vice-Admiral of Devonshire.

1688, October 30. Whitehall.—"Whereas we have received information that a small French privateer did lately, with the assistance of two fishing boats, belonging to and manned by our own subjects, forcibly board and carry away out of our part of Plymouth a certain Dutch ship called the *Waterman* of Amsterdam, John Stamp, master, to the prejudice of our allies the States of Holland, to whose subjects the said ship belonged, and which ought to have enjoyed the protection of our said port. And we being resolved (besides the satisfaction to be expected from abroad for the proceeding of the said privateer) to call the master and all the others concerned in the said two fishing boats to a strict account for what shall be proved against them as to their having been concerned in giving any assistance to the said privateer in this matter, our will and pleasure is that in order thereto you use the best means in your power for the finding out and apprehending all the said persons causing them to be strictly examined touching this whole matter, sending an account thereof to our Secretary of the Admiralty for our information, and the giving such further orders as we shall think fit, taking care that in the meantime they be all kept in durance and in safe custody."—*Sign-manual*.

GOVERNOR OF EXETER.

1688, November 22. Appointment by William, Prince of Orange, of Col. Edward Seymour as Governor of the City of Exeter.

AN INVENTORY of the GOODS of SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, deceased, at Berry Pomeroy.

1688, December 10.—The inventory gives the furniture in each room. Amongst the articles is a sword given to Sir Edward by King Charles II. with two "scafes" and one buff coat valued at 22*li.*; a gold tobacco-box and stopper valued at 27*li.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; "glasses, china, and earthenware in my lady's closet" 4*li.*; silver plate weighing 508 ounces at 4*s.* 10*d.* per ounce, 122*li.* 15*s.* 4*d.*; "two Turkey carpets and three leather carpets," 2 *li.*; one dozen Turkey chairs, 3 *li.*; one cane couch and 12 cane chairs, 4*li.* 12*s.*; two curtains for the windows, 2*s.* 6*d.*; one weather glass, 1*li.*; two black jacks and one mug topped with silver, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 12 dozen pewter plates, 3*li.* 10*s.*

NEWS LETTER.

[1688].--Here is daily, lords, gentry, and part of the King's army and officers, and whole troops come far and near to the Prince. Here is about 20 lords; and there is come into the Prince of our country gentlemen, Capt. Borington, Major Norcott, Mr. William Cary, Col. John Pool, Sir William Drake, Sir Francis Drake, Francis Fulford of Fulford, Mr. Diney Roll, and others; and yesterday came

in to the Prince Sir William Portman, Mr. Speaker Seymour, Col. Lutterell, and Mr. Sandford of Minehead, and others. The Bishop of Exeter is made Archbishop of York, as our news letters say last night, and the Bishop of Bristol made Bishop of Exeter in his room. All persons of quality and sufficiency here, have signed with the clergy a petition to the King to call a free Parliament to settle all differences and the Protestant religion, laws, and liberties. We have all signed here with the clergy, and it goes into the country to-morrow or within two or three days' time, for all persons of any worth to sign likewise."

ELECTION EXPENSES.

1688 [-89].—"A bill concerning the choice of Sir Edward Seymour, a burgess for the City of Exeter.

	£	s.	d.
" January 7th.—Left to pay in 'the Forest' - - -	2	8	3
" January 10th.—Left to pay in 'the Mitre' - - -	0	11	0
" January 11th.—Left to pay in 'the Mitre' - - -	0	7	0
" January 12th.—Left to pay in 'the Forest' - - -	1	6	0
" January 14th.—Two pieces of rib-beef weighing 96 lb. at 3 <i>d.</i> per lb. - - - - -	1	4	0
" For dressing the two pieces of beef - - - - -	0	7	0
" Sent into the Guildhall, viz.: 3 bottles and 1 pint of canary at 18 <i>d.</i> each, 5 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> ; 13 bottles sherry at 18 <i>d.</i> each, 1 <i>li.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> ; biscuits 3 <i>d.</i> , lemon and sugar 3 <i>d.</i> —6 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	1	6	0
" One hogshead and a half and a third of a hogshead of ale at 40 <i>s.</i> per hogshead, 3 <i>li.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> ; for bread, 4 <i>s.</i> ; tobacco and fire, 8 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	4	5	6
" After the election, viz.: 25 bottles of sherry at 18 <i>d.</i> each, 1 <i>li.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 11 bottles and 1 pint of canary at 18 <i>d.</i> each, 16 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 11 bottles claret at 12 <i>d.</i> each, 11 <i>s.</i> ; tobacco 12 <i>d.</i> , 1 <i>s.</i> ; ale 4 <i>d.</i> , fire 2 <i>s.</i> , 2 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> - - -	3	8	4
" For the ringers, viz.: 10 bottles sherry at 18 <i>d.</i> each, 15 <i>s.</i> ; tobacco 2 <i>d.</i> , fire 2 <i>d.</i> , 4 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	0	15	4
	15	18	5

THE ARMY IN BRABANT.

1694.—A plan showing the order of battle of the army of the allies in Brabant, under the command of the King of England.

SIR C. HEDGES [to the DUKE of SOMERSET].

1703 [-04], January 3. St. James'.—"Sir G. Rooke having suspended the officers who neglected to comply with the orders he had given them for drafts of men out of Sir Cloudesley Shovel's squadron, it is approved of here and the Lords of the Committee will apply to the Prince not to restore them, their neglect herein being of very ill example."

COL. JAMES STANHOPE to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703 [-04], January 16. Plymouth.—"After five days' sail with a very fair wind the fleet was overtaken with a storm at Southwest in the

middle of the Bay of Biscay. The *Cornwall*, on board of which was Duke Schomberg, sprung her mainmast and lost her foretopmast on Tuesday last, when Sir George Rooke ordered the *Fubbs*, in which I was, to look out for the Duke's ship in order to give him what assistance we could. We looked out for him according, but not only missed his ship in the night time but were separated from the fleet, and truly when we left it it was very much dispersed. Our yacht had the good luck to meet with the expedition which we stuck to for convoy, but in the storm she also sprung her mainmast, and, the bad weather continuing, came in hither this afternoon. The wind continues strong and contrary, which makes us apprehensive Sir George Rooke will be forced back, Rear-Admiral Dilke being already driven hither with half the English men-of-war one transport ship with three companies of men came in this morning and have had a very fair escape, the ship being so rotten and leaky that she could not have swum 10 leagues further. I hear of no other transports put back yet. I have writ to Mr. Blathwaite to know what I must do with the men I have, and shall stay here for orders. It is impossible the same transport can proceed with them."—*Seal of arms.*

MR. CARDONNEL, Secretary to the Duke of Marlborough, to
MR. BLATHWAYT.

1703[-04], January 18. The Hague.—“My Lord Duke has seen Capt. Atkinson, who assures him that all shall be ready to proceed with the first fair wind. According to the state given to his Grace there are 34 companies of foot (besides the dragoons) which the officers assure us the 400 men left in England will fully complete, including the sick men, which his Grace intends shall embark with the rest, and is of opinion they should proceed with their regiment to Portugal, believing they will soon recover with little more than ordinary care on board when they are once got from Hellevoet, their sickness being chiefly attributed to the ill air of that place, and the want of good provisions which were not to be had here, but we have brought over a victualler with a supply in very good time.”—*Copy.*

LORD GODOLPHIN [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1703[-04], January 23.—“They say they have ordered the Navy Board to send down a commissioner to Portsmouth to pay off the seamen which shall require to be turned over, and that it is not usual for them to name the person, but they always leave that to the Navy Board. I asked them if it would not be necessary to send down two commissioners who might then act as a board without losing time to send to London for orders upon every difficulty, to which they replied that one commissioner joined to the commissioner of the place had the same power to act as if the whole Navy Board were there, and that their two hands was in all cases a full and sufficient order. I find by Sir G. Rooke's letters that the men which were put on board the ships without beds, and exposed to the wet and cold by the violence of the weather, have occasioned much inconvenience and sickness in some of the ships, so that I conclude your Grace will find Sir G. Rooke more pressing than ever, that transport ships may be provided to carry the soldiers, and that they be not crowded upon the men-of-war, especially not without beds.”

LORD GODOLPHIN [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

[1703-04], January 24.—“Since my last of yesternight, Mr. Secretary Hedges tells me Mons. Vrybergh has had letters from some of the Dutch officers at Portsmouth, acquainting him it is reported there that when the wind turns, the King of Spain will set sail and take the general officers with him, but leave the troops to come after him, and desiring that for themselves, meaning the Dutch officers, they might be appointed to stay with the troops under their command. Mr. Secretary says he answered him there was no such thing and that they ought not to give credit to any such reports, but endeavour to keep their troops in a readiness to sail with the first wind. I think Mr. Secretary’s answer was very right, and I trouble your Grace with this account only to show you this thought or intention of the King of Spain, makes already too much noise at the fleet, and that till the wind seems to be nearer a change than yet it does, the less countenance or encouragement that is given to these reports it will be the better. The wind being here all this day a good deal to the southward, makes us expect the Holland letters in a day or two.”

SIR C. HEDGES to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], January 26. Whitehall.—“Your Grace’s of yesterday which I had the honour to receive this afternoon, has been laid before the Queen, and her Majesty is extremely well satisfied of your Grace’s great care and diligence in forwarding all that relates to the Portugal expedition; and that there may be no want of provisions, I have, by Her Majesty’s command, and as your Grace proposes, writ to the Prince’s Council to give the necessary orders for convoying such ships as are in the Downs with provisions to Spithead with the first fair wind. Our letters from Holland, of which your Grace will have an account in the enclosed papers, assure us that the transports for Portugal will sail as soon as the wind serves. Capt. Atkinson has set all right on that side, but the other gentleman who has been the occasion of the delay as the papers set forth, ought not to escape some censure. Her Majesty took particular notice of that part of your Grace’s letter which mentions the King of Spain’s coming to Portsmouth with design to continue there till the wind proves fair, being apprehensive that that place which has no very good reputation as to the wholesomeness of the air, may be prejudicial to his health, and she said the Countess of Scarborough had offered her Lord’s house, about ten or twelve miles distant from Portsmouth for the King of Spain’s service, if he approved of it, which your Grace may be pleased to hint to His Majesty, if you think fit.”

The DUKE OF SOMERSET to Mr. BLAITHWAYTE.

1703[-04], January 27. Portsmouth.—“The King of Spain chose rather to be here than in the Isle of Wight, so I have ordered a detachment out of the fair troops of the Royal Regiment of Horse of 15 out of each troop to remain here as a guard and the remainder of the troops I have sent back into their former quarters, there being no occasion now for more.”—*Signed.*

SIR C. HEDGES to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], January 29. Cockpit.—“Your Grace’s letter of the 27th instant has been under consideration this morning, and that reply to

the King of Spain upon his being uneasy at the late orders sent to Sir G. Rooke was very right in explaining to His Majesty that the whole order was intended for his service, and chiefly to quicken the dispatch of everything necessary for the expedition, but for the further satisfaction of the King of Spain, all orders relating to sailing are to be suspended till to-morrow night, when Count Wratislaw is expected in town, and of this Sir G. Rooke will have notice by the flying packet that carries this."

LORD GODOLPHIN [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1703[-04], January 29.—"This is only to acquaint your Grace that I have the honour of your Grace's letter of the 27th. My Lord Nottingham has written to Atkinson as you desired, to discharge 570 tons of shipping provided in Holland; and as to what your Grace writes about Sir G. Rooke's uneasiness in the matter of Captain Wishart, the Queen, finding by your letter to me that she shall have a letter from the King of Spain upon the same subject by Count Wratislaw to-morrow, does suspend coming to a final resolution upon it till after the sitting of the Cabinet council to-morrow night, before which time she hopes she shall have received the King of Spain's letter which I hope and believe will very much guide her Majesty's resolution in that matter.

"As to the order received from my Lord Nottingham for Sir G. Rooke's present sailing upon the first change of wind, that order was given upon an opinion taken up here that the King of Spain desired it might be so, but that appearing by your letter to be a mistake, that order will also be explained to-morrow night.

"The ships in the Downs stay more for want of a wind than for want of convoy, and till the wind turn you cannot have them."

SIR C. HEDGES to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], January 31. St. James'.—"Your Grace's of 29 instant came to my hands yesterday at noon, and I immediately laid it before the Queen, and at night read that part of it to the Lords which relates to the forwardness, the ships, &c. are in to sail, but no resolution being then taken concerning the orders to be sent Sir G. Rooke for that purpose, nor anything determined as to Captain Wishart, I had nothing worth troubling your Grace last night, but the committee meeting again the morning, and Sir G. Rooke's orders being settled, I now trouble your Grace with the contents of them which are to this effect, viz., that notwithstanding the former orders, he is not to proceed with the King of Spain till there are 6,000 men or more ready to go with him, and that then he is to proceed with such other ships and transports as are ready, and if all is not ready, Sir G. is to call a council of war to consider what ships are fit to be left for convoy, what transports are left here, and also those from Holland, when they come to join. With regard to the safety of the King of Spain and the transports that go with him as well as the security of those that are to follow him, and herein Sir G. is to consider of leaving such ships as are not perfectly ready and such as may be ready, so soon as the transports from Holland shall arrive, giving strict orders to all officers and others whose business it is to use their utmost diligence in getting all ready that there be no loss of time when the transports from Holland arrive. As the committee are sitting, I am honoured with your Grace's of yesterday, but

that of the same date by the post is not yet arrived. I have read this by the express to the Queen, as well as to my Lords, and all are extremely pleased to hear of the present good condition the fleet is in to sail with the first fair wind. The King of Spain's letter is come by this express, but I do not find that anything is actually directed as to Captain Wishart, though I do not doubt of its being resolved on."

LORD GODOLPHIN to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], January 31.—"The order for Sir G. Rooke's sailing is now explained and I hope it will be to all your satisfactions; and though Count Wratislaw be not yet arrived here, yet upon what your Grace is pleased to write to me at the King of Spain's uneasiness about Captain Wishart, the Queen and the Prince seem both inclined to take the expedient mentioned in your Grace's letter to me for the satisfying of Sir George Rooke and Captain Wishart, and consequently for satisfying the King of Spain's desires for that matter. I hope, therefore, the orders to this purpose will soon be with you, and put an end to all uneasiness in that thing.

"While I am writing this, I received your Grace's letter of the 30th, and also one from Count Wratislaw about Captain Wishart's affair which being now at an end as I hope, I beg the favour of you to excuse me to Count Wratislaw for not answering his letter, since you will be able to satisfy the King of Spain upon the subject of it."

The DUKE OF SOMERSET to Mr. BLAITHWAYTE.

1703[-04], January 31. Portsmouth.—"I am very glad the Prince hath approved of the disposition of the troops of the Duke of Northumberland's regiment. I now want your last account that came from Holland of what recruits will be wanting for these regiments and companies left behind. The sooner you could send me this, the better would it be for the service, now that we have transports enough for those recruits. We only want a fair wind to send the King of Spain away again."—*Signed*.

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], February 1. Whitehall.—"The enclosed to Col. Wratislaw has one in it from Her Majesty to the King of Spain to acquaint him with her resolution to advance Captain Wishart, as he desired, and therefore I entreat your Grace to give it him, which I am sure your Grace will forgive me, since it is a matter of so much satisfaction to the King of Spain.

"I am extremely glad that all matters are so forward, and that the orders I sent yesterday to Sir Geo. Rooke will come so seasonably now the wind is changed, that the King of Spain may proceed on his voyage, and your Grace be freed from an attendance at Portsmouth which (unless you find an occasion), I believe would be uneasy to you."

SIR C. HEDGES to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], February 1. St. James'.—"I take this opportunity of the express which carries Her Majesty's answer to the King of Spain, to

acknowledge your Grace's of Sunday morning, which came by the post, and the same having been laid before the Queen, she is very glad to hear that all is in so great forwardness. The wind is now come fair, and I hope the next letters will bring the news of His Catholic Majesty's being sailed. Her Majesty's letter is to acquaint that King she has complied with what he desires in relation to Captain Wishart; it is not written in the Queen's own hand, her eyes being a little sore, which your Grace will be pleased to excuse to His Majesty."

Postscript.—"This morning I received a letter from Mr. Methuen of 15-26 past, wherein he says: I can only inform you that everything is in good order, and this Court in a very ready disposition to begin to act upon the first arrival of the King of Spain, and I hope when the scene of affairs comes to be here, I shall be able to give you a constant account of everything to your satisfaction."

WILLIAM BLAITHWAYTE to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], February 1. Whitehall.—"As to the last account received from Holland of what recruits will be wanting for those regiments and companies left behind, I can only return your Grace the extract of a letter from Mr. Cardonnel on that subject, and do fear that all the men fit for service left of the three regiments at Portsmouth, designed for that purpose, will not be more than enough. Your Grace at the same time will be pleased to observe how the sick men now at Hellevoetsliis are intended to be disposed of by the Duke of Marlborough. I hope the present fair wind will continue so long as to carry the King of Spain to sea again with better success than the last time."

SIR C. HEDGES to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1703[-04], February 4. Whitehall.—"I must acquaint your Grace that there has been a mistake about making an excuse to the King of Spain for the Queen's not writing all in her own hand, but there is no harm in it, or if there was, it could not be imputed to your Grace or me, for after I had received my orders to write to your Grace to make the excuse, and the fair copy was prepared for the Queen's signing, only her Majesty when she took the letter to subscribe, found her eyes so well that she wrote it all over without any inconvenience, as she was pleased to tell me to-day upon reading the first part of your letter, and only smiled at it, saying it was very well and no hurt done."

LORD PORTMORE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1703[-04], February 9. Portsmouth.—"I have the honour of receiving an order from your Grace directing the storekeeper of this place to deliver 450 firelocks in lieu of the like number of pikes which some of the regiments that came from Holland have, as they say, left behind, by his Grace the Duke of Marlborough's allowance. Your Grace's order has been presented to the storekeeper, who will not comply with this demand without directions from the Board of Ordnance, by which, if we should chance to sail before this matter is redressed too many men will go without arms to Portugal. How unwilling soever I am to trouble your Grace or the Government with other defects, I cannot avoid repeating, I am the only general officer that goes with

the foot on this expedition, which I conceive is to consist of 7,000, there being a major-general and two brigadiers with the Dutch, which are not above 3,000. I hope, for the good of Her Majesty's service and according to the known rules of the army, we shall be supplied with the like number of general officers. That there is an absolute necessity for it, his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, if come over in time, will easily be convinced of. Why this has not been more earnestly insisted upon I cannot tell, but I am well persuaded the troops will be ill-commanded without them. My Lord, after all the fatigue you have had on this occasion, nothing but my duty to the Queen and the great zeal your Grace has showed in forwarding Her Majesty's service, could have made me resolve to give you this fresh trouble."

COLONEL GIBSON [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

[1703-04], February 12. Portsmouth.—"I doubt not but your Grace has heard that the fleet is come back to Spithead, which I was afraid might be the occasion of another troublesome journey for your Grace to come hither, but I am glad to acquaint your Grace that after I had began this last paragraph, one gunner comes from the platform to acquaint me that the Admiral has made a signal for unmooring, and all the topsail sheets are loose. I hope before this goes to the posthouse to tell your Grace that the signal is given for sailing, the wind being now at north, and a pretty good gale.

"The fleet is just now under sail, but it is all they can do to get to St. Helen's this day. I have delivered your Grace's letter to Lieutenant Colonel Honywoode. I am told that the post is gone, so that this cannot go till to-morrow's post.

"February 13.—I presume now to acquaint your Grace that the whole fleet are under sail with the best wind that ever blew, and good gale. I pray God continue it. It is now about 11 o'clock and the flags are all out of sight."

MEMORANDA about the PORTUGAL EXPEDITION.

1703[-04], February 12.—"Upon the papers received from his Grace the Duke of Somerset, orders have been given for the regiments of fusiliers, Colonel Evans, Colonel Elliot, and Colonel Mordaunt, with the remaining men not judged fit for the Portugal service, to march out of the garrison of Portsmouth in order to their recruiting. It is likewise observed that the men shipped off at Portsmouth, those at Plymouth, &c. with those expected from Holland, which together make 7,604 men on ship-board, there will be wanting at least 400 men to complete the 8,015 men directed by the establishment of Portugal; for the supplying whereof, if Her Majesty shall think fit to direct a detachment of that number, viz., of 400 men, to be made and sent from Ireland, it will be necessary that orders be sent to the Duke of Ormond to provide transports to carry that number of men, with officers proportionable, and that provisions and the necessary accommodations be got ready accordingly. That a convoy be forthwith directed by the Admiralty to attend that service at Cork or Kinsale. That a detachment be made out of the regiments at Cork or Kinsale, or the neighbouring garrisons, viz., for the 400 men, one captain, three lieutenants, and non-commission officers proportionable, who may have orders to attend them to Portugal, and having delivered them there to return to Ireland.

"Memorandum.—The Duke of Ormond has by his late letters represented the great want of men in Ireland at present, by the weakness of the regiments arrived from the West Indies, and by the drawing away four regiments of foot, three troops of horse, and four troops of dragoons from Ireland for Holland."

TRANSPORTS for PORTUGAL.

1703-04.—Lists of the transports at Portsmouth bound for Portugal.

FROXFIELD HOSPITAL.

1710.—Proposed rules for the good government of Froxfield Hospital or Almshouse and various accounts relating to the same hospital.

PROCLAMATION by the PRETENDER JAMES.

1714, August 29. Plombières.—Declaring his right to the kingdom of Great Britain and calling upon "his people" for their assistance for the recovery of his dominions.

SEYMOUR MONUMENTS in SALISBURY CATHEDRAL.

1714, &c.—Papers relating to the tombs of the Seymours in Salisbury Cathedral.

SPEECH by the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1721, February 13.—Speech of the Duke of Somerset in the House of Lords against the rejection of a Bill entitled an Act for better securing the freedom of elections of members to serve for the Commons in Parliament.

JOHN ANSTIS, Garter King at Arms, to THOMAS ELDER.

1722, November 24. Putney.—Condoling with him on the death of the Duchess of Somerset and referring to the placing of achievements on the late Duchess' houses. He suggests that there should only be a few coats quartered in that place on Somerset House on account of its height.—*Seal*.

JOHN JACOB to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1722[-23], February 6.—By the death of Doctor Fisher the living of Witherfeild becomes vacant. I beg your Grace to join with me in the presentation of one, Mr. Oakes, my son-in-law, as good and sober a liver as any can be, an excellent preacher and very constant to his duty. Whatever your Grace has or shall hear to his prejudice proceeds only from the ill will the Jacobite clergy and others have conceived against him, for his firmness to the protestant religion and succession.

R. BISHOP OF LINCOLN to———

1732, July 11. Buckden.—Jonathan Belcher, a son of the Governor of New England, is now a student of our law in the Temple. He has taken the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts in the University of Cambridge in New England, and is very anxious to be admitted *ad eundem gradum* in our Cambridge, or to have the degree of Master by a grace of the University. His chief reason for desiring this is because it may forward his call to the Bar two or three years for the business of which he is already qualified, he being one of the most sensible and accomplished gentleman that ever I saw in all my life. Though the Presbyterian discipline prevails in New England, Governor Belcher and this young gentleman are of the Church of England.

JOSEPH FRENCH to THOMAS ELDER.

1730, August 29. Newcastle.—“On Thursday last, my Lord Carlisle’s agents thought proper to stop the highway leading from Sheilds church to Sheilds Bank Head by placing and fixing a gate and rails across the same at the upper end of the lane and next adjoining to the church, by means whereof the inhabitants and tenants to my Lord Duke living in the several townships of Preston, Earsdon, Monkseaton, Chirton, and other towns were deprived of coming into the town of Sheilds with their carts and carriages along this highway, as formerly and time beyond memory they had done, without interruption.”—*Seal of arms.*

SIR THOMAS BOOTLE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1733[–34], February 26.—“Finding myself so closely pursued by him whom some call the great man, makes it necessary for me to secure another borough, in case of a disappointment at Liverpool, that he may not have his will, which he so often has declared, that I shall not be in the next Parliament. Brereton, who acts immediately under his influence, has set up with himself one Gildart, a merchant in the town, who is deeply engaged in custom house bonds to the Crown, and who must be in the same measures as himself, and they two are making interest together upon the ministerial foot. Lord Derby has a scheme to set up one Colonel Murray, who is a Scotchman and has a post in the army. Sir Thomas Aston has declined standing, so that I am left alone to contend with these various powers. And not only so, but even the power of Parliament is to be made to interpose to my prejudice; for, as I acquainted your Grace, I had brought the validity of the last election of mayor and bailiffs into Westminster Hall, and have got informations against them which are to be tried the next Assizes, and it is certain that the election of the bailiffs is void on this objection, without more, that they had not received the sacrament within a year before they took upon them the offices. Now, to remove this objection, and to make them good bailiffs, Mr. Winnington last week moved for leave to bring in a bill to indemnify persons who had omitted to qualify themselves for offices by receiving the sacrament, and to allow them further time for that purpose, which was ordered; from whence I conclude that everything which can, will be done to disappoint me.

“Amidst these difficulties the only retreat I have is to your Grace, encouraged to it from the long experience of your benevolence and

good will towards me; and what I beg leave is to repeat the request I made to your Grace, when last in town, that your Grace will be pleased to bring me in at one of your boroughs. The expense of the election, with your Grace's permission, I will very gladly take upon myself, and if I succeed at Liverpool shall make my option for that place. This, I am very sensible, is asking what I am not entitled to at your Grace's hands, and nothing but a presumption on your Grace's goodness and a firm resolution in my own mind always to pay that duty and regard I owe to your Grace in whatever capacity I may be of service, could induce me to it, and I must always esteem your Grace my patron and defender against one who would render his country a sacrifice to his avarice and his ambition, and would destroy me from private resentment and because I will not become a tool. What I am struggling for is not purely for the sake of a seat in Parliament as the representative of Liverpool, but to prevent it being made a Court borough; for, if they prevail now, it must inevitably become so at all times hereafter."

SIR THOMAS BOOTLE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1734, March 30. Liverpool.—"From the experience of your Grace's goodness to me, I conclude it will not be unacceptable to your Grace to hear that I have prevailed in all the trials against the mayor and bailiffs of Liverpool. The causes were tried by special juries, consisting of gentlemen of the first rank and best estates in the country, and who were not to be swayed or biassed by the dictates of any implements of the ministry. I forbear to speak out because of the tricks which are played in the post office in opening letters, but rather choose to reserve myself till I have the honour of paying my duty to your Grace in person. The relation I shall then give will, I believe, be as surprising to your Grace as it was to all who heard the trials, and a certain person will appear in such a light as your Grace could hardly have imagined. The only resort my adversaries now have is, that the Parliament will be so speedily dissolved that writs will issue for new elections before I can have judgments upon the verdicts. I am now at the town and find my friends the principal merchants and ancient freemen exceeding hearty, exerting a brave spirit for liberty, but the prodigious numbers of freemen lately made, above 500, having no right of freedom, consisting of custom house, excise, and salt officers, justices of peace, and such like dependents, are a very heavy weight upon us. But notwithstanding that, and notwithstanding I have the happiness of your Grace's patronage and protection in case of a disappointment here, yet for the sake of liberty and, if possible, to save a town of so much consequence as this is (the third port in England) from becoming absolutely a Court borough, I am determined to struggle on to the last, flattering myself it will not be disagreeable to your Grace."

SIR THOMAS BOOTLE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1734, April 15. Liverpool.—Notwithstanding the pretended Mayor and Bailiffs of this place now stand convicted on record of being usurpers upon the Crown, and of exercising their offices without any legal right or authority, yet from the encouragement they have from above and the assurance given them of indemnity, they still proceed to make freemen, having no right of freedom, and even since the verdicts obtained against them, have made between fifty and sixty, which being

added to the numbers they made before of the like sort, amount to near 600. This is such an excess and abuse of power as hardly can be paralleled, and at this rate it is impossible for anyone to support an interest, let it be never so good, if he is obnoxious to a Minister where such Minister has the like opportunity and will thus interpose. What still adds to my difficulty is that the writs for new elections issuing so soon, I cannot have judgments upon the verdicts before the election; so that these pretended Mayor and Bailiffs, though they have not the least shadow of right, will be the returning officers.

SIR THOMAS BOOTLE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1734, May 9. London.—“The singular favour and honour you have done me, and the true friendship I have met with at your Grace’s hands command my acknowledgment beyond what I am able to express. To attempt an acknowledgment and not to do it equal to the honour conferred would betray a weakness. I therefore, without aiming at more, shall beg leave only to say this with the utmost sincerity, that your Grace is the best friend I have in the world, that I think it the felicity of my life that I have such a friend, and every instance that affords me an opportunity of expressing that due sense of gratitude and duty which I owe and shall always pay to your Grace, will give me a fresh and a lasting pleasure.

On Saturday last the poll ended at Liverpool, which lasted from Monday morning till that time, and notwithstanding upon the close I had a majority of fifty legal votes, yet the Mayor and Bailiffs, who are Brereton’s creatures, have made a return against me. It is what I all along was apprehensive of and feared. As there never was a more undue election and return, my friends, the gentlemen of the country, who are ancient freemen, and the merchants, principal tradesmen in the town, are determined to petition with me and to pursue the matter to the utmost. There never was so brave a spirit in the town as showed itself on this occasion, and I doubt not but we shall be able to prove (besides the want of number of legal votes) bribery, promises of places, and threats, to a very gross degree; and, notwithstanding the persons returned did swear to their qualifications, yet it is notorious that they are very far from being qualified. I should not omit acquainting your Grace that my Lord Derby at last came most heartily into my interest, but it being so very late, as just before the writ for election was proclaimed, rendered it of not so great service as otherwise it might have been. The particulars of the poll, and of what sort they were that made up the numbers against me, are mentioned in the enclosed paper, and therefore I forbear troubling your Grace with them here.”

MIDHURST RACES.

1737, June 2.—Rules for horse races to be run at Midhurst for the Duke of Somerset’s Plate.

SIR THOMAS BOOTLE [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1738, June 22.—“Yesterday Mr. Morris viewed the turret at Northumberland House, and I was along with him. He rather chose to signify his opinion by letter, after a little consideration, than give it immediately. The enclosed is the result of that which I take the

liberty of transmitting to your Grace. As to his notion of taking down all the towers, I thing it wrong, as they are, in my apprehension, of great ornament to the house; but as that at the north-west corner is shrunk from the house, at least three inches at the leads, inclining towards the west, there may be reason to take it down so far, that is to the leads, to ease the weight while the underpinning is performed, and after that is done, to rebuild it and set it upright, which may be done without breaking into or shaking any of the walls of the house, which seem very firm."

ADDRESS from the CITY of NEW SARUM to SIR JACOB BOUVERIE and SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR, members of Parliament for the same City.

1741[-42], March 11.—"The pleasure with which we have observed your conduct in Parliament, calls for our sincere and grateful acknowledgments, a conduct whereby you have shown yourselves truly our representatives. As your steady and uniform behaviour has hitherto given us the most agreeable expectations (we had almost said assurances) of your pursuing what you have so happily begun, we doubt not you will zealously endeavour to retrieve our broken and sickly constitution by promoting salutary bills for triennial parliaments and limiting the number of placemen and pensioners sitting in the House who seem to represent themselves only; and as trade is essential to the happiness and glory of this kingdom, we must recommend it to your most serious attention and care, particularly the woollen manufacture, the decay of which is so sensibly felt in these parts by the starving condition to which many thousands of his Majesty's subjects are reduced. And lastly, we desire that you will strictly enquire into the conduct of the present war and the causes of our late calamities, and use your utmost endeavours that the contrivers of those dark scenes and iniquitous practices that have contributed thereto may be brought to condign punishment. And this we desire, not out of any party zeal or personal pique, but that example (one of the chief ends of punishment) may deter persons in power for the future from pursuing the like fatal and destructive measures when they find that nothing can screen them from the just resentment of a British Parliament.

This, gentlemen, is the sense of your electors, and we believe of the whole British nation (who were never born to walk in chains) except some infamous wretches, whose corrupt and degenerate principles were prepared to prostitute the honour, liberty, trade, and prosperity of their country for their own sordid and mercenary views, to their everlasting reproach in meditating the ruin of a brave and free people."—*Seal of arms.*

CHARLES BROME [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1747, July 20. Isle Abbots.—"I received yours of the 9th instant, and immediately acquainted my Lord Duke's tenants with the commands I received from his Grace concerning Sir Charles Wyndham and Mr. Percy O'Brien's elections, who promise to do all they can to promote the interest of the former; but Minehead being about 30 miles distant, say they do not know or ever dealt with a single person there, and that it is quite out of their power to do any service to the latter. I then went to Taunton, among my own acquaintance, to use my utmost endeavours with them. They told me I need not be at any

trouble about Sir Charles' election, for that Mr. Webb joined him, and there would be no opposition in all appearance. I wish I could give as favourable an account of the Minehead election, but that being so far distant, I must be governed by common fame. What at present I hear of it is, that Mr. Percy Wyndham, O'Brien, and Mr. Whitworth are the only persons who have yet declared, but it is thought that the late members, Mr. Carew and Mr. Periam, will offer themselves unless Mr. Carew should be nominated by the gentlemen for this county, which will be soon known, the 25th being the day fixed for their meeting. However, Mr. Wyndham and O'Brien's friends seem not to doubt of success, maugre all opposition, and this is the best account I can at present give of this affair, and earlier I could not advise. If anything occurs worth notice, I shall not fail to acquaint you of it, and if it lies in my power, I shall spare no pains to promote the interest of those two gentlemen, as I have always done that of their father. I had almost forgot to inform you that Sir Charles and Mr. Webb entered the town of Taunton on Thursday 18th, about four in the afternoon, being met on the road by the sheriff of the county, the mayor and corporation, with a vast multitude of people on horseback and on foot, hardly anybody that had credit enough to borrow a horse, but set out."

JOHN GARDENER [to the DUKE OF SOMERSET].

1747, October 3. Petworth.—According to your lordship's commands I went into the gardens at Syon to see in what condition they were, and found them very clean and neat. The yews and laurel hedges are now being clipped and by this time must be near finished. The limes are clipped up from the bottom to a certain height and are very regular, and look well, but the tops of the limes are not clipped, which Vangheyn says is not the fashion now at Richmond or any of the noblemen's seats for some miles round Syon, but to let the limes grow entirely wild or "feathered," which he says is the new term.

DUKEDOM of SOMERSET.

1749, &c. Papers relating to Sir Edward Seymour's claim to the Barony of Seymour and the Dukedom of Somerset, and petition from him to the Crown for the restoration of Somerset House London, with plan of Somerset House.

MEMORANDA CONCERNING BERRY POMEROY, Totnes, and Bridgetown.

[Middle of 17th century].—"In Edward the sixth's time, the manor of Berry Pomeroy was sold by the King unto Sir Edward Seymour's ancestors and their heirs, for ever, with all its rights, privileges, advowsons, in as full a manner as himself enjoyed it and as it formerly belonged to the Priory of Taunton, and afterwards confirmed it by Act of Parliament. There hath been, by the memory of man, a decayed chapel in Bridgetown, where the men are now living that went to school to Mr. Esdras Cole, and hath been continued by several others till this time, without trouble or molestation. The school-house at Totnes was built since this, by the charity of well disposed people, for the public good. Bridgtown is, for such a place, very populous of itself, and the inhabitants of Berry Pomeroy be several villages, as

Cole Harber, Bourton, Weston, Longcomb, Truastreet, Netherton, Sheterick, and Weekborough, near it, and more convenient to send their children to school, where it will be enough for one man to teach of all sorts, and the inhabitants not so rich as to be able to give so large a proportion for their schooling as is expected in Totnes, so that they must, to their prejudice, lose their education. Bridgtown is a market town, and it is not usual for two market towns to be subject to one schoolmaster.

A MEMORIAL of some of the PETITIONERS of the CHARTERHOUSE, on behalf of themselves and others that belong to SUTTON'S HOSPITAL, to the GOVERNOR.

18th century.—“That whereas there is a very grand corruption, misapplication, and embezzlement imposed on the greatest Protestant charity that ever was given in the Christian world by one person in the kingdom of Great Britain, which sinks into private pockets, contrary to the intention and settlement of the donor, and absolutely in defiance of the Letters Patent he obtained for confirmation of the same, but also in full violation and breach of an Act of Parliament passed by the Legislature for corroborating the said Letters Patent, and so settled by law. The income of the estate is about 5,395*li.* 3*s.* 7*d.* per annum. It seems, by their own account, the whole expenses of the House for repairs, increase of goods, diets, liveries, wages, and all other allowances comes to but 3,706*li.* 9*s.* 10*d.* the year; therefore there is an embezzlement of 1,685*li.* 13*s.* 9*d.* per annum, which, reckon but the time this master has enjoyed the same, viz., 20 years, will amount to 33,713*li.* 15*s.*, too great a sum for the master, &c. to run away with. Formerly the said foundation and endowment did there maintain 80 poor men and 40 scholars, with a master, preacher, teachers, and attendance, and other officers, in a very ample manner with good and sufficient allowance in all things. Now they are most miserably harrassed, oppressed, and dealt with, not having hardly half their allowance of victuals, bread, and beer, and part of that is violently taken away, and they stinted in everything, not having their just and full allowance in so ample manner as heretofore, according to the true intent and meaning of the said Letters Patent, and in open defiance and breach of the said Act of Parliament. They have essayed several ways to be relieved by their petitions, complaints, remonstrances, and miserable cases, which have not been suffered to be laid before the right noble the governor of the said hospital, by reason they are commanded and taken away from the register by the master of the hospital, and so are stifled in their very birth. The pensioners are still kept in a most miserable case, and no relief at present can they come at, unless the measures now taken to lay their just grievances singly before the governors at their houses, so that the pensioners may be so fortunate and happy as to be heard. Therefore it is humbly begged that your Lordships (who are the fountain of all justice) will be graciously pleased to espouse their miserable and deplorable case, or they shall be utterly ruined and destroyed to all intents, constructions, and purposes. Many complaints have been attempted to be made to your Lordships, and when taken by the officers and servants of the house and delivered to the master, the pensioners so complaining and the writers thereof have been basely treated, barbarously used, and imperiously imprisoned; nay, the servants of the house have perjured themselves to bring about their wicked ends and intended villainies, and the sufferers, being

reduced by their inhuman usage, have been left in prison in a starving condition, lying on the boards in winter time purely to destroy them, and almost eaten up with lice and vermin, and taken with the prison distemper. Others have been assaulted, insulted, and molested, and others have been battered, bruised, and beaten in order to destroy them, because they could not in conscience consent or comply to perjure, forswear, or suffer themselves to be robbed of their goods and to be starved to death. These enormous crimes, and many others too tedious to mention, are ready to be proved, conditionally the complainants may have your Lordships' sanction and protection to preserve their lives, which are daily hazarded, and not suffered to be ruined in their good names and fortunes, as some already have been.

These many corruptions and abuses of this House cry aloud for reparation and amendment, which are very severely felt by many of the pensioners, and therefore in all humility it is humbly prayed that your Lordships (who are the true Protestant fountain of all justice) will become the happy instruments of so great, so good, and so seasonable a deliverance of the oppressed, poor, and miserable sufferers of the Charterhouse, which will for ever eternise your great name to all futurity."—*Copy*.

DEEDS relating to LANDS in the COUNTY of BUCKINGHAM.

24 Edward I., Thursday, the Vigil of St. Hilary the Bishop.—Grant by John the Smith of Chalfunt St. Peter to Hugh, son of Alan de Cruce, and Matilda, daughter of the said John, of a messuage and curtilage in Chalfunt St. Peter. Witnesses William le Gopy, Laurence de Boterfeld, William de Foleham, Walter le Plomer, Hugh Munforte, John atte Okgrove, William Michel, William le Peddre, John the tailor, and others.

24 Edward I., Sunday before the Feast of St. Gregory.—Grant by John de la Rudinge, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, to Richard le King, of a grove called le Nyeregrave, in length from the wood called le Rowewode to the land of Geoffrey atte Stompe, and abutting on one head upon the land of the said Richard and on the other upon the land of the aforesaid John, called la Rudinge. Witnesses:—Sir Richard de la Vache, knight, Thomas de Aynens, William Doget, William Breton, Henry Norman, John Spaynel, William de Donigton, William Sotemere, Henry the Smith, Robert le Spenser, John Russel, and others.

29 Edward I., Friday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross.—Grant by Thomas Jourdemeyn to William de Chabbeham and Petronilla, his wife, and William, their son, of a virgate of land lying upon Withebed between the land of Robert Witlok and the land of Master Laurence de Lilleburne. Witnesses:—Richard de Cornhull, Thomas le Charer, William Golher, Robert Aylich, and others.

32 Edward I., Sunday before the Feast of St. Matthew.—Grant by Robert le Spenser, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, to John, son of John Russel, of land in Otfeld, also of a way leading from the king's highway to Woxebrige [Uxbridge] towards Aymodesham to the land of the said John. Witnesses:—Adam de la Grave, William de Donigtone, Robert de la Rudinge, Roger de Donigton, Henry the Smith, John le Draper, William Doget, Ralph de Marisco, clerk, and others.—*Seal of Robert le Spenser*.

12 Edward II., March 4.—Grant by Alice, widow of Gilbert the miller, of Chalfunte St. Giles, to Walter Rossel, of a field called Luttle-

croft, in the parish of Chalfunte St. Giles, between the land of Walter Dod and the way leading from Hoddesmere to the church of Chalfunte, St. Giles. Witnesses:—Matthew de la Vache, William de Duninton, Roger de Duninton, John ate Grove, John de Sotemere, Henry the Smith, Robert ate Rudinge, and others.

18 Edward II., Saturday the Feast of the Purification.—Grant by Nicholas Firkelot to Hugh Russel, of Chalphunte St. Giles, of a messuage with a piece of meadow in Chalphunte St. Giles, lying in length between the tenement of Roger Lenard and the tenement formerly of Walter Harald, extending from the said messuage to the moor of Henry the Smith. Witnesses:—Sir Matthew de la Vache, knight, Roger Donitone, William Donitone, John atte Grove, Richard Aclestrode, Roger Lenard, John Donitone, and others.

3 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist.—Grant by Walter Priour to Sir Thomas, chaplain of Weng', of one messuage and lands which the said Walter had of the gift of Geoffrey and Henry Peg of Agmodesham, and a messuage the reversion whereof the said Walter has after the decease of Geoffrey, his father, and Alice, his mother. Witnesses:—John de Donigton, John atte Grove, Roger Lenard, William Perfet, Richard le Taylour, and others.

6 Edward III., Thursday before the Feast of the Purification.—Grant by Thomas, son of Thomas de Wenge, chaplain, to Matthew, son of Henry the Smith, and Alice, his wife, of lands, &c., in Chalfunte St. Peter and Chalfunte St. Giles, which belonged to John Russel. Witnesses:—Sir Matthew de la Vache, knight, Richard de Bolestrode, John atte Grove, William de Donynton, Roger Lenard, and others.—*Seal.*

6 Edward III., Thursday next after the Feast of All Saints.—Grant by William, son of John de la Stockes, of Agmodesham to William de Stonhall, of Bekensfeld, and Cicely, his wife, of lands in Bekensfeld. Witnesses:—Thomas de Agmodesham, John de . . . telo, John de Beyworth, Walter Trot, Roger de Beyworth, and others.—*Seal defaced.*

8 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of St. George the Martyr.—Quitclaim by John, son and heir of John Russel, of Chalfunte St. Peter, to Matthew, son of Henry the Smith, and Alice, his wife, of lands, &c. in Chalfunte St. Peter, and Chalfunte St. Giles. Witnesses:—Sir Matthew de la Vache, knight, Nicholas le Plomer, the elder, John ate Grove, John de Donigton, William de Donigton, Richard de Bolestrod, John le Turnur, and others.—*Seal.*

11 Edward III., the Feast of St. John before the Latin Gate.—Grant by Isabella Edred of the parish of Chalfhunte St. Giles, widow, to Richard, her son, of land in the same parish, between the lands of Beatrice Edred and Thomas Seman, and a croft between the lands of Beatrice Edred and Henry atte Rudingge. Witnesses:—Master Henry de Chalfhunte, John de Donigtone, William de Donigtone, Roger Lenard, John Tornour, John att Grove, and others.

12 Edward III., Saturday in Easter Week.—Grant by Richard, son and heir of Walter Russel, to William, son of Joan Lenard, of a messuage and piece of meadow, formerly of Roger Firkelot, a croft formerly of Adam Gibbe, and another croft formerly of John Edred, lying next the tenement of Henry atte Rudyngge, in Chalfhunte St.

Giles. Witnesses:—Master Henry de Chalfunte, John atte Grove, John de Donynton, William de Donynton, Roger Lenard, and others.

12 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of St. Philip and St. James.—Grant by William, son of Joan Lenard, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, to Richard, son of Walter Russel, and Joan his wife, daughter of Richard de Boterfeld, of a messuage and meadow formerly of Roger Firkelot, a croft formerly of Adam Gibbe, another croft formerly of John Edred in Chalfhunte St. Giles. Witnesses:—Master Henry de Chalfhunte, John att Grove, John de Donynton, William de Donynton, Roger Lenard, and others.—*Seal defaced.*

24 Edward III., Sunday before the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist.—Grant by Richard Rossel of Chalfunte St. Giles, to Thomas Donton, of all the lands he has by inheritance, after the decease of Walter Russel, his father, and Isabella Edred, his mother, in the parishes of St. Giles and Agmodesham, and a messuage in St. Giles'. Witnesses:—Thomas de Agmodesham, William Dontone, John Tornor, Roger Lenard, Rodulf Ruydyngge, and others.

26 Edward III., Tuesday the Feast of St. Vincent the Martyr.—Grant by Sir Henry de Chalfunte, knight, to Henry Lenard and Joan his wife, of two pieces of meadow in the meadow of the demesne of Wolverton, in the vill of Chalfunte St. Giles, which the grantor acquired of Isabella Eddred, wife of Walter Russel. Witnesses:—William Donynton, Nicholas de Donynton, John Graunt, John Tornour, Roger Lenard, Walter atte Grove, Robert atte Rudyngge, and others.

36 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of St. Matthew the Apostle.—Grant by Henry . . . ard of Chalfonte St. Giles, to Richard Russel, of the lands which the said Henry had by the gift of Agnes, daughter of Symon Edred, of Chalfonte St. Giles, with a croft in the parish of Agmodesham called Doggeteshul, extending from Hoddesmershul to the way leading from Chalfhunte towards Agmodesham. Witnesses:—William Donynton, Walter atte Grove, Nycol Donynton, Roger Russel, Thomas Edred, and others.—*Seal defaced.*

42 Edward III., Sunday before the Feast of St. John the Baptist.—Quitclaim by Thomas Edred and Alice his wife, of Chalphonte St. Giles to Richard Rossel and Joan his wife, of lands in the field called le Welfeld, which descended to the said Thomas on the death of William his brother, and also of a tenement and close which Simon Edred held, except free ingress and egress to the same close from the field called le Longfield. Witnesses:—Walter ate Grove, John Donyngtone, Thomas Baron, Richard Smit, Walter Cok, and others.—*Portion of Seal.*

47 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of Petronilla the Virgin.—Grant by Thomas Chalfunte to Richard, rector of Chalfunte St. Giles, John, chaplain of the same place, and Richard Smyt, of lands in the parish of Amotesham called le Vhelses and Semanes, which were formerly of John de Amotesham. Witnesses:—Nicholas de Dunton, John de Dunton, Thomas Baron, John Glorye of Chalfunte, Walter Koky, and John Portreve of Amotesham.—*Seal of arms.*

19 Richard II., Tuesday in Easter week.—Grant by John Walder, of Rysborowe Comitis, to John Frere of Little Hampton, of a parcel of garden land at Muzslee in the parish of Ryzsborowe, abutting in length at the north head towards the croft of the same John Walder, at the

south head towards the common, and in width on the east side on Horsecroft Lane, and on the west on the orchard of the said John Walder. Witnesses:—Ralph Wydindon, Geoffrey Hugenden, Thomas ate Hoo, William Orpede, William Hunte, John Clerk, William Byzschop, and others.—*Seal*.

5 Henry IV., April 20.—Grant by Henry King to John Skrevan and Henry Kemp, of lands in the parish of Chalfhant St. Giles. Witnesses: John Jourdelay, John Dyer, Matthew Raulyn, Thomas Hoghton, John Stonhall, and others.—*Seal broken*.

8 Henry IV., January 21.—Grant by Alice Assheby, wife of Robert Assheby, to Henry Assheby, her son, of a messuage in Chalfhant St. Giles, situated between the messuage of Richard Smyth and the churchyard on the one side and the curtilage of Roger Koc and the water called Misseburne on the other, and extending from the meadow and vivary of Sir Philip de la Vache, Knight, which Thomas Houghton holds, to the highway from Bekenesfeld to St. Alban's. Witnesses:—John Dier, Thomas Houghton, Richard Smyth, John Glover, Matthew Rawlyn, and others.—*Seal*.

13 Henry IV., Monday after the Feast of St. Agatha.—Quitclaim by Thomas Ascheby of Chalfhunte St. Peter to Henry Ascheby of Chalfhant St. Giles, of a messuage formerly of Hugh Russel in Chalfhunte St. Giles, situate between the messuage of Isabella de Canbowe and the churchyard on the one side and the curtilage of John Stone and the water called Mysseburne on the other, and extends from the meadow and vivary of Sir John de Wolneuton to the highway. Witnesses:—Roger atte Grove, John Dyere, John Donyngton the elder, Thomas Hongtay, Matthew Rawlyn, and others.

4 Henry VI., November 10.—Grant by Henry Asshby of Chalfunte St. Giles, to Thomas Shelyng and Joan, his wife, of a messuage in Chalfunte St. Giles, between the messuage of Richard Prynce and the churchyard on the one side, and the curtilage formerly of Roger Cok and the water called Misseburne on the other, and extending from the meadow and vivary formerly of Sir Philip de la Vache, Knight, which Thomas Houghton held, to the highway from Bekensfeld to St. Alban's. Witnesses:—John atte Grove, Thomas Dunton the elder, Roger Houghton, Thomas Smyth, John Neweman, and others.—*Seal*.

16 Henry VI., April 30.—Quitclaim by Laurence Baron, John Ridyng, and William Russell, smith, to Thomas Russell of Chalfont St. Giles, of all goods, lands, &c., in Schallfont and Agmondesham, which the said John and the others had of the gift of the said Thomas. Witnesses:—Richard Restwolde, Esquire, William Stonall, John Salter, Robert Newman, Hugh Tumson, and others.—*Seals*.

21 Henry VI., the Feast of St. Anne, mother of Mary the Virgin.—Grant by Thomas Schylllyng, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, and Joan, his wife, to John Cok, of a parcel of land lying between the tenement of the said Thomas on the south, and the tenement of the aforementioned John on the north. Witnesses:—John Grove, the elder, Thomas Denton, the elder, Robert Cove, John Stonhulle, John Newman, and others.—*Seal*.

37 Henry VI., June 1.—Grant by Thomas Russell, of Chalfhant St. Giles, to John de Isnamstede Cheyne, and William Russell, brother of the said Thomas, of Chalfhant St. Peter, of lands in Chalfhant and

Agmondesham. Witnesses :—Thomas Dunton, John atte Rydyng, the elder, Richard Kyng, John atte Ridyng, John Stonall.—*Seal*.

37 Henry VI., July 6.—Grant by Thomas Russell, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, to Robert Clerke, of Agmondesham, Thomas Dunton, of Chalfhunte, John atte Ridyng, the elder, and William Russell, brother of the grantor, of all the goods and chattels of the said grantor. Witnesses :—Richard Restwolde, Esquire, John Woloxston, Thomas Grove, and others.—*Seal*.

1471, April 6.—Grant by Robert Clerke, of Agmondesham, and Thomas Balle to Andrew atte Ridyng, son of William atte Ridyng, of Agmondesham of lands called Semans in Agmondesham. Witnesses :—Roger Grandorge, Esquire, Philip Agmondesham, gentleman, John Colyn, Thomas Russell, William Hille, and others.—*Seals*.

1471, June 19.—Grant by Andrew atte Rydyng, of the parish of Agmondesham, to Hugh Warner, of Chalfont St. Giles, and Walter Tredewey, of the same, of lands, &c. in Agmondesham called Semans, Redis, and Grauntes Crofte, which lately belonged to William atte Rydyng, father of Andrew. Witnesses :—Philip Agmondesham, William Sawendris, Robert Screvener, Robert Clerke, Thomas Russell, Thomas Balle, Thomas Dunton, John Colyn, Thomas Osemond, and others.—*Seal with letter H*.

14 Edward IV., September 20.—Release by Thomas Dunton, otherwise Donyngton, and John atte Rydyng, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, to Richard Heyzwode and Christina, his wife, daughter and heir of John Cok, of a messuage in Chalfhunte, formerly belonging to John Cok. Witnesses :—Thomas Grove, Thomas Dunton, Thomas Russell, John Avery, Thomas Osemond, William Stonall, Thomas Terry, and others.—*Two seals*.

14 Edward IV., September 26.—Grant by Richard Heyzwode, of Chalfhunte St. Giles, and Christina, his wife, daughter and heir of John Cok, to Thomas Heyzwode, their son and heir, and Joan, his wife, of a tenement between the tenement late of Thomas Schillyng on the south and west, and the great highway or street leading from Isnamstede Cheyne towards Bekensfeld on the north, and the water called Messeborne on the east. Remainder to the right heirs of John Cok. Witnesses :—Thomas Donyngton, John atte Rydyng, Thomas Dunton, Thomas Grove, Thomas Russell, John Avery, Thomas Osemond, Thomas Terry, William Stonalle, and others.—*Seal with letter H*.

14 Edward IV., September 29.—Grant by Thomas Heyzwode and Joan, his wife, of Chalfunt St. Giles, to Richard Heyzwode and Christina, his wife, parents of the said Thomas, of a messuage in Chalfunt aforesaid, formerly of John Cok, grandfather of the said Thomas. Witnesses :—Thomas Donyngton, John atte Rydyng, Thomas Dunton, Thomas Russell, William Stonalle, and others.—*In duplicate*.

15 Edward IV., September 19.—Grant by Walter Tredewey, of Chalfont St. Giles, to Andrew at Rydyng, of the same parish, of lands in Agmondesham, called Semans, Redis, and Grauntes Crofte, which belonged to William at Rydyng, father of the said Andrew. Witnesses :—Thomas Grove, Thomas Russell, Thomas Dunton, John at Rydyng, and others.—*Seal*.

15 Edward IV., Sept. 19.—Quitclaim by Hugh Warner, of New Wyndeore, and Walter Tredewey, of Chalfont St. Giles, to Andrew at Rydyng, of Chalfont, of lands in Agmondesham, which they had by the

gift of the same Andrew. Witnesses :—As above.—*Seals, one with letter W, and one blank.*

23 Edward IV., The Feast of the Annunciation.—Grant by Emma Goodale, of Chalfhant St. Giles, widow of John Goodale, late of Woxbrigg, daughter and heir of Roger Cok, of Chalfhant, deceased, to John Avery, Thomas Russell, and Richard Heyzwode, and Christina, his wife, daughter and heir of John Cok, late of Chalfant, kinswoman of the same Emma, of a messuage and appurtenances in Chalfhant. Witnesses :—Robert Bon', Thomas Donyngton, John atte Rydyng, Laurence Baron, —Stonall.—*Seal.*

13 Henry VII., August 2.—Grant by Joan Hache, of Hechendon, widow, to William Russell, of Chalfant St. Giles, of lands in the parish of Huchendon. Witnesses :—John Terri, William Bouso, John Lile, John Brykhill, and others.

16 Henry VII., May 12.—Grant by Thomas Russell, of Chalfont St. Giles, to William Russell, his son, of all the lands, &c. which he held freely in the parishes of Chalfont aforesaid and Agmersham, and elsewhere in the county of Bucks. Witnesses :—Richard Restwolde, esquire, William Stonall, John Salter, Robert Newman, Hugh Tumson, and others.—*Seal.*

20 Henry VII., November 26.—Grant by John Salter and John Boterfeld, of Chalfont St. Giles, to Thomas Russell and Isabella, his wife, of lands, &c. in the parishes of Chalfont St. Giles, and Agmondesham, which the said John and John had of the gift of Thomas and Isabella, to the use of William, son of the same Thomas and Isabella, and Joan his wife.

20 Henry VII., November 18.—Grant by Thomas Russell, and Isabella his wife, to William Russell, their son, and Joan his wife, of lands in the parishes of Chalfont St. Giles and Agmondesham, except the rent of a tenement in Chalfont St. Giles, situate next the water in the east side of the church, which George Myles, weaver, inhabited, and a close called Boderellis Close, assigned for an anniversary. Witnesses :—John Donyngton, Gregory Dunton and Giles Mower of Chalfont St. Giles, John Bartlott, and John Scryvener of Agmondesham.—*Seals.*

24 Henry VII., October 16. Grant by William Russell, of the parish of Chalfant St. Giles, yeoman, to John Russell, son of the said William and Margery, wife of the said John, one of the daughters of John Alderuge, and Joan his wife, of the parish of Bekenysfeld, yeoman, of an annuity from lands called Edredes Croftes, in the parish of Chalfant St. Peter. Witnesses :—John Saltir, John Redyng, John Dawbeney, Thomas Cater, Robert Waller of Bekenysfeld, yeoman, and others.

1 Henry VIII., February 25.—Grant by Richard Restwold, of the parish of Chalfant St. Giles, esquire, to William Russell, of Chalfant aforesaid, and Joan his wife, of two tenements called Kyngys and Doddys in Chalfant (described). Witnesses :—Edward Bulstrode, and John Cheyne, esquires, John Baldwyn, gentleman, John Salter, and Thomas Jhonson, of Chalfant, yeoman, and others.—*Seal.*

3 Henry VIII., May 29.—Grant by Joan, widow of William Russell, of the parish of Chalfant St. Giles, yeoman, to Cecily Russell, her daughter, of a tenement called Doddys in Chalfant. Witnesses :—

Henry Okys, clerk, Gregory Dunton, Ralph Butterfeld, Nicholas Brown, Thomas Salter, the younger, and others.

6 Henry VIII., May 31.—Grant by Joan, widow of William Russell, of the parish of Chalfunt St. Giles, yeoman to Cecily Russell, her daughter, of a tenement called Doddys in Chalfunt, abutting on the south on the lane leading from Chalfunt Mylle to Bekenysfeld, on the west upon a lane from Chalfunt to Colshyll, on the north upon the land of the said William Russell deceased, and on the east upon one croft called Boycroft; which tenement the same William and Joan had of the gift of Richard Restwolde of Chalfunt, esquire.—*Seal*.

N.D.—Grant by Henry Greneweys, of Chalfunt St. Peter, to John Russel, of the same, of all his land between the land of Ralph bi Weste, and the marl-pit called Limettescel in the field called Renewildesfeld, and other pieces of land abutting upon the land of the same Ralph, and the land of Hugh bi Northe. Witnesses:—Walter de Lasseburn, John Spaynell, Hugh bi Northe, Walter le Plomer, John le Plomer, David de la Ruding, Nicholas de la Gare, and many others.—*Seal*.

N.D.—Grant by William Sergeant of Boumstede to Gilbert le Spicer of three acres of land in Radewintre (described) mention of a field called Aldegate. Witnesses:—Henry Grigge, Roger, son of Walter Richard de la Warde, Ralph Bercarius, Richard de More, William de Broslingham, William Holdebour, and others.—*Seal of William de Bomstede*.

N.D.—Grant by Robert, the Smith, of Chalfonte to Christiana Russil of Chalfunte, of all the lands the grantor had by the gift of William le Parker of Wyke Hamonis, in Chalfonte St. Giles. Witnesses:—John Spaynel, Davy de la Rudinge, Ralph de Donyton, John le Plomer, Richard Norman, William de la Rudinge, William le Bruton, Robert le Dispenser, William Astmer, Walter Harold, and others.

N.D.—Grant by John, son of Alan de Wolverton to Walter Wine-mour, of half a virgate of land in Chalfount St. Giles. Witnesses:—Sir John de Wedon, Sir John de Cheney, Sir John de la Penne, Sir William de Welhampton, knights, Richard de la Vache, Robert de Polet, William de Fuleham, Richard Blaket, John Spaynell, William de la Redyng, Henry de Succemere, David de la Redyng, William Engleby, clerk, and others.

DEEDS relating to LANDS in the COUNTIES of DEVON and CORNWALL.

5 Richard I., April 28.—Royal confirmation to Henry de Pomerai, son of Henry, of all his lands in England and Normandy. Witnesses:—H., Archbishop of Canterbury, H., Bishop of Durham, G., Bishop of Rochester, Earl Roger Bigod, Earl William de Vernon, William Mariscus, Geoffrey Fitz Peter, Hugh Bard, and William de Sanctæ Mariæ ecclesia.

15 John, the Feast of St. Michael.—Lease from Henry de Pomeray, son of Henry de Pomeray, and Alice de Ver to Reginald Beaupeil of all the said Henry's land "de Brudon," for the term of nine years. Sureties:—The said Henry de Pomeray and Geoffrey his brother, John the clerk, Reginald Beaupeil, and Richard his son. Witnesses on behalf of the aforesaid Henry:—William de Prahall, Elias Coffiro, Oliver Malherb, Robert de Carnuno, Ralph de Fomicyn, Geoffrey Coffin, William de Pomeray, and others.—*Seal*.

1221, April.—Bond by Sir Henry de la Pomereie, knight, to brother Warren de Monte Acuto, master of the Holy House of the Hospital of Jerusalem, for 200 marks which he received in parts of Damascus (*Daunathe*) with the army of the Cross, undertaking to repay the same to the Prior of the order in England, at London, within 40 days. Sureties: Brother Walter de Mareis, master of the house of St. Lazarus of Jerusalem, and the brothers of the same house for 85 marks; Sir William de Harecourt for 10 marks; Sir Geoffrey de Lusa for 20 marks; Sir Thomas Cumin for 10 marks; Sir William Treis Minettes for 10 marks; Sir Hugh Peverel for 20 marks; Sir Bandewin de Ver for 10 marks; Sir Ralph de Hanton for 10 marks; Sir Walter Treis Minettes for 10 marks; Sir Gilbert de Costentin for five marks; Sir Thomas Herohae' for five marks; Walter Chopin for five marks.

1267, the Feast of St. Vincent.—Warranty by Gilbert, Prior of Merton to Henry de la Pomeraya, against the Abbot and Convent of Valle in Normandy, for all the lands which the same Abbot formerly had in the manor of Bere, which the same Henry holds by grant from the same Prior.—*Fine impression of the seal of the Prior of Merton.*

1267.—Grant by Henry de la Pomeray, for the health of his soul, to the Prior and Convent of the Blessed Mary of Merton, of the manor of Canon Teyng and the advowsons of the churches of Clystwyk St. Laurence, Ayseumbe, and Aure, and other possessions which the same Prior and Convent had of the gift of Ralph, formerly Abbot of the Church of the Blessed Mary de Valle, in Normandy, by ordinance of Walter, Bishop of Exeter. Witnesses:—Walter, Bishop of Exeter, Sir Oliver de Kyneham, Sir Richard de Puloymore, Sir Walter de Vernoun, Sir Henry de Campo Arnulfi, Sir Warine de la Stane, Sir Henry de Dunfravyle, knights, Alexander de Hekeston, Master John Wyger, Roger le Erceveske, Walter le Bon, Master Richard Pas, Roger de Aeta, and others.

51 Henry III., May 13. Pardon from Edward, eldest son of the king, to Sir Henry de la Pomeray, who was against the king in the late disturbances in the kingdom.

1268, the Feast of St. Michael.—Agreement between Henry de la Pomeray son of Henry de la Pomeray and Margery de Vernun, on the one part, and the burgesses of Brigg, on the other, in these words. Know all present and to come that I, Henry de la Pomeray son of Henry de la Pomeray and Margery de Vernun have given and granted, and by this my present charter have confirmed, to my burgesses of Brigg', whom I have enfeofed with new land and new burgage (*de nova terra et novo burgagio*) to have and to hold the aforesaid land and the aforesaid burgage to the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns or to whomsoever they should wish to give, sell, or assign them (saving to a religious house or a Jew) of me and my heirs or assigns, as freely as other my burgesses of Brigg' hold their burgages, rendering yearly for every acre of land to me and my heirs or assigns 12*d.*, to wit, at Easter. And if it happen that the aforesaid burgesses or their heirs or assigns should give, assign, or leave any of the aforesaid lands, that the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns should be bound to me and my heirs or assigns in 30*d.* of a relief for every part whatsoever assigned. Moreover I will that the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns shall follow my court of Brigg', as other my burgesses of Brigg' follow it, together with the services, uses, and other customs which my burgesses of Brigg' were accustomed to do to me and

my predecessors, according to the tenor of the charter of my father, the son of Joan de Valletorta, made to the same burgesses of Brigg. I will also that the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns may freely buy and sell in the new and ancient vill and in all my lands without any hindrance as other my burgesses of Brigg' do and were accustomed to do. And if the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns shall not do the aforesaid services, as their charter witnesses, that it shall be well lawful to me and my heirs or assigns, to compel the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns throughout all the manor of Bery, until they shall have reasonably satisfied me and my heirs or assigns, according to the custom of the borough of Brigg'. And if it happen that the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns should wish to sell, leave, or assign or in any manner convey the aforesaid lands and the aforesaid burgages to any religious house or any religious men, it shall be lawful for me, my heirs, and assigns, to enter the aforesaid lands and the aforesaid burgages and expel the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs or assigns whomsoever, so that neither the aforesaid burgesses nor any for them from thenceforth could exact or claim any right in the aforesaid lands neither by ecclesiastical or civil right. And if it happen that my heirs should be in wardship and the aforesaid burgesses or any for them, before their lawful age, should convey to religious men, it shall be lawful to the same heirs, when they shall have come to full age, to take the aforesaid lands into their hands and expel the religious men, if the aforesaid burgesses or any for them have enfeofed any thereof. And if the same religious men should have any seisin of the aforesaid lands before the full age of them (the heirs) it shall be accounted for nothing and that no writ of purchase of any one (*breve alicujus acquisitionis*) by the same religious men can be valid on account of the aforesaid expulsion nor harm the aforesaid heirs. I grant also to my men of my land of Bery, whom I have enfeofed with new land and new burgage in my aforesaid lands of Brigge, that they may have and hold their aforesaid lands and their aforesaid burgages to them and their heirs or assigns of me and my heirs or assigns, according to the form aforesaid, so nevertheless that those lands and those burgages nor the aforesaid men nor any of their sequels who shall hold the said lands and the said burgages, can claim or have anything of liberty except in those lands and those burgages only. And if any of their sequels hold the said lands and said burgages without any other like tenement, they shall acquire to themselves no liberty by those lands and those burgages, but that I and my heirs or assigns may compel them, where we will, to be held to other servile land by the blood of their predecessors and their own, according to the custom of the manor of Bery. And if it happen that the burgesses of Brigg' elect as reeve the aforesaid men or any of their sequels, I am unwilling that the same men nor any of their sequels be made or can be reeve, unless by the consent of me or my heirs or assigns. I will also that the aforesaid men and their heirs or assigns may freely buy and sell in the new vill and the old without any hindrance, as other my burgesses of Brigg' do and were accustomed to do. Signatories on behalf of the said burgesses:—Sir Roger de Praule, knight, Benedict le Bon, and Richard, vicar of Bery. Witnesses:—Sir Walter de Vernun, Sir William de Fissacre, Richard de Pokehill then Bailiff of Bery, and others.

Temp. Hen. III.—Quitclaim by Walter le Flemeng, lord of Dyur to Sir Elias Cotele, lord of Corscombe, of the lands and pastures of Churchhulle and de la Rigge pertaining to the manor of the said Elias of Corscombe, which the said Walter recovered by recognizance of

assize before Sir Robert de Brywes and Henry de Williamtone justices. Witnesses:—Sir Walter de Donhevede, Sir Roger Fitz Payn knights, Richard Cotele, rector of the church of Corseumbe, William le Border, Roger le Blunt, Robert de Filebroc, John Edmund, and others.

1 Edward I, Saturday after the SS. Peter and Paul.—Acquittance from John de Bello Prato, steward and sheriff of Cornwall, to Sir Henry de Pomer of the debt owed to Richard, King of Germany, and Edmund Earl of Cornwall.

8 Edward I., the morrow of St. Dionisius.—Quitclaim by Richard de Poghehille to Sir Henry de la Pomeraye of lands, &c. in the manor of Bery. Witnesses:—Sir Peter de Fissacre, Sir Nicholas de Wyrham, knights, William de Penilles, Ralph Bloyon, Walter Berenger, and others.

12 Edward I, February 14.—Pardon to Sir Henry de la Pomeray and Joan, his wife, for detaining Isabella, daughter, and one of the heirs of John de Moeles, deceased, and marrying her, against the King's will, to William de Botreaux, the younger.—*Portion of Great Seal.*

29 Edward I., the Feast of St. Edmund the King and Martyr.—Grant by John le Crocker of Ferrihill to Roger de Hemyston and Joan, his wife of a messuage in Briggeton Pomeray, lying between the tenement of Roger in Cuna and the tenement of Jordon Keyser.—*Seal.*

29 Edward I., the Feast of St. Michael.—Lease for 11 years from Henry de la Pomeraye, lord of Beri to John Dickineg of land in . . . era Warde of Bruidon lying on the north of the way which goes from Stokeinham to Hintisbrigg, one head whereof extends to the lord's meadow. Witnesses:—Robert de Scobehult, Nicholas de Perol, John Scogh', William Hoper, and others.

35 Edward I., Friday after the Feast of St. John before the Latin Gate.—Grant by John Golle, son of Robert le Crocker, of Briggeton, to John Date, son of John Date of Tottness and Amice, sister of John Golle, of that part of a tenement in Brigge Pomerey, which Emma la Seyppestere formerly held. Witnesses:—John de Fonte, Geoffrey de la Worthy, Walter Do, Roger de Hemyston, Thomas Spicer, and others.—*Seal of John Golle.*

[13th century?].—Quitclaim by Ralph, abbot of the church of St. Mary de Valle, in Normandy, and the convent of the same place, at the instance of the prior and convent of Merton, to Sir Henry de Pomereye, of all right to land in the vill of Bery, which the same Henry has by ordinance of W. Bishop of Exeter and grant of the Prior and Convent of Merton.—*Seals broken.*

[Edward I. ?].—Grant by Henry, son of Henry de la Pomereye, and Isabella de Bathonia, to Richard Gale, of land in Bery Pomereye, lying between the way from Briggeton to Peynton, on the south and the way from Westeton to Bery on the north, and the ditch of the close of the prior and convent of Merton on the east.—*Pomeroys seal of arms.*

[Edward I. ?].—Grant by Henry de la Pomeraye, son of Henry de la Pomeraye and Margery de Vernun, to Geoffrey de la Worthy of land in Byry lying in the south of the vill of Brigge, between the lands of Peter Flori and Adam, son of Walter the Carpenter, and other land lying between the lands of John de Fonte and William the Chaplain.

7 Edward II., Friday before the Feast of St. Barnabas.—Grant by Matilda, widow of Peter Flory, to Hugh Laveranz and Joan, his wife, of her part of a messuage and curtilage in Briggeton Pomerey. Witnesses :—Geoffrey de la Worth, John Hore, Robert Laveranz, Philip le Crocker, Peter de Levenatorr, and others.—*Seal*.

9 Edward II., Friday after the Feast of All Saints.—Grant by Henry, son of Henry de la Pomeray, and Amice de Caunville to Mathew Kene, carpenter, of land in the manor of Bery, which Guy Batyn formerly held. Witnesses :—John de Fonte, Geoffrey de la Worth, Peter de Levenatorr, John de la Fosse, John Mohoun, and others.—*Seals*.

10 Edward II., Saturday after the Feast of St. John before the Latin Gate.—Grant by Thomas Sor, son of Adam Sor, to Richard Hillaye and Alina, his wife, of a tenement in Briggeton Pomerey, lying between the tenement formerly of Jordan le Keysir and the tenement of John le Mazoun. Witnesses :—Laurence de Bodeville, Walter Doo, John Hore, Richard de Bovy, Richard Bolde, then reeve of Briggeton, and others.

13 Edward II., Monday after the Feast of St. Nicholas the Confessor.—Lease from Walter Somer, of Bradeford to Robert Sperke, of a meadow in Bradeford, saving a way to the well in the said meadow. Witnesses :—John de Uppacote, Peter Sperk, John de la Rigge, John de la Hille, Thomas de Schebbrock, and others.—*Fragment of seal*.

17 Edward II., The Feast of St. Lawrence.—Grant by John le Proute, of Exeter, to Henry de la Pomerey, of a tenement in Exeter, which brother John, Master of the Hospital of St. John of Exeter, gave to the said John le Proute, and which lies in the High Street of the City of Exeter next the East Gate, between the tenement of William de Karswille and the shop which belonged to John le Dowere, and a certain piece of land pertaining to the wall of the city. Witnesses : Robert de Wotton, then mayor of the city, John Lenecok, Walter de Hugheton, John le Perour, John Clotere, and others.—*Seal broken*.

8 Edward III., Sunday before the Feast of St. Peter in Cathedra.—Lease from Sir Henry de Pomeray to William le Baker, of Brixham, and Gonnulda his wife, of a house in Brixham and land there in Bremele Furlong. Witnesses :—Nicholas de Restercombe, John de Weneston, William Pers, Peter Maister, Ralph Punchard, and others.—*Seal of William Purs*.

8 Edward III., the Octave of the Feast of the Apostles, SS. Peter and Paul.—Grant by Thomas Spicer of Totton, clerk, to Emma Pentele, of messuages and lands in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses :—William Praga, John Mohoun, Richard de Bovy, William Wyte, John Hilhay, and others.

12 Edward III.—Court Roll for Bodhuda and Trevolowan.

14 Edward III., the Feast of Easter.—Grant by Henry de la Pomeray, son of Henry de la Pomeray, to Alice, the wife of William le Mazon, and Richard, her younger son, of a piece of land at Boureton, which John the Cook held, opposite the mansion house of Thomas de Boureton. Witnesses :—John Mohoun, John Hillaye, Walter atte Fosse; John Onger, the elder, and others.—*Seal*.

20 Edward III., the morrow of St. Thomas the Martyr.—Lease by Henry de la Pomeray to Nicholas de Ferariis and Laurentia, his wife, of land in Chaseldone and in Sunnerlene in the manor of Brixham. Witnesses :—William de Ferrar', Nicholas de Restercomb, John de Wynstone, Peter Mayster, Ralph de Punchardon, and others.—*Seal*.

29 Edward III., the Feast of Pentecost.—Quitclaim by Robert Lester to Stephen Davy of lands and tenements "de la Walle in Stokelegh Pomeray." Witnesses :—Sir John FyzPayn, Sir John Loterel, Sir Henry de la Pomeray, the younger, knights, John de Cristowe, William de Lyner, and others.—*Seal of arms*.

31 Edward III., March 20.—Grant by Stephen Davy to Nicholas de la Pomeray and Master John de la Pomeray, of a messuage and land at Walle next Stokelegh Pomeray.—*Seal of arms*.

36 Edward III., May 18.—Grant by John de Grandissono, Bishop of Exeter, to his nephew Sir Edmund de Arundel, knight, and Sibilla, his wife, of lands in Sandrigge in the manor of Peynton. Witnesses :—Sir John de Monte Acuto and Sir Henry de la Pomeray the younger, knights, and Osbert Hamely, John de Clyfford, William Braibrok, and others.—*Fine impression of the Bishop's seal*.

38 Edward III., Saturday . . . the Feast of St. Michael.—Lease from Sir Henry de la Pomeray, son of Henry de la Pomeray, and Amice Kaumvyle to Simon Mareshel, Matilda, his wife, and William, their son, of a messuage, formerly of William Dokes, and a garden, formerly of William Fossyng, with certain land lying between the land of William Fossynus in the west, and the land of Richard Whyte on the east and two pieces of land at La Wysshene. Witnesses :—Nicholas Ferers, William Piers, John Whyther, William Pygge, John Wyte, John Ford, and others.

39 Edward III., Monday after the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist.—Quitclaim by John Wadham to Thomas de la Pomeray of all lands, &c. in Welcombe, Lake, and Hyrwardesheghes. Witnesses :—Thomas de Courtenay, John Cary, William Cary, Richard Coleton, and others.—*Seal of John Wadham*.

39 Edward III., the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula.—Grant by Robert Hacche and Adam Penbrok, chaplain, to Thomas de la Pomeray of lands, &c. in Welcomb, Lake, and Herwardesheghes which they had by the gift of Matilda Lorcedeakne.

40 Edward III., the Feast of Easter.—Lease by John, abbot, and the convent of Schyrborne, of the manor of Carswylle Abbas to Thomas de la Pomeray.—*Portion of seal*.

41 Edward III., Thursday after Epiphany.—Grant by Henry de la Pomeray, son of Henry de la Pomeray, and Joan de Meoles to Thomas de la Pomeray of a rent in Lake and Walles in the Manor of Stokkelegh Pomeray. Witnesses :—William de la Pomeray, William Berkedon, Adam Cole, Martin de Fishacre, Michael Coffyn and others.—*Seal*.

41 Edward III., Friday before the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist.—Quitclaim by Henry Radesworthy and Christina, his wife to Thomas de la Pomeray of a rent from lands in Herewardesheghes in the parish of Churyton Fitzpayn.—Witnesses :—Sir John Loterel, Sir John Fitzpayn, Sir John de Kelly, knights, Alexander Cruwys, John

Speek of Braunforde, Henry atte Wille, John Phelip of Yenudecote, John Godeton, and others.

43 Edward III., Friday after Easter.—Grant by Thomas, son and heir of John Beauchamp of Rym, to Thomas de la Pomeray of a rent from the manor of Bokerel during the life of Margaret wife of the said Thomas Beauchamp. Witnesses:—Sir Henry de la Pomeray, Sir Walter de Wodelond, Sir William de Bykebury, knights, William de la Pomeray, Nicholas de la Pomeray, and others. *Seals of arms of Thomas Beauchamp and of the City of Exeter.*

44 Edward III., Thursday before the Feast of St. Bartholomew.—Grant by Agnes, widow of John Faleys, to Richard Bogheyer, of half a virgate of land in Brygton Pomerey. Witnesses:—Thomas Tracey, Bartholomew Pecok, Gelan' Machan, Thomas Beamond, John Tayllour, and others.—*Seal.*

44 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of St. Bartholomew.—Grant by Agnes, widow of John Faleys, of Brygton Pomeray, to Richard Boghyer, of parcels of land in Brigton Pomeray (described) mention of land adjoining the river of Derte at la Yeoldewer, called la Saltegras, also of la Langhedych and land upon Wyte Torr.—*Seal.*

45 Edward III., May 4.—Quitclaim by Sir Esmond de Arundell to Nicholas de la Pomeray and Thomas de la Pomeray, of any action which he may have against them concerning lands in Sandrugge, in the parish of Gabriele Stoke.—*Seal of arms.*

47 Edward III., Sunday after the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross.—Grant by Alice Bogheweys to Stephen de Hydeswill of a messuage and land in the manor of Horswill. Witnesses:—Thomas Nottcomb, John Bourlegh, Peter Mey, John Lyne, Robert Sopere, and others.—*Seal.*

48 Edward III., the Feast of St. Michael.—Lease for life by Sir John Pomeray, knight, lord of Biry-pomeraye, to Richard Holrygh, vicar of the church of Bryxham, of the tenure in Bryxham which John Brodwyll formerly held.—*Seal broken.*

50 Edward III., Tuesday after the Quindenens of Easter. Agreement between John de la Pomeray and John Carey and Thomas, his brother, concerning the manors of Chepyngtorton and Northhen, and lands in Chepyngtorton Wode.—*Seal of arms.*

51 Edward III., March 4.—Acknowledgment by Richard, Prince of Wales, of the homage due from Sir John de Pomeray.—*Seal of arms of the Prince.*

51 Edward III., Sunday before Pentecost.—Grant by William de la Pomeray, son of Henry de la Pomeray and Joan de Muly, to Richard Brankyscombe, and William Cole of all his lands in the county of Devon. Witnesses:—Walter Brankyscombe, Robert Chalons, Thomas Fyscheacre, John Sampson, Stephen Durneford, and others.—*Seal broken.*

51 Edward III., Sunday before Pentecost.—Power of Attorney by William de la Pomeray, son of Henry de la Pomeray and Joan de Muly to John Bovy of Plymmouth and John Tayllour to deliver seisin to Richard Brankyscombe and William Cole of all the said William de la Pomeray's lands, &c. in the county of Devon.—*Seal of arms.*

1 Richard II., Saturday after the Conception of our Lady.—Bond by Robert Tresilian, John Tregorrek, John Boseneynon, and John Roskyer to Sir John de la Pomeray for 300 marks upon the security of various moneys and lands in the county of Cornwall.—*Seal of arms.*

1 Richard II., Monday after the Feast of St. John the Baptist.—Power of Attorney by Sir John de la Pomeray, knight, to William Bythewater to give livery of seisin to William de la Pomeray, Nicholas de la Pomeray, James de Chuddeleghe, Nicholas de Kyrkham, Adam Cole, John Blake of Loddeforde, Richard Foldhay, and Hugh Harewill, of all manors, advowsons of churches, lands, and tenements in Hywysch, Stonford, Ye . . . bury, Bourlonde, Croude, Waysshborne, and Alhalghenelegh, and of all other lands and tenements in the county of Devon, of the gift of William Hywysch.

3 Richard II., April 10.—Bond by Hugh Hareville to Sir John de la Pomeray, chivaler.—*Seal.*

5 Richard II., Monday after the Feast of St. George.—Lease for life by Sir John de Seyntaubyn, Lord of Combe Ralegh, to John Carlyl of the lands which William Tayllour held, and Richard atte Mulle held in Millheghes and the lands which Philippa Crook held in Crook in the manor of Combe Ralegh. Witnesses:—John Mattesford, Thomas Dennyng, Henry Wotton, John Chepman of Honyton, Richard Haukyn, and others.

7 Richard II., Thursday after the Feast of St. Martin.—Grant by Nicholas de Weston to John Wille (*sic*), his son, of a messuage and land in the borough of Brygton Pomeray.—*Seal of arms.*

9 Richard II., Monday after the Feast of St. Luke.—Lease by Sir John de la Pomeray lord of Est Waschbourne to Elias atte Wyllle of land called “la Deyhous” in Estwaschbourne lying on the east of the way leading from the cross of Yeodesten to the water of the vill there, and from the south of the said water to the land there leased to the tenants. Witnesses:—Richard de Grypeston, Robert de Waschbourne, Robert Stoketon, Guy Langham, Nicholas Colaton and others.—*Seal.*

10 Richard II., Monday after the Feast of St. Andrew.—Lease from Sir John de la Pomeray, knight, to John Abraham, Alice, his wife, and John, their son, of all the tenure which John Bannocke held in Bryxham. Witnesses:—John de Ferrers, Richard Holryg, vicar of Bryxham, John Whytlier, William Greneway, and others.—*Seal.*

11 Richard II., Sunday after the Feast of St. Bartholomew.—Power of attorney by William de Horbury, parson of the church of Ipplepen, Richard Holrigge, vicar of the church of Brixham, John Papelwyk, parson of the church of Lockeshore, Reginald, vicar of the church of Byrypomeray, John Hill, John Wadham, Thomas de la Pomeray, and Richard Ayssh, to William Grilleston, William de Bredon and Robert de Hempston to deliver seizin to John de la Pomeray, son and heir of Henry de la Pomeray and Joan his wife of the manor of Byry Pomeray.—*Eight seals.*

12—13 Richard II.—Various leases by Sir John de la Pomeray to John Donington, Christiana, his wife, and John their son, to John Swayn and Margery his wife, and to John Toker, Sibilla, his wife, and Alice their daughter, of premises in Brixham and Legh Omnium Sanctorum.—*Seals.*

13 Richard II., April 10.—Grant by John Pomeray to Richard Holrugg of the rent and services of all his tenants in Brixham.—*Seal*.

13-14 Richard II.—Accounts of the receiver of Sir John de la Pomeray of all receipts and expenses. The receipts are given without details, the expenses are for shoes, harness, old debts, victuals, &c. The expenses exceed the receipts by 21*li*. 8*s*. 11½*d*.

15 Richard II., June 9.—Deed reciting that whereas John de la Pomeray is bound to John Cade and Thomas Barton, clerk, in 40 marks, the said John Cade and Thomas Barton grant that if Alice, the wife of John Cade, should die during the minority of Robert, brother and heir of John Kyrkham, and the said John de la Pomeray should permit the said John Cade to hold a third part of the manor of Aysshcombe until the said Robert should be of age then the said bond should be void. *Seal*.

16 Richard II., September 13.—Release by Richard Holrygge, vicar of the church of Brixham, Henry Noreys, Richard Aysse, and Richard Bancombe to Sir John de la Pomeray of a grant of the manor of Stokkelegh Pomeray, the moiety of the manor of Harberton, and all the said Sir John's lands in Cornwall and Devon.—*Seals*. A similar deed dated 13 Richard II. between the same parties.—*Seals*.

1394 to 1411.—Various leases from Sir John de la Pomeray and Joan his wife to Thomas Payn and Joan, his wife; to Thomas Glaas; to Edith, widow of John Reeve; to Bartholomew Harry and Margery, his wife; to Nicholas Horsyngton and William Boghier; to William Tassel, Avice, his wife, and William, their son; to John Byrycombe; to William Benet, Joan, his wife, and John, their son; and to John Parker and Richarda, his wife, of premises in Brixham and Berry Pomeray.—*Seals*.

20 Richard II., Monday after Christmas.—Grant by Henry Austyn and Clarice, his wife, to John Boly, of a messuage in Great Totteneyse within the gates there lying between the messuages of the ditch of the castle on the north and the High Street on the south. Witnesses:—Walter Bromyng, Mayor of Totteneyse, John Cosyn, Peter Heanok, Henry Serle, John Mayon, then reeve of the borough of Totteneyse, and others.—*Seal*.

22 Richard II., The Vigil of Easter.—Licence by William Cove of Bryggeton Pomeray to John Mony to repair his buildings in and upon the wall on the west part of the tenement of the said William in Bryggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—Thomas Tracy, John Cove, John Worthy, Richard Gyldene, John Wyly, then reeve of the borough of Bryggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seal*.

5 Henry IV., Tuesday after the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr.—Grant by Robert Saundre, vicar of the church of Stoke Gabriell, and Thomas Cornewale, chaplain, to Edward Pomeray and Margaret, his wife, of all messuages, lands, &c., in Saundrygge, Wylle, Teyngherny, Wellecombe, Wallys, and Lake which they had of the gift of the same Edward and Margaret. Witnesses:—Edward Doson, John Wolhay, Thomas Derhous, Richard Aysse, John Bokkeyate, and others.—*Seals*.

5 Henry IV., Friday before the Feast of the Annunciation.—Grant by Edward Pomeray to Joan, wife of Sir John de la Pomeray, knight, of the manor of Byrypomeray, with lands in Worthy, Weston, Boreton,

Bruggeton Pomeray, for term of her life. Warranty against the abbot of Bukfastleigh and Elias Penyls. Witnesses:—Sir Richard Champernon, Sir John Arundel, Walter Raynold, William Ferrers, Edmund Bosoun, Robert Scobehille, Philip Boterford, and others.—*Seal*.

10. Henry IV., Sunday after the feast of St. Matthew the Apostle.—Grant by Richard Ayssh to John Drake and Annora his wife of all his lands, &c. in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—John Taylour, then reeve of the borough of Byry Pomeray, Robert Midderhill, Bartholomew Harry, Thomas Austyn, William Bogher, and others.—*Seal of arms*.

1 Henry V., October 8.—Grant by Edward Leigh, parson of the Church of Haccomb, David Hoghe, vicar of the Church of Bukfastleigh, and Robert Saundre, vicar of the Church of Gabriell Stoke, to Sir John de le Pomeray and Joan, his wife, of the manor of Byrypomeray with remainder to Edward Pomeray. Witnesses:—Sir Hugh Courtenay, the elder, Sir Thomas Carru, Sir Richard Champernou, knight, John Hanley, John Fraunceys, esquires, and others.—*Seals*.

4 Henry V., Monday before the Feast of St. Leonard.—Grant by Henry Bastard, chaplain, and Thomas Tracy to William Boghier of a tenement in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—Bartholomew Harry, Thomas Austyn, John Helyer, John Wyly, William Prous, then reeve of the borough of Briggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seals*.

8 Henry V., September 30.—Inspeximus by Edward de la Pomeray of a charter by Sir John de la Pomeray, leasing to Bartholomew Harry land in Bruggeton Pomeray, which belonged to Ellen, daughter and heir of Walter atte Fosse. Witnesses:—Robert Frensche, Richard Aysshe, William Rider, John Soddon, Stephen Bottisforde, then reeve of Bruggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seal*.

8 Henry VI., Sunday after the Purification.—Grant by William Bower, of Briggeton Pomeray, to Walter Tracy and John Hayward, of a tenement and garden in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—John Drake, John Helyer, Thomas Austyn, Bartholomew Harry, Richard Northwyk, then reeve of the borough of Briggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seal*.

9 Henry VI., Monday before the Feast of St. Margaret the Virgin.—Grant by Nicholas Horsyngton, of Bryggeton Pomeray, to Richard Wyther and Isabella, his wife, daughter of the same Nicholas, of a tenement in Bryggeton Pomeray, lying between the High Street on the north, and the water descending from Hurdynge'swylle to the water of Derte on the south. Witnesses:—William Ryder, John Drake, Bartholomew Harry, Thomas Austyn, William Cove, reeve of Bryggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seal*.

1430 to 1440.—Various leases from Edward de la Pomeray to Andrew, son of Nicholas Colle; to Richard Wytby, Joan, his wife, and Isabella, sister of Joan; to John Turpyn, elder son of John Turpyn, Joan, his wife, and John, their son; to John Mon', otherwise Prigge, Joan, his wife, widow of William Elyot, and William Elyot, her son; and to Nicholas Horsington, and Joan, his wife, of premises in Brixham, Bridgetown Pomeray, and Harberton.—*Seals*.

16 Henry VI., the Feast of St. Martin the bishop.—Grant by Thomas Austyn and Bartholomew Harry to Henry Attwill, and Joan, his wife, of premises in Bryggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—William Hele, Richard Strae, William Reche, John Suddon, William Miller, then reeve of the borough of Bryggeton Pomeray, and others.—*Seal broken.*

20 Henry VI., Friday after the Feast of St. Anne, the mother of Mary.—Grant by Richard Northwyk, of Trewestide, to John Northwyk; the elder, and John Milier, of a tenement in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—John Helyer, Bartholomew Harry, William Hele, Richard Stra, Walter Boyer, then reeve of the borough of Briggeton Pomeray.—*Seal.*

23 Henry VI., Monday before the Feast of the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr.—Quitclaim by Edward de la Pomeray, Lord of Berypomeray, to John Helyer, of Bryggeton Pomeray, of land in Bryggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—John Southcote, Richard Whitehere, John Drake, Walter Boyer, Richard Perry, then reeve of the borough of Bryggetoun, and others.—*Seal.*

30 Henry VI., Monday before the Feast of St. Michael.—Grant by Margaret de la Pomeray to Sir William Bouchier, Lord Fitz Waryn, Henry de la Pomeray, esquire, Thomas Mannyng, clerk, Nicholas de la Pomeray, esquire, John Southcote, and John Wode, of the manor of Berkeden and lands, &c. in Berkeden Sperkwyll, Berkeden Hoke, Aylescote, and Southdon. Witnesses:—Henry Brokke, John Brussheforde, Richard Tukker, Geoffrey Veale, Henry Southcote, Henry Noreys, Thomas Tassell, and other.

32–33 Henry VI.—Reeve's account of the manor of Bery Pomeray.

Henry VI. and Edward IV.—Various leases by Henry de la Pomeray to Henry Crosby and Avice, his wife, to William Perot, Elinora, his wife, and William, their son; and to John Whitehed and Alice, his wife, of premises in Brixham and Bridgetown Pomeroy. Mention of Robert Trewman, reeve of the borough of Berry Pomeray, in 5 Edward IV.—*Seals.*

1–2 Edward IV.—Reeve's account of the manor of Bryggeton.

3 and 4 Edward IV. Rolls of the Court Leet for Bury Pomeroy.

3–4 Edward IV.—Roll of the Court of Sir William la Zouche of the knights' fees of his castle of Totteneyes.

10 Edward IV., October 1.—Lease from John Drake, Geoffrey Veale and William Cove to Thomas Tracy of Bryggeton Pomeray, son of Walter Tracy, of land in Briggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—Henry Southcote, Edward Helyer, Robert Trewman, John Cove, tailor, John Tracy, and others.—*Seal.*

16 Edward IV.—The Feast of Thomas the Apostle.—Grant by William Huddesfeld, Thomas Bouryng, and John Snape to John Taylour and Donaldia, his wife, and Rose, their daughter, of a cottage in Bryxham. Witnesses:—Nicholas Stephyn, John Clement, John Mason, Richard Baker, John Elyot and others. *Seals.*

17 Edward IV., September 20.—Lease by Henry Pomeray to John Drake and Joan his wife of a tenement and curtilage in Bryggeton Pomeray. Witnesses:—John Cove, tailor, William Cove, Robert

Trueman, Thomas Tracy, John Reche, then reeve of Bryggetoun Pomeray and others.—*Seal*.

2-8 Henry VII.—Various leases by Richard Pomeray to John Langemede, and Isabella, his wife, and Alice, their daughter, to John Drake of Bridgetown Pomeray, to Walter Southecote, Joan, his wife, and Elizabeth their daughter, and to William Rolffes, Joan his wife, and Michael, son of the said William, of premises in Brixham, Berry Pomeroy and Bridgetown Pomeroy.—*Seals*.

10 Henry VII., February 23.—Award of Robert Bowryng, John Row, and Nicholas Seymere, in a dispute between Sir Edward Pomerey, knight, and John Austyn as to the possession of certain lands, &c., in the manor of Berypomerey, Brigetownepomerey, Smalebroke, and Flute.

20 Henry VII., September 4.—Award of Robert Wilughby, Lord Broke, Sir Humphrey Fulford, knight, and Thomas Coterell, esquire, arbitrators between Sir Edward Pomerey, knight, on the one part, and Geoffrey Hawkewell, the mayor of Totnes, and his brethren, and the inhabitants of Totnes on the other. The arbitrators award that “the said Sir Edward Pomerey shall clerely exclude, forgeve, and put from him all malice or debates, at any tyme had or mooved betwene him and the maiour, his brethern, and inhabitantes of the said towne of Totneys, and from hensforth to be loving unto theym; and in like wise the maiour, his brethern, and the inhabitants forsaide shall exclude, forgeve, and put from theym all rancour, malice, or debates at any time heretofor had or susteyned between theym and the said Sir Edward, and frombensforth to be luvyng unto him in good and due manour, according to their duetie. And either parties clerely to forgeve other of the premisses, and for the encrease of more profit, love, and continuance of the same to be had between the said parties, we, the said arbitours, award that the said Sir Edward shall geve unto the maiour and his brethern a buck of this season, to be eton at Totneys upon Wenysday next after the fest of the Nativite of our Blessed Lady next ensuyng the date herof or afore. Provided that the same Sir Edward be at the etyng of the same bucke, in goodly manner. Furthermore we award that the said maiour and his brethern shal paye for the wyne which shall be dronk at the etyng of the same bucke. Also where suertie of peax is taken agenst John Halkar, the eldre, and John Halker and John Halkar his sonnes, Nicholas Hempston and John Veysy, at the suyt of the said maiour, his brethern, and inhabitants aforesaid, it is awarded that the said maiour and his brethren shall release the said John Halker, John and John, his sonnes, Nicholas Hempsten and John Veysy, as well of the recognizance taken before the Justices of Assize as before the Justices of Peax, and all other matters, except it be action of debt or trespas. It is also awarded that the said Sir Edward shall not support nor maynteygne the said John Halker nor his said sonnes, nor none other evyl disposed person which in anywise shuld be prejudicial to the maiour and inhabitants of Totneys forsaide. And if it happen the said John Halker or his said sonnes or eny of them misorder theymselves contrarie to the King’s lawes, which also shuld be prejudicial to the inhabitants of Totneys forsaide, such misdemeanour by theym or any of them so duely proved, that then that person so misorderyng himself shall by the commandement of the maiour and his brethern avoyde the same towne within thirteen wekes next after any such misdemeanour be had or done. And where the

“ said Nicholas Hempston shuld marye and take to wiff Johan, the daughter of Walter Cosby, decessed, to which Johan the said Walter bequested 20*li.* of his goods and cattals to her mariage, wherof the same Nicholas hath receyved 4*li.* by his owne confession, we award that the executors of the said Walter shall deliver in money or money worth to the some of 16*li.*, residue of the said 20*li.*, indifferently to be praysed by two men which Richard Hals shall appoynt for the praysing of the same. And the same goods so beyng praysed to be delyvered unto the said maiour and to William Jonys, savelly to be kept unto such tyme as the said Nicholas hath married the same Johane. And within two daies next after the mariage of the said Nicholas and Johan, the same goods to be delyvered unto the said Nicholas. Provided that the same Nichoias shall marye the said Johan within twenty daies next after the date herof.”—*Seals.*

8-9 Henry VIII. Bailiff's account of the manor of Bery Pomeray.

11 Henry VIII., October 20.—Award by Sir John Ernele and Sir Lewys Pollard in a dispute between Sir Edward Pomeray, knight, and Richard Pomeray, esquire, as to the possession of the manor of Sandrygge and other lands in the county of Devon. Amongst other things it is awarded that the said Sir Edward should pay on certain feast days divers sums of money to the said Richard “uppon the fount in the cathedrall church of Seynte Peter at Exeter.”—*Seals.*

12-13 Henry VIII.—Bailiff's account of the manor of Harberton.

19 Henry VIII., May 20.—Grant by Sir Edward Pomeray, knight, Humphrey Colles, esquire, John Ford, gentleman, to John Pasmere, gentleman, of the wardship and marriage of Silvester Sedburgh, son and heir of William Sedburgh, and of his lands in Cheryton Fitz Payne.

20-21 Henry VIII.—Bailiff's accounts of the manors of Bryxham and Harberton.

30 Henry VIII., August 12.—Lease by Gabriel, abbot of the house and church of the Blessed Mary, of Buckfastleigh, to Alice, wife of Walter att Burgh, late the wife of William Legge, and Katherine Legge, daughter of the said William and Alice, of two furlongs of barton land, called Sutton Ground, within the manor of Sele and Downe, in the county of Devon.—*Seal of the Abbey of Buckfastleigh.*

32-33 Henry VIII.—Bailiff's account of the manor of Bury Pomeray.

Henry VIII.—Various leases and grants by the Pomeroy family to Walter Roger, clerk, and Margery, his mother; to Martin Tonye; to Richard Manning, Elinora, his wife, and Joan, their daughter; to Thomas Miller, Elinora, his wife, and Otho and Nicholas, their sons; to Miles Ruby and Joan, his wife; to Thomas Pole and Joan, his wife; to John Scharpham, the elder; to John Miller, the elder, and Thomas, his son; John Irysse; and to Joan, wife of Richard Prowce, widow of Thomas Pole, John Prowse, Nicholaa, his wife, and John and Nicholas, their sons, of premises in Brixham, and Berry Pomeroy, and Bridgetown Pomeroy.—*Seals.*

N. D.—Grant by Florence, daughter of Walkeline de Hune to Henry, son of Geoffrey de la Pomereie, of all the lands, &c. in Ybbesleia and Gorle. Witnesses:—Sir Walter Daundely, knight, Roger de Tyche-

burn, Hereward de Mareis, Nicholas Wacelin, William de Hautot, Philip de Waude, William de Dunsteille, Walter, his son, Gilbert de Asle, John le Jesne, William de Ores, Alexander the clerk, and others.—*Seal of Florence de Hune.*

DEEDS relating to LANDS in the COUNTY OF WILTS.

11 Henry III, May 15. Protection to the nuns, and leprous women of Bradeleg, and to the prior and brothers there, and also grant to them of common of pasture in Merston.—Witnesses:—J. Bishop of Bath, R. Bishop of Salisbury, and W. Bishop of Carlisle, H. de Burgo, Earl of Kent, the justiciar, Ralph Fitz Nicholas, Godfrey de Craucumb, steward, Hugh Dispensar, Henry de Capella, and others.—*Seal broken.*

43 Henry III.—The Feast of St. Michael.—Lease for ten years in consideration of three and a half marks by Adam Alayn to Ralph de Aungiens of land called Aldefeld in the parish of Bradeleghe. Witnesses:—Geoffrey Penestant, Eustace de Hulle, Walter Luddoc, Godfrey Russel, Hugh Penestant, and Edward le Franceys.

[Henry III. ?].—Grant by Godfrey Russel to Ralph de Aungiens of an acre of land called Stertaker, and half an acre in Worthy. Rent one pair of white gloves. Witnesses: William de Aungiens, Geoffrey Peenastaunt, Adam Alayn, Walter Lovel, Walter Ludduch, Edward le Frauncays, Walter Alayn, and others.

[Henry III. ?].—Grant by Hugh le Bigood of Merston (?) to Ralph Aungiens of pasture for all animals in his foreign wood in Selewod' and also two cartloads of wood from the same. Witnesses:—Sir William de Radene, knight, William Portebref, Peter de Norton, Eustace de Hulle, Hugh le Keu, Geoffrey Peenstant, Adam Alayn, Walter Ludduch, Walter Lovel, clerk of Wynterburn Comitis, and others.—*Seal, defaced.*

[Henry III. ?].—Grant by Robert Baet to Ralph de Aungiens of the land which the grantor had by gift of Richard de Cnowel, lying between Faithesgrave and the way which leads towards Mere in Suht Bradeleig'. Witnesses:—Eustace de Hulle, Hugh le Ku, Adam Alayn, Geoffrey Penstan, Walter Ludduch, Walter Lovel, Godfrey Russel, and others.

[Henry III. ?].—Exchange whereby Hugh, Prior of Bradel', gives to Ralph de Anger one messuage in the vill of Bradel' with a croft adjoining and half an acre which was of William de Anger on the east of the culture of the same Ralph in Bikewish, except the arable land in the field of Bradel' and the said Ralph gives to the same prior a messuage in Bradel' which Walter Mourice formerly held, with a croft adjoining and half an acre in the East Field, lying next the bounds of Beverell, and one acre in the East Field, the middle part whereof lies between the land which was of Roger de Anger and the land which was of Walkelin, and another middle part next la Cade. Witnesses:—William de Anger, Geoffrey Penesten, Adam Alain, Walter Luddoch, Godfrey Russel, and others.

[Henry III. ?].—Grant by Juliana le Fassche, widow of Richard de Knowel, clerk, to Sir Ralph de Aungyens of two acres of land within the parish of Bradeleye, lying in the West Field next the land which the said Richard conveyed to the said Ralph. Confirmation also of lands granted by the same Richard and Robert Bat to the same Ralph.

Witnesses :—Eustace de Hulle, Hugh le Ku, Peter de Norton, Geoffrey Palstan, Adam Aleyn, Walter Ludduc, Edward le Fraunceys, Godfrey Russel, and others.

[Henry III. ?]—Grant by William de Aungiens to Raiph de Aungiens of land upon Hamme in Bradelegh, which Robert, brother of the said William, formerly held; one acre and three perches in Bike-wisse, to the south of the acre of William Saleman; one acre at the south of the meadow of Littlemed; in the East Field, one acre at the Marlpit, which lies upon the bounds of Northon'; half an acre at the east of that acre in the same culture; another half acre in the same culture; half an acre in Sandrigge, next half an acre of the aforesaid Ralph; one acre at the south of Langelinche, which is called Sielfacre; the land which Geoffrey Faben held, which bounds upon Ilesmede with the same meadow of Ylesmed; an acre in the west field, which touches upon the bounds of Northon' and lies between the land of Walter Godefray and John de Gosemere; in the east field two acres which bound upon Medlandeweie and lie to the west of the acre, called Priest's acre; and one acre at the west head of Stanfurlange; half an acre in Bikewisse, at the east of the culture of the said Ralph; half an acre in Rodlonde, which lies next the land of Henry Faber; that little piece of land which lies between the land of Walter Maurice and the ditch of Geynescliva; an acre and three perches in Sowe at the east of the meadow of the aforesaid Ralph, and extends towards the south upon the culture of the prior of Bradeleghe; four acres of land which lie in la Garston, in the south part of the grantor's sheepfold, between that sheepfold and the sheepfold of the abbot of Nutligh; two acres which belonged to Richard le Jeune in the east field, whereof one lies next le Wonakere of Wimund de Deverel and the other acre lies in the culture of Bikewisse; that land which is called Schortelond, upon which the culture which is called Wode extends towards the east; the marlpit of Bikewisse; the land which extends upon the aforesaid marlpit on the west part to the land of Godfrey de la Place; the headland (*forherda*) in Bikewisse; all the land with the house, which Walter, the clerk, held of me in the vill of Bradelegh; common of pasture in Foxhulle, la Hamme, and Ylmede; and the land which Hugh de Aungiens, father of the grantor gave to Richard de Aungiens, father of the aforesaid Ralph in the vill of Bradelegh. Witnesses :—John de Vernon, Henry and Alexander de Monte Forti, Adam, son of Walter, Geoffrey Penestand, Walter Ludduc, Godfrey Russel, Edward le Franceis, and others.

5 Edward I. The Feast of St. Augustine the Confessor.—Agreement between John, prior, and the convent of Maydenebradelegh, and John de Aungiens, that the said John de Aungiens and his heirs may be quit of toll in the prior's market of Bradelegh, and that the goat house which the same John built may stand. For which the said John quitclaims a path in the wood of Estwode, a path over la Breche on the north of the grange of the said Prior, and a place "de la Pleystret" of Bradelegh, where the market is situated. Witnesses :—Sir Eustace de Hulle, knight, Peter de Nortone, Alan de Langford, Brice de Knorl, Adam Penstan, and others.—*Seal*.

13 Edward I., August 24.—Inspeximus by Edward I. of charters by Henry II., John, and Henry III., to the sisters of the Leper Hospital of St. Mary of Maydenebradelegh and the prior and brothers there.—*Seal broken*.

22 [Edward I.], the Feast of the Annunciation.--Agreement between Stephen Drowes and Sir John Daungir, whereby the said Sir John sells for 120 marks the marriage of Ralph, his eldest son and heir, in marriage with Felicia, daughter of the said Stephen. And if it happens that the said Felicia should die within three years after Easter next following, that then the said Sir John shall restore to the said Stephen, his wife, or his heirs, 60 marks; and if the said Felicia should die within the first year after payment of 40 marks to the said Sir John, then the said Sir John shall repay 20 marks and the bond for 120 marks shall be void; and if within the second year after the payment of 40 marks the said Felicia shall die, the said Sir John shall repay 40 marks, and the bond for 120 marks shall be void. In consideration whereof the said Sir John grants the custody and care of the said Ralph, his son, and of his lands of Little Langeford for the sustenance of the same Ralph and Felicia for the term of the life of the said Sir John. Witnesses:—Sir John de Yseham, Sir Robert de Vernun, and Sir Philip Strugge, knights, William Cosin of Hegterdebyr, Reginald Hese, John de Hulle, and Robert Chapiain of Boytun.

31 Edward I., Tuesday after the close of Easter.--Quitclaim by Alyn Fraunkeyn to Nicholas, the Baker, and Edith, his wife, of a tenement in Maydene Bradelegh between the tenement of Thomas Davy and the highway, which tenement the said Nicholas and Edith recovered by recognizance of Assize against the said Alyn and Thomas Russel. Witnesses:—Sir Robert de Vernon (?), and Sir John de Aungens, knights, Walter de Horssinton, John de Immer (?), Eustace de Burton, Edward Ludduck, Nicholas Cokes, William Kynf, John Tony, and others.

[Edward I. ?]—Grant for terms of lives by John de Aungyens, of Maydenbradeleg, to Laurence, the miller, and Matilda, his wife, of a house which Henry Hereward formerly held in Maydenbradele', with the croft adjoining. Witnesses:—Brice de Bradeleg, Adam Penston, Walter Alayn, Edward Ludduk, Roger de la Mere, and others.—*Seal of Laurence le Mulward.*

[Edward I. ?]—Grant by John Daungeyns, of Maydenebradele, to Margaret Marmyon, of Nony, and John, son of Hugh le Cu, of Jernefeld, her husband, of a messuage in Maydenebradele' which Adam le Pouke formerly held. Witnesses:—John Penston, Walter Aleyn, Edward Ludduc, Richard Brice, Walter, son of Walter Aleyn, John the Clerk, and others.—*In duplicate, one copy with seal broken.*

1313, the 6th of the Kalends of September.—Confirmation by Simon, Bishop of Salisbury, of an inspeximus dated 18th of the Kalends of December, 1293, of a warrant dated the 7th of the Ides of November, 1293, from the Bishops of Winchester and Lincoln, collectors of the tithes and obventions granted by the Pope to King Edward as a subsidy for the Holy Land, to the abbot of Schirebourn, not to levy the same tithes upon the poor leperous sisters and the brothers of the Hospital of Maydenebradelegh. Confirmation also of letters from Gifredus de Vezano, nuncio from the Apostolic See, dated 2 December, 1293, stating that understanding the impoverished state of the hospital of Maydenbradelegh and at the prayer of Master Walter de Wotton, canon of Lincoln, he will not molest the said hospital for the procurations granted to him by the Apostolic See. Further confirmation of a like remittance of procurations by William de Testa, archdeacon of

Arennes, nuncio and chaplain of the Pope, dated Monday after the Feast of Holy Trinity, 1307.

1 Edward III., Wednesday after the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula.—Inspeximus by Jordan Daungiens of a grant from Sir Walter de Sutton, knight, to Thomas, called le Potagir of Maydenbradelegh, and Edith his wife, of a tenement which Walter le Thikke formerly held in Maydenebradelegh lying in Cokkesstret between the tenement of the Prior of Bradelegh and that of Reginald de Kyngeston. Witnesses:—Reginald de Kyngeston, John Penston, Walter Luddok, John atte Mulle, John Coby, and others.

1 Edward III., the Feast of St. Michael.—Agreement between Sir Walter de Sutton, knight, and Jordan de Aungens, whereby the said Walter grants to Jordan a messuage and curtilage at la Combeshevede, which William le Leche formerly held, the said Jordan doing the accustomed service and finding on the Feast of the Purification one candle of the weight of two pounds of wax to be lighted in the chapel of the Blessed Mary the Virgin of the parish church of Maydenebradelegh for the souls of the said Walter and Joan, his wife, John de Aungens and Sibilla, his wife, and their ancestors and successors. In default of such payment distraint to be made by the prior of Maidenebradelegh and the archdeacon of Salisbury. Witnesses:—John de Penston, Walter Luddok, John atte Mulle, John Cobi, William Penston, William atte Pleistede, John Smart, and others.

8 Edward III., February 1.—Grant by Sir Walter de Sutton, knight, to Christina Roberts, of Maydenebradelegh, Joan, Isabella, and Alice, daughters of the same Christina, for term of their lives, of a messuage in Maydenebradelegh, which John Dordaung' formerly held. Witnesses:—John Penston, the father, John Penston, the son, Walter Luddok, John atte Mulle, Richard Rossel, and others.

11 [Edward] III., February 3.—Confirmation by John Daungers of a lease from Sir Walter de Sutton, knight, to Reginald, the smith, of Maydenebradelegh, and Edith, his wife, of a messuage in Maydenebradelegh. Witnesses:—John Penston, Walter Luddok, John Coby, Henry le Tannere, William Pleistret, and others.—*Seal*.

11 Edward III., May 12.—Grant by John de Aungens to Sir Roger de Baneitt, knight, of lands and tenements in Maidenebradelegh, which Sir John de Aungeins, knight, grandfather of the grantee held. Witnesses:—Peter Eschudemor, John de Bonham, Sir John de Mere, knight, John Penston, Walter Ludduk, and others.—*In duplicate*.

17 Edward III., Thursday after the Feast of St. Katherine the Virgin.—Grant by John Peytevyn and Sibilla, his wife, to Jordan Daungiens and Alice, his wife, and John, their son, of a grove with the ways, hedges, and ditches in Maidenebradelegh, which formerly belonged to Richard Brice. Witnesses:—Edward de Frome, then steward of the prior of Bradelegh, Roger Botiller, of the county of Somerset, John Coby, Thomas le Potager, Richard Russel, of the county of Wilts, and others.

21 Edward III., Sunday the Feast of the Annunciation.—Grant by John Daunger, and Alice, his wife, to John Oklee and John, his son, of a croft of meadow in Maydenebradleigh, between the highway and the way leading to the wood called Stowmannesmede. Witnesses:—John Penston, John Cobi, John Smert, the younger, Henry le Tanner, Thomas Potager, and others.

21 Edward III., the Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul.—Lease by John, son and heir of Jordan Daungers, to Edith, widow of Reginald le Smyth of Maydenebradelegh, of a messuage in Maydenebradelegh, which Adam le Pouke held. Witnesses:—John Coby, Reginald le Palmer, Thomas le Potager, William le Boyere, Robert le Botiler, and others.

25 Edward III., Thursday after Palm Sunday.—Quitclaim by Reginald de Kyngeston to Thomas Potager, of Maydenebradeleye, of lands and tenements formerly of Walter atte Meere, father of the said Thomas, in the vill of Maydenebradeleye. Witnesses:—John Daungeux, John Smart, Nicholas Serle, John Cot, Henry Dymmok, then bailiff of Bradeleye.

8 Richard II., Tuesday after the Feast of the Apostles Philip and James.—Lease for lives from William, son of John Daungens, to John Ford, and Edith, his wife, of two closes in Mayden Bradely, called Spiceresclos and Spilmanesmede. Witnesses:—John Danyel, John Latther, Robert Loddok, and others.—*Seals broken*.

14 Richard II., November 4.—License to Philip, son and heir of John de la Mere, John Wykyng, and Walter Hert, chaplain, to alienate lands in Maydenebradelegh, Bayleclve, Hulledeverell, and Little Hornyngesham to the prior and convent of Maydene Bradeley.—*Great seal broken*.

19 Richard II., August 1.—Confirmation by Robert Jakes, prior of Maydenebradelegh, and the convent of the same place, of the surrender during the life of John Dykes, parson of the church of Fyssherton juxta Wyly, by Philip de la Mare (son and heir of Sir John de la Mare, knight, who rebuilt Nony Castle and purchased the manor of Fyssherton, and of Margaret his wife, who after the death of the same John, her husband, became a nun of Dartford), of a portion of a rent granted by the same prior to the same Philip, and also of the conveyance by the said Philip of the same rent to William Bemyster, chaplain of the Chantry at the altar of St. Katherine in the Church of Nony.—*Seal*.

Richard II.—Lease by William Daungens to William Haywode and Alice, his wife, of Maydenebradelegh, of two acres and a half of arable land in the fields of Bradlegh called Westham, in a place called Bonediche, which Alice Roberdes lately held. Witnesses:—Robert Luddok, Thomas Norton, John Maltman, and others.

Richard II.—Lease for life from William Dangers to Thomas Skarlet, of Maydenebradelegh, of a close, which Alice Roberdes held in Bradele, adjoining a close of William Coby called Endesclyve, on the south, with the undergrowth of a wood adjoining the close. Witnesses:—Stephen Bodenham, Richard Cressebie, Robert Luddok, William Coby, John Maltman, and others.—*Seal of arms*.

3 Henry IV., Monday before the Feast of the Conception.—Lease for lives from William, son of John Daungens, to Walter Danyel and Margaret, his wife, of a close in Maydenbradeleygh called Gadebenche. Witnesses:—Nicholas Maunsell, Thomas Schyperde, and John Frode, and others.—*Seals*.

[Henry IV. ?]—Lease for life from William, son of John Daungens, and Edward Pallyng and Matilda, his wife, and John, son of the said Edward, of a certain close called Spillemanesmede in Maydenebrade-

legh, having the highway called Litel Strete on the east, and a close called Hammes on the west. Witnesses:—Nicholas Maunssell, John Maltman, John Colet, and others.—*Seal*.

2 Henry V., the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel.—Lease for life from William Deangens, the elder, to William Thikkess, baker, and Christina, his wife, of Maydenebradelegh, of a close of meadow called Cheorllegrove, in the fields of Westham, adjoining the close of Robert Luddok, called Brodclos. Witnesses:—John Luddok, John Maltman, Nicholas Mauncell, Nicholas atte Mere, Edward Pallyng, and others.—*Seals*.

10 Henry V., the Vigil of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary the Virgin.—Grant by Sir William Palton, knight, Sir Robert de Angens, knight, John Palton, esquire, and Walter Sylbayn, esquire, to Alice, daughter of William de Angens, esquire, for term of her life, of an annual rent issuing from the lands which Henry atte Mere and Joan, his wife, and Walter Danyel hold in Maydenbradeley, in the county of Wilts, and Baycroft, in the county of Somerset. Witnesses:—Roger Puryton, John Osborn, John Claymond, John Clyvedon, John Hugyn, and others.—*Seal*.

Same date.—Grant by the same to Sibyl, daughter of William de Angens, esquire, of a meadow called Redemede, in Maydenbradeley, and an annual rent issuing from the lands held by Henry atte Mere and Joan, his wife, Thomas Brewer and Isabella, his wife, William Gylam and Matilda, his wife, John Bagge and Dionisia, his wife, Edward Pallyng and Matilda, his wife, John Shephurd and Agnes, his wife, William Baker and Christina, his wife, Nicholas atte Mere and Alice, his wife, Matilda Sompter, Peter her son, Thomas Scarlet, Robert Tyde, and John Codenore and Matilda, his wife, in Maydenbradeley and Yernefeld. Witnesses as above.—*Seal broken. Another copy of same, with seals.*

31 Henry VI., March 8.—Letter from Richard Damegens to his tenants of the shires of Wilts and Somerset, acquainting them that he has enfeofed John Mompessaunt “squyer,” William Gascoigne, and Harry Heyne “preste,” of all his lands and tenements.—*Seal of arms broken.*

2 Henry VIII., November 19.—Inspeximus charter by the King to the prior and convent of Maydenbradleghe.

23 Henry VIII., February 22.—Surrender by John Ryder, *alias* Filtham, Margaret Ryder, and Alice Rider, daughters of the said John, to the Prior of Maiden Bradleghe, of a tenement and water corn-mill situate to the north of the priory, with the watercourse running to the said mill, and suit of the tenants of Mayden Bradleghe, and of a close of pasture called Canmede and two closes called Les Frythes, lying next the watercourse of the mill aforesaid, and a close of pasture called le Gretefrithe lying next le Millane.—*Seals*.

THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MARQUIS OF AILESBUURY.

THOMAS SEYMOUR to RICHARD WHEELER at Lincoln's Inn.

1589, December 13. Catesby.—I desire you to speak with your cousin, the mercer, to send me five ells of black taffety an ell broad. I am given to understand velvet is very cheap now in London, and that the best black velvet be but 18s. a yard; and if your kinsman can keep a piece for me at that price till I send up next, or else after Christmas when I receive my lord and father's blessing both of mind and purse, I shall think myself greatly beholden.

DEPOSITIONS touching an ASSAULT upon FRANCIS WILKINSON taken at Tottenham.

1592[-93], February 19.—Francis Wilkinson deposed that as he returned to the house of the Earl of Hertford, his master, at Tottenham, after supping at the keeper's lodge, in company with Robert Smith, at 9 o'clock at night, when at a place above three "lugges" from the east-south-east corner of his Lordship's high walk in his garden, he heard a rustling of a staff among the boughs, and was struck with a staff on his arm, which caused him to let fall his piece, whereupon the said Wilkinson struck out with his fist and caught the cap of his assailant in his hand, which, he thinks, was a Monmouth cap lined with taffety and the brim with velvet. He was afterwards struck on the back of the head, when his first assailant cried out, "God, His wounds, kill him! kill him!" And he was again struck on the head, but eventually escaped among the woody grounds and got to the keeper's lodge. And he says the man with whom he grappled had a pair of leather hose with a lace of some metal. And the gun which he lost was a piece of a mean assize between a fowling piece and a birding piece.

Other depositions as to the same matter:—John Keile, the younger, servant to Sir John Hungerford, says that on the same evening he was at home when Nicholas Crouche was writing there two letters and some accounts for Thomas Warren during the burning of half a candle of 22 to the pound. Philip Riche, keeper of the Earl of Hertford's spaniels, states that on the same evening Thomas Warren and John Fisser came to Sir John's house at Stocke immediately after the serving men had dined, and stayed at a pale without the gate mending the hawk's hoods, and later in the same evening when going towards the keeper's lodge, before he was scarce out of the court, Thomas Warren, John Fisher, and Matthew White came in at the Hollybush Gate. And while the deponent and Matthew White were standing at the porch of the lodge the said Warren delivered to one Riche, the key of his chamber, and bade him make a fire there; and the said Riche, coming with fire against

the end of the wardrobe, Matthew White, then being at the postern gate towards Wolfhall, called to the said Riche to carry the fire into the chamber of his master and set up a light, and then go to the lodge to tell the said Fissher and Warren that he thought there were some persons in the wardrobe, and he would stay at the wardrobe door with his piece till Warren and Fisher came. But upon Sir John Hungerford's men coming up all things were found safe, and they all returned to the keeper's lodge.

EDMUND PIKE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1592[-93], February 23. Merton.—Enclosing depositions touching an assault upon Francis Wilkinson.

I hope it might please God to cease the sickness in Marlborough before this time, yet I hear that every month one or two hundred die of the plague.

If your Honour desire to dispose of the custody of any of your hawks, I put your Honour in remembrance of a poor gentleman, one William Thornehill, who hath married the widow Smith, who is delighted in the keeping of a hawk.

SIR JOHN PUCKERING to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1593, November 3. Kew.—At your Lordship's desire I granted Her Majesty's presentation of the prebend of Urchfont, *alias* Eresfont, in the county of Wilts, to one Griffith Vaughan, and of the prebend of Alcanning to one Gough, your Lordship's chaplains, by which presentations the said Vaughan and Gough were instituted and inducted and demand the rents reserved by several leases yet in being. But now being informed that the said prebends were passed by Letters Patent in 1 Edward VI. to the dean and canons of Windsor for the maintenance of the Poor Knights and other good uses, I have written to your chaplains signifying that I think it fit that they forbear any proceeding to the disturbance of the estate of the dean and canons till the matter be further looked into.

REV. HUGH GOUGHE to MR. RICHARD WHEELER, at Lincoln's Inn.

1595, April 10. Alcanning—On Friday, 4 April, Mrs. Anstye, the daughter and heir of Andrew Bainton, Sir Edward Bainton's eldest brother, was at my house requesting me to be at Calne on the Monday following to sit in a commission between her cousin, Mr. Harry Bainton, and herself, for the administration of her father's goods.

ALEXANDER TUTT to RICHARD WHEELER.

1597[-98], February 9. Bedwin.—I have spent the greater part of this week in viewing his Lordship's works, especially the ordering of the great bound newly made in the forest, the soil of which being his Lordship's, and no one having now common within the same for any manner of cattle, his Honour may well enclose it to himself, leaving, if the worst happen, sufficient gaps for their cattle to come in at their time commonable, which is from Holy Rood day in May to St. Martin's day. I have sold 15 acres of underwood at Urchfont which is at the least

40 years old and have detained the tithe from Noyes, the parson, who finds himself grieved, but I remember that I heard the Lord Chief Justice say that there was no tithe to be paid for trees above 21 years old, and I and my father never paid any.

There is one Witherton, a peevish Puritan, a tenant of Mr. Rede's, dwelling in Chisbury, who has taken a lease of divers of his Honour's tenants' tithes, with whom he deals very forwardly and perversely, and great suits in law are like to grow.

ALEXANDER TUTT to RICHARD WHEELER.

1598, April 29. Idmiston.—I do not doubt but that his Lordship has heard that Michael Sydenham has presented one Wills, a chaplain of the Earl of Bedford, to the parsonage of Hatch Beauchamp. Sydenham told me his Lordship gave the advowson to one Shawe, a minister, who sold it to him, and I assure myself he has sold it again, and that very dearly. He requested me to move his Lordship to be good lord to him; I answered that his Lordship would honourably permit any man for his good to depart his Lordship's service, but to go away as he and Skilling did to his Lordship's greatest professed enemy was a great blemish to them both.

EDMUND PYKE to RICHARD WHEELER.

1598[–9], February 12. Merton.—Mr. Pelling being constituted by his Lordship to exercise the archidiaconal and peculiar jurisdiction appertaining to his Honour in the parishes of Bedwin Magna and Bedwin Parva, which did belong to the dean of Sarum, when the said dean was seized of the prebend and parsonage of Bedwin Magna and Bedwin Parva, and which, although they have long been two vicarages and two parishes, yet are but one parsonage, and ever since the Duke of Somerset had the said prebend and parsonage of Bedwin the said archidiaconal and peculiar jurisdiction of that place has been exercised as under right and title of the said Duke and his heirs, and for a long time, till 23 Elizabeth, by one Mr. James who was sub-dean of Salisbury, and was the dean of Salisbury's official and was also authorized by my Lord as Mr. Pelling now is, and it may be, he made little show whether he exercised that office as in his Lordship's right, or in the right of the dean of Salisbury. Which Mr. James was a man of small good fame, although very rich, yet he grew into a melancholy humour and hanged himself, and so ended his life with most miserable infamy. And Mr. Pelling in a court held at Bedwyn Magna, about half a year past having caused the vicar, churchwardens, and sidesmen of the parish of Little Bedwyn to be summoned to appear before him, they notwithstanding did not appear, whereupon Mr. Pelling pronounced sentence of excommunication against them. They went to the dean of Salisbury and entered their appeal there. Mr. Pelling requests me to inquire his Lordship's command, whether or not he shall appear to the citation before the dean of Salisbury, which I did, and his Lordship doth order me to manifest to you that he marvels that the dean of Salisbury, professing so much friendship and love unto his Honour will offer to him such offence before making him acquainted therewith, and yet doth more marvel at the coxcomb Blake, the vicar, as his Lordship terms him, and the rest, terming them his unnatural tenants, though they be not his tenants except for their tithes, that they will rather be tried by the dean than by Mr. Pelling, but

whether Mr. Pelling appear to the dean's citation his Lordship thinks it had best be resolved by you.

EDMUND PIKE to RICHARD WHEELER.

1599, June 25. Merton.—I did on Saturday last wait on his Lordship at Amesbury, he asked what is done for the obtaining of a market at Amesbury, and for removing of the fair out of the Abbey, of which matter you have been often reminded, as he said. He said that he had firmly bound his officers by reward to deal well with him, and they must all set their hearts at rest, none of them shall get any more of him.

THOMAS LANGFORD to RICHARD WHEELER.

1599, October 24. Tottenham.—His Lordship has commanded me to signify to you his pleasure, that you, by word of mouth, deliver to the Countess of Warwick his very kind and hearty commendations and thanks for her Honour's mindfulness and well wishing to his Lordship for the undertaking of such an office by her Honour's procurement, which if it should please Her Majesty to lay any such charge upon him he would then undertake the same with all duty, albeit he had no house or place of abode in that country.

ANTHONY FULLWOOD to MR. COTGRAVE.

1630.—Touching Rollinson and his brother, sureties to a bond.

The KING to THOMAS, EARL OF STRAFFORD, Lieutenant-General and Governor-General of Ireland.

1639-40, March 2. Westminster.—Writ to deliver to Dame Elizabeth Bingley, widow of Sir John Bingley, late one of the Privy Council for Ireland, 3,000 acres of land out of the plantation to be made in the province of Munster, in consideration of the services by the said Sir John Bingley in discovering the King's right to the lands of Londonderry, wherein he did not only employ his own labour, but also disbursed divers sums of money.—*Sign-manual, seal.*

The EARL OF HERTFORD to his son, LORD BEAUCHAMP, at Paris.

1646, July 9. Essex House.—“Harry, I hear you are now at Paris, I likewise understand you have a great desire to go for Italy, but for many reasons not fit to be expressed, I desire you to leave the thoughts of that journey, and to repair hither to London (where I now am), with all the possible speed and secrecy you can. Show Mr. Richard this letter, and I doubt not but he will readily help you, and direct you in your journey hither. So with my blessing I rest your most affectionate father.”

JEAN LAPERIERE to LORD BRUCE.

1647, June 2. Paris.—I have at length found you a barb which I send by Mons. Rochefort. I am sure you will find him good enough

for riding *et pour Highparke* and the country, for you know barbs do not like the street.—*French.*

JEAN LAPERIERE to LORD BRUCE.

1649, April $\frac{21}{11}$. Bordeaux.—Mons. d'Argençon has arrived, and it is hoped he will put an end to our disorders, since he is here on behalf of the King. His entry into the town has hastened a bloody combat.—*Further accounts of the condition of Bordeaux in later letters.*

THE EARL OF HERTFORD to his son, LORD BEAUCHAMP.

1650, March 25. Netley.—I am very glad of the inclination you and your wife have of coming to this place, I am confident you will find it neither unpleasant nor unsafe, if any place in England be safe, for all are now alike, but this hath something the advantage being out of all roads. Have a care of your wife's best accommodation for this journey. I have sent my coach that you may make use of it, if you think fit.—*Seal of arms.*

THE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to her nephew,
LORD BRUCE.

1650, July 7.—Acquainting him with the birth of a daughter to her daughter.—*Signed.*

THE EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to his cousin, LORD BRUCE.

1650, December 5.—Congratulating him on the birth of a daughter.
“ If I dare venture anywhere beyond my bounds nothing would sooner
“ tempt me to it than the waiting upon you at Ampthill, which not
“ being in my power I hope I shall have the honour to see my uncle and
“ you here this Christmas. I pray present my service to him and my
“ Lady Oxford.”—*Seal.*

THE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to her nephew, LORD BRUCE.

1650 [–51], February 19.—This day Mr. Chester did me the favour to dine with me. Whenever you can put on the wrangling robe you shall be sure of a slender fee, in the meantime Jack Maynard's friend is likely to be my friend and chief counsellor. I thank you for your care and compassion towards my son. Tell my . . . I wish her at the great mask that is like to be at my Lord Suffolk's marriage.

THE COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to her nephew
[LORD BRUCE].

1651, July 23.—I cannot but sympathise with you; our continuance at such a distance makes me very disconsolate, yet if I should visit you now at Ampthill it would but occasion me deeper regret in regard my affairs are such at present as would not admit my stay there, but enforce me to leave your company sooner than I desire.

SIR GEORGE BOOTH to LORD BRUCE.

1651, August 26. Broadgate.—I have only time to let your Lordship know the reason I attend you not now is because I cannot avoid the dissuasions of those who, so much wiser and better taught in civilities than myself, tell me I shall be no seasonable guest, to say no more.—*Seal of arms, broken.*

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to her nephew
[LORD BRUCE].

1651, October 27.—I trust you will retrieve your resolution of visiting my son that so I may have the happiness of you both together. He purposes to see me so soon as he gains freedom, which will be within a few days, Saturday being the last of restraint. My Lord of Warwick has not yet recovered his full strength after his sickness, but hunts every day and will be ready to entertain you on Banstead Downs. I could heartily wish you might bring little Neddy in a cloak bag, I will assure you it should be the welcomest night linen that ever came to this house.

NEWS from FRANCE.

1652, May 10. London.—George Digby has obeyed the commands of the King notwithstanding he had before excused himself from going against the princes, being a stranger to them. He has been created by the King, General of the Horse. He has seen the Marquis of Ormond and a great quantity of English lords, and it is considered he will have a powerful army.—*French.*

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1652, November 9. Roehampton.—“My best love to my sweet niece. Tell her she may imagine whether I be well entertained when only Mrs. Sebbalds sits yawning by the fireside. She has talked away her breath and played away all the money in her purse. Her cousin Lilly in disgrace. This dozy companion I could easily convey to you with a letter of recommendation.”

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1652, November 19. Roehampton.—My Lord of Bedford was here with me the other day, and gave me an account of my brother's and my sister's good looks. My Lady Carleton yesterday has got a decree absolutely and totally against her daughter. There have been great debates this last week for the new election of the Council of State.—*Seal of arms.*

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1652[-53], February 23. Latimer.—I am extremely sorry of so sad an occasion to send to you, not hearing till last night, the great loss you have had to your family.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, April 13. Roehampton.—“Where you are one of the choir there can be no harmony in the music. I hope sweet Ned and Dy sing like nightingales, and my sweet ‘neipie’ at the worst will control your hideous notes like a ‘stritcheholl’ in winter. . . . We heard here you were to be at Newmarket, where my Lord of Warwick designed to have met you if he had had but one foot to set before [the other].”—*Seal of arms, broken.*

The EARL OF HERTFORD to LORD BEAUCHAMP.

1653, July 31. Tottenham.—I am very glad that you are so well come off with your waters of Epsom, though for a while after I hear they did disturb you.

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, October 4.—Certainly London at the present is very empty in all respects. It is said Jean Van up Dam (?) is set out to sea with four score ships. There is an accommodation between the King of France and the Protestants. The discourse of peace betwixt Spain and France is again reviewed; the act of grace to his countryman extends not far, it is said it will be to the ruin of most of that nation. There is no more hopes of any of these enlargements. Colonel Cooke is still in Northamptonshire. I believe he will be with you before his return. My Lady Carlisle comes to be a neighbour within two or three days. Much of our discourse here is of ladies come from France. My Lady Isabella and her husband are agreed to part. My Lady Ormond embarked a week ago, as her children told me yesterday. My Lady Derby and many more that come hither have enjoined me to present their service to my sister.—*Seal.*

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, October 12.—My Lady Carlyle, who was here yesterday, was the first to remove from Leicester House when my Lord came hither to Mr. Carlyle, the infinite divisions and distractions of that family are not imaginable, not to be written as many as they report to be in the house. The Major-General and his lady are gone into Yorkshire for the winter. Harrison, it is said, is under a cloud, nobody that I see can judge aright of anything. Tell doctor, my Lady Ormond is landed safe in Ireland. Colonel Cooke, I believe, will be with you this week on his return.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, November 15. Roehampton.—When last I wrote to you, you were in a possibility to have been either a sheriff or justice of the peace in your country, my Lord Salisbury was in the bill for Hertfordshire, you heard my Lord Thanet is chosen for Kent, and though he willingly would have avoided it. My Lord Northumberland chosen to be collector in his parish as I hear the next year. If good luck serve, you may be supplied with some more inferior office, therefore learn your books well that you may be a good boy, otherwise I shall

not engage for your honesty. Tell the good doctor I have pressed Colonel Cooke and Sir Edward Sydenham this evening to satisfy him; for ought I find they only trade at committees and have nothing to do at the exchange.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, November 22. Roehampton.—All I can tell you is that suppers and balls are much in request, there are those of your society whose mirth far exceeds their cares, you must begin to reclaim your high flying hawk and your swift tiring fox, that you may be received to the nobler society. Tell my niece I have provided my alcove raised upon steps of state for her honourable entertainment, and when she is in dancing plight *à la mode* her supper and ball shall be provided for her. The garb in the town is ladies all in scarlet, shining and glittering as bright as an “anty maske.” You would wonder to see such stars in these our cloudy days. Our Lords are all bent towards Newmarket. My Lord Warwick went hence on Monday, and my Lord Salisbury from Quicksett to be at the horse race.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, December 2.—I understand it is expected I should be accountable for a brace of nobility, Lord Chandos and Lord Lovelace. I confess accidentally I have seen both, but where to find either I no more know than where to find your Lordship's gravity . . . I hope our friends in Oxfordshire will find less difficulty in fox-hunting than I should in finding his disguised Lordship, Lovelace.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1653, December 7.—I have already appointed Dr. Fleetwood next Sabbath to administer the sacrament at my Lady Cholmondeley's, and after that I hope to be the fitter for good company. The little news that is stirring here is they are now on tythes, which I believe will go well, for that Major-General Harrison himself said just now in the house, he will rather submit his judgment in the case than prove pertinacious where he finds better judgments patronise it.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1654, April 4. Roehampton.—I cannot see any likelihood of great advantage to my Lord by his going to Ireland I am sure he is very much dissuaded by those that know the affairs there . . . Poor Lord St. John is laid up in the Marshalsea for 2,000*li*. he lost to Sir Humphrey Foster. Panton and Rallins fought upon Sunday last. A quarrel arose in my Lady Sandy's chamber.

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1654[–55], January 27.—I thank God my mother is as well as could be expected after so considerable a loss. I do not find her inclination so great towards London as when you left her.

NEWS LETTER in FRENCH.

1656, July 16. London.—On Friday evening the Lord Protector was supping with the President Laurence, and it is said, as he was at the table there arrived a messenger sent by his envoy at the Court of France, he read in particular a little note and without any demonstration he finished his supper and retired without any one learning the occasion of the message. But on Saturday morning when it was discovered that he was not in as good humour as usual and that he was not going to Hampton Court, the speculators considered that the victory of the Spaniard over the French was true and that this gave him trouble to see his friends and neighbours afflicted and Don John of Austria so happy at his arrival. If this is true or not, one knows not save by a mere report.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1656, August 12.—I am so fettered here by my attendance on the Swedish Ambassador's departure which we easily expect and who I am at his farewell to treat and entertain at Cobham, which will be so sudden that I cannot be out of call.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1656, November 11. Roehampton.—I am preparing to receive an ambassador, being thought the most accomplished for such good purposes, speaking no language not my own, to be well understood, yet such honour I must receive to increase the fame of Roehampton.—*Seal of arms.*

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1656, December 31. Devonshire House.—Charles Howard has his Patent drawn to be a baron. They speak of more nobility, a good presage I hope of what has been long expected. My Lady Capel's second son has lately died of the small-pox who they say was a very fine gentleman.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1657, August 10. Roehampton.—I am very glad to hear you all enjoy a perfect health in this time of universal sickness. As soon as I heard of my brother's family being infected with a disease so dangerous, I sent immediately for him to come hither, with a desire that he would have brought all the children along with him. He has had a very sad time in his own house, and now the loss of Mr. Rhodes and his wife both must be to him a very great trouble.—*Seal of arms.*

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1657, September 21. Roehampton.—I find Bedfordshire still very much infected with this new disease.

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1657, September 29. Chatsworth.—I hear from London my Lord Duke is married to Lord Fairfax's daughter which I can hardly believe.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1657, November 25.—I am very glad you are all well recovered at Ampthill; you will be the more fit for the society of the town that you come not up infected persons It will be requisite for frugality, and no clothes are quite out of fashion. We have nobler things to think of, and of that you will have the experience when you come amongst us. I would have more to say but that Mr. Weeks and I this day have great converse.—*Seal of arms.*

LORD CAVENDISH to LORD BRUCE.

1657, November 26. Paris.—I had the ill-fortune not to find your letter till a fortnight after I had left Bordeaux, and so missed the opportunity of delivering it to Monsieur Laperiere.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1657[–58], January 7. Devonshire House.—We are disappointed of the Pastoral to the discountenancing of great bravery more (as they say), than has been seen this many years amongst us. The soldier loves no comedies and cares less for fair ladies. The whole discourse of the town ever since I came to it has been of the accesses of the magnificent bounty of the bridegroom, it has almost drowned the report of Sir Jervas Clifton's youthful entail upon his fifth son by this wife.

J. LAPERIERE to LORD BRUCE.

1659, June $\frac{5}{13}$. Paris.—I saw yesterday morning Mons. Guise with Captain Frampton, who bid me assure you of their humble services, and yesterday evening Mons. and Madame Herbert, my Lord Cranborne told me he had received your letters. I was also at the house of Master Russell.

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to COLONEL COOKE.

1659, November 19. Hardwick.—I can entertain you with nothing that is serious, I can only tell you that I am grown a perfect lover of sports, and should have been happy in nothing so much as to have had your company this winter. I hope my cousin Bruce is grown grave and serious, for I am turned more jockey than ever he was.

ISAAC BURGESS to LADY HERBERT at Badminton.

[1660], March 30. "I have (as in duty bound to my Lord Duke, and in obedience to your Ladyship's commands) been daily the Town's monitor, but I find all will be in vain, such letters are wrote or pretended, viz., from the Lord Treasurer and others, and agents, employed, who to obstruct, take liberty to say anything. Madam, I did

acquaint the mayor and burgesses that according to your ladyship's commands, I engaged you should have timely notice when they would proceed to elect, that so the very time my Lord Duke's interest might be affected (which ought to be granted to all). Madam, they so far forget themselves and are guilty of that rudeness, receiving the precept but yesterday to appoint Monday 9 o'clock in the morning to elect the two burgesses. Mr. Waldron has been here ever since, but can do nothing. The Lord John Seymour will not be elected, the Town has privately carried on a design for one Mr. Grove, and it is believed he and Mr. Daniel will be chosen. Madam, more cannot be done unless at the time of election, your Ladyship please to have Colonel Cooke proposed upon my Lord Duke's account, that so all those that forget their duty may be known and have no excuse. Madam, I am just now informed that the election will be at Bedwin upon Monday, and that Mr. Gapp cannot be there.—*Seal of arms. Endorsed*: Letter concerning Marlborough and Bedwin election.

ISAAC BURGESS to LADY HERBERT at Badminton.

1660, April 3. Marlborough.—“Upon Monday morning as soon as ever I had the honour to receive your Ladyship's commands, I sent for such as I thought would, according to their duty, have served my Lord Duke, and sent to all the burgesses, and when they were all met in order to elect I went to them, caused your Ladyship's letters to be read, and did then propose, as recommended by your Honour and my Lord Duke, Colonel Cooke, but I blush to express how guilty they have made themselves. All were unanimous in opposing. That morning Mr. Waldren and his party prevailed upon three of Mr. Groves' voices, and so carried the election for the Lord John by one voice. Madam, I have inclosed a list of the election and marked how they gave their votes. Madam, most of them, if not all, ought to be tenants to my Lord Duke.—*Seal of arms. Enclosing*: A list of burgesses of [Marlborough] showing how they voted at the Parliamentary election, the candidates being Lord John Seymour, Mr. Grove and Mr. Daniel.

P. (?) GREY to LORD BRUCE.

1660, October 19. London.—It was a misfortune to me that my occasions were so indispensable that I could not wholly attend my Lord Devonshire's commands this winter in the country, the noble favours his Lordship has heaped upon me obliging me to a greater acknowledgment. Whilst I was in the country it was my business to attend my Lord Devonshire's commands; and on our side of the county we have made the horse ready for a muster, which for the present was as much as possibly could be done, there being but two deputy-lieutenants that acted, and Mr. Frecheville (whom my Lord designs to command the trained bands) being not in the county.

THE EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1660, October 20. Hardwick.—“I have used the greatest diligence I possibly could, but not to great purpose. The country was unfurnished of arms, and I cannot much advance the raising of voluntary horse, and that which chiefly retards the business is the want of deputy-lieutenants. Mr. Gray whom I had cause chiefly to rely upon, his occasions calling

him out of the country. I beseech you let me know what you have done in Bedfordshire, knowing you to have so clear affection that I shall endeavour to make you my pattern."

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1661, October 10. My Lady Anne Howard has been dead these 10 days, and Mr. Howard is going to travel. My Lady Northampton is yet alive, but extremely ill. Mrs. Ashburnham and Jack Denham were yesterday robbed at Hyde Park Corner.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1661, October 15.—London is a very pleasant place full of all variety, and here I am like to be fixed, not knowing yet whether I may venture to Roehampton. . . . The Duchess of Albemarle, attended with Mrs. Sebbalds, was here with me yesterday, and desires to be remembered to you all.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1661, October 16. Hinton St. George.—I am now at my Lord Paulet's who abounds not only in generosity in plentiful housekeeping, but also in very beautiful hounds and horses.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1662, July 18. Chester.—"We have now overcome the greatest part of our land journey without either considerable disaster or remarkable passage, only Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Cheshire vied who should show us greatest reverence, and do themselves greatest credit in their appearance. All their horse, militia, and volunteers, nay, and the peaceable gentry with their formal livery cloaks, helped to make up the show; but though all three did their best, yet Staffordshire did the best, and that without partiality (to the honour of their Lord-Lieutenant my Lord Brooke), though I might be excused if I owed that county a good turn in which (I thank God) I left my ague, they appeared with three handsome troops of both sorts, and many untrooping; the bishop also met us almost two miles from Lichfield with a large division of united parsons, above 50. And now having done with the counties, I come to the corporations who showed their kindness in word and deed, chiefly Coventry, Lichfield, and this town. Besides meeting us, they presented us first with a speech (and that the worse the greater the compliment), and after with store of wine, cakes, sugar, and sweetmeats."—*Seal*.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1662, September 3. Dublin.—Really, my Lord Duke's behaviour is most incomparable. He is vigilant, industrious, moderate, and has given universal contentment. Never sits up late, rises always early, constant at council twice a week. No debauchery obtains the least countenance. If God please to bless him here with life, I believe Ireland will be a very eligible place.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to [LORD BRUCE].

1662, September 13. Dublin.--Yesterday two servants of Lord Carlingford set out, one gave the lie and the other gave the blow, and so, duels being out of fashion with masters, the two servants went into a field, where one left the other for dead. This is the only discord that has happened amongst us, only the disputes in or between the two Houses. In the Lords (first) the Lords, spiritual and temporal, seldom are of one mind. Not long since the two Houses disputed the manner of levying the 3,000*l.* for the Duke. The Commons were for a land tax, the Lords for subsidy way. This difference was so pertinaciously maintained, and the Act saith that it shall be levied as the two Houses should agree, that once it was apprehended the disagreement was, in policy, to prevent the tax; but the more ingenious House of Commons threatened to disgrace their Lordships, and desired their answers to enable them to raise it themselves. The bishops pressed it might be by a land tax, thereby presuming to excuse themselves, as only leviable in the Convocation by way of subsidy; but when by these means the Lords Temporal were hampered into a consent to a land tax, they determined revenge and began a hot debate, whether, it being so copious as to take in all sorts of places, as cities, towns, villages, and parishes, did not affect the clergy as well as laity. The bishops desired two days' time to recollect or collect such reasons as should convincingly excuse them, had it granted; but finding the Act was likely to fail them, they were overreached by themselves, retreated to another piece of mistaken cunning, and went and made a present to the Duke of above what would have amounted to their share had the proceeding been by way of subsidy. This they did not so much to avoid the charges as the precedent; but it served not their times, for their House would allow that only as a piece of generosity, and, after a long debate, it was carried, there being 33 to 28: that the bishops and clergy were to bear their proportions; and this Bill being sent down the same day to the Commons, who not being bespoke in the case, and being just ready to rise, implicitly confirmed it. But the bishops have all entered their protestations against it.

Here is also another great hesitation amongst us, that I have some hopes may return me into England again. The times of limitation for many things in our Act being already expired, we cannot proceed upon it till they are lengthened, to which purpose a Bill is now come over. But the partial Commons having framed an Explanatory Bill (which indeed is only to make up their own interests beyond rhyme and reason), and suspecting when this is passed, that may not, and therefore yet delay this. But it will either this day or on Monday be brought to a question, for that we have desired. If they pass it, then we embark immediately; if not, then we have ended before we have begun. I confess I wonder at their stupidity that stick at it, they being those people that stand in most need of the Act, and that at the King's first coming in had least reason to hope for one foot, and now they will not willingly part with one, though it belong to the most innocent person. I see if a careful rider had not the reins in his hand, and great skill to wield them, these hot-headed steeds would quickly run themselves off their wind. But my Lord Duke sucks honey out of all the weeds as well as flowers, and manages all to advantage, and I presume, though they fancy the pill very bitter, yet he will make them take it and swallow it without choking. To say truth, I can see no reason why those should that do scruple it, unless they are interested for these, that are most

obnoxious, were it not for this Act, most oppose the passing of it. My Lord Falkland is not only a member of the Privy Council to bait my Lord Anglesey and my Lord Magennis (?), but the hornet too in the House of Commons (being lately chosen), to sting all these people there, and really is grown grave as well as severe, and takes very well to draw in the gears of business; and no marvel when he hath so good an example as my Lord Duke, a greater drudge than whom I believe breathes not. He always rises about 5 in the morning and keeps his closet till 8, despatching his devotions and private business; and then hath his public ministers till 11; and then to prayers; and after till dinner gives free access to all people; and so for an hour after dinner; then into his closet; and if any of the three council days by three to council where he sits late; if not, then it may be if the weather serves, takes the air or keeps his closet till prayer; but is constant there; keeps great dinners but little suppers; and after that sometimes twice a week or so plays at ombre till 10; then to bed, and on Sundays now hath constantly two sermons in the Cathedral, and always at them; no swearing to be heard at Court, nor drinking seen, all things very regular and very sober. I never was in love with a Court before. My Lord Francis arrived here last Sunday and is well but thin; Lord Ossory as worthy an honest general as lives, and my Lord John comes on apace, very diligent at the head of his company, and Lady Mary improves strangely in stature and beauty. Really my Lord Cavendish enjoys his share also in sobriety, and I do absolutely believe there is true love on both sides. We shall ere long go into the country on purpose to marry privately, which upon very good grounds I have hastened on as quickly as I can. All my brethren commissioners are your servants, but H. Coventry most particularly. It is no news to tell you they love you, for they are mankind all that are so, must do so. Will Legge is gone into the country, and was pretty well first. 'To a miracle there is no manner of sickness amongst us, I believe, and least is 50,000 souls in and about this city, and yet there died but 14 last week, and one week 20, since we came. God in heaven continue it, and grant it so in England where I hear the severe ague begins again.

THE EARL OF DEVONSHIRE TO LORD BRUCE.

1662, September 27. Latimer.—I heard from Roehampton last night of my mothers' being well, and no news but of the Duke of York surprising her on 'Thursday after hunting.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to [LORD BRUCE].

1662, October 15. Dublin.—“Our Irish Parliament being adjourned, and our Court of Claims yet confined only to the receipt of claims, there is no active body politic at work, only the Council sits close *de die in diem* to make up what the Parliament cut out, a vestment of so odd a cut, that it will endanger the misshaping and disguising of the body of our whole Act. It is nicknamed an Explanatory Bill, but the drift of it is, not to explain doubtful places, but to alter plain ones; there are two terms of art (as I may so call them) here in Ireland: the Irish and the English interest. Now if on both sides the champions were confined to this Kingdom, the combat might be pretty indifferent, but the latter hath so intermixed itself with England that, were it not for the prudence of our Lord-Lieutenant to curb and correct the Bills that

would be sent over, and the justice of us commissioners equally to put those laws that concern both into execution, the wolves would not more ravenously devour their cattle than the English would their lands. But his gracious Grace puts such just spokes in the Parliament wheels, that all proposals, after correction by him and the Council, become just and indifferent. They would have had all entails to have been forfeited by the proprietor, though by an ancient settlement he had only been tenant for life, under a pretended suspicion of forgery on the Irish part; which had been to have served that part of this Kingdom, as their former Lord-Lieutenant was to have made a law to have punished their old faults not then in force. But that will be moderated to juster bounds and to make amends for this new severity, they shall be indulged in some other particulars. The Act may seem too cruel even to the very Irish, by making the living at their own homes, if inoffensively not to be accounted a living in the enemy's quarters. Many other particulars this new Bill contains which costs the Duke and Council incessant labour, not only because he would gratify all reasonable desires of this Liberal Parliament, but because if he despatches it not to send it over and have it returned by the 6th of the next month, it may chance come too late, for then we sit upon adjudications, and any determinations are an absolute law when passed, so that in all such cases the remedy will come after the patient is dead. And again my Lord is resolved to go into the country on Monday, to put my Lord Cavendish out of his pain by putting his daughter into hers, and I go with him as the only representative of all his relations, and therefore may in some sense be *pro tempore*, amongst others a kind of Bruce the second, as you were this summer a Cooke the second in hunting, but not in keeping the hounds, so thereby hangs a sad tale of complaint from Sir Will that he received back but two couple and a half of all the hounds, and them but the skeletons of hounds (but the parenthesis is too long and too sad). My Lord Falkland leaves us on Saturday and returns for England, having settled his officers and troopers here in good order, so that the Parliament will want a member, and the Council of State both, for he hath a room in both, and behaved himself very discreetly in both. I presume it is his Dunkirk concern calls him back, for his usage here, I am sure, could give him no dislike either of the Government or Kingdom; he professes great regard of you, and I showed him your expressions of kindness to him. I long to have you two meet together to hear what character he gives of persons and things here, and in what favour I am with him. Poor Will Legge hath been ill more or less ever since his coming hither, and now lieth tormented by the running gout, but we keep it from the ears of his wife, at least she receives it moderated."

COLONEL E[DWARD] C[OOKE] to the COUNTESS DOWAGER
OF DEVONSHIRE.

1662, October 26. Dunmore.—A short letter on a wedding day, from a person of consequence for carrying on the duties of the day may well be owned for a great obligation. And yet a letter was so much your Ladyship's due, that all other behaviours could not excuse my silence. This therefore presents you with a brief account that this morning his Grace bestowed his daughter on your grandchild, and I resigned my charge of him to them both. This place was elected for this ceremony in compliance to the pleasure of privacy, but that design I confess hath not taken effect, for our retiring from the crowd of Dublin

hath but removed that crowd hither, and added the whole country's multitudes on to it. It is true in the marriage itself we anticipated the intended spectators by despatching it before their appearance, but soon after the inundation broke in upon us; and as much as hath yet passed in all my experience of all English weddings, I never saw parts so universally well acted. My Lord Cavendish indeed hath not his new wardrobe yet come (though we hear it is landed), but his extraordinary personage and behaviour did so set of his but ordinary apparel, that he made a complete bridegroom for the occasion. My Lord Duke hath from first to last evidenced a great deal of satisfaction in this day's work, and let down himself from his Lord-Lieutenancy, to be only the bride's father and to direct obligations and welcomes to all the guests. And the best of Duchesses (I dare not say ladies whilst you live) hath been strangely divided between care and content, the former everyone might share in, and the latter made an more to everybody since it was so visibly discerned in her Grace. And then for the incomparable creature, my Lady Mary, she is a mere little bundle of great goodness, sweetness, and modesty, and really that your Ladyship may partake with me in my abundant satisfaction in my Lord Cavendish this day's behaviour was not only his master-piece, but might be a pattern to all great bridegrooms in the world. And for my own behaviour I can only say I endeavoured to suit it in a conformity to my duty to your Ladyship and all here, and answerable to my professions of myself."

Postscript.—I am to be the mouth to pronounce all people's remembrances to your Ladyship, all legs being in too much motion to allow their hands leisure to hold a pen. His Grace himself is a dancer too and wishes you here to make you one, or rather renew your being so.

[COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.]

1662, November 12. Dublin.—“Many thanks to your Lordship for yours of the 26th of the last, but more to Mr. Rightson for his, as containing a more punctual account than any I could ever desire from your Lordship's pen. In my judgment he well deserves to be Secretary to the State affairs of the Lord-Lieutenant of Bedfordshire. And now give me leave to present you with a more exact and successful account of my travels than I have had of yours. Tuesday, October 21, the Duke and Duchess both left this city, but took several roads, partly because one could not bear both trains and partly because my Lord would pass through many parts of his estate. The Duchess led on her brigade by the way of the valley, the Duke conducted his through the mountains of Wicklow. That day we went but 20 Irish miles (I must have precaution that they are in ordinary roads in plain English, each mile, a mile and three quarters, and cross the country two miles and a half) to one Sir Rich. Kennedy's. This county, called Wicklow, in the most barren parts, is very good for the breeding of cattle, but having been least inhabited and being full of high cragged mountains, deer, heaths, and furze, the great woods is very full of all sorts of game, as grouse in abundance pheasants and partridges, vast heads of deer both red and fallow and too many foxes and wolves; in the bottoms are the remaining ruins of lovely seats and a fertile soil but yet very thinly inhabited. The next day we continued in the same country, some 24 miles further, to a town called Arklow, the first title and seat of the Ormond family, a town and country of the Duke's of some 20,000 acres. We hawked all the way, we hawked and killed sundry pheasants, not flying partridges. That night we lay two miles from Arklow on Major

West's, called the Rock, where though but a bad house we found very good entertainment, this Major once commanding my Lord Fairfax troops and now my Lord of Anglesey.

"The next day being Thursday, and the annual thanksgiving day for deliverance from the first Irish massacre, my Lord would not travel that day, but came in the morning to Arklow to church, but such a one as I never saw, mud walls, thatched roof, hogsty shape, the seats like partitions for pigs, the pulpit as 'if severed for the great boar;' here we heard good prayers and a bad sermon, and so returned home to dinner, and a good one it was, after which we rode abroad to see the country, lay out a park, and hawk, all which we did, and saw a world of deer, killed two brace of pheasants, and saw and killed a peculiar curiosity to this country, called cocks of the wood, a lovely bird as big as a turkey; the cocks are baked, but the hens are roasted, and if anything towards young, are incomparable meats, that is, I think them the best bird I ever ate. Back we came, necessitated to it, by night, and then the Duke, Lord Anglesey, and I went to piece ombre, but I had my Lord Carlingford and Lord Ossory, though neither there, for my co-partners. Friday we advanced through part of the county of Wexford, which is a remove better than Wicklow, because not altogether so mountainous, though it be rough and hilly. This day we passed through goodly woods of the Earl of Strafford's, called the Woods of Slaney, where the last Earl hath left the foundation of a famous fabric, and all the timber work ready set together, but rotted in these times; a place, I confess, I should never have chosen for so fine a house, having no prospect, not being able to see woods, for everything being choked up with the worst parts of the wood. And so forward to Tullow, where we dined, a pretty seated town on a fine rise, and in a most pleasant country, called the county of Carlow, which, though but little, is the finest for profit and pleasure that I have seen; the soil rich and dry, in which are all sorts of sports hunting and hawking. Most of this county belongs to my Lord Duke, and is settled upon my Lord Arran. After dinner we proceeded to one Major Harman's that commands the Duke's guards, a lovely seat in the county of Kildare, where we met with all things so neat and spruce that we might safely conjecture that his wife was bred up at the feet of Gamaliel, for she was once woman to my Lady Duchess; a handsomer entertainment one could not see in very good houses in England. The next day we soon entered the pleasant county of Kilkenny, and through part of it came to Dunmore, the house where the Duchess with the lovers was, within two miles of Kilkenny town, once famous for the great Irish Council that managed all the rebellion in the two first years, called therefore the Council of Kilkenny. It is a fine seated town, some 18 miles from the famous town and seaport of Waterford, which it commerces by virtue of the navigable river, called the Nore, that runs at the bottom of the town (for it stands on the side of a fine dry hill), and runs into that great river or arm of the sea at Waterford, where the *Sovereign* hath water enough (and 100 more as big ships), to lay her side to the very quay. This white town looks most beautiful, being all built with goodly marble, an inexhaustible quarry of the Duke's being at the town end, of the best black and white marble that ever I saw. At the top of the town, the Duke hath a pretty house and brave stables; but he intends to pull that down, and set up Ampthill Lodge in its place. At Dunmore we devoutly spent the Sabbath without so much as riding abroad. On Monday was the wedding day, which was kept with all the jollity such an occasion was capable of, and all ceremonies due to it. I was removed from the lower to the upper

end of the table as representing the bridegroom's relations; whilst he handsomely and confidently waited. Really he acquitted himself admirably well in all circumstances, and she with the greatest goodness and modesty, that everybody was almost the bridegroom's rival, not forbearing to be in love with his bride. The whole day was danced away and the night too, till the bride was in and her groom ready to go into bed, which done in all due decorum, and the door shut, (the company much exceeding the bedroom) dice boxes and cards walked below, whilst my Lord and all us of the soberer sort walked up to bed. The next morning as soon as light would let us, the Duke commanded my attendance to his park, a mile off Kilkenny, where we extended it from three to six miles about, hawked back to dinner and after hawked away the whole afternoon, had very good sport in a very fine country. Wednesday was spent (*ut supra*) for the Duke always goes to bed at ten and rises before day, and is the most indefatigable at all drudging exercises that I think I ever saw or ever was seen of his age. On Thursday the Duke and Duchess left the bride and bridegroom at my Lady Ossory at Dunmore, and with myself and some others removed some 18 miles to a town and house of theirs called Carrick, on a navigable river called Suir with a beautiful park at the end of it where we spent our time on Friday additions to it, which we have now made one of the beautifullest parks that ever was seen and above miles about, here I viewed the county of Waterford, the least delightful I have seen; but to make amends, I had also the prospect of most of the county of Tipperary, as lovely a country as ever I saw in Ireland, or almost England. On Saturday we returned to Dunmore where we stayed all Sunday within doors, but all Monday without doors at the old sport from early till late. Tuesday the mankind removed through Queen's county, a very good country to the famous course at Kildare, the Irish Newmarket, for hunting and horse racing, where we spent all Wednesday, Thursday and Friday at these sports, out early and in late, had the Duke's hounds on my Lord's heath, and one Sir Will: and admirable good sport, it is a heath very dry and not very hilly, some five miles over and round (I mean five Irish miles) it. All the country about is very dry and pleasant. We had many horse races, one four miles for 200*li*. which my Lord Castlehaven lost to one Mr. Butler. Here the Duke keeps some half a score hunting horses and his hounds, and purposes often to sally down to it, it being but 20 miles hence, from whence we returned on Saturday. I forgot to tell your Lordship that before my Lord Duke got to Dunmore my Lord Newborough overtook us, and parted not all the journey, but partook of all our pleasures. Now I have given your Lordship an account of the goodness of the country and the activity of its governor who was always first out and last in, and rode as hard as the hardest, I must complain of the bad inhabitants of this good country. A generation of people scarce one remove from savages, if not in the same form of brutality, their houses are like hog-styes, and so they are where the absolute and they themselves swine like in all things but shape, their habits are swine-like, all live and lie together without any distinction of ages or sex, their houses are not to be gone but grope into, they making their doors as low and little as they can, and their ceilings thatch as low as a man's head."

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1663, June 17.—"I was informed by friends yesterday there would something be brought unto the House wherein my Lord Lauderdale

would be concerned. I desire you would do my Lord what service you are able. I fear he may find few friends in his absence. The particular, it is said, is a complaint of Sir Richard Everard's, of Derbyshire."

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1663, July 16. Dublin.—This day three malefactors suffered, Jephson, Warren, and Thompson. The two former did not die so Christian-like as the latter, who professed he died in the true Protestant religion. My Lord Duke has had the combination of the spleen and gout to afflict him with, but now has overcome both. I long to hear how my Lord Cavendish acquits himself to all the London expectations of his critical friends.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1663, August 10. Roehampton.—The Queen finds the waters not agreeable to her, and comes back with the King to-morrow to Whitehall. The Duke of Monmouth is sick there; it is feared it may prove the small-pox. You have heard my Lady Littleton died there, and at night one of the Queen's servants. My Lord and Lady Andover are in great affliction for the loss of their son: Tom Howard, of Carlisle, is said to have killed a colonel who travelled with him as his companion. The Duke of Buckingham's servants have fought a set battle in his courtyard; divers of them hurt, and the porter, it is thought, will not recover. My Lord Bristol has been sent for by a warrant; he conceals himself. It is not known whether he be yet in England; it is given out he is gone beyond sea. There is an order to all the Cinq Ports to prevent his going. My Lady has been with the King, who used her very civilly.

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to [LORD BRUCE].

1663, August 21. Roehampton.—"The King and Queen came from the Wells on Tuesday last. The Queen looks very well, and more merry than ever I have seen her. The resolution is this day taken that the King goes his progress to the Bath with the Queen, the Duke and Duchess of York. They design a very merry journey, and yet no great Court, for no carts are warned to come in, neither do I hear of any officers that are appointed to go. It is thought the tables at Court will be all taken away, which occasions much discourse. It puts the inferior servants to great disorder, and not very much relished by any. In regard, it is believed, it will not much enrich His Majesty. My Lord Chancellor goes to Cornbury, and stays there till Michaelmas. He did me the honour to come take his leave of me. I never saw him merrier nor look better, and I believe never had more reason. My Lord of Bristol is at Brussels; at least, he dates his letters from thence. Sir Rich. Temple is missing, and not to be found. Your friend, my Lord Chamberlain, is not well, troubled much with the jaundice. People trouble themselves much with the raising of the subsidy, the more that they believe there will little come into the King's purse; a great deal of it paid out already,—Ireland seventy thousand pound and several other uses. It is hoped many things will be ratified when you are all called together again, but that is not to

be expected suddenly. I hear the poor cavaliers complain of their committee, from whom they receive very little relief. All people now are upon leaving of the town. I wish a good friend of yours in it were with you a hunting. We have a report here Mr. Montague shall marry my Lady Anne Digby. I conceive it proceeds from the entire friendship betwixt my Lady Anne Digby and my Lady Harvey. Mr. Griffin is a very earnest suitor to Mrs. Steward. I do not hear she is inclined to marry. My Lord Duke of Buckingham, who is her very great friend, dissuades her from any fortune that is not very great."

[COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE] to LORD BRUCE.

1663, September 1. Roehampton.—"Here is not any news at all, only this, that there is a declaration come out for the seizing of my Lord of Bristol. I find it gives his friends greater apprehensions. The King and Queen are very well and much pleased with their journey. The King has taken very few servants along with him; not any officer nor any table but his own, the Queen's and my Lady Suffolk's. His Majesty has been very much feasted by Colonel Popham and my Lord Seymour. It is feared the season is so ill the Queen will be hardly able to use the Bath. My Lord Treasurer has surrendered his pension and all the benefits of his place; he has been exemplary to all others, all pensions being to cease. I believe it will be an example of great frugality to the whole nation. I am only pleased that hounds and hawks must be reduced. I know you will favour your belly too much to exercise frugality upon that. You will have many a hundred poor cavaliers to be provided for. I pray God increase our charity. London is at this time so much more empty than ever you saw, as that Archbishop of Canterbury could find but very little company this day for his instalment."

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to LORD BRUCE.

1663, September 17. Kilkenny.—We yet hear no news of my Lord and Lady Chesterfield, nor do we expect any good during these impetuous storms. On this day se'nnight His Grace left Dublin, and amongst many others I attending him. We dined at a place called Killeullen Bridge, and lodged that night at Kellstoun, in a thatched cottage all hung with holly and birch. Monday being Holy Rood Day we coursed, hunted, and rode a brace of bucks in the Duke's park to death in the morning, and in the afternoon went out hawking as long as the weather would let us, and after that came home to ombre. On Tuesday we went hawking all the morning and dined at a place some four miles off, called Bennett's Bridge, at an inn, but the Duke's table was removed thither. Yesterday it was so stormy that we could do nothing but play "Bilyards" and ombre, only the Duke and his council did some business. My Lord Orrery, Lord Dungannon, and Lord Kingston being here besides the Catholic lords, as Clancarty, Carlingford, and Kerry(?), not men of business. I am very glad of that honour the King has done my mistress.

LORD DELAMERE to LORD BRUCE.

1663, December 21.—"Let me entreat the favour that this bearer may tell your Lordship a very considerable business concerns me, which is

enough to so noble and faithful friend as yourself. It is late and I have not slept well for some nights past. Some days since, being invited to a lady's house not far from hence, one Mr. Tindal, who says he has suffered much for the King and his father, desired me to remind your Lordship of your promise, he tells me you made, remembering him as a suffering cavalier. They all fly to you as their great patron."—*Seal of arms.*

PETITION of LORD JOHN SEYMOUR to the EARL OF CLARENDON,
Lord High Chancellor.

1663, December.—That the petitioner exhibited his bill to have the reversion of the manor of Madgehill settled on him, and 600*li.* a year for his maintenance and 1,000*li.* to pay his debts, according to the will and settlements made by William, late Duke of Somerset, petitioner's father. The defendant, William, now Duke of Somerset, being first served with the Chancellor's letters and after with a subpoena to appear and answer; and the other defendants, Henry, Lord Herbert of Raglan, and Mary his wife (in whose custody the said, now Duke, her son, being an infant, now is) set in contempt. Petitioner has used all civil applications, but by this delay he is deprived of his only subsistence and debarred his liberty for want of money to pay his creditors. He thinks it his duty to make the Chancellor acquainted herewith before he proceed in ordinary course against a person of so great honour and eminence.—*Copy.*

SIR HENRY CHESTER to ROBERT, EARL OF ELGIN.

1663[–64], March 13.—Requesting Lord Elgin to write a line to the sheriff of Bedfordshire that the election might be at Ampthill and not at Bedford, the latter having been drawn on by the Earl of Bridgewater and assented to by Lord Cleveland.

LORD DELAMERE to the EARL OF ELGIN, at Elgin House,
St. John's.

1664, April 12.—“I am half asleep, having this day been to visit some of my neighbours, and therefore can scarce tell my story. Since my last letter to your Lordship, one of your brethren, a very honest gentleman, has been here, and brought this enclosed paper, being one of many the like delivered by my Lady Rivers to divers of the House of Commons last week. Very earnest the gentlemen of this county are that your Lordship by your power (which they are sure is sufficient) would obtain but a sufficient delay of the Bill, till some of them may attend the Parliament and show such reasons against it.”—*Seal of arms.*

LORD DELAMERE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, [April].—There is a Bill in the House of Commons for making the rivers of Mersey and Weaver navigable, and certain gentlemen of the county apprehend not only great prejudice to their lands but think they can make it appear it will be of no public advantage to the country. They only desire liberty to manifest these things which cannot be done except you please by your interest which they are sure is great with the Commons as well as Lords to obtain competent time for making such application to the House of Commons.—*Seal.*

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to the EARL OF ELGIN at his house in
St. John's, near Clerkenwell.

1664, May 18. Dublin.—The Duke having received His Majesty's leave to come to England has put a delay on me, as I resolved to attend his Grace. The Duke will go to Birkby (?), and after a day's stay there will go to Northampton, and the next day dine at a place called Ampthill, when he will bowl all the afternoon and lie there at night, where we expect to have beef, mutton, venison, and rabbits, but nothing else. Of this great design no notice is to be given to anybody, but my Lord Cavendish because the Duke would not have a merry meeting interrupted with a crowd and ceremony.—*Seal*.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, July 26. Roehampton.—I have some thoughts of going to Bath, but leave myself in that to be disposed of as my physician shall advise. The King is well recovered, and will ere long begin his progress towards Southampton. My son begins his journey to the north either this day or to-morrow, and hopes to see you at Chatsworth that you may go together to my Lord Delamere's, and that the failure of two or three days would break no squares, nor cause any disappointments between you.

C. COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, July 29.—The marriage is thought to be now concluded for my Lord Arran; and this morning my Lord Antrim, after divers days of long debate, is sentenced to be a guilty person. Of the particulars I cannot inform you, there has been great controversy in the business. Perhaps you will hear of my Lord Sunderland's being slain by Jack Russell, but they never met although it was confidently reported here.

COLONEL EDWARD COOKE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, August 9. Roehampton. Though the Portuguese have obtained a great victory against the Spaniard, yet it was purchased by the sweat and blood of most of the English. We also have received news of a very great defeat the Christians have given the Turks in which 90,000 infidels were left dead on the turf. It is thought affairs drive fast for a war between us and the Dutch.—*Seal*.

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, September 13. Chatsworth.—I returned from Belvoir on Friday where I stayed two days. I cannot give you a full account of the journey but only that it is the noblest seat that ever I saw, and if my Lady have health to accomplish her designs it will be the noblest place.—*Seal*.

LORD BERKELEY to the COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DEVONSHIRE.

1664, September 15. Durdans.—I was unable to wait on your Ladyship at Ampthill because I was engaged to prepare for His Majesty's

reception, who killed a stag the next day at Nonsuch and did me the honour to dine at my house, when we were very merry and in excellent spirits.

JEAN LAPERIERE to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664, November 3. Bourdeaux.—I have always remarked in my Lord Delamere the great sentiments of honour, virtue, and piety, may God preserve him from dangers. The Countess of Devonshire has always been the honour and glory of the Realm because of the singular affection she has had for you.

LORD HERBERT OF RAGLAN to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664[–65], January 2.—I return your Lordship many humble thanks for being so friendly concerned in what I am as to be pleased with the clearness of our election at Gloucester, which I confess was the more pleasing to me because the first (except in the times of the usurpation when few were prevailed, fewer ambitions to be chosen, and the county had many knights) that ever was in the memory of man without opposition.

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664[–65], January 26. Dean.—I was this day informed by the master of the King's toiles who passed by this way, being gone to take deer in several counties for the King, that he was commanded to let me know from Mr. Carey that your Lordship might dispose of the red deer that were mine at Alton.

ENCHITELL GRAY to the EARL OF ELGIN.

1664 [–65], February 4. Risley.—I came last night from Hardwick when the Lord Devonshire gave me his recommendatory letter to the corporation of Derby, which I thought it a respect due to my Lord from me to crave at his hands, although the business in effect was concluded some days before. There is some difficulty, which is that Mr. Frecheville may be taken off from urging me to stand for knight of the shire, which I have some reason to think he will, to avoid the pretence of so many competitors that will undoubtedly start up upon my pre-engagement. Mr. Alistree is yet living, but is on the point of expiring every hour, so that while it pleases God to continue him I can make no further progress than give the corporation their fill of sack and tobacco.—*Seal*.

SIR ORLANDO BRIDGEMAN to LADY HERBERT.

1665–66, January 6.—My Lord John Seymour's condition is very sad, having not one farthing but what the portion which his lady brought to him, and nothing out of his father's estate. There is now behind to him about 4,000*l*. for his annuity and legacy of 1,000*l*. His debts do so pinch him that he is a continual prisoner and a close one to his chamber whilst the privilege of Parliament protects him.

SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE to the EARL AILESBUURY.

1666, June 2, N.S. Brussels.—Were I not too much your Lordship's servant I should begin a quarrel upon your leaving us at Brussels so unkindly. His Majesty has not thought fit to see the agent lately sent over by the bishop, though his answer has been given in writing with moderation and great prudence. One of our frigates met with a French man-of-war of 28 guns and taken him. He yielded upon the first broadside. The Marquis has not yet returned from the view of the Munster troops.

LORD DELAMERE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1666, December 17. Packington.—“My last letter, which your Lordship thinks so mysterious, aimed at nothing else but to complain of your absence from London when the Irish Bill was yet unfinished. You please to tell me you were for it, sure, my Lord, I need not be told that my Lord Ailesbury is for what concerns the good of England.”
—*Seal*.

The EARL OF STAMFORD to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1666 [–67], January 9. Broadgate.—I have heard of all your jollities in your house of Austria upon the new year, I pray God to send you many as merry. Friday last was the day of three score and seven pies, and truly in the great hall of Broadgate we dined all our friends and neighbours with a lusty company of Leicester corporation, but in truth ale was our drink and so our venison was seasoned accordingly.

The EARL OF ESSEX to the MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

1669, April 28. London.—I have spoken with my Lord of Bedford, who with much respect received the proposal of a treaty for the marriage of the Duke of Somerset with his daughter.

The ROYAL SOCIETY.

1671.—Notice to the Earl of Ailesbury of a meeting of the Royal Society on 30th November, to elect the council and officers.

CHARLES PRICE to the MARCHIONESS OF WORCESTER.

1674, May 28.—Touching the descent of the Duke of Somerset's estates, and as to a deed supposed to have been forged.—*Seal*.

INDEMNITY by the MARCHIONESS OF WORCESTER.

1674–75, January 5.—Indemnity by [Mary Marchioness of Worcester] to Thomas Thynne and William Gregory from any damage accruing to them by reason of their delivering to Charles Price to her use one green damask coach of which she was possessed in the life-time of her grandmother the late Duchess of Somerset.—*Copy*.

GEORGE JOHNSON to the MARCHIONESS OF WORCESTER.

1674-75, March 15. Bowden Park.—I came from the Duke of Somerset on Friday last, I did not think that he was then in a dangerous condition, his disease being turned to an ague. He did not speak to me about altering his will, and I am confident he had no such intention, although some persons about him would, if they dare, persuade him to give his estate to my Lord Seymour, and they have been very earnest with me to persuade him to it, but I will advise nothing to your daughter's prejudice.

W. THOMAS to the MARCHIONESS OF WORCESTER.

1675, April 29. Blandford St. Mary.—I have certain information that the Duke of Somerset died this morning. I hear he has made a will and the Lord Coleraine is his executor. I conceive you will think it prudent that some person or more of quality will go to Amesbury betimes to be informed of his will and what settlement he has made and to prevent any foul dealing which may be suspected among such people.

GEORGE JOHNSON to the MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

1675, April 30. London.—Here is a messenger sent on purpose to me to acquaint me that the Duke of Somerset died yesterday about 10 o'clock in the forenoon and I am desired to come down, having his will in my study in the country, but it so falls out that I cannot possibly stir till we have acquitted my Lord Treasurer of all those crimes exhibited against him in certain articles of impeachment. I conceive it is for my Lady Elizabeth to take care about the funeral she being the Duke's heir at law.

GEORGE JOHNSON to the MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

1675, May 4. London.—We have now voted that there is no ground to impeach my Lord Treasurer upon any of the articles exhibited against him, I therefore intend to wait on your Lordship about the middle of next week at Badminton. What makes me stay longer here is a report that the Duke made another will about two or three days before he died giving all his estate to Lord Clifford. I confess I do not believe it because I had two letters from his servants who did not mention it, besides Lord Clifford denies it and I am informed he was not *compos mentis* since the first fit of apoplexy. If the report be false I intend to come out on Monday in a Bath coach and hope to wait on your Lordship on the Thursday following

THOMAS BRUNSDUN to MR. SEGISTONE.

1675, June 3. Amesbury.—I am informed that the Marquis of Worcester has bought the Duke's estate here at Amesbury for the Lady Elizabeth Seymour. There were many trees planted here last season, namely, 46 apricots, 20 plum trees, 20 cherry trees, 30 vines, 60 peach trees, 200 lime trees, 300 elms and laurels, also I have made a bowling green of 67 yards square and I employ three men and two weeding women, and a cart to draw water to preserve the trees. But these men are doubtful of their wages because no one here will promise

payment. We have here a gentleman who was butler to his Grace, a very able man and sufficient to be butler and housekeeper for any noble person in England, he is a very solid man in his life and conversation and it is almost as great a wonder as Stonehenge to see him without the gates and also to see him drink any strong liquors, he is so temperate. He desires to be at any Lord's disposal.

FRANCES COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON [to the MARCHIONESS
OF WORCESTER].

1675, July 29.—I was in hopes at my first coming to town to have dispatched our business with Mr. Thynne so as to have gone to the Bath, but we cannot come to an end till all our witnesses are examined, I am resolved not to leave it, being above 2,000*l.* a year we may be caught at, if we do not our uttermost to show his fraud. I thought fit to acquaint you that Mrs. Matthews not coming to town puts a great stop to my niece Betty's concerns.

LORD SHAFTESBURY (?) to MR. BENNETT.

1675, August 28.—I cannot but give you an account of the affair between me and my Lord of Digby, it being come to such a height to which my Lord Digby's ill temper hath brought it. Hussey whose mistake, and natural good humour, and particular kindness to me hath blown this coal, who delivered me a letter from my Lord Digby to this effect. That upon the discourse of Colonel Strangways being made a peer, who is since dead, the gentlemen of the country at the assizes had importuned him to stand as Knight of the Shire in his room, and desired my concurrence. I told Mr. Hussey that the intimate friendship that was between me and Mr. Freaque, would not permit me to give an answer until I knew his mind, for if he stood, I and my little interest must certainly be for him. I afterwards told Mr. Hussey Mr. Freaque did not stand, and I knew no opposition to my Lord. The day after at the usual meeting at Blandford, the discourse amongst us was that my Lord Digby had nobody to stand against him, but that we were all for him, as indeed I was at that time. I had advice from a very good friend that my Lord Digby would not prove, as some of us expected, upon which Mr. Whittaker doing me the favour to come over and dine with me, he may remember that I then told him I had great doubts concerning my Lord Digby. That I was much troubled Mr. Freaque would not stand. Some days after this I received a most certain advice of what we might expect from my Lord Digby, and of the designs of some of our great men above, and the correspondence my Lord had with them. Upon this I sent to Mr. Brown of Frampton to persuade him to stand, which he refused. Mr. Moore was then at Tunbridge Wells, and since his return, myself and several of the gentlemen and freeholders of this county have prevailed with him to appear, but he declared that if Mr. Freaque will yet please to stand, he will sit down and give his votes for him, for what he doth is merely for the service of the country. Meeting my Lord yesterday by chance at Ferneditch Lodge, before a great deal of company and ladies, he quarrelled with me for being against him, and told me that he was for King and his country, and that I was against the King and for a Commonwealth, and that he would have my head the next Parliament, and all this notwithstanding I had met him some days before at Burridge and told him clearly the reason why I was not for him was, that I was assured he was not for us, and that he had not dealt well with me to expect and seek my assistance whilst he kept a correspondence

and was of the interest of some persons, which he well knew of. But my wife being in the coach I told him that whenever his Lordship would give me an hour's discourse I would sufficiently convince him that he had done me the injury in endeavouring to make use of me to serve that interest, and that otherwise I had that respect for him (being a nobleman and one that might be of so great use to the King's service and public interest) that I should ever desire to have all possible respects paid him by good men, and now Mr. Bennet, judge you if this be the case, as I have 20 witnesses to prove it, whether all honest men that love their country are not disengaged from their promise to him. Nay, rather whether they are not obliged to oppose him, unless they mean his person and not the public interest. It is not my quarrel, for as what concerns me, I shall presently seek a public reparation. Sir, I have no more to say, but that you will please to communicate this unto the rest of my friends.

The EARL OF BRISTOL to the EARL OF SHAFTESBURY.

1675, October 15.—“I have for above this month heard with much trouble, various rumours of a sharp dispute between your Lordship and my son, the Lord Digby, upon occasion of his standing to be knight of the shire for the county of Dorset, but in truth I never heard one word from him upon the subject till within this week. Then indeed I received an account of it, so differing from that which hath been given to one, Mr. Bennet, in a letter affirmed to have been written by your Lordship, that should the said letter have been really written by you, I could not hinder myself from believing that one of you must needs have been very failing to what men of your quality and his owe, both to truth and to one another. Since assertions of matter of fact, in that business are in two accounts given of such contradiction to one another as it is impossible to exempt both the relators from some unworthy falsehood, wherefore my Lord, finding it much easier for me to believe such a letter supposititious, than to admit so hard an opinion either of your Lordship or of my son, I have thought fit here to send you a copy of it, as soon as ever it came to my sight, to the end I may, either by your disavowing it, have cause to continue respect to your Lordship; or by your making good the reproachful contents of it, have just occasion to disown my son, which in that case I shall make no scruple to do, though with very much discomfort, for albeit that neither you nor I, my Lord, have ever been bound to beget orators or statesmen, yet I for my part have always thought myself obliged to breed up my son to strict principles of truth and honour and steady fidelity to his King and country, whatsoever his other talents might prove. I shall therefore expect from your Lordship (as I think both reason and honour require) a clear answer herein.”—*Copy*.

J. PEARSON to MRS. FISHER.

1677, September 5. Ampthill.—Telling her that the Lady Elizabeth had given birth to a still-born boy.

BOND by the COUNTESS of KINCARDINE.

1681, August 30.—Bond by Veronica, Countess of Kincardine, to pay the debts of Alexander, Earl of Kincardine, her late husband, Amongst the items are: For a coach at London, 600*li.*; to apothecaries. 800*li.*; to physicians, 500*li.*; to her daughter Mary, 4,000*li.*, which the Countess of Devonshire left her.—*Copy*.

SALE OF SIR PETER LELY'S Collection of Paintings.

1682, April 18.—Sale of Sir Peter Lely's Collection of Paintings, giving the painters name, name of picture, size of picture, purchasers' names, and price paid.

Masters' Names.	Name of Picture.	Measures.		Purchasers.	Price.
		High.	Broad.		
Paolo Veronese	The Blessed Virgin, The Child Jesus, Joseph and St. Catherine, as big as the life.	Ft. Ins. 3 8	Ft. Ins. 5 4	Earl of Peterborough	£ 200 0 0
	The Judgment of Solomon upon the Child	3 5	5 1	-	160 0 0
	The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, with the Twelve Apostles, in an Oval.	2 9	1 9½	Mr. Austin	36 0 0
	The Death of Our Saviour, with Angels and other figures	2 7	2 0	-	36 0 0
	St. Jerome, a whole figure, with a Landscape	3 6	2 9	-	35 0 0
	The Blessed Virgin, Our Saviour, Joseph, &c.	1 7	1 0	Mr. Austin	24 0 0
	A Picture after the life, with both Hands	5 0	3 7½	-	15 10 0
Titian	The Four Evangelists and a Duke of Venice	0 10	0 6	-	17 0 0
	Venus and Adonis, as big as the life, in the manner of a Schiæze.	5 6½	7 4	-	13 0 0
	Tantalus, a whole figure	5 2½	3 8	-	31 0 0
	Venus and Cupid; whole figures in a Landscape	2 9	4 7½	Ear of Kent	105 0 0
	A St. Stephen	1 6½	0 11½	-	30 10 0
Jacommo Bassano	The Building of Noah's Ark	-	-	-	-
	The Entry into it	-	-	-	-
	The Deluge	-	-	-	-
	The going out of it	4 5	6 0	Earl of Kent	255 0 0

Masters' Names.	Name of Picture.	Measures.		Purchasers.	Price.
		High.	Broad.		
Giorgione del Franco.	A Fortune-teller and other figures	Ft. ins. 3 0	Ft. ins. 3 6	Mr. Betterton, after sold to Lord Godolphin, 50 guineas.	£ s. d. 24 0 0
	A Head of a Piper	1 8	1 4	-	23 10 0
	Venus and Adonis, with many figures at a distance	2 8	4 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	33 0 0
Andrea Schiavone - Palma Vecchio - Jacomo Palma	Another Head	1 5	1 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	10 0 0
	Our Saviour before Pilate, big as the life, with other figures	3 10	6 5	-	86 0 0
	A St. Jerome	1 11	2 8	Mr. Austin	8 0 0
Tintoretto	A Satyr with a naked Nymph, big as the life	5 8	3 10	-	33 10 0
	Venus, Vulcan, and Cupid, big as the life, on a Bed	4 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 7	Earl of Devonshire	67 0 0
	A Picture after the life, with both Hands	2 10	2 6	-	7 15 0
Carlo Venetiano - Pordenone	Another after the life, with a Book	3 8	2 10	-	12 15 0
	The Blessed Virgin and Twelve Apostles in a Church	1 6	0 11	Mr. Brunetti	32 0 0
	A Youth taking a Thorn from his Foot; done from the Antique	5 5	3 6	Sir James Oxenden	49 0 0
Carottelli [Caroselli] ? Guido Rheni - Guercino del Cento [Barbieri].	A Picture after the life, with both Hands	2 8	3 0	-	41 0 0
	A Head in an Oval	2 1	1 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	7 0 0
	St. Peter's Head	2 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 10	Mr. Austin	9 0 0
Ribera Spagnoletto	Paul Bril's Picture	1 11	1 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	6 5 0
	A Prometheus, big as the life	6 10	5	Earl of Kent	100 0 0
	A Head of a Philosopher	1 8	2 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	7 10 0
Drost - Lovis Penthiel - Moran - Feti - Michael del Campidoglio Italian	A Head, with one Hand	2 7	2 1	Mr. Widdington	16 5 0
	A Head	2 2	1 10	-	8 15 0
	The Resurrection	6 1	4 8	-	26 0 0
	The History of Tobit	3 3	2 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	12 15 0
	A Picture with Grapes	2 9	2 3	-	9 15 0
	The Triumphal Arch of Constantine	2 7	3 2	-	10 0 0

Hans Beaucler	-	-	-	-	-	4	11	7	1	-	-	29	0	0
Claude Lorraine	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	4	0	-	Mr. Gibbons	49	0	0
Bambots [Bamboccio or Peter Van Laer].	-	-	-	-	-	3	0	4	3½	-	-	47	0	0
Old Vroom	-	-	-	-	-	3	3½	4	3	-	Mr. Austin	80	0	0
Bott [Both ?]	-	-	-	-	-	2	7½	3	2½	-	Mr. Gibbons	49	0	0
Rubens	-	-	-	-	-	1	1½	1	10	-	Mr. Thompson	50	0	0
Everdingen	-	-	-	-	-	2	0	2	6	-	Sir James Oxenden	65	0	0
Savery	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	5	5	-	-	16	5	0
Wouters	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	3	5	-	Earl of Devonshire	35	0	0
Lancrinck [Lanckrink]	-	-	-	-	-	1	7½	3	8	-	-	20	0	0
Labrador	-	-	-	-	-	1	7	3	8½	-	-	27	0	0
Flecher [Fleishier]	-	-	-	-	-	4	8	3	2	-	Jac. Van Hornbecke	101	0	0
Poelemburg	-	-	-	-	-	4	7	6	9	-	Mr. Austin	41	0	0
De Heem	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	4	2½	-	Mr. Creed	85	0	0
Lucas Lucasse	-	-	-	-	-	3	8	2	7	-	-	15	0	0
Roosrat?	-	-	-	-	-	3	6	4	7½	-	-	25	0	0
Sareleeven [Satleven ?]	-	-	-	-	-	1	9	2	6	-	-	5	10	0
Steeuwick [Stenwyck ?]	-	-	-	-	-	1	7½	3	1	-	-	25	10	0
Elshimer	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	3	10½	-	-	5	5	0
Sotte Cleef [Zotte Cleef ?]	-	-	-	-	-	1	11	2	5	-	-	3	15	0
Swanevelt	-	-	-	-	-	3	6½	4	6	-	-	9	5	0
	-	-	-	-	-	1	5½	2	0	-	-	16	5	0
	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	3	2	-	-	5	10	0
	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	2	5	-	-	49	0	0
	-	-	-	-	-	3	6	2	9	-	-	7	10	0
	-	-	-	-	-	2	9	1	11	-	-	5	5	0
	-	-	-	-	-	3	8	2	11	-	-	23	0	0
	-	-	-	-	-	2	1½	2	9½	-	-	6	5	0
	-	-	-	-	-	3	8	4	6	-	-	24	0	0
	-	-	-	-	-	0	6½	0	8½	-	Mr. Thompson	75	0	0
	-	-	-	-	-	2	1½	3	4	-	-	35	10	0
	-	-	-	-	-	2	6½	1	3½	-	-	45	0	0
	-	-	-	-	-	1	6½	1	3½	-	-	7	0	0

Master's Names.	Name of Picture.	Measures.		Purchasers.	Price.
		High.	Broad.		
Wouverman -	A Stable with Horses -	1 5	1 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	£ s. d. 16 15 0
Old Brueghel -	A Landscape and Horses -	1 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	19 5 0
Tho. Wyck -	Four Landscapes in a round hall -	0 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	2 0 0
Brouwer -	Small Figures -	1 0	1 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	15 0 0
-	A man singing -	0 10	1 1	Earl of Devonshire	31 0 0
Van Aelst -	A Piece of Flowers -	-	-	-	31 0 0
-	A Piece of Flowers -	2 2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	Mr. Austin	35 10 0
De Lute -	A Piece of Flowers -	2 0	1 10	-	15 10 0
Willebourts -	The Blessed Virgin, Jesus, and Joseph -	4 0	3 1	-	10 5 0
Hanneman -	A Lutanist -	2 10	2 10	-	13 0 0
La Ris -	The Golden Age -	1 10	2 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	17 0 0
Francis Hals -	A Youth's Head -	1 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	7 0 0
La Silliere -	Dead Fowl -	3 5	4 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	7 5 0
Scorel (?) Van Leyden -	The Judgment of Solomon -	2 11	2 0	-	6 0 0
Van Goor [Van Goyen?] -	A Landscape -	3 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 11	-	4 15 0
Pourbus -	An Emblematic Piece -	2 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 9	-	4 5 0
Martin de Vos -	A Satyr and a Nymph -	2 10	3 4	-	5 10 0
Verscheur -	Dido and Eneas -	4 6	7 0	-	8 5 0
Mabuse -	Hercules and Deianira -	4 1	3 4	-	7 5 0
Dow -	The Blessed Virgin and Our Saviour -	0 9	0 7	-	8 5 0
-	His own Picture -	3 8	2 9	-	41 0 0
-	His Wife -	3 8	2 9	-	20 10 0
Antonio Moor -	A Duke of Holstein -	3 1	2 9	-	41 0 0
-	A Man with his Dog -	3 5	2 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	28 10 0
-	A Jeweller -	3 8	2 9	-	22 0 0
-	A Man with Gold Chain and his Dog -	3 5	2 9	-	22 0 0
-	A Woman -	3 5	2 9	-	18 0 0

Van Dyck	His own Picture in an Oval	-	-	1	10	1	6	Mr. Widdington	-	34	0	0
	A Crucifix with Angels	-	-	4	7	3	0	Jac. Van Hornbecke	-	105	0	0
	The Family of Endymion Porter	-	-	3	7	5	3	Earl of Mulgrave	-	155	0	0
	Another Family of Seven Figures	-	-	3	7	5	3	-	-	110	0	0
	The Earl of Strafford and Two Sisters	-	-	6	1	5	3	-	-	81	0	0
	Lady Thimbleby and Sister with a Cupid	-	-	4	4	4	11	-	-	96	0	0
	Mrs. Kirk, a whole length	-	-	7	0	4	3	-	-	80	0	0
	Duchess of Richmond, a whole length	-	-	7	3	4	4	-	-	61	0	0
	The Countess of Middlesex, a whole length	-	-	7	2	4	4	-	-	26	0	0
	The Countess of Carlisle and a Child	-	-	4	4	3	5	-	-	47	0	0
	The Countess of Sunderland	-	-	4	3	3	8	-	-	33	0	0
	Tho. Killegrew with a Mastiff	-	-	3	5	2	9	Lord Newport	-	83	0	0
	Mr. Mallory	-	-	3	5	2	9	-	-	41	0	0
	Sir Walter Pye	-	-	3	5	2	9	-	-	40	0	0
	The Lady Pye	-	-	3	5	2	9	-	-	27	0	0
	Mr. Taverner	-	7	3	5	2	9	Jac. Van Hornbecke	-	20	10	0
	The Countess of Carnarvon	-	-	4	5	3	8	-	-	22	0	0
	The Countess of Newport	-	-	2	6	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	22	0	0
	Sir Arthur Hopkins in an Oval	-	-	1	10	1	6	-	-	34	0	0
	Lady Hopton	-	-	2	4	1	11	-	-	20	10	0
	Lady Tufton	-	-	2	4	1	11	-	-	4	0	0
	Countess of Newport	-	-	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	1	-	-	18	10	0
	King Charles the First	-	-	1	8	1	7	-	-	10	10	0
	Marquis of Huntley	-	-	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	17	10	0
	Blessed Virgin and Our Saviour	-	-	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	7	-	-	41	0	0
A Seize of the Procession of the Knights of the Garter	-	-	1	11 $\frac{3}{4}$	4	4	Jac. Van Hornbecke	-	15	0	0	
Thirty-seven Pictures in Grisalle, done by Van Dyck after the life, of the most eminent men in his time, from which the plates were graven.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	115	0	0	
Francesco Fiamingo Cavalier Bernini	An Apollo, an entire figure, antique	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	0	0
	A Cupid as big as the life, in white marble	-	-	-	-	-	-	Earl of Kent	-	145	0	0
	The Head of Busto of Mr. Baker	-	-	-	-	-	-	Do.	-	120	0	0

JO. CUNNINGHAM to

1682 [-83], March 21. Edinburgh.—Touching the debt, I called on Lord Kincardine's eldest son, who is blind, and also on his mother, but they would upon no terms allow the debt, the son affirming that he has no expectation of any benefit by the father's estate, and the lady having no interest therein, but so far as may concern her jointure. I also spoke to Sir Alexander Bruce, who is in the Abbey for refuge against all his creditors.

COMMON COUNCIL of the 'TOWN of BEDFORD.

1683, October 22.—Order at a meeting of the common council of the town of Bedford, held at the Guildhall before Paul Cobb, the elder, mayor, that the humble thanks of the corporation be returned to the Earl of Ailesbury for vouchsafing his presence at Mr. Mayor's dinner, and that application be made to his Lordship to grant that the county sessions and assizes be held at Bedford, and that Mr. Mayor, Mr. Alderman Crawley, and Mr. Alderman Paradise wait upon his Lordship from the corporation.

JAMES II. to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1684-85, March 23. Whitehall.—Summoning him and the Countess of Ailesbury to attend the coronation on 23rd April.—*Sign-manual*.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1685, April 13.—The King having appointed you to bear St. Edward's staff at the coronation, this is to desire your Lordship to be in the House of Lords on the 23rd inst. by 8 o'clock in the morning in your robes and with your coronet.

A HOUSEHOLD ACCOUNT BOOK.

1689-90. Copies of the accounts of Mr. Carleton and Mr. Child for Mr. Bruce.

General Receipts from the 8th of April 1689 to midsummer 1689.

Plate sold by Messrs. Roberts.

	ozs. dwts.	li. s. d.
A great basket without foot weighed, at		
5s. an ounce - - - - -	120 15	30 3 9
A jar, cover, 2 candlesticks, basin, mustard pot, and broken spoon, at 5s. 1d. -	166 10	42 13 3
A pair of candlesticks, 3 sea horses, 4 baskets first course, at 4s. 6d. - - - -	58 10	13 3 3
A powder box, 2 flower pots, a two-eared basket, 2 small salvers, 2 jars, a two-eared basket, 2 six-socket flower pots, and 2 small flower pots, French, 5s. 3d. -	245 18	65 1 1
A scallop salver, 3 scones, perfuming pot 2 flower pots, at 5s. 3d. - - - - -	125 10	33 4 1
A porringer, 2 sugar boxes, 7 cream cups, at 5s. 1d. - - - - -	64 2	16 8 6
2 pair of candlesticks, 2 ewers, 3 small branches, at 5s. 3d. - - - - -	126 0	33 6 8

	ozs. dwts.	li. s. d.
A shell, a footed shell, ewer top, 3 curd baskets, top of perfume pot, perfuming bottle, 2 three-footed pots and covers, a saucer, a two-eared porringer, looking glass frame, waved round piece, shell, philligrane trunk, enamelled trunk, boy, ewer top, French, at 5s. 3d.	124 11	32 19 2
5 dozen and 4 plate buttons at 5s. -	7 10	1 17 6
2 tankards, 2 tuns, a 2 two-eared cup and cover, and bottle case, at 5s. 4d.	126 15	33 16 0
A salver, 2 bowls, 2 perfuming bottles, enamelled cup and cover, a scallop cup and cover, an enamelled boat and salver, gilt, at 5s. 4d.	133 3	35 10 2
A basin, a wrought-footed cup, a wrought salver and cup, an enamelled antique cup, filligree perfuming trunk, a small enamelled salver, a two-eared footed cup, a scalloped cup, a salt, a shell, a scalloped cup, and three footed tankard, at 5s. 4d. gilt	165 0	44 0 0
A skillet, chafing dish, snuffers, 6 spoons, 4 salts, at 5s. 3d., Mrs. Child abating 1s. 4d. for skillet's coarseness	55 3	14 8 2
A pair of three-cornered candlesticks, French, at 5s. 6d.	16 9	4 10 6
A pair of square candlesticks, R. C., French at 5s. 6d.	19 14	5 8 4
5 dishes weighed	359 18	
32 plates, a mazarine, 2 stands, 2 salvers	647 6	
A tea-pot, cup and cover, a two eared basin, and 3 cups	95 3	
Warming pan, tea-pot, skimmer, 6 salts, 2 sockets, cup, and 25 spoons	157 15	
Skillett, kettle cup, small cups, 4 ladles, a save-all, 2 forks, 1 salt, cup, socket and tankard, at 5. 1½d.	127 0	
A syringe and snuffers, at 5s. 3½d. for	1,387 2	355 8 8
12 ozs. 15 dwts. -	17 0	3 7 5
and 5s. 1½d. for 4 ozs. 5 dwts. -	17 12	1 1 9
5 spoons, 3 salts, R. C., at 5s. 1d.		4 10 2
	2,977 4	770 18 5
Deduct several pieces of plate delivered to Messrs. C. as by paper	223 5	58 4 7
	2,753 19	712 13 10
For a parcel of burnt silver, 9li 6s. 0d.; another, 6li. 1s. 4d.; deduct allowed him for several, say 2s. 6d. remains		15 10 10
		728 4 8

General payments from the 8th of April 1689 to Midsummer 1689:—

Mourning.

1689		li.	s.	d.	
April 16.	Paid a man and horse to Ampthill about it	-	0	10	0
	Paid for 8 pair of shoes and 8 pair of stockings for liveries	-	3	4	0
April 20.	Paid Mr. Johnson's bill for achievements, escutcheons, pall, coronet, and plate	-	12	0	0
	Paid for 6 mourning hat bands for liveries	-	0	10	0
	Paid at Barnet, clerk and ringers, 5s. 6d.; at Coney baiting, 10s.	-	0	15	6
	Paid at St. Albans, ringers, 2s. 6d.; at Luton stables, 2 <i>li.</i> 1s. 6d.; house, 2 <i>li.</i> 14s.; men helping the coffin in and out there, and enlarging a door 7s. 6s.; poor, 5s.; servants and 4 ostlers and men watching the hearse all night, 7s. 6d.	-	5	18	0
	Paid, given ringers at Silsoe	-	0	2	6
	Paid, given C. Dowager of Kent's coachman, postillion, and footman, 17s. 6d.; Mrs. Coppin's coachman, 5s.; Sir John Cotton's coachman, postillion, and footmen, 17s. 6d.; Sir An. Chester's and Sir Vin. Charnock's grooms, 5s.; Colonel Nicholas' coachman, postillion, and groom, 17s. 6d.; Mr. Light's, &c., 17s. 6d.; Mr. Dowcra's groom, 2s. 6d.	-	4	2	6
	Paid at St. Albans, house and stables	-	1	5	6
	Paid, given my Lord's coachman and postillion	-	1	5	0
	Paid, given hackney coachman and postillion	-	0	7	6
	Paid Thomas, coachman's bill, returning the hearse to London	-	1	3	0
	Paid hire of a coach and 6 horses to Ampthill	-	6	0	0
	Paid three days' use of a hearse	-	0	15	0
	Paid, given the man who went to look after the mourning	-	0	2	6
	Paid for the use of five black coats down	-	1	5	0
April 22.	Paid the fees to Clerkenwell parish	-	1	10	4
	Paid for 12 pair of gloves for bearers, 9 pair of women's, and 6 pair of men's	-	1	15	3
	Paid, given the searchers	-	0	2	0
	Paid, for 8 hats for livery mourning	-	3	4	0
	Paid Mr. Belhue at Barnet, going and returning from the funeral	-	0	17	6
May 9.	Paid the clerk of Malden funeral dues	-	0	11	0
May 20.	Paid Mrs. Betty Downing to buy cloth for mourning	-	7	0	0
	Paid Mr. Penton for cloth for mourning	-	7	10	0
June 25.	Paid Lady Jane Ogle for mourning	-	8	8	0
June 26.	Paid, given to the poor of Clerkenwell	-	10	0	0
July 4.	Paid, laying down the vault, 2s. 6d.; new fixing the inscriptions	-	0	5	6
			80	19	7

		li.	s.	d.
1689.				
May 7.	Paid for harvest gloves	-	0	7 0
April 20.	Paid Mrs. Price, formerly ordered, for learning to Japan	-	3	4 0

Receipts :—

Gold of Mr. Child.

1689.				
August 29.	The Pomander gold	-	15	19 0
	6 serjeants' rings	-	5	0 0
	6 rings and a bodkin	-	3	16 0
	A seal ring, 7 other rings, and a bodkin	-	6	11 5
	16 rose-nobles, 3 double Spanish pistoles	-	25	10 6
	1 Elizabeth rose-noble	-	2	3 0
	2 Portugal coins	-	5	7 6
	4 French pieces, one of them Philip of France	-	1	16 4
	2 rose-nobles, one Utrecht piece, one Henricus piece	-	1	13 11
	2 pieces of evil gold	-	1	6 0
	A half Jacobus	-	0	12 6
	Two rose nobles, 3 double rose-nobles	-	8	6 6
	The rose-nobles of Edward the Fourth	-	3	0 0
	One Carolus	-	1	5 6
	Four pieces of Ferdinand and Isabella and Philip of Spain	-	4	1 6
			86	9 8

1689-90.		li.	s.	d.
March 19.	Paid Mr. Tompion mending 2 watches	-	1	2 6
1689.				
April.	Two umbrellas	-	0	15 0
	Received for the sedan Lady Christian had	-	20	0 0

GODFREY HARCOURT to the DUCHESS OF BEAUFORT.

1691, November 12. Lyon's Inn.—My Lord Rochester has this day declared in the House that your Grace does not consent to Lord Ailesbury's Bill, and has put off the reading of it till to-morrow, and has got an order that your Grace may be heard at the Bar of the House to-morrow by your counsel against the Bill.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BECHER to MR. CROW.

1696, October 17. London.—Giving an account of the sale of the manor of Norton Beauchamp with all burdens, including charge of sea banks, under a decree of the Master of the Rolls.

The EARL OF CLARENDON [to the DUCHESS OF BEAUFORT].

1697, October 16. London.—This morning Lord Ailesbury was with me, and desired me to write to your Grace about some of his affairs. I very well know how uneasy that matter is to you, yet in what is

reasonable I am sure your Grace will comply for the good of your grandchildren. My Lord tells me he was forced to put in a bill in Chancery against you and my Lord Duke, which I would prevent if possible, both for decency on my Lord's part and to hinder trouble to my Lord Duke and yourself, who I know desire quiet.

The DUCHESS OF BEAUFORT to her Grandson [CHARLES,
LORD-BRUCE].

1701, June 13. Badminton.—Persuading him to have resolution not to sell his estates, lamenting that she is deprived the comfort of seeing him, and hoping that his sister will not be brought up in another religion to the one in which she was baptized.

CHARLES DAVENANT to LORD BRUCE at AMPHILL.

1701, November 20.—I received the packet from Amptill, and letters from there have made me quite lay aside the thoughts of standing there. Besides, the electors are generally such a pack of corrupt rogues that it is a chance an honest gentleman should represent them. I hope I have done my country so much service that some friend or other will bring me into this Parliament.—*Seal of arms.*

LORD GODOLPHIN to [LORD BRUCE].

1703, April 20.—I took an occasion to read your father's petition to the Queen, who seemed very sorry she could not possibly grant what he desired at this time, when he thinks it so essential to his affairs, but hopes before the winter passes there may be a more favourable opportunity.

MR. LONGUEVILLE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1703, August 3.—I had the honour of your Lordship's of 3rd August N.S., and after reading destroyed it as you directed. Those Acts of Parliament for Lord W.'s leasing and for others were long before this fatal Act unto Romanists here. Your Lordship will scarce be put into much hope of gaining an Act for your lady from Parliament for enabling her to take an estate for her life, as will induce to try the first offer, I believe, for I fear not a man of either House or the Queen would hazard to propose or to pass such a law. It is a very severe world here as to Romanists, and the clouds do seem to gather over them, as by a paper called the "Observer" twice a week appears, which has twice about ten days ago remarked on Mr. Worseley of the Isle of Wight, a divine (of that considerable family of Sir R. W.) who, being a non-juring parson first, is now deceased in the profession of the Church of Rome. I know not how many such matters are the subjects of his works, with strange incentives driving at somewhat. He that writes was indicted for some things lately in London, but no jury would find against him; thus he is risen into more credit, and insults where he judges fitting.—*Copy.*

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1704-05, January 30. London.—I gave you an account in my last letter of Sir Vincent Charnock's standing for Bedfordshire, and by

what I hear since, he is in a great likelihood to carry it. As to Wiltshire, Sir Richard How and Mr. Hyde stand again, who else stands for the county is not yet certain. I and my uncle James stand for Bedwyn. Mr. Stonehouse does not intend to stand this time. My uncle Robert stands for Marlborough as before.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE in Gerrard Street, London.

1704 [-05], March 2. Tottenham Park.—I went to Mr. Seymour this morning but he was gone out hunting from thence to Marlborough, and I found it high time to be among them, for Mr. Seymour and the other gentlemen had been there and sent for about 20 of the burgesses, and used all fair and rough means to oblige them to promise two votes, which nettled most of them to that degree that they had thoughts of bringing in a fourth man and fling out both Mr. Bruce and Jeffreys, because they thought your Lordship intended to join interest with Jeffreys, but I have satisfied them all to the contrary that your Lordship will not join with anybody. Mr. Williams was very high upon it and positively the Duke should be served, and if the gentlemen pursued their measures there should be barricades enough laid in the way to make your Lordship or Jeffreys lose it. At last I softened him pretty well, and he said he would serve your Lordship and Mr. Bruce with all his heart, consistent with the Duke's interest, which is to be his own son, who is of age in August next. It is certainly the Duke's intention to bring his son in, and all the magistracy are for it warmly and make all the interest possible among the burgesses, and would gladly have your Lordship and Mr. Bruce served too. Mr. Hawkins was much pleased when I assured him your Lordship would not join with anybody and said it would conduce most to your interest. Mr. Kem, I believe, will serve Mr. Bruce and seemed to hint it, but they have all got one cue not to promise positively. Popejoy was in the same tone but not so open as Kem, Mr. Bell was ready enough at the same story of considering of it, &c.; Robert New will be firm for money and shall be secured; Richard Martyn I have made for Mr. Bruce, Robert Parkes will go with the magistracy. I forgot to mention John Clarke and John Fowler, I was obliged to make them some promises and take some pains with them and verily believe I have secured them in your Lordship's interest.—*Seal of arms.*

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1704 [-05], March 6. London.—There is a thing I am now at liberty to acquaint you with, which for some reasons was not allowed me till now, by the post. It is a treaty of marriage with my Lady Ann Saville which is so far advanced that everything is agreed upon, and my Lord Nottingham did me the honour to carry me on Sunday to wait on the old Lady Halifax, and yesterday to the young Lady Halifax, his daughter, and my Lady Ann Saville who lives with her. This matter being now so near a conclusion I hope it may appear to your Lordship a proper time for my sister's coming over since I shall now be in a condition to receive her. I have foreborne repeating my request till now, but everything concurring to obviate the difficulty it would now seem unintelligible to all the world to have it longer deferred, and lose me the fairest opportunity I can ever hope for of serving her and of hindering the ill-effects of all those reports that have been made on us all, on her account.

LORD BRUCE to his father the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1705, April 6. London.—I do not know how to express my great surprise at your refusal of my sister's coming over to me at this time, nor what to say to other people about it, being a thing so generally expected by everybody. By her coming over here she would be able by her conduct to give satisfaction to everybody and wipe off the malicious reports in point of her religion, being so young and having for so long a time neither had a governess of her religion nor a chaplain in the family.—*Draft.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1705, April 12. Tottenham Park.—Mr. Hawkins found the Marlborough people very mercenary and resolved to serve the highest bidder, for they had no sort of honour or conscience, being now grown as corrupt as any other borough. The Duke has lately nominated the son of Mr. Ash that stood last time for the county, which Wat. Shropshire and all that party say will certainly lose him the election, for all the church party that are voters are resolved to be against him. At Bedwyn I found them all in an uproar, and will have 6*li.* a man. They have engaged two persons by means of the clothiers in Newbury to come to town to-morrow, one Mr. Peters and Mr. Woolerston; the latter has been "randying" a long time at Whitechurch, they are both merchants. This will cause some charge and trouble for they are continually at the park with my Lady and me when at home, but my Lady is in very good heart as to your Lordship's and Mr. Bruce's success; she wishes that the characters of those merchants could be found out and sent to her to be made use of upon occasion.—*Seal of arms.*

BEDWYN ELECTION.

1705, April 17.—"Several sums of money that were owing to Mr. Bard by the Bedwin men underwritten for goods delivered and repaid to him by them with the money they received of Newbury, clothiers, the next day after it was given them for their votes.

Paid to Mr. Bard by:—

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Joseph Gilbert	-	-	- 1 17 0
William Nalder	-	-	- 0 8 11½
Richard Early, junior	-	-	- 5 3 0
Edward Richardson	-	-	- 0 14 7
John Notely	-	-	- 2 5 0
Richard Bartholomew	-	-	- 1 2 4
James Besant	-	-	- 2 10 8½
Thom. Hircomb	-	-	- 1 4 0
Thom. Monday	-	-	- 3 10 0
Robert Canning	-	-	- 1 6 0
Fran. Bushell	-	-	- 3 2 6
Barnab. Baker	-	-	- 1 12 0
Thom. Martin	-	-	- 1 10 0
Fran. Bayly	-	-	- 1 0 0
Peter Linipas	-	-	- 1 7 1
John Bartholomew	-	-	-
Edwd. Webb	-	-	-
Gabriel Russell	-	-	- 3 11 0

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
William Vivash	- 1	2	0
John Vivash	- 0	2	4
William Dorrell, junior	- 0	9	5
Richard Burger	- 0	1	4
Thomas Huntley	- 1	3	0
John Besant	- 1	2	3
Thomas Orchard	- 1	10	0
William Lewis	- 0	9	0
Thomas Robey	- 1	2	0
Henry Wilmott	- 0	18	1½
Jacob Hayward	- 0	6	3
Thomas Early	- 0	11	3
Alexander Newman	- 1	10	0
Ralph Broad	- 1	10	0
John Fabin	- 1	3	6
Thomas Chiddick	- 0	4	0
Edwd. Wilmott	- 1	7	4½
Robert Guy	- 2	12	3¼
John Hayward	- 0	2	5
Richard Early, senior	- 2	11	6

These several persons above-named acknowledged to have received the money of Newbury clothiers in the presence of Nathaniel Bard Esqr., Lady Porsiana Bard, and most of them owned it before Richard Bushell, senior, who also can and will give a full account of the ancient constitution of Bedwin Borough and that no commoners nor none but those that paid portreeve's rent (to the number of 28) ever gave votes at an election before the Convention Parliament at the coming of King Charles II.

That Mr. Beard did several times give them a hogshead of drink but before that the Teste of the Writ, without the direction of my Lord, and hath done other charities for them."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1705, April 30.—"This morning I received a letter from Mr. Bard by Reuben Hulcombe to let me know that three or four score of the votes have received 5*li.* each and have engaged to serve Pollexfen whose agents gave the 5*li.* to the women under pretence of their spinning five pounds of wool at 20 shillings a pound. That they were arrived at this height to send for another man, who will give the same sum to them engaging to have the second and then securing both votes they will be so courteous as to offer your Lordship the privilege of accepting one of their votes to be at your disposal, provided your Lordship also pays down. And if you accept not of them upon these terms, then they will have two of their own choosing. Mr. Bard wrote for me to come over, but it happening so unluckily in the middle of our sales here, (which hitherto have a fair prospect) that I cannot possibly go without great prejudice to your Lordship's affairs here, for if the business of dealing and contracting should stop now (as it must if I go) it may spoil the sales. I have written to Mr. Bard and Mr. Stonehouse all I could say were I there; and will return with all the speed I can. It would do mightily well if your Lordship would be pleased to write also to them and to press Mr. Stonehouse's utmost interest so as not to seem to take my Lady's commission out of her hands or to interfere with her; for they are jealous of that, as I wrote your Lordship an account from

Tottenham last post, and were resolved to fling up the business upon a slighting word or two that Mr. Stonehouse let fall and I had much ado to set them right. I beg pardon for this hasty scribble for I am to send to Wells and have not an hour's time to do it in."

C. BEECHER to ROBERT BRUCE.

1705, May 23. Hatch Beauchamp.—At Marlborough I went to every person that voted for you and thanked them, as ordered, they all took it very kindly and expressed great concern at your disappointment, and promised to serve you on another occasion. As to Bedwin the portreeve engaged to me that his man shall give evidence of his being bribed to give his vote, and that he himself would make it his business to get other proofs privately, and did not doubt but to succeed well in it.

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1705, June 5.—I am extremely glad to find that your Lordship has written to the Duke of Marlborough, it being only by his and more particular my Lady Duchess' means that your return can ever be effected, and only by your own proper application to them. My sister's coming over is, though not by me, generally reported about the Town and meets with an approbation (the contrary having been confidently said) that it confirms me in the opinion I have been long at, that nothing could be of greater service to you than her coming.—*Draft*.

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to LORD BRUCE.

1705, June 6. Burley—"The prospect I have of the honour of being very soon related to your Lordship gives me the confidence to ask you to christen my little girl, of which my wife was delivered last week. After four and twenty children, and having troubled almost all my acquaintances I might plead a kind of necessity in excuse of this presumption, but I will rather own my pride in coveting this honour, and will endeavour to deserve it by the most faithful service and truest respect that can be paid to you."

A. COUNTESS OF NOTTINGHAM to LORD BRUCE.

1705, June 16.—Thanking him for the favour of "christening" their little girl Francis, and hoping he will stand as knight of the shire for the county of Bedford where she thinks he would have success, for though bribery has mightily prevailed in corporations for which she does not doubt there was a fund, yet a county will not be so managed where so many gentlemen are concerned.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1705, August 25. Salisbury.—I went to Marlborough to every house to desire their votes as usual at the next election, it being supposed that Mr. Ash would make his choice for Heytesbury. Mr. Kem seemed the best inclined of all, though I could get no promise. He is elected mayor and has written to invite your Lordship and Mr. Bruce to his feast on 26th inst., and Mr. Perry thinks it very much for your Lord-

ship's service to be there. Mr. Kem gave me the following particulars of my Lord Ailesbury's present to him when he was mayor before, viz., 2 bucks, 2 weathers, 1 calf, 2 dozen of poultry, 6 geese, 6 turkeys, fish from Wolfhall and 5 dozen of wine. Your Lordship was pleased to give this present Mayor Cowsey 10 if not 12 dozen of wine, and Mr. Fowler hinted if your Lordship should add a present of 4 or 6 pieces of beef it would win Mr. Kem's heart for ever.

C. BEECHER to ROBERT BRUCE.

1705, October 24. Tottenham Park.—Colonel Hungerford told me he thought he might have interest enough with Ragbourne and Clarke to keep them out of the way if they would not vote for you. He swears that if they do not comply with him they shall never take a penny more of his money, which will be a considerable loss especially to Clarke, who does all the wheelwrights work at his farm.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to ROBERT BRUCE.

1705, October 29. Tottenham Park.—I will give notice to the Portreeve about the time of the petition and summons, that all care possible may be taken about the witnesses, two of which, viz., Francis Bushell and Dick Bartholomew, went from here last night for London, and gave Wat. Bartholomew the slip so that he fears they intend to make their markets with Pollexfen and then apply to my Lord in case they fail there. They are very rogues and must be carefully managed. If there be any safe way to gratify their desires, it will be very serviceable to do it, for they alone can unravel the whole bribery from first to last, and if they can be wheedled out of town into safe custody from Sir George and Pollexfen it will be very happy.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to [LORD BRUCE].

1705, November 3. Tottenham Park.—For three days together I have had Dick Bartholomew and Bushell with me. On Sunday they went to Newbury and no farther, and returned on Monday. They tried to get money from the clothiers, but had none. I had them all this day from 9 in the morning till 6, and was forced to keep them company all the while, and drink with them till they were very forward, giving them full liberty. They made themselves drunk, but before that owned all that is writ on the other side. They assure me they will not go near the Admiral nor Pollexfen. If your Lordship pleases to suffer a little election familiarity from them they will tell you and Mr. Bruce everything, and I verily believe will stand stoutly to it.

DEPOSITION touching the BEDWIN ELECTIONS.

1705, November 3.—Thomas Huntly saith that he had 5*li.* of Mr. John Parsons and that he gave his bond for it, which bond the said Parsons promised upon condition he gave his vote to Mr. Pollexfen and his friends, it should be delivered up to him to be cancelled after the Parliament had sat 14 days. Witness: Mr. Roger Hall.

Richard Bartholomew and Francis Bushell both say and promised to justify what follows, viz.:—That they had 5*li.* each, Mr. Gough paid it to R. Bartholomew and Jo. Parsons to Fra. Bushell and engaged

them for it to give their votes to Mr. Pollexfen and his friends who should likewise pay them. They also say that Mr. Pollexfen writ or went to London to invite a gentleman down (whose name they will get) to stand with him at Bedwin, and met him afterwards at the "Bear" in Hungerford, where they discoursed together some time about terms to be offered to the voters at Bedwin. And Mr. Pollexfen told him he must give 5*li.* a man to 74 voters, as himself had done, but the gentleman refused it, and said he would give but so much, which Mr. Pollexfen computed and found it would rise but to 3*li.* a man, and told him it should not do, upon which the gentleman went into his coach and drove away as far as the water, and then turned back again to the "Bear Inn" (upon which William Dorrell said to Bartholomew and Bushell, Now we have him sure boys, the day's our own, hold him to it). Mr. Pollexfen went to the coach to him and he offered then to give 4*li.* a man and said positively he would give no more; then Pollexfen came to Bartholomew and Bushell in the "Bear" yard and told them what the gentleman offered. Bartholomew said, sir, are you sure he will pay 4*li.* a man down, and he answered, yes, then Bartholomew said we will have him. No, said Mr. Pollexfen to them, he shall not go to Bedwin unless he will give 5*li.* a man as I have done for he shall not lie under me, I will first pay you all over again myself. But, said he, I am sure of another man that shall pay you as much or more than I have done, I will do it for him. So Mr. Pollexfen they say refused the 4*li.* gentleman, who went away immediately. That Mr. Pollexfen soon after this rode away post to London, and in a short time returned to Bedwin and declared to these two witnesses and others that he had been with Sir George Byng, who had engaged to stand with him at Bedwin and to give every voter as much or more than he had done and would appear amongst them very soon, which accordingly he did, and with his own mouth Sir George promised these two witnesses, Bartholomew and Bushell, 7*li.* a man for their votes, of which Bushell says he has received 3*li.* in part of Mr. John Parsons, on Sir George Byng's account and R. Bartholomew received 1*li.* 15*s.* in money and a new coat of Mr. Gough in part also of Sir George's money. They further say Sir George Byng promised them and the rest of their voters new coats of one livery, and told Dick Bartholomew the day after he had set his hands to the indenture that he would perform his word to him and pay what he had promised him. They both say further that John Barnes and John Morgan had 10*li.* each, whereof 5*li.* each of Mr. Pollexfen's money and 5*li.* each of Sir George Byng's money, to give their votes for them, and that John Besant had also 5*li.* of Mr. Pollexfen's money and also part of Admiral Byng's money to vote for them. They further say that at Froxfield they were treated all night before the day of election at Sir Geo. Byng's and Mr. Pollexfen's charge, and that Mr. Barnes, the clothier, paid the reckoning for them and some other of the votes. They further say that they fully intended to come away from Froxfield that night with about 16 more votes and to have voted for my Lord Bruce and Mr. Bruce, but that one Thomas Hayward betrayed them and that they were all the night after kept close in a room like prisoners and not suffered to whisper to one another nor to stir out of doors to do their necessary occasions but under the guard of two or three of Sir George's, and Mr. Pollexfen's servants or the clothier's. That William Dorrell sat in the doorway with his legs cross the door to stop them from going forth. Richard Bartholomew saith that Mr. J. Parsons (upon his asking him for more money upon Sir George's account) told him he was already out 150*li.* for Sir George Byng. Witnesses: Roger Hall, C. Beecher.

John Barnes saith that three or four days before the election he writ to Wm. Dorrell and told him he would not serve the gent (meaning the Admiral) unless he had *5*li.** more. William Dorrell was huffish with him and said he had no money, but spoke to his son, Edward Dorrell, if he had any money to lend J. Barnes *5*li.**, which accordingly he did lend him and Barnes gave a note for it. John Rosier asked him whether he had that money to vote for the Admiral and Barnes said he did think so. —Witness John Rosier.

Gabriel Russell saith that he was had into Ed. Munday's Hall and there received *5*li.** of Mr. Parsons, the clothier, and set his hand and seal to a piece of paper, but knew not the contents. Before that Mr. Pollexfen and William Dorrell and Parsons, the clothier, was at his house he told them he was afraid Mr. Bard would trouble him for some money and William Dorrell and the clothier, Parsons, said they would satisfy him if any trouble came. That one Barnes, a clother, and William Dorrell told him that if he would serve the man that they brought in that he should do as well as t'other that he received the *5*li.** for before.

That two or three gentlemen more were with Mr. Parsons in Ed. Munday's hall when he received the *5*li.**

This Thomas Barnes (brother-in-law to Gabriel) will testify from Gabriel which Barnes gave an account of to N. Bard, who keeps the copy with J. Barnes, with his mark.

C. BEECHER to [LORD BRUCE].

1705, November 4. Tottenham Park.—I don't know whether it be practicable but it seems very reasonable that your counsel do object to Sir Edward Lawrence and Mr. Wollaston being of the Committee at the hearing of the petition, because they were managers for Byng and Pollexfen.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1705, November 6. Tottenham Park.—The name of the gentleman that Pollexfen first invited down and that offered *3*li.** and *4*li.** a man is Withers, I cannot learn his Christian name nor place of abode. I was yesterday at Marlborough and find the Duke's agents very lavish in their expenses and offers. Williams is about paying *30*li.** debts for Solomon Clarke, and offers almost as much to Flurry Bowshire, so that they are wavering. Persons are at work to counterplot them.

C. BEECHER to the HON. ROBERT BRUCE.

1705, November 15. Tottenham Park.—All the men were served with the summons that I mentioned in the paper sent yesterday. Francis Bushell and Bartholomew have been with me yesterday, and I thought I had prevailed upon them to have gone immediately with the portreeve, who would have conducted them, but at last they would not stir unless they had a guinea apiece in their pockets to pay their charges. William Dorrell and Peter Limpas came from London yesterday, the whole town is in an uproar, they run from house to house in heaps to consult. John Bushell's house was full of them. His daughter, Edward Brunsden's wife, threatened Francis Bushell's wife, who owes her some money, that she would arrest him if he offered to say a word about the election, and called him a rogue for endeavouring

to ruin the town, and fool if he went to London, for there he would be torn to pieces and starve in gaol, &c.

This list of Marlborough was made by Wat. Shropshire and Mr. Perry, and I believe yet it stands so (except Blanchard who is very shy). I bought a piece of cambric yesterday of the mayor at a round price, and I doubt not he is fixed. Mr. Williams had been there the day before buying of linen, and that rascal Greenfield "randys" all over the town for the Duke, and forced the mayor out to one of his treats at Spark's house, and there persuaded him to be for the Duke, although he faithfully promised me the contrary. I have served Flurry Bowshire by the way, the Duke intended being beforehand with him, for his money flies about at a very lavish rate. Greenfield took up 80*li.* in the town three days ago, and everybody supposes it to be for that purpose. I have set John Gold hard upon Solomon Clarke and he hopes to secure him, they have possessed him that the mayor would vote for them, and he told John Gold he must vote with his master, being one of his officers, so with some help I believe we shall set him right, notwithstanding Williams' 30*li.* that paid his debts.

I was with Kimber again and gave him to understand what power my Lord had over him if he be against him, it startled him but did not prevail, not so much as to be absent. I was with Glyde last night, who said he had tried all ways with Robert New, but could not prevail, for that he had received the Duke's kindness a good while ago, which Glyde understood to be 20*li.*—*Seal of arms.*

Enclosure :—Depositions by John Perry that the night before the election, William Davis sent for him to Froxfield, and told him that he had a bond upon him for six pounds, and Davis said, if you will give your other vote to Admiral Byng I will deliver up your bond, but if you will not give your vote to Admiral Byng, I will sue the bond against you. And Perry says upon this he gave Admiral Byng his vote and had his bond delivered by William Davis.

C. BEECHER to ROBERT BRUCE.

1705, November 17. Tottenham Park.—Flurry Bowshire is he with one eye, and jealous, as it is said, of his wife. On Tuesday the gentleman dined at Marlborough, and invited the mayor to dinner, who would not come pretending lameness. I went to him and stayed with him near two hours, and rather found encouragement from him than otherwise. On Thursday he and the magistrates went to the Duke's, yesterday I went to the mayor again and found him quite changed, making the same lame excuses as Kimber, Edney, and others, he pleaded that he should be hissed at to vote alone from all his brethern. So that I am very sorry to tell you it will be to no purpose for you to undertake a journey hither, for he will certainly be against you, and it is impossible to carry it. I said all the kind things imaginable to him with all the assurance of my Lord's friendship, and further kindness to him (having already had 20 guineas for a sorry piece of cambric) and then I left him in a good temper inclinable still as I thought.

Mr. Jones told me Tom Smith said if he served, we must take off a bargain of wood at his price. I sent John Bird and J. Mortimer to view it, and they said it was worth very little more than the labour of cutting, and he asked 3*li.* 10*s.* an acre for 60 acres, and a promise of an ensign's commission besides for his brother. I desired Mr. Jones to try him with a sum of 30*li.* or 40*li.*, rather than such an exorbitant rate as the other, but he told him he could make a better advantage

on the other side, so that in short Marlborough has become ten times worse than Bedwin.

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1706, April 14. Ampthill.—I have had information that my sister has deceived me in abusing the liberty she had of going abroad when she desired it. I find there has been for some time an underhand treaty carried on with the Duke of Norfolk, by the help of some of his women relations, though distant ones, and that at my Lady Silvius' there have been several interviews. A few days before I came out of town I had a sort of distant proposal as generally those things begin withal at first for her, from a person of good family and large estates, which I designed to let your Lordship know of. I shall tell her very plainly that I shall never give my consent; she should neither have him or anyone of that persuasion as to the religious part, were there no other reason, and as to their worldly concerns I am sure they are in a very precarious way, and all owing to their own folly, for this very winter a complaint was made by the Bishop and the body of the gentry and clergy of Lancashire, by their representatives in Parliament, that notwithstanding the compassionate usage they had met with they had made so ill a use of it as to exercise their religion with ostentation, by building houses which they called seminaries, and to cause such mischief in some families by perverting of young people and marrying them without licences that had ruined many ancient families and set the whole country in a flame, which did cause a severe Act to go through the House of Lords and read in the Commons House twice, and there by the Court it was with a great deal of pains rather laid aside for a while during the war, out of regard to some of our allies than through any dislike of it.—*Draft*.

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1706, June 8. Ampthill.—As to what your Lordship is pleased to say about the late Bill brought in last session by complaint of the Bishop of Chester and the body of the gentlemen of Lancashire. The Bishop was so far from having been hard upon them that he had been tender, even to be very justly reproached for it, and until families were torn in pieces and his own orders openly scoffed at by them, he could never be provoked to complain. Thinking the Bill in some points too severe I had resolved not to be there, but coming into the House unknowingly just as the question was putting, divided against it. I spoke to my sister several times and desired my uncles to do the same privately, yet I could not obtain one word of answer from her, good or bad, till yesterday, and then she told me she was a Roman Catholic, but would not answer me to any question more. I think I shall refer myself to the Bishop of the diocese, being resolved to do my utmost to save her from destruction if I can, and if I cannot, my conscience is discharged, and her ruin will not be at my door.—*Draft*.

The EARL OF AILESBUURY to LORD BRUCE.

1706, July 2. Liège.—My wife began to find out about your sister a year before we left Brussels, but I having desired her not to meddle in

the matter, she would not carry her to church although desired, but at last finding how positive she was, I thought that everyone ought to follow the dictates of their own conscience in that matter. I wish it had only been between you and her on many accounts for making a noise of, it is of the last consequence to those that had as little to do in it as you or any other on your side of the water. "No man is obliged to be at a vote, but since you were I am extremely glad you gave yours so, for it is never good to persecute anyone. I was commanded to it by King Charles II. to put the laws in execution against the dissenters in 1681 and 1682. I obeyed orders and an Act of Parliament, and I could never satisfy myself scarce, since some put in prison died there. Those that persecute find persecution sooner or later is not agreeable to God, and is next to murder, and a murderer never goes unpunished either in this world or in the world to come."

The DUCHESS OF BEAUFORT to [LORD BRUCE].

1706 [-07], March 15.—Congratulations on the birth of a son.

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1707, April 8. London.—Lord Cardigan has pressed his proposals for my sister some time since. What you say of his character is very true, being universally esteemed here and very well known in the best company.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1707, April 19, London.—I have a letter from Richard Saunders, copy of which I enclose.

Enclosure.—Copy of letter from R. Saunders.—"I gave the Ludgarshall men two hogsheads of drink on Easter Monday. I do find the majority of the town is very free for Mr. Bruce, upon my Lord's account. They won't set their hands nor promise till they see the gentleman is Mr. Bruce."

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1707, September 2. Amphil.—As I shall be obliged to be in London a good part of this next winter, I will make it my endeavour to get into as clear a light as I can, where the difficulty concerning your Lordship's coming over lies, being in hopes that the reason given and sent you by my Aunt Gayer, why it could not be granted then, may be overcome this winter, and therefore must intreat your Lordship, it being the opinion of all the friends I have lately seen to have patience to stay where you used to be, this winter.—*Draft.*

LORD BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1707, October. Amphil.—I have endeavoured all I can to bring my affairs into such a compass that I might have been able to have continued at this place, both for your Lordship's sake and my own, until such time as you had returned into England, but I find it impossible to support my manner of living here, especially during this war, there

being very little dealings in the West as to fines, and interest lies heavy on me and must be duly paid. All this will force me to leave a place I very much love, to seek some other place where I may live at a much less expense. Had it not been for the hopes of a peace this year, my expense last year showed me that it was much too heavy for me to have continued here long.—*Draft.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1707, December 9. Tottenham Park.—By chance I have got Pouncefort's note of his hand to John Bushell to pay him 49*li.* on demand, which Mr. Stonehouse is much pleased with, and says with good management will be of mighty service. Bushell persuaded Dan Smith of Marlborough (that returns your Lordship's money), to accept of Pouncefort's note, and give him the money here, which Smith did, and desired me to take it in part of returns which I did conditionally for him to answer it to me, if it was not readily paid above. The other 20*s.* to make it up to 50*li.*, Bushell's usual price, Mr. Stonehouse supposes he had paid him, a good large bill of expenses at his house, so the bill for 49*li.* was to look like an odd sum borrowed of him to defray charges. Pouncefort's expenses are calculated at more than 500*li.*

Be pleased my Lord to let Mr. Bruce know the affairs of Ludgarshall, as follows :—Major-General Webb last week distributed three guineas a man to all his voters, but he has been chosen three times for it. Mr. Kent the same week also gave two guineas a man, and designs to do it over again, as they term it here. Mr. Street tells me Mr. Bruce yet stands very fair with the people, and there seems to be a general inclination to choose him for one, but does not know how far this money may work upon them to alter their minds. Lady Clarges is making great interest at Ludgarshall for her brother, Mr. Randall, and Mr. Tilly, warden of the fleet, or for Mr. Powell, if Mr. Randall is choosen for some borough in Sussex. Farrenden told them that Webb and Kent had given money, then said they intended to do the same to every one of the voters next week, and would outdo the other two.—*Seal of arms.*

Enclosing :—Copy of petition of Robert Hall and Robert Bird of the borough of Great Bedwin, that whereas there is a petition lodged relating to the last election of the said borough which is appointed to be heard before the House on 17th December, the petitioners pray that at the same time the right of the electors may be examined and determined.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE at St. James Square.

1708, April 25. Tottenham.—Sir Edward Seymour says confidently that Mr. Bruce must lose the election at Marlborough, but that my Lord would carry it if he stood himself.—*Seal.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1708, April 26. Tottenham.—I intend to go over to Marlborough tomorrow and get Mr. Perry to go round the town with me since your letter has given me leave to use all means but money and promises. I sent John Bird this morning to Colonel Hungerford to desire him to

secure John Clarke, the wheelwright, of Marlborough, that did promise but falls off again. The Colonel muttered and grumbled about not being written to since he was in London upon your Lordship's account and that he was neglected, when he was promised to be written to, and he offered his services at Ludgarshall but no notice was taken, but at last came and said he would ride 1,000 miles to serve your Lordship and would undertake Clarke. I intend to go over to the Colonel on Wednesday or Thursday with a compliment.—*Seal of arms.*

[C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.]

1708, April 27.—There has been no treating by R. Saunders at Ludgarshall since Monday last, nor does he intend to do it any more. Mr. Kent, Mr. Powell, and Mr. Tilly have been in the town and tried their interest, but could make no great matter of it and so have given it up. Kent had the best interest of any one at the beginning, but by mismanagement of one Cooke, a clothier at Newbury, in distributing money wrongfully among his friends quite lost his interest. Mr. Randall is expected again and designs to stand. On his side there are about 20 men they call single-handed men, because they reserve one vote to the day of election and design as they say to fling out Mr. G. Webb, who they do not love, but these 20 men declare for Mr. Bruce.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1708, April 28. Tottenham Park.—I went to Marlborough and consulted with the mayor and Mr. Horner, who advised to have a common hall called, which was done. I delivered your Lordship's message which was received seemingly with much satisfaction by many, who said it ought to be looked upon as the same thing your recommending Mr. James Bruce as if your Lordship stood in person. The mayor and magistrates sent for two dozen of wine to treat the burgesses on your account in the Council House, where they drank your and Mr. J. Bruce's health often. The Duke of Somerset has written a very baughty letter to Marlborough to choose his son, and says he knows his interest and is so well assured of it that his son, or whom else he pleases to recommend, will always be chosen. This has disgusted many.

[C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.]

1708, May 6.—“The mayor they say has sent for all his officers and told them they should serve Mr. Bruce point blank or turn out.”—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE at HENLEY PARK.

1708, November 28. Tottenham Park.—Marlborough and Ludgarshall payments are fixed, according to your orders, and I believe it will prove agreeable to their expectations, having left the money in Richard Saunder's and John Bird's hands for that purpose and the same for Bedwin; the proportion of those people being yet undetermined. I have consulted Robert and Patrick Bird, and they are of opinion that no distinction should be made in the gratifications between the 40 that offered single votes and the others, for fear of breaking your Lordship's interest.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1708, November 30. Tottenham Park.—“Richard Saunders was with me to-day and discoursing with him upon the affairs of Ludgashall, he was under some doubt at first that their expectations were heightened by the Bedwin people, who told them what they had the last time. But reasoning with him upon his first proposal to Mr. Bruce that 30s. or 40s. would be sufficient, he agreed it to be then his opinion, and said that Mr. Webb gave them three guineas a man just before the last election, for which he had been chosen thrice; that Mr. Kent gave them two guineas a man, which he thinks was the most they ever had; upon this I proposed 40s. a man for Mr. Bruce, but he thought it most conducing to the establishment of your Lordship's and Mr. Bruce's interest there and to stop their inquiries and clamours as to the Bedwin people to give them two guineas each, which with the arguments he should use, as to your Lordship's favour and the constant benefit the whole town received from your estate thereabouts, the quickness of their being paid now, and not delayed as others have done to serve a turn for another election, he believes he will give them entire satisfaction.

John Bird tells me that the Bedwin people do certainly depend upon 4*li*. a man, at least those 40 that stood firm to your Lordship and first voluntarily set their hands, and would have given single votes if your Lordship had required it and that your election had been in any danger. If your Lordship thinks fit to distinguish them by 4*li*. and the rest 3*li*. a man, J. Bird believes it may be very satisfactory and be a means to bring in all the town very readily to serve your Lordship's interest for the future. He is sure they do not expect to be paid immediately because of the Petition, so that it will be time enough at or after Christmas to pay them; and if your Lordship is pleased to consider of this, it will be within that time for Jo. Bird to have your Lordship's further directions when he brings the money over to H. Parke and to give your lordship a further account of it.”—*Seal of arms*.

LADY BRUCE to LORD BRUCE.

1710, April 6.—Pray bring me Dr. Moses' sermon that he preached at St. James Chapel which I see is printed.

FRA. PERRY to CHARLES BEECHER.

1710, April 17. Marlborough.—“I have received your letter and according to his Lordship's desire have made it my business to contradict that scandalous report which hath been raised against his Lordship, and both his honourable uncles with respect to Dr. Sacheverell. The design of the reporters doubtless was to undermine his Lordship's interest not only in this town but everywhere else. But truth will defend itself, and if his Lordship, instead of being against was for the Doctor I am persuaded that nothing can hurt his interest in this corporation. Our burgesses seem resolved to send a loyal address to Her Majesty, and if his Lordship shall think fit to propose it to the mayor, and promise to present it, I believe he would have the corporation seal affixed to it. We are now making a collection of as many guineas as we can get for Dr. Sacheverell, whose name is very popular in this town and country, and if his Lordship should think it advisable to present him with some, 'tis

my opinion that 'twould convince all gainsayers, that his Lordship is still in earnest for that cause which his accusers say he deserted. I have but one thing more to add which is in short this, that those gentlemen who accuse his Lordship, do what they can to excuse his Grace, the D. of S., by confidently affirming that his Grace is coming off from that party which they say his Lordship is espousing, but this last report, though I could wish it true with respect to his Grace, yet I assure myself that 'tis absolutely false with respect to his Lordship.—*Seal of arms.*

R. ALLYN to [JAMES BRUCE].

1710, May 28. Maulden.—Mr. Hearne having at last found out Mr. Kniveton's MS. at Ashmole's Museum thought it proper before he proceeded to transcribe it, that my Lord Bruce should be informed of his opinion concerning it. I presume that Mr. Dodsworth's accounts which he mentions are those which I last transmitted to you, but if his Lordship shall please to have this MS. copied out care will be forthwith taken for doing it. Mr. Hinton tells me that there are in the Bodleian Library above 200 MSS. in folio consisting of nothing but pedigrees of ancient families and that most of them contain something of the family of Bruce.

Dr. W. SACHEVERELL to LORD BRUCE.

1710, August 10. Marlborough.—“Upon my arrival to this place I met with such extraordinary instances of your Lordship's great kindness and generosity to me that I am at a loss to express my gratitude to you as becomes such surprising benefactions. I pray God return a double reward both in this world and the next on your Lordship for the obligations you have been pleased to lay, my Lord your Lordship's most obedient and faithful servant.”

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE to LORD BRUCE.]

1710, September 22.—I saw the Duke of Beaufort on Sunday morning last and found that he talked at his old silly rate and either could or would do nothing to serve you at Ludgarshall. He was informed your interest was very small, I told him that when a good many votes were bought off there could the less remain, but yours being a family interest you could not desist. I was also with the Duke of Ormond on Sunday morning and he was extremely obliging and said he wished with all his heart he had known of Mr. Pierce's intentions before he went down, and then he never should have gone but did not so well know now how to get at him, but said the Duke of Beaufort meddled much in these matters, and laughed when he said it, and that he would try any other way he could think of to do me some service in it and I told him I would wait on him again, which I shall do on Sunday morning, that being a sort of day when he is seen and the last there was 150 people. It is said he thinks of the command of the great army, but it is generally believed he will have Ireland, though nothing is declared for him as yet. I was with the Duke of Shrewsbury the night I came to town; he happened to ask me how things went about the boroughs, and giving me that handle I told him at length the whole history of Ludgarshall, at which he stood amazed, and of himself took a

memorandum of it upon paper and said he believed he had a way to do me some service in it, and he had set it down that it might not go out of his head. I was with him on Wednesday night, and my Lord Dartmouth being with him and drinking tea we talked of different matters till he went out and then I asked him if he had any commands for me concerning Ludgarshall and he said he had spoken to one, but had had no answer yet.

I am told the Duke of Somerset is certainly out of his place and gone away from Court for good and all in very great heat, and the Duke of Beaufort is sent for to take the place of Master of the Horse.

. to LORD BRUCE.

1710, October 19.—“My Lord Cardigan and I have been to-day at Hampton Court and dined with my Lord Chamberlain. The new Lord Keeper was sworn in Council; and the Duke of Ormond declared Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. The Duke of Leeds whispered me at dinner, for you know he never eats and I unfortunately sat by him, that your father had writ him lately a letter of four sheets of paper and hinted at the contents of a great part of it, of details of things between him and the Duke of Marlborough. He seemed to wonder how he should pick him out to write with such confidence, having never heard from him of so many years, but with all civility however, to him and to his family. My Lord Keeper, Duke of Argyle, Mr. Harley, Lord Chief Justice Trevor, and many others dined there also. I hope all matters will go very well between the Duke of Shrewsbury and my Lord Cardigan, who I find very well disposed as one could wish him. He came to me yesterday morning, so that we were a sufficient time in quiet and this day going thither I had a great deal of talk with him, and I had just an opportunity to acquaint the D. of S. with it, who seemed much pleased and I hope they will be very good friends to both their satisfaction. The Sovereign is expected at Court to-night or to-morrow but 'tis not thought his stay will be long, nor be much thanked for his dreadful predictions of a Parliament, the same as the last which he pretended to frighten —— with, when he went away. My Lord Keeper tells me he fears he shall never see any more of one eye and that the other is not perfectly well but he will do what he can to preserve it by keeping extremely regular hours at night, which is the only part he can be master of. I had a good deal of talk with him of several matters, too long to write, for the Queen going to Council so very late there was a good deal of time to talk. My Lord Anglesey told me he believes he shall go down to Farnborough for two or three days before the Parliament sits, but does not know but that he may be obliged to go for Ireland before the winter is over.”

A. LADY BRUCE to LORD BRUCE.

1710, Novembr 26. Henley Park.—When do you think the D—— of B——'s cause will be heard in the House of Lords, I suppose you, if not I, must be at that. I hope the petition against my uncle Robert will come to nothing. I am very glad the House of Commons has chosen so good a speaker, so unanimously.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1711, June 12.—I beg leave to represent to your Lordship that these great civilities from Bedwin as to the election carry an expectancy with

them of a larger dole from your Lordship, and as they are pleased now you may ever command them.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1711, July 10. Tottenham Park.—As to Bedwin people they do expect 5*li.* a man for the two elections which they esteem your Lordship's and Mr. Millington's to be, and value themselves much upon choosing both with so good grace. When you were chosen single after Sir George Byng you gave the town 200*li.* besides 8*li.* a man to your friends when you lost the double election. And that 200*li.* divided among the voters (who did not amount to 100) gave something above 4*5s.* each for that single election, they therefore ground their expectations upon that to have 2*li.* for Mr. Millington and 3*li.* for your Lordship and will never expect more than 3*li.* for any single election from your Lordship. If these expectations be not complied with, I fear the expense may be made double another time which otherwise will ever be kept at 3*li.* for one election with little expense of "ranging" which will decrease every time as their trust and confidence increases. But what to do for money for all this I don't know.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1711, July 17. Tottenham Park.—Pursuant to your directions I gave J. Bird money to pay the people in Marlborough on Saturday last, who expressed themselves extremely well satisfied and very thankful they are for the timing of it so well, which they are sure will have great influence upon choosing Kimber mayor. Mr. Bayly, the silkman, was much pleased with his present and says he will get in to be a burgess on purpose to serve your Lordship where Kimber is mayor, and then also it is intended to bring in five or six more new burgesses that are substantial men and true churchmen.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1711 [-12], January 18. Marlborough.—The Duke of Somerset offered Solomon Clarke a pension of 20*li.* per annum for his life and his wife's and to make him porter of Sion House besides, but Clarke rejected the offer and vowed he would not serve him if he would give him the castle and barton farm.

CATALOGUE of Mr. GRAHAM'S PAINTINGS and LIMNINGS.

1711 [-12], March 6.—A catalogue of pictures, &c., sold at Mr. Pelitiers, next house to the Wheat Sheaf in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, giving against each item, in pencil, the name of the purchaser, and price paid :—

(1) By Bogdane, *Fruit and Flowers*, bought by Mr. Long for 2*li.* 4*s.*; (2) by Verelst, *Hagar and the Angel*, bought by Mr. Cutts for 1*li.* 11*s.*; (3), by old Hemskerck, *A Barber Surgeon*, bought by Mr. Bull for 3*li.* 4*s.* 6*d.*; (4), by old Hemskerck, *Boors at Cards*, bought by Mr. Richardson for 4*li.* 12*s.*; (5), by Laroon, *A Lady at Confession*, bought by Lord Roseberry for 3*li.* 10*s.*; (6), by Laroon, *A Lady playing on her Guitar*, bought by Mr. Hayward for 4*li.* 10*s.*; (7), by old Hemskerck, *A Court of Justice*, bought by the Earl of Leicester;

for 18*li.* 15*s.*; (8), by Filippo Laura *A naked Venus*, in a round, bought by Mr. Nalthorp for 5*li.* 15*s.*; (9), by Borgognone, *A Battle*, bought by Mr. Smitts (?) for 12*li.* 5*s.*; (10), by old Fuller, *Satyrs and Nymphs*, bought by Mr. Pelsor, for 4*li.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; (11), by Baptiste, *A flower piece*, bought by Mr. Richardson for 4*li.* 12*s.*; (12), by Vanderveelde *A sea Calm*, bought by Mr. Smitts for 11*li.*; (13), by Schaleken, *his own picture at his easel*, bought by Mr. Smitts for 15*li.*; (14), by Mieris, *His own picture*, bought by Mr. Smitts for 15*li.* 15*s.*; (15), by Teniers, *Boors at Cards*, bought by Mr. Hollingsworth for 11*li.*; (16), by Casalasco, *St. Peter in Prison*, bought by Mr. Sykes for 11*li.*; (17), by Philip Wouvermans, *A piece of Horses, &c.*, bought by the Earl of Burlington for 16*li.* 13*s.* 9*d.*; (18), by Salvator Rosa, *A landscape with a single figure*, bought by the Duke of Rutland, for 8*li.*; (19), by Berchem, *An evening landscape with figures and cattle*, bought by the Duke of Rutland for 26*li.*; (20), by Gaspar Poussin, *A landscape with Buildings, &c.*, bought by the Earl of Burlington for 33½ guineas; (21), by Filippo Laura, *A Prosepe (Proserpine?)*, bought by Kent for 20*li.*; (22), by Salvator Rosa, *Our Saviour tempted by the Devil*, bought by Mr. Child for 16*li.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; (23), by Berchem, *A landscape with figures and cattle*, bought by Mr. Gough for 13*li.* 15*s.*; (24), by Filippo Laura, *The Judgment of Midas*, bought by Mr. Furnis for 32*li.* 5*s.*; (25), by Filippo Laura, *Mercury stealing Admetus' Cattle*, bought by Mr. von Holst for 32*li.* 5*s.*; (26), by Philip Wouvermans, *A lady and others riding out a-hawking*, bought by Mr. Walker for 33*li.*; (27), by Bambots [Bamboccio or Peter van Laer] *A morning landscape with huntsmen and dogs, &c.*, bought by Mr. Sykes for 46 guineas; (28), by Borgognone, *A March of Horsemen*, bought by Mr. Boyle for 66 guineas; (29), by Schaleken, *A young man courting his mistress by candle light*, bought by the Duke of Rutland for 64*li.*; (30), by Casalasco, *A Madonna with Joseph and Angels*, bought by Mr. Sykes for 45*li.*; (31), by Filippo Laura, *A landscape with fishermen drawing their nets*, bought by the Earl of Burlington for 70 guineas; (32), by Filippo Laura, (being a fellow to the last) *A landscape with figures and cattle*, bought by the Duke of Rutland for 51*li.*; (33), by Velvet Brueghell, *A Dutch Kermis*, bought by Mr. Smitts for 65 guineas; (34), by Paul Bril, *An Italian Market*, bought by Mr. Smitts for 52 guineas; (35), by Gaspar Poussin, *A landscape with figures and sheep*, bought by Walker for 44*li.*; (36), by Gaspar Poussin (a companion to it), *A view of Tivoli*, bought by Furnis for 40*li.*; (37), by Rubens, *his wife (Hellena Forman) and three other heads*, bought by Fountain for 110*li.*; (38), by Filippo Laura, *A landscape with Bacchus and other figures*, bought by Walker for 51*li.*; (39), by Filippo Laura, *another landscape with Venus and Cupids, &c.*, bought by the Duke of Rutland for 52*li.*; (40) by Gaspar Poussin, *A landscape with goats, dogs, &c.*, bought by Mr. Boyle for 43*li.*; (41), by Van Dyck, *his own head*, in an oval, bought by Mr. Child for 60 guineas; (42) by Dobson, *his own head*, in an oval, bought by Mr. Child for 20 guineas; (43), by Mr. Closterman, *Carlo Maratti's picture*, painted by the life, in an oval, bought by Mr. Child for 3*li.*; (44), by Carlo Maratti or Giuseppe Chiari, *The Blessed Virgin and Child, with Joseph and several Angels*, bought by Walker for 90 guineas; (45), by Claude Lorraine, *An evening landscape, the temple of Bacchus, with figures and cattle*, painted at Rome anno 1644, bought by Lord Portland for 210*li.*; (46), by Roses of Tivoli [Rosa de Tivoli or Philip Roos?] *A shepherd's boy with cattle*, bought by the Earl of Burlington for 17 guineas.

Crayons.

(47) by Sir Peter Lily, *His own head*, bought by Foreman for 2*li.* 10*s.*; (48), by Samuel Cooper, *His own head*, bought by Mr. Boyle for 4*li.* 6*s.*; (49), by Mr. Cook, *An excellent copy after Raphael's Boys*, bought by Wharton for 2*li.* 6*s.*

Limnings.

(50), By Samuel Cooper, *Oliver Cromwell*, curiously set in a gilt metal frame, bought by Mr. Smitts for 63 guineas; (51), by Samuel Cooper, *King James II. when Duke of York*, curiously set in a gilt metal frame; (52), *Mr. Wiseman, serjeant-surgeon, to King Charles II.*; (53), by Peter Oliver, *Prince Henry*; (54), old Hoskins, *A lady's picture*; (55), old Hoskins, *The French King*; (56), Du Bois, *The Duchess of Portsmouth*, after Sir P. Lely, in oil; (57), Du Bois, *Mrs. Anne Jordan*, by the life.

Figures.

(58), *Nessus and Deianira*, in brass; (59), *The Gladiator*, in brass; (60), *A sleeping Nymph and satyr*, in brass; (61), *An antique bust*; (62), *A Boy pissing*, in clay.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1712, June 10. Tottenham Park.—Marlborough people brought me the enclosed paper of queries to which they desire counsel's opinion. The main question is whether they can destroy that roll of orders and choose a mayor out of the burgesses, and by what methods they may proceed. Mr. Perry begs your favour in granting a qualification to his son-in-law, Dr. Savery's eldest son, to be one of your chaplains. He intends to write to you about nominating 38 boys to be apprenticed out by the mayor of Marlborough according to their lease, whereby they are obliged to pay 6*li.* yearly for that purpose and have not done it for 38 years and by the decree of the Commissioners if you do not nominate within 12 months then the justices of the peace are to do it. Mr. Perry represents it is highly necessary for you to nominate and he will send a list of town-born boys recommended by the 18 burgesses, your Lordship's friends.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE, at Henley Park.

1712, July 29. Tottenham Park.—I came hither on Monday and went to Marlborough yesterday, where I found that the Duke himself had been driving very high bargains with the burgesses for the next mayor and Parliament men, and advised them to submit all differences to him as the fittest person to set them right, intimating as if the affairs of this corporation properly belonged to him to determine, and told them if they did not take care to oblige him this time, he would never come among them more, and bid them mind that. He offered Mr. Meggs to become his servant in the nature of a surveyor, and to settle 40*li.* per annum upon him and his wife for their lives and to make his place worth 40*li.* a year more to him. To John Clarke he promised to put him into a place in the Bluecoat Hospital worth 50*li.* or 60*li.* per annum, to pay his debts and employ him in all business at his farms. This not prevailing, he offered Clarke 200*li.* ready money. To Solomon Clarke

he proposed settling 20*li.* per annum on him and his wife for life, to give him 30*li.* in hand, and to lend him more to increase his present stock of wire for pin making, to merchandise or take off all the pins he should make and pay his debts. To William Garlick he offered what ready money he would ask, and to pay all his debts; and in hopes to make him comply (or to rid him out of the way as some say) Mr. Piggott drank the poor old man to such a pitch that he was very near death and 'tis thought would have died had not Dr. Savery taken great pains with him, he is so well to go about again, but very weak. Tho. Hunt was at the D[uke's] being sent for; but he was too full of banter for them, so they made no offers to him. All these have flatly refused the D[uke] and rejected his offers. Thomas Smith, tobaccoist, hath taken 20*li.* but solemnly swears he will not serve the D[uke], saying he owed him this much and more for former services. Little John Smith received 60 guineas of the D[uke] as all the burgesses say; he has left their company. I sent for him, but he did not come, excusing himself till another time, and he would meet me elsewhere. I don't give him over, believing he stands off only to make terms, being necessitous. In case he should break the 18, I am pretty secure of Flurry Bowshire in his room, who sues to be readmitted upon some terms and John Clarke is confident he will not be unreasonable, he is to meet me privately and soon. All but John Smith are very steadfast and have given me fresh assurances both as to mayor and Parliament men, and were with me many hours at the 'Angel,' except Dore and Goddard who both have sent the same assurances to the rest of the burgesses lately by Nath. Hone, and Tho. Hunt who were with them. I unexpectedly found much difficulty to persuade Mr. Kimber to stand the election for mayor, being apprehensive of much trouble and charge, which greatly dejected the rest of the burgesses. He would have had them set up Wat. Shropshire since they have damned the late Roll of Orders relating to the three put on election; but Mr. Swift advised the contrary, saying that Kimber being one of the council was properest to be chosen, because less liable to objection and dispute in case of a new trial. After much talk I prevailed upon him to stand it, upon the same terms as last year as to the charges of his feast, provided he had not the usual allowance out of the chamber rents towards his feast, by being kept out of his office by force as before till law determined it. Serjeant Pengelly's opinion is (as I am told) that William Benger, Tho. Brunsden, and Tho. Lydiard are good burgesses and votes notwithstanding they had not taken the abjuration oath, and might claim their right; which they intend to do if saved harmless, and are as a reserve upon occasion."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1712, August 6. Tottenham Park.—"I received your Lordship's letter of 31st, and humbly thank your Lordship for the good news of my Lady Cardigan being safely delivered of a son and both so well, which I heartily rejoice at. Enclosed is a qualification for Mr. Perry's son-in-law, Mr. Servington Savery, which Mr. Perry begs your Lordship's favour to sign and seal, as you was pleased to promise him, which he will always acknowledge as a great honour done him. I have also enclosed two of John Fowler's letters, one concerns Thomas Hunt, which I humbly submit to your Lordship's consideration. He is necessitated for his 150*li.* mortgage money and cannot let it lie longer, his brother-in-law Smith is not able to raise it but by transferring the mortgage.

The Duke, I am assured has offered the money and to take the mortgage, provided Tho. Hunt will engage himself in his interest which he is unwilling to do, and therefore waives his answer till he knows your Lordship's pleasure, being most desirous to be beholden to your Lordship, and to engage in your interest always, and with him Edward Jones always goes, being linked together by mutual engagements. The other letter of Fowler's is an agreement he has made with Richard Rogers, whom he sent over to me this morning early, and is to continue here till Friday morning the 8th which is the day of election for mayor, and he swears he will vote for Kimber, and always serve your Lordship with one vote for Parliament men to be disposed of as you please, and both votes if the Duke slights him upon this. Rogers says the Duke declares publicly that he will give 50*li.* a man for as many as will desert your Lordship and come over to him. He has actually given John Smith 100*li.* down, and engaged to be at the charge of educating a son of Smith's of seven years old at school and at the University, and to present him to a good living when he is capable of it—a good distant prospect this—but however, with the 100*li.* ready money, it has prevailed with Smith to leave your Lordship. In the room of whom we have got Flurry Bowshire for 40 guineas (which he owes the Duke) and Richard Rogers for 13*li.* and 8*li.* more in case his bailiff's salary be not paid, both which are much cheaper than John Smith, who has paid Mr. Perry 10*li.* he lent him upon bond for your Lordship's service, by which means Bowshire and Rogers will not stand your Lordship in 50*li.*, besides the advantage of securing both their single votes to be disposed of as you please next election, and perhaps double votes if the Duke uses them ill, as 'tis believed he will. I am very sorry for this expense my Lord, but without it your Lordship's interest would have been entirely defeated for ever, should the point be gained as to mayor, for Rogers assures me they do intend to bring in a sufficient number of whig burgesses to secure elections to themselves hereafter, in case they succeed in the mayor, which lies between Edney Cowsey, and Ragborne, but not declared which will be the man yet. The Duke came to Marlborough on Monday 12 o'clock, and the Duchess on Tuesday evening, and they drive furiously. Rogers was forced to fly the town, not daring to abide in it. Bowshire acts incognito and is not suspected yet, nor is not to have the money till after he has voted for Kimber on Friday, nor Rogers neither, for I would not trust them beforehand, but am very sure of them. Be pleased my Lord to return the two letters and qualification (with your Lordship's orders as to Hunt, what answer to give) by William Arnold."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1712, August 8. Tottenham Park.—It is all over now for I send your Lordship the good news that your interest has prevailed beyond the expectations of most people. Eighteen voted for Mr. Kimber to be mayor of Marlborough, fourteen for Mr. Edney and one for Robert Cowsey. I never saw more rejoicing in all my life than all the church party showed at carrying this point, when they were so violently attacked. It is hardly possible to express the Duke's passion or credit his extravagant expressions if report does not bespatter him.

C. BECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1712, August 12.—"I have little to acquaint your Lordship with since my last letter. The Duke and Duchess are still in Marlborough,

He gives out as if this election of Kimber will be adjudged as it was before, of no validity, because he was not one of the three nominated for election; but why did his Grace then take so much pains now to purchase votes at any rate, for Edney had two more than Horner had, and those were sufficient for Horner's cause last year. The Duke's agents did certainly offer Richard Munday 250*li.* and 20 guineas to his wife, and 100*li.* to Tho. Smith, tobaccoist, and a book-keeper's place to a merchant for his son worth 40*li.* per annum. His wife was here yesterday, and humbly begs your Lordship and Mr. Bruce to get her son into the Excise, or to be some merchant's or great trading man's book-keeper, at a salary (if it were but 30*li.* a year) and his diet, they should think him very happily disposed of, and be very thankful, submitting it to your Lordship and Mr. Bruce which of the two places first offers, either the Excise, or clerk, or book-keeper. Solomon Clarke humbly begs his son may be minded for a place in the Excise. Both these deserve to be regarded, for they have withstood great temptations. I wrote to Mr. James Bruce last post about these two; but did name a book-keeper's place, because Mr. Smith mentioned it since, though that is most unlikely to fall in Mr. Bruce's way. Mr. James Bruce was pleased to send these two word before, by John Bird, that he had a prospect of getting them into the Excise before or about Michaelmas, that is (I suppose) an order for instructing them. Not one gentleman appeared in all this struggle for the Church party at Marlborough but Mr. Tucker. Mr. Jones would not dip a finger in it. Mr. Tucker was early there on the day of election. There was an expense made at Richard Munday's, on Mr. Thornton's account, before Mr. Jones was recommended, the bill came to 11*li.* 15*s.* 0*d.*, and was given to Mr. Jones, being included in his bill and taken to be part of the charge of his election, but he angrily refused to pay it, because not ordered by him; so Munday sent in the bill to me and expects to be paid and that soon, for the man is but poor and wants his money. Be pleased, my Lord, to let me have your orders in it. I forgot to mention in my last, that John Clarke was to be paid three guineas for his charges and trouble about Flurry Bowshire, in contriving my meeting him privately, and managing of him otherwise which he did effectually. Will your Lordship be pleased to have Wm. Hill and John Smith arrested for the money they owe, or shall they be let alone till after next election, they both declaring they will give your Lordship one vote then. Smith may be taken up at any time, but for Hill, it must be first known when privilege is out. I desire your Lordship's orders about the portreeve of Bedwin, whether Robert Byrd shall continue longer than Michaelmas next, and what to do if he proves rusty or refractory as before."—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1712, September 30. Wolfhall.—I have had a very melancholy time of it since Monday morning 3 o'clock, when a fire broke out at Tottenham in that part of the house John Bird lived in. The old wall and chimneys being full of cracks and much decayed, the soot got into those cracks and so fired the little room over the chimney, and burnt down all that part of the house and much damaged the cross building adjoining to it.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1713, April 25.—My Lady Ann Rich told me to-day that Lady Christian and Mrs. Selwin had each a letter lately from Lord Ailesbury,

wherein he intimates as if he intended to be in England some time this summer, about the middle or latter end, which is great news.—
Seal of arms.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1713, August 3. Tottenham Park.—“ I wrote to your Lordship by Sunday’s post about the linen, &c. On Thursday night I had 13 of the double votes together. Jo. Clarke and Robt. Meggs would not come. Richard Munday and Edmd. Goddard were out of town, and Jo. Dore could not be there because of his business, which make all the 18 double votes, but I find some of these will prove single ones without great sums be given to them. If five guineas a man had been given at first it would have satisfied them, I believe, but now it is to no purpose to offer so little to those that will make bargains; and the others will do without it. I told them your Lordship intended to recommend two gentlemen to them, whereof Mr. Bruce would be one, and the other your Lordship was not yet ready to name, but they should know in a very short time. Thomas Hunt and Ed. Jones said this looked like the usage the Duke used to give them, not to let them know the man till the day before the election; this caused some little mutiny among them, but assuring them your Lordship had no intentions of that kind, and that they would soon know the gentlemen, they were pacified, and all the 13 then present promised to give your Lordship both votes, only Tho. Hunt hinted that his mortgage must be taken up, which your Lordship was pleased to promise before, and Flurry Bowshire privately told me it should be my fault if he did not serve with both votes, whose meaning is easily understood. I hunted all over the town for Clarke and Meggs, but could not find them. They purposely concealed themselves. I went again on Friday and met with them together at Meggs’s in the night. I had a long discourse with them and patiently heard all their frivolous and shameful reflections and expectations of the woodwards’ and keepers’ places which they thought was the least your Lordship could do for them that was offered better places by the Duke as they pretend. It would be endless to recite all that passed in their haughty corporation style. I urged how handsomely they had been qualified, and would always be so; how they had engaged their hands and words to stand by your Lordship, &c. They made slight of all and regarded no ties of honour, gratitude, oaths, or promises. At last I brought them to promise one vote absolute, and to traffic for the other, and not to engage it from your Lordship till we met again. I pressed to make an end of it that night, but they would not hearken to that, saying they must take a week’s time to consider (I suppose) how much to demand for that other vote, and first to try their markets with the Duke who is expected this week at Marlborough. I sent Jo. Bird to them on Saturday, and they have appointed to meet me next Saturday. If it be possible I will then fix them, but dread their extravagant demands. I got R. Munday alone on Friday; he was very huffy and refractory a good while, urging his great merits and greater sufferings which much exceeded all your Lordship had done for him. All this ended in a peremptory demand for 30*li.*, whereof 15*li.* should be repaid when the corporation cause was settled, and that he received his wages as serjeant. Nothing less would do, so I was forced to comply, and he has taken my word for it before the election if he wants it; and so he is fixed for both votes. I went about town to all the Duke’s votes. Horner and Edney and many others were in bed; this was done

for form's sake only, that they might not take exception that I had not been with them at first as well as the others, so can talk with them at more leisure. Richard Martin gave me an absolute promise of one vote to be turned as directed. Wm. Hill has done the same. Ragbourne has promised one vote. I hope to turn it either way, but he being a ticklish man, I durst not propose it just then, for fear of his starting off again at first. Jo. Smith was in London with the Duke; his brother says there is no hopes of turning his vote as you please. He thinks he will give your Lordship one for Mr. Bruce. Cowsey's wife would not promise me one vote yet, but she thinks he may. Young John Stent seems much inclined to give a vote as your Lordship pleases; he would not promise them, but desired to see me again. This is the best account I can give your Lordship at present. I wish to have your Lordship's orders by Saturday next at farthest to nominate the other gentleman at the same time I treat with Meggs and Clarke; besides I am doubtful what to do at Bedwin till then, but it should be ill taken at Mariborough, but if there be a necessity I must run the risk of that. They expect the Duke at Bedwin this or the next week. They are agreed to choose Wat. Shropshire mayor, and Kimber and Horner justices, on the 14th instant. Shropshire expects the same allowances of money, wine, and venison as Kimber had at his choice, and also at his being sworn. I beg your Lordship's orders in it. I will try John Smith in the manner your Lordship orders about forgiving him if he will let his vote be governed. Though I have to deal with such a pack of monsters of ingratitude, I have still good hopes your Lordship will have two gentlemen chosen. Some think Mr. Jones will be recommended by the Duke, and I am told Mr. Jones has of late talked very whiggishly, and that Williams has been twice at Ramsbury with him. I know not the certainty of this, but it is talked of in Marlborough. Mr. Jefferys was in town Friday and Saturday, and would fain get in, but can make no head. He went off on Saturday afternoon and said he would come again in a week. It is well if he does not strike in with the Duke. I don't find that party stir much yet, nor whether the Duke will recommend one; they are very private in that. If there be occasion to write anything of moment by the post I beg your Lordship's opinion whether it may not be safer under cover to Mr. Swift, if your Lordship is pleased to settle it with him to send the letters to you by a messenger the morning he receives them from me, and your Lordship to have covers directed and franked by Mr. Swift to me to enclose your Lordship's letters in to me, for the post offices here will be fearful to meddle with his letters. I have sent Mr. James Bruce a letter Dore's wife wrote to me about her husband's remove."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE, at Amphthill.

1713, September 2. Tottenham Park.—"The same morning your Lordship went from home Mr. Skillyng and Mr. Yalden came hither and stayed till 11 o'clock at night; they both despaired of the election then, because seven or eight votes had deserted the night before. On Sunday I went to Ludgarshall and stayed till the election was over on Tuesday, which held from 9 in the morning till 8 at night. Mr. Skillyng had 44 votes, General Webb 58, and Mr. Fern 57. The same measures were taken at this election as at the last. Several good old votes that were allowed upon the last poll were struck off now, because they would have voted for Mr. Skillyng, and many new sham votes made and allowed to pass by the bailiff because they voted for General Webb and

Fern. They turned out Mr. Yalden for one, though the parson had voted him out of mind (*sic*), which incensed him so that he would not suffer the bells to ring when the election was over. I find there was much wrong management from the first (besides the general distrust the people had of pay) for Mr. Skillyng was imposed upon by Mr. Webb who sent him a message by Bayley of Ludgarshall some time ago, wherein he gave him his word he would not oppose him, upon which Mr. Skillyng relied and neglected the people for a month or more; and all this while Webb's friends were making interest for a third man to turn out Skillyng, which plot succeeded upon him. Notwithstanding all the ill management and the desertion of some votes that morning at the Cross, had fair play been allowed him at last, the election might have turned for him by one or two votes, as 'twas thought by the person that took the poll and minutes of the discarded old votes and of the new-made ones. It was a tedious, troublesome, noisy election at the last. Serjeant Webb was their manager and counsel at the Cross. Mr. Jones is chosen at Salisbury. Sir Ant. Sturt and Mr. Lewis for Hampshire, Mr. Pleddall and Creswell at Wootton Bassett. The country are much pleased that Mr. Cary is turned out there; who ('tis said) gave four guineas a man to those that voted for him, and one guinea to those that were against him. Serjeant Webb lost it at the Devizes and Cricklade; he put in at both places and had but three votes at the last place." *Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1713, September 18. Fifield.—“I have sent your Lordship's letter to Mr. Skillyng, and shall see him in a little time; what your Lordship orders shall be hinted to him as occasion offers. Sir Richard Howe and Mr. Hyde carried the election against Mr. Ashe and Mr. Pitt by a majority of near 600 votes. The Whig party appeared (all of them) with wool in their hats at the place of election. The Tories hooted them, called them wolves in sheep's clothing, surrounded them by parcels and whipped many of them, and knocked down others, insomuch that the Whigs were soon forced to pull all the wool out of their hats. Mr. Penruddock and Mr. Thomas Burnett had a quarrel, and a challenge passed, but the Bishop locked up his son the next morning and Penruddock swears he'll post him. Mr. Erule and Mr. Hungerford were there and saw all these passages. I had a hurt by a stumbling horse that fell with me, and could not ride so far. I have had ill-luck of that kind lately, and am not yet quite well of my bruises. I sent to all the bailiffs of your Lordship's manors to carry in the freeholders in and about the manors, which they did. But the Burbage people would not go unless they had 7s. 6d. a man nor many others without 5s. a man, which I was forced to promise them. But I stopped my hand as soon as I heard, a little before the election, that it would go right for Howe and Hyde, or else at that rate I could have had freeholders enough about the country. Mr. Jones and Tooker paid the same prices because of harvest time, and few horses could be spared. I cannot now send your Lordship the account of the election charges, because John Bird has it not entered in any kind of method, nor has he got in Mr. Shropshire's nor other people's bills yet, though often called for, but they have promised to let him have them in a little time, and then your Lordship shall have an account of all that is already paid and to be paid. Those of the 18 Marlborough people that are not yet paid do expect it for one vote, as I acquainted your Lordship at Tottenham, and most of them have told John Bird so since. John Bird forgot to give your Lordship the

money you was pleased to leave with him, and has sent it now by William Arnold and hopes your Lordship will pardon his forgetfulness. Be pleased, my Lord, to take notice of the receipt of it. Ambrose Smith is the fittest person to remove the post to in Bedwin, but I beg it may be deferred till after the audit, that the Birds may be first discharged and new tenants fixed for the tithes."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1713, October 2. Fiffeld.—The following were gratified at Marlborough, Flurry Bowshire paid 40*li.*, Richard Munday 30*li.*, Thomas Smith, tobacconist, had 10*li.*, and since that John Fowler and Mr. Shropshire lent him 15*li.* more to pay a debt he owed and said nothing of it to me, but now turn the debt over to your Lordship.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1713, November 4. Fiffeld.—Colonel Chivers, he that was concerned with the Bishop of Salisbury, has a family picture of some of your ancestors (a lady of the family) drawn at length, and it is at your service whenever you please to send for it.

"At the beginning of the election the two Birds and old Dorrell put Harry Wilmott upon riding about the country to get Parliament men, and sent him to the Duke of Somerset and swore God d——n them, if they could get him to recommend a man it would be the harder for my Lord Bruce and the better for them, for then they should get more money from him, for they did not care who was chosen so they could get the money, for when my Lord Bruce was not chosen the better he paid them, and if we let my Lord have both he will expect to have it for nothing."

NOTES of the DEBATE concerning the SPANISH COMMERCE.

1714, April 16.—Earl of Strafford's memorial to the States General and their answer in the public papers.

Treaty of Madrid of the 27th March between the Marquis de Bedmar and Lexington.

Treaty of October 8th, 1711.

1714, April.—Lord Downe moves to agree, Mr. Gore seconds, Mr. Medlicot thirds, Mr. Walpole to the narrative, Mr. Comptroller to the Quotas, Mr. Gold in relation to the commerce of Spain, Mr. Vernon to the trade of America, the places in the Mediterranean, and the Assiento contract; 70 per cent. saved by the Permission ship.

Mr. Stanhope asks questions as to the trade, the fixing the trade by future commissaries, the former trade with Spain was at an average at 9 per cent. now it is 10 per cent. *ad valorem* when landed, not of the prime costs; third article of the Treaty of Commerce, says the three first articles give away all the advantage which might arise from the 17th article; if the fact be true the duty will be double what it has been for 50 years.

Mr. More in answer to Mr. Stanhope's questions refers to the sixth article of the first paper delivered by the Commissioners of Trade, the factors were masters by the former conditions of the rates, and charged upon the merchants what they pleased; no rule in Stanhop's treaties ascertained what Altavalos, Assientos, &c., concern not now the mer-

chants as they did in Charles II.'s time, but are excises now *intra regnum*. One advantage now that the Queen of England shall fix the rates of another man's country.

Mr. Stanhop, in reply, says that Mr. More does not know whether those duties are comprehended in the 10 per cent. or not, if it should prove contrary to what Mr. More says, it will amount to a total prohibition; the resolution upon the table will furnish the Spanish to be precluded.

Mr. More replies that though this should be added to the 10 per cent. yet the treaty would be still advantageous.

To the narrative as to the objection to the framing of it, as to the absurdities and contrarieties in it, says it could not be drawn otherwise. Absurdities and contrarieties unavoidable by the obstructions which will appear from letters, &c. As to the address itself, safe as to Spain, safe as to France, by the concessions on all sides, as to one of the sluices which is complied with by a letter from the Governor of Dunkirk, honourable; she left it to the Allies either to have an equal war or a safe peace, advantageous joined to honourable, none of America except Newfoundland even desired, extravagant demands in former treaties calculated to continue the war, enumerates the present advantages of America, the Mediterranean, the Assiento. Monsieur Buis owned that Spain to the House of Austria was a chimera, and demanded that the States General should have some share in the Assiento, and would have been contented, even with 600 Negroes, to have agreed with England in the peace, goes to the Peace of Ryswick in which the Protestant interest in Germany was entirely given up, and retrieved by the Queen with France, will lie with the Emperor if it be not perfected. A consuming war in itself evident from nineteen millions paid to make up what the Allies were wanting in, must have mortgaged the land tax and malt to have continued the war. As to what has been said that as much has been laid out in three years' peace as in the war, says that we have had in effect but one year's peace. After the Peace of Ryswick the Land Tax was continued at 4s. When the Queen proposed to the Allies to continue the war upon an equal foot, the Allies answered that they had done their utmost and could do no more, and complained of the growing greatness of the Emperor and the war in the north. After the late Emperor's death one of the Allies said that they must make a war to hinder it, if we attempted to continue the war. The Allies attempted a separate peace. The Emperor said, on his return to Barcelona to one of the Queen's ministers, that it was her war and she must support it herself, for he could make a peace when he would. As to the cessation of arms, if France had gained terms would have been harder than now, if we, the allies, would have been more difficult in their demands. The Queen had news that the peace of Spain was on the conclusion, and it was so accordingly. D. of M. refused to fight though the deputies had consented, Gosling said they were betrayed, that the war was to be perpetuated, and that he would write to his masters to make a peace. One of the deputies had on a former occasion refused to fight. Why might not the Queen do the same?

Mr. Cadogan says that he wonders the Secretary would allege things that a person present can contradict. Lee and Condé hinders the effect of the rest.

As to the barrier of the Empire it would be hard to say what it is by the Peace of Ryswick the difference between several successes of the last beyond the former. The Duke of Marlborough refused to fight the campaign of Bouchain. There was but one of the Deputies and none of the Generals were then for fighting on the relief of Doway.

The Deputies said they had no particular orders and submitted it to Prince Eugene if the advantages of 1712 had been pursued the barrier would have been as effectual as now they are fruitless. Bishop of Paris's letter. Landrecy would have been taken, had it not been for the cessation. How can it be in the terms of the address, when the Ministers themselves say we were under a necessity to do it.

Mr. Rosse said that though we might have expected success yet that that time was a very proper one to make peace though we had Quesnoy taken, the cessation proposed but for two months, June and July, if the Dutch would have come into it. Landrecy not of that consequence as is said. Dunkirk first to be delivered up before the cessation. The obstinacy and stubbornness of the Allies were the cause we did abandon the Allies nor did not march till the day after Prince Eugene marched to Landrecy with the few of the Allies that had gratitude enough. If the Allies had not had an ill conduct afterwards Denain had not arrived. The campaign of Bouchain more glorious than all the former, a campaign of conduct. In 1712 masters of Quesnoy, Bouchain, and Douay. The ungrateful carriage of the confederates lost those places, and left the Queen in the condition she was in at the time of the cessation. The contradictions in what is alleged against the King of France. As to the Allies the conduct of the Emperor's Ministry has cost us more. As to the project of Spain. As to Toulon, the Emperor wanted Italy, wanted Naples and applied himself there when he should have gone to Toulon, besides the slowness of the march, they had orders not to engage, which hindered us from putting an end to the war. Thus Charles's Ministers obstructed all good measures. That we paid in 1711, 270 odd thousand pounds there.

Mr. Scobell.

Mr. Craggs in reply to Mr. Rosse as to the power and sincerity of the King of France. As to the cessation for two months, he owned we could have entered into the heart of France. Those who have good success usually prescribe to those who have bad, and two months' cessation was but two months' loss. In answer to the Secretary, says the narrative was as good as the nature of the thing would bear, and a bad answer must be made to bad things. As to the Treaties of Gertruydenberg and the Preliminaries, if we thought the French in jest what could be trusted to, if in earnest, why did we not demand now what they then did offer. If the remaining part of the war had been carried on as it should be, we had been now in no need of coming to the House of Commons. If we were reduced to an absolute necessity. Therefore we ask a safe, &c. Enumerates what Holland has given up by this Peace; what the Emperor has given up; what the Empire. The Elector of Hanover has lost his rank in the Empire, and to his right here and then what have we got?

Mr. Ward of Hackney to what Mr. Gold has said to the Tariff of 1664. As to the trade of Spain and Assiento. If trading at the advantage of 80 per cent. which was lost by going about by Spain as to the African trade and the advantage thereof, as to duties in Spain. As to Malaga 25 per cent. paid. As to wine from 50 to 80 to 120 per cent. on wines which are now ascertained. One merchant paid 400 pistoles to the merchants of Malaga. Duties now to be regulated according to the rates at Cales and Port St. Marys, &c.

Mr. Horace Walpole to the state of commerce with Spain, to several duties, to the ratification which cuts off the force of three Articles of the Treaty. The Judge Conservator to the English Factory with a substitute at their nomination constituted by Philip IV., 1645, who

serves likewise for the natives in their trade, that we now have no such officer, unless we obtain one by force. The duty "milienes" Excise upon eatables as fish, butter, &c. What the Plenipotentiaries have done is contradicted by the Queen's Ratification which no minister has signed. Gibraltar and Port Mahon may signify to the Levant trade, but none to the Spanish trade by this Treaty of Commerce.

Mr. Pitt as to the opinion of the Spanish merchants. As to Judges Conservators of none effect by, have recourse to the Consuls and English Ministers at the Court.

Mr. Sharpe that by the second article of the Treaty the duties on English merchants are reduced to that of other nations.

Mr. Tho. Onslow.

Govr. Pitt.

Mr. Hampden.

Mr. Aislabie.

JOHN FOWLER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, August 5. Marlborough.—Yesterday the mayor and major part of the burgesses met in order to come to a resolution whom to elect as mayor on the 13th instant, and they unanimously agreed to elect me. Nothing could induce me to undertake that great office, well knowing my inability but a consideration that I might possibly be instrumental to have all things settled in this corporation as your Lordship in your great wisdom and your counsel shall direct, and as also there must be a new Parliament in six months.

JOHN FOWLER, SENIOR, to [LORD BRUCE].

1714, August 14. [Marlborough].—On Thursday Williams came from London with full instructions about electing a mayor, he commanded his officers to ride out with him to meet the Duke of Marlborough, and he endeavoured also to get what number he could to go with him, but J. Stert, one of his officers, refused to go with him, so that he went out without any of his common council or burgesses, except three of his officers and headed a mob consisting of about twenty or thirty Presbyterians, Anabaptists, and Independents, shouting, God bless the Duke of M[arlborough], but as they rode along the street the Church people crying out, God bless the Church, the King, and Dr. Sacheverell, drowned the other noise. Williams ordered his pretended serjeants to summon the burgesses to appear the next day at 10 of the clock in the morning to elect a mayor at the Town Hall. One Shropshire also summoned all the burgesses to appear at the same time and place, accordingly we went up to the Town Hall about 10 of the clock and continued till 11 and then the Court was called as usual and we proceeded to the election of a mayor. Eighteen appeared and unanimously elected me into the office, we continued sitting in Court till after 12, but Williams and his party came not to Court, but about four of the clock in the afternoon, Williams attended only by three of his officers (J. Stert refusing to go with him) and Francis Bowshire went into the Town Hall without either his gown or maces and they five alone, without any common councilmen or other burgesses with them, pretended to elect old Mr. Stert into the office, but I am credibly informed that Stert will neither accept of the office or be sworn into it, so that I verily believe that we have taken such care as that the law is at an end. Mr. Mayor

and myself have also so managed matters that I believe your Lordship is secured of the election of both members for the next Parliament, nothing shall be wanting in me to the utmost of my power to secure it.

SIR PYNSENT CHERNOCK to LORD BRUCE.

1714, August 24. Holcutt.—Yesterday a letter was brought to Woburn from the Duchess, but delivered to a wrong hand, so I had an account of it. It was to give orders to have no stone left unturned and to spend as much as they would.

CAPTAIN ROLT to LORD BRUCE.

1714, August 27. Epsom.—I have served through very long difficulties and expenses both the town and county of Bedford and I cannot have the least suspicion that any of you noblemen would set up anybody for the town without my having some share in the consultation, for that would be the entire way to break the present interest and to let in the whigs in both places, as well as contrary to our engagement and design of meeting together, when we dined at the “Bell” in the Strand, at the opening of the first sessions.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, September 6. Tottenham Park.—Mr. Stonehouse is recommending Mr. Sloper, who has lately bought Captain Ruddier's estate at Woodhay, to the people of Bedwin for the next Parliament.

SIR PYNSENT CHERNOCKE to LORD BRUCE.

1714, September 7. Bedford.—To-morrow all the enemy's party meet in this town, there are three bucks laid in and his Grace is to be here. We are now sending round the town and will take care they are well plied all this day and night.

C. BECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, September 10. Tottenham Park.—“I wrote twice this week to your Lordship, by Tuesday's post and yesterday's, both directed to Poland Street. In the last I enclosed Mr. Andrew's presentation to Bedwin. I find the people there very well inclined to serve your Lordship if Mr. S[ter]t does not play any underhand tricks. Mr. Hooper had been treating with the clothiers of Newbury to bring him to town, and had sent to some voters to offer to come and present himself to you, if but five of them would set their hands to invite him in, but he could not get that number, and then he was declared by Mr. S[ter]t to be his man, so that in all probability could Hooper have made his own way by the clothiers, then S[ter]t had named another, and so played two Whigs upon the town, and only seemed to be concerned in recommending one. Last night and this morning there is news come that Harry Wilmott brings in a man from London this afternoon, whether Whig or Tory nobody knows yet, nor his name. William Arnold's son may likely learn before he goes with the venison, which I bid him do, if possible. Mr. Bushell

is for Mr. Stonehouse's man, being his tenant and lately obliged by him in renewing his lease, and declares himself for your Lordship very heartily. The people are not pleased that Mr. S[ter]t recommends, because they doubt their pay. If two Whigs set up here it will be highly necessary to secure another churchman (besides your Lordship), to set up too, and one that will not spare his money, and then both may carry it. I hear nothing from Mr. Smith nor of Sir E[dw.] S[eymour] standing yet. Your Lordship's interest may be in some danger if two Whigs stand, and will be free of their money, unless your Lordship finds another Tory to stand and fight them at their own weapons. Mr. Shropshire sent me word that all things went on well and quiet at Marlborough. Mr. Fowler comes hither to me on Monday. I think it safest to consult him alone about getting two, gratis; or one, if the other be thought hazardous. Your Lordship's interest for two is safe now, they having put by Jeffreys and Jones as I wrote your Lordship word, therefore this matter must be handled tenderly and secretly, lest it should cause them to make bargains for their votes. Mr. Kimber is least interested, but he has grown so peevish and positive, that he has much lost the regard of the burgesses, besides I hear he is angry they did not choose him mayor again. It is difficult to deal with them, but Fowler knows more of the people's expectations than the other, and better how to deal with them, and to advise in the matter, if he will be sincere; the only way to make him so is to let him know it shall be no loss to him, for he is greedy. I beg your Lordship's directions herein, which I shall have time enough before Fowler comes on Monday. Be pleased my Lord to send my account book by W. A., and if it be not improper I humbly beg some blank covers which would save postage to Mr. Longueville, Mead, Ascough, and others, that I have occasion to write often to. Mr. J. Bruce sold Wm. Dorrill's shoes for 15*li.*, and could get no more for them. Dorrill says he shall lose above 40*s.* by them, and desires me to represent it to your Lordship and to beg your allowance of it. Your Lordship hath all along lost as much or more by his and Austin's shoes, and now will be a most seasonable time to oblige him, and the fellow has good interest and protests he will serve your Lordship."

EDWARD CARTARET to LORD BRUCE.

1714, September 10. Ingatestone.—Refusing Lord Bruce's proposal that he should stand for Bedford.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE, at Piccadilly.

1714, September 17. Tottenham Park.—There is talk of another man coming in for election at Bedwin recommended by Mr. Sambrooke. Some say it is Capt. Steele, the Tatler, others Mr. Lisle.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, September 22. Tottenham Park.—I was this day at Marlborough at the Mayor's feast. The burgesses are desirous to distinguish themselves in an address to the King in as high a manner as any corporation shall for loyalty, and their firm adherence to the constitution both in Church and State.

JOHN FOWLER, SENIOR, to

1714, September 28. Marlborough.—“Yesterday to the great surprise of myself and the major part of the burgesses we found in the Gazette mention of an address from the mayor, magistrates, and others of the corporation of Marlborough presented to his Majesty by his Grace the Duke of Somerset. On the strictest inquiry we find that none but Williams and Cowsey, of those that pretend to call themselves magistrates or common councilmen, and four of the other burgesses knew anything of the matter, or were any ways privy to it. We therefore suppose it was sent down from the great man ready cut and dried, in order to make himself look popular, and Williams having the town seal put to it, without ever acquainting the corporation with it.”

JOHN FOWLER, SENIOR, to LORD BRUCE.

1714, October 5.—The excellent address was highly approved of by all your Lordship's friends. Williams refusing to set the seal to it, we were obliged to set our hands to it.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE, at Henley Park.

1714, October 29. Tottenham Park.—On Saturday about 60 of the people of Bedwin went to Hungerford to meet the merchant Bisse as is pretended. There was a gentleman pretending to act for Bisse and treated the votes to a good dinner and wine in plenty which cost at least 40*li*. They brought him to town that night where he stayed till Monday morning, and treated all the while, and offered them 6*li*. a man and to pay the money down to about eight of the most trusty men among them, if those eight would each answer for such a number of men as should choose this Bisse or his friend, in case he should be sick or lame and could not come. This proviso of choosing Bisse's friend gave the people a jealousy of some trick about Sloper. Some think it is Capt. Steele that offered before and that if it may be likely to get two Whigs chosen he will stand, otherwise bribe the people and turn them over to Sloper. The people speak publicly that they expect your Lordship to do as well by them as any other does.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, November 8. Tottenham Park.—Everybody hereabouts agrees that How and Hyde will carry it for the county. We hear that Sir E. Eruly and Pitt set up against them.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, November 24. Tottenham Park.—I will send about the town of Bedwin for them to meet me at the Market House to-morrow morning to tell them my orders. I am very glad your Lordship has this opportunity to let those rascals see your indifference to them and that you will not be imposed upon for they have made all this struggle on purpose (and with saucy jests too) to raise your Lordship up to six pounds a man. I shall have a rare handle to pay off Dorrill's old scores if your lordship approves of it, for he lives with his brother's wife and has had a child by her, and they say is married to her. Mr. Swift has

a sharp proctor or two of his acquaintance that may cite him to the Prerogative Court in London and prosecute him there for it, which is not much unlike the inquisition.

NICHOLAS JEFFREYS to LORD BRUCE, at Henley Park.

1714, November 30. Inner Temple.—Mr. Rolt has been just now with me and instead of being for the proposal you talked of that one of us should desist in favour of him if he had a mind to stand another Parliament he tells me that he will have 227*l.*, which he expended last election, paid him before he will join with us in our interest and tells me nothing can be done without him and that we must not expect to carry it under the expense of near 1,000*l.* and unless we will consent to his terms he will rather oppose us. He says he has writ you likewise to this purpose, and that he would meet you and us at the "Garter Tavern" on Friday, to talk of the matter. This, my Lord, is great discouragement, which I thought fit to acquaint you with. He indeed rants very much in his talk and I humoured him as much, but he seems to be very positive to these terms. I wish your Lordship happiness and should be glad to hear from you."

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714, December 3.—Ambrose Smith says that he perceived both sides pulling votes from your Lordship, that he complained of it to some of the people of Bedwin, who answered that they must pull down my Lord, for he would be strong enough to rise again before the election. Smith, though not very wise, made a very good simile, and said some of the town treated your Lordship as the surgeon did Mr. Bridges at Winchester, who had bruised only his toe, and with fair practice it might have been soon cured, but the surgeon applied contrary salves on purpose to make it appear a great and difficult cure, and let it go so far that he could not retrieve it, and though he did not design it at first yet, he destroyed the gentleman, who lost his life by it.

The seat in the church that Mr. Stonehouse sits in belongs to his estate that he holds of your Lordship. There is an old seat in a remote part of the church almost out of sight of the pulpit that belongs to Tottenham Park.

Robert Hall says to the people of Bedwin that he will help them to another man, in a day's warning. It was Steele's friend that lay at Mr. Stonehouse with Wallop's steward, and gave the guinea to the ringers, and it is believed Stonehouse will set up Steele if he can.

LORD HARLEY to LORD BRUCE.

1714, December 5. Wimpole.—A few days before the receipt of your letter, Mr. Tooley and my agent were over here, Mr. Tooley told me he doubted not but that all the tenants would go as desired next election, but promised me he would let me know if he found any of them wavering. I will do my endeavours that all the little interest we have in Bedfordshire shall go as your Lordship wishes.

JOHN FOWLER, SENIOR, to CHARLES BEECHER, at Tottenham.

1714, December 6. Marlborough.—The Duke of Somerset came to this town last night, and this morning Loc, the Duke's gardener, is very

busy going up and down among the burgesses desiring them to give one vote as the Duke shall direct, and that then all the law shall be at an end, and that Mr. Williams shall deliver up to us the maces, seals, and all charters and writings, and that the Duke will be ready to serve the burgesses on all occasions, and invites them down to the castle. This seems to be a very plausible pretence, but I am well satisfied it is with a design to divide us; however, you may depend on my using my utmost endeavours to keep our friends hearty to my Lord Bruce's interest. The Duke also threatens us that in case we don't comply with this offer that then he will set up a popular election in this town, and will ruin us.

JOHN FOWLER, SENIOR, and WALTER SHROPSHIRE to LORD BRUCE.

1714, December 14.—“Mr. Shropshire and myself are now with Mr. Beecher of Tottenham, and from him we have received your Lordship's most kind letter in which you are pleased to assure us that you will stand by us, and we on our part are also fully resolved to stand by your Lordship in all points, come on it what will, we have thought fit to set before your Lordship a list of all the burgesses, and now we do verily believe each man will vote; as for the populace, since your Lordship has been pleased to send us the reports of the House of Commons, we are fully satisfied, and think it not proper either for your Lordship or for us to meddle with it. The select number will choose your Lordship's two men as you have already nominated to us as you may perceive by the list; there is no depending on the populace, many pretended churchmen being pleased with anything that seems new, under a notion of obtaining their rights and privileges, we therefore wholly depend on your Lordship and our own select number. But in case it should happen as they say that the bye-law is not duly repealed, and that the Duke says he hath the opinion of the judges upon it, and consequently there is no mayor, and so our charter is lost or forfeited, and that in case we do not agree, that then at the next term he will move the court against us, and prosecute Mr. Shropshire and myself, and that we shall both of us be fined, and should it be pushed this way to extremity, and our charter lost, and Mr. Shropshire, myself, and others, your Lordship's steady friends, should be turned out, as of course we then should be, whether in that case we shall not harken to the Duke's proposal of one, in order to be made secure, and to propose having his Grace's proposal in writing to show our counsel first before we agree with him, or if your Lordship will have us risk all and push the election on for both, we will stand it, and doubt not of your Lordship's honour to stand by us that we may not suffer. As to your Lordship's presence here, it will rather, we suppose, put all into a flame, and rather make things worse than better, and the same for Mr. Beecher, for we will endeavour to the utmost to manage everything to your Lordship's content; but when an absolute necessity shall require it, we will let Mr. Beecher know it. If things come to the utmost extremity we will do nothing without your Lordship's direction, and suppose we are at length forced by way of accommodation by your Lordship's direction, yet we will to the utmost take care, if possible. your Lordship may have the other vote gratis. I intend to send to Mr. Swift by the next post to have the opinion of counsel whether the bye-law is not duly repealed, and whether our charter is forfeited, and whether Mr. Shropshire and myself can be fined 500*li*. for electing a mayor, which the Duke threatened us withal; but if none of these can

happen to us, we shall go on with more courage, and in case it is likely to fall upon us, your Lordship's honour must be our support. If we should not agree with the Duke, which we are resolved not to do without your Lordship's consent, but we shall be glad to know your Lordship's pleasure as to our agreeing or not agreeing with the Duke, supposing upon advice of counsel that it appears our charter is in danger of being lost, and we in danger of being fined, and your Lordship's friends turned out in the corporation, and nothing but such an extremity can hurt your Lordship's interest in our corporation."

Postscript.—In case we are forced (by your Lordship's consent) to agree with the Duke, yet we will still stand upon it, to have it settled by Serjeant Hooper and Pengelly, according as the Duke has promised.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE at Ampthill.

1714, December 14. Tottenham Park.—Mr. Fowler and Mr. Shropshire are under great fear of the Duke's threats as to prosecuting them for acting as mayor, and they wanted some assurance of protection against being fined 500*li.* each. There is a little aisle in Burbage Church belonging to you, but the seats there and at Bedwin are old and all to pieces. The family went from Burbage to Wolfhall. There are other seats in Bedwin Church a little beyond Mr. Stonehouse's, near the entrance to the chancel, that you may have, but new seats are wanted there. There is but little difference as to the distance, but the coachway is nearer and better to Bedwin.—*Seal of arms.*

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE at Henley Park.

1714, December 31.—The enclosed is another presentation from Mr. Andrews, the other was mistaken. It seems Bedwin is a peculiar, and belongs to the dean and not to the bishop, to whom the other presentation was directed.—*Seal of arms.*

DR. SHADWELL'S LETTERS about the QUEEN'S ILLNESS.

1714.—"Whereas, it has been given out that Queen Anne might have lived many years had it not been for her late illness, which is called by some an accident. The following account will show that her death was no surprise to one of Her Majesty's physicians, who, having differed from the rest, not only at Windsor, about giving Her Majesty the Jesuit's bark, but about the state of her health as well as the management ever since. His opinion is justified by the following letters to their Graces the Duke and Duchess of Shrewsbury, then in Ireland, by which it plainly appears that ever since Christmas last, he not only thought Her Majesty to be in ill circumstances, but made the prognostic of the danger of an imposthumation, which accordingly happened in her leg about two months before her death, though it was kept secret, the discharge of which abating, and the gouty humour translating itself upon the brain, were the immediate occasions of her death."

N.B.—These letters had either no name or a fictitious one set to them* for fear they should be opened, this physician having suffered very much for not agreeing that Her Majesty's disease was an ague.

The following copies are taken from the originals, which their Graces' kept by this physician's desire.

* The letters have the name J. Smith appended to them.

1713, December 30.—“On Wednesday, December 23rd, Her Majesty was very uneasy all night with the gout in her foot, the next morning it was entirely off, and she said she was well, but about one o'clock that day Her Majesty complained of a pain in her thigh, was seized with a violent rigour and horror, which lasted above two hours, extreme heat followed with intense thirst, great anxiety, restlessness, and inquietude, the pulse was *plenus, durus, senatilis (sic) et frequens*, which symptoms I found the next day at my arrival, upon which I very much pressed bleeding, which would probably have carried off good part of the fever, and have brought a fit of the gout; but it was not agreed to, and these symptoms continued in some measure till four of the clock on Saturday morning, at which time Her Majesty fell asleep, and waked refreshed, and the next morning there was a perfect intermission of symptoms, but the pulse in my opinion was not quiet. The next night about twelve she was attacked with an exacerbation of the fever, which lasted all the next day, and I believe till midnight, if not all that night, for I was of opinion the pulse was not quiet the next day, though all the other symptoms of exacerbation went off the day before. I opposed giving the bark as warmly as they pressed it, but the physician who watched that night gave it, saying he found the pulse calm. No exacerbation appeared after this, but I all along declared contrary to the opinion of the rest, except Dr. Lawrence, that I did not like the pulse, that there was no perfect intermission of the fever, but that the pulse was at work to separate the morbid matter into the gout, or some worse shape. The pain in the thigh increased till three or four doses of the bark were given, and I laid a stress upon having that part examined, but it was called a fit of the gout, though I answered it could not properly be called so in the muscles. I take this to be an inflammatory fever from a translation of the gout, and not a common ague or intermitting fever, that after 39 hours continuance there was a perfect remission, but not intermission, unless the feverish matter be separated and throwa off into a smart fit of the gout, a worse symptom may happen, as its falling upon the thigh and fixing into an ‘erytipalas’ tumour.”

1713-14, January 2, Saturday night.—“The physicians returned yesterday, though I differ in not thinking matters right yet, nor can they be without a fit of the gout. I could not write from Windsor for some reasons, but desired my wife, though she should have inserted my words. I hope your Grace has received the case. I am very sorry my Lord Duke has been so ill. I'll keep the letter, but I wonder at giving asses' milk. When the intermitting fever is over the bark must be repeated after 10 days, and even a second time.

January 5, Tuesday.—“Thank God, Her Majesty has had a happy escape, for it was no ague, but a violent inflammatory fever, which opinion is justified by a severe fit of the gout which came on Friday night last, which was just the day of the crisis. I shall watch to see it go well off, or else there may be some deposit elsewhere that I shall not like. This opinion I declared to the council at first, in opposition to that of the rest, viz., an ague, for which I hear I was animadverted upon severely, but I drew up the case in the beginning (which I sent to my Lord Duke last week) and showed it to two of the council, who might be able to justify me if anything happened. The disputes I had about the disease and about the bark gave me great uneasiness, but I made a shift to stop the going on with that medicine before it had done us too much. . . . The physicians were dismissed on Friday last, but I returned thither on Sunday, knowing matters were not secure, and I came back yesterday. I can't express how much I have wanted

both your Graces upon this occasion, but the sequel has proved who was in the right.

"My friend was seized this day very smartly with a fever, I take it to be an inflammatory one, which may terminate in an 'erytipelas' or the gout, but at present I can make no other judgment, his health has appeared better of late, but I thought things not right as I wrote in my last some time ago, and could not in my observations be of another opinion."

March 11.—"The fever went off last night and an 'erytipelas' remains upon the leg. They who see it say 'tis nothing, but without seeing it by the management I can't but think it may be at least a troublesome affair."

March 19.—"On Thursday, March 11th, the person was seized with a chilliness, vomiting, a pain in the leg, the pulse very disordered and in every manner as two months ago, except that the person did not shiver, but the chilliness and cold continued 12 hours, and was then succeeded by very great heat, thirst, and all the symptoms of a very high fever, which lasted till the next evening. I opposed giving the snake root by reason of the inflammatory fever and 'erytipelas,' pressed for temperate cordial medicines to discharge the blood and cupping as well as other evacuations to prevent too great a load of ill-humours falling upon the leg; this I pressed even the next day, though the fever was off, for I apprehended the consequence of the limb being too much loaded more than I did the fever. On Sunday things were so well that a chicken was eaten with great appetite as well as ever since, but this very appearance does not cure me of my fears for what may happen to the limb, but everybody else is very happy and matters are looked upon so well as not to need any prescription, in spite of all I offer. I wish I may not prove as much in the right as everybody allows me to have been in my opinion last time; but thank God, they have not called this an ague, though it was just the same case, nor given the bark, remembering well they were forced to drop it the last time. I beg this paper may be kept."

March 16.—"'Tis given out that all things are very well, and they have so much appearance of being so, that there is no meeting, nor is anything done, but I think matters not well, and have expressed it as well as made proposals for prevention, for the 'erytipelas' (though I have not seen it) may prove of ill consequence, particularly if it should turn to an imposthumation, which I very much fear."

March 28.—"I have procured two meetings, and find that matter has threatened an imposthumation, but this day they who have seen it think it will disperse, so I should imagine it would not be easy to have that done without a fit of the gout."

GEORGE I.

1714. Printed copies of three letters, viz. :—(1) From Queen Anne to Sophia, Electress Dowager of Brunswick and Lunenburgh; (2) From Queen Anne to the Duke of Cambridge; and (3) The Lord High Treasurer to the Duke of Cambridge, relative to the Duke's coming over to England.

C. BECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714 [-15], January 14. Tottenham Park.—I am very sorry for all the expense at Marlborough, but the art of man cannot prevent it.

They talk still of the populace, but nothing goes on yet about it. Less than 20 guineas a man will not content them for this election, because many of them have been offered much more for one vote, besides it may make them very steady for another election, and to expect no more for it.

C. BECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714-15, March 1. Tottenham Park.—The Duke of Somerset, who came to Marlborough on Saturday, sent Mr. Williams to propose changing my Lady Duchess' life for the young lady's that Lord Hertford is to marry. I hear the Duchess is infirm and sickly, which would be proper to be inquired into. It is worth a year's purchase to put in a young life for the Duchess', but then they may object the hazard of child-bearing to balance the other.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1714-15, March 13. Tottenham Park.—The Duke has turned Solomon Clarke's son out of the Excise, and Clarke begs your favour to help him in. He has also turned out one Pilkington belonging to the Window Tax, who was a witness for your Lordship and the burgesses in the trial, and Meggs is put in his place. The rains have damaged the new buildings.

C. BEECHER to LORD BRUCE.

1717, July 27. Amptill.—“The gentlemen that attended my Lady were Mr. Leigh, Mr. Osborn for Sir John, who was not able to come, Mr. Harvey, Sir Samuel Ongley, Mr. Coppin, and Mr. Roberts, Sir Pynsent Chernock, and Sir Thomas Sebright were not in the country. Many horsemen met the corps some at Luton and many others on the way in several places, amongst them seven or eight ministers. There were some hundreds of people in and without the church. Mr. Allym made a learned funeral oration with just and most respectful encomiums on the deceased. The whole ceremony was ended with great decency and good order.”

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to LORD BRUCE.

1717, November 30, Burley.—The late rector of Eyam in Derbyshire is dead. This living we formerly gave to Mr. Hawkins who not finding it to answer his expectations resigned it, and thereupon we presented Mr. Hamilton, now deceased, but Eyam having become much more considerable than it was when Mr. Hawkins had it, he now prays to have it again. I think it a respect due to your Lordship not to sign the presentation before I had acquainted you with it.

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to LORD BRUCE.

1717-18, January 18. Burley.—Yesterday I heard that Mr. Hawkins died of the pleurisy. Pray permit me to mention to you my brother Edward for the presentation to the rectory of Eyam.

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE? to LORD BRUCE.]

1722, April 25. London.—“We have quite a new scene of transactions since I wrote to you, who are the transactors I cannot yet learn. The Guards both horse and foot camped this morning in Hyde Park the orders for which were given but Sunday morning. Three regiments of horse and four of dragoons are on their march from the north and ordered to canteen about Salisbury and to be ready to camp on the Plain, and all the rest of the troops are to camp about the places they are quartered in, and two regiments of horse upon Hounslow Heath, and six regiments to be ready to embark from Ireland upon the first orders. Horace Walpole is gone to the Hague and it is said to desire the States to have their troops in a readiness to embark for England, if necessary, as they have done formerly, and are to do by treaty. Mr. Charles Churchill is gone to Paris and then is to go to Madrid and another is sent to Vienna. What it all means or what occasion there is for it is yet a riddle, but the South Sea stock is fallen ten per cent. and the Bank has a great call upon it. So soon as I can learn anything you shall know by the carrier for I fear letters are too narrowly looked into at the office upon this occasion to venture any but general things by the post.”

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE? to LORD BRUCE.]

1722, May 1. London.—“Upon my Lord Sunderland’s death my Lord Carleton seems to be the only person capable and proper to succeed him in the King’s confidence. I hear with some foundation of truth that all the King’s private papers, which my Lord Sunderland was possessed of, are delivered to my Lord Carleton’s hands.”

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE? to his nephew, LORD BRUCE.]

1722, May 15. London.—“We came to town on Friday night last to meet my Lord Carleton at supper at Burlington House as we did last night at his, and I could not discern, either of those times or Sunday when he was all day at Chiswick, anything in him to enable me so much as to give a guess how his affair stands at Court, but am in great fears that he has let slip his opportunity and through want of resolution or something will fail of what everybody thought at my Lord Sunderland’s death he could not fail of, but by his own fault, the consequences of which will be a disadvantage to the public, a very great one to himself, and will certainly be fatal to me. You may easily judge what temper I must be in on such occasion, being entirely in the dark and uncertain what to do but by what either my Lord Burlington or I can observe in him, looks too like what we fear for from being in the best humour in the world a fortnight ago and being communicative as he always is when things go well, he is grown, especially since I last wrote to you, quite the contrary, and avoids speaking or being spoken to and according to the best judgment I can make I cannot but think his affair must either have done in four days from the time of my Lord Sunderland’s death or never possible to be done at all. All I have to hope is that I judge ill, and that what must befall me by it makes me apprehend more than really is, and I have reason to wish it may prove so. I will endeavour to see him in a day or two, for I would willingly try if I could whether when I am alone with him he would say anything

to me and also think it would be of some use to you to know his opinion concerning your going into Yorkshire, since the common discourse is that it is in the north if anywhere that a rising was to be.”
—*Draft*.

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE to LORD BRUCE.]

1722, May 22. London.—“Last night, my dear Lord, I received your letter of the 19th, I supped at my [Lord] Carleton’s and so had a quick opportunity of speaking to him and told him I had something to say to him from you, and desired to know what hour this morning I might wait on him. He said he rather chose to call on me at eleven, which he did and I had full time to talk with him of your affairs, which led him into the discourse of several other matters. As to yours he said he did not see any necessity for you to neglect your private affairs upon any account, which was a full answer to that matter. As to the rest I find that what I wrote to you last week by way of conjecture is but too true, and that the foot he is at present upon is only by his being President of the Council, to have a right to speak to the King when he pleases, and to work his way further as opportunities may happen, for I find he does not intend to quit but to try his fortune. I acquainted him with my intentions of accepting your kind invitation and of getting out of town as soon as I could, which I found he thought not proper for me to do till after the birthday, since it was so near, but made no objection further than that, and I shall be very glad to get away as soon as possible and also should be very desirous to see you before you go, if that matter can be brought to bear with relation to your journey and also think it would be extremely right for me, as you mentioned to me in a former letter, to make my visit to the borough in your coach, rather than a hack, as well as save the expense of four days’ hire of one. I can come down in the Newbury coach on Thursday the 30th instant, and shall in all events send this evening to secure a place, but cannot come sooner, not being able to receive an answer from you till Monday night whether you can defer your journey so long without inconvenience, or not, and, that being the birthnight, it will be too late before I can come home for me to know your resolution, and consequently to be able to get ready to set out so soon as next morning. As to the two questions in the postscript of your letter, the King goes to Kensington as soon as the birthday is over, and there is not the least word said of the Hanover journey or of the Parliament sitting till winter.”

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE to LORD BURLINGTON.]

1722, June 9. Tottenham.—The papers speak of my Lord Arundell of Trerice being married to a sister of my Lord Stafford, but I dare not make my compliments to my little Lord upon it till I know farther.—
Draft.

[The Hon. ROBERT BRUCE to his brother, the EARL OF AILESBUARY.]

1722, June 18. Tottenham Park.—“I congratulate you upon the conclusion of what you have so long desired, and beg you will do me the favour to make my compliments to the Prince and Princess of Horn upon their marriage, and wish them much joy and happiness.”—*Draft*.

[The Hon. JAMES BRUCE to Hon. ROBERT BRUCE.]

1727, April 2. Brussels.—“I came here just after the last post went, thank God in very good health, and found my brother mighty well, he looks well to a wonder, considering his age, and one sees no decay, but sometimes a little difficulty in hearing, but his memory as good as ever, and you may remember it was no bad one. Yesterday he had a very long letter from my Lord Bruce as he told me, his expressions and carriage to me has been very kind and obliging both before and since but in general terms, which makes me desirous to know (if it be thought proper) the purport of what my Lord Bruce has been so good to say to him in respect to me, and his answer, for my better guidance. This I leave to you to act in as you think most proper. On Sunday I kissed the archduchess's hand, being introduced by Monsieur Visconti, the first minister, who is a very fine gentleman. I dined with him yesterday, he lives very great and was extremely obliging. The Duchess of Shrewsbury's Visconti lives with him and he desired me to give you his humble service. The ceremonies of the Court are so silly that 'tis a perfect farce and not worth troubling you with. Yesterday they had an express from Spain; they think themselves sure that Gibraltar is taken by this time, they must think otherwise in England by their still sending of reinforcements, I wish they come not too late. They talk high at this Court, but the country is poor and they wish for peace as much as we do. I beg you will give my humble service to all friends, with hearty thanks for their favours. I need not name names, and the Prince and Princess of Horn desired me to present their humble service to you whenever I writ; she is brisk and very good-humoured, very well, but by Sir Thomas' description to you and me I expected to find her handsomer. The Prince is about my Lord Cardigan's height and as thin, a mighty good-humoured plain sort of man and is the only one I have seen here yet without some sort of pride or ostentation; he lives well and has a good house and a decent equipage, without any fanfaro or pride in the world. He is the stranger they most turned to please in England that I ever saw, he goes to all the assemblies, but does not love them and seldom stays long, choosing rather a small company where he can be free, as we do in England. I hope this will find you in perfect health.”

The EARL OF AILESURY to the Hon. ROBERT BRUCE.

1727, April 9, N.S.—“I have on all occasions in the time of my last dearest wife and since endeavoured to do you all justice in relation to your kind and honourable proceedings in matters of trust, wherein no one hath come up to a higher pitch, and you have not come short of that character in the affair lately for which you were introduced to the King, and for which I return you my most true and hearty thanks, and which I shall ever retain in memory. I have written this post to my Lord Townsend in terms highly respectful towards the King, and in obliging (*sic*) towards him, and indeed for years past I have found him towards me as I could wish and have often sent him my due thanks and compliments on occasion. And I happened to act a part twice here, that the King was pleased to send me his thanks by my Lord Townsend. On the latter occasion a rascally Frenchman, that was ruined in Mississippi, came to me with a project and I seeing on the outside of a scheme written, and in great letters, Hanover, I gave him his paper and showed him the door. I thought no more of it, until West (who was

writing with his back towards us, and no doubt turned his head to look) told me he thought he saw the same man go by into the Marquis of Prier's house, who being a perfect politician, to say no more, God forgive him, I began to look about me and I wrote to Mr. Leathes to acquaint him with my proceedings and to justify me in case the rogue might say I had a conference with him. My Lord Townsend wrote to me and now the King approved of my conduct and with thanks, and that I should oblige him if I could give or by my servants some mark how to know the man. I received the letter at nine in the morning and by good fortune the Pope's Nuncio and the Marquis of Prier's eldest son came to dine, which after dinner I took the former aside and asked him, what I imagined, if a man came not to him with a paper, he said yes, and reading the title page, which I did not (only I saw the word *Hanover*), he gave it to him back and told him he meddled not with matters of that nature and asked him why he embarked in such matters, he answered he had been ruined by stocks, as aforesaid, and that he hunted out here to get bread. I acquainted my Lord Townsend with this and adled that without what the Nuncio told me I could have said nothing, for none of my servants below remembered to have seen any such one, so many going in and out, tradesmen, beggarly people, &c. Few years before Mr. Westcomb, a sad rascal, sent me from Holland a packet of letters for Mons. O'Bryan at such a banker's in Lyons at the time the Chevalier St. George was at Avignon, I sent him back the packet with anger and ordered him never to write or speak to me, and acquainted my Lord Stair, then ambassador or plenipotentiary, who highly praised my action and assured me he would transmit my letter to Court. Westcomb being with my Lord Stair's spy in Holland, that vile fellow Anthony Hammond, a thing came into my head that Westcomb, who was come from Paris, told my Lord Stair he could get secrets from Avignon by the Duke of Ormond, who suspected not that Westcomb had turned sides and by me that would not suspect him neither. I argued thus if my Lord Stair be in it, he will see I will not be trapped, and if he be not in it he will see my usual conduct. That Hammond was a spy I knew oddly. Westcomb made a friendship here with Colonel Fauconbridge, an Englishman, but in this service, and Lieutenant Governor of the Castle of Ghent. Westcomb sends him a letter for my Lord Stair telling him he knew the contents, Fauconbridge that had been bred up by Mr. Stepney in business found a way to take out the letter without breaking the seal of the cover, read it and put it in again, and it was Hammond's letter as a spy to my Lord Stair who kept him in pay, and Westcomb say he knew the contents of the letter implied they were both alike. You must have remembered him, his sister the Duchess of Ormond kept, his aunt was Mrs. Clifford where we lay in Leicester Street, his father Sir Martin, an honest man and consul at Cadiz very many years. Before my coming over here could I have had the justice done me as now lately, perhaps I had overcome that storm. I begged to be introduced to the late King William for a quarter of an hour to assure him how desirous I was to live with submission to his government and I could never obtain it by Germaine and he by Lord Albemarle. In the late Queen's time she ordered the Duchess of Marlborough to write to me with assurance that my conduct was agreeable to her and that she would recall me the moment she would do it, these were her words and yet when my dearest wife was to go to lie in at Brussels, my Lord and Lady Marlborough would not procure leave for me which my wife seeing with a flood of tears resolved to lie in at Aix and not to part with me; and my Lord Marlborough three months before at Maestrecht

promised my wife I should go with her, and it is to be observed that my Lord Stafford, the D. of Norfolk, and Sir John Cotton were at Brussels at the same time and the former the four years I was obliged to live at Liège and Aix. Madame Schrine had a sharp dispute with late Lord Stanhope's father at the Hague, he said that I should be very sorry to be ranked with my Lord Stafford, by which he meant I was a dangerous person. I mention this to show you I could not have justice done me even in the Queen's time who expressed herself satisfied with me, and my conduct then was as now and I may say without blot. My old friend Mr. Pestors, intendant at Maestrecht, and since in the Dutch Army, and now resident here for 15 years more, has known me since June 1702 when I retired from hence, and he told me not a week since that my conduct from his first knowing me to this day was always of the best and that he always esteemed me for it. My Lady Albemarle, who never loved me sincerely in those times, has always admired my conduct that I heard ill and never said one word. I had the good fortune to be greatly esteemed by the King's mistress and she wrote to me constantly and even I received a letter after her death, which was sudden. The King on coming to England answered my Lord Shrewsbury most obligingly to whom I wrote, and the Prince told my Lord Argyle that he must never forget me for he was never treated in any house so much to his satisfaction as he was in mine here and he often as the Marquis de Visconti told me and my brother James since he came here, and the old Electress was charmed with the reception at my house here. I recite this for to show the returns I had for even trifles in regard to the dignity of the persons.

"We have now the finest weather possible, and all thriving in gardens and fields. I hope the same is with you, and I am continually in my garden, so good for my health. I thank God we are very well, and your niece and the Prince of HERN assure you of their most humble service; the dear child is charming for her age; all that knew my wife young say she perfectly resembles her, which pleases me not a little. The Duke of Newcastle having been present, I desire you will assure him of my most humble service, and that I am very well assured that if there had been occasion, he would have contributed to what has happened so much to my satisfaction. I was most intimately acquainted with his grandfather, whom I esteemed so much. I had not the honour to be much known to my Lord, his father."—*Copy*.

THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE TO THE EARL OF AILSBURY.

1727, April 14. London.—"I received your most kind letter of the 9th instant with the utmost satisfaction to find that what has been done here for your service has been so much to your satisfaction. My Lord Bruce told me that he had acquainted you that our brother James might marry a gentlewoman who is worth 9,000*li*

TANFIELD HOUSE.

1727, April.—Agreement with Thomas Edwards as to Tanfield House. He is to keep the house, gardens, and grass plots in good order, and also the fruit, the terrace and wall by the cascade, and all the little walks in the park. He is to have the produce of the garden, except what Lord Bruce shall want when in Tanfield, and also except whatever fruit he shall order to be sent to London.—*Draft*.

THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1727, July 7. London.—On Tuesday morning I acquainted the King with what you directed me in your words. He spoke in a most obliging manner of having seen and known you at Brussels, and asked how you did and whether you were now at Brussels or in the country at the Prince of Horn's.—*Draft.*

THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE to LORD BRUCE.

1727, July 12. London.—Before my Lord Townsend returned, Sir Robert Walpole was desirous to give up the Treasury and the direction of affairs to the Speaker, and to take his place of paymaster of the army which he formerly had, but upon my Lord Townsend's coming over, he told Sir Robert that if he quitted the Treasury he would not stay any longer in business, and it now comes out that the Queen has no favourable dispositions towards the Speaker, which probably he was not ignorant of, and knowing before other people could how great a share she would have in affairs, which is now perceived and more apparently likely to be very great, he declined coming into the Treasury and concurred with the King and Queen's desire to Sir Robert to continue in it, and the other chief branches of business will be kept in the same hands they were at the King's death."—*Draft.*

LORD BRUCE to his Uncle, the HON. ROBERT BRUCE.

1727, July 16. Tottenham Park.—“I received your letters and cannot help saying that I am extremely surprised that you should apply to Sir R. W. in the manner you have done without first having my approbation. To be plain and short, I cannot, nor will not, agree to what you propose, nor would not do it for all that Sir R. is worth.”

THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE to his Nephew, LORD BRUCE.

1727, July 20. London.—“I have always endeavoured to convince you by my action that I prefer your satisfaction to my own, you shall find me the same in this and all other occasions. If I did anything without first having your approbation, I hope you will impute it to the true cause, which was want of time joined with other reasons I gave you in my last letter.”

BILL for a CORONET.

1727, September 18.—Bill and receipt from John Le Sage to Lord Bruce for a silver coronet gilt for himself, 8*li.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, and the same for his wife, 5*li.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

BILL for CORONATION ROBES.

1727, October 9.—Bill and receipt by Matthias Otto for coronation robes and coronets for Lord and Lady Bruce amounting to 6*li.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

HAIR DRESSER'S BILL.

1727, October.—Bill by Anne Le Conuse to Lady Bruce for a set of dressing locks of hair, altering the puff, and for a silk dressing cap, 6*li.* 6*s.*

The EARL OF AILESBUURY to the Hon. ROBERT BRUCE.

1727, November 26. Brussels.—“Our opera is very good but not greatly frequented, so I believe it will not last; yours will be much the same but for the fraternity that supports it. The Archduchess gives handsomely, but there are but four boxes taken until Lent. The Prince of Horn, one. They are so dear, there are but few that can support it, and, besides, the language not understood. I go only for the airs; the music is admirable and the reciting tires me, not understanding Italian, but in the book is annexed the plot of each scene in French. La Dotti that came from England, takes mightily; she is perfectly good, and always smiling, whether singing or speaking. The first time she saw me making her court to a lady in the box; I thought she would have taken me about the neck, taking me for my brother James. She told me she had sometimes cause to be troubled, but she finds it is not good for her health, and that she shall live the longer by being good-humoured; she is of a very good character, but her husband is a little extravagant. She began in representing Queen Elizabeth in the opera of the Earl of Essex, and it was charming. We have had two mighty Feasts of St. Charles and St. Elizabeth, the emperor's and empress's names. The cortège to the great church was magnificent as likewise all at court after. On the first day the Grand Maître and First Minister, according to custom, treated most magnificently at dinner of 50, all men of the first rank of foreign ministers, lords of the court and town. The Archduchess gave the opera and ball gratis, greatly illuminated, and she supped in the apartment joining to the opera, built by the late elector for that purpose, and the ladies of the court have a great table and they invite some chief of the nobility of men to keep them company. My plain suit with a fine vest is well accepted of, because it is known I never wear any other. At the latter, the 19th, there was great solemnity at church and dinner at court. The opera was greatly illuminated but not gratis, and after the Archduchess's supper, all the ladies at court and town that are of any rank, met at the Grand Maître's, and the men were invited also that were of rank. The great apartment above was vastly lighted as that below at supper. They danced till supper came up, there was three great tables of the ladies, but they took some men of the chief nobility to each, and the three other tables were all men. The first table was for the ladies of the court, they take place before all others here, which is not in England, nor in France. One of the ladies of the bedchamber, a very good friend, desired me three or four days before that I would sit by her. The ball after lasted long, but I came home soon. The Duke of Beaufort has been here some days, and my Lord Charles newly come from England. The former has been five years out as I take it, much marked with the small-pox, but a fine comely man very polite and speaks very good French, and mightily approved of here and as to my particular, most obliging and caressing, at first he was here but two days and dined and supped with me, then at the latter I invited some of my best friends of both sexes, and the ladies the most handsomest of the town and of good humour. And at his return from Antwerp he was at my assembly, which was very numerous and fine and he dined with me the next day, with my Lord Sunderland's two brothers, two good young men, and Mr. Fane, whose elder brother lives at Basildón, in Berkshire, and Mr. Fish, old Mr. Fish's grandson, a very pretty young man of the 2nd regiment of guards, he was page to the Duchess at Marlborough. They four went to Paris next day, but my Lord and his brother and two others with them dined at the Prince of Horn's with same others of our good friends here. One of

them is Mr. Wogan, a captain in General Dillon's regiment in France, a very fine gentleman; the other is Mr. Ward, of Gisbourne, in Yorkshire; he told me that there was several tombs there of our name, who were founders of that abbey. He is a staid man and seems to have good parts, but what he is to my Lord I do not know.

"I give you a thousand thanks for your delivering my compliments to the Queen, nothing possible could be more gracious than her answer. Lord Bruce forgot to send me word of it, and I, not knowing the answer until your last, was the reason I mentioned nothing of it to you in my former, nor could I. I thank you most kindly for your care in supplying our unfortunate brother, and what you think proper from time to time Mr. Mead will pay by your order."

THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE TO THE DUKE OF GRAFTON.

1728, August 11. Dover Street.—"I was on Tuesday last with Sir Robert Walpole as you thought it proper for me to do. He said that as to what your Grace had spoken to him about me he could not possibly do anything in it, and then said in a very obliging manner, can I serve you in anything else? My answer to that was that there was a vacancy in Parliament by the death of Mr. Smith. He said that was so, and that he was under no engagement to anybody so he believed he could do it."—*Draft*.

LORD BRUCE TO THE HON. ROBERT BRUCE.

1728-29, March 3. Tottenham Park.—"My son is far from being void of capacity, but has many gestures and odd ways."

THOMAS EDWARDS TO LORD BRUCE.

1733, April 8. Tanfield Hall.—According to directions, I got the petition for Tanfield Bridge signed by many substantial neighbours.

BILL FOR PRINTS.

1733, May 10.—Bill from Philip Overton to Lord Bruce for the following prints, viz., 23 original prints of Don Quixot at 2s. 6d., 2*li*. 17s. 6d.; two sets of The Seasons and Elements, by Lancret, 1*li*. 12s.; one set of Monthly Flowers finely coloured, 1*li*. 11s. 6d.; six prints of the Harlot's Progress, 15s.; two prints of the Christening and Justice's Shop, 2s. 6d.; 12 prints of Hudibras, by Hogarth, 12s.; one Midnight Conversion, by Hogarth, 1s.; and 10 prints of King Charles I., 1*li*. 10s.

THE EARL OF AILESBURY TO LORD BRUCE.

1733, November 2.—"I was in great trouble on the receipt of your dearest wife's letter for to find she had been so ill, and pray assure her of the same with my most kind blessing and service. I hope by the next to hear of her perfect health. Your sister and the Prince of Horn were greatly concerned, and they assure you both of their most kind and true service. I doubt not but that the progresses have been to your satisfaction and particular interest overlooking sometimes is most

profitable. Our ancestors had persons of that country to be stewards, and were so ill served that at last I put them into the hands of Mr. Christopher and Mr. Beecher. My father had Mr. Newbon, a neighbouring gentleman of 800*li.* per annum as bad as his predecessor, and Sir William Dawson that succeeded such another, and Mr. Cheney, of Bedfordshire, died 1,200*li.* in my debt, and he insolvent. Your sister has been in high concern for my dear daughter Bruce; she sends me word the joy she was in for to see you in town lately, and it is always to her a high satisfaction. She hopes to see you back next month. Pray send me word if this Parliament has a limited day for its extinguishing, or whether this next session may last until all business is finished; some say it cannot last after the 25th March.

"The Prince of Orange being landed I hope we may hear no more of it, it was so fulsome to have one's ears always beaten with it, and such repetitions in prints for so long time past, and what is more fulsome that all must be dressed in orange from top to toe. The French have been often reproached for those follies; we learn all the silly things of the French but none of the good, and now of the Germans also, which makes our English men and women when they come here so ridiculous. I expect next that all will write upon orange-coloured paper, but the worst of all is we must pay the fiddlers, for such an expense was never heard of besides portions. The Princess Mary married to the Prince of Orange, and afterwards Queen Mary had a very moderate portion, and the marriage was private, as any of ours might be, in the then King's closet, and that Prince of Orange was of another degree, being nephew to the King and most rich and Stateholder of Holland. The Princess Anne, afterwards Queen, had a less portion, and married as privately, and to a King's brother. Besides the great delay of his coming over, things happen oddly. Our Gazette of this day mentions that the Prince was at the Dutch church last Sunday (11th your style), and that he felt ill there, and that the marriage that was to have been next day was put off. I imagine what a giggling there was throughout the whole town. As to his shape, it is the will of God, we all ought to praise Him we are not so. He was at my house often, and at your sister's, and at meals. His rage was (like most of that shape) dancing and exposing his shape, very gay, but too childish for his age.

"December 2.—What this match will come to God knows; it is an ill omen to fall sick the day before. The prints of yesterday mention that he was past danger. I have kept in ground some weeks a parcel of trees for you hoping to receive two more standards of the Chrestenne D'Oché from Baron Couriere, from whom we have had all our grafts. The finest fruit possible inside and outside, and the flesh tender and little or nothing at the heart. The season was so advanced that I would not stay for them any longer. I will keep them in ground for another year for you, God willing. They are besides mighty bearers; of three very young trees I had this year above 50 large and beautiful. I have sent what follows, some days since to Mr. Michel, and him to Mr. Minnet at Dover, and him to direct them for you at your house, viz., two standard B Chrestenne D'Oché; three dwarfs ditto; one Royal d'Hyver; two Angelique Bourdeaux dwarfs, that keep till April or May; three Bergamot Crassane dwarfs, a most delicious fruit, but goes off soon, as autumn fruits do. We keep our winter fruits here in a dry place without air, and upon oaken boards; others give a taste. The second spring after planting you may graft others of those trees, and to have fruit soon I graft upon trees of some years that bear indifferent fruit. When I was in England the Bois Beurré were white, and others streaked with red, which we little esteem here, having no

high taste, but the Beurré Grise and of a dark green is a delicious fruit, and of a high taste (autumn fruit); if you have none I will send you some with the other two B Chrestennes as soon as I hear from you, and in a moist time.

"We have here my Lord Carlingford and my Lady, worthy persons, she my old acquaintance, the Countess of Fingall's daughter, Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Catherine. He had been Master of the Horse to the late Duke of Lorraine, and his uncle the Earl of Carlingford, a great General, then by the name of Taaffe, was Governor to the late Duke. Mr. Liddell here is a very pretty gentleman and well bred (his brother also is in orders). I knew his father a worthy man, Commissioner of the Navy, and his maternal grandfather was my great friend Sir Richard and Admiral Haddock. No doubt he has a good estate, as one may judge by appearance in going to all countries to divert himself, and as he told me my Lord Abergavenny should never have a shilling of his money. By his deportment I am afraid that the poor lady might rather be the proposer, one must not judge."

E. LEWIS to LORD BRUCE.

1736, December 21. London.—"As for Lord Car[digan], he acts entirely in character, he is a man of quality and very young in both these respects, he thinks he has a title to run out and neglect his affairs and to look upon every man that throws difficulties in his way in an adverse light, he will see no inconvenience in his present measures till he feels the pressure and he will seek for relief in the court. His father-in-law is a man of honour and exceedingly good-natured in private life, but he is very loose in all matters relating to the public, to which he thinks himself entirely at liberty to prosecute his private interests without control. If the great lady should happen to mention this matter to me I know what manner she will do it, viz., just as she did when the last Lord Car[digan?] was alive, viz., Lady Car[digan?] will and shall be paid and I shall enter into no particulars of the hardships, &c. This I know will be her language, for her doctrine is short and positive.

EDWARD CARTER to JAMES RALFE at Durley, Wilts.

1752, November 10. Theakstone.—I am informed that Mr. Barbor sent to Mr. Milbank at Thorpe to take instructions towards obtaining an Act of Parliament for enclosing of Watlas Moor.

JOHN HARDCASTLE to LORD BRUCE at Durley.

1755, February 10.—Whether George Fryer has in pursuance of any orders from Mr. Fenton discharged Lord Exeter's workman from going on with the fences upon Watlas Moor I know not. As to Mr. Milbank he has I believe inclosed his part some time ago but I could have wished that no such orders had been given until we had clearly ascertained to our own satisfaction what Lord Bruce's right upon the Moor was before the obtaining of the Act of Parliament. The opposite party say that my lord had only a day rake for his sheep upon the moor, that is to say, common in the day time, and that he was obliged to take them off the moor in the night time.

C. WAKE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1780, June 10. East Knoyle.—“I waited yesterday upon Lord Arundel to acquaint him with my having received your Lordship's commands. If there should unhappily be any occasion I shall not be intimated from doing my duty as a magistrate, but Lord Arundel is, I verily believe, in perfect security at Wardour and indeed I found him pretty free from those apprehensions he brought down with him from town. It is a most melancholy account we read in the papers of the violence of the people and of the dreadful effects of the riots in London. God grant they may soon be quelled and the public peace restored.”

I. W. EWEN to the EARL of AILESBUURY.

1780, August 8. Milton.—Enclosing a list of the justices of the peace for the county of Wilts appointed by the late commission.—*List attached.*

H. HOARE to the EARL of AILESBUURY.

1780, August 23. Stourhead.—“I rejoice to hear that the dear Harriet is again in a way of peopling Shane's Castle, I presume your Lordship intends the inscription in the column to be on a slab or table of statuary marble and let into the dado part of the Portland stone pedestal, and the letters should be large and undercut to hold fast in the black cement of the letters, or the cement will in a short time drop out if not undercut.”

R. BISHOP of London to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1780, December 3. London House.—I am much obliged to your Lordship for the sight of your intended inscription for the column which I think has the three principal requisites in that sort of composition, namely, that it is proper, elegant, and short.

WILTSHIRE MILITIA.

1780, December 25. Certificate by the Earl of Ailesbury, lieutenant for the county of Wilts, that the militia of the county of Wilts was first raised in 1759 and continued to the present time, that it was then quartered at Birmingham in the County of Warwick and consisted of a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, seven captains, a captain-lieutenant, 10 lieutenants, six ensigns, an adjutant, quartermaster, surgeon and mate, 40 serjeants, 40 corporals, 20 drummers and 755 private militiamen.

The names of the officers were as follows :—Lord Porchester, colonel ; Henry Chivers Vince, Esq., lieutenant-colonel ; Samuel Sharp Pocklington, Esq., major ; Charles William le Geyt, Esq., first captain ; Nathaniel Hone, Esq., second captain ; George Montague, Esq., third captain ; John Lewis Hicks, Esq., fourth captain ; the Hon. George St. John, Esq., fifth captain ; Thomas Pechell, Esq., sixth captain ; John Ralph, Esq., seventh captain ; William Peck, captain-lieutenant ; Thomas Rogers, first lieutenant ; John Saunders, second lieutenant ; George Mordon, third lieutenant ; Henry Gerrard Brown, fourth

lieutenant; Joseph Baylis, fifth lieutenant; James Read, sixth lieutenant; Simon Gordon, seventh lieutenant; William Nourse, eighth lieutenant; Matthew Heath, ninth lieutenant; Joseph Elderton, tenth lieutenant; George Dickins, first ensign; Nicholas Green, second ensign; Robert Hulbert, third ensign; Benjamin Terry, fourth ensign; Edward Cullen, fifth ensign; Henry Chivers Vince, sixth ensign; William Peck, adjutant; Thomas Rogers, quartermaster; George Dickins, surgeon; and Benjamin Terry, mate.

LORD RIVERS to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1781, February 27. Strathfieldsaye.—The King has directed that Captain Abbott's case should be referred to a court martial unless he would be prevailed on to resign his commission. Upon my sending him this information he immediately sent in his commission.

CHARLES BILL to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1781, April 10.—Yesterday "the mayor and town clerk of Marlborough had the honour of laying the first stone of the intended column. There was also present on this occasion Mr. Peek, old Mr. Westmacott, your tenant, Mr. White, and young Mr. Warner. We were afterwards very handsomely regaled at Tottenham Park."

LORD AMHERST to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1781, April 21. Whitehall.—"It being necessary that the ranks of the militia corps for the ensuing campaign should be immediately settled, and it being intended that the same shall be done as it was last year by drawing lots I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship that a meeting of the Lord Lieutenants of counties will be held for that purpose on Saturday the 28th instant at the St. Alban's Tavern."

LORD HILLSBOROUGH to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1781, June 9. St. James'.—Acquainting him of the King's approval of the appointment of Captain George Montague as major of the Wiltshire regiment of militia.

LORD HILLSBOROUGH to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1781, July 6. St. James'.—Acquainting him with the King's approval of the appointment of Samuel Rosbotham and Alexander Duning as ensigns of the Wiltshire regiment of militia.

H. HOARE to the EARL OF AILESBURY at Seymour Place,
Mayfair.

1781, July 16. Stourhead.—My last letter was from Tottenham Park where I feasted my eyes with an exquisite beauty and did homage to the king of all oaks and to the queen of all beeches and I had a delicious day's ride, everything to a wish but the want of your Lordship's presence.

JUSTICES of the PEACE for the COUNTY OF WILTS.

1781.—Lists of the Justices in the Old Commission for the County of Wilts.

The EARL OF SANDWICH to the EARL OF AILESBUARY.

1782, February 15. The Admiralty.—“The even of the question in the House of Commons on Wednesday next is of such very great importance to Government as well as to myself, that I hope that consideration will plead my excuse for the liberty I am taking in addressing your Lordship with a request that you would have the goodness to engage the attendance on that day of such of your friends as have seats in the House of Commons. Opposition is using every possible exertion and bringing their adherents from every part of the Kingdom, nay, I am told that one is sent for from Paris; it is therefore absolutely necessary to counteract their efforts by every means in our power, which will, I flatter myself, justify me for giving your Lordship this trouble.”

[The EARL OF CARDIGAN? to his brother, the EARL OF AILESBUARY.]

1782, March 27.—“I have received your note. I beg pardon in differing from you, but I cannot see the thing, that *may* happen to you at all as a *disgrace* to you; everybody of common sense must know, that the *King* is forced to do it much against his inclination as he is obliged to do many other things. I hope when you come to think coolly on this subject, you will be of my opinion. I should think our brother is, though I have not yet talked to him on the subject. I should wish to talk to you on the King's side to-morrow before the Drawing Room, perhaps by that time I may have a message to deliver you from His Majesty, as he promised me to speak to-day to Lord Shelburne on the subject, as I did not visit Lords Stormont and Hillsborough in coming into office, I don't propose doing it now, I therefore return you your tickets.”

[The EARL OF CARDIGAN?] to his brother, the EARL OF AILESBUARY.

1782, March 27. St. James'.—"I have just left the closet and I said everything you would wish me to do. The King gave great attention to all and desired me to assure you that he would speak to Lord Shelburne on the subject but said at the same time 'I doubt whether I shall be able to succeed,' he said, 'I rather think I shall not but I will do my utmost to serve Lord Ailesbury.' Lord Rockingham told the King he was very much hurt that you was to be removed from the said lieutenancy of Wiltshire, as he had a great personal regard for you, but it could not be avoided."

LORD SHELBURNE to the EARL OF AILESBUARY.

1782, March 29. Berkeley Square.—“I am very sorry that it falls to my lot to notify your Lordship's removal from the lieutenancy and *custos rotulorum* of the county of Wilts. I have, however, at the same time His Majesty's commands to assure your Lordship of his Majesty's

personal regard and of the high consideration in which he holds your Lordship's weight and character. Upon such an occasion and in such circumstances, I felt it my duty to state to the King the weight your Lordship very deservedly has in a county of which I may be supposed to have some knowledge, and as I am persuaded no official arrangement can ever affect your Lordship's attachment to His Majesty, I shall think it my duty to lay hold of every occasion of manifesting my respect for your Lordship."

WILLIAM MIDDLETON to the EARL of AILESBURY.

1782, August 29. Crofield.—"I beg leave to inform your Lordship that at a general meeting of the county of Suffolk, held at Stowmarket August 5, 1782, it was unanimously resolved that the nobility, gentleman, clergy, freeholders and inhabitants, of the county of Suffolk, do build, by voluntary subscription, a man-of-war of 74 guns for the use of the public.

"As your Lordship has property in this county I take the liberty of requesting your assistance on this occasion, not doubting of your inclination to forward and promote so truly patriotic and spirited an undertaking.

"I hope it requires no argument to convince your Lordship of the utility and good effect every measure must have that tends to increase and strengthen the navy of Great Britain, it is an example that I hope will be followed by other counties, and must ever reflect the greatest honour on every freeholder of this county.

"A liberal subscription is commenced, which is to be paid by four instalments. The sum already subscribed amounts to near 17,000*l.* If your Lordships intends honouring it with your name, I request the favour of a few lines as soon as convenient acquainting me with the sum, that it may be added to the list of subscribers."

CHARLES FRANCIS to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1783, July 19. Tanfield Hall.—It is strange there should be any difficulty in meeting in such a place as Marlborough with persons every way suited to the purposes desired to be served, when all that is required is only that the man be substantial and safe, but though I have long and often gone over the whole town in my mind, I can at the present only hit on five whose names I can mention, and these are not in one instance out of the five all that I wish they were. There is Edmund Goatly, he has once been proposed and rejected else he is substantial and safe and the electing him would be particularly grateful to Mr. Fuidge. Coleman, junior, very substantial, no connections, an original inhabitant, and always with your Lordship's county interest, notwithstanding his father; he would be extremely flattered by being elected. Taylor who had my father's trade, Crease, the coachmaker, Neate, the grocer, in good business.

The fine living of Bedale has, since Mr. Dawney's death, been sold and resold again and again and at one time it was in the possession of a Jew.

CHARLES FRANCIS to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1783, July 24. Tanfield Hall.—I am persuaded that if the corporation of Marlborough be unanimous in anything it is in their determination to serve the Tottenham Park interest.

The COMMITTEE of ASSOCIATION.

1783, October 1. York Tavern.—Minutes of the proceedings of the Committee of Association.—*Printed.*

KING GEORGE III. to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1784, October 3. Windsor.—Stating his intention to visit the Earl's "particularly fine house" on the following day, when he hopes that both the young ladies will make their appearance, but should the elder not find herself well enough "that excuse can fortunately not be made for Lady Frances."—*Signed and royal seal.*

The EARL OF AILESBUURY to KING GEORGE III.

1784, October 3. Tottenham Park.—Sending a book which described the several houses of consequence on the road between Reading and Tottenham Park. "One of Lord Ailesbury's greatest honours and " pleasures in life would have been to receive their Majesties properly " at this place, which it will not be in his power to do to-morrow, from " the short notice he has been honoured with from their Majesties and " from the unsettled state in which he has lived some time. He will " do his best to make their Majesties' reception as convenient and " agreeable as possible."—*Draft.*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1785, March 26.—Hoping that Lord Ailesbury will make use of her copy of White's Sermons, of which a new edition is expected, and as soon as it appears she hopes he will permit her to make him a present of a copy.—*Seal.*

PRINCESS AUGUSTA SOPHIA to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1785, May 4].—Acquainting him that the young blind man whom the Queen recommended through Lord Ailesbury to Lord Carmarthen and Lord Dudley, is to have a benefit.—*Seal*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1785, July 1. Windsor.—"I am so afraid that Lord Cornwallis should set out for Germany without my seeing him that I have wrote my letter to Frederick, which is of consequence to me, and I beg of you to send it to Lord Cornwallis with my compliments. I hope the Duke of Montague has explained about Mr. Aylmer and that you have had good success with Lord Sydney about Mr. Harding. The two princesses will go to the drawing room on Thnrdsday next, I hope Lord Bruce is well and that you have good accounts from Wiltshire." *Seal of arms.*

M. COUNTESS OF COURTOWN to her Uncle, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1785, July 1. Courtown.—It gives us great pleasure to see George so pleased and happy with us here; I don't believe he has ever once lamented the charms of St. James Street. I had the pleasure of finding

Lady Courtown as well as ever I saw her, excepting rheumatism. She is a wonderful woman at 80 years of age, which she was last February. We were a week in Dublin, I thought it an age, so hot so nasty a place I never was in. I neither saw nor heard anything whilst I was there to put me in good humour. The people are all mad, determined never to be satisfied, it is a point must be given up. There is something so wonderfully absurd in this whole affair that one can hardly persuade oneself it is a fact that here they are almost in rebellion for getting what in England you are going into a rebellion for giving; therefore as nobody can be pleased, I believe the wisest way would be to let the whole drop for the present and wait a little to see what they will all do. Opposition and French money have both been very active here. It is a fact that you see more French half-crowns and French coin of all sorts in Dublin than our own coin. I think we have a most melancholy prospect.

Before I left London, I received the Queen's commands when I saw Lady Arabella Denny to tell her how glad our good Queen was to find, after all the reports to the contrary, that she was alive, still enabled to do good. As she is always thinking how she can employ the industrious, she has set on foot a new kind of silk of which I enclose you a sample. It is a yard wide, at 7s. a yard, and would be pleasant wear for a *demi saison*, or would make excellent lining for silk bed curtains. If Her Majesty would order a piece of it to be made under Lady Arabella's direction it would be the making of the people she wishes to employ.

In about a fortnight I shall be expecting Richard, whom I shall think a great addition to our party. He writes me an excellent letter saying he has been sent up three times for good, for making nonsense verses, and that now he is put into sense. I believe one must be an Etonian to understand this language. He tells me he had the honour of seeing the King and Queen on the terrace, that the Queen was so gracious as to inquire after us, asked him when he intended writing to us, "when he said the next day and I am a Dutchman if the Queen did not bid me send her compliments to you." I think his eager manner of delivering the Queen's gracious message was delightful.

THE EARL OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1786, May 28. Paris.—Sending him by Captain Douglas the third memoir of Madame De la Motte, and giving an account of the trial of the Cardinal, Madame De la Motte, Mons. Villette, and Mademoiselle D'Olisva in Paris.—*French seal.*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1786, June 20. Queen's House, Windsor.—"In order to shew that I am also able to execute a commission I can tell you that I have found out by an acquaintance of mine conversing about Holland, that a certain young lady is extremely well brought up, has no engagement known of, is past 20, but whether more than two or three cannot be decided, that she is a very good daughter and sister, pleasing and of a cheerful temper, and lastly of all that she has no fortune. This is all I can prudently get at. If my advice would or could go for anything it would be not to take any step about this or any other lady without some personal acquaintance or knowledge of her. This will give your Lordship a little trouble, but the more the task is difficult, the greater will

be the reward, which nobody can more sincerely and eagerly wish to see verified than myself."

Postscript. "I beg you will seriously consider what I have said, for I really wish you well, and I think you will never again truly enjoy home until you have met with an object worthy to keep you company."

THE EARL OF AILESBUURY TO QUEEN CHARLOTTE.

1786, June 21. London.—Thanking the Queen for the foregoing letter.—*Draft.*

THE COUNTESS OF COURTOWN TO THE EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1786, September 13. Windsor Castle?].—Yesterday morning I was in the coach with the Queen, Duchess of Ancaster and Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave, the Duchess you must know is going to Bath next Monday. She said in the coach what fine weather it would be for travelling, and how much she wished Her Majesty would settle now to see Bath, and turning to me, said, why won't Lord Ailesbury invite their Majesties to Tottenham Park, I answered that I was sure their Majesties knew how ready and happy you was always to receive their commands, but that I did not believe you ever thought it necessary or proper to invite their Majesties, but would always be ready to receive their commands. Oh, says the Duchess, I assure you Lord Ailesbury must propose it to the King for nothing would make them so happy, upon which I asked the Queen if it was really as the Duchess represented, she answered, "to be sure I should like it of all things could Lord Ailesbury prevail on the King, but I fear it will put Lord Ailesbury so out of his way and distress him so." I said the only distress it could be to you would be your fears of not receiving them properly, you would do your best, and hoped they would excuse all deficiencies, but that I knew you wished their Majesties should be at Tottenham Park in a better time of the year, that now the days were short, and that they would be hurried to see Bath, and must be in the dark returning, but I was answered that it was the same time of the year they visited Tottenham Park, that Bath was not so far from Tottenham Park as Windsor was, and yet they spent five hours at Tottenham Park. Then there was a long conversation what they were to do, where go, supposing they went to Bath, the Duchess said she knew it all so well she could do the honours perfectly, and if it took place would put off going herself to Bath, to have the honour of attending the Queen, *entre nous*, was very officious, and very false, for I am sure she would be sorry to delay her own going there. After a deal of talk it was settled they should drive to the Market House, have a breakfast there, then walk about the lower part of the town, see the parades, abbey, &c., have carriages waiting for them at the Market House to carry them to the upper part of the town. The Queen concluded with saying, I should like it monstrously, but I doubt it won't take place. I could not help telling you all this, what you are to do in consequence of it I vow I cannot tell you, you must determine this for yourself.

The Queen said, do you think we could prevail on Lady Caroline to appear, for it would be sad to be in the house, and have her shut up, if Lady Mary was there I dare say she would get the better, and let us see her.

You asked me in your letter if their Majesties had separate beds, not in any of their own houses I am sure, and I suppose you won't be the first to part them. We now intend going to Bath next Monday sen'night.

You are to wear mourning to-day for Lady H. Elliot, I bid Lady Sydney send you word so.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1786, September 27.—“You must, by the King's desire, give us two days of your company, that is to say to-morrow and Friday. The Duke and Duchess of Milan will be with us to-morrow.”—*Seal of arms.*

THE COUNTESS OF HARCOURT to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1786, September 28. Newnham.—“I had the honour of receiving your Lordship's letter this morning, and I answer it directly, to show the readiness with which I am inclined to obey your commands, though at the same time you must allow me to say that it seems a sort of presumption in me to attempt giving you any information upon a subject which you certainly understand much better than I do.

“When their Majesties did us the honour of coming here, it was our wish to do everything that might mark our respect without being troublesome to them; the putting down a carpet at the door, and the handing the Queen upstairs were things of course, and as their Majesties had informed us, we might expect them soon after tea, breakfast was ready; on one side of the table were two armed chairs for the King and Queen, and common chairs on the other side for the Princesses; no chairs were set for the rest of the company until their Majesties ordered them. Lord Harcourt gave the King his tea, and then I gave the Queen hers; the same form as to chairs was observed at dinner and supper; a salt cellar should be placed before the King and Queen's plates, and salt cellars, plates, knives, forks, and spoons, and napkins their Majesties are to use, should be covered with a napkin; no plates, &c., should be upon the table except for the Royal Family, unless they are ordered. Coffee and tea may be brought in by the servants, but we gave it to their Majesties ourselves; none but out-of-livery servants appeared; supper was conducted in the same manner as dinner, only we had the dessert put upon the table at the same time the hot things were. The King and Queen rose from table when they chose to go to bed, and were lighted to their apartment by Lord Harcourt and myself. Your Lordship will naturally ask their orders about going out, playing at cards, &c. At dinner the Queen drinks barley water, and Miss Burney will tell your housekeeper if there is anything particular Her Majesty would wish to have in her room. Miss Burney and Miss Planta dined, &c., with the Equerry in Waiting. I think I have told your Lordship as far as I can recollect what we did; you will best judge how far we were right, and probably improve upon our hints, to which I will only add (what Lady Frances may wish to know) that I received the Queen without a hat, but when Her Majesty went to Blenheim she ordered the Duchess of Marlborough and the Ladies Spencer to wear hats. I hope Lady Frances will accept of my compliments, and if anything further should occur to you in which I can be of the least use, I beg you to command me freely, your Lordship may depend upon my not mentioning our correspondence.”

The EARL OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1786, December 2. Dresden.—I hear from my mother that the letter I wrote you before my departure from Paris did not reach you ; a young man, in whom Madame de la Tremoile was interested, was the bearer. A thousand thanks for your goodness in speaking on my behalf to Mr. Moreton Eden and to Count de Bruhl ; the latter has written to his friends at Dresden to assure my receiving civilities. I believe I have already found, by the aid of Mr. Ferguson, all the masters necessary for me for studying the language, tactics, and law of Germany, and for acquiring knowledge of horsemanship and arms. Mr. Ferguson finds that “le grand uniforme des gardes” is very necessary for me ; send me therefore a pattern of the uniform of the 3rd regiment.—*French.*

The EARL OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1786, December 17. Dresden.—This is my only aim, I have one great desire to be able to be of use some day to my country. So far I have had great advantages.

JOHN WALTER to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1786, December 20. Printing House Square, Blackfriars.—Some friend of your Lordship's having sent a just eulogium in verse on your Lordship's late investment, I send it for your Lordship's perusal, as likewise the present state of my press, with a proposal for printing a new edition of “Anderson on Commerce, &c.,” to which I shall be happy in your Lordship's name and good offices, as likewise your recommendation of the newspaper which I submit to your Lordship's countenance. The fount for printing, after remaining at Buckingham House about a year, I have since removed to the British Museum. I have been extremely ill-used in that business, and, I am sure, was His Majesty rightly informed of the circumstances, he would never have permitted such gross treatment on an occasion, where his patronage might have been naturally expected, and will call on me when the Parliament meets to relate some matters relative to it. It has been the means of greatly retarding the utility of it to the public and of all the inventions in the present reign perhaps none have been of more consequence. I am at the present moment stopped in its progress by the journeymen in the trade, who will not take the trouble of learning the arrangement, so that after all the expense I have been at and the time and attention paid to it, I must wait with patience till I can get proper apprentices to bring up in the art of printing by words. The Duke of Richmond has lately had two founts of it for his private use, which will no doubt be the means of making his Grace acquainted with its merits.”

PRINCESS ELIZABETH to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1787, February 12.—Requesting him to send certain books to Mons. de Lucy, the Prussian minister, and to tell him from her mother that he must not ask her the explanation of the words of Mons. Lavater's making, for she does not understand them.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1787, March 19.—Requesting to receive for her a work just finished by the authoress of “Adele and Theodore.”

M. COUNTESS OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1791, November 16. Broomhall.—I do not know what part of Italy Lord Bruce means to reside in this winter, but I wish it may be at the same place that Prince Augustus goes to, which I understood by my friend Mrs. Cerjat is somewhere in the neighbourhood of Naples. She writes me a few days ago quite in raptures with that charming young prince who had dined with Mr. Cerjat in his way from Vevey where he had resided some time. Her words are “He is so good, amiable, and attentive to all that at his leaving Vevey, at a little ball the evening before, they were all in tears and the four gentlemen that attended him here were quite concerned at parting with him. He seems and really is in perfect health and his looks are much improved and his constitution seems so strengthened that I trust there is no fear of any relapse.”

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1791, November 29th. The Queen's Lodge, Windsor.—Requesting the Earl of Ailesbury's interest in procuring some assistance for Mrs. Robinson, widow of Captain Robinson, son of a surgeon and apothecary of Richmond.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1791, December 8.—“I shall see the sheriffs on Wednesday next at the Queen's House the time they are to come I leave for you to fix upon. Million of thanks for your goodness about the petition. You must ever be happy, being always the promoting of it to others. Thank God another violent night passed without any accident, for which I am truly thankful. The noise of the wind was quite dreadful.”
Seal of arms.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1791, December 16.—“I received your letter last night with the enclosed from Lord Morton, but I do not agree with you in what you say about its being possible for me ever to have another I shall like equal to the one I have now, and it is no compliment but real truth and I feel not ashamed of acknowledging it publicly, and one thing more I must add, which is, that I never could have brought myself to this change, if in some way or other you had not stayed in my family. This circumstance does make it easier to me, and you will be so obliging as to signify to Lord Morton that I accept his offer and leave to you to settle the rest.

“The 13th of January will surely come too soon this year, at least I think so, time passes away very fast, but I will convince you, though time passes fast, that my regard for you is unalterable.”

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1791, December 16.—Requesting him to make all preparations for the Duchess of York to receive the City address in the room next the State Bedchamber.—*Seal.*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1791, December 25.—“Lord Morton’s letter I return; if he will follow your example and ask your advice upon every subject we may perhaps make something clever of him. We have received the account of old Hawkins’ death at Kew. I named Mr. Keate, my extraordinary surgeon, in hopes that he should succeed the former. I therefore desire you will immediately appoint him my surgeon in ordinary, or whatever it is called, which is but fair to myself, as I like him, and to him likewise (*sic*), as he has done the duty at least for four years without salary, and therefore a very proper successor to poor old Hawkins.”—*Seal.*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1791, December 31.—“To finish 91 will I sit down to answer all the letters I received from you since Thursday, and was I very worthy of the Muses I should answer in rhyme, but alas, my love for poetry never could taste French poems. Judge, therefore, of the poor choice Monsieur Cruehen has made, but I believe I understand his meaning, which is that of wanting a little present, and should he be an object of charity, and you be able to find out what ought to be given, I am ready to do it.

Lord Galloway’s absence from the birthday may be granted. His reasons for not coming are very valuable, and wanted no excuse. As to Gabriel Matthias’ letter, it is a made-up story between Mr. Rowland and my page’s man. I never inquired after him, nor left any message for him, which I think right to explain, as some time hence you will find, *entre nous soit dit*, that whenever he is late or has no mind to come stated times or days, he is extremely clever in inventions.

Dr. Gisborne’s proposal seems so very reasonable that I must stand in my own light should I not agree to it, and you will order it to be so.”

PRINCESS ELIZA to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, January 3. Queen’s Lodge.—“I am commanded by mamma to inform you that we all six go to the play to-morrow night.”—*Seal.*

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, January 12.—I rejoice that Lady Hillsborough is safe and well; pray let her know that I interest myself much about her, for she is an amiable little woman. Pray, is it true that the Dowager Lady Dashwood is dangerously ill from the consequences of setting herself afire. If true, what a severe stroke it is to Sir Henry and family, who can only live at Kirklington as being the jointure house of his mother, and if she dies it is a question whether the creditors will suffer him to

live there. Oh, how I pity the young lady, who suffers with patience undeserving misfortunes. Is Lord Sandes dying or dead? The newspapers say all this, but those who come from town know nothing about it.—*Seal*.

PRINCESS AUGUSTA SOPHIA to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, February 1.—“I have received mamma’s commands to inform you that if it is convenient to you she would prefer seeing Lord Effingham to-day, before the levee rather than afterwards.”

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA MATILDA to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, February 2.—I have received the Queen’s commands to acquaint you that she has asked the King in what manner the petition from the Buckle Makers was to be given to me, and his Majesty thinks the best method would be for your Lordship to receive it, and promises them to give it to me.—*Seal*.

The EARL OF CHARLEMONT to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, February 6. Dublin.—Though scarcely able to write from a long continuance of nervous complaints in my head and eyes, a letter from my dear Lord Ailesbury must not remain a moment unanswered. In writing to him my head is not necessary as my heart will far better perform the office.

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA MATILDA to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, March 31.—“I have received the Queen’s commands to acquaint you that she wishes that instead of coming to her at three o’clock to-day you would be so good to come a little after seven o’clock this evening. I shall hope that you will by these means be persuaded to stay and play at cards with me for to make up for your avoiding us all the other night.”

The EARL OF CHARLEMONT to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, May 14. Dublin.—I will read the books as fast as my eyes, now reduced to a miserable state of weakness, will permit me. I have lately indeed been very ill and can scarcely say that I am getting better.

LORD BRUCE to his father the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, May 30. Venice.—The most disagreeable thing attending the opera is that it does not begin before 10 o’clock, consequently it is never over, dances and all, before half-past two in the morning, and I am told the three or four first representations lasted till daybreak, as the ballets were twice as long. The set of dancers are as usual bad as they are all Italians, except one, and she is a Spanish girl who learnt in France, and has none of the disagreeable Italian manner of jumping.

REV. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, June 23. Vienna.—I think Lord Bruce's portrait at Rome is too broad in the face, a defect which the painter assured me would disappear in the finishing.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, July 2. Vienna.—Our dear charge feels an ennui here which gives me great concern. I heartily wish that with the good accounts I constantly give you of his good health and the general prudence of his conduct, I could give you equally good of his moral improvement. I was in hopes as his strength increased that his great natural abilities and good sense would have prompted him to be more active in the acquisition of knowledge, but he has still too much of that indolence which I have so often lamented, and which if it does not soon take a more favourable turn will make every situation a burden to him.

LORD SYDNEY to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, July 29. Froggall.—The account which my cousin Captain Madan, who left Lord Cornwallis in perfect health, gives of little brave, honest, but too high spirited Medows is this. He had appeared in perfect good spirits, but sitting in his tent he committed this strange action; a horse pistol from his own holsters was the instrument, but as he had ridden with the pistols some time it is not impossible that the balls had dropped into the holster and that the wound was made by the wadding. The consternation and regret in the army amongst all ranks was beyond conception. He is loved and respected by everybody. He was immediately after the action reconciled to life and received Lord Cornwallis' visit with cheerfulness. General Medows will come home by the *Dutton*.

The DUCHESS OF SOMERSET to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, August 20.—Acquainting Lord Ailesbury that the quondam doctor (now Mr. Thomas) Bowdler and his sister have pursued Lord Bruce and have already contrived to marry Miss Bowdler's maid to Lord Bruce's servant. They sailed from England in the summer of 1791.

LORD SYDNEY to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, August 20.—Lady Sydney's spirits are much improved by the manner in which our good master was pleased to receive an application which she ventured to make in favour of our relation and your neighbour, poor persecuted little Selwyn. Their Majesties were very gracious to him at Salisbury, and he is likely to come in for a little share in the ecclesiastical preferments now vacant or likely to become so. I have sent a cargo of bloody French newspapers to your house for Lady Ailesbury. What a nation of worse than cannibals.

THE EARL OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, October 9 Brussels.—“In regard to myself the situation is highly interesting, but your Lordship will understand me when I say equally anxious to be minister of the only court of consequence that is neuter in this crisis. Placed in the midst of all the eager and unfortunate emigrants persecuted politically and individually, and at the same time feeling the importance of my position to England, when these reflections come in upon me I am inclined to give it up and fly to my limekilns.”

M. COUNTESS OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, October 11. Downing Street.—“I hope my dear Lady Caroline (to whom I wrote on leaving Deal) told your Lordship the cause of my coming to London a little sooner than I intended, namely, to get my son Charles recommended to the new Governor-General of Bengal. We had a dismal journey and were much afraid in coming over Blackheath at night, but thank God got safe, and found my friends without solicitation busy in serving me. My dear Lady Campbell, and Bruce’s own valuable friend, Mr. Law, have done all that their sincere affectionate hearts can suggest, in favour of my son with Sir John Shore, and considering that Sir John Abercrombie is second in Council, I hope he will be promoted if he deserves it. Of that, as yet, thank God, I have no doubt, and therefore trust he will be preserved in the paths of virtue in which he has hitherto trod; faithful and diligent, and then he will soon be with honour independent.

“The sad accounts I got of the Royal Family on Saturday night made me very unhappy. The King was said to be dangerously ill, and that dismal tidings were come of Prince Augustus, but though I fear the Prince has had a relapse, thank God, the King is well, and all the Royal Family, but the Queen, whose foot has been troublesome, and is the cause of there being no Drawing Room.

“I cannot help being much distressed with the public news. A messenger came last night. Elgin could not write me, but he allowed Mr. Abercrombie, his Secretary, General Abercrombie’s son, to send me a few lines, which I am making Charlotte copy for you, but beg you may not show them to anybody or say from whence they come. Elgin says he trusts me, and I say I trust my best, my beloved friend, to whom he always did (when he wrote me) desire me to communicate everything. I have forbid his writing me at present, as I hear he writes from twelve to fourteen hours every day, so young Mr. Ryder said.

“Lady Eardley got a little lump in her throat, when I read her what you said of her brother, and felt that exquisite delight which one does on discovering those they love, are loved and esteemed.

“This moment I hear the King has had a Drawing Room, where he was well, and I have got a note from Lady Sydney to desire me to go to Kew this evening, and I am frightened to go in the dark. Oh for summer!”

REV. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1792, October 16. Florence.—Captain Curzon, who is now at Leghorn, went to Nice with his frigate and received a strange mixture of civility and impertinence from the French there. He behaved with

proper spirit in not saluting the fort nor changing his cockade, or complying with many ridiculous proposals of excepting the King's health in their toasts, of singing liberty songs, and dancing like Bedlamites; but he found the English there so well pleased with the French that not one of them would come away with him. The Bishop of Winchester, who is setting off for Rome, has shown great attention to Lord Bruce. Of course we immediately paid our respects to Mrs. N[orth], but we did not see her to advantage; she was in a very ill humour, an English lady having affronted her, and perhaps, too, it was too soon after dinner, yet she seemed equally desirous to show civilities to Lord Bruce with her excellent husband, who is universally beloved and pitied.

REV. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, October 25. Leghorn.—Everyone seems willing to believe the French will attack Civita Vecchia and Rome. They themselves have said so, and profess that it shall be the most liberal attack ever made, that plunder is not their object, and that they only intend to exact from the Pope security for his not interfering with any superstitious influence in their philosophic revolution; but I think that if some unlucky philosopher who has more zeal than taste, more avarice than virtue, should suggest that the Farnese Hercules might be a bribe to Russia, and that the Apollo, and Laocoon, and Meleager, and the other spoils of the Vatican, if carefully packed up and carried to a good market would maintain a southern army and be as productive as abbey lands, that the modern sacking of Rome by the Gauls would be still more deplorable than the ancient. Certain it is that the geese might cackle till they died of hoarseness before they could awaken a single spark of valour in defence of the Capitol.

REV. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, November 20. Naples.—I hope Rouby's drawings are already in your possession, and that the Vesuvius by Don Tito has not suffered, for it is an excellent drawing.—*Seal*.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, November 27. Naples.—The Minister of the French Republic is received, by order of the Court, with almost servile complaisance in the great houses of Belmonte, Butera, &c., and his *citoyenne moitié* was yesterday presented to the Queen. What a change. It was but the week before we arrived that 30 people excused themselves from a great dinner at the Duke of Miranda's because Lady Dunmore and her daughters, who had twice met this minister accidentally in their little excursions to Baia and Procida, were to be there, and it was looked upon as a crime to hold any converse with people who had been in such bad company.

We have this week lived very much with a specimen of the London fine gentleman, Mr. C. Greville, who appears to have been designed by nature for something much better. Even fashion and affectation have not quite spoilt him. He came to Italy with Lady Hervey and Mr. Hervey, and returns immediately to England with the latter.—*Seal of arms*.

JOHN WARD to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, November 30. Marlborough.—“The proposal for introducing the silk manufacture here appears to meet with the general wish of the town, and after some discussion about the mode of raising the money the persons present seemed to think it would be most eligible for the subscribers to have a long lease and take the matter entirely on themselves as to any profit or loss, as your Lordship does not want to make any advantage of the concern.”

Enclosing :—Resolutions of the inhabitants of the borough of Marlborough, dated 30th November 1792, that it would be a public benefit to establish a silk manufactory; that subscriptions be raised to build the shell of a mill, and Lord Ailesbury be requested to grant a lease for 99 years of the Castle Mill at 10 guineas a year for 21 years, and 20 guineas a year thereafter; that the shares be 50 *li.* each, and no person shall have more than two shares.

REV. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1792, December 11. Naples.—Don Tito has made some fine sketches of Calvi for Sir Richard Hoare. Lord Bruce has bought a most beautiful drawing by him of the Temple of Proserpine at the Lago d'Averno.—*Seal.*

EDWARD MONTAGU to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1793, January 1. Froggnall Grove.—Give me leave to recommend to you the perusal of a little ‘Village Politics’ by William Chip, a country carpenter. As the poison has been universally spread amongst that class of people, and to whom the French minister intends to appeal, it is necessary to provide and industriously circulate such sort of antidotes. The Crown and Anchor Association have printed some thousands.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, January 15. Naples.—“Sunday’s post brought us only one of the mails due, viz., that of the 15th; we received our newspaper, but were much mortified at having no letters either from your Lordship or elsewhere; indeed, I have been very unfortunate in having heard from you but twice in five weeks, the 15th and 29th of November. Lord Bruce’s last was the 10th of December. I am sorry that Roubys’s drawings from Schidone are so much criticised; their being both drawn looking the same way is to be sure an objection to their being formal companions, but I hope you think the execution good. That fault will be done away by the two angels from Raphael by Seydelman, which I suppose you will have received before this time. They both face the other way. I am glad you approve of the Vesuvius. The drawing Don Tito is now finishing for him is, I think, much finer. Our weather at the beginning of the week was delicious though the thermometer was at the freezing point, which rarely happens, at least on the sea shore, but the last three days have been extremely disagreeable with violent storms from the Scirocco and Libeccio. We took advantage of the fine weather to carry Lady Berwick and her daughters to Cuma and Baia. The most eloquent pen could not do justice to the beauty of the views, yet the cold in some particularly exposed points was so severe that it

chilled our enthusiasm more than once. But I must acquaint your Lordship (in great confidence) with an incident that happened in this excursion, as it may perhaps have no small influence on our future life. Miss Hill and her younger sister were on horseback and gone on before, whilst the other sister and Lady Berwick were with me at some distance behind, getting upon *Cuccios* as they were tired of walking. Lord Bruce was with the former when on a sudden the horses (who it seems did not participate at all in the sentiments of the riders) began to plunge and kick at each other. Our dear charge spurred his and disengaged him from the combat, but Miss Hill's continued kicking and turning round violently with her. I expected every moment to see her dashed to pieces, when Lord Bruce jumped from his horse, ran with great intrepidity and presence of mind to her assistance, and came up just in time to receive her in his arms at the very moment that the pommel of her saddle broke, and (not being able to disengage her foot from the stirrup) she was falling head foremost to the ground. We had now got up to them; she was pale as ashes and very near fainting, but was relieved by a violent hysteric laugh. We procured another *cuccio* for her, which he led by the bridle and never quitted, and in a few minutes every symptom of fright vanished. We proceeded on our journey, and having seen the *Piscina mirabilis*, &c., &c., we ate our cold dinner with excellent appetite on the southern terrace of a cottage which overlooked the Elysian fields, and all was tranquil, except, perhaps, the emotions of gratitude in one heart and a tender satisfaction in the other. When we were all in good humour and had expelled cold and hunger by the spices of our pie and the generous warmth of Falernian wine, I could not resist the temptation of making a little experiment on the state of their minds, and observed to Lady Berwick with an air of careless mirth that I had read descriptions of the scene which had just happened in almost every romance I could remember, but that I now thought myself qualified to make a much better description than any I had read. It was really curious to see the effect of this unexpected remark. Her Ladyship laughed heartily, but it was still a sort of forced laugh; she clearly thought that it might end as much like a romance as it began. The two sisters gave each other a most expressive look and joined in the laugh. The young man blushed and was for a moment much agitated, but the poor heroine, whose face was a still deeper dye, turned her head entirely aside, and it was long before she ventured to look at any of us again, and I began to fear the laugh which she affected would have turned to a tear. I then pushed it to a strong caricature and told Lord Bruce that it was very ungallant that he did not break his arm, that it would have been very chevalier-like to have worn it six weeks in a sling, &c., &c., which soon brought on a real laugh and recovered the whole party from their confusion, though Miss Hill, when she at last looked at me, gave me a good-natured smile of half reproach.

"Your Lordship easily sees how much this adventure is calculated to promote the sentiments which, as I told you before, began to discover themselves. They are now evidently in a state of progression. If, therefore, you have any doubts on this head you must give me your orders to remove out of their reach. I must, however, take the liberty to add that I have a very good opinion of the young lady, who is of a very amiable disposition and sensible and conversible to a degree, which rather surprises me considering the great shyness and timidity of the rest of the family. She is (in my opinion) very handsome, but is neither vain nor affected; her musical talents are very great, and I think she wants nothing but that ease and fashion which it is almost impossible

to acquire without mixing more with the great world. Yet, though she wants this she has no vulgarity, and I really have seen no young woman whom I think more likely to insure domestic happiness and comfort. The difference of years, though on the wrong side, cannot be a great deal. The brother seems a worthy, honourable, and loyal young man. The mother is an odd woman from her excessive shyness, which, however, she struggles against because she thinks it a duty she owes to her daughters. With us she is perfectly unreserved, and I think her a good and virtuous woman as she is certainly a tender and affectionate mother.

"Mr. Mackinnon is not yet arrived. We rejoice in the firmness of the King's speech, and hope the thermometer of loyalty mounts. We rejoice, too, in the majority of 290 to 50, but that joy is not so general at Naples."

Captain the Hon. WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1793, March 25. Portsmouth.—I am sorry to say the fleet is still sadly in want of men as notwithstanding upwards of 600 arrived yesterday from the Nore and Downs, the poor *Courageous* cannot be allowed even a fiddler from them. I have been recruiting this morning in the French prison, a strange place, you will probably think, to seek recruits. However, I found among them one man from Ostend and another from Sweden who have entered as volunteers. This is but a wretched way to man a British man-of-war, but as we are living in the days of wonders nothing should astonish us.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, April 11.—I have seen young Lyon this morning, and find him much grown and very awkward. He sets out to-morrow morning for Plymouth, where I hope he will be well drilled and made sensible of the necessity of shifting without the constant care of his mother. I have made all possible inquiry about how much his allowance ought to be, and find that our ensign, besides his pay, must receive from his parents 50*li.* or 60*li.* per annum. I do not therefore think that it will be proper to allow him 100*li.* a year.

Sophia has had seven hours' natural sleep, and is certainly better, thank God. Pardon the trouble I give and the bad writing, but I am beset with milliners, painters, and officers.—*Seal.*

Rev. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, April 27. Florence.—In consequence of your Lordship's letter of 29th March, I immediately acquainted Lady Berwick with the welcome news of Lord Bruce's proposal, and your Lordship's acquiescence. She received it with the sincere satisfaction of an affectionate mother and desires me to express her sense of the honour done to her family.

Your Lordship will also oblige me much by information on the subject of foreign marriage. The chapel of the factory at Leghorn seems to me the properest place, being the only regular one in Italy, and I suppose I might perform the ceremony there without any scruple.

The ABBÉ MANN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, May 3. Brussels.—“I send your Lordship herewith an engraving of the fountain on the *Place de Sablon* at Brussels erected in conformity to the will of Lord Ailesbury who died there in 1741. What regards this beautiful fountain, together with a description of it, may be seen in the History of Brussels which I published in 1785 (2 volumes in 8vo.), a copy of which is among Lord Elgin’s books in London (*see* Part I., page 241, and Part II., page 210). The French have entirely effaced the arms which were on the fore and back part of this fountain, as also the inscriptions which were on each end of it. The busts on the escutcheon, held by Minerva, are only covered over with plaister to hide them, and may be easily restored to view. It is much to be wished that the whole of the elegant work was restored to its former state.”—*Seal of arms.*

Rev. T. BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, May 21. Florence.—The deed is done. . . . I performed the ceremony last night about half-past six at the Quercia in the presence of Lord and Lady Hervey, Mr. Monck and Lady Elizabeth, Lady Berwick and her daughters. We then drank tea and had the bride cake handed round, and in about an hour we took our leaves and returned to Florence.

Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, June 8. Florence.—I am concerned to hear of Lady Cowper’s capricious behaviour; she is the most extraordinary woman I ever met with. Much as I despise her principles and conduct, I own I cannot help feeling a degree of interest for her. What a pity that her talents, her politeness, and her very superior excellence in the art of pleasing should be so obscured by envy, vanity, and temper. She has just sent for the copy Anna Tonelli made of her beautiful picture by Hamilton. I carry it this morning to the Quercia to show Lady Bruce, who has some curiosity to see her. Her picture at Angelica’s is finished. She holds a lyre crowned with roses, and from the accounts everybody gives of it, it appears to be one of the best pictures she ever painted. I never saw any portrait of hers with so much truth and character, but she herself was much struck with the original and really painted it *con amore*.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, June 17. Quercia.—Our Prince Augustus, who seems to be almost the only one of the King’s family who is not employed in military duties, is set off for somewhere. He wishes particularly to go to England. His health is much better and universally beloved. The D—— will, I am afraid, chase him everywhere as they have cut such a conspicuous figure at Rome and wish, I believe, to do the same wherever he goes. I am happy to find he behaved very properly with regard to that and they very ridiculously. There are, I know, a thousand reports, both here and in England, but don’t give credit to any, as I am persuaded no connection has ever or will ever take place. He has too much sense, I am sure, ever to do so foolish a thing. They, I know, wish to make

the world believe he has done it as they stay mostly at home in order that it might be supposed it had been done quite in private.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, July 2, Florence.—“I am getting a portrait in small done of dear Lady Bruce by a French artist whose name is Gousier, and who has a great deal of merit as a painter of strong likenesses in oil. He is one of those that were obliged to leave Rome on account of the disturbances.”

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY at Brighton.

1793, July 8.—Here I am in my sweet temple looking for shade which can be found nowhere, but that is the only thing wanting, for every other blessing is here, and I will not complain, for Augusta, Elizabeth, and Lady Elgin are all a laughing, chatting merrily about me. I fancy you do the same now with Lord Cardigan, and are looking out for Lady Ailesbury's arrival, who, I hope, will meet you in perfect health, as I know without it you will enjoy nothing.

Mr. Wyatt is just returned from Oxford with many pretty tantalizing proposals about my little paradise of which many must be rejected, but not all. I think therefore to propose to you, if possible, to begin from this quarter of putting by 500*li.* and to continue that for some time as the only means of doing it in a regular and commodious way to myself as well to those who are to arrange the whole, as yet not one single alteration has been made to the first agreement, but now the finishing of the rooms is to be settled, and some must be adopted for particular purposes, some alterations must take place, and as I am not at all eager to finish at once but can wait with patience, I am of opinion that the putting by the sum I named for some time without interruption [will] answer my purpose very well, and if you think my proposal a good one and do approve, pray give immediate directions about it, that it may not be put off an hour longer. And now I am talking of houses permit me to mention that Lord Shrewsbury's house in town is to be sold, which might not be unwelcome news to your Lordship, as it would bring Lord Bruce into your neighbourhood if you should choose to purchase, and also enable you to restore Lady Ailesbury's view in the park which was obscured by my Lord's kitchen in the upper story. What do you say to all this? If I am wrong I beg pardon, for I do not mean to offend nor to meddle where I have nothing to do, but such good opportunities of meeting good houses do not happen often, particularly when one wants them.

Pray could you obtain for me Lord Cardigan's painting? If you can I shall be obliged to you. It shall hang over against the Duke of Montagu, and if there is one of yourself and your brother, Mr. Robert Brudenell, I should be really very agreeable to have them also.

The Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, July 13. Florence.—We have already read a great part of Mr. Young's Diary, which has sometimes made us laugh, often raised our indignation at his Gallic predilections, but much oftener stare at the trifling and ridiculous remarks he has made on persons and things. I am indeed much shocked at the manner in which he has mentioned

many persons of my acquaintance both in France and Italy. But when a plain country gentleman leaves his plough and his fireside to roam through the world, and at his return takes it into his head to favour the public with his journal and remarks on courts and ambassadors, opera-houses, and ballerini, he seldom fails to expose himself both at home and abroad. . . . But with all his childish vanity I believe he deserves well of the world as a scientific man, and the more regular part of this work certainly contains many useful things, and shows he has spared no pains to get information.

JOSEPH BULLEN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, August 5. *The Agamemnon* off Toulon.—The cruel unhappy prejudices Lord Chatham has taken against me, I was made acquainted with by Captain Nelson, who gave the intelligence to Lord Hood. Had it not been for what passed between Lord Hood and Lord Chatham I might have been on board the *Victory* as there have been some vacancies in that ship.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, August 6. Florence.—Lord Bruce has sat to Goussier, and as far as we can judge from one sitting it will be as complete a likeness as Lady Bruce's. Beyond it art cannot go.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, August 20.—As to Mr. Macpherson's letter, I communicated the contents to the King, who says that his librarian, Mr. Bernard, is to be made acquainted of it, and that he is to give directions about it. This I did not dare contradict, but *entre nous* under the rose, this man is a very vain impertinent fellow, and has given me at times very disagreeable uneasiness, and though you must write to him upon this occasion (by the by he lives at St. James'). I will tell you there is a man in the same office with Bernard whose name is Maclean, to whom it would not be amiss to give a hint of these presents, which may be done by you by dating the letter earlier than the one to the librarian.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, November 1. Rome.—I bought several editions of different works on Italian poetry at the Badoni Press, they have also many of English, one or two of which I have bought; but the worst of their printing in another language from their own is that they make so many blunders in the spelling. Nothing can be more beautiful than their type, which they have brought to the greatest perfection possible.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, November 6. Rome.—Mr. Hodges is gone through, he has taken a house and set up a carriage and has been furnished with letters of credit from Lord Cholmondeley and Sir Godfrey Webster for 500*li.* each to which he adds 500*li.* of his own and opens a rouge-et-noir table. You may be certain that neither Lord nor Lady Bruce will ever sit

down to it but it will still be a great nuisance. Again there passed a Mr. Weston who during a long residence at Lausanne has done more mischief to his young countrymen than perhaps any other man living. Noisy, riotous, and drunken but with a great good humour. Gibbon said of him once in my hearing, "Poor Weston he has been 20 years of age ever since I knew him and will never be 21."

Lord Berwick is sailed I suppose by this time. He has taken with him Wallis a promising young landscape painter, who went into Sicily last year with Mr. Hope. He was originally a protégé of Lord Warwick's. I think he bids fair to be the best of the English branch since the death of poor Moore.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, November 9. Rome.—I am more than ever delighted with Angelica's picture of dear Lady Bruce which I go frequently to see. Lord Berwick has had his done which is very like and in a Vandyke dress.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, November 16. Naples.—The rouge-et-noir table I find had been mentioned with much disapprobation by almost everybody but it was last opened under the auspices, Oh shame! of Mrs. North. She has had a terrible quarrel with the bishop and insisted on Sir W. Hamilton drawing up articles of separation. But alas the bishop's evil stars were ascendant and they are still in conjunction. She has just had a violent quarrel with Lady Hamilton also but is looking out for a mediator convinced probably that she was to blame or supposing that everybody would join against her.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, November 23. Naples.—I still admire Don Tito's drawings more than any and the one he has just done me, I am vastly pleased with, of the three Temples of Pæstum where he has been all the summer working for Sir R. Hoare and me.

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1793, November 26.—"I was extremely sorry not to be able to answer your letter yesterday, but I was so busy writing letters abroad upon rather an unpleasing subject which had been put off for so often that I was determined to get it off my hands as soon as possible which in my opinion can never be too soon when it is of an unpleasing nature. Having said this I need not tell you how very ready I should be to help my treasury if I had the means, but not having that I have at least spirit enough to do anything you can advise or think right for me to do upon that subject (*excepting one thing namely that of asking the King*) and I beg, excepting that, you will name whatever you think right, and I promise to do it without difficulty, even Frogmore House, I am in no hurry about, for it is my real maxim the longer the better, as it is at present, it is decent and clean, and will be according to the contract finished by the spring. The furnishing it, is by itself, a great part of

that is bought and paid without drawing money from the Treasury, and excepting the library and back stairs, which latter I was forced to do new for safety sake, I have not made any other improvement and that addition comes to 330*li.* all the expense of my garden and the little dove house, I paid regularly every month by Mr. Price, and I have even refused all the temptations which even the King himself has put in my way, for I always think that something new and necessary every year will be much more agreeable. When I have said that which is an undoubted truth, I will surprise you more, in telling you that exclusive of all this, my private purse pays every quarter, the day I receive my money, about 400*li.* pension in England, and above 150*li.* in Germany, and yet I have no debts; besides this I allow the three younger princesses above a 100*li.* pocket money, *pour leur meme plaisir.*

"The bills I know are high this quarter, but etiquette will have it so, for the quantity of lace and linen I am in duty bound to have and the clothes are far more than I want, nay, I assure you than even I wear, and some years ago I meant and wished to have less and change seldomer but was advised against it on account of the noise it would make amongst the bedchamber women, and if you knew how little I want of what I must buy, you would yourself say that the arrangement made for me was hard, for I give away lace, and gowns which I never did wear but once.

"I now come to the most agreeable part of your letter, which is the good accounts of Lord and Lady Bruce, I am most extremely happy to hear that both continue so well and so happy, and if I do not mistake the meaning of your expression, I ought to congratulate you upon the prospect of becoming a grandfather. If I am right in my guess, I assure you nobody can more sincerely share your joy than I do, and I most fervently wish they all may go on as you wish, which I am sure is for the best.

"I take the liberty of sending back Lord Moira's letter to Lady Ailesbury. The opinion of his Majesty's ministers, upon my Lord's not appearing at court, is to me a proof that the wisest men can be mistaken and I always rejoice when I discover that wise men can err as well as myself and an error of judgment is not so bad as an error of the heart. The King has seen the letter which I believed you wished he should.

"One thing more I must add, if it was possible that we could travel less, the stable bills would not increase so much, but alas what can I do in that. You will be astonished when you see them every method has been taken to avoid it but without success, and Lord Harcourt sings Philippics upon the subject every quarter, in these things we opened *par devoir* and not by inclination, for I like a fixed life and should not move unless I was ordered. I have now said all I can say upon the subject, I will only repeat that whatever you think to propose I will do it, excepting the one thing mentioned before."

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUARY.

1793, November 26. Naples.—Lady Hamilton tells me she has been studying very hard with Aprile all the summer, but has not yet given us an opportunity to judge of her improvement. I doubt whether she would now write to you so favourably of us as formerly. She has one female misfortune, that of not enduring that another woman should be thought handsomer than herself and she has had the mortification of hearing Lady Bruce's beauty highly spoken of.

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, December 3. Naples.—We have lately had a visit from a curious and eccentric character, Sir Sidney Smith, who came from Smyrna in a small vessel in which I should have been afraid to have crossed the Bay of Naples. He was at first condemned to a long quarantine but at last had permission to reckon it from the day he sailed and got ashore for two or three days. He is now gone to Toulon in the same vessel where he hopes to have employment in the management of the gunboats.

Lady Hamilton has made me very happy by informing me of the honourable mention you made of me in a letter to Sir William during the summer.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, December 7. Naples.—“You will be happy to hear that there is to be a waistcoat club here the meaning of which you of course know as it was originally established in England and Lady Spencer has been the person to set it agoing here. The Neapolitans I believe will follow the example and assist in clothing their troops at Toulon as we shall ours. I think Lord Elgin had a most fortunate escape from the footpads that attacked him on Maidenhead Thicket. That serves as a lesson not to travel of a night particularly in our country.

“Lady Bruce was gratified the other morning with a sight of Lady H[amilto]n’s attitudes which astonished her as much as it did me when I saw them three years ago at Thrim (?) before she was married. I think she performed them full as well now as she did then though she is grown coarse and much altered. I am rather surprised at her exhibiting them before so many people, particularly in her present situation.”

REV. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, December 10. Naples.—“A cutter came in yesterday from Toulon with news of an engagement which terminated in our favour to which the valour of the Neapolitans contributed not a little.

“The other day we had the pleasure of seeing Lady Hamilton’s attitudes and hearing her Nina. Lady Bruce went I think rather prejudiced against them but truth as the quack doctors say is great and will prevail.”

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, December 13.—“After having received so circumstantial a letter from you about ten days ago relative to the difficulties in my Treasury I expected to have seen you in town on my arrival there and being disappointed of that interview, I own I expected another letter, particularly so as you mention immediately after the different proposals you had made, that you doubt my approbation of them. You are perfectly right in your conjectures upon that subject, I can neither agree to suspend the regular payments of the quarterly bills, nor that of the salaries, as in either case you will be sensible it must make too great an éclat in the world which is the thing above all others I not only

wish but ought to be avoided, particularly at the present time when everybody should endeavour to prevent being the town talk, who never fails to make bad worse.

"I had intended to speak fairly upon that subject with you and as I think that it should not be any longer unsettled I take it to be perhaps for yourself a better way of putting my ideas upon paper that you may have time to think it over before you see me, or if you like writing better between this and Wednesday next you will send me an answer enclosed to Major Price as he will take care to deliver it when I am alone.

"Another proposal I have to make about the younger Princesses, whose bills, though not so high as formerly, still are more than they ought to be owing to many indulgences of foolish expenses perfectly unknown to me at the time and indeed quite unnecessary. It is therefore my intention to put them upon a certain allowance after this quarter, but as they are not to be much in the world as yet, they cannot require as much as their eldest sisters, and I am of opinion that Mary and Sophia will be able to get through the year with a thousand pounds each, and Amelia with 500*li.* in this arrangement I know I must be a gainer, as they will find themselves checked in their little follies which can never be done unless they learn the value of money.

"I cannot enter upon the stable bills in any other way but lamenting their being so high which is not in my power to lessen in any way as our constant travelling backwards and forwards in the summer as well as in the winter is a duty and not inclination, but as long as hunting is in fashion no possible alteration can be expected in this expense.

"There is but one subject more to mention which is the payment for Frogmore House. There is not absolute necessity for paying the 500*li.* every quarter to Mr. Armstrong, 250*li.* will do, for he is not a man that presses hard for payment and I am myself in no hurry to finish it all at once, particularly as I mean this place to furnish me with fresh amusements every day.

"I think I have now fairly stated everything in as clear a manner as I can and hope you will as fairly answer it. I will only add my best compliments to Lady Ailesbury and the young ladies and wish to hear that the accounts from Italy continue to be as good as you can wish."

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1793, December 13. Naples.—"The ladies here are employed every evening in a most excellent way, which is in making flannel waistcoats for the English now at Toulon. It is really charming to see how industrious they are. I am sure 300 must be made by this time. Sir W. and Lady H[amilton] purpose giving a great dinner Tuesday to all the new comers, which is the first and I suppose will be the last this winter, as he is going soon to Caserta, which is an excellent retreat when one is sick of company."

Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, January 6. Naples.—"I believe I told you Lord and Lady Palmerston are arrived. They had a large assembly yesterday, at which they permitted the rouge-et-noire table to be opened. I am sorry for it, and I wonder much that so quiet and regular a man should set an example which every other person had discountenanced. But

I think it will not succeed. The only person who played deep was a Neapolitan. The English either did not play or played for very small stakes.

The Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1794, January 28. Naples.—I am always astonished when I hear of a man of family pretending to Jacobinism, and sacrificing the dignity of birth to the vanity of that false philosophy which makes men think themselves able to govern and restrain the vulgar, but which has hitherto only led them uniformly to the guillotine. These reflections have lately made a deeper impression upon me, as we are in daily expectation of a Mr. Brand, the heir of a good family in Hertfordshire, who they say is terribly infected with the madness.

LORD BRUCE to his father, the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1794, March 1. Naples.—We dined with the King at his manufactory, three miles from Caserta, called Belvidera, where they make silks and cut velvets and gauzes, and have brought their manufactory to a great perfection, entirely under His Majesty's inspection.

The Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1794, March 11. Naples.—Last week I made a little excursion at Salerno. I found Lady Spencer and your friend Mr. Poore, and as her Ladyship has a general leave from the Pope to carry temptation into any religious house she pleases, and to display her singular beauty to monks of all orders, from the Carthusian to the Capucin, and of all ranks, from the abbot to the novice, I profited by her permission to see the various manuscripts and curious diplomatic instruments of the old Lombard princes of Salerno and Benevento, and the first Norman kings, which are preserved in the monastery of La Cava, one of the principal of the Benedictine order.

JOHN McNAMARA HAYES to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1794, March 14. Southampton.—The sickness of the troops is on the decline, but they are in so weakly a state that nothing but the measures which Lord Moira's great attention to them in the supply of porter could remedy for a considerable time. I shall hope to see them soon, with the help of this valuable medicine, get into health and show rosy cheeks, when my anxious cares will have some respite. I cannot say too much of Lord Moira, this idol of the army, beloved by all. His goodness and noble actions speak fully for themselves.

EDWARD MONTAGU to [the EARL OF AILESBURY].

1794, Easter Sunday. Froggnall Grove.—“I was too much engaged in public business when Lady Ailesbury honoured me with her commands, but I hope your emissary reported my assurances that they should engage my immediate attention, and having made several copies of M. Dumont's address, I have to-day very much interested myself in his favour. Mrs. White and Mrs. Walker have promised to do the same.

I hope it will be attended with more success than the enclosed address, with which the hedges, stiles, and gates round this place were ornamented during the time we were better employed; several of these were brought me to be dealt with according to law, but the difficulty is to get at the traitors. The intimation your Lordship gives me of an established Jacobin club within my purview is not true, for I have informers, odious as they may be deemed, and jealousies and carpmals is intrepid as at Bow Street, who know their duty and supporter. A recent event has given rise to the report, for last Wednesday some of my loyal neighbours were returning from town through the fields by a farm at the foot of Haverstock Hill, a little detached from the public road, and observing a vast concourse of ordinary people with printed cards in their hats surrounding the farmhouse, which also is a licensed alehouse and place of resort for tea, etc., and seeing all the adjacent fields filled by them, curiosity led them to know the occasion. Finding many orators in and about the house, garden, and grounds preaching reformation and the tenets contained in the enclosed, they made haste to acquaint me with it. I went myself prepared with a letter to Bow Street, and suggested the expediency of a few light horse, least anything should happen that might require a check. It happened before my messenger could reach town, the several orators had finished their speeches (not of the length of brother citizen Grey, Fox, &c.), and though auditory immediately retired, for no liquor was to be had. Mr. Conant, one of our best police magistrates, having early in the day got knowledge of the convention, sent a mandate to the landlord to lock up his cellar, on the penalty of losing his license. He was obedient to the injunction, and the *sans culottes* retired peaceably; a flow of gin might have led to riot. The tickets in the people's hats were entitled 'London Corresponding Society, to meet at Chalk Farm, Hampstead, on 16th April instant, on affairs of importance; an early attendance is requested.' These were sold at sixpence each at the corner of every street leading into Tottenham Court Road, and one fellow acknowledged to Mr. Conant that he took above 9*h*. One of our constables guessed that the numbers about the house and fields could not be less than 6,000. I hope Government will find *good evidence* to lay hold of citizen Martin, all his council and delegates, for without a moral certainty of conviction it is folly to commence prosecutions. A defeat to them becomes a matter of triumph, and increases their strength. Mr. Bowles tells me that on the same day the Convention met here, their corresponding brethren met at Derby, Sheffield, and other factious towns, where their proceedings were exactly similar. This circumstance the Crown and Anchor Association have received advice of.

"The Lord President was a distant relation of mine by his marriage, but I shall not put on my black coat on the present occasion, having always held him in detestation; in his private character he was selfish and mean to excess, and in his public and political most criminal. We may thank him for the loss of America, and by his judicial conduct when Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the affair of John Wilkes, for the destruction of all order, political and religious.

"Your Lordship will of course acquaint Lord Moira of his being a favourite toast with the virtuous citizens; mine shall be 'that he may live to see them all hanged.'"

QUEEN CHARLOTTE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1794, April 26. Frogmore Garden.—Consenting to be godmother to Lord and Lady Bruce's child.—*Seal*.

Dr. BURNET to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, April 26. Chelsea College.—Asking the Earl of Ailesbury to request Lady Bruce, his old pupil, to procure him certain books in Naples.

LADY FRANCES BRUDENELL BRUCE to her father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1794], April 28.—“Caroline and myself were both at the opera Saturday in Lady Downshire’s box. She did not go herself, so Lady Fludyer was our chaperon. The pit was as full as possible when we got there; Bante sang only two single songs, but as far as we are able to judge is charming, and notwithstanding she evidently had a bad cold her voice answered our expectations. I think myself there is rather too much trick in her manner of singing, but I have not heard the opinion of the critics.”

LADY FRANCES BRUDENELL BRUCE to her father, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1794], May 11.—Lady Downshire has been telling us a melancholy story of Lady Anne FitzRoy’s being certainly taken by the French coming from Lisbon. Her youngest brother, who is in the army, is with her, and on that account, as well as her being about the Duchess of York, it is thought will make much against her in the opinion of those wretches. Lady Mornington is almost distracted, which nobody can wonder at.—*Seal*.

Rev. THOMAS BRAND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, May 13. Florence.—Acquainting him that Lady Bruce had on 10th instant given birth to twin girls.

CHARLES TOWNSHEND to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, June 11.—The great news of Lord Howe’s victory came about 8 o’clock last night, and, being immediately conveyed to the Opera House and the play houses, the performances were immediately stopped in all of them, and “God save the King” and “Rule Britannia” chorussed by the audiences.

Rev. J. LIPYEATT to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1794, June 12. Northallerton.—I am just returned from the Court House where we were convened by the Lord Lieutenant of the Riding to concert measures for raising troops of cavalry for any emergencies of government. The meeting was a small one. The object was unanimously carried, if I except a speech from a young man, Mr. Hutton of Marks, of large property, whose family are occasionally deranged, and he was answered in such a manner by Sir Laurence Dundas as to be obliged to ask pardon of the Court.

Lady FRANCES BRUDENELL BRUCE to her father, the
EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1794], June 13.—“Caroline returns you many thanks for your letter received this morning. Wednesday night I went to an assembly at Lady Stawells, and on coming home a quarter past twelve I found every house illuminated the same as on the King’s recovery in consequence of the good news. We thought you could not object to having a few flambeaux put up, as otherways your windows must have been broke as many were in consequence of people not lighting up quick enough; however, your house escaped entirely. Last night there was a grand illumination, and we drove about the principal streets and were much amused, from having had all the day to prepare, it was much better work seeing than it could have been the night before when it was quite a sudden affair. It is said it is to be repeated to-night, which is overdoing the thing I think. I forgot almost to mention that out of curiosity we visited Hill Street, and, strange to tell, Lady F. Tilson had a candle in every pain of glass on the parlour and next floor.

“I believe I did not tell you that at Sir John Macpherson’s breakfast, Monday, there was a man of the name of Stewart who has walked all over the world, who sung a Spanish and a Turkish song to the company; he is a most particular looking man and attracted our attention very much on coming in.”

Lady FRANCES ELIZABETH BRUDENELL BRUCE to her father,
the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

[1794], June 16.—We have had the “Mysteries of Udolpho” but we found it too tedious and long.

[The EARL OF CARDIGAN to his brother, the EARL OF AILESBUURY.]

[1794], June 21. London.—I scarce ever see Lord Pembroke, if I happen to meet him by accident he always says I am in a hurry and have not time to speak to you; *entre nous*, he has a pure Herbert twist in his head. I have some thoughts of making my friend Lady Pembroke a visit to-morrow at Richmond Park, who has been very ill of late. I hear Mr. Dundas was alarmed about her one day. So that sweet tempered and good natured man the Marquis of Bath has at last subscribed 300*li*. to your county.

THOMAS POTTER to Mr. WILSON.

1794, June 25.—This evening a labourer of the Earl of Ailesbury’s, with whom I discoursed in a friendly manner, in a hasty passion wished the French were immediately to enter the town and cut off all our heads. “By this vulgar expression I immediately searched him and lodged him in the Blind House for your approbation in the affair.”

Dr. CHARLES BURNET to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1794, July 2. Chelsea College.—Requesting the Earl of Ailesbury to convey his thanks to the Rev. Mr. Brard for procuring him a copy of the *Salmi* by Sigr. Saverio Mattei, at Rome.

THOMAS ASTLE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, August 22. State Paper Office.—I beg the favour of your Lordship's acceptance of a work on The Seals of the King's Royal Burghs and Magnates of Scotland, wherein your Lordship will find several particulars concerning your illustrious ancestors. I have only taken off 25 copies to present to my friends.

THOMAS ASTLE to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, September 5. Battersea Rise.—Sending certain extracts from the Public Records about Savernake Forest, and a copy of the perambulation of that forest in 18 Edward I.

WILLIAM MELMOTH to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, November 4. Bath.—It is seldom that poetical publications excite my curiosity, and I should probably have long remained unacquainted with Mr. Jessop's Roman portraits, if I had not received your request for my opinion upon it. I sat down with a strong prejudice, but the further I advanced the more I condemned myself for my foreboding. The ingenious author has proved the uncommon dexterity of his muse by the happy management of a subject naturally so incapable of poetical embellishment.

The EARL OF ELGIN to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1794, November 11. Broomhall.—I take the earliest opportunity of acquainting your Lordship of my having engaged to command a regiment of fencibles to be raised by Mr. Drummond of Perth.

EDWARD MONTAGU to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1794, November 30. Public Office, Symond's Inn.—“Such measures as your Lordship has adopted on a late occasion (we are doing the same thing here) I hope the effects of will soon appear. You see by the papers we are forming associations; that at the Crown and Anchor is numerous and respectable, and that of the merchants, bankers, and traders is expected to be so large that one of the Companies Halls is intended to be the place of meeting.

“I have convened my Hampstead neighbours to-morrow for the same purpose and I am very happy to observe the tradesmen and middle class of people there are impatient for the measure and have actually begun it among themselves.

“I believe it will afford some satisfaction to your Lordship to know that citizen Wilberforce has given up his mischievous plan of abolishing the slave trade; his reason, as he has assigned, in a letter to a Mr. Edwards, his privy councillor on that subject, is that he has been grossly deceived, and finds many facts that he has stated in the House of Commons to be false on his farther investigation.

“I dislike him as much as Mr. Grey.

“The idea of *additional* strength being given to administration is very prevalent at present; my neighbour having had frequent tête-à-têtes with Mr. Pitt. Lord Kenyon has been dangerously ill within

these two days ; it was feared that a mortification in the bowels had taken place, but he is to-day rather better."

C[HARLES] T[OWNSHEND] to [the EARL OF AILESBURY].

1794.—Sir William Howe says that the French ships are in the opinion of all our officers superior to ours in every respect. When they came into Portsmouth there was but one half mast standing in the six ships. It is a mistake I find to suppose that the French fire more at the rigging and the upper works than we do. Sir William says that there are in proportion more shot in our hulls than in the hulls of the French ships. The prisoners all agree that there certainly was a third ship sunk. They like their quarters in Hulsea Barracks, find our biscuit and beef much better than their own, and are astonished at the good treatment they meet with. Most of them are very young, and were driven on board by the bayonet.

MEMORIAL by SHIPOWNERS and others.

1794.—Memorial by British merchants and shipowners praying for compensation to be paid them for the loss of certain merchant ships and their cargoes, which were captured by the French and recaptured by Lord Howe who ordered them to be burnt.

JOHN SOANE to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1795, June 11. Lincoln's Inn Fields.—Enclosing proposed plans of alterations at Bagden House.

[CHARLES TOWNSHEND] to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1795, [June 16].—Your information from Southampton agrees with that circulated here, which makes the French regiments embarking or embarked amount to between 3,000 and 4,000 men, but I hope you do not hear as we do that a large proportion of these men sing patriotic songs, abuse England, and praise the Convention. Be that as it may I am quite of your opinion that no English troops should go with them. A few of our regiments would be of little service in the field, and they would probably do a great deal of mischief by exciting jealousy. The Frenchmen may either draw the Royalists, if Royalists they are, viz., if they should find the Republican party decidedly the strongest they may, and I think they will, declare for the Convention.

MATTHEW ROBERT ARNOTT to the EARL OF AILESBURY.

1795, June 25.—There was no division yesterday upon the second reading of the Bill for enabling His Majesty to settle an annuity on His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales owing to the message from the Prince delivered by Lord Cholmondeley, since after that no one could decently oppose the committing of the Bill. It was much insisted on that the Prince's message was a mere acquiescence and not an approbation, and perhaps they were right. I daresay we shall sit much later in the committee to-day than we did yesterday, for though any amendment would be fatal to the Bill every clause of it will be disputed with

the greatest warmth and animosity. The Duke of Clarence spoke well and gave us to understand in the course of his speech that the Princess of Wales is supposed to be pregnant. Lord Rawdon spoke admirably well against the whole of the Bill, though with a candour and moderation that did him much honour. Lord Lauderdale was as violent and abusive as usual, and according to the vulgar saying bounced about like a parched pea.

Rev. J. LIPTYEATT to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY].

1795, July 20. Wath Rectory.—“In reply to your question, How are the labouring poor fed in this country? I answer that hitherto we have not been without wheat, though it has been purchased at a most exorbitant price, 14 and even 15 shillings the bushel, and I have heard, but not from authority, that it was as high as a guinea at Richmond. The difficulties of the poor will now increase weekly as the wheat is scarce out of bloom, and I fear there is very little left in the country, but the potato crop is promising, and another fortnight will bring a large supply of that valuable root into the market.”

JOHN MCNAMARA HAYES to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1795, July 24. Old Burlington Street.—“I arrived here yesterday in consequence of instructions received from Lord Moira to make every necessary arrangement for a speedy embarkation; and as my department was incompetent in point of numbers, it became expedient to wait on the minister and represent my situation to him. I have seen Mr. Wyndham this day, and I am given to understand that every demand of mine shall be complied with, not, I am confident, in time to be of any service, should the troops be put in motion. I shall return by the mail to-morrow evening and inform Lord Moira of the success of my mission. His Lordship returned on Monday night from an interview with Mr. Pitt and the other ministers at Wimbledon.

“The object of the expedition is, I understand, to favour a general rising of the province of Brittany. The emigrants were sent there for that purpose, since which six British regiments under the command of General Graham were sent to support them, and Lord Moira with the remainder of the army destined for this service are to follow, but when, it will be difficult to determine, no troops, or transports, or anything else, being in readiness.

“An embarkation properly fitted cannot take place sooner than three weeks, and consequently *too late by the whole of that time* to be of any solid advantage to the cause of Royalty. What a pity, that when Government conceived this business of sending the emigrants to assist the Chouans they had not in readiness a sufficient number of troops and stores, to give effect to their enterprise if successful; and now they will have to accuse their own supineness, as large bodies of troops are marching against them, and who must ultimately crush them and their adherents. We shall therefore be embarked, sail as far as the coast, find a landing not practicable, return to port and then detach largely for the West Indies.

“The troops which were destined for Lord Moira are 12, 14, 27, 28, 57, 80, gone with General Graham; then 19, 33, 42, 78, 90; second battalion 25; ditto 29; 92, 101, 103, 39, 43, 56, 124, 134, to which the ministers told Lord Moira on Monday, six regiments should be added

and 7,000 cavalry. With all this force I am sorry to be obliged to say that nothing will be done, and the poor people who have risen in Brittany and joined Charette will be extirpated. Count D'Artois was to have been of our party, and a frigate is gone to bri[ng him] to Quiberon Bay.

"I shall frequently trouble your Lordship with our proceedings, and sincerely hope something may be done to add glory to the character of my noble chief."

JOHN MCNAMARA HAYES to the EARL OF AILESBUURY.

1795, July 30. Southampton.—"The accounts of the emigrants landed at Quiberon Bay is truly distressing, and the consequences so serious as not to give any hope from any enterprise which may be attempted against the French.

"The emigrants stationed in a fort on the Peninsula and having a strong picket in front, the whole of it being men of D'Hervilly's corps, went over to the enemy, gave them the parole and countersign; returned with them and thereby obtained admittance in the fort.

"This surprise occasioned a great carnage in which it is said Comte de Sombreul at the head of Salms, Damas, and Perigord's corps behaved with great gallantry. Some interior work and Sir John Warren's ship annoyed the Republicans greatly. The emigrants, overpowered, were obliged to capitulate; who, to the number of one thousand were permitted to embark on board of our transports, they leaving behind them their arms, ammunition, guns, and stores of every kind, which they had on shore.

"Thus has ended the Quiberon business; and the emigrants, two thousand minus by the expedition, are on board ship. General Graham with the six British regiments were at Plymouth on Monday night last. What is next to be done, I am at a loss to divine; but as Lord Moira is summoned to have an interview with the ministers at Hertford Bridge to-morrow, we shall know something more.

"Lord Granard is here vastly well, and in high spirits to commence an active campaign. Dr. Stewart has been lately very ill, and is, with Lady Shelley gone to Town from Brighton where he had been for some time."

CHARLES TOWNSEND to [the EARL OF AILESBUURY.]

[1795]. Stanhope Street. Applications are every day made to the Government for wheat from almost every part of the kingdom, and great quantities of foreign corn have been supplied to meet these wants; more is coming, and with the assistance that may be derived from potatoes, and other wholesome articles of food, I hope there is no doubt that the poor will be tolerably well supported till the new corn, of which there is a most promising appearance, can come into use. Great pains have been taken to discover whether any corn or flour has been clandestinely carried out; but the collectors at the different ports all say that nothing of that sort has come to their knowledge, and that they believe it to be next to impossible to smuggle out so bulky a commodity, especially at a time when every one's attention is turned to that article, and when there is no man who would not with pleasure be an informer, were it in his power. The waggons your lordship mentions certainly are suspicious, but Bristol I know has been in great want of corn, and I think they would not let it escape from thence.

We learn nothing of importance from the coast of France, and as we have heard of no great risings in Brittany, nor movements in la Vendée, it looks as if the emigrants were likely to act only upon the defensive, and if so, I presume neither Lord Moira nor any British troops will be sent to them; a few thousand English would add little to the strength, and would take away all the popularity (if it has any) of their cause. Perhaps, though we may not like for this reason and others to land our own troops upon the continent of France, we may make an attempt upon Belleisle with English forces. It is probable we should succeed, and great advantages might be derived from such a position upon the coast of France."

DIARY OF THOMAS, EARL OF AILESBUURY.—VOL. I.

1786, September 6.—I was called at four, and set out about half-past five after two dishes of chocolate and some toast. James in chaise as far as Reading. I was at Kew Bridge about half-past one. The Queen had left message for me to go to Queen's House. James had post-horse from Maidenhead, and his furniture and postillions in their new jackets. They set me down at Queen's House, from whence I walked home. I saw Queen first in large apartment, and then went to her closet. She first delivered me a message from King to desire me to be at Queen's House in evening half after seven and meet the Archduke, and at Kew on Friday at 11 o'clock, and plain Windsor uniforms and plain hat, I understood, but King wore his with gold band. I took my sword but none was wanted. Lord Carmarthen had a little stick in his hand. Queen gave me paper Lord Guildford had left with her at end of July, and she wanted an opportunity to give it me and to desire me to give it King, and to represent how much she was obliged to King for what he had given her before to pay her debts, and that on present occasion she only wished him to advance or lend her the money wanted, which was upwards of 11,000*li*. I had only time to write letters, dress, and return to Queen's House (as I ordered chair at eleven) before I returned to Queen's House. The Duchess of Ancaster and Lord Carmarthen came with Archduke and Duchess before eight, they went through the great room. The Duchess of Ancaster expressed her disappointment at King's or Queen's coach not coming for them, and thought I ought to have handed Archduchess up, which Lord Carmarthen did. Princess Albani declined coming as she had remains of marks of small-pox. Madame Cazini and the Chevalier Bosali, a Milanese, Chevalier de Malthe, and Prince Albani were attendants. Lady Effingham in waiting, Lady Harcourt, Lady E. Waldegrave, Lords Salisbury, Rivers, and Anherst, and Count Rewitiky, the Emperor's minister. King's band only, played Handel's music chiefly. It was half after eleven before I got home and was thoroughly tired, only tea brought in, ices and lemonade, etc. without, but it was so before. W. told me of them, and Lady Effingham mentioned them to Queen, but they were not brought in. She got up at last which was signal to Archduke and Duchess to go; the former expressed to Duchess of Ancaster apprehension of their staying too long—his voice and uncommon smallness of shoulders, and long waist, and skirts of coat, uncommon. She behaved with great ease and propriety, and would not go before Princess Royal, till Queen took her by hand. Archduke on his legs, as King was, all night.

September 7, Thursday.—I walked to Queen's House about 10. Ernest went in to the King, who saw me directly, and I made apologies for troubling him, but it was a case of necessity, as Queen was come to

a stand. King inquired what it was coming to and when it would be better, and I told him it was likely to be worse rather than better as the Princesses grew up, and that several young ladies were more attended than them. He said it was to save expense he had sent Princes abroad, that is, it was one reason. He told me I must have the Green Ribbon after Lord Cowper was gone next week, and two knights could be got. I answered that I was afraid I should be the cause of his losing a good subject. Lord Cowper was presented to Queen on taking leave, and he desired me to take his proxy for King's service.

September 8th, Friday.—Foggy early which cleared, and it seemed likely to be a fair day. Lord Rivers called on me quarter before ten and said he meant to go to India about Christmas. We were at Kew by half after ten. King told me on Thursday morning to write Lord Rivers as he was a good Frenchman; eleven was hour fixed. Archduke etc. came sometime after in coach and three, and postillion, and another coach with attendants. Queen told me I was to go down and meet Archduchess and show her up, and King said it would be right to offer her my hand. Duchess of Ancaster in fuss at my not going to coach door. When King handed Queen I was gone down and neglected to hand her. Lord Carmarthen came by himself and had little cane in hand, foreigners had swords. King drove calash, with Archduke on his left (who at first would not put hat on), with pair of cross black horses, and Major Price had one in his carriage, and landau for Lady Harcourt in waiting and Duchess of Ancaster; Princess Albani and Madame Casini and Lord Carmarthen with Prince Albani; Lord Rivers with Chevalier Bosali and General Budé, etc., all in phaetons. Landau stuck in gate in going into Kew garden. We went first to observatory where elderly man and young one, Monsieur de Marnberg (?), who told me there was only an old watchman; astronomical instruments, looking at a star which I believe was Venus, and examining minerals from King's mines in Hanover in which there was the appearance of a good deal of silver, took up a good while. At the menagerie saw a few beautiful birds (particularly crown bird), and Algiers cow, and Hindustan bull I gave Queen; and there was another somewhere, and a beautiful little cow from India, the bull of which was killed by being moved to make room for Hindustan ones; a hog like a porcupine in skin, with navel on back. There are neat rooms in house here with Hogarth's prints; brick front shabby. King said he had no thoughts of going up pagoda till Archduke proposed it; hour and a half's ceremony took up, and on coming down King asked me whether I did not think it would rain, and added that he would get near home, which he did by going to kitchen garden where rain came on, though Mr. Eaton the gardener had just told me it would not. The cotton on peach trees to preserve them from wasps (of which there were remarkably few this year) had odd effect. We were all in conservatory during rain, and whilst open carriages went home and covered ones came; the phaetons and landau had tops up at the latter part of our drive, as it was so windy, but Lord Rivers and I kept ours down. I had charge of King's cane when he drove. I chose to go on foot to lodge across the green, which gave me an opportunity of speaking to Duke of Montagu who was waiting for me at Mr. Hayers; and I was not without hopes, on King's seeing carriage, he might order me away, but he was gone into dinner with Queen, two Princesses, Archduke and Archduchess, and I found the attendants set down, but by Compton's persuasion I went in and thought myself obliged to sit by Madame Casini, with whom I had some conversation about her family at Milan. Le Chevalier Bosali sat on the

other side of her; she and, I believe, none of them eat only fruit as meagre day, and none provided. I met a tolerable dinner of cold things. King forbid dinner for him at Windsor. Carriages were ordered at three, though six before they were used. My chaise was to come for me by six, but luckily I told Launce to call at Mr. Hayers for shoes and stockings, and I desired him to send them back.

September 22, Friday.—Mr. Stanhope offered me a watchman's place 25*l.* a year at some distance from town, but as reading and writing were necessary it would not do for George Neale, my hind chairman, and he was not sure of being under 40 years of age. It was after three before drawing-room began. I saw Mr. Pitt's carriage at St. James's when I came, and on Queen's return to her apartment she desired me to come in for a moment, when she told me King had been with her before she dressed to say Mr. Pitt has promised to advance Queen the money wanted, but she did not know how it was to be done. She told me again she was obliged to me, and that King was displeased at Mr. Pitt's not coming to him about it, which obliged him to send for him that morning to St. James'. Drawing-room as usual in confusion, but not so full as I expected. Pepper, Arden, and Harding there, Duke of Portland with Captain Bentinck, whom I desired to stay, that Princesses might speak to his Grace. He, Lords Compton, Arden, and Hampden in mourning, Duke of Chandos, Lords Coventry, Exeter, Howe, Salisbury, and Herbert and Waldegrave there. After five when drawing-room over, I dined with maids of honour, Miss Tryon, Boscawen, and Gunning. Major Price, who carried Stanhope and me to Queen's House, Mrs. Egerton in waiting, and Mrs. Herbert there. It was 20 minutes after six when we went, greatest applause on going in. Lady Salisbury, Essex, and Madame Bevenblan(?) not come; husband of latter in frock. "Bezzonico," not "Belle's Stratagem," and "Love in a Camp" lasted so as to make it 12 o'clock when I got home, and I was thoroughly tired.

September 28, Thursday.—I waked I suppose about three this morning, and I was so apprehensive of being too late and that James would oversleep himself that I got up and opened shutter, and I repeatedly watched to see whether day was breaking, which at last I found to be case, and I was getting up when James came in and owned Aaron had neglected to call him, and it wanted only 20 minutes to six instead of being a quarter before five, which would have allowed me time to have dressed and to have been at Windsor at half after 12, instead of a little before one, and I did not set out till the clock had struck seven, after dressing in full uniform, and drinking chocolate. I had four horses from Newbury and Reading, and a pair of my own carried me to Newbury and went next day to wait for me at Reading, to which place James went in chaise. the other pair of coach horses met me at Newbury as I returned. Two hours going thither and hour and three quarters to Reading, two hours to Windsor Thicket, where we got out of track. Weather milder this morning, for it had been so cold lately that I shook yesterday at breakfast with cold, and at night, as Caroline mentioned their hopes of fire from King and Queen's coming, I ordered one for supper, and next day there was one in the bedchamber, and dressing room, and grey parlour at dinner, to which they moved. On calling at Queen's Lodge, porter, Humphries, told me that as I was dressed I was to go to Castle where I found King and Queen and two eldest Princesses. Princess Elizabeth did not come either day till after dinner and went about 10. Lord Rivers told me he was in waiting on Wednesday for

Lord Oxford, and that he had invited him and Duchess of Ancaster and Lady Effingham, who was in waiting, and Sir G. Howard came with Sir J. Yorke who was on a visit there. Mrs. Harcourt had wrote to Duchess to hint she wished to be invited, but the King told me he never took such hints, and thought Duchess of Ancaster did wrong to show letter to Queen, which she did; a second in answer to being invited for next day when she declared that she had never felt so much as she had done from mortification on not being invited to meet Archduke and Duchess with whom she had been much acquainted last winter at Nice. King wondered she had spirits to go anywhere as account of Miss Danby's death was daily expected from Geneva. The two Lady Waldegraves, Prince and Princess Albani, Chevalier Bosali (Madame Casini had fluxion in her eye and did not come), Major Price, equerry in waiting, was ill in bed this morning, and General Budé officiated. We walked about Castle and went about three, in separate carriages to St. George's Chapel. Harris showed Castle. King told me he expected Archduke to have come Friday as he gave him the choice of that or Thursday and till nine Wednesday it was not known that he preferred latter day, and the King said they might come in frocks. He had no idea of their appearance so undressed, for though he mentioned a frock he expected them to wear sword, but they had called at Herschel's at Datchet, were much dishevelled when they arrived and had no swords of which the Archduke was so much ashamed that he turned about to go away. Count Reuikky, the Emperor's minister, was with them. Dr. Lockman, Majendie, and Fisher attended in church, and West, where design for window was exhibited in black chalk, and Jarvis' specimen of glass. West had done two groups of angels on right and left which he had done in a hurry for the occasion, and Princess Augusta observed they were not so well done as the middle part. At top was poor Prince Octavius represented, and at side below a figure from Mrs. Siddons as Princess Augusta told me. It was, I imagine, about four when we dined. I handed Archduchess as Queen had told me to do, in the apartment below, where old Duchess of Marlborough lived. Archduke and Duchess went afterwards to see Queen's jewels, which latter particularly desired, and Prince and Princess Albaui, etc., went afterwards to Queen's Lodge on same occasion. Lord Carmarthen not of party, though at Queen's House. On asking how we were to appear at Kew, King said in plain, and that we should keep dress uniform for another occasion. Lord and Lady Courtown, Lord Stopford, Colonel Fox, Lady Louisa and Miss Clayton, Mrs. Egerton, bedchamber woman, Mrs. Giddings, Lady Charlotte and Miss Finch came before concert, after seven with King's band, and playing Handel's compositions which Archduke wished to collect and could not get them, on which King undertook to supply him, and Queen, I believe, with a set of Hogarth's prints, which I heard King ask West, who was both nights at concert, about being able to get them. Concert divided into three acts, which King thought an improvement on general plan. After first they went to tea, there was lemonade, etc. Eleven was the supping hour, and all the music had not been played which King said was owing to being an hour at tea which next night he shortened, and Mrs. Bates was then at harpsichord, and I understood she was invited but ill with rheumatism. Though there were fires in some of the rooms, the castle was very cold and chapel, where the organ struck up on our coming into it, and at cathedral it was very cold as end window in choir was down. Nothing could be more magnificent than supper in St. George's Hall where eleven musicians played horns, etc. with kettledrums which were too loud, and somebody observed lights

were wanted behind them, and they should have struck up on our coming into hall. Only one or two spare places at our table. King and Queen and Princesses and Archduke and Archduchess supped together. King observed that Archduchess and he eat only apple compose, and Archduke wing and leg of partridge, and at dinner they eat no fish, as twice a week they eat nothing else. Carriages ordered at twelve, but half after when we parted, which appeared to affect Archduchess, and she kissed Princesses; they came in chaise and pair, and their attendants in post coach and four. Herschel at concert, and he showed stars with King's telescope. Archduke, etc., returned to town. Lord Rivers walked home, which made him ill, up night, and prevented his coming next morning. General Buda and I had carriage. King gave notice there would be no chapel next morning as St. George's Hall would not be cleared.

September 29, Friday.—Very windy but dry till the afternoon, when there was a hard shower, and nobody could appear on terrace. King came into my separate room before nine, my new breeches and boots made me longer dressing. I was called at seven. On going to bed King called out and said I was to have my own apartment, and he told me in equerry's room I was to preside at dinner, and I heard him order 10 covers for each table, viz. :—King two, two Princesses four, Duchess of Ancaster five, Earl and Countess Waldegrave seven, Lady Howe, Miss and Miss Louisa Howe, myself one, Major Price two, Colonel Goldsworthy (who came to-day) three, Colonel Fox four, General Fawcett five, Lord Rivers six, Majendie seven, Mr. Fisher eight, Bates nine (but by some mistake he did not come). General Buda 10. King said we might sit after dinner *à l'angloise*, which we did till seven o'clock, when we were sent for and went up to concert. I gave King, Queen, Princess Royal, Princess Augusta as separate toasts, the unmarried ladies, and King and Queen's party supped with us, and General and Mrs. Harcourt and rest of company as last night, except Duchess of Ancaster, Lady Effingham, and Lady Courtown and Howe, who were with Queen, and Del Campo was with us. I whispered King before dinner that Lord and Lady Essex and Duke of Queensbury were coming to Windsor, but he took no notice of it, except to Queen; Lord Rivers at concert told me a lady had desired him to mention them to me, but I told him in confidence what I had already done, and I could do no more. King ordered me both nights to sit down, which I did behind him and by Mrs. Delany, who was handed out by Colonel Goldsworthy, whose sister was to-night at supper, and Miss Planta at concert, as two other attendants on little Princesses were last night, and Mrs. Clevely was one of them. Supper in same apartment as we dined in. King last night thanked those that had done their duty so well about the entertainments, for which they had such short notice for their services, and succeeding so well. As it was so windy King did not ride, which he intended we should, to paddocks, so we walked about park. After I had been twice to Lord Rivers to invite him to dinner, and on calling a second time to tell him it was to be at Castle, I found his grandson, Beckford, who had been a fortnight at Eton and appears to be a charming boy. I called on Mrs. Jones after my walk and dismissal by King, and about two began dressing. There were carriages to carry us to Castle, and Lord Rivers called to take me if I had not another conveyance. Lady Howe and her daughters were waiting in court. Between 12 and 1 returned to Queen's Lodge on foot as weather fair. King would, he said, have state carriages for us. He came into my room at a quarter before nine when I was in my waistcoat, my new breeches and boots had detained

me in dressing. Mr. Fisher was soon going into his house as canon. He breakfasted with General Buda, Major Price and me: King came to us and I showed note from Lord Rivers, to whom I carried invitation to dinner, and I returned to lodge, where I heard King was gone to Castle, and I met General Buda who told me King expected me, and after searching for him in Castle I found him, where Fitzwalter and confectioners "German in figure, &c., little Gotte Frenchman in figures," were preparing for desserts. King who thought it was done with sugar found it was marble powder that was used, and a figure was done in an hour without any design before their eyes. On walking up to Castle observing mountain-ash, King said he meant to carry plantation and a green walk under wall round park.

November 15.—Sir S. Wroughton came to me last night about a parcel of Swedish gloves for Queen. Queen told me she had once a large quantity sent her, which she gave away as King disliked smell. French Queen fond of them.

November 16, Thursday.—Glass had sunk very much and uncommonly so, and about noon wetting begun but gradually. Caroline carried me in coach. Fanny went [to] Ancaster before two with Lady Sydney. Duke of Cumberland came soon after one, and by page sent in word that he wished to see Queen, which he did sometime, and it was late before drawing room began, and was over when dusk, and there was no distinguishing any lady. Candles lighted in Queen's apartment and I had Lady Templetown's letter to deliver, which made dinner begun before I got into maids of honour's apartment. Lady Harcourt there, Miss Beauclerk, Vernon, Tryon, and Boscawen. Miss Gunning had headache (after whom Queen inquired on going to play), and Miss Jeffries who continued lame and not able to attend. The clock struck six as Mr. Fauquier and I went out of court with three maids of honour, and called on Miss Beauclerk, as Mr. Fauquier was not come. It was quarter after six, though that was hour in their paper for beginning, before we went, and at home by eleven when Mr. Strutt set me down. "All in the Wrong" when Ryder and Mrs. Betfield appeared first time before King and Queen, and former in "Cheats of Scapin." W. Templeton, Lady C. Waldegrave, and Mrs. Hall in box opposite. Pickpocket passed in going to coach.

November 21.—I went to Horse Guards at 12, and round by Dean's Yard, as Aylett, the attorney, was standing or to stand in pillory for perjury, opposite Westminster Hall, when great gates were thrown open on occasion.

November 24, Friday.—No sun, good deal of wind and very cold in appearance; after broth which I have had lately, about noon, I went to St. James'. New painted the chamberlain's passage way. A very thin levee and soon over. I came away about two having had first audience, in which I told the King I wished to take first opportunity, and that I thought to-day would be a more leisure one than Wednesday, to thank his Majesty for obliging me with Order of Thistle in which I hoped he had not made great sacrifice, and I owned Lord Cowper had distressed me by giving me his proxy, which King seemed to know, and I told him he had particularly desired it might be given for King's service. King thought he would never come back. I told him what I had learnt from Sir John Dick, by Lord Brudenell about his giving up succeeding Sir H. Mann, which King thought would be beneath him, and I mentioned one reason was that he would be obliged to show civility, etc., to all English instead of those he liked. I hinted also, though, that

Lord Cowper had given up idea on being told for whom that post was intended. I told King how kind Lord Brudenell had been about my application for Thistle, and he said my son had won his attentions which he supposed I had given him a hint to win, but I assured him he was naturally civil and had learnt it from Mr. Hoare. I told King of melancholy state of Bishop of London, and that Lord Mansfield could not get rest and that Bishop of Worcester was well, and was to be in town the 12th of December. My daughters took me up and we carried Lord Sydney home, and I went to Lady Pembroke and Sir C. Thompson to tell him cause of audience, as his talking with Lord Sydney hindered my doing it at St. James' where he was in waiting. Dined at 4 o'clock by candle light. Lord Brudenell last night was here till half after ten.

November 29, Wednesday.—Fair morning, but about twelve o'clock rain came on, and about half after, girls carried me to St. James' where I continued in bedchamber till Mr. Palmer brought me word Mr. Quarme was gone into King to have warrant for wearing star and colours, and other instruments signed. I waited in next room and Duke of Queensbury and Lord Stormont introduced me. Lord Lothian going first by himself, as Lord Carlisle did not attend, though in or near town. I was first knighted by sword of state over right shoulder, and then oaths administered, and I kissed book once after saying *So help me God*. There was a cushion for me to kneel during being knighted, and afterwards on King putting ribbon on when he told me to put my right hand through it. I made string loose by Mr. Palmer's assistance before, and lame servant man assisted me in fastening it. I came out through Queen's apartment with Lord Brudenell and Lord Courtown, who with Duke of Montagu and Sir James Peachey and Duke of Queensbury made me a visit in Queen's bedchamber, where I continued walking about, but not without apprehensions which I had about return of giddiness from state of my stomach which I felt not quite cleared. The levee to-day was full and late and Monsieur Pinto had audience as minister from Portugal, which Lord Carmarthen attended after long absence from illness and next day he was not at Court. Some of foreign ministers stayed to see ceremony of investiture. Mr. Quarme officiated as secretary for Mr. Dempster, which he had not done for twenty years though worth three hundred a year to him and as gentleman usher. He administered oath in one capacity and brought ribbon in another, as King observed to Lord Stormont. I moved to right of cushion to overlook oath Mr. Quarme read and then returned to cushion to kneel to have ribbon put on shoulder, after which I kissed King's hand again. It was about three when ceremony over and Duke of Montagu, who returned to Richmond to dinner, was in closet during ceremony, and door was much crowded with spectators and left open. Wet from noon and much so at night when I went to try on ribbon to have it shortened as it tied too long by Palmer, who told me when I met him a day or two ago, King had ordered him to put clean ribbon to insignia of the order, which the Duke of Montagu and Lord Lothian observed was uncommon, and Lord Portmore observed to him that he had been out of luck in that particular, as in others. I called on Mr. Lethieulier to let him know of the honour conferred on me to-day as one of my old friends. Mr. Lascelles was with him and they were come to town from Sir James Miller's in Hampshire.

December 2.—I was much disappointed at Mrs. Siddons performance of Lady Macbeth, as was Sir T. Wroughton, who never saw her before, and found great fault with her night dress as if a nurse, over by 9 o'clock.

December 5.—We went by Bishop of Durham's who was in Town, and found out Mr. Matthias' at Little Ealing beyond Sir Charles Gerald (?) who has lately sold him half an acre which he has planted as an orchard and made gravel walks about. He has some very valuable drawings by Cipriani, Head of Madonna and Child, and a moon light and day: two pictures done by Vernet when he lived next door to him at Rome in 1747, and a capital drawing with figure and tree in Salvator Rosa's day, and drawing of angels which hangs high in drawing room.

December 6. Very wet we played at shuttlecock a little after breakfast and some time before we went to dress.

December 7, Thursday.—Mr. Way, who called acci dentally, told [me] it was only within ten days Lord Mansfield had resolved to resign, which he had signified to King, this Chancellor, who Mr. Way thought might prefer that situation as not responsible and more his own master, and as Lord Mansfield had repeatedly refused to be Chancellor, he might make it a precedent for his accepting that situation. Lord Mansfield's reasons for judgment in Johnson and Sutton's cause more likely to be in many hands, they were drawn up in the summer before his faculties failed, he is at present so restless that he cannot long sit still, but walks four or five miles a day at Caen Wood, and about his room. He insinuated that Lord Stormont was the cause of his not resigning, though fortune would be so affluent, which he (Mr. Way) had been rolling up for him. Mr. Way told me what he came about, which was to say that Count Taaffe's settlements on marriage would show powers reserved in marriage deed, of which he had a draft in Mr. Druces hand and an affidavit as I understood of Mr. Barrett, who was consulted in this business and is Chancellor of Durham and was an eminent conveyancer. Mr. Way said Mr. Doland was dying and he thought a Mr. Mitchell, agent to Governor Ellis, would be a proper person to be employed if Mr. Doland should not live, and if Court of Chancery gave him proper power which Mr. Doland ought to have.

December 15.—Found the Princess Elizabeth was yesterday in Queen's private apartment, when we went in, and Princess Sophia. She then returned to Kew. She is much thinner which Queen said was a good sign as she had such a heat before she could not bear windows shut.

1787, January 3, Wednesday.—I carried Mr. Somper to St. James', Fanny called for me, I mean carriage. I fetched her from Mrs. Hamilton and she carried me to Queen's House before three, and Lord Guildford was there and went in first and gave Queen her money. I received 30 guineas for Dr. Arnold's house though 30*li.* was rent. I made a pretence for going to Queen and asking for her gentlemen ushers to wear Windsor uniform which I observed did not depend on her but King. She observed that low personages in Prince of Wales' family had none and that Duke of Northumberland had lately applied for it, as he hunted with King, which should be rule. Queen wished me to go to Mr. Pitt and to say she was obliged to him for assistance of 12 or 13 October last, but that was only temporary relief and that she hoped something would be done by Parliament (especially as Princess Royal was coming of age), if anything was done for Duke of York and for rest of Royal Family. She told me a young lady wanted to see me and it proved to be Princess Elizabeth whom she called out of the other room.

February 8.—Went to the Queen's. King came in as none of his ministers at court to-day. I continued with his Majesty who told me of dissenters having been with Mr. Pitt about repealing test, which he said was of too great consequence to give answer without more consideration. King had not talked with anybody on subject except Mr. Pitt, and chancellor furnished a Mr. Wilson for his tutor who was a Socinian. The Chancellor said he should oppose it. King hinted Lord Lansdowne was at the bottom of it and thought he could not succeed with ministry without it. King owned having talked to Bishop of Worcester about it. It was not from clergy of dissenters this application came, Bishop of Worcester had received petition intended.

February 15.—Princess Amelia's house in Cavendish Square sold yesterday by auction at 9,700 guineas.

February 22.—Went to see play written by King of Sweden, in which 600 persons were introduced on to stage, and a carnival he gave, in which King's sister was near killed from horses, four abreast, running away, and young man of fashion, of the name of Platen, died in consequence of wound he received.

March 12.—I had visits to make, especially to Lady Mary who was last night at Queen's House, and with Her Majesty had a great conversation on the situation, when Queen said she did not think I had courage to marry again.

March 18, Sunday.—The instruments were tuning when we went into Sir Watkin's, and Miss Linley and Mrs. Sheridan did not come to it afterwards. The former sung charmingly, and Dr. Burney, who had not heard her three years, found her voice as perfect as ever, and sorry she should change a note.

March 25, Sunday.—Lord Waldegrave brought me home after I had my audience with the Queen to state Lord Waldegrave's affairs, and she readily undertook to ask King to apply to Mr. Pitt for post office. She owned to me her having written to the Duke of York about clothing of regiments on his succeeding to Coldstreams, but she had never any answer from him. She did not seem to listen to idea about Lord Chatham's being Master of the Horse, nor did she know of any application first when last vacant. She hoped Lord Waldegrave would not be in a hurry to resign which he had told me he had no thoughts of doing, as he had his house, for which he was to pay 300 guineas till July.

April 9, Monday.—Not a cloud all day; wind cold, and drove dust with us. Twenty minutes after six when we set out. I was called quarter before five, when it was quite light, but Fanny's new hat not setting as she liked, having never tried it on, she did not come down at half after five when breakfast was ordered and we talked of going. We had the four coach horses, and James rode the fifth to Cranford Bridge; changed at Maidenhead Inn again, and I got out at Reading whilst chaise was greasing, which Fanny did not till we got to Marlborough before three o'clock. I received a letter from Mr. Dundas at Pelican which occasioned my sending James on to say I was coming, and I waited a little for him and desired him to take no step about application to him till I had an opportunity of consulting judge, which he promised me to do. James went to Mr. Ward's, where we arrived sometime before three by Marlborough clocks which were later than London ones. The bells at Upper (Upnor?) church rang, and Mr. Ward was desired to pay them, and James gave his servant something. As we had the Devizes postillion and a pair of four horses which we took from Newbury, we

determined to go that road. Some of Scotch Greys regiment there. About 4 we set out, and were at Bath by dusk. Sunset sometime before we got to Kingsdown. Sun hot and troublesome in afternoon. Mrs. O'Neill's servant met us at the Abbey Green, from whence Fanny went in chair and I walked, but went home in chair (Mr. Tyson's night and had seven or eight people) as I did every night, which I did to dinner, except Thursday which was a remarkable fine day; and I was in the evening to visit on foot, and Tuesday afternoon walked with Mrs. O'Neill a little, and only that once. Mr. Reid, two milliners from Mr. Jackson's town in Ireland I lodged with, facing North Parade and next coffee house, very neat bed and rooms. Bed brought down, half a guinea a week a bed. The music did not come to Mrs. O'Neill till two or three mornings after we came, but we heard of no demands from Betts.

April 12, Thursday.—After post came in, which used to be about 11 o'clock, we all walked to Crescent by Gay Street, and I left Fanny with Miss Northey till I returned for her after going with Mrs. O'Neill to King's Bath, which she drank; but on our arrival she had gone through discipline from calomel, which Dr. Fraser had ordered her, and to refrain from drinking water. She bathed one night, which Mrs. Saint Leger did, whilst we were at Bath. The latter went the evening before to cotillion ball at Upper Rooms, where Mr. Tyson sometime took notice of her and Fanny, and did not offer to get them partners. Fanny danced a country dance in two sets: she paid 5s. 6d. I walked to visit Mr. and Mrs. Egerton, with whom I sat some time, and to the Miss Hydes, who were not at home. Went to see outward of a house in Upper Bristol Road Mrs. O'Neill took a fancy to, and at dusk I went to General Tryon till time Mrs. O'Neill was likely to have finished her letters, and we chatted till eleven.

April 18, Wednesday.—Windy and cold. I was at levee and Queen's House with Mr. Digby's letter about his resignation, which I left with Queen, and I mentioned Mr. Septimus West as his successor, if not too young. Queen appeared not to understand Mr. Digby's letter as wishing to resign, but apologising for his non-attendance, and she said she was sorry on my account, but I explained that I thought it would be a relief to his mind to have his resignation accepted. I saw greyhound Queen had under her arm as afraid of other dogs, which was favourite of late King of Prussia, and somebody that belonged to Queen's family in Germany had mentioned her fondness of dogs, and it was sent her. Mr. Stanhope and Tatham called on me to go to . . . music, where Sir Watkin was director, and it was a long heavy performance, particularly *Te Deum* composed for Duke of Chandos, and I suppose 12 and after before I got home.

April 21, Saturday.—King went at 7 to hunt, and Queen followed about 11. Lady Courtown was to have gone if she had not been with Lady H. Montagu. Lord Brudenell told me to-night Prince of Wales had sent Wednesday fortnight letter to King by Lord Southampton, in which he threw himself at his feet (his expression) and promised to have nothing to do with party, and desired to have his establishment and debts paid by instalments. King was very gracious to Lord Southampton, and inquired after Prince's health and his amusements. Lord Brudenell observed how ill-judged it was in Alderman Markham to call on Mr. Pitt yesterday to know if he meant to move anything, which Mr. Pitt answered he did not without His Majesty's commands, on which the alderman gave notice he should move something the 6th of May. Mr. Cowper told me yesterday the Chancellor was not

quite satisfied with preamble of Bill on Thursday, though he spoke ably on it, and on asking his opinion he told him in what manner it might have been worded to obviate all objection, in which Chancellor agreed with him. Mr. Cowper said the minister had no lawyer to advise with.

April 27, Friday.—The rain prevented my going out again with my daughters after I was set down by Duke of Montagu, whom I found at Queen's house, in parlour, sometime before clock struck 11. King's coach not come, which had black instead of cream coloured horses, no guards. We went through Horse Guards, where Duke had not given notice. I took care to sit on left of Duke as he joked last year about my taking right of him. Sir William Chambers, Sir Joshua Reynolds (who knew nothing of the pictures), Caroline, and Mr. Newton had manuscript account of them, but it did not always say who the portraits were. King said nothing of Prince of Wales' which was in large and small, the former, Queen observed, was too short and latter too long. Sir Joshua painted former with black and in a hussar dress, latter was by Vanderpuy (?) in small. Sir William Chambers gave me a book going. We did not drive in but line of sentries each side, and a sergeant made room for Duke of Montagu and me. Chairs above and below if King and Queen had wished to sit down. Door above shut and Queen sat down some time. We were here almost two hours, as clock struck 12 on our coming away. We were first in sculpture room below. Mrs. Damer had osprey or sea-eagle in terra cotta, and bust of a Mercury as a boy, and design for a fountain at Buxton. On coming down we went into room where Duke of Rutland's purchases of sacraments, of which there was a duplicate of one of them; 1,500*li.* was about value of what was given for them, and 2,200*li.* was what Sir Joshua thought they had cost. Duke, Princess Royal, and Princess Augusta went with King and Queen, Princess Elizabeth, Mary and Sophia, and Lady C. Finch in third coach. On our return Queen sent for greyhound, which was favourite of King of Prussia and which present King gave to his daughter and she sent to Queen. Afternoon was fair, the exhibition in general thought a very indifferent one. Mr. Cosway's ideas for Lady Jersey and two children in one and three of her children in another picture, very odd. A portrait (three-quarters) of Sir W. Englefield, best performance, as are most from hand of Sir Joshua, except Child with a Dog and Bird; the rest were only sketches as he called them. King mentioned Princess Mary's immediately taking to drawing heads, West giving her one to copy, she used to draw only landscapes. Collins, whose name was on one of miniature pictures, King admired, and Queen said he had done her portrait for Lady Pembroke. King in grey mourning frock, which was buttoned up and I suppose he had no ribbon, which Duke of Montagu showed, as I did with coat unbuttoned. The King thinks Louthembourg improved, and there were four or five of his landscapes and one a portrait of a young man by Reicraple, and his landscapes have great merit. The Paramour in court at Somerset House, appeared about half done. A Little Boy with a Dog and Bird, which is a son of Lady Elizabeth Yorke, was one of Sir Joshua's best portraits. He spoke favourably of A Gentleman done by Hoppner. Lady Jersey, done by Maria Cosway in the character of an enchantress, with two of her children. On King asking after a child done by Sir Joshua, he said it was a daughter of Lord Dudley's, on which King observed it might be anybody's daughter, and the vulgarity of Lady Turner's look showed her origin. Lady Weymouth sent word she would meet my daughter at 10 at Lady

Bathurst's, but we went together at half after 9, after my being sleepy all the evening, and I did not thoroughly enjoy ball where I stayed till about a quarter before 12 ; two sets, about 20 couple each. I left Fanny dancing with Lord Fielding her two first dances, she did not come home till a quarter before 6. Chairs ordered at 4.

April 28.—Duke of Montagu yesterday had white glove to hand King and Queen ; former buttoned up his frock and I suppose had no ribbon.

May 3, Thursday.—I said all I could to express my disapprobation of Fanny's going to Almack's to-night, and I would not undertake to speak to Lady Weymouth to go with her, though at drawing room. Princess Royal asked me who she went with, and I told her Lady Weymouth, though I wished her not to go. King sent for me into Queen's apartment to desire, me, before drawing room, to take an opportunity of desiring Lord Rivers and Sir James Peachey to make use of their influence with their sons at least to stay away to-morrow if Alderman Newnham's motion took place, and I spoke to Sir James at drawing room and Lord Rivers at my house in the evening, and latter was shocked at King's doubts about Mr. Peachey's conduct. Lord Rivers owned he and his son were not on best terms, but he hoped to succeed in preventing his being against or staying away, and was not without hopes he would be for King, who told me of a good deal of intrigue of Duchess of Cumberland, and making Mr. Grey believe she was in love with him. King hinted he could never forgive Duke of Cumberland's interference on this occasion, and meeting Mr. Dundas at Prince of Wales', he never could have a good opinion of him or Mr. Eden, as they were too intriguing. King owned Prince of Wales and he never could be on good terms, and if Prince paid his debts he hoped it would be by degrees, that he might not get into fresh debts. He had not been five minutes with Queen sometimes. Mr. Pitt was at drawing room after he had been with Prince of Wales, to which he had no objection.

May 4.—I went to Gunningsbury House where I saw Mr. Burdett. The elms out and verdure fine, which made place look to advantage, and water would have been better if ends could have been hid. Rooms small, except galleries, saloon, dressing room to ladies' apartment pleasantest in house, as view of Surrey hills, a chapel.

May 5.—I understand from Lord Brudenell, who has just been with Lady Mary Bowlby, that Prince of Wales told him yesterday of reconciliation between King and Prince. The Prince of Wales all night, I believe, with Mrs. Fitzherbert in her box, and Lady Berwick and Broughton in Prince of Wales' box below.

May 16th, Wednesday.—I was out at Mr. Whitbread's about Mr. Howard's appearing Whitsun eve when their Majesties are to see the brewery. I returned to see Charles dance, and he and Fanny went with me to exhibition, where Mr. Blackstone met us. Mr. Courtney and Mr. J. Lipycott just called to breakfast unexpectedly. Rooms at exhibition crowded and hot, except where sacraments were below. Mr. Blackstone returned with us and saw exhibition of in Jermyn Street from Norfolk Street. To-night last ancient music, Sir W. W. Wynne officiated as director.

May 17th, Thursday.—I was to call on Mr. Langston in Clifford's Street, to know character of butler, to whom he had never any objection except being sometimes too much in a bustle and hurrying, as Mrs. Langston, who was not in good state of health. I called on Lady

Sydney to tell her I could not find out who was to be next night at Queen's house. Fanny carried me to St. James' and at Chamberlain's Office, as wind brisk and blew her much. About half after 4 returned from drawing room which would not have been crowded if a circle had been formed. Orders were at half after 7. Mr. Stanhope set me down, which he did yesterday at Queen's house, when Mr. Hodges the painter carried engravings from his views of India. Mr. Stanhope went into Richmond House, as only myself, Lord Waldegrave, as Master of Horse, and as Mr. Digby was prevented by Lady Lucy's illness, Mr. Jenkinson went to carry candle, if there had been nobody else; but when Lady Courtown went and called on Fanny I desired to come in, and I mentioned Lord George Lennox carrying candle for Queen, which he did, and Mr. Jenkinson was not wanted there, and as he returned to Queen's house he was too late, and Page's man, Davenant, carried it. Quarter before 8 we were going and clock struck 8 as we went into Richmond House. Duke of Richmond carried candle to King and Lord George Lennox to Queen, and I believe Captain Berkeley to Princesses. We were first in room and then we went up stairs to box in theatre. Names where attendants and company were to sit, who were desired to be there half after 7 that all might be seated before King and Queen came. The Sussex band played as King and Queen came into house and went upstairs. There were grenadiers at gates but no guards nor maids of honour, who were with King and Queen's attendants in gallery on right. Pillars of cast-iron. Three eldest Princesses had each a gentleman usher to attend them, and two youngest Princesses, Queen said, wanted nobody. Mrs. Hobart was in want of prompter in prologue, Mrs. Damer in epilogue had monotony of voice, and she did not speak the epilogue well; there was little or no applause. Duke of Richmond stood most of time behind King's chair, and Duchess sat nearest Queen. Former gave King tea and bread and butter; latter, Queen, and Princesses had each tea, but I believe no ice was eat by them, and King and Queen eat none. Wyatt fitted up theatre, which King was looking at with his glass, I mean the ornaments, when Duke thought he was observing a Madonna which was left I suppose in place where he stood in the room, but as the one opposite was moved it might have been as well or better taken. King said he was not inquiring about it, but the ornaments. King talked to Chancellor and Lord Camden from box. Everybody sat where their names were. Fanny was much crowded between Lady Howard and Lady Weymouth. Song of Lord Abingdon's composition and accompanied by his flute sung by Mrs. Hobart, and Miss Campbell played on harp. On coming out of theatre the performers formed a circle in room where the whole would have ended agreeably and in good time, particularly for young Princesses, but maids of honour first gradually came down and almost everybody followed, which made it crowded and hot, which I found in box so much as to oblige me to stand back for air, and King and Queen spoke to everybody almost, and it was 12 o'clock I suppose before I got home and later I believe. Princesses did not come till sometime after to Queen's house which prevented Mr. Jenkinson carrying candle before Queen upstairs, which Davenport (*sic.*), Page's man, did. Lord Waldegrave set me down.

May 21, Monday.—I rode under walnut trees in park which were not in leaf, hour or two. Sun hot and I was overcome in the evening at House of Lords with heat. I was at House and commission sitting, I returned about 4, home to dine, and went at 6 again and stayed till 10. The message from King about Prince of Wales' debt being

paid, &c. had been read before I returned, and was appointed to be taken into consideration next Wednesday after debate, but no division on post-horses. Saw Mr. Hastings' last article of impeachment was brought up by Mr. Burke, Lord Downe, and others, and he was brought to Bar by the black-rod, after the House of Lords had ordered Sir [F. ?] Molyneux to take him into custody from sergeant-at-arms of House of Commons. Mr. Hastings was dressed in black and he appeared much affected by his situation, and, partly from bad health, leaning on his hand, he knelt and was told by Chancellor to rise, and on Chancellor's mentioning to Lord Walsingham, who spoke very sensibly and humanely, and proposed 20,000*li.*, according to Sacheverall's and other precedents. The articles were going to be read shortly and Mr. Hastings expressed a desire they should be so, but Duke of Richmond expressed a desire they should be read in full, and Chancellor allowed it would be right. Mr. Arnott, reading clerk, told me it would take up four hours, which it did I believe almost, as it was 12 o'clock and more before it was over, and when I came away, about 10, half was not read by Mr. Arnott and Mr. Cowper alternately. Lord Rivers brought me home. Lord Dunmore moved that Mr. Hastings might have a chair to sit down, which was granted, though there was no order about it. Lord Porchester talked of 100,000*li.*, which he said was Sir James Rumbold's tail. The Duke of Norfolk moved 50,000*li.*, but 40,000*li.* was finally fixed as highest ever known.

May 22, Tuesday.—I rode under walnut trees. King reviewed Sir H. Clinton's regiment at Blackheath. He and Queen came to town yesterday and Prince of Wales said to be at Queen's house at night. Fanny was at Almack's at 9 last Thursday and came home at 5 this morning, danced four country dances, two with Mr. Smith and two with Mr. Shiffner. Up about 3 to-day, carriage took me to House of Lords, and she carried me back. Mrs. Drax went with her last night or rather met her a quarter before 12. Prince of Wales was to be yesterday, between 6 and 7 with King who was in greatest agitation till he came, which was not till after 7. King told him he had lost his character but might retrieve it if he would not live with such scoundrels, which expression animated the Prince, who before could scarce utter anything so as to be understood. King gave him to understand he meant Traver and wished him at least to keep company with Christians. King and Queen and all five Princesses went to Burletta, full house, 39th representation. Lord Waldegrave not there. Queen thought she saw Prince of Wales in Mrs. Sheridan's box, Charles was in Lady Mary's who carried him, and he came home in chair.

May 23.—King and Queen and five Princesses went to Duchess of Ancaster's attended only by Lady C. Finch and Miss Goldsworthy, Lord Salisbury, as chamberlain, Duke of Montagu, myself, Lord Waldegrave, Lord and Lady Aylesford, all the ladies of the bedchamber, except Lady Pembroke I believe, and Lady Effingham (Duke of Hamilton sent us an excuse that he had company to dine with him, and Lord Exeter had engaged Mrs. Bates and a large party to hear her sing this evening at his house), Duchess of Hamilton, Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, Lord and Lady Louvain, Earl Galloway, lord-in-waiting, and General Adeam and Colonel Manners, groom and equerry. Our appointment was at 8 p.m., at half after which Duchess of Ancaster desired might be hour, as it would be suited to candle light. Sir Peter Burrell, the Duchess' son-in-law, carried candle to King, and, as vice-chamberlain was absent, Mr. Jenkinson, first gentleman usher-in-waiting,

and there were three to hand the eldest Princesses, whom I appointed without Duchess sending messages which she did to everybody else. There were flutes and clarionets which played in parlour as King and Queen went up and down stairs. Tea and ice. Lady Willoughby and Lady Charlotte Bertie there; about 11 p.m. went away.

May 24.—Took Mr. Jenner to see Queen and three Princesses go to bedchamber. King stopped me in passage as he was talking in room opposite about smell in Queen's apartment, which was supposed to be from stove at Mrs. Toney's drawing-room.

May 25, Friday.—Stormy. Soon after third regiment got into park about half after 8, there was a hard shower, but fair afterwards till towards 2. I went to Queen's house by 11. Mr. Bolton attends there Mondays and Wednesday from 10 till 11. My horse came down to me, and I went to Duke of Montagu's to let him know orders which Queen had given me for to-morrow, and I went to explain that three hours instead of one, which Mr. Whitbread's clerk told me last night and which I wrote word. I rode back to Brook Street to endeavour to find Duke at Duchess of Buccleuch's, and a little near walnut trees, but threatening and wanting to go again to Whitehall as I had not seen Duke, when I found a note from Princess Royal to say Queen wished me at 3 o'clock to be at Queen's house, which I was, after visiting with Fanny. She returned to dress for Duchess of Gordon's ball, to which she went between 8 and 9, and did not return till between 5 and 6 next morning. Lady Sydney carried her, and Lady Weymouth took charge of her. I found the Queen did not expect me again, and that note was wrote, or meant to be, before I called this morning, but luckily it gave opportunity of learning number of carriages that would be wanted, viz.:—the Master of the Horse's chariot to lead the van, King, Queen, and two eldest Princesses in King's, and Princess Elizabeth, Duchess of Aucester, and Lady Harcourt in Queen's coach. Queen told me Princess Sophia was liable to be heated and always wanted to drink. Princess Mary had danced, to practice of new minuets, evening I understood before, exceedingly well. She is very deaf in one ear, I understood, at times, but Hawkins advised nothing to be done first. Queen told me of Duke of Montagu being disconcerted, especially if Lord and Lady Courtown were gone and Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch not come, about governess for young ladies, who lived with Monsieur Walmoden, and Mr. Cerjat had got, and who was very well born, and Queen should have liked of all things to have had her. Queen told me of Duke of York's coming this summer, and that he was fond of idea of living in Yorkshire, and there he was likely to be a good deal, and that she wished him to keep out of clubs. I met Prince of Wales as I went first to Queen's house, in phaeton, in which, I understood, he took Mrs. Fitzherbert to Epsom races, and on his return after cold dinner before races he was at Duchess of Gordon's ball, where my daughter saw him dance, where she danced 10 country dances, and four of them with Colonel Loftus. Mrs. Fitzherbert danced a great deal too. Mr. Tynte called next day to desire to speak to me, and it was to tell me Prince of Wales was exceedingly ill and worse than Mr. Keate had ever known him, and besides Sir Richard Jebb and Halifax, Dr. Warren had been called in, who gave him James' powder, which took effect: and he had a pretty good night. King saw three battalions of first regiment on Thursday and third regiment of guards to-day; but neither fired, as there had been and was rain. He was much pleased with latter as General Carpenter, whom I saw as I came from Queen's house, told me and I was telling him what Hatsell said of Mr. Pitt's speech, as guarded

and everything it should have been, and Mr. Pitt and Mr. Dundas were at that instant passing by on horseback. Queen went in Lady Harcourt's carriage to day to Mrs. Parrey's (?), and on my seeing her second time she told me Miss Peck was much grown, and it was now time for her to go, having been a year more than usual, and the supernumerary would supply her place, and that there was another vacancy if I should recollect application that had been made to me of land or sea officer's daughter. She wished to prefer the greatest object. I walked in the evening visiting, as book shows.

May 26, Saturday.—Windy and showery early and in afternoon when King and Queen, &c. went to Kensington Garden and King ordered carriages half after 5, when we returned from Mr. Whitbread's about 2 o'clock. We were ordered at 9, and I was there more than a quarter before, when Queen's page's servant was in hall going to say breakfast was ready and on going into room where their Majesties dine and we usually wait, I saw King's hat and sword, which I thought were put there for to-day, and I ran into page's room to desire my servant James to fetch my sword, and King found me there and asked me how I did, and then went away with General Buda. I had forgot that their Majesties breakfasted there, I mean in music room above, and on going into it to make water in page's apartment I opened door gently and hearing Queen's voice crying, "Who is there?" I ran down and saw General Buda and Albert on stairs, desiring me to come, and dogs were barking, and as I heard afterwards King and Queen came out after me, but I was gone down, and I found Duke of Montagu who was in mourning frock and sword. About 10 minutes after 9 we went; King had stick and no sword, common Windsor uniform. King, Queen, and two eldest Princesses went together. I gave former cards with accounts of buildings we passed, and one to Princess Elizabeth, who went with Duchess of Ancaster and Lady Harcourt and I was with Duke of Montagu in chariot first. We went by John Street and Portland Chapel into New Road and by Moorfields, from which we turned into Chiswell Street on right; we were about 35 minutes going. The chariot did not drive up right way, which made it a little dirty, on King and Queen getting out. Clarke, the Queen's footman, afterwards brought clogs for Queen, which I took in my pocket, but Queen did not want them, as every place was covered with carpet, mat, or cloth, and bags against the wall in several places, and lamps where dark, particularly where 5,000 pounds worth of beer is, of which there are two. 200 are number of people employed which in summer from July for two or three months go to harvest. Mr. Whitbread pays from 48,000*li.* to 52,000*li.* revenue, consumes 50,000 quarters of malt, upwards of 70 horses employed, one of which was above 17 hands (general) high; passed by steam engine, which Mr. Watts showed, a clerk above 40 years in service. We saw everything but the cooperage, which we could see at a distance from window over the crowd through which we must have passed to it, which might have been disagreeable, though Miss Whitbread said a passage was formed of their own accord. Queen wished to go back another way and we went by Newgate, Blackfriars and Westminster Bridges. King stood all the time and only ate bread and butter. Queen told Duke of Montagu how good the brown bread was, and former eat some, which I declined till King cut me a piece and I put a little butter on it. We drank nothing. Queen and Princesses had tea and strawberries, &c. Duchess of Ancaster and Lady Harcourt sat down by Queen's desire, as no chairs were at first set for them. They eat heartily of fowl, ice, and strawberries, but

waited on themselves, as no servants came in. Mr. Whitbread did honours to King and Miss to Queen and her sister, who did not appear till we went upstairs, on Princess Royal and the other Princesses. Bells ringing but no application for money and none given. Mr. Whitbread's people were collected in different parts, decently dressed, with hats off and no noise. Two acres is all the ground this valuable brewhouse stands on. Mr. Whitbread pays 200*l.* to New River for supply he has of their water, besides a very good well, and no Thames water is used, as generally supposed, in porter. Princess Elizabeth took notes which Lady Harcourt did, which Miss Whitbread jokingly said nobody was allowed to do. King at first adding on my saying I understood Mr. Whitbread cleared 15,000*l.* a year told me he learnt from Sir Richard Jebb it was 37,000*l.* a year. His upper people attended us to help to explain things. Queen frequently wanted support which I gave with my arm, without putting on my glove.

June 1.—Mrs. Siddons and her brother Mr. Kemble read on Wednesday evening "The Jealous Wife" a play written by Garrick; ladies of bedchambers and others were of the party. I was at House of Lords; so many ladies, that with difficulty Sir Francis Mollineux could keep front row of cross benches where I sat crowded with 13, one of which was Lord Dudley. It was, I suppose, between 3 and 4 when King came. Lord Hawkesbury carried sword, which he had done once before when King did not speak to him, which he did to day. Lord Brudenell showed King, Charles, who sat in clerks' place with a Miss Leslie. After King was on throne, His Majesty said the neglect fell upon young Quarme, who officiated first time as deputy black-rod in the room of his father, but King thought Sir F. Mollineux more, and Sir Peter Burrell as great chamberlain, under whose direction the whole ceremony upon that occasion should be conducted, were to blame.

June 4, Monday.—King's birthday. Orders evening before from Lady Harcourt, who had been I suppose at Queen's house but was not in waiting (which Lady Weymouth was) for a quarter after 1, but I was at St. James' a quarter before 1, and I desired nobody might be admitted in matted passage till I came, when I put Mr. Eaton, his son and daughter in first passage and they were both nearly filled, but nobody stood in long passage except fronting door. Queen, &c. came out at where Lady Charlotte B. . . . and Mrs. Stopford stood, and went afterwards into presence chamber where Mr. Eaton's wife was likewise. The Queen was some time in bedchamber waiting till bishops came round, and King was gone to drawing room before they quitted Queen's bedchamber. Two archbishops and Bishop of Peterborough &c., with Preston, Bishop of Killaloe. The Drawing Room began about 2, as there was no levee, and we got along the rooms with no difficulty, Queen speaking to people *en passant*. Lords Stormont and Sandwich and Duke of Manchester at Court. Windows open at top and a good deal wind and no sun made drawing room cool, and for some people too much so, and in general a tolerable space was kept round Queen who desired Mr. Digby and me to take care of her. She complained of weight of jewels on her head. King wore mourning as a week remained of that for Prince of Orange's sister. Queen had done speaking to people some time before King came from upper end of room, and it was 6 o'clock when we went through Horse Guards to dinner, and half after 8 as we returned. I was not at King's dressing as I thought it would be such a hurry, but there would have been sufficient time between our coming into bedchamber and the bishops getting round. The guns in Park did not fire, that the Prince of Wales might

not be disturbed by them. I called in my way to St James' at Carlton House and the account of Prince was favourable which Dr. Warren, who was spoken to by King and Queen in Drawing Room, confirmed. Ball room not crowded and Queen observed, going and returning, how much better it was conducted than it used to be. Lord Hertford at Drawing Room.

June 7, Thursday.—Moderate weather. I went in coach to Whitehall, carrying Mr. Cottrell part of the way through Park, and had dish of tea and bit of bread and butter at Duke of Montagu's, whom I found Mr. Wilberforce with and asking him to be president of a society for carrying into execution the proclamation of last Saturday's Gazette for the Observance of Sunday, &c. I kept my carriage as Duke unwilling to go in his, as we have drawn the mob about us. We got out on Ludgate Hill at Stationers' Court beyond a church on left and we walked to Dr. Douglas' in Amen Corner, where Lady Cowper and one of the Miss Cowpers, and Archbishop Morgan's daughter, and another lady were by half after 11, but we waited for Dr. Phelpsom, domestic chaplain to Bishop of Winchester, and examining one, who could not be heard except by us who were in pew near, which we had great difficulty, by Dr. Douglas' means, of getting to, as crowd so great. The Doctor preached 50 minutes according to Lady Rushout's watch, service lasted from 12 till after 2. There was a plate to receive money going in, and I gave a guinea but Duke of Montagu talked of giving a ten pound note, and I thought of five guineas till I saw by plate how small the donations were, and coming out the plate was there. The reader was well heard. A Psalm before service, another when over, before sermon, and 104th after sermon, 100th and 113th, the two other Psalms, I believe. We walked to Blackfriars Bridge and Duke of Montagu took coach and carried me to Charing Cross, and I called at Prince of Wales' and walked home, but coach had put up and I ordered it out again and Fanny went with me to Mr. Biggs and Mr. Butler's. This was last day of inquiry after Prince. I walked in the evening to Morella's benefit which was a pretty good one. I sat in Lady Fairford's box with Lord Brudenell and Ashburnham.

June 13.—Mr. Wilberforce was with me after I had been at Duke of Montagu's who desired to see me about plan of a society for enforcing proclamation of King of 1st of June for Observance of Sunday, &c. He mentioned a society of same sort in King William's time though he would not exactly copy that. He proposes certain rules which arise out of proclamation, and a committee of five persons, one of which was Sir Charles Middleton, who was a man of business and in town a good deal officially. I understood that Mr. Wilberforce had communicated to Queen, King William and Queen Mary's plan then of Reformation.

June 20, Wednesday.—Air still fresh and cold rather. I was only visiting on foot a little way and dressed before 12 and Mrs. O'Neill who was with her sisters saw Charles dance a minuet and cotillon. On coming from court half after 1 (having thought it right to go and Duke of Montagu was there) I went with Mrs. O'Neill and Fanny to Mr. Townley's to whom Mr. Butler applied for leave to see his busts and statues which are in hall and passage and parlour to[wards the] Park and in three rooms above stairs, which are elegant. The drawing room very handsome with glasses under canopies and elegant music tables, and to[wards the] street above an antique chimney piece, in drawing room a figure of a man eating, leg of which part of foot seems left. I gave servant half a guinea. Only one person appeared, and it was almost an

hour we were there. In room below to [wards the] Park was a tall figure holding hand up, with great expression. The Opera House last night was uncommonly full for the season and the duet was sung three times. I went again to St. James's in my frock before dinner to see Lord Sydney, who was not come. I was there before Lord Walsingham kissed hands as one of Postmaster-General. Lord Sydney wanted to see me about application to Queen in behalf of Lady Sydney which I undertook to deliver next Friday at Windsor. I went about 20 minutes after 6 on foot and went in at Chester Gate and by Buck Hill and round by Palace and the Causeway home, within two hours. Fanny went to Ranelagh with Lady Shaftesbury and Mary Ann, Mrs. O'Neill, and Scrivener. Dined at home with Mrs. Siddons.

June 24.—Ordered chaise which was brought home last Friday or Saturday from Stoddart who painted carriage and wheels. Sir R. Jebb ill at Windsor.

June 26.—King came from Town and told us of Lord Sydney's application for pension for Miss Pelham and about General Elliot's receiving some mark of favour. King said there was but one, which was a peerage, and as Elliot was already a title, Gibraltar was only one proper for him to take, but did not know what he had resolved on.

June 28, Thursday.—I was not out till I went to Court. I took plan of one of great casks at Mr. Whitbread's for King and Queen to see measurements. Drawing Room lasted from after 2 till almost 5. Mr. Pechell attended, Princess Elizabeth and Lady Harcourt, Duchess of Ancester with Queen before. Chevalier Pollon had his private audience, as Mr. Cottrell was with him in bedchamber. Windows I desired to have opened as I did not then know Lord Salisbury was there. Lady Harcourt told me she saw Charles going out on horseback which he did to Clapham, and Mr. Buckland returned with him and he advised him what to do. Mr. Stanhope carried me from St. James's to Lord Brudenell where we dined after 5, and Lady M. Bowlby carried me home after 7 to undress, and I walked out calling on Mr. Digby and Lord Beaulieu. Duke and Duchess of Marlborough and their daughters were at St. James's and there were several presentations, particularly General Elliot from Gibraltar.

June 29.—Saw the Queen about what Lord Sydney had told me with regard to report in Mr. Errington's family of his having made presents to Queen, particularly of a Madonna with jewels, worth 3,000*li.*, Duval who made it said it was worth 2,500*li.* Queen received letters with it saying he was a most dutiful subject. She was advised not to return it but she kept it in the state she received it. She said her intention had been to return present to family, when he was no more, which I said was his situation at present as he was under confinement, which Queen did not seem to know.

July 2.—I went with Mrs. O'Neill to Mr. Udney's to see his pictures, he was, as yesterday, better. The Salvator Rosa from Salviati, Palace of Fortune with Harvest and Cupid, &c., to show fickleness of fortune, the head and arms of which is excellent, and a Domenichino of St. Cecilia without instrument large picture which came out of Pallacini family, most valuable, the varnish in general too high as pictures.

July 6.—I called on Mr. Hodges who was painting a picture of Stricken Deer from Shakespear.

August 23.—Cullum of Charing Cross brought me sword intended as presentation by Island of Barbados to Prince William, 300 guineas were

voted but it will cost 360 guineas. Brilliants and pearls, and blade from Solingen. A figure of Neptune with flag, as Island has no arms, and *Perseus* frigate, done in gold.

October 1, Monday.—Glass had sunk and cloudy at times but fair, after Mr. Spence had been with me I made visits to Mr. and Lady F. Tilson and inquired after Mr. Benson, and with General Stephens to satisfy him. Lord Elgin is coming home. I dressed about 12 and dined at Gooch's (?) which time and before Fanny was dressed, though Green (in absence of Robinson) did not succeed, as her hairdresser and barber new did it and tighter. Carriage ordered at 3 but more than half after when we went, and then so slowly that I told James to get horses at Hounslow and went faster then and with giving horses hay above "Magpie" beyond Hounslow Heath we got to Windsor at dusk before clock at Castle struck three-quarters which it did whilst we were getting out of carriage after stopping about intended habitation. Went to Queen's Lodge, King, Queen, &c., carriages at door as we passed. A person at entrance below to mark names as company came in, and King's servants to show way to Guard Chamber, which was lighted as formerly and looked shabby compared to new lamps in rest of the apartment. Next room hung with West's pictures, curtain with cloth, canopy and border worked by Mrs. Parrey's young women and founder of new manufactory, and in third room a glass from Wales, larger than any that ever was made, even in France. It was some time after 8 (the order was for 7) before ball began; two Princes danced with the two eldest Princesses two dances each, and then with Lady Stawell and Lady Salisbury, but they went away soon after supper to Newmarket. Tea was I suppose between 10 and 11, and supper about 1, which lasted till half after 2, and carriages were ordered at 5 when dancing ended, but King and Queen spoke to most people after it, so it was 6 when we got home. Lord Rivers, Miss Pitt, and Mrs. Fielding carried her [Lady Fanny?] and I walked home. At first I did not but afterwards I got all the Princesses partners, that was when Princes had done dancing with Princesses, and chose Duke of Dorset and Earls of Winchelsea, Salisbury, and Chatham to dance with three eldest Princesses, and Lords St. Asaph and Parker with Princess Mary and Sophia, who supped in St. George's Hall but went away immediately. Queen and Princesses retired and I stopped company following, and King stood at door which partly stopped them. 28 couple was most that danced and it pretty well filled Guard Chamber, but reduced at last to 12. I applied, by King's desire, for partner for Lady F. Perceval (?) to Colonel Leigh and Colonel Stanhope who both declined and Mr. Ludlow did unwillingly consent. Lord Arden only person not in uniform. Ladies would not gradually go up to dance but came in at top sometimes, iron rail in further room to protect hangings which some gentlemen powdered last time with their heads. Mr. William Finch did not dance nor Mr. Fitzroy, latter hurt himself by fall from horse lately. Not that uniformity in the ladies dress that was intended and impossible as the expression of dancing dresses is so vague. Twenty-nine couple first and second dances as Princess Royal mentioned next day.

October 5.—Before 10 I went to Sir E. Erule's and found him, Mrs. Erule, and Mr. Beach, the painter, at breakfast, after which I saw Sir Edward's portrait, which Lady Jones desired me to see. The stick took off from formality of figure.

October 22, Monday.—Wet morning, and so damp that I had fires in library which smoked much, and they were not lighted again till further

order, it was fair towards noon, and continued so. Carriages ordered at two o'clock, but some time after when we went, Fanny thought it might not appear right for Lord Elgin to go with her, so she went alone in my chaise, and I followed in Lord Elgin's with him. Charles rode with us to end of London Walk. Lady Jones was to meet us quarter before 4, but she was come sooner when we arrived, and about a third of company come, and soon grew very full before we went down to dinner, when I was desired to hand Lady Jones, who was president of that day's club. He handed down Fanny, and Lord Elgin, Mrs. Popham, I believe between him and Fanny. He sat as I did between Lady Jones and Mrs. Hartley, lately married, who was very chatty, she was seized as she danced at beginning of ball with violent pains in her side and afterwards was at card table. She told me she visited from Bucklebury between 60 and 70 families. In our room 60 persons dined and in all including tables, in another room 74 were company. Half a guinea collected from those who were not members of club, and as Mr. Dundas told me, was for the absentees of club. After Lady Jones, Mrs. Hyde, and Fanny, and Miss Jeff were gone to ball room, Sir William's coach returned and carried them. Lord Elgin, Mr. Hyde, and me. I had stick which I left in coach by forgetfulness and I found nobody had one. I suppose it was between 7 and 8 when we went. Tea was first had above, as difficult to furnish at ball room where there was negus in plenty and perhaps tea for dancers. Lord Elgin danced with Fanny and nobody changed partners, two Miss Poyntz's and Miss Montagu, Lord Sandwich's natural daughter, were there with Mrs. Hartley. Mrs. and Miss Read not there. Miss Charlotte was at ball but I did not see her, a Mrs. Smith parted from her husband and a natural daughter of Wm. Dalbiac. Vandeput was there with Miss Archer, but was little noticed, at dinner particularly. Mr. Archer there. Mr. Wylde's two sons of Newbury and Mr. Fowl's of Kimbrey, Mr. Onslow, whose name was Mr. Williams and Mr. Poyntz, and Mr. Hartley, and Mr. James danced all night, last exceedingly active. Mr. Poyntz danced with the eldest Miss Pocock, whose father married Miss Blagrove of Kingwood, and she was a scholar of Noverré's (?) and danced incomparatively well, and she had three sisters the youngest of which without powder was a fine girl and danced well; she and two of her sisters had learnt of a scholar of Noverré's at Reading. Two sets most part of night but at last one. Between 20 and 30 couple danced in all at one time. I suppose it was about 1 when Miss Poyntz and Mrs. Harley went, which was breaking up of ball. Three of Miss Pocock's and Miss Dalbiac of Hungerford Park were dancing a cotillion with Mr. Poyntz, Mr. James, Mr. Onslow, and I believe one of Mr. Wylde's, as we came away half after 1. I suppose as it was almost 3 when we got to Tottenham Park, James and the coachman who waited on Fanny were with us and at Harrow. Michael and Charles Dixon, former next morning so [ill with] rheumatics (that he could not go a coursing), in his arms. Woman brought printed book of subscribers to Hungerford Assembly, which I declined, saying anything about. James came before 10 and again before 12, before I determined to stay for Fanny, who was to have gone with Lady Jones. Lord Elgin went to Mr. Dundas's though we had secured a bed for him at the "Bear Inn." He returned next day to town at 10, as we heard from Eaton, who went for milk. Coker left at "Bear Inn", took a pine-apple to Mr. Dundas and one to Mr. Pearse, and inquired after families. Mr. Bigg was to go next day with Miss Bigg to Winton and Isle of Wight and Lisbon (?) with his sister, Mrs. Mackenzie; Mr. Blackstone went yesterday on horseback to Chilton, and returned thither

to-night, or rather next morning. Danced with Miss Bigg. Ball vastly well kept up.

DIARY OF THOMAS, EARL OF AILESBUURY.—VOL. II.

1788, January 22.—Lady Mary Bowlby carried the jewel box with ear-rings and necklace, which latter *petits* are said to be in fashion, but not former.

January 24.—Mr. Brudenell in waiting had audience which I found afterwards from King, at Queen's house, was to beg that Miss Brudenell might succeed Miss Gunning if she married Mr. Digby.

May 6.—Lady Ailesbury and Fanny carried Lady Courtown and Miss Brudenell to play and returned soon after I did. Lord Henry Fitzgerald's acting was incomparable, but rest, particularly Mr. Damer, very indifferent, and Miss Hamilton's singing and band of music so so.

January 28.—Mr. Gainsborough sent word by Hardey, which was written down, that his price for a head was 80 guineas for half [length] 80 guineas and double that [which] is full length, 160 guineas.

May 19, Monday.—Cloudy and threatening. I was up before 8 when I changed my mind about going to Bishop of Rochester's and desired Lady Elgin to make my excuses as Queen did not expect me. She was to go with Lady Holderness and five Princesses at 11 o'clock. Lady Holderness was in waiting. Charles came before 10 sometime, and went in chaise and coachman with him. Lady Elgin carried him to Lady Yates who was not ready when Queen came, as she did not expect her till 12, but she went from Queen's house at 11, and half after, procession began, and she came away by 12, but Charles went with Lord Elgin into Chapel and it was half after 3 by time Lady Elgin brought him to Seymour Place. Mr. Yates handed Queen with white gloves, and Lord Elgin, Mr. Bruce, and Mr. Townshend and others had wands and tickets to say they conducted ladies to their places. I rode after making visits near in parks. Sun out at last but not at first. I dressed in one of King's birthday suits and Lady Ailesbury and my daughter Frances had new dresses. We were at Queen's house before 8. Supper at 1 o'clock. Mr. Thynne danced once before and after supper with Frances, who sat by two dances only. Duke of York came before dancing began, and Prince of Wales afterwards. He danced little but stayed supper, which Duke of York did not, and they both went to Lady Hoptoun's masquerade, which Lord Charles Somerset did.

May 27.—Sir Richard Hoare was gone to Sir J. Reynold's to sit for his picture.

June 14, Saturday.—I was called for 6, and horses were ordered half after, but 20 minutes after 8 almost before we set out. Old coach was to have gone with six maids as early as possible but did not, and it was after chapel before they arrived next day, they were at Salt Hill when we passed them. James went on to enquire after letter I desired Mr. Hayes to leave me, with account of King, who had arrived here at night and was better to day though weak. Lord Brudenell was kept by Prince of Wales and Duke of York yesterday till King came with Queen from airing. We met younger Princesses going to-day with Miss Goldsworthy to stay at Mr. Hayes. At Reading, Lady Ailesbury and Caroline got out and had sandwich with some wine. At Reading, the person who keeps great shop at corner opposite the church, came to thank

me and appeared as if he had something else to say which I found was to desire he might be employed, if there was a vacancy. He was appointed about same time by King, Prince of Wales, and Duke of York, at Newbury. James told me bells had rung and I ordered a guinea for ringers. We met poor Sir J. Lindsey's funeral going from Marlborough to Westminster Abbey where he was to be buried next Lady Mansfield. We overtook Miss Craven riding who sent a servant after us to say we were welcome to drive by Benham House, but we declined doing it, and said we would take another opportunity. On entrance to Park a man carrying garland of flowers and four or six bridesmaids in white and a fiddler were waiting and followed us to house, where they danced before on lawn. Lady Ailesbury saw them before and I after dinner. I left it to Hardey to pay them after finding out what they were and the ringers had drink and bread and cheese and Mr. Ward was to pay them as Mr. Bill did on former occasion: Lady Ailesbury wished immediately to see every part of house, and the evening went to kitchen garden and pleasure ground and stable, and on coming in drank tea.

July 26, Saturday.—Called 20 minutes before 6, but it was 10 minutes before 8 when I set out on black mare and James postillion on chestnut mare and went by Werg mill and straight forward, leaving Ogbourn's on left and not passing any house except red one near Chisleton where I took directions, and I found by landlord, who lived with late Mr. Stone of Badbury, which is near, that I might go to Mr. Freke's at Hannington without going to Highworth which I understood was nine miles from red house, which is called five from Werg. I crossed several roads and went a little on them sometimes, and instead of going up to Highworth which is out of way, I took a short turning to left through a gate and then short again on left through a bridle gate and across large meadows and by handsome looking church at Hannington to Mr. Freke, who was just going with his son on horseback to Cricklade and Lord Suffolk's to dine. He showed me his place which he has much improved by extending terrace, where he meant to have wall to enclose a bit of kitchen garden ground, he had been advised to take away wall that joins to house that was built 1656 and there was a Latin motto, in stone, of two hands in one purse on which footing two brothers lived. This estate has been 200 years in Freke family, late gentleman left a natural son and three daughters born in wedlock, as Mrs. Freke told me there were several miscarriages of boys. Present Mr. Freke has fine boy from Bath school; his eldest sister was in Dorsetshire and youngest is subject to fits; I insisted on Mr. Freke's going and I stayed some [time] after with Mrs. Freke who made tea for me. Mr. Freke and his son were going to ride in boot stockings. Dined half after three. I drove Fanny in high and Lady Ailesbury, Caroline, in low phaeton. Charles left at home.

August 19, Tuesday.—It had appearance of wet morning when I got up about 5 o'clock, but cleared by degrees, and, except a short shower as we were in park, no rain. Chaise and pair and four horses, for my chaise from Marlborough. My horses with coachman went on yesterday afternoon to Newbury, and we went with them to Reading and with post-horses in hour and three-quarters at Windsor by inn at Maidenhead. We knew of our being at Mrs. Delany's, but not where we were to dine. I went to Round Tower to consult Lady Courtown, and saw Lady Sydney there. Former advised my going to Queen, which I was doing, but General Buda told me King was at my house,

and there found him, and I accompanied His Majesty to Queen's Lodge, where I was some time with Queen, who was at window as I went through court of lodge. I made application about Dr. Lind to be Physician Extraordinary to Her Majesty, which she said that she would consult King, and I mentioned I would give list of former appointments at night, on which she asked me whether we would dine with them. Lady Holderness and Duchess of Ancaster and Lady C. Bertie were expected, but former was at General Harcourt's and latter at Salt Hill. Prince of Wales, who came in after dinner was begun, and Duke of York and the Lady Waldegrave, all the company. Some turtle, which made me very dry. After dinner, and before we went to coffee, King came to tell me Dr. Warren was at Windsor, and he sent to him to come to me as soon as he had dined, which he did after I got away from King, who went up to have weather-glass put up when Queen, &c. had been gone up sometime. I had only just time to have Dr. Warren's prescription and directions about Fanny, and to send them to post before I went in one of Queen's coaches to castle, and Lady Harcourt, Lady Courtown, and Lady Waldegrave and Lady Ailesbury went in coach after ball, which ended about 4 at daybreak, and I walked home. Nine o'clock before dancing, as company came slow. Lord and Lady Courtown gave dinner, and invited us. Mr. Pitt did not come till 5 o'clock. Tea, I suppose, about 12; supper at 1 or soon after. I went to tell Queen I was ready, and she sent me to King. Carriages ordered to be ready at 4, but King sent for them sooner. Prince of Wales, Dukes of York and Cumberland went sooner. Two latter danced with Princesses Augusta and Princess Sophia, one dance after supper. Lord Bernard danced with Princess Royal. He was not invited till Sunday, when Queen in the evening received Lord Sydney's hint about it. He had notice, as Lord Worcester had, that they might wear Windsor uniform. I sat between Lady Courtown and Lady Effingham; Lady Ailesbury between former and Lady Lorraine about middle of table. Noise greater near orchestra. Lord Lewisham, Lord Clarendon, Lord Salisbury, and Lord Winchelsea and Lord Worcester danced with Princesses. Mr. Fitzroy and Mr. Howard did not dance. Lady Finch, Lady F. Howard, and Fanny were wanting, as not couples enough, especially as crowding at top of room.

August 21, Thursday.—At 11 Mr. Spence came to us and Lady F. Tilson called before 1 sometime, and carried me to St. James's, Lady [Ailesbury] saw her for a minute. Mrs. Brudenell's carriage went from St. James's for Lady Ailesbury and Lady Sydney carried her home. It was 3 o'clock before Drawing Room began. After Lady Ailesbury had been spoken to and invited to Kew she went away. It was so near 6 when I got home that I had barely time to write to Tottenham Park, as a hint of Lord Waldegrave's made me suppose I ought to stay for levee to-morrow. At half after 6 we were desired to be at Lady Sydney's to meet Lady Mary Howe, and as we were going in chaise we met Lady Sydney's servant coming for us, and we were at Kew some time before 8, which is understood to be the hour, and at Lodge we were desired to go to Princess Mary's house which was Prince Edward's where Princess Elizabeth and the other Princesses younger than herself were. Queen, about 10, told me to follow her out and it was to tell me she could go on no longer without a *Dame de Compagnon* and that Lady Courtown was person she thought of, but Ireland seem to be in the way, by which she meant as I found afterwards that she should give up all thoughts of going thither and of her immediate journey to Scotland. She expected her next day to visit Princess Mary when

Queen would see her, but I advised her being spoke to first, which I offered to do. She desired me to call King, who approved of that step and as Queen was going out of room, after speaking in German to King, she told me Lady Courtown would have same salary as the Ladies of Bedchamber, with whom I was told before she was to have nothing to do with, and at Windsor she said no appointment would be necessary. It was 11 when we went and watchman going 12 at Knightsbridge.

August 22, Friday.—It had rained till about time of my getting up. As soon as I was dressed I went to Lady Courtown who was just coming out of her room. I asked her if she had told Princess Royal she would put off her journey to Scotland if she could be of any use, but she did not recollect having said anything of that sort. I then told her what the Queen had commanded me to say, and advised her to consult Lord Courtown, and to do whatever he advised. I called on Mrs. Brudenell at Seymour Place and went home to breakfast. Lady Ailesbury out a little while in Lady Sydney's coach. Lady F. Tilson carried me and Lord Courtown about 1 to St. James's. On my telling King last night I meant to pay my duty at St. James's, he said, "Oh no, we are not on that footing," but on my persevering he told Queen of it and they agreed it would be best for us to go to Windsor after levee, and on Queen asking what time I might get away, he said his dressing should begin before 1, and he would only say yes or no to anybody, but he did not come till after 1, and quarter before 2, dressing not over, when I came out of room, which I desired Mr. Chamberlain to let me out of, as I was afraid of being too late for dinner at Windsor, where Queen said she would wait for us till 5, but we were there 35 minutes after 4, and dinner was immediately, for as I was brushing in Humphries's room, Lady F. Tilson waited to carry me home, when we had eaten some cold chicken. At "Rose and Crown" the landlord told us postillions could trot to Hounslow in an hour; weather mended soon and continued fair but windy. Queen talked a good deal to me during coffee, and on going into next room I went down stairs through King's apartment to have something done to my hair in Humphries's and I was in music room, sitting down till King came half after 9, and music began. King did not leave town till quarter after 7. I thought he did not look well at dressing and Lady Ailesbury thought he seemed much fatigued. He drank two large dishes of tea, and eat hearty supper of fowl and tart, particularly of crust part. Supped later than 10, Princess Elizabeth, Lady C. Finch and Lady E. Waldegrave did not stay supper. Coach for Lady Caroline Waldegrave, who went to house next Lodge and to carry us to Mrs. Delany's.

September 18.—Drawing Room about half after 2. I saw King and Queen before and latter told me Princess Eliza's illness was cause of my not having list of invitations for Princess Royal's birthday sooner. She wished me to find out if Mrs. Siddons was in town, and whether she and her brother would come to read tragedy or comedy at Windsor. King thought she excelled in former but that latter was more cheerful.

September 29th, Monday.—Bells began ringing at 8. Fires last night and to-day in rooms above and below. We gave Mrs. Ashley, by Atkinson, two guineas, which she was to give part of, if she chose, to maids. We had tea, and cream, and butter, and sheets found us from Queen's Lodge. We went last night in our chaise, but Queen's carriage brought us back, and we set Miss Townshend down at Round Tower. We had no invitation to-day, but James found by stable people carriage was to carry us to dinner, but it went first for Prince of Wales and Duke

of York, but it was time enough for us, and Prince of Wales came afterwards. Lady Ailesbury and I walked to visit Lady Courtown and I left it there, whilst I called at Mrs. Jones, and on Colonel York, and Captain Oakes; they were gone into Park with regiment who were preparing for review that day se'nnight, and were then to march to Plymouth, and 23rd were to relieve them. I went up to show Lady Ailesbury, and Miss Townshend was with us, the Round Tower, where there was appearance of storm of rain coming, and we got home by 1 o'clock, which gave Lady Ailesbury full time, and she had none to spare for dressing. It was a considerable time after 4 before King came. Prince of Wales on coming in sat on one side and Duke of York was on the other, next Princess Royal, and I saw Prince gave Duke something for Princess which made Princess colour, and I saw her put on hoop ring which she got up to show Queen and to kiss Prince, who came I believe at one this morning early, and they both went away after supper in their way to Newmarket, carriages had been ordered quarter before that, King said he had rather be before his time, and ordered them half after 6 which gave me only time to go into Humphries's room to have powder put in my hair, &c. Prince and Duke of York took Colonel Goldsworthy and me to Castle when carriages returned. Haunch of forest buck I sent and turtle I gave their Majesties, when I was last in town, were dressed, and King eat of former, not having eat any since he came from Tunbridge, and he thought it very good, and Queen told Lady Ailesbury at Kew she had lived two or three days on my things. Two brace of pheasants were left Wednesday morning at Kew. Their Majesties were at rehearsal in Castle this morning. Horace (?) was not known to be come in afternoon, Norris neither came or wrote excuses, Mrs. Kennedy much frightened, Fisher played once, rest of performance very indifferent, particularly Windsor singers. It began before 8, and excepting tea between the acts it lasted till almost 12 o'clock, when supper was ordered and carriages to go away at half after 1. No fires in any of the apartments and not cold. Mrs. Am. Egerton was so much affected by lights in hall at supper that she went out, and last time with difficulty sat it out. Excellent supper and burgundy. I sat between Lady F. Douglas and Sir G. Yonge, and Lady Ailesbury between Lady Francis and Lady Lorraine, Mr. Pitt opposite between Lady Salisbury and Lady Essex. Miss Goldsworthy took Lady Ailesbury and Lady Waldegrave home. I walked before 2 o'clock, and Mrs. Ashley would sit up for us. Lord Camden went away before supper was over. Catches, glees, besides usual band. Queen told me before second act of music, of which there was printed books, she had given Lady Ailesbury a commission home, which I found was to invite us to stay to-morrow.

October 28th, Tuesday.—I believe Lord Huntingdon came before Queen, Lady Ailesbury in her dressing-room, and Lord Huntingdon sat there the evening. Prayers half after 9 and supper at 10. He was in the column room, and Lord Elgin next print room. Fanny, Caroline, and Charles had colds, and latter fire in his tower used to go to bed before supper.

November 8.—Went to St. James'. Lord Sidney's account last night dated half after 10 was that King had been very much disturbed and agitated yesterday and to-day, that he had slept about five hours, had little fever, but in other respects was the same, particularly in the main point.

November 10, Monday.—Lord Brudenell called this evening and told me Dr. Warren had called on him and left note to say King had

slept two hours and had little or no fever, and took sufficient nourishment, but that there was no amendment in brain. Somebody told Lord Brudenell, King's pulse was at 75 and that he was low, which was thought good sign. Duke of York told Mr. Pitt and Lord Sydney, King had complained of throbbing in head before illness began, and several accounts made it certain that he was not in perfect state of mind when last at St. James'. Wood, of livery stables stopped me to ask whether report of King being dead was true, as Dr. Warren and Sir G. Baker were both in Town, but I told him they were returning to Windsor.

November 20.—I met Mr. Digby going on horseback to town and he told me King had been very refractory, but was sleeping this morning.

November 24.—Mr. Pitt was to go over to Windsor to propose that Dr. Addington, who kept a house at Reading, where he attended patients with disordered minds, should be added to consultation.

November 27.—I went to inquire at St. James' where the account was that the King was much the same as yesterday. I heard that all the Cabinet Council were gone to Windsor to settle about the King's removal to-morrow to Kew. Dr. Warren said King had expressed a wish to go to Cambridge and wished the Doctor would get him an account of the procession when Charles II. was there, adding most graciously that he must go first to Lord Ailesbury.

November 29.—Between 7 and 8 in the evening, Mr. Digby surprised me with a visit. He was on King's horse just come from Kew, where he waited till King arrived. Queen and three Princesses came first, great difficulties in persuading King to follow, and the physicians were obliged in a body to represent how absolutely necessary it was for him to move, but Dr. Addington told me next day that without the assistance of Mr. Pitt, who saw him yesterday and to-day, it would be impossible to have succeeded. On coming into house at Kew, he turned to left as he used to do to go to the Queen's apartments, but it was bolted on purpose to prevent him, and the right hand apartment was allotted him.

November 30, Sunday.—Lady L. Stuart last night with Lady Ailesbury. I returned after 10. Prayers as usual to-day, and about 12, I went to Kew, calling for a minute or two to speak to Mr. Brand, who assured me his charge was well. On coming to Kew House I met Mr. Keate in passage, who told me King had been very violent in night, and I found it was 3 in the morning before he got to bed, but he was quiet this morning. I was at a loss what room to go into, but at last went to Lady Pembroke. Dr. Addington, who came this morning (it wetted a little as I was going to Kew), from Windsor, and Colonel Goldsworthy; the doctor was eating his broth and talking over the melancholy story with Lady Pembroke. He declared that he thought rash, getting wet in bed, and gallstones to do with disorder in mind which was a simple thing and not complex. I was with Lady Courtown till she said Queen had rung her bell for dressing about 3 o'clock, and Lord Courtown went with me, but whilst carriage was sent for to inn, we waited in a room where Lady C. Finch came, and Mr. Digby called her out to go to Queen. I desired Albert soon after I came to tell Queen I was there, but I heard nothing. He said he was going to her presently. Lord Courtown and I walked to Mr. Hayes, where chaise took us up, and we were in town not long after 4. We met Mr. Pitt on horseback going to Kew, and Lord Carmarthen and Mr. Pitt was surprised, and seemed to think it improper for Chancellor to have seen

King to-day. Lady C. Finch said he was a good deal flurried on coming out, and I heard afterwards he had cried. Faculty also saw King.

December 1, Monday.—Cold and wetted about breakfast which determined me to put on surtout. I was at Lord Brudenell's and heard from him that he went yesterday from Kew with Prince of Wales and Duke of York, and from that place took Jack Payn to make them laugh. It was 12 at night or later before they arrived at Carlton House with King's jewels, valued at 40,000*li.* as their Royal Highnesses said. They were found in drawer with single lock in commode in one of the windows on ground floor, and only two housemaids and Humphries the porter to take care of things. Lord Brudenell knew King had received 6,000*li.*, and that only 1,200*li.* of bills had been paid, but only 100*li.* could be found. Several drawers there were no keys of, and it was settled to return on Tuesday to look for more money, and to seal up papers, and Chancellor proposed Lord Weymouth, as Groom of Stole and favourite of King, to go with them. I was with Bishop of Worcester, and made visits, returning home half after 1 to go out with Lady Ailesbury to St. James, &c. Mr. Digby called on me half after 4 on coming from Kew, where he had seen Queen, as he did Sunday, and she owned to him how difficult it was to keep within bounds when Prince of Wales said King knew Prince Augustus's bad state of health before he sent him abroad.

December 2, Tuesday.—I was with Lord Sydney from whom I learnt that on day the cabinet were last at Castle in Windsor the Prince of Wales did not come to them but sent Duke of York. I made other visits, and got home just as Duke of Montagu and Lord Courtown were coming from Kew, where they brought message from Queen to say she should be glad to see me; and she told Lady Courtown she meant to see Duke of Montagu, but he did not let her know he was there to day as Lady Pembroke was there, and he thought Queen might be distressed about seeing her. Queen much displeased with physicians, which she could never forget or forgive, for moving King from Windsor for their own convenience, and leaving His Majesty first night without any physicians, and Dr. Warner this morning wrote no account of King to Lord Sydney nor was any left at Kew. I was out with Lady Ailesbury and Caroline after Duke of Montagu was gone, and in the evening at Mrs. Bacon's, and Lady Ailesbury at Mrs. Cornwallis to meet Lady Belmore and Sophia Hobart.

December 3, Wednesday.—Snow had fallen and glass sunk in night. Carriage ordered at 9. About quarter after 9 I set out to Kew, and there quarter after 10, calling at Stafford House to leave newspapers, for which I called as I returned. I went up soon to Lady Courtown, and she told me she would inform Queen, as she was alone, of my being come, of which I had told Albert, the tallest page of Queen with that name. I ordered my carriage to return at 11, and a quarter I returned having first seen Lady Courtown. I drove at once to Council Chamber, where the chairs were freed, and they were waiting for doctors. I saw Warren pass me; it was half after 12 (half hour after summons) when I got there, and about four, Council was up; it was left to physicians to settle time of their coming in. Dr. Warren was first, and I was struck at his answer, particularly at his mentioning the word insane; and when he was advised not, and another expression was dictated to him, he answered it was the same thing, and he described particular causes, such as a fall from a horse and disturbed mind from disappointment, as causes of such a state as the

King was in; but he insinuated that King's was from unknown disorder, and he mentioned bilious complaint as nothing. Queen told me King's pulse was at above 130, and that James's powder took away fever in two days. She thought King's languor and pain in his legs and arm were from his head, and that he was aware of that attack coming on him. On Queen declaring one day in post chaise, she thought everybody ought to endeavour to bear up under afflictions, and that she had a confidence in God not inflicting more than we were able to bear, he took her round the waist and said, Then you are prepared for the worst. On hearing bells ring he inquired what it was for, and Queen said for 4th of November; he said he thought it had been Prince Edward's birthday, and he declared he had forgiven him and all; but Duke of York's behaviour, I understood, was what gave him great concern. Chancellor was with Queen yesterday, but he did not say what was to be done to-morrow in House of Lords. Dr. Addington was allowed a chair to sit down in at Council. Queen mentioned a Dr. Willis from near Stamford, to whom a letter went this afternoon, as Lord Sydney told me Queen wished a person to be constantly with King, who did choose to eat, but he got down two eggs to-day as Lord Sydney told me at night, where meeting was not numerous. Lord Bagot not there, but Chancellor, Duke of Richmond, Lord Stafford, and Lord Carmarthen were. I was afterwards with Lady Sydney a little.

1788, December 6, Saturday. Snow gone, good deal of wind and very cold. I called between 11 and 12 on Lord Brudenell, and Lady M. Boulby at 12, who received letter from Lady Courtown, with account that King had better night than he had since his illness and the Queen was made happy by it. On coming from Duke of Montagu's, I met Mr. Pitt going to him who was not at home. I had comfort of hearing from him, just come from Kew, that Dr. Willis who went yesterday to Kew for the first time in consequence of an express, which Lord Sydney told me after Council he was going to send, with letter he had received from Kew for Dr. Willis, who had by Mr. Pitt's account a struggle at first with King but had fairly subdued him, and the Bishop of Salisbury called on me in his way from Kew where he had seen Lady C. Finch and Colonel Goldsworthy, and the Bishop confirmed this account with particulars of King having asked Dr. Willis by what authority he came and he told him by that of the Privy Council and the wishes of his subjects in general, and the Bishop mentioned a remarkable expression he made use of to day. It was, that the game was up for he had not received a check but a checkmate. Lord Moira, Lord Rawdon, and Mr. Berwick dined with us and stayed till after 10, except Lord Rawdon, who went away much sooner. Lady Belmore came on purpose to see Lord Moira who has watch that belonged to Charles the First.

December 7, Sunday.—Windy and cold as yesterday. After prayers I went to St. James' about half after 12, when account came from Kew dated at 10 and signed by Dr. Warren and Sir L. Pepys which mentioned that the King was more unquiet yesterday evening than usual, and that he had about four hours sleep at intervals, but was no better to-day. Colonel Manners whom I met as I was walking to Kensington coming from Kew, said things were not so well this morning, but that Dr. Willis with whom he had a long conversation did not think the worse of the case, and it seemed to impute His Majesty's being worse to want of better management in his attendants which it had better have happened now than later, and he said it would be necessary to have proper people to assist him.

December 10, Wednesday.—Mr. Spence here to see Charles, who came for his dancing master as well as to attend Lady Ailesbury and me, and between 11 and 12 I rode to Kew and though roads were in excellent order and as sun out at times, day not unpleasant. I found Duke of Montagu and Lord Courtown with Lady Courtown, who went to let the Queen know I was there if she chose to see me, which she did immediately when I told her I had not spirits to come sooner again. She sat down immediately and told me in what cautious manner she had acted with Chancellor, to whose tender feeling upon the present melancholy occasion she did justice. On his wanting her to take charge of King's person she desired to decline it, which he said it would be cruelty to do, but she answered if the Prince of Wales had declined acting and leaving every [thing] to Council, why might not she. The Prince caught at her declaration of having declined and asked whether he might make it known, but, however, on Her Majesty's writing to Chancellor to say how unwilling she was to take on her all the responsibility upon this occasion, he wrote her a very pretty letter and gave an assurance of the cabinet council taking that on them; which letter satisfied her mind on that point and she would keep it for ever. She told me of the declaration the King had made formerly of his never forgetting Mr. Pitt's standing by him at the time he wanted his assistance so much. Queen told me Lord Guildford had told Lord North that if he acted in this business against the King it would bring him so much sooner to the grave. Queen declared on application to him about taking charge of King she had lived happily with him in prosperity and would not desert him in adversity. Dr. Willis whispered Queen to-day, he had been to Mr. Fox, who owned Dr. Willis's evidence yesterday knocked up all their hopes. Chancellor is to be with Queen to-morrow as she prevented his coming to-day to save hurry from being obliged to attend committee to settle about future care of King, which Queen wishes to have left to Dr. Willis and his son, whom I met to-day going to town without interference of the other physicians. Sir G. Baker went in this morning without knowledge of Dr. Willis and consented to King's going back to Windsor which Dr. Willis forbid his doing and he readily acquiesced. Dr. Willis says he shall have more weight if he is not constantly with him, he thinks King's nerves from over-exertion exceedingly shaken, and if he can bring them to a proper tone he thinks the King may enjoy himself more than he has done for years. I told Queen, Duke of Montagu was with Lady Courtown and she said she would see him, but could think of nobody else, not even Lord Guildford or Bishop of Worcester, nor about going out till she had settled next day about the physicians not coming, except Dr. Willis and his son, who were to see Chancellor to-day, and his Lordship is to be at Kew to-morrow. The sending for Willis the Queen wished to be act of council and not hers, though she had high opinion. King had four hours very quiet sleep last night.

December 13, Saturday.—I ordered chaise at 9 o'clock, as I was called as soon as I could see, and before clock struck 10 I was at King's House at Kew, when Lady Courtown told me it was Queen wished to see me, and I went very soon to her. She was, as Lady Courtown told me, exceedingly distressed in consequence of visit yesterday from Duke of York, about time they were going to dinner, from which he kept them, an addition to the Queen's distresses was a protest signed by Paget against acting with Dr. Willis's people, which was addressed to Lady C. Finch, but squinting Albert brought it to Queen, who recapitulated the untruths the Duke of York had told her,

and consulted me about what she had best do with regard to seeing Chancellor and Mr. Pitt, I wished her to consult Duke of Montagu, who was coming to Kew to-day upon those points, which she did. I met him on road and prepared him on his coming into my chaise, as Lord Courtown, Lord Stafford, and Richard were in carriage with him.

December 14, Sunday.—Some sun and clearer, but wind uncommonly cold, and glass had sunk a good deal. Prayers as usual. I visited from 12 till 3 on foot, my daughters out a visiting, but not Lady Ailesbury, who went in the evening to Lady Pembroke with Lady L. Stuart. I had prayers after dinner. Lord Brudenell called on coming from Kew about 4; he saw Mr. Dundas, the apothecary at Richmond, who sat up with King and said he had one of the worst nights he had known him and particularly about 4 o'clock he was very bad, the account at St. James' was likewise a very unfavourable one, but the cause of this unfavourable turn might be owing to King's having first seen Princess Amelia and her asking whether she should not call Queen to him, to which no objection was made, but he was much agitated by it though he declared it made him very happy, and that he would do all he could to recover which he was indifferent about before. He was exceedingly affectionate to Queen. On Dr. Willis or his son telling him he was not so attentive to his game as he used to be at backgammon he said, how can I when the person I love most in the world is in the room with me. The Queen said she did not find the King so much altered as she expected, and Queen told it was a fear that the Princess Amelia was to see him yesterday evening, and whilst she was with him, she asked whether she should call Queen to which Dr. Willis could not object and after staying 20 minutes, Doctor proposed her going, but King would not consent till about 10 minutes after, he told King it would be better for Queen, and then he consented to her going. King had bad night as Mr. Dundas, the Richmond apothecary, said, as bad or worse than any night he ever had, particularly since 4 o'clock when it was said that the strait waistcoat was put on him till 9 in the morning.

1789, January 15.—We had our medal party last night, as usual from after tea.

January 17.—Mr. Digby on coming to town wrote me word Queen and three eldest Princesses had been an hour and a quarter with King, who was very affectionate and not boisterous or improper in his behaviour. Princesses found His Majesty much better than they expected.

January 18, Sunday.—Wetted in morning but held up at times and Duke of Montagu ordered carriage half after 12 to carry us to Kew. Wetting again rather but fair and sun out at time as we returned but storms in afternoon. We inquired for King at Queen's page's room and heard he had seven hours sleep, but was disturbed this morning, as supposed partly from day which he recollected. We sent message to Lady Harcourt, who saw us in room below with Dr. Willis and his two sons. Colonel Goldsworthy came in for a moment and Mr. Digby stayed with us till we went to Queen, who had been dressing to receive Prince of Wales and Duke of York, if they thought of day and going to her. Queen received us in the gallery but I desired to see her alone and then sent Princesses to Duke of Montagu. Queen expressed satisfaction with tears in her eyes and thanked us for visit; she said she could not bring herself to see General Granville and General Buda, as they belonged to Duke of York, whom in private she thought the

most blamable (as she had told chancellor), as the King had cautioned him before his illness connecting himself with people Prince of Wales had in the . . . and other business connected himself. They were at Kew as usual during dinner and stayed till dessert was over or near and then came away. Queen asked Prince if he had been at opera he answered, every night, and one day he was to pass very merry, and repeated it, and on Queen taking no notice he said at Duchess of Devonshire's.

January 30, Friday.—I sent to Parliament Office for resolution and address. I made visits in morning, and about 2 Lord Waldegrave called and we were at Kew before clock struck 3. Last night Lord Brudenell, Lord Courtown, and Colonel Manners called on me. Mr. Digby went to-day to Kew to present it. He told Lord Weymouth and me, Queen had not long before received a letter from Prince of Wales in 10 pages to intimidate her against accepting. After ceremony she employed Mr. Digby to take a copy to read Mr. Pitt and kept me to carry the original to the chancellor. It was half after 5 when we arrived in town, Lord Meira and Mr. Berwick dined with us and stayed most of evening. Nothing could be more affecting than Queen's reception was to-day, she told me yesterday that Warren had sent up word to Queen that King was as insane as ever. Lord Courtown, Mr. Villiers, Mr. Howard, and Lieut.-Colonel Manners went in equeerry's coach. The chancellor was gone to bed, which prevented my going to him with Queen's answer and Prince of Wales's letter, which he should recommend.

January 31, Saturday.—I was with the chancellor by 12 o'clock, fine day for time of year. He said that if he had known the business he would have got out of his bed, but that it would require some time to answer letter from Prince of Wales. The chancellor was inclined to go to House and Council first but was prevented by Dr. Warren's advice. The apothecary had advised bleeding but he appeared apprehensive of its being gout, so wished to consult Dr. Warren. I was at the House to attend Lord Waldegrave who after Lord President Camden had reported Prince of Wales's answer to address, Lord Waldegrave reported the Queen's, on which Lord Southampton moved that Prince's answer might be printed, that his Royal Highness's sentiments might be known to the public, and Lord Radnor moved that the Queen's might be also. After Lord Camden had spoken some time (Lord Bathurst officiated to-day for the Chancellor) about putting seal to commission for opening Parliament. I went home in hopes of hearing Chancellor's answer was gone by James to the Queen, but it did not come, but on Chancellor's writing me a note to inform me of his having sent answer to Queen, James went with it about 10 with my letter to Queen and returned time enough to put me to bed. I was at House of Lords again after dining half after 5 and ordering carriage at 6 and when I got there Duke of York had spoke for himself and Prince of Wales as Duke of Cumberland did for himself, and pretended for Duke of Gloucester about their declining being put in the intended commission. I stayed till committee was over and there was no division and I went about 8 to opera, having kept my carriage.

February 6, Friday.—Fine day but windy I rode to Kew so as to be there about half after 11. Mr. Pitt had been come some time as I understand about the three Royal Dukes being added to Queen's Council, Lady Harcourt announced to Queen and Mr. Digby went in after me. I found the Queen had continued to suffer from pain in her face which was muffled up, and it was become intermitting and she was

advised to try bark. She continued walking about and told me of King having asked when she saw me. He was so gracious as to say he hoped I was well and happy with the wife the Queen had, as he told Dr. Willis, found for me. He had been told of Mr. Tilson's death and desired Dr. Willis to tell Baron Alversladen that he wished to know whether he meant to propose to the young widow, Lady F. Tilson. Dr. Warren, senior, came to General Harcourt and Mr. Digby for key of the Observatory, which King described so well that they found it amongst a great many keys. The King shaved his head and face this morning and the day before yesterday. His last night not quite so good, and I understood he had been sick in his stomach the evening before. Queen and two of the Princesses spend an hour or two every evening with King and sometimes he plays with Queen at picket and sometimes they sing. I called at Loutherboung's and Mr. Newton's but both in the country, former returns in a week. I was at Duke of Montagu's to get him to send information to Kew of what passes to-night, when there was no division, and House was up soon on Regency business. Lord Rawdon dined with us by his own appointment. We were nowhere this evening. I think King said there had been coercion since Tuesday se'nnight which was I believe about time pages were prevented going to King, which had good effect.

February 14.—The Bishop of Hereford on Friday desired to speak to me, and I offered to wait on him next morning about 11, which I did. He gave me a history of the subscription for restoring the church of Hereford, fallen down, particularly the tower. I believe Mr. Wyatt's estimate was 7,500*li*. The late bishop and chapter did nothing. The present bishop gave 300*li*., and Winchester, Durham, and Worcester contributed 100*li*. each and county handsomely.

February 16.—I called on Sir J. Reynolds who was engaged, and I only saw his pictures which was what I wanted, and I was much disappointed.

February 17, Tuesday.—The House of Lords sat till near 9 o'clock. Lord Fauconberg set me down at Opera House, 42nd representation, Burletta, first dance just finishing. Sir J. G. Long carried me home. I had soup before I went to House and cold chicken at supper.

February 18, Wednesday.—Went to Kew with Mrs. O'Neill's present of a cabinet. It struck 2 when I got thither, and Albert's man told me Queen had been walking with King, and was still with him, and half after 3 sent for me, when I found Queen had been crying much, which I understood to be from King, having unexpectedly come up into her apartment. Sir G. Baker had told him this morning he was not only well but perfectly so. It was, I suppose, with difficulty he was persuaded to go down, but Queen's apprehensions were very great of his seeing newspapers and pamphlets that were on her table. He looked yellow in his countenance, which chancellor thought too, the first time he saw him. Queen told me of Prince of Wales' visit with Duke of York by 11 o'clock in the morning, upon idea of King's wishing to see him, which Queen promised to let him know if that should be the case, and the physicians had no objections.

February 23, Monday.—Rained when I got up. It was violent storm with hail we had whilst at dinner yesterday. I was not out as threatening all morning till I went to Kew, where I was by Queen's appointment. King and Queen had been walking together, and she sent for me soon up, but we were disturbed by Digby's alarm about Prince's being come and then young Dr. Willis, so that I was a very

little while with her, and she told General Harcourt who she had employed to speak to Mr. Pitt, which she meant otherwise to have desired me to have employed Duke of Montagu to do about Chancellor. Queen told me King had given her best opportunity last night of letting him into knowledge of particular things. Mr. Digby told me he had not seen the King so perfectly himself as he was last night, and that he talked most reasonably on his situation. Queen said King had expressed a wish that Princesses might go to play but had said nothing of drawing room.

February 28, Saturday.—I walked out and met Mr. Gresse who told me he could not himself give lessons to my son as he went that road only in summer time but he understood Vitella whom Bartilozzi had brought and employed to be very capable of teaching drawing and that he taught about Hammersmith. Mr. Brand and my son were in town to-day and I met latter returning, and come from Kew where I was before 2 o'clock, when eldest Albert told me young Dr. Willis was with Queen and he soon after brought me word, in consequence of my desiring him to say I was come to enquire after Queen, who had tooth drawn day before yesterday and continues much in pain all over her, particularly across her back and shoulders, as Lady Effingham told me, whom I saw before I came away and Sir G. Howard was with her.

March 4, Wednesday.—I was up about 8, dressed and had Mr. Spencer, before 10 o'clock, and I had not time to finish my breakfast before Duke of Montagu called on me half after to go to Kew, in consequence of message Lord Sydney brought us yesterday from King to appoint us to be at Kew this morning without mentioning any particular hour, and King mentioned Lord Brudenell but Lord Sydney thought it would be better for Lord Brudenell to go next day with Duke of Roxburgh, which he did. We were at Kew a quarter after 11. Mr. Pitt came immediately after us and was first with King as I was with Queen who told me she had consulted King about Lady Holderness's application to know whether Lady Carmarthen might be presented to Queen before King, to which he consented and she told me Mr. Pitt, it might be, knew that a drawing room was intended to promote the manufactures but she could not say when it would be, particularly cautioned me against saying it would be to-morrow se'nnight. When Duke of Montagu came from King I went in and Mr. Digby hinted I should keep up my spirits, which I did as King was very cheerful and took me by arm saying how glad he was to see an old friend. I continued till one with His Majesty and he then went out a walking, and the Bishop of Salisbury, Sir C. Howard, and Sir J. Brooks were in Garden. On returning to town I went out in carriage to make visits. On showing Queen Bromfield's letter of application to succeed Mr. P. Hawkins as surgeon to Queen's person she told me Keate was already her surgeon and was to succeed Hawkins whose manner of signing Bills from Brande I stated as different from Dr. Gisborne's and she wished me to find out sender of it.

March 10, Tuesday.—Walked in morning. General Bruce, I think, called on me. First snow on ground. Lord Brudenell carried me to House of Lords by 4. The Chancellor and Commissioners opened the session for business, I think seven was the number. Prince of Wales was in House in frock and Duke of York and Duke of Cumberland, Duke of Grafton, Lord Lansdowne and a numerous attendance. Lord Chesterfield moved and Lord Cathcart seconded the Address: Lord Stanhope was beginning to speak about physicians being again examined and Lord Hoptoun was preparing to answer him which might have

brought on a debate but Chancellor stopped by what he said stopped it and it passed *nemine dissentiente*, as Lord Bathurst told me. On Lord Stanhope's speaking I proposed to Lord Waldegrave to come away, which we did, calling at Lady Weymouth's to enquire whether she had anything to say in consequence of having sent to Kew to state to Queen her apprehensions of a mob on her coming to Town. I sent my carriage which Payn the jobman drove to take up Lieut. Colonel Broke (?), whom I saw this morning, as I did Colonel Guy Dickens, and settled they should go in uniform of Guards and that carriage shall call them and then take Lord Waldegrave, Charles, and me. Letter remained in coach. We were at Lord Bathurst's about half after 7, Queen was to set out at 7, arrived about a quarter before: a number of flambeaux carried by servants of Queen, &c., five Princesses, Lady C. Finch, and Lady E. Waldegrave came from Kew. Lady Weymouth and Lady Harcourt came to Lord Bathurst, and latter's carriage was to have gone as well as Lady Weymouth, which Queen went in but Lady Harcourt having broke one of her glasses, she had my coach and I sent for my old one, in which above men and General Lascelles', groom in waiting, also by Queen's desire, went, so we were six. Lady C. Finch's carriage took her, Lady E. Waldegrave, and two young Doctor Willis's went. It was about 9, I suppose, almost when we set out. Monsieur de Calonne's, late French Ambassador, and Duke of Queensbury's in Piccadilly were our first objects. We went by Half Moon Street into Curzon Street, Queen and Chesterfield Streets looked well, which my house did, but transparent painting was too small and both G. R. instead of one being C. R. We drove from Randleys (?), where Sir F. Sykes and Lady B. Tolmache were handsomely lighted, round Grosvenor Square, Upper Grosvenor Street to pass Bernard's, King and Queen's coachmaker in North Park Street, and so to Portman Square round three parts and Seymour Street to Cavendish Square, which we went twice through three parts to see Lord Hoptoun's twice, and Duke of Chandos at end of that street, and we experienced here some difficulty which was much increased in going from Hanover Square to Lord Uxbridge's, and in our way going and returning we saw Lord Howard's. As we could not cross Bond Street to get to Berkeley Square so we went back by New Burlington and Oxford and Molton and Davies Streets, and drove on Duchess of Ancaster's side of Square and back by Hill Street, John, Queen, and Half Moon, and Piccadilly, and going to Lord Bathurst's as difficulties so great to see more, but we were stopped and the Queen wished us to try to get to St. James's Street, but we got no further than Devonshire House and returned to go round by Green Park to try to get up St. James's Street to see White's illumination, and Pall Mall and St. James's Square, but we got no farther than the front of St. James's Palace and returned seeing Lord Harrington's illumination and went back to Lord Bathurst's, where there was soup and a cold supper. My butler and groom of chambers assisted in waiting and some things were lent. Lord Bathurst desired former of me, Lord Waldegrave and I retired, and Lord Bathurst, when they sat down to supper and in outer room cloth was laid for us all, and about 1, I suppose, Queen, &c., went, as carriages which went to Pimlico stables were sent for on our return and came immediately, and I understood it was about 2 when Queen got to Kew, where King was sitting up and begun to grow uneasy at Queen not being returned. Illumination of Kew House from paintings of Rebecca, beautiful, Charles's house illuminated, Mr. Brand there, as not well. Opera to-night. Flambeaux at Carlton and Cumberland and Gloucester and I suppose Duke of York's. On calling at Seymour Place to leave sword and key, I found three

little ONeills and Mr. Paul, where carriage by mistake had left them.

March 12, Thursday.—I was not out till yesterday (when I set Charles down), before I went to Kew. Lord Waldegrave's carriage called, and I took him up at Lord Aylesford's about 12, as we were appointed to be at Kew by 1. King drew the Queen's answer, and sent up by Mr. Digby yesterday, and she told me to-day she was better prepared. I was some time with her before address, and King on his return from riding from 10 till 1, and he run along the gallery in great joy to see Lady Courtown for first time in apartment of Princesses. He then went to dinner which he resolved always to do before he saw anybody on business. Lord Rivers, Denbigh, and Mr. Mackenzie, and several other people were there to-day. Lord Graham, Belgrave, F. Campbell, Mr. Hamilton, who seconded Mr. Villiers, Comptroller, and Colonel Phipps (who accompanied Lord Mulgrave to Kew), presented address, reading it as Queen did her answer both yesterday and to-day, which Mr. Pitt sent word was not done to King. Lady Effingham and Lady E. Waldegrave attended Queen and Princesses three. Queen paid me upwards of 180*li.*, which Princess Elizabeth took out of drawer by Queen's command. I showed their Majesties and the Princesses Charles O'Neill's drawing, second lesson. Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave returned with us, and I went out in coach before dinner, which I did in the evening to see Mr. Digby, and to advise him to gratify Queen to be at Kew to ride to-morrow with King at 10, as Duke of York, whom we met returning, was expected to take that opportunity of seeing King alone, which he did next day at Kew House, but without effect, as supposed from his manner of talking afterwards to Queen. I called on Lord Guildford at Bishop of Winchester's to say he might see King next day at Kew.

March 19th, Thursday.—Good day ; Serjeant with me ; I dressed before breakfast. Duke of Montagu called before 9, he had a summons to council at Kew which I had not, but I went in and white staffs were there. Lord Mayor's coach and six and the sheriff's chariot and pair, very handsome and liveries so. Gill was Lord Mayor, the Recorder and Curtis and Sir B. Hammett, aldermen and sheriffs, chaplain, remembrancer, and town clerk. They all kissed first the King's and then Queen's hands and she spoke to Lord Mayor. Princess Augusta and Lady Harcourt there, the three youngest Princesses in Princess Augusta's apartment. I saw King, who gave me a list of the music he wished to have at St. Paul's for Bishop of London, and was dressed in plain (which he thought good enough) Windsor uniform for the occasion. Queen lamented to me his having such idea of City of London, after the attachment they had lately shown him. King was to eat his dinner and invited Queen and Princess Augusta to partake of part of it, which they did, and on their return to Queen's room and opening door they saw me standing with Prince of Wales who had been come some time, and he was going to Windsor if he had not heard of King and Queen being at Kew, to which place they came about half after 11. He talked to me of new dances at opera, &c., I found that the interview with Queen had been very unpleasant, and Princess Augusta desired to endeavour to get the Lord Mayor, &c., to come up to Queen, but Lord Sydney was with King and it was some time before Mayor went into King, when principal officers of Court attended, and I then conducted Lord Mayor, &c., to Queen ; nobody attended but me. Mr. Digby was there in his boots, and Lord Waldegrave I wrote word would be excused attending. I was applied to about whether Mayor, &c., were to kiss hands as Lord

and Commons had not. King consented and of course Queen did, and they seemed much pleased with their receptions. Queen spoke to Lord Mayor. On going down again to King's apartment I found Lord Salisbury and Hawksbury settling a notification for Gazette about drawing-room. An idea of Queen's standing in one place, which Digby thought absurd, and was, Queen's beginning to right, a-going round ladies coming in on left. I showed Lord Salisbury's plan, to which Queen made no objection, and said she would do as Lords Salisbury and Hawksbury desired, and not to speak to anybody after coming out of King's apartment where she wishes to see and speak to all who have the entry. I went in with Council, Lords Camden, Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, Dukes of Richmond and Montagu, and Lord Sydney sat down. Lords Salisbury, Courtown, Hawksbury, Mount Edgcumbe, and Mr. Villiers there. I returned with Duke of Montagu by half after 4; went before 12. Lady Ailesbury wrote letters for Mr. Burdett's introduction at Vienna.

March 26, Thursday.—Cloudy, but dry. I dressed after breakfast, and Mrs. Brudenell called [on] me before 1, and her son and daughter with her. As I returned this evening I saw preparation at my house for flambeaux, and seeing none anywhere else I ordered them to stop preparation. Hardey, Lyne, and Bullock in blue frocks and orange capes. Two o'clock was time Queen intended to go into drawing-room, and ladies were ordered to come a quarter before, but it was half after 2 before Queen got to drawing-room. It was so long since she had been dressed that more difficulties than usual attended it. She had King's portrait set in diamonds in large shape, which His Majesty (who was in town this morning, and, returning, horses of chaise took fright at mob and hurrahing, and run chaise, which was damaged, against iron gate) had given her. Duke of Cumberland was in bedchamber, where Queen saw maids of honour and bedchamber women. Lord Guildford and Mr. Howard were there, and in first room of King's apartment I had posted Lord Romuey, after whom Queen inquired. She told him King had desired her to thank him for his attachment to him. The Chancellor had tears in his eyes when Queen spoke to him, which she mentioned this morning to me. I desired Lord Weymouth, who came to Queen's bedchamber, to get the King's family to stand on right-hand side and to form a circle, which they did, and from King's private apartment Queen spoke to nobody, as she was desired by Lords Salisbury and Hawkesbury by my communication. It was with not a little difficulty Queen got to about middle of room against windows, and leant against table, and it was clear beyond her and Princesses, where three Royal Dukes and Prince of Wales, who came very late, having kept his servants waiting above two hours for him. I had been in the drawing-room with Mrs. Testridge, and Lord Salisbury was to have met me there, but did [not] come in time. I advised to have carpet near canopy taken away, as Queen did not mean to stand there. The steps were taken away, and only iron around chair under canopy. I was so distressed to keep company from crowding on Queen that I was forced to have Colonel Guy Dickens' and some ladies' assistance, and Sir A. Crawford assisted at the time and was very useful. It was from about half after 2 till half after 5 or near 6 before it was over. Lady Ailesbury dined at Lady M. Bowlby's, and went to Lady Howe's to meet Queen. My company went about half after 9, after coffee and tea and following toasts: King, Queen, Prince of Wales, and rest of the Royal Family, King and Queen of Spain, King and Queen of France, and Elector and Electress of Saxony. The Spaniard sat to my right

and had port, as being first in England. Burgundy and claret, port at top and bottom, and claret and port at side of table; cake as dessert wine, candles lighted above, but not shutters put to. Did not go up after dinner.

THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE LATE

REV. SIR T. H. G. PULESTON, B.A.,

WORTHENBURY RECTORY, WREXHAM.

1643, July 25. Muster rolls for Chirkland.

[The COMMISSIONERS of ARRAY ?] to the CONSTABLES of the PEACE
for the HUNDRED of CHIRK.

1643, August 9.—“Forasmuch as we have certain intelligence that the rebels, His Majesty’s enemies, are now in a body upon the confines of this country, and shortly intend to invade and annoy these parts, and whereas the Hundred of Bromfield, upon apprehension of the danger, have raised 124 musketeers, and have put them under command to guard the passages upon the river of Dee, and by way of cessment do levy upon the said Hundred the sum of 150*l.* for the payment of their soldiers and officers for one month, we thought fit, and so agreed, that 100 men be forthwith raised within the Hundred of Chirkland and Yale, and put under command for the like purpose, and that 100*l.* be levied to pay the officers and soldiers their proportion. These are therefore in His Majesty’s name straitly to charge and command you forthwith to cess, levy, and gather within your Hundred the sum of 100 marks, being the proportion that falls due upon your Hundred, and the same to pay over into the hands of William Fletcher, of Llanddyn, gentleman.”

JOHN EDWARDS to SIR RICHARD LLOYD and the rest of the
COMMISSIONERS of ARRAY, in BROMFIELD.

1643, November 6. Chirk.—I have hastened the soldiers you desired; the delay has been caused by the illness of Mr. John Trevor, who could not assist me, and nine townships, which belonged to him as captain of the club men, did not appear before me according to my warrant, directed to the high constable. I have no arms with which to furnish the men.—*Seal of arms.*

[The COMMISSIONERS of ARRAY ?] to the HIGH CONSTABLES of
the HUNDRED of CHIRK.

1643, December 1.—Order for raising a sum of money to pay the 300 firemen appointed to continue for a constant guard upon the several passages of Holt, Bangor, and Overton; which charge ought to be maintained, since the safety of the whole county depends upon making good these passages.

PETITION of the COMMISSIONERS of ARRAY to JOHN, LORD BYRON,
Field Marshall General of all His Majesty's Forces in the Counties
of Worcester, Salop, Chester, Lancaster, and the six Counties of
North Wales.

[1643 ?]—"Having seriously taken into consideration the distressed estate of these parts, having for no little space lain in the mouth of danger and too near the enemy garrisoned at Wem, a strong receipt of rebels, daily subject to their sallies and incursions, we do humbly supplicate and certify your honour, that according to the best of our knowledge, strengthened with the judgment of most expert and able old soldiers, with whom in that behalf we have conferred, that the passage over the river of Keiriog lying under Lower Chirk is so convenient and necessary, and conduceth so much for the good of these poor parts of Wales, that without utter neglect and great danger of the country, it cannot be any longer left without a good and sufficient guard of soldiers."

JOHN, LORD BYRON to [the DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS of the County
of FLINT ?]

1643[-44], February 21. Chester.—Ordering that horses be provided for a regiment arrived from Ireland, many of their horses having been lost on the passage.

[The COMMISSIONERS of ARRAY ?] to the HIGH CONSTABLES of the
HUNDRED of CHIRK.

1643[-44], February 24.—Order for the raising of a sum to pay the 400 foot soldiers of Colonel Hunke's regiment, in garrison at Wrexham, for the defence of the county.

ORDERS by the DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS.

1643[-44], March 20. Wrexham.—Upon Lord Byron's proposition to the Commissioners touching an equal contribution upon all the Hundreds of Holt, Bangor, and Denbigh, is agreed, the Lordship of Bromfield, having already paid in the sum of 100*li.* for the use of the garrisons, that 400*li.*, being the proportion falling upon the residue of the county, be forthwith paid to John Maddocke of Wrexham. That the residue for the pay and quarter of Sir Fulke Hunke's regiment be sent in, and that certain payments be made for the soldiers under the commands of Captains Robinson and Manley. That 20 men armed with muskets be sent out of every hundred to Wrexham within eight days, to be immediately drawn down to Bangor to garrison that place and to be paid out of the general contribution of the county. The men not to be brought to Bangor before the horse and foot now quartered there be called away from thence; that 50*li.* be raised for furnishing Captain Robinson's company with muskets and 20*li.* for furnishing Captain Manley's men that are unarmed. That the Commissioners of the county meet as a committee at Wrexham upon each Tuesday and that five or more of them, in the absence of the rest, upon every such meeting to have power "to agitate and conclude" the business of the whole county.

PRINCE RUPERT to SIR EVAN LLOYD, Sheriff of the County of Denbigh.

1644, April 18. Shrewsbury.—Order for the impressing of 134 men.—*Copy*.

ROGER PULESTON.

[1653-60].—Depositions as to whether Roger Puleston of Emrall was an adherent of Sir George Booth in his insurrection against the Parliament.

PARLIAMENT HOUSE, DUBLIN.

[1672].—Order to Lord Berkeley, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to agree with John, Bishop of Ossory, for the purchase of the said Bishop's interest in that part of the House near Trinity College, Dublin, commonly called Chichester House, which is now in the King's possession and wherein the Parliament sat which was lately assembled in that Kingdom, and which the King is informed is a place proper to be reserved for the same use, whensoever there shall be occasion hereafter for holding any Parliament in that Kingdom. The terms of the agreement were that the Crown should pay 1,800*li*. purchase money or 180*li*. per annum till that amount should be paid off in an entire sum.—*Copy*.

P. MACKERELL to WILLIAM EDWARDS.

[1675-76, February].—"Mr. Hayman has not as yet transmitted the proceedings in your cause, which if he does not do speedily, I hope at the next court, which is upon the 15th of this instant, to procure him to be in the same condition as your adversary, Edward Foulkes, is in. I have enclosed sent you an excommunication against Edward Foulkes no answer to our lady in her cause of appeal which you must procure to be published in his parish church, but if the minister thereof shall refuse, then in some neighbouring parish church, and this must be published with all convenient speed. Pray let the minister subscribe the certificate endorsed on the back of the excommunication."

Attached—A decree of excommunication against Edward Foulkes for not making an appearance in the Court of Arches at the suit of Elizabeth Foulkes, otherwise Edwards, the wife of William Edwards. Subscribed that excommunication was publicly pronounced in the parish church of St. Martin's in the county of Salop on Sunday, 13 February, 1675[-6], by William Thomas, vicar of St. Martin's.

Mrs. PRICE'S GOODS.

1704, December 21.—An account of Mrs. Price's goods in the Castle of Dublin.

JAMES BELCHER to the RIGHT HON. BENJAMIN PARRY.

1728[-29], January 25, Dublin Castle.—"I am commanded by the Lords Justices to send you the enclosed copy of my Lord Lieutenant's [Lord Carteret's] letter to their excellencies, bearing date the 11th

instant, signifying His Majesty's pleasure concerning your proposals, and to desire you will return an answer thereto in writing to be laid before their 'excellencies.' "

Enclosure.—Letter from the Lord Lieutenant to the Lords Justices :—"I have received your Lordships' letter of the 1st instant, together with Mr. Parry's letter to your Secretary, acquainting him that in his present circumstances he cannot sell this absolute interest in his estate in Dublin on which the new Parliament House is to be built, which said letters I have laid before His Majesty, and His Majesty is willing that a lease should be made for the said purpose upon the terms proposed formerly by Mr. Parry, and approved of by the House of Commons of Ireland; but being of opinion that it may be inconvenient to create such a charge upon the establishment, for so long a time, certain, without power of redemption, hath command me to desire your Lordships will treat with Mr. Parry again upon this head, and receive his proposals for what sum of money he will consent the lease of the said premises may be estimated at to be bought off when a proper occasion may happen, your Lordships being of opinion that, perhaps, a more favourable opportunity may offer some other time of buying it off. As soon as your Lordships shall receive Mr. Parry's proposals as to this particular, I desire you will be pleased to transmit such proposals to me, that I may lay the same before His Majesty that His Majesty's royal letter may be obtained for completing this agreement in the best manner, both with respect to the Crown and Mr. Parry."

[BENJAMIN PRICE to JAMES BELCHIOR.]

[1728–29, January].—"I had the favour of yours of the 24th instant with the enclosed extract of a letter from my Lord Lieutenant to the Lords Justices relating to the purchasing my interest in the ground, &c., for a new Parliament House. I think it proper to acquaint you that when, by an order of the then House of Commons, I gave in my proposals relating to the building a new Parliament House, I was asked by the committee whether I would sell my interest in the houses and grounds contained in a survey then laid before them, in order to complete the said design. I told the committee that my affairs would not then permit me to make an absolute sale of the said premises; but that I would readily make a lease to the Crown at the same rent the tenants paid me, which I have executed on my part at a lower value than I would have to any of my fellow-subjects from the zeal and affection I have always had, and shall ever retain for His Majesty's service, so that I hope I may be pardoned since I find upon mature consideration my circumstances at present will not allow me to sell any part of my estate, especially that lying in the City of Dublin."

The CASE of the PARLIAMENT HOUSE and the PRECINCTS thereof.

"The Mayor or Sheriffs and Commons of the City of Dublin by their indenture, bearing date on the fourth Friday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, Anno Domini 1602, and Anno 44 Elizabeth, reciting that whereas Sir George Carey, knight, did determine to erect a hospital, college, free school, or place of punishment within the precincts of the late dissolved monastery or religious house, called the Hoggs, on the north side of Hoggins Green, in the suburbs of the City of Dublin, the foundation and building whereof would not be made quadrant without the adding thereunto a certain portion or part of the

commons of the said City, did grant unto the said Sir George and his heirs the land following, viz., upon the north side of the said Abbey, in length along the river side called the Auliffe, where the hospital is now building, 85 yards, &c., upon condition that if any merchandise or goods merchantable should be then, or at any time thence after, landed, uttered, sold, or kept within the precincts to be sold, or bargained, and to the prejudice or damage of the merchants or freemen, &c., that then, &c., with a proviso that there should be no watergate, slip, or place for landing of goods or merchandise built or made upon the premises.

"The said Carey and his assigns ever since had a way and passage out of the said precincts to the said river on the north side of the said precinct, and always had free egress and regress from the north side of the premises to and from the said river and the commons lying on the said north side.

"Now of late the commons or strand lying on the north side of the said precincts, and lands granted as aforesaid, and which were lying between the high and low water marks, were fenced in with a stone wall and quay, and on one part thereof many buildings erected and a causeway or high way made for all persons on the north side of the said precincts, whereby the inhabitants of the said precincts lost their liberty and convenience of the said river and of the ground between the wall of the said precincts and the low water mark of the said river.

"Now some persons are not contented with the said inhabitants there having lost their conveniences and easements by the said river, but would hinder the same inhabitants of their ancient way or passage on the north side of the said precincts, which ancient way leads now to the said great high way made, as aforesaid, for the ease and benefit of all the citizens and other His Majesty's subjects. All which is contrary to law and reason.

"To prove that the inhabitants of the said precincts always had, and still ought to have, a passage and way on the north side of the premises:—

"First:—It is to be considered that by the said ancient deed it appears that the place called now the Parliament House was a religious house or monastery, which always had great privileges, and that such houses were, for the most part, built near waters for their convenience, consequently they had a passage to make use of that convenience.

"Second:—That the thing to be erected in the said precincts was a hospital, college, free school, or a Bridewell, which ought to be near water, therefore they ought to have a passage to that water, otherwise to what end should such places be built near waters.

"Third:—In the said deed it is recited that the same could not be done without adding thereunto some portion, or part of, the commons of the City, which shows that the lands lying on the north side of the said monastery was common, to which all the inhabitants in the city and suburbs, especially those inhabiting near it, had free egress and regress, if so, they ought to have a passage thereunto, and that on the north side of the monastery on which the commons lay.

"Fourth:—It is said on the north side of the said Abbey, in length alongst the river called Auliffe, by which it appears that the lands granted near by the riverside to which the grantees, as well as all others living by the side thereof, therefore ought to have a passage.

"Fifth:—The said lands on the north side were granted, as aforesaid, with their appurtenances, which appurtenances must be intended to be ways, passages, and easements to and fro.

"Sixth:—The exception or condition that if any merchandise or goods merchantable should be landed, uttered, sold, or bargained within the said precincts, &c., proves that the inhabitants of the precincts had a way to land goods there, and, consequently, a passage on the waterside.

"Seventh:—There is a proviso that there should be no watergate or slip for landing of goods builded or made there, which shows that they had a passage and a convenience for that purpose, and truly proves that all the lands, at least to the high water mark, belonged to the precinct, but there is no proviso that they should not draw water for their use, or wash, or do any other work about the said river.

"Eighth:—It were unreasonable that such pains and labours should be taken and so much money spent for the ease of the subjects in making a highway, and that the inhabitants of the said precincts, as well as others, should be debarred from making use of the said way.

"Ninth:—That passage through Turnstile Alley is very convenient and commodious for all persons going the said new highway and for the inhabitants now living, and hereafter to live, on the said recovered ground to come to the new church, to College Green and other places and to hinder that passage, would be a common nuisance as the city stands now, and therefore not sufferable for the said reasons, and infinite other reasons, I conceive that the passage on the north side of the said precincts cannot be stopped by any lawful power but by Act of Parliament."

J[AMES?] W[ARD?] to RICHARD WARD.

1730–31, January 15. Dublin.—I can send you nothing from this place but a long train of unlucky disasters which have lately happened in the provinces. The only brother of Sir Laurence Esmond had married by stealth a daughter of Colonel Butcher of Killcash. Father and son had only just been reconciled, when the lady's brother, visiting her and fiddling with a gun in the parlour, by accident shot Mr. Esmond in the leg, and no surgeon being near the wound mortified and he died. About the same time two young ladies, Miss Hawley and Miss Burford, while taking the air in a four-wheeled chaise, the driver having got down to fasten the lintspin of a wheel, the horses took head and ran into the river, overturned the chaise and both ladies were drowned. This happened in the county of Kilkenny near Lord Hoath's hunting seat. Miss Burford lived in his family and the other lady was there on a visit. Lord Hoath married the daughter of General . . . , his only brother Harry St. Laurence spending his Christmas at Killbrew, Mr. Georges' seat in the county of Meath, when the account came of this disaster, Mr. Hamilton Georges', brother of the gentleman of the house, said he heartily pitied his sister Lady Hoath who had lost so amiable a companion as Miss Burford, he knew not what she would do for company having nobody but that silly Miss Rice. St. Laurence, who was uncle to this young lady and excessively fond of her, resented her being called silly; whereupon a quarrel ensued and after they had gone to bed Mr. Georges went to St. Laurence's chamber to ask his pardon when St. Laurence bounced out of bed and went to his pistols and bid Georges to take one, which he declined, and declared if they must fight, it were better in the morning but St. Laurence swore if he hesitated any longer he would shoot him through the head. Georges took a pistol and fired both balls hitting St. Laurence who lived a few days after, happily for Georges, as there was no third

person in the room. The Lord Chief Justice has given Georges bail. I had like to have forgot and omitted telling you how polite we are grown in this city, our very footmen and chairmen set up for pretty fellows, "break windows and scare the watch, five of them are this day to be whipped round St. Stephen's Green" for one of these midnight frolics, wherein they have maimed some of the watch, two of them, the ringleaders, are to be sent to the Plantations.

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1731[-32], January 23. Castle Lyons.—"You are very fine in Wales. By way liveries (*sic*), send them to attend Don Carlos, for, by what I can learn, it is all we are to get for the expense of six or seven millions, besides private losses; a most valuable consideration to give him Tuscany. We are pretty justly alarmed here by a clause offered in England to be tacked to a Popery bill, sent from hence to repeal the law sacramen (*sic*) and all test, which has set all members on a new journey to Dublin. How it will [end ?] I cannot yet say; but that I will be there the 3rd, much against my grain, but this is a point not to be neglected. The Secretary is sober, '*malgré lui*'; he desires you a letter of news soon."

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE at Overton, near Wrexham.

1732, May 9. Castle Lyons.—"You may remember I always recommended Lady Aston to you for a bedfellow; make a bold push, man, now is your time. Though what I mention is good advice, yet I would not have given you the expense of a letter, at this time, when all your members are absent, but to let you know the condition of your mother, in short, prepare! "Black Castle Town" is the word. She is in a green-house, plastered about 15 days, full of smoke above and below, and you must wade over shoes to get through any room below, either kitchen or parlour. She keeps her bed, as I am assured; what I mention, you may depend on. I have it from sure hands. I do not know what sort of weather you have but the last week was the coldest I ever felt at this season. Ross held in eight nights, ill-drunk which carried off his gout. I can walk about now. The Rector is here, and proposes preaching within the old walls of Kilmaloda next Sunday, if it was near Chester, the auditory would be numerous; tell Baker this and give him my service. The revolution at Chester is beyond thought, who has instilled these true revolution principles in them. I fancy Brereton has a finger in the pie. This will occasion the spending of 10,000 [L.]. If Sir Richard thinks it worth while to keep Chester, all his antagonists cannot spare so much, add my Lord Malpas to them!"

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1732, August 27. Castle Lyons.—"Your broils at Chester employ all the news writers, I am sorry the Major is drawn into a scrape, I cannot see any fight in the matter below, for I am certain Sir Thomas will not spare expense, and the others can have no view but that to overthrow the Grosvenor interest in that town, I cannot think they are not overstocked with silver, and unless Sir Robert Cotton will spend as

much for the city as he did for the county, there can be no fight in it. I hope he will, that he may be easy the rest of his life, for I am pretty sure he will not succeed between Chester and Denbigh. If Mr. Middleton will bleed he may be fully employed. I thought Sir Thomas could not go before the election, I hope you have made it sure, for I like the conclusion of your letter on that head. My Lord and Lady Massereene came here last Thursday; the secretary got drunk every night since in town, before supper. He complains much of his heel and fears either the scratches or gout, I believe the latter. I am glad Sir Thomas employs Robin Pigott to whom pray give my service. He will I dare swear, act not only zealously, but prudently for the interest of the family. Brereton's broken head was what I am sure he must very richly deserve."

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1732[-33], February 16. Castle Lyons.—"That beast Ross will not write, he was ever bad, but is now so stupid I can scarce bear the sight of the beast and must turn him to the Banks of the Bride to pick a salad."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE (Mr. Professor).

1733, April 13. Castle Lyons.—"This day sevenight, a bloody action happened in the neighbourhood of Mitchelstown between one Newell, gamekeeper to Lord Kingston, and a son of the late Ned Raymond's, wherein the latter was slain. The cause of quarrel was about a greyhound, and so trivial as not worth naming. They entered the lists on horseback with sword and petronel, the former having discharged at and missed the latter, the other rid up to his breast but missed fire, whereupon he immediately dismounted and drew, as Newell did the like, and having made some sasas at each other, both received some slight wounds, but still the combat lasted, till at length one of Raymond's spurs got hold of his stockings, whereby he fell on his face to the ground, at which the other stabbed him through the back, and not long after expired. This is the account brought by some who (as they report) assisted at his obsequies, and so we have done with them. On Saturday last poor old Lee (the clericus) and his lovely desirable &c., made their last exits, and that within half an hour of each other as Mehew and his beloved consort did the like in this our corporation a few years ago, which I take to be something remarkable, the like having not happened in this neighbourhood in the memory of man, at least that I can hear of. Our curé (your quondam minor) was most sensibly affected with the loss, in so much, that as this happened on his anniversary birthday, he invited Binger, one Truttle, who married Nellie Mortell, and the postmaster to celebrate the ceremonies which were gallantly performed till the curé was carried off to *bed eele drunken*. You may be sure next morning he made a sally to the vicar's country seat in order to concert matters for packing the bones of the defuncts. From thence he advanced (in his return) to cool in order to raise contributions on that occassion, but the widow bid him (secundum Fa English) *goe in the d—l*. I happened towards evening to pass by your conrogue's mansion, and looking in, I beheld the curé and minx in conference, whom I joined, being an utter stranger to the proceedings of the day before, it was easy to guess how matters were with his

reverence who could scarce stand, yet he laid hold on me and shoved me into the parlour, which that beast Binger observing from the street followed without loss of time. A token (a snuff box) was sent to one of the trapp houses (N.B. I never saw him master of a shilling in my life) for cyder, havernaggeen, and sugar, and to work we fell, when after some time a fresh supply was ordered, by which the curé was taken away, as the night before, about four in the afternoon, next day, which was the time appointed for the funeral, and both corps being brought out in the street the d——l a curé could he had till I went to his quarters and obliged him to rouse and robe, when we went towards the churchyard and from thence to the place of interment they were found to throw them in without ceremony. Next day, his reverence set out for his father's, where he lies so dangerously ill that his recovery is doubtful. All I shall add on this head is only (if you would have me tell truth) that from his first falling into your hands the era of his happiness took its rise and here I have done with him. The vicar is laid up with the gout on the Alps so that it falls out opportunely that we don't stand in need of a new clericus."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1733, August 31. Castle Lyons.—"Such a war as broke out at Rathcormock last Sunday was sevenight, will perhaps pass for romance when the historians of the present age shall write the transactions of the times to be handed down to latest posterity; but not to keep you longer in suspense, the action happened thus:—A nurse that gave suck to a child of Barry Hartwell's made a demand on him for an arrear of wages (as was falsely suggested; she being overpaid ten shillings upon a balance of accounts). Upon refusal, she applied to the worthy hospitable Colonel (between whom and the other's family, there has a long time subsisted a misunderstanding never to be reconciled), who immediately took the woman's part, and gave her private advice to wait at the church door on the next Sabbath day and shout "huzza," and mob the poor vicar, which she punctually put in execution no less than eleven times, the last whereof was on the day above-mentioned; and not content therewithal, but in the afternoon the Colonel, the Hervick captain, constable, and mob of the whole corporation, entered the poor vicar's mansion, assaulted him and his consort, the latter's breast was miserably bruised, battered, and cut. The Vicar's mother who has not been out of her room, nor scarce out of her bed for seven years past, hearing the hubbub, ordered herself to be carried downstairs by two servants, in hopes the gravity of her presence would prove a curb to the assailants, but on the contrary, for it rather provoked them and gave her such vile abusive language, as was hardly ever heard of at Billingsgate. The Vicar's son-in-law (one power of the law), happening to be by, and though he never interfered or opened his mouth all the time the action endured, yet his head was cut above five inches. The Colonel ordered the Vicar to stocks, which he, like a ninny, refusing to comply withal, the battle was renewed, and the whole house appeared another Babel. The Colonel to show his valour, drew out five guineas which he offered the vicar, on condition he would disrobe himself and take a turn at cuffs, &c. All sides being quite tired they gave over, and the defeated and wounded party repaired hither for shelter, which was granted. They took post in town that night, and next morning their depositions were taken before my Lord Barrymore."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1733, September 18. Castle Lyons.—“The august House of Lisnegare are endeavouring to lord it over the whole country. A war was yesterday proclaimed between that and this. At Fermoy, on a meeting of the Turnpike Commissioners the circumstances are too many to insert here, but the consequence is this, that whereas Standish Barry would not come into their unjust and arbitrary measures, the Hervick Colonel and Captain have this morning sent an express to the priest O'Brien not to celebrate mass for the future, on pain of transportation, &c., and in short it would prove an endless task to write of all their tyranny and oppression.”

GEO. ROSS to FRANK PRICE.

1733, September 21. Castle Lyons.—Having taken a chair at the hall door “I perceived a smith with a hammer and a cargo of nails escorted by a file of musketeers and two hussars on horseback, in full march southward. Their orders were to nail up the mass house door, which accordingly was performed, and I had pleasure from my former post to see the whole party return into the Corporation to give an account of their exploits, which was managed with that courage and conduct that they did not loose a man, neither were they insulted in the rear though it was confidentially given out such a thing would happen, but without foundation. This affair succeeding so well, most of the Protestants of the town were summoned to appear, and a select guard of 12 men ordered to mount on Sunday morning next, at the mass house there and then to seize and apprehend all priests, jesuits, monks, friars, &c., as shall fall in their hands and make a due return of their guard by eight of the clock on Monday. To-morrow night a patrol is to mount.”

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1733, November 17. Dublin.—“As to our proceedings here, they are, as usual, very hot or very cold; but, in either extremes, we do no good in that which relates to Mr. Doddington, as to the fees that belong to him as Clerk of the Pells, which on some additional duties, was to go to the public, we acted as the most arrant dupes, and upon asking some great men on that head, it terminated that he invited them to dinner, in London; such follies I must confess are not new. Our speaker is an arrant courtier, and so let him be, but the country interest has still a great majority.”

GEORGE ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1733-34, January 18. Castle Lyons.—About the latter end of October, the troops of the garrison set out for Dublin “to petition Parliament, &c.” Having “with my pillow consulted the situation I “was in, a resolution was entered on to take field, which accordingly “was began the fifth of November. Being safely arrived at Ballyhige.” On Christmas day a Bristol vessel of 220 tons came up with the tide, having been disabled in a storm; “a vast number of miquilets (*sic*) “gathered from all parts to assist in saving the cargo, which they did “with a vengeance,” the young squire with three or four other blades “did all in their power to keep off these cannibals, but to no very

great purpose." The next day they sent to the commanding officer at Tralee for a guard of red coats, "which, according to my conception of the matter, was such another project as that of the pigeon in the days of old, making choice of the hawk to save him from the depredations of the kite. Well, a dozen of them arrived with a sergeant at their head, and each a trail with an empty knapsack at their heels, which they soon took care to cram," and I am told they have opened two or three ships at barracks.

GEO. ROSS to [LORD BARRYMORE.]

1734, December 22. From the Bride.—At my return from Castle Lyons to this post, I was seized with gout and stayed in bed seven days till Thursday. "Being a law-day, I was put on horse back, alighted at the postmaster's, refreshed there about an hour, was towed to court, stayed on the bench till between two and three in the afternoon, then returned to dinner, was re-inforced by the Major-General, Lawyers Keeffe and Desmond, and Jack Pearde. We continued together pushing 'cyderan' till towards eight at night (to the tune of 8d. per head), when the Major-General invited the company to his house." We supped with the Major-General, and drank about a pint a piece of the same liquor. I forgot to inform your Lordship "of an extraordinary act of justice done last Thursday in the corporation by the Major-General. A fellow was brought before him some time ago on suspicion of felony. Upon examination some words arose which put the justice in wrath, who swore he would send him to gaol. The prisoner told him he would procure sufficient bail to answer the accusation laid against him, but all would not do; to stocks he must go forthwith, and afterwards to limbo. It was Coole, constable, who had him in custody, whom the Major-General ordered to call ours of the corporation; with his bolts, handcuffs, &c., and before his return, which was not three minutes, the fellow withdrew to avoid so ignominious a punishment as was preparing for him, at which the justice was in such a passion that he ordered the constable (him of Coole, who was commanded to call the other) to be cuffed and bolted, strapped in stocks till the morning, and then to gaol, which sentence whether it was executed or not, I cannot resolve, but sure I am it was rightly judged."

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1735, April 6. London.—"We have very long sittings, especially on the Mortmain Bill, which yesterday was gone through in the Committee and is to be reported on Thursday. The Universities are exempted as to donations and purchasing lands, but as to advowsons, they must not exceed a moiety to their number of fellows in each college or hall, except such as have more already, those they may keep, and those that have less may make up their *quantum* when they can. Strong debates on many points from Robert for the exemptions I mention; but his troops acted a reverse part on several other clauses that were offered though he voted other ways, the game was well played, but a little too gross. The Quakers' Bill will occasion very warm debates, and the Gin Bill will take up much time and not be made a good one this sessions, but a foundation will be laid to perfect it next. The Woollen Bill is dropped, and if justice does not interpose, the French must carry away that trade in Portugal, for they under-sell the English, and most people seem convinced of that truth. We have a vast number

of private bills to go through, some public, and not a few jobs. Watkin held forth often. Sir G. Wynne takes notes and pushes fairly to be eminent under the conduct of Brereton. The House pretty well attended. The Yorkshire (*sic*) goes on but slowly. We may be up in about five weeks. The resolutions in Ireland concerning tythe herbage are very strong, but of little value against laws in being."

GEO. ROSS to [LORD BARRYMORE.]

1735, May 30. From the Bride.—"I begin with the S[er]u]bb justice (for as such he passes, and I daresay ever will between the Switzer and secretary), who about a fortnight ago, meeting with the Switzer on his return from his palace of Kill St. Ann, a conference ensued; the result was to celebrate the 25th at the postmaster's in the evening, to the tune of four bottles each, and no more, unless an absolute necessity appeared. In pursuance thereof, having dined at the postmaster's about five in the afternoon, I sent to let the Switzer know I was ready for the evening service, who, without loss of time, joined. We sent a billet doux to the major-general (I should say s[er]u]bb justice) to let him know we were met according to appointment, and only waited his presence to complete our happiness in honour of the day. The carrier having met him at the court-house in his return from church, delivered his credential, to which a verbal answer was made that he was pre-engaged and would not come, though he had no other company save Dick Pearde and three or four other Scrubbs, much fitter company for him. Just at the messenger's return, Dom. passing by, we called him to re-inforce, and in about two hours' time we demolished six bottles of excellent claret with another of the postmaster's, and so withdrew very contentedly. I have not seen the justice ever since, but at a distance. . . . The Vicar descends more frequently from the Highlands than formerly, now that the curé (whose lovely desirable would make a tired horse start, the picture of young Columbus) by agreement is obliged, exclusive of 10 pounds a year rent for the house and garden, to find him always in sustenance when he comes to Kilmainham, no bad article. The Sheriff's janissaries are ransacking the whole country to make prisoners and captives for him, but with little or no success hitherto. We had two entertainments of the corporation since my last, one at Jack Pearde's barn and the other at Dick Pearde's—many were demolished, for my part, I withdrew from both posts before the action became warm, whereby I escaped the indignities that generally attend on those occasions.

GEO. ROSS to [LORD BARRYMORE.]

1735, June 4. From the Bride.—There happened an extraordinary action two days ago in the corporation, a pig belonging to one Walker, a burgess, was found newly slaughtered in a vault made for such uses in the house of that cursed rogue Thomas Barry, formerly high constable. Barry was carried before the Colonel, who remanded him to the justice. The justice ordered a guard on him, but he eloped without the least opposition or pursuit yesterday morning. The justice swears he will send the guard pinioned to Limbo, but nothing is done.

June 6.—"I took a walk yesterday to the corporation where the prelate of Cloyne entered the day before, attended with a small black-guard. Having performed certain ceremonies in church, they advanced

in a body to Kilmainham, where after dinner and some warm water they strolled to the castle, and having viewed its fortifications, &c., returned to Kilmainham, encamped there that night, and yesterday took the route of Glanworth, where, no doubt, the hospitable incumbent of that parish will say, as one priest, Saul of Cashell, a former acquaintance of mine, used to do on the like occasions, viz., quoth Aaron to Moses, let's fuddle our noses. The bishop, it is true, is no pushing man, but the archdeacon and some others of the cloth will assist."

Funch is in deep sable for her step-son who (according to the late Czar's expression) saw his funeral come after him last Saturday in Dublin.

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1737[-38], February 4. London.—"We were terribly defeated yesterday, 248 against 164. The question was whether 12,000 or 17,704 (*sic*), which are now part of our constitution. I never knew more said for the reduction, or less against it. Sir Robert had recourse to his old friend, and called loudly on him for his assistance, the Pretender. The sessions will be short, and it is not doubted that His Majesty will go early to Hanover. As to the reconciliation, it is, I hear, in suspense, and as matters are managed may continue so, and the Court at liberty to do what they please. George Vaughan is fallen from the truth; Tom Wynne carried him from us. Watkin is very weak. Speakers for the reduction:—Lord Noel, Mr. Berkley, Tom Pitt, Littleton, Will. Pitt, the Master of the Rolls, Shippen, Watkin, Poultney, Sir William Wyndham, Plumer, Lord Mayor. I forget some others against it. Sir William Young, Mr. Selwyn, Mr. Cornwallis, Mr. Mordaunt Hayes, your Shropshire man, Moore, Sir Robert Walpole, Mr. Pelham, Danvers, and some others I do not remember. And now I leave you and your neighbours to judge whether we have not a fine prospect, when the army is made a part of the Constitution."

JOHN CODDINGTON to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739, October 20. Bath.—"We had, about a week ago, a person here said to be an ambassador from Morocco, though I find he had no public character. He appeared at the rooms with an interpreter, and being asked how he liked the ladies, he answered very gallantly that if the women in his country were as beautiful as here they would content themselves with one wife, but as it was otherwise they were obliged to make themselves amends with variety. You have heard of a person called Sir Ferdinando Hicks, who shot himself at Bristol; he was the only subject of discourse here for one week. He was a most abandoned young fellow, and swore to several that day that he would sup with the devil that night."

ELIZABETH EDWARDS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739, November 17. Dublin.—"I hear that Mr. Stradwick and his lady are gone to London; they were determined to have (*sic*) each other. Dr. Hughes has been expelled the college, and he designs, if possible, to have a visitation, but it is the general opinion he never will be restored."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739, November 30. Arcadia (the Banks of the Bride).—Our advices from the north of the Kingdom make mention and large communications on the joy and spirit that appears in the faces on the late Declaration of War against Spain, but I cannot but take notice in particular of the mayor of Carrigfergus and company, who no sooner the Declaration was read than they all and one mounted on their fiery horses, drew their swords, flung away their scabbards, made several parades to and from the Castle and round the city walls and often wished for a bridge to pass them over to Spain in order to pull Don Philip by the ears out of the throne. “I suppose his worship had been some time before reading the tragedy of the Duke of Guise” The Corporation of Newry have followed their example in every particular with the following addition, viz., that the schoolboys, being all mounted, marched two and two to the town or court house, where the Declaration of War was reading with which sight the ladies were highly delighted, or in the late Czar’s words “were showing tricks to the ladies, &c.” There has been a strict search all over Cork in the Roman Catholic merchants’ and other houses for concealed arms and still continues; perhaps they may find such another concealment as was some years ago, of ten thousand muskets in a cellar By every post orders are expected to draw the militia into the field. There is a main guard as well as patrols to be mounted at our Corporation, and many are apprehensive the Spaniards intend to come up the Bride. Your colonel of Lisnagare is returned from his travels in the same condition he went off, a perfect cripple. I was there last week and inquiring for Hawkins, I found his interest there in a fluctuating state, and that upon some scrape or another with the ladies he had been obliged to make an excursion to the county of Tipperary till matters somewhat pulled. Being lately at Castle Hyde, the flag (Anthony) over a bowl of punch performed such stupendous sea exploits the like were never achieved or even attempted before; he took Cadiz, Barcelona, the Groyne and several other seaports in as little time and with as much ease as Captain Bash of famous memory took Lisle which was in eight days. You have no doubt heard of a famous club (which I call that of politics) set up in our corporation; their sessions was but once a fortnight, but I am credibly informed they have made it weekly; they are no truants but right cocks of the game, four Divines of the seven members; surely they cannot want grace. We have had such weather of late that Couch who is on the frontiers of ninety years, cannot remember anything like it for continuance of rains and storms. It began on Sunday as we were coming out of Church and continued without the least intermission till Thursday following at eight at night.”

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739[–40], February 9. London.—“All accounts out of Ireland are terrible, and unless God Almighty by something next to a miracle, assists us, a famine must ensue.”

THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739[–40], March 1. Dublin.—“There is great sickness and death among man and beast, wars or rather rumours of wars and invasions engross all conversation. We do not know what to think or expect,

but it is agreed on all sides that the Spaniard is at war with us and we at peace with them."

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1739[-40], March 15. London.—"I am sorry for the account you give of Denbighshire, and fear Watkin will be hard set; an increase of 790 voters is what I scarce ever heard of to be done at one stroke, it is a pity Watkin is not at liberty to return the compliment, and as the old gentleman is soon to leave his lands and money, it would be no harm if he went now, for numberless reasons. We are to have a great contest in Lancashire if Bold stands. I think that Shuttleworth is safe, for Sir H. Houghton gives him his interest, so that the noble Earl, by his refined policy, has brought the dispute to lie between his son and his friend Bold."

DR. THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1740, April 1. Dublin.—"I shall not without further directions send your letter to Bourdeaux for our ships have had bad fortune, most of them have fallen into the Spanish hand and they could not fall into worse. I do see no safety unless they be sent in a French bottom."

DR. THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1740, May 31. Dublin.—"Mr. Crookhall was recommended to me by an intimate friend he has behaved as far as I ever knew or heard exceedingly well, and I think him a good man and good scholar. Dr. Hughes was some time ago expelled by the provost, he appealed to the visitors who sat on it four or five days, many lawyers made much noise, but at length the sentence was confirmed by them viz. :—A[rch] B[ishop] of Dublin and the B[ishop] of Clogher; his fellowship and two others will be disposed of on Monday. Seven gentlemen sat, there was good answering but I think Mr. Andrews, Holt, and Mercier will be the three, eleven scholarships only vacant."

Everything is scarce and dear the mobs have risen and broken open the bakers and meal shops, and disposed of what they found; the army was obliged to quell them, several were killed and the city is not yet settled.

HENRY STRUDWICH to FRANCIS PRICE.

1740, July 8.—"About a a week ago I and and my wife went to see the camp on Hounslow Heath, which did not answer our expectations, being nothing but a collection of idle fellows who continually plunder the neighbouring farmers, as though they were foraging in an enemy's country. It is generally wished that the great directors of affairs here would employ them in place where they might serve their country."—*Scal of arms, broken.*

GEO. ROSS to LORD BARRYMORE.

1740, August 22. Ann's Grove.—"There is it seems a strong body of robbers in the county of Kilkenny, consisting of 30 and upwards. It

so fell out that a son of Councillor Calaghane's (the same that was at Castle Lyons, with Sir William Burdett) his name, Thomas, as I take it on his journey from Dublin to Lord Tyrone's, fell into their hands. As soon as they approached, he jumped out of his chair, handed his petronels, which having discharged, they returned the like, not only with petronels, but also with blunderbusses, and though they were very near each other, yet it so fell out that not one was slain, though the balls passed very close on both sides. At length they overpowered and robbed him of about two hundred pounds, afterwards they carried him into an adjacent pound and stripped him naked, all to his breeches and in that pickle left him, having demolished his chair and horse and then made off. . . . The Horse and Dragoons are sent towards Galway, Sligo, and other important garrisons to watch the Spanish Armados."

HENRY STRUDWICK to FRANCIS PRICE.

1740, September 7. Dieppe.—"I set out for Dover, from whence we hired a ship to Calais, and having a calm when 20 hours at sea. At Calais we found my father, who (I had acquainted with my design of seeing France) came to meet us and gave us a kind invitation to his house here, which we accepted, and have been here ever since. My father has endeavoured to make this place as agreeable to us as possible by introducing us to all the people of fashion here, some of whom are persons of great distinction, by whom we have been elegantly entertained. The ladies are extremely fond of and polite to my dear Mr. Strudwick."—*Seal of arms.*

GEO. ROSS to [LORD BARRYMORE].

1740, September 13, Ann's Grove.—"The Switzer brings an account from the Corporation that after Michaelmas Day is over there will be a certain number of the trained bands (I forget how many) every night ordered to mount a guard, with a sergeant at the head of it, but not a word of patrols as formerly in Harry Smith's days. . . . Mrs. Bo . . . (hereafter Lady Tyconnell for certain reasons at next conference) is still posted here on account of the county of Kilkenny robbers, but as they have been lately defeated, some killed on the spot, some taken prisoners, and a few escaped, it is to be presumed it will not be long before she decamps. She is not only one, but the strangest tempered lady I ever beheld, and the most out of the way."

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1740-41, March 8. [Castle Lyons].—"Nothing of news stirring here but the great poverty and mortality among the poorer sort; the fever is so malignant that they lie dead several days before they are buried."

G. DICKINS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741, July 3.—"The fatal repulse we have met with at Carthegena has turned our grand rejoicings into lamentations and murmurs. We have heard as yet but in part; the truth will follow. When we send

such rare sons of Mars on such a desperate expedition, what can be expected."

GEO. DICKINS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741, July 19. Liverpool.—"I would have thanked you sooner (as it was fit I should) for the account you gave me in full of the D[enbigh-shi]re election, though it was enough to have put one out of all patience to see such iniquity ride triumphant, and the villains so insolent upon the occasion. Insolent, I say, Hon. B———n had the assurance to say publicly "That he hoped Sir W. would petition, he should be very glad to see it, but was afraid the Baronet would think better of it. "He did not believe he would be so very handy." But I could not learn a little from the person that informed me of that speech of his, what made the worthy gentleman so cocksure that the petitioner upon a hearing would be defeated. He would not vouchsafe the company a title of his reasons, why the returning officer made the return he did. The first opportunity I had, after the gentleman was come back out of Wales, I attacked him before Mr. Hardman, &c., by telling him I was credibly informed (I did not say by whom) that Sir W[atkins] W[illiams] W[ynn] had not had fair play. Upon that my address, he breaks forth into a hoarse laugh that lasted some time and then answered me *totidem verbis*, thus. "This same doctor will "be always vexing his righteous soul with politics. He and I agree "very well over a game at whist, and in every other respect, but "these damned parties and elections spoil all whatever," said he addressing himself to me. "Is not Sir W. in the House; what, would he or you have more? If he thinks he is wronged, have "a little patience and let the House of Commons who are proper "judges, determine the affair, if Sir W. thinks fit to petition. Come, "let you and I go and eat a beefsteak at Jo. Valence's, and not trouble "ourselves about elections, now that they are all over." And so he sheered off to talk to another. But it was to get quit of me. Soon after, another person asks "How went the Denbighshire election?" "Why," he answered, "Mr. Middleton was returned very justly as he "thought, but Sir W. and his friends clamoured as though the Sheriff "had acted an unfair part, but that is a common thing with losers to "complain." He expected to hear an outcry upon the return, but there was no reason for it. So not liking his company he made off. That worthy member of ours stole out of town about ten days ago and has not been heard of since. Great joy it was to all the Bob-Torys when the news came that Sir W. was postponed. One Parke, a grocer in Chester, reported it with a great deal of joy to the Walpoleans, and with an infinite deal of pleasure they received the news. He made them believe that Sir W. by splitting and dividing leases into atoms, as it were, and other tricks, had played the whole game, but that (thank God) it had availed him nothing. I hope I shall live to see the merits of that election brought upon the carpet.

Brereton read a letter the other day from his son to several of his friends, how that the Admiral was generally blamed above, as being the cause of our fatal repulse at Carthegena which shows his readiness and willingness to see that Admiral disgraced, but he will find that the saddle is not to be laid on that horse. The ill conduct and management of that expedition will fall upon other folks, not upon the old officers. But I say the Walpoleans would fain have the brave Admiral disgraced, because as I took notice of a silly advertisement in the prints, which

runs thus : The death of Middleton in the life of Cicero ; so (I say by way of application) the death of Walpole in the life of Vernon."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741, August 2. Castle Lyons.—"If I could by any means be made known to the Duke of Marlborough his grace would certainly procure some employment for me either civil or military on account of my family, and in consideration of my being descended from the famous poet of this name."

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741, August 7.—Mentions the melancholy case of poor Spencer, does not doubt if proper application were made to the Duke of Marlborough that he would get him civil or military employment. Spencer is a young gentleman of very good parts, and the Duke would certainly serve him for the sake of the family he came from.

SIR WATKINS WILLIAMS WYNN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741, December 29. Dover Street.—"We are now a majority, and it is in the power of our friends to remain so, if they will but attend ; it is that and that only that clogs the wheels. At present we have suffered in losing two worthy members for Bossiney on that account. I hope the town of Liverpool, where interests are so much at stake, will remonstrate to every delinquent in its neighbourhood the absolute necessity of attendance. I think Mr. Lee of Lyme and others should insist on Lee Masters attending his duty. In all our late divisions our opponents have forced the lame, the halt, and the blind to attend. A small fit of illness and slight fit of the gout cannot be a plea where there is an honest heart, at this time, when the fate of the country may very possibly turn upon a single vote. After the recess they will by their new elections gain some few, four or five will be the most. We cannot therefore spare one man's attendance. I beg, therefore, you will use all possible means to prevail in the above-mentioned."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741[—42], January 2. From the Bride.—"You have, I presume, heard of a famous political club of ten members set up in our Corporation, they had performed such exploits against the Dunns as have eclipsed the actions of all former heroes. It would be an endless undertaking to recount their achievements, no sooner the account of Carthagen's being taken by Admiral Vernon in conjunction with Oweneen Wentworth, arrived, than they made a full barrel of pitch with other combustibles into a bonfire which had like to have set the whole Corporation in a flame. Not content therewith they set up a pole near 20 foot high, on the top whereof they erected Don Blais's head which they blew up by way of a rocket, which in my poor opinion was not generous, especially by two military officers, the Major (no more General) and Switzer. As to the rest (being most of them ecclesiastics) they are in some measure to be excused. Well, now all is over, they having adjourned their meeting till May next, which was wont to be once, sometimes twice a week. Till then I have done with them. The poor curé (your quondam pupil) has last week packed up

the bones of his father and mother, and in five days time of each other; he himself is close at their heels. In the meantime our service is performed by one Conner (formerly a Franciscan friar) such a diabolical rogue there is not upon the face of the earth, every day and night drunk and quarrelling. In a late scrape he was bastinadoed so that he was forced to keep his bed a full week, yet the poor curé allows him to have his income. I had the mortification to be one Sunday of his audience, but if ever again your namesake jobber's the word."

WILLIAM PEARD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741-42, January 26. Castle Lyons.—The Speaker and his friends are making interest for Colonel Hyde to be knight of the shire in the room of Sir Matthew Deane but he is still alive and better than he has been for some time, though Mr. Hyde and Lord Buttevant wrote that he was dead.

WILLIAM PEARD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741-42, February 19. Castle Lyons.—"Amongst all those great men who are getting preferments, I am surprised we don't hear anything of my Lord Barrymore."

GEO. ROSS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741[-42], February 20. "From the melancholy banks of the Bride."—"Sucking Pendergrass (Spencer)" has appeared "you have no doubt heard of his being put to sea on board a privateer about six months past with Dick Copinger's son, they were put in at Lisbourne, where the latter made a shift to quit the privateer, as the former did the like, and got on board a ship bound for Cork his brother went some time ago to Dublin from whence he corresponded with my son Jack. In his last letter which was towards the end of December he mentioned that he was that evening to sail for England or Wales, but it seems he was surprised before he got on board by a body of janissaries or laced hats and what has since become of him no soul here can even guess." "There was last Thursday a quarrel happened at the Corporation, whereas a drunken friar posted at Dick Coppinger's for some months past, had not the least share; he mounted his cavalry took a large cudgel in his hand and attacked the rabble with great fury." His "mass habiliments" in the fray fell into the streets and the rabble gathered them up, for which sacrilege they are to be excommunicated.

WILLIAM PEARD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741-42, February 26. Castle Lyons.—Mr. Spencer was taken on Christmas Eve in Dublin by two bailiffs as he was setting sail for England, for a debt to his Aunt Spencer and was confined for a long time in the Black Dog, but at last got out on bail.

W. LLOYD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741[-42], March 18. London.—"Our good Chancellor of the Exchequer moved last Monday that we should try the merits of our

petition at the Bar of the House next Wednesday, which was agreed to without dividing. He attended very close and so did Mr. Poultney who shook off his grief for the loss of his only and favourite daughter on purpose, though not expected. Lord Berrington [Barrington?] appeared yesterday in a fine suit of clothes, ruffled shirt, new shoes, fine worsted hose, and hat, and wig, all very fine."

LLOYD KENTON to FRANCIS PRICE.

1741-42, March 23.—Two of my children are so ill that I should be uneasy to leave them; my son Lloyd's life was despaired of for some days. As to the character of Thomas Edwards, *alias* Tom o' the Gwally, a man of the most lewd life, and a notorious breaker of the peace, committed for burglary, and at the meeting of the magistracy at Overton suggested that he saw me at Preston or going to the rebellion at Preston.

REV. J. WARD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1742, April 27. London.—"On Tuesday next I set out for Plymouth to go on board the *Norfolk*, the length and expense of which journey occasions this troublesome request to you, that in order to fit me out properly, *i.e.*, with a sufficient quantity of liquors and other necessaries, you would please to supply me with two or three guineas, which will give me utterance and enable me to speak the word boldly amidst the crew, and, if the chaplain is allowed, that an opportunity of trafficking a little, I will put your money out to the best advantage; if not, it shall be returned the first that I receive from His Majesty.—*Seal of arms, broken.*

P. ELLICE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1742, December 14.—"Dr. Gilbert, Bishop of Llandaff, is to be translated to Dublin; Dr. Thomas is to have Llandaff, and be raised by Lord Cartaret to the top of preferment in England. Our politicians here say that there is a scheme on foot for a union of England and Ireland, much in the same manner as that with Scotland, and you are to have representatives in both Houses of Parliament. If this scheme is likely to hurt your interest in the ground of the House of Commons, I daresay it will never succeed. Some people think that the Duke of Dorset will be sent again Lord Lieutenant. Lord Chesterfield's proposal for curing the nation of Jacobitism is very good; he says make the Chevalier Elector of Hanover, and he will forfeit his head if the people of England ever take a king from thence again."

THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743, September 2. Dublin.—"His Majesty was in the engagement at Dettingen, I assure you, and in the hottest of it. A friend of mine, an officer there, wrote me a particular account of it."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743, November 22. "Near Charleville."—"The election for knight for the county of Kerry has been so extraordinary, that I could not

forbear giving you an account of it. The candidates were Mr. Fitz-Maurice, brother to the Earl of Kerry, and Mr. Hassett, son of Colonel Hassett. Though there are but 300 voters, yet the election lasted a fortnight, and was at last carried by Fitz-Maurice by 40 odd majority. I send you a list of what Mr. Hassett prepared for his voters, *videlicet*:—4 tuns of wine, 2 ditto ale, 2 ditto cyder, 2 ditto beer, 40 sheep, 20 bullocks, 60 hams, 40 pigs, a hogshead of shrub, 600 fowls, venison, veal, &c. This account I received of one of his voters who was at Tralee during the whole election. Never were such rare doings seen in Kerry before. The worthy Col. Denny was the busiest person there, who by overholding the sovereignty of Dingle could not return himself for that borough, and had not interest enough to set up for the county; he therefore gave all his [interest] to Mr. Fitz-Maurice (who did not ask it) against his own brother-in-law Hassett, and by his behaviour lost himself on both sides."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743, December 6. Near Charleville.—A pamphlet of Poultney's entitled, "Faction detected by the evidence of facts" is what engages most of our gentry here and is universally approved of. I have not yet seen it, but wish, if it is answered (as I hope it is) that you will please to send it to me, for I believe they dare not print it in this Kingdom. I congratulate you on the addition of so many worthy new members to your circle; we have our clubs here too (but such clubs). I have not the honour of being a member of any. The grandest is our Dettingen Club, which has a great many members, as it is the newest, and by their excess in drinking will, I believe, be of short duration. A nephew of Col. Massey's has carried off Miss Ingoldsby, a lady of 1,200 *li.* a year, and gone with her to France. A reward of 300 *li.* a piece for taking of him and his associates is offered by the Government.

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743[-44], February 25. Dublin.—"We are here in a great fluster since the first appearance of the Brest squadron; several priests have been secured, and two French officers, and (as it is supposed) two of their recruits are in close durance. A proclamation is issued promising a reward of 1,000*l.* to any person who shall discover any officer enlisting men for foreign service. A general embargo is laid on all shipping, and it is not known how long the Duke must stay at this side the water, so you see we are here in great confusion."

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743-44, February 26. Castle Lyons.—"About a fortnight ago there were between 20 and 30 sail of ships seen off Youghal, which was supposed to be the Brest squadron. It has greatly alarmed this part of the country, insomuch, that nothing is talked of here but an immediate invasion. The country is quite ruined, there being no price for corn, &c. Last night's packets brought an account of Sir John Norris being in sight and in full pursuit of this squadron, so that our next will, I hope, bring an account of an action."

THOMAS HAYMAN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743[-44], February 28. London.—“You will find by the public papers that my Lord Barrymore was yesterday taken into the custody of one of His Majesty’s messengers, and a guard of a file of musqueteers placed at his house. I cannot learn with any certainty what he is charged with, but common report goes no further than that his confinement is owing to a letter delivered by him three years ago to the late Duke of Argyle from the Chevalier, which was immediately communicated by the Duke of A[rgyle] to the Duke of Newcastle, and it was then discovered that this letter was delivered to Lord Barrymore by Dr. Beaufort, and that he received it from Colonel Cecil, but it could be traced no further. The matter was then dropped without further notice, but is said now to be made the pretence of that nobleman’s confinement, and what seems to countenance that conjecture the more, is, that both Cecil and Beaufort are both also taken into custody. I hope there is nothing more in it, and that this is rather to prevent any mischief than to punish him for anything that has yet happened. I am just now informed that the King has this day sent a message to the Commons to inform them he had caused Lord Barrymore to be arrested for treasonable practices, &c. for which the House ret[urned] him thanks, &c., and that a bill for suspending the *Habeas Corpus* Act was this day brought [in] and read twice. I have sent you thus much in relation to the above nobleman, which is all that I can learn, because I know you have a great regard for him, and as it is an affair that will probably be much talked of.”

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743-44, March 9. Castle Lyons.—“Last night’s packet brought me the favour of yours of the 23rd ult. giving an account of Master Price’s indisposition, which, I trust in God, ere this he has entirely got the better of. By the same post we had the melancholy account of Lord Barrymore being confined in his house with a strong guard; no other particulars mentioned; we impatiently wait for the next packets, expecting to hear of his Lordship being at liberty. I am sure he is too wise a man to forget his life and fortune for any foreign power. When his Lordship was last in this Kingdom, our Speaker spoke very freely of him on account of a letter he brought the Duke of Argyle from the P[retende]r which letter was given my Lord by Col. Cecil, who I find is now in the Tower. All this country are under great apprehensions, dreading an invasion. All the priests have absconded, only your old friend who expects some favour to be shown him on account of his age.”

THOMAS HAYMAN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743[-44], March 10. London.—“On Tuesday a report was spread everywhere that an express was arrived from Admiral Matthews, and everybody’s attention was turned that way. The Gazette being to come out that night was eagerly expected. At length it amounted to no more than this, a person, all over dirt and a horse all of a lather, put up at an inn in Southwark, and immediately took coach for St. James’. He gave out at the inn that he brought despatches from Matthews, who had destroyed the Spanish and some French ships with the loss of five of his own. This was all a forgery, the fellow, as some say, was

making use of this stratagem to escape his pursuers who followed him as a highwayman. According to others it was a trick played off to raise the stocks and had its effect, for this happened about 12, and before two they advanced one per cent.

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1743-44, March 13. Castle Lyons.—“This morning Captain Bettesworth came here from Capaqueen with 12 troopers, and was met by Col. John Colthurst, who had his directions from the Lord-Lieutenant to seize my Lord’s papers. About three this afternoon, a lieutenant with 34 men and two sergeants came here. There are sentries at the forepart and backwards of the house, and this evening Mr. Bettesworth, Colthurst, and the lieutenant put what papers they could get into my Lord’s closet and sealed up the door. They had no power to look into any of them till further orders, but with all the civility imaginable to Bettesworth, and his troopers go back are to remain till further orders. These gentlemen think the affair will soon be over. I was at Lord Buttevant’s when this account came to his Lordship. We came in a little more than an hour to Castle Lyons; he is very serious and under great apprehensions on this sudden change.”

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, April 1. Castle Lyons.—“Yesterday the Duke of Devonshire’s secretary, Robin Bettesworth, and Colonel John Colthurst, came here in order to inspect my Lord’s papers which they have done, and by this night’s post have given an account to the Duke. I am sure they have met with none that can give them the least insight of what they suspected, so that I trust in God his Lordship will be honourably acquitted in spite of his enemies. These gentlemen who came, will, I suppose, get an answer to their letters Thursday next, so that soon after I hope the guard will be removed.”

THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, April 10.—“I am quite ruined in Ballard by poor knavish tenants who lay hold on every occasion to avoid paying rent. I have not been able to get one penny from them since they had notice of ejection. I was advised to take their notes upon which I might sue them after ejection; some gave them, others would not, and some of them that did give them have gone God knows where with their little stock, but there is no help.”

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, April 15. Castle Lyons.—The guard was “taken off Lord Barrymore’s house last Friday, and yesterday marched to Cork, so I hope the affair is over. It is talked of as if his Lordship would soon be here. I thank you for the hare, it was very acceptable. On the news of my Lord’s being acquitted we had two or three merry bouts; Mr. Cotty behaved very genteel on the affair, having invited to John Rosse’s house between 20 or 30 of his Lordship’s tenants who pushed a

"merry bottle. The Major-General, the next day, invited some of the company, where we were not idle; and last Thursday evening Mrs. Milliquett made an entertainment for the ladies at Rosse's, and gave them a ball. All this diversion attended with bonfires, &c. Lord Buttevant is expected here to-morrow, so that I believe there will be some more pushing. Poor gentleman, he is now in great spirits."

EDMUND SPENCER TO FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, June 29. Renny, near Castle Lyons.—The topic of conversation now is about two prizes lately brought into Kinsale, which are very considerable, and it is said two men-of-war will be stationed there which gives the neighbouring gentlemen great satisfaction, for they were obliged to remove themselves and effects to town for fear of the privateers, which are constantly plying about the coast. I suppose the papers give you an account of the military madness of the citizens of Dublin, who almost every day are reviewing, marching, &c.

EDMUND SPENCER TO FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, August 19. Renny.—"I am just returned from Cork Assizes where I continued two days, extraordinary, to attend the trial of the Lieutenant of the *Old Noll*, privateer, for killing one of the crew of the *Thurloe*, privateer; the affair happened thus: The *Thurloe* sailed from Cove on a cruise and met and took a French ship bound to Martinique, but was immediately attacked by a French privateer of considerable force who took the *Thurloe* and her prize, and put 40 French aboard her and left but 16 English, and did intend, with both those ships, to have stolen from Cove harbour what merchantmen lay there, but was luckily prevented by the *Old Noll* who met them, not far off land, and after a few shot the French sheered off and left her in possession of the *Thurloe* and her prize, both which, as it is thought, will be deemed good prizes to the *Old Noll*, whose Captain immediately put his Lieutenant aboard the *Thurloe* to command there. But the 16 English that were left aboard refused to obey him as they disputed the legality of the prize, and upon his ordering one of the mutineers into irons the rest were rushing on him to secure him, which obliged him to run the foremost through the body which so intimidated the rest, that they submitted to his orders; he gave himself up immediately and was tried by a jury of the top gentlemen of this county, and was honourably acquitted; though (as there happened on this account a dispute between the County and City, in which jurisdiction that part of the river is) the city has obliged him to enter into bonds to stand his trial before them, the next assizes. But the merchants having so great a regard for the officers of the *Old Noll* did not oblige him to find any bail, but only pass his own recognizance of 50 pounds, and enlarged him thereupon. So that he is again aboard. I have been the more particular in the account of these two ships as they both belong to Liverpool and, of consequence, you are acquainted with the owners. It seems both ships belong to the same gentlemen. I was aboard the *Old Noll*, and think no cost has been spared to equip her for the purpose. The *Terrible*, another Liverpool privateer, has sent a prize into Waterford. At last, they have fitted out a privateer from Dublin which is called the *Boyne*, but she has not yet sailed."

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, December 2. Castle Lyons.—I will search the nurseries for a few “Cackeygey trees.” If I cannot get the right kind I will graft a score next March with 20 of the “Walkum,” which makes near as good cyder and more agreeable in flavour. The Corporation of Cork are under some apprehensions of a visit from the French, they have sent some of the army and eight of their cannon down the river to protect them.

THOMAS KINGSBURY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744, December 11. Dublin.—“Pray what has become of Mr. Spencer, will he or will he not go on with the publication of Spenser’s works? I am much teased by such subscribers as I got him, to return the money, which I have promised soon to do unless he immediately proceeds.”

ROWLAND HILL to [FRANCIS PRICE].

1744, December 15. Hawkstone.—Reminding him of a promise to secure a slab of Irish marble.

LORD BARRYMORE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744[–45], January 4.—“The new courtiers are not relished by his Majesty, when they all attended to kiss hands he seemed much out of humour and only spoke to the Duke of Bedford to ask him how long he had been in Town.”

J. GLYNNE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744[–45], January 28. Star in Greek Street near Soho Square.—Savage Mostyn will be tried by a court martial.

GEO. ROSS to [LORD BARRYMORE].

1744–45, February 5. Castle Lyons.—“Our neighbouring Colonel Shine’s entertainments not only at his house, but the like in the whole neighbourhood; mince pies numberless, fiddlers, pipers, hautboys, drummers, capering, and so forth. The poor mayor is as utterly forgotten as if he had never been. The places of entertainment were *imprimis* at Lisnagare, at one White’s, a tenant, three in that corporation, one at Down’s (who married Peggy Flory), and the last which is to begin at Bob Spink’s, of Fermoy’s, where let them remain for me. . . . About a fortnight ago, upon some orders from the Government to the colonel, the constables of the whole Hundred, being 21 in number, were summoned to appear before his Worship, who directed each to return a list of all the Protestants in their respective parishes, which being done they received a second order to summon each to appear in *propria personis* yesterday at Rathcormack. There was not one left in the Corporation, and a certain nameless old acquaintance of your Lordship’s, having insinuated that they were all to be sent to Cork, there to embark for Flanders and in her Hungarian Majesty’s service. As they were marching out of the

Corporation there was such howlings and roarings by the poor women as is usual at the burying a corpse. There were in all (spectators included) at least 2,000 persons. The meaning of all this was to take the oath of allegiance with that of abjuration, so that it was near midnight before they were discharged. As great many believed there would be an entertainment provided for them, several appeared without a groat in their pockets, who were found to mortgage their horses till they send silver to redeem them. He that made the principal appearance was Major Benger, mounted on a chair horse belonging to the curé. I had almost forgot that some time ago there was a new form of prayer for the success of His Majesty's arms, sent by the bishops to the several clergymen in our neighbourhood (as, I suppose, the like was done through the Kingdom), but as privilege of freeing was out, the letters were taxed, so that they remain in the Post Office to this day untouched."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744[-45], March 4. Renny.—“We expect the war to continue, whatever the politicians urge to the contrary, for the *Hulk* is arrived at Kinsale, which is never sent but when a tedious war is expected. French prizes are brought thither daily, and there are at present about 1,100 prisoners there, which, with about 40 families of the shipwrights, victuallers, &c. belonging to the *Hulk*, has made Kinsale so flourishing that house rent is so raised as to yield 20 pounds *per annum* for one that, a few months ago, would have produced but six or seven pounds. An embargo is laid on the harbours of Cork and Kinsale only, which is to be continued for six weeks; the reason, as is supposed, this: Some time ago there sailed from Cork 17 ships laden with beef and butter, 14 of which were taken by the French, so that it is very justly suspected that they were designedly carried to France, as the French are in great want of provisions, and the merchants of Cork not unacquainted with the methods of supplying them at a very dear rate, which no doubt they are to get for those ships which have been taken, besides the insurance.”

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1744[-45], March 20. Near Charleville.—“The priests in this country are all fled or hid; one who was taken near Bandon is to be transported.”

SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1745, May 4.—“The bearer, Whetnal, I have and do employ in most of my repairs, and have ever found him an honest, understanding, good workman, preferable to any I ever met with. As this time he is going to repair Wenlock chancel for me, I beg the favour of your interest that he may have the doing of Overton Church, for I am sure no one will do it better or cheaper.”—*Seal*.

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1745, July 30. Castle Lyons.—“Last Saturday I came from Liscarrol, where I was four days valuing the tithes and endeavouring to

set them. The entire parish is valued to about 32*li.*, but I fear will fall far short in the setting, for Mr. Boles's part, which is the best in the parish, was valued at 10*li.* and both parts set for between 7*li.* and 8*li.* The parish is miserably poor, but two cornfields in it, which are about nine acres. What makes it so very indifferent is Col. St. Leger, who is a great tyrant, owns a great part of it, and his tenants have fled. He has stocked the land with bullocks and dry stock, and what meadows he has, we are obliged to take what he pleases to offer, for not one there dare touch it."

RICHARD EDWARDS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1745, August 4. Dublin.—"I hear one Langford, a gentleman of great fortune in the Plantations, passed through this town from Connaught with expresses for the Regency. He threw away money, with both hands through the country, and the common people conclude him to be the Pretender's son. It is amazing how zealously our Roman Catholics are affected with the successes of the French in Flanders. Pue's is their paper, the Protestants prefer Faulkner's, in the country as I hear, and it is diverting how they fight each other with their different intelligences. One reads that the French have taken Ghent, the other falls upon him with a detachment from Bathiane, the Frenchman, again, cuts off our communication with Ostend, but this does not prevent the patriot from electing an Emperor. If our Catholics come to a march, made by those of his belief in Flanders, the other's table is informed of it and in confusion, till the other raises 20,000 in Holland to relieve us."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1745, December 7. Dublin.—"The general complaint here is the want of money, yet our gentlemen and ladies drive away in dress expenses as if they knew no want, but numbers appeared the last ball night, at the Castle, in Irish poplins, the precedent being shown by Lady Chesterfield, and indeed they are come to vast perfection in that manufacture, for a white or plain yellow poplin with coloured sprigs at a little distance looks equal to a rich silk and sure comes much cheaper."

ROBERT JONES to FRANCIS PRICE.

[1745], December. Dublin.—I have been in expectation of getting some "pickled scolps" from Limerick but we have had none here or else I would have sent some to Madam Price "except the Scotch rebels should come over to us, as they are with you. I am afraid you are in danger and as bad as it is with us I look on us to be in less danger than you are at this present time. For God's sake what is our army doing? Have you any people in your country that favours these Scotch? All the cry is here they want to go to Wales and Sir W. W. W. and Sir R. G—v—r and others will join them. I stand the brunt and tell them there is no such thing for my countrymen are more loyal than to take up arms against their King. In short all things are at a stand here and the Papists that owe money will pay none; we have no army here if the French should land any forces. And the few we have are in Munster and Connaught."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1745[-46], March 15. At Mr. Lumbard's in Fishamble Street, Dublin.—“I am glad that the stuff for cousin Price was sent by one of the crew of the yacht, for I think there is not the least danger but she will get it safe, for these fellows have an excellent hand conveying a bundle ashore without the knowledge of the officers, who, except properly fee'd, would convert it to their own use.”

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, April 19. Dublin.—“To the universal regret of all sorts and conditions of men, our good Lord Lieutenant is preparing for England and will sail with the first fair wind and it is doubted whether he will return to us any more. . . . As the Parliament is now prorogued, the members are hurrying out of town. I suppose many of them with very light purses, though the Lord Lieutenant did all in his power to encourage parsimony, and to his immortal honour (though fond of play) he discontinued the groomporters, that bane to youth; and to make amends to the keeper instead of profits which might arise by the table, has settled forty pounds a year on him during life.”

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, May 15. Dublin.—“We have nothing new here to give you an account of but rejoicings all over the Kingdom for the defeat of the rebels, which has already had that effect in this Kingdom, that the price of wool is considerably augmented.”

GEO. DICKINS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, June 17. [Liverpool].—“No more mischief has been done by the mob, though the town is fairly taken by them and lies at their mercy, our magistrates being mere cyphers. It was a private personal pique of the mayor's against the priest of the place, touching a “glyster” and a letter, and nothing else, that occasioned the persecution here against the Papists, and the Government will not thank him for his administration, and I think he deserves to be hanged for it. But I beg his Worship's pardon for saying ‘Nothing else,’ for the ecclesiastics with their incendiary sermons contributed not a little towards throwing the town into convulsions.”

JOHN BUCHAN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, June 17. Liverpool.—“Captain Beeby of the *Goodwin*, pink, being insulted by two of his servants, had one of them committed, upon which the rulers of the town assembled in mob, broke the jail windows and rescued the prisoners. Then they attacked Captain Beeby's house, who with two pistols stood upon his own defence, wounded three people and put them all to flight.”

RICHARD DAVIES to FRANCIS PRICE.

1747, July 1. Ellesmere.—The Mayor of Shrewsbury, who was the returning officer, acted with the utmost partiality at the election,

denying several votes on behalf of Mr. Piggott and Mr. Lyster, but accepted every vote for Mr. Kinaston and Sir Richard Corbet.

ROBERT HERBERT to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, October 18. Chester.—“Upon surveying the chapel of Overton, and finding on the right hand side two large seats or pews completely built and erected next to the Churchwarden's seat, saving a vacancy for a seat or two more intended to be erected there, as I suppose, I could not advise you by any means to pray leave of the court to erect seats in the same place till the obstruction was removed, which must be by the method of proceeding I proposed, that is, by citing Mr. Floyd, who has made, or caused these erections to be made, to answer articles for doing the same without authority, in which proceeding I apprehend he will be obliged to pull down and restore the same as before, and then you and your friends, some of whom it is necessary to be made parties in this affair, may petition to erect as you at first designed. Our court for this purpose will not be till the beginning of next month, which I know you will think long, but it cannot be now remedied. I set out upon Wednesday morning next for the visitation, and shall not be back till Saturday sevenight following.”

Further correspondence as to a suit concerning the removal of certain newly erected seats or pews, and setting up benches and forms in their place, also as to the erection of a gallery in Overton Chapel.

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746, December 16. Renny.—“The forces under the command of General Sinclair that landed at Cork some time ago are marched to Limerick and Galway, but, as I am informed, are speedily to march back again, and re-embark for Flanders. They have occasioned this country to be unhealthy at present, having introduced an ugly fever of which many have died. The Highland regiment cut a fine figure; they really are a corps of very clever fellows, and their odd dress contributes not a little to set them off.”

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1746[-47], January 26. Renny.—“Has procured a tame eagle which he sends for Master Richard. Five hundred Highlanders have been quartered at Mallow this fortnight with their officers, waiting for their transports to be victualled, ‘and are greatly liked as they behave ‘themselves so well that not the least complaint can be made of one of ‘them.’”

WILLIAM PEARD to SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNN.

1747-48, January 8. Castle Lyons.—Giving an account of the death of Lord Barrymore on Tuesday last at about eight o'clock at night.

THOMAS HAYMAN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1747[-48], January 9. Wrexham.—Concerning the particulars for a bill in an action in which there is set out details of the Price pedigree.

WILLIAM CHAMBERS to FRANCIS PRICE.

1747[-48], February 5. Inner Temple.—I went to Graham, the well-known watchmaker, to bespeak a watch for your lady.

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1747[-48], February 2. Dick's Coffee House, Dublin.—A terrible accident happened at Kinsale last week in the house where the French and Spanish prisoners were confined; "a party of whom at cards, " having a quarrel, in the scuffle threw a candle on their bed, which " being of straw, immediately flamed out and set all the beds in the " place on fire, and before assistance could be procured, burned to death " a great number of those unhappy wretches as the smoke of the straw " hindered them of finding the way out, and numbers of them were " asleep in the garrets when the fire broke out."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1748, March 25. Renny, near Castle Lyons.—"I was last week at Cork where I saw the *True Blue*, privateer, being a vessel of about 60 tons, four carriage guns, 4-pounders, ten swivels, and 70 men, the famous Capt. Chip (who in an open boat sailed from Dantzick to Kinsale), commander. She has brought in a prize, viz., a ship of 170 tons, bound to Martinique, which is reckoned to be worth a good deal of money. The privateer was fitted out by some merchants of Cork who, having formed a sort of independent company and appointed commissioner Cavendish their captain called themselves the True Blues, and are allowed to be more expert at the exercise of the firelock than most of the standing army."

EDMUND SPENCER to FRANCIS PRICE.

1748, April 28. Renny.—"The people of any fashion here will be very low in cash as most of the women are gone or have sent to Kinsale to get great bargains of china and other fine neednots aboard two Indiamen, which are to continue there till a leak in one of them is stopped. So many of these ships have been at Kinsale, Galway, and Limerick since the commencement of the war that most of the running cash of the country has been carried off by them, and a house is not thought to be furnished that has not a parcel of jars and images of china in it."

GEORGE WOOD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1748, May 28. Dublin.—Writing as to the evidence of Price's title to certain leases, he says that Price was heir-at-law to Frances, the daughter of his uncle John, but Mr. Smith deposed that Price's father had two elder brothers, who he believes died without issue.

WILLIAM PEARD to SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNN.

1748, October 2. Castle Lyons.—There is a custom that has prevailed with great success in this country for some time past, which is

innoculating for the small-pox. One Doctor Creagh is the operator. I have put my little boy under his care; he is now preparing him for the purpose. He seems to be in no doubt of his success; 300 have gone through his hands without one miscarrying. I am to give him five guineas for his attendance.

GEORGE WOOD to FRANCIS PRICE.

1748, October 16. Holyhead.—“I arrived at this place Wednesday morning last, and am one of, I believe, a thousand passengers who are waiting for a fair wind to Ireland. As I am at full leisure to write, I take the liberty to give you a narrative of my adventures since I left Brinypiece, and by what fortune I came hither.

“When I got to Chester, I was informed that *Whittle* and *Ryland*, two of the traders, had sailed that morning from Parkgate, and that *Berry*, the only remaining ship, was to sail that evening. Judge you whether I let grass grow under my horse’s feet. On my arrival at Parkgate I learned that *Berry* had 31 troop horses on board, besides a great quantity of merchants’ goods and passengers, and the night being gloomy, he did not think it safe to set out till morning tide. There I joined company with one Lieutenant Usher, brother to Lady Molesworth, who had just rid post from Bath, charged with some despatches from Lord Harrington to the Lord Justices of Ireland, among which is a reprieve for one Mr. Long, who was Shanaghan’s second that murdered Mr. Perry. Sunday morning flattered us with a fair wind and about 10 we embarked, not long after which the wind returned to its favourite point. However, we proceeded with our tacks until we almost reached the bar; a sudden gloominess then appeared in the west which was pronounced by the weather-wise to forbode a storm, nor were they wrong in their opinion, for it began to blow a violent storm attended with showers of hail, and the sea grew violent. This checked our progress, so about ship, and as fast as we could scamper to Dorthpool (?) we made, where to my unspeakable misfortune they cast anchor, not being able, for the lowness of the tide, to make Parkgate. As we lay near the shore I sued hard to be put there by the boat, but in vain. The captain excused himself with many frivolous pretences, and said he would get to Parkgate the next tide, but the storm increasing he could not venture to quit his moorings, so there were we obliged to tumble and roll till one o’clock Monday, and never was mortal sicker during the whole time. After we landed, the afternoon was spent in suspense what we should do, and in the evening we resolved for the Head. Accordingly, horses and guide were sent for, and before things were ready for a march night came on; this, however, did not discourage us from proceeding. About a mile from Parkgate we took to our aid a fisherman who lives on the shore, and he conducted us across a dangerous strand and some fords towards Flint, but not without giving us a terrible fright, for through the darkness of the night our fisherman lost his observations, and we were led into some sloughs and quicksands and threatened with the approaching tide, but Providence delivered us from this danger so to Holywell we got, and there lay that night. Next morning we breakfasted at Ruthland, dined at Conway, lay at Bangor Ferry, and Wednesday morning after a ride of 22 miles, reached the Head about nine, thinking to go off with the packet but the cruel winds have ever since detained us here, and no likelihood of an alteration. Upon our arrival we found *Whittle* and *Ryland* had luckily got in here in the storm, and the town was so

crowded we were given to understand there was no room or entertainment, but fortune proved more favourable and has placed us among a very agreeable set of gentlemen, some of whom I have the pleasure to be intimate with, and we are quite united in mutual endeavours to render ourselves as agreeable to each other as the place will admit of. Our set consists of ten, among whom is Col. Poole, Dean Alcock, Messrs. Dr. Gibson and Whittingham, Fellows of Dublin College, Councillors Harward and Percival. The place swarms with labouring men from Ireland who are returning from harvest, and among them their wives and children, and many other poor passengers, computed at above 700 souls, who would starve but for a collection we are obliged to make and thereout buy provisions to distribute amongst them. New passengers are coming in every day from Chester and Beaumaris which has enhanced the price of food very much. A melancholy accident happened here just before our arrival. One Owens, a captain of a packet boat, under sail and within two leagues of shore, was drove overboard by the boom getting loose and was heard by his men crying out in the sea, but it was dark and blew so hard a gale that no relief was to be had, and what aggravates the story is that he has left a wife and six young children quite destitute of support. We are also informed that two sloops from Liverpool, bound to Newry and Belfast, went to the bottom; one had 70 passengers on board, and on the shore of South Wales above 28 poor fishermen, masters of families, have been lost looking for herrings."

MEMORIAL of EDMUND SPENCER to the DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

[1748, November].—That the memorialist is great-grandson of Edmund Spenser, the poet, to whom Queen Elizabeth for his writings and services granted certain lands in Ireland. That William III. granted other lands in Ireland to William Spencer, memorialist's grandfather, for services to the Crown, particularly at the battle of Aghrim. That the said lands descended to Nathaniel Spencer, memorialist's father, who mortgaged them for large sums, and soon after died, leaving memorialist, an infant of tender years, to the care of a guardian, who converted the income of the lands to his own use, and died insolvent in memorialist's minority. That memorialist's estates have been since sold for payment of his father's debts, and the memorialist is reduced to very low circumstances.—*Copy.*

WILLIAM PEARDE to FRANCIS PRICE.

1748-49, February 24. Castle Lyons.—"The major has followed the parson; he was buried last Saturday by night."

DR. FRANCIS LLOYD to THOMAS HAYMAN.

1748[-49], March 15. Monachty.—Desiring to supply the Skerries lighthouse with fire and coals.

JOHN BUCHAN to FRANCIS PRICE.

1749, May 11. Liverpool.—"We continue to visit the dock, particularly at tide time, and have been aboard two of the largest ships

there, viz., the *Barclay*, all unrigged, and the *Eaton*, equipped ready for sailing. We have seen the rope-walks, the Quarry Hills, Mr. Done's and Mrs. Cobham's curiosities, the silk-winders, Ranelagh Gardens, the Copperas House, and Pot House, the Ladies' Walks, toy shops, and china shops."

DR. FRANCIS LLOYD to THOMAS HAYMAN.

1749, October 29.—I intended to be at Wrexham at the sale of Gwersylt estate. As to Sir Watkin's death I sincerely condole with the public for the loss of so good a patriot. You tell me that Mr. Robinson's right to the Skerries is sold to Mr. Morgan for 1,000 *li.*, having got all the necessary light into the affair, but you do not tell me whether the privilege or preference of providing fire-burners for the lighthouse was reserved to me or the refusal of the Skerries, at whatever price was bid for it.

EDMUND SPENCER to MRS. PRICE.

1752-[53], January 24. Dublin. "Mr. Kingsbury sent me Orrery's Pliny in two volumes, and 'Remarks on Swift.' I this day delivered them, I hope, to a safe hand, with the poplin which I hope will please you and have directed them to Mr. Matthews. I believe when you read the 'Remarks' you will think with most of our people that he is too severe upon the Dean and under the borrowed name of friend, exposes, more than just, that celebrated patriot. He is laughed at, not a little, for addressing those 'Remarks' to a son who is grown up and has been some time at the University and therefore might have been supposed to have read Swift before now, though the peer, as you will see by his letter, will not suppose it. I believe some things will be wrote on the occasion, though, on account of privilege, not made public. I shall make it my business to inquire, and if procured, will certainly send them to my kinsman."

THOMAS KINGSBURY to MRS. ALICE PRICE.

1760, May 22. Dublin. "Our Lord Lieutenant has left us to the great joy of almost the whole Kingdom, for we began to fear he was doing us at least no good, indeed some people think that a great deal of our present calamities is owing to his administration."—*Seal.*

EDMUND SPENCER to MRS. ALICE PRICE.

1760[-61], March 12. Waterford.—"Parting with Mr. Price to go to South Wales I think need not much trouble you, for I am convinced he will not be in action there, and the militia are not to be sent abroad; but the parting you so feelingly mention, long very long may it be from you. My reason for thinking there will not be action for the militia is founded on the low state of the French marine so that they cannot be able to invade England, nor do I think they will even attempt it, the fate of Thurot and his squadron will deter, yet we were greatly alarmed last week with a rumour that twenty thousand French were landed in the county of Clare, and really if there was a landing I cannot see how we could oppose them for some time, as our militia is not arrayed nor the Act yet passed. It seems votes of credit are of greater consequence than arming the Protestants to defend themselves."

EDMUND SPENCER to [RICHARD PARRY PRICE].

1762, May 15. Waterford.—I would have written before but waited to receive the rent “which has been detained by a set of rebels “ which greatly alarmed us all, and for a time hindered payments of any kind being made, but it is now pretty well quieted and above 50 of “ them in the gaol here besides what are at Cork, Limerick, and “ Clonmel.”

GEORGE TAYLOR to RICHARD PARRY PRICE.

1763, June 26. Paris.—“I did myself the pleasure of writing to you from Fontainebleau from whence we proceeded as far as Orleans, but the insupportable heat of the weather increasing upon us, and my friend Georges being very weak and unable to travel, we found it expedient to postpone our expedition to a cooler season, and we returned to Paris last Sunday se’nnight, which place we found immensely crowded on account of the rejoicings for the Peace which commenced on the Monday following, with a grand procession to uncover the monument of Louis XIV. The next day was another procession of the Parliament and of the military power to proclaim the Peace. On the Wednesday was a procession of the Governor and Archbishop of Paris, of the Bishops of the Parliament of Paris, the clergy &c., to the great church of Notre Dame where *Te Deum* was performed and was very fine. The evening concluded with a grand firework upon the River Seine and with illuminations over the whole town which was the most beautiful and elegant thing I ever saw. We have constant employment in seeing the curiosities of the place. Their churches and convents are greatly inferior to those in Flanders. We constantly attend the theatres, which are very elegant as also their performances.”

SIR FLETCHER NORTON, Speaker of the House of Commons, to the SHERIFF of the COUNTY of FLINT.

1774, January 19. House of Commons.—Requiring him to summon the representatives of the county and boroughs within the same, to attend their service in Parliament, on 15 February.

RED. BARRY to FRANCIS PRICE.

1782, May 21. Rath.—“You say money is very scarce where you are, but we have none where I am, nor any likelihood of getting any. It is true we have beef and mutton and cyder enough, but no money to buy claret. You have a prospect of mending your affairs some time or other, but nothing less than a miracle can prevent the speedy inevitable destruction of Ireland, both from enemies within our own bowels and the perverse undeserved hatred of the people of England to our miserable country upon all occasions, whether Whigs or Tories be at the helm.”

ANNA SEWARD to MRS. PARRY PRICE.

1795, April 26. Lichfield.—With accomplished Mrs. Hunter I have long been ideally acquainted. I regret that the intercourse is only ideal, some friendly messages passed between us a few years since through

Mrs. Knowles. The specimens I have seen of her poetic talents teach me to estimate them very highly. Her *Son of Alknomon* is a sublime little composition. You are very good to offer me copies of some of her songs which, perhaps, I have not seen. I must see everything she writes with interest and pleasure.

ANNA SEWARD to MRS. PARRY PRICE.

1795, September 15. Barmouth.—“I shall hope to reach my friends Mr. and Mrs. Roberts on their mountain that overlooks the beautiful Vale of Llangollen, by Monday eve. On my late nine days’ visit to them I was honoured with the most gratifying and kind attentions from Lady E. Butler and Miss Ponsonby; who, by their singular amity, and yet more singular seclusion, and by their rare talents and graces, are continuing to that Vale, the celebration for which, in times of yore, it was indebted to the charms of the lady of the Castle of Dinas-Bran, when, in her then princely mansion, high on the conic mountain, she taught the Bard Howell, like Petrarch, to ‘purchase fame by misfortune,’ as he sighed and sung of unattainable beauty, and for glory of stronger colouring to the exertions of the great Owen Glendour, when, struggling for the freedom of his country, he gave the Cambrians to boast, in their own Llangollen, another Thermopoli.”—*Seal*.

ANNA SEWARD to MRS. PARRY PRICE.

[1795?], September 23. Lichfield.—“My visit to the fairy palace of Cambria, and on the sublime mountain in its vicinity, had been very delightful but for this cruel disorder. The idea people often express to me of the dull, secluded life the accomplished friends lead is very diverting, since never did people live in such constant society with the great, the learned, and the ingenious. An influx of company so various and incessant obliges them daily to decline appearing to the parties that request permission to see the place, and to refuse even that privilege to several different sets of travellers in every week, who ask it when they are engaged with company, whom they cannot take the liberty to disturb for the admittance of strangers into the house. They thought Sir Watkin Williams Wynne judged wrong in bringing so large a party, 16, to see their place, two days before I arrived. Their appearing to such a number was out of all question. I delivered your message about the alow. They received not from any person the promised summons, but I placed the omission where it really lay, and they acquit you of inattention to them, and speak of you with much esteem.”

ANNA SEWARD to MRS. PARRY PRICE.

1795, October 15. Lichfield.—As to the death of Miss Hinckley. *Printed in Letters of Anna Seward by Constable, Vol. IV., p. 112.*

ANNA SEWARD to MRS. PARRY PRICE.

1795, November 2. Lichfield.—“I have had two letters from Lady Eleanor Butler since I came home requesting copies of several unpublished poems of mine of which she had heard. The transcribing will engross all the time I have for my pen during several days to come. I have finished my little poem on Llangollan Vale, but as yet have

neither copied it fair, nor given it any correction, as I recollect it contains near 150 lines. The haste with which it was composed will perhaps be very inimical to the attempt. It must make its first appearance in the fairy palace of the Valley, since the fair enchantresses themselves form the greatest part of the little work."

ANNA SEWARD to Mrs. PARRY PRICE.

1796, March 19. [Lichfield].—"A strange and iniquitous affair has set our city in a blaze of indignant invective since Christmas last. The deed of gift and will of the late Mr. Peter Garrick, which invested his apothecary and surgeon, Mr. Stephen Panting, with the whole of his considerable property; these were made by the younger brother of the so exclusively and so unaccountably favoured (*sic*). The relations litigated, and on the 9th instant, mental incapacity on the part of the testator was proved by a cloud of witnesses. Such dishonourable advantage taken of the dotage of a man of 85, has brought a load of obloquy on the two young men that must for ever blast their character."

ANNA SEWARD to Mrs. PARRY PRICE.

[1796], August 29. Harrogate.—A description of the Society at Buxton and Harrogate. *Printed in Letters of Anna Seward by Constable, Vol. IV., p. 243, under date September 1.*

ANNA SEWARD to Mrs. PARRY PRICE.

1796, December 10. Lichfield.—On leaving the Granby Hotel, Harrogate, she travelled to Chesterfield "where Dr. Stokes' skill and the quiet of his house and the society of long esteemed friend, his wife, during 10 days, restored me to a tolerable state of health, but my spirits were often affected by the consciousness of being surrounded with unhappy victims of the direst of all human diseases, who had flocked to that town from every corner of the Kingdom, lured by the boasted and, I believe, powerless secret of a merciless empiric, powerless to cure, though potent to torture. But wonderful is the influence of credulity. They all persuade themselves they shall be cured, and impute the frequent deaths, under his hand, of their fellow-sufferers, to other disorders. Many of them were vehement in their endeavours to persuade me to consult their doctor, I need not tell you how entirely in vain."

ANNA SEWARD to Mrs. PARRY PRICE.

1797, September 21. [Dinbren].—"Our journey to this sublime and beautiful mountain was safe, but jolting in the extreme, owing to the perverseness of the post boys, who over persuaded us to let them take us the coalpit road, to save a couple of miles. We prevailed upon your agreeable kinsman to go on with us to Dinbren, assured as we were of his perfect welcome. The evening and ensuing morning were, in consequence, delightfully harmonic, to the great satisfaction of our hosts and would have been to mine had not the extreme fatigue I felt from the violent jumble incessant during the five miles, thrown me into the arms of Somnus, from tea till supper, on a comfortable sofa. At intervals,

however, as I slumbered, the dulcet strains stole on my ear, but the soporific influence prevailed in the contest. Before I arose, I was awakened by a billet from the ladies of the vale, apologising for the liberty of entreating me to dine with them that very day, on account of two guests, who, they said, were ardently desirous to be introduced to me, and who were obliged to proceed on their journey early the next morning, but I felt the impropriety of leaving Mrs. Roberts the very day after my arrival too strongly to comply. A promise to wait on them for a couple of hours the next day before dinner was offered as an expiation, and kindly accepted. My reception proved cordial and affectionate as I could have experienced from your dear self. Lord Webb Seymour came in as I was there, a fine young man of 20, whose devotion to natural history and exploring spirit on this his pedestrian tour into the Principality, exalt him far above the level of idle sauntering young noblemen whom nothing can stimulate to rational research or manly exertion, nor less does it exalt him above the frantic train

“ Who never think,
All morning hunt, all evening drink.”

This young lord's scarcely less juvenile preceptor is Mr. Smith of Christ College, Oxford, a correspondent of mine, who has translated my Monody on André into Latin. With them a Mr. Booth, whose landscapes are said to be of matchless skill, though he is not professional, but a clergyman. He has most obligingly offered me one of his fine drawings with liberty to make my own choice from his portfolio. These three gentlemen, with Mr. Jones of Llandisillio, his sister and the two Miss Fowkes dined and supped with us here and stayed till two this morning. The accomplished wanderers paid the tribute of warm and just admiration to the syren strains of Mrs. S. and the manly harmonies of her father's songs. They, Mr. Roberts, Mr. Saville, Mrs. Smith, and myself, all drink tea at the Arcadian cottage to-morrow, where I am to have my choice of beauteous landscapes from the pencil of Mr. Booth. I shall choose a Cambrian scene, for the water-walled island has none so exquisite, and if it had, my grateful regard for many natives of Wales, and for some who have built their nest amid its rocks, would determine my preference.”

INDEX.

A.

A. W. [? William Arnold], 218.

Aaron, a servant, 271.

Abbott :

William, esq., 43.

Capt., 237.

Abbots Kerswell, Carswylle Abbas [co. Devon], 138.

Abercrombie, Sir John, 249.

Abergavenny, Lord. *See* Nevill.

Abingdon, Lord. *See* Bertie.

Abraham :

John, 140.

Alice, his wife, 140.

John, their son, 140.

Acland :

Hugh, esq., 9, 22, 43, 62.

Sir John, bart., 84.

Aclestrode, Richard, 128.

Act for the better ordering of the forces, 96.

Act of indemnity and oblivion, 92.

Act of uniformity, debates on, 94.

Acton :

Sir Thomas, 28, 30.

Captain, 9.

Adam, John, 24.

Addington, Dr. 295, 297.

Adeam, Gen., 282.

Aelst, Willem van, pictures by, 182.

Acta, Roger de, 134.

Africa, Trade of, 215.

Aghrim [co. Wicklow], battle of, 338.

Agmodesham, Agmondesham, Amodesham :

John de, 129.

Philip, gent., 131.

Thomas de, 128, 129.

Aids, composition for (1609), 61.

Ailesbury, Earl of. *See* Bruce.

Aislabie, Mr., 216.

Aix [-la-Chapelle], 229, 230.

Alayn :

Adam, 146, 147.

Walter, 148.

Walter, son of Walter, 148.

Albani, Prince and Princess, 269, 270, 272.

Albert [2], the Queen's pages, 284, 295, 296, 298, 301, 302.

Alcock, Dean, 338.

Alderuge :

John, 132.

Joan, his wife, 132.

Margery, daughter of John, 132.

Alehouses, unnecessary, order to suppress, 20.

Alexander :

Henry, 4th Earl of Stirling, 94.

Mary, Countess of Stirling, 95.

Mrs., 95.

"Alhalghenelegh." *See* Allaleigh.

Alington, Hildebrand, 5th baron Alington, 106.

Alistree, Mr. 174.

Allaleigh, Alhalghenelegh, Leigh Omnium Sanctorum [in Cornworthy, co. Devon], 140.

Allaudale, Alladale [co. Roxburgh] Scots of, 52.

All Cannings [co. Wilts.] :

letter dated from, 153.

prebend of, 153.

Allen, Nicholas, 7.

Aller, Aure [co. Somerset], 134.

Allin, John, gent., Muster-master-general of Devonshire, 62.

Allington :

East [co. Devon], 81.

West. *See* Alvington.

Allym, Mr., 225.

Allyn, R., 202.

Almacks. *See* London.

Alps, The, 315.

Altavals, 213.

Alton, [co. Stafford], Earl of Shrewsbury's deer at, 174.

Alversladen, Baron, 301.

Alvington, Allington, West [co. Devon], 85.

Amelia :

daughter of, George II., 277.

daughter of George III., 260, 299.

Amerdale, Scots of, 52.

Ameredith, Amerideth :

Sir Ames, bart., 84.

Thomas, 9, 13, 14, 43.

America, Trade of, 213, 214.

Amersham, Aymodesham, Admondesham, Agmersham Amotesham, [co. Bucks], 127, 132.

Doggeteshul in, 129.

Redis in, 131.

Grauntes Crofte in, 131.

Semanes in, 129, 131.

Le Vhelses in, 129.

Amesbury [co. Wilts.], 176.

fair in the abbey of, 155.

market at, 155.

Amherst, Sir Jeffery, 1st Baron Amherst, 237, 269.

Amotesham. *See* Agmodesham.
 Ampthill [co. Bedford], 156, 161, 172, 173, 186, 188, 211, 222.
 —, —, letters dated from, 197, 198, 225.
 Ampthill Lodge, 168.
 Ancaster, Duchess of. *See* Bertie.
 Andover, Lord. *See* Howard.
 André, Major, 343.
 Andrew, Clement, 24.
 Andrews :
 Mr., 217, 222.
 Mr., 321.
 Angelica. *See* Kaufmann.
 Anger. *See* Aungcins.
 Anglesey, Earl of. *See* Annesley.
 Anne :
 Queen of England, 115–119, 188, 203, 224.
 —, her marriage, 234.
 —, account of her illness, 222–224.
 daughter of George II. marries the Prince of Orange, 234.
 Annesley :
 Arthur, 3rd Earl of Anglesey, 109, 165, 168.
 Arthur, 5th Earl of Anglesey, 203.
 Ann's Grove [co. Cork] :
 —, letters dated from, 321, 322.
 Anonymous letter, 61.
 Anstis, John, Garter King-of-Arms, 120.
 Anstye, Mrs., 153.
 "Anthony," 320.
 Antony [co. Cornwall], 31.
 Antrim, Lord. *See* MacDonnell.
 Antwerp [Flanders], 232.
 Appledore [co. Devon], relief of, 79.
 Apples, kinds of :
 "Cackeygey trees," 331.
 "Walkum," 331.
 Aprile, 258.
 Apsley, Colonel, 79.
 Aran, Arennes, [Gascony], archdeacon of. *See* Testa.
 Archer :
 John, Justice, 102.
 Mr., 289.
 Miss, 289.
 Archives, 261.
 Arden, Lord. *See* Perceval.
 Argençon, Mons. d', 156.
 Argyle, Duke of. *See* Campbell.
 Arklow, [co. Wicklow], 167, 168 :
 State of church at, 168.
 Arlington, Lord. *See* Bennet.
 Armada, preparations to resist, 2–6.
 Armstrong :
 Christy, of Barnkeine, 51.
 Sir Thomas, 111.
 William, of Kinmount, 51.
 Mr., 260.
 Armstrongs, Surname of the, 51.
 Army, Health of the, 261.
 Arnold :
 William, 208, 213, 217 (218).
 Dr., 276.
 Arnott, Matthew Robert, 266, 282.

Arran, Lord. *See* Batler.
 Arscot, Arscott, John, 24, 43, 63.
 Artois, Count d', 268.
 Arundel :
 Sir Edmund (Esmond) de, kt., 138, 139.
 —, Sibilla his wife, 138.
 Henry, 3rd Lord Arundel of Wardour, 89.
 —, his black servant, 89.
 Henry, 8th Lord Arundel of Wardour, 236.
 Sir John, 142.
 John, 4th Lord Arundel of Trerice, 227.
 Ascheby. *See* Assheby.
 Ascough, Mr., 218.
 Ash, Ashe, Ayssh :
 Edward, 190, 192.
 Gilbert de, prior of Merton, 134.
 John, 89.
 Richard, 140, 141, 142.
 Mr., 107.
 Mr., 212.
 Ashburnham :
 George, Viscount St. Asaph, 288.
 John, 2nd Earl of Ashburnham, 286.
 Mrs. 163.
 Ashburton [co. Devon], 46, 92.
 Ashcombe, Ayscombe, Aysshcombe, [co. Devon], 134, 141.
 Ashford, Henry, 63.
 Ashley, Mrs., 293.
 Ashley Cooper :
 Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, 111, 177, 178.
 Barbara, Countess of Shaftesbury, 287.
 Asle, Gilbert de, 146.
 Assheby, Ascheby :
 Alice, wife of Robert, 130.
 Henry, 130.
 Thomas, 130.
 "Assiento," The, 213–215.
 Association, Committee of, 240.
 Asle, Sir Thomas, 265.
 Astner, William, 133.
 Aston :
 Sir Thomas, 121.
 Lady, 313.
 Atkinson, Capt., 114, 115, 116.
 Atkinson, 293.
 [Atterbury's Plot], preparations for, 226, 227.
 Attwill :
 Henry, 143.
 Joan his wife, 143.
 Augusta, Sophia, daughter of George III., 240, 247, 253, 255, 272, 273, 279, 292, 304.
 Augustus Frederick, son of George III., 245, 249, 254, 296.
 Auliffe, river, 311, 312.
 Aungiens, Aungiens, Anyens, Aungens, Aynens, Daungir, Daungiens :
 Alice daughter of William de, 151.
 Hugh, father of William de, 147.

Aungeins—cont.

- John de, 147, 148, 149.
 — Sibilla, his wife, 149.
 John, 149.
 — Alice, his wife, 149.
 Sir John, 147, 149.
 — Ralph his son, 147.
 — Felicia, wife of Ralph. *See*
 Droves.
 John, son of Jordan, 150.
 Jordan, 149.
 — Alice, his wife, 149.
 Richard, 151.
 Ralph de, 146, 147.
 Richard, father of Ralph de, 147.
 Robert de, 147.
 Sir Robert de, kt., 151.
 Roger de, 146.
 Sibyl, daughter of William de, 151.
 Thomas de, 127.
 William de, 146, 147.
 William, the elder, 151.
 — William, son of John, 150.

Aure. *See* Aller.

Austin, Austyn :

- Henry, 141.
 — Clarice, his wife, 141.
 John, 144.
 Thomas, 142, 143.
 Mr., 179, 180, 181, 182.
 — sale of his shoes, 218.

Austria :

- an Archduke and Archduchess of,
 269, 270, 272, 273.
 Don John of, 103, 160.

Aveiro [Portugal], Spanish fleet in, 48.

Avery, John, 131, 132.

Avignon [France], 229.

Axmouth [co. Devon], 13.

Aylescote, 143.

Aylesford, Lord. *See* Finch.

Aylett, an attorney, pilloried, 274.

Aylmer, Mr., 240.

Aylrich, Robert, 127.

Aymodesham. *See* Amersham.

Aynens. *See* Aungeius.

Ayscumb. *See* Ashcombe.

Aysssh. *See* Ash.

Aysshecombe. *See* Ashcombe.

B.

B., Lady Charlotte, 285.

B—n, Hon., 323.

Bacon, Mrs., 296.

Babington, Anthony, executed, 17.

Badbury [co. Wilts.], 291.

Badminton [co. Glouc.] :

161, 162, 176.

—, letter dated from, 188.

Badoni press. *See* Bodoni.

Bagot, William, 1st Baron Bagot, 297.

Bagwell, John, 24.

Baia [Italy], 250, 251.

Bainton :

Andrew, 153.

Sir Edward, 153.

Harry, 153.

Baker :

Barnab., 190.

Sir G., 295, 298, 301.

Richard, 143.

Nicholas the, 148.

—, Edith, his wife, 118.

William le, 137.

—, Gonnulda, his wife, 137.

Mr., Bernini's bust of him, 183.

See Thikkes.

Baldwyn, John, gent., 132.

Ball, Sir Peter, 84, 94.

Ballard, 329.

Balle, Thomas, 131.

Ballyhige, 316.

Bamboccio. *See* Laar.

Bampfild, Banfield :

Mr., parson, 85.

Sir Amias, 14, 50, 63.

Sir Copplestone, 106.

Jo., 61.

—, his son, 64.

Bampton [co. Devon], 63.

Bancombe, Richard, 141.

Bandon [co. Cork], 332.

Baneitt, Sir Roger de, kt., 149.

Bangor :

[co. Carnarvon], 337.

[co. Flint], passage of, 307, 308.

Bannock, John, 140.

Banstead Downs [co. Surrey], 157.

Bante, an opera singer, 263.

Bapiste, picture by, 205.

Barance, Robert, 84.

Barbados, Island of, 237.

Barbarelli, Giorgione, da Castelfranco
 pictures by, 180.

Barbieri, Giovanfrancesco, called "Il
 Guercino da Cento," picture by, 180.

Barbor, Mr., 235.

Barcelona [Spain], 214.

Bard :

Hugh, 133.

Nathaniel, esq., 190, 191, 195.

Lady Porsiana, 191.

Bark, Jesuits, 222, 223.

Barkington, Berkeden [in Staverton, co.
 Devon], 143.

Barmouth [co. Merioneth], letter dated
 from, 341.

Barnard, Sir John, Lord Mayor of
 London, 319.

Barnes :

John, 194, 195.

Thomas, 195.

a clothier, 195.

Barnet [co. Middlesex], 186.

Barnghiesh, Barnkeine [parish of Canobie,
 co. Dumfries], Christy Armstrong of,
 51.

Barnstaple, Barnstable [co. Devon] :
16, 17, 19, 52-54, 63, 79, 97.

—, letter dated from, 85.

Baron :

Laurence, 130, 132.

Thomas, 129.

Barrett, Mr., Chancellor of Durham, 276.

Barrington :

Lord, 326.

Shute, Bishop of Salisbury, 297, 302.

Barry :

James, 4th Earl of Barrymore, 313-322, 325, 328, 329, 331, 335.

—, arrest of, 328, 329.

James, Lord Buttevant, 325, 329, 330.

Redmond, of Lisnegare, the Hervick Colonel, 315, 316, 318, 320, 331 (?).

Red., 340.

Thomas, 318.

Mr., 109.

Bartholomew :

John, 190.

Richard, 190, 193-195.

Bartlett, Bartlott :

Henry, 24.

John, 132.

Mr., Captain of the men of Plympton, 44.

Bartolozzi, 302.

Barton, Thomas, clerk, 141.

"Bash, Capt.," 320.

Basildon, co. Berks., 232.

Bassano. *See* Ponte.

Bassett :

Sir Robert, 30, 33, 43, 56.

Mr., 66.

Bastard :

Henry, chaplain, 142.

William, of West Alvington, 85.

Bat, Baet, Robert, 146.

Bates, 273.

Mrs, 272, 282.

Surname of the, 51.

Bath :

[co. Somerset], 173, 177, 243, 277, 278, 337.

—, letters dated from, 65, 265, 319.

Abbey Green, 278.

The Crescent, 278.

Gay Street, 278.

King's Bath, 278.

Market House, 242.

North Parade, 278.

Upper Bristol Road, 278.

Upper Rooms, 278.

coach to, 176.

Royal visits to, 170, 171, 173, 242.

Earl of. *See* Bourchier, Granville.

Marquis of. *See* Thynne.

Bath and Wells, Joceline, Bishop of, 146.

Bathiane, 333.

Bathonia, Isabella de, 136.

Bathurst :

Henry, 2nd Earl of Bathurst, 300, 303.

Tryphena, Countess of Bathurst, 280.

Bitte, George, Captain of H.M.S. *Hampshire*, 98.

Battersea Rise [co. Surrey], letter dated from, 265.

Batyn, Guy, 137.

Bay of Biscay, Storm in, 114.

Baycliff, Bayleclive [in Maiden Bradley, co. Wilts.], 150.

Baycroft, co. Somerset, 151.

Bayleclive. *See* Baycliff.

Bayley, of Ludgershall, 212.

Baylis, Joseph, 237.

Bayly :

Fran., 190.

Mr., silkman, 204.

Beach, Mr., painter, 288.

Beaconsfield, Bekensfeld, Bekenysfeld [co. Bucks] :

123, 132, 133.

highway to St. Albans, 130.

road to Chenies from, 131.

Beaminster [co. Dorset], letter dated from, 72.

Beard, Nicholas, of King's Kerswell, 52.

Beauchamp :

Lord. *See* Seymour.

Thomas, son of John, of Rym, 139.

— Margaret, his wife, 139.

Beaclar, Hans, picture by, 181.

Beaclar, Miss, 274.

Beaufort :

Duchess of. *See* Somerset.

Dr., 328.

Beaulieu, Earl of. *See* Hussey.

Beaumaris [co. Anglesey], 333.

Beaupeil :

Reginald, 133.

Richard, 133.

Becher, C. *See* Beecher.

Beckford, grandson of Lord Rivers, 273.

Bedale [co. York], sale of living of, 239.

Beddingfield, Sir Francis, 94.

Bedford :

172.

Guildhall, 184.

election at, 217, 218, 220.

Mayor of. *See* Cobb.

Mayor and Corporation of, 184.

Earl of. *See* Russell.

Duchess of. *See* Russell.

Bedfordshire, election for, 172.

Bedmar, Marquis de, 213.

Bedwin, Great [co. Wilts.] :

201, 213.

letters dated from, 153.

Church, 222.

constitution of the borough of, 191.

elections at, 162, 189-197, 201, 203,

204, 211, 217-220.

election petition at, 199, 201.

Magna and Parva [co. Wilts.], peculiar jurisdiction in, 154, 222.

Great [co. Wilts.], portreeve of. *See* Bird.

— vicar of. *See* Blake.

Beeby, Capt., 334.

Beecher, Beecher, C, 187, 189-196, 198-201, 203, 204, 206-213, 217-222, 224, 225, 234.
 Beer [co. Devon], defence of, 42.
 Belasyse, Henry, 3rd Earl of Fauconberg, 301.
 Belcher :
 Governor of New England, 121.
 James, 309, 310.
 Jonathan, son of the Governor of New England, 121.
 Belfast [co. Antrim], 338.
 Belgrave, Lord. *See* Grosvenor.
 Belhue, Mr., 186.
 Bell, Mr., 189.
 Belleisle [France], proposed attempt on, 269.
 Bello Prato, John de, steward and sheriff of Cornwall, 136.
 Bellond, Walter, 2.
 Bells, Surname of the, 51.
 Belmont, House of, 250.
 Belmore, Lady. *See* Hobart.
 Belvidera [Italy], Silk factory at, 261.
 Belvoir [co. Leicester], 173.
 Bemyster, William, 150.
 Benet. *See* Bennet.
 Bengal, Governor-General of. *See* Shore.
 Benger :
 William, 207.
 Major, 332.
 Benham House [co. Berks.], 291.
 Bennet, Benet :
 Henry, 1st Baron Arlington, 103.
 William, 141.
 — Joan, his wife, 141.
 — John, their son, 141.
 Mr., 177, 178.
 Bennett's Bridge [co. Kilkenny], 171.
 Benson, Mr., 288.
 Bentinck :
 Henry, 2nd Earl of Portland, 205.
 William Henry Cavendish, 3rd Duke of Portland, 271.
 Captain, 271.
 Bercarius, Ralph, 133.
 Berchem, Nicholas, picture by, 205.
 Bere. *See* Berry Pomeroy.
 Berenger, Walter, 136.
 Beresford, Sir Marcus, 1st Viscount Tyrone, 322.
 Berkeden. *See* Barkington.
 Berkeden Hoke, 143.
 Berkeden Sperkwyll. *See* Sparkwell.
 Berkedon, William, 138.
 Berkeley :
 Sir Christopher, Governor of Portsmouth, 93.
 George, 5th Baron Berkeley, 173.
 George, Bishop of Cloyne, 318.
 Sir Henry, 66.
 Sir John, 66, 67, 73, 79, 80, 88.
 John, 1st Baron Berkeley of Stratton, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 309.
 Capt., 281.
 Mr., 319.

Bernard, Lord. *See* Vane.
 Mr., librarian to George III., 256.
 coachmaker, 303.
 Bernini, Gio. Lorenzo, statue by, 183.
 Berry Castle :
 [co. Devon], 66.
 letters dated from, 2, 19, 45, 46, 55.
 Berry Pomeroy (Bere) [co. Devon], 85, 87, 89-92, 104, 106, 125, 134, 137, 139-145.
 — bailiff of. *See* Pokehill.
 — Reginald, vicar of, 140.
 — Richard, vicar of, 135.
 — rights in the rectory of, 95.
 — reeve of. *See* Taylour, True-man.
 — sale of, 57.
 Berry, Humphrey, 62.
 Bertie :
 Lady Charlotte, 283, 292.
 Mary Anne, Duchess of Ancaster, 242, 269, 270, 272, 273, 274, (?)
 282-284, 287, 292, 303.
 Willoughby, 4th Earl of Abingdon, 281.
 Berwick :
 Lord and Lady. *See* Hill.
 Mr., 297, 300.
 Besant :
 James, 190.
 John, 191, 194.
 Betfield, Mrs., 274.
 Betterton, Mr., 180.
 Bettesworth, Capt., 329.
 Betts, 278.
 Betty, My niece. *See* Seymour, Lady Elizabeth.
 Bevenblan, Mme., 271.
 Beyworth :
 Roger de, 123.
 John de, 128.
 Bigg :
 Mr., 289.
 Miss, 289, 290.
 Biggs, Mr., 286.
 Bigod, Earl Roger, 133.
 Bigood, Hugh le, 146.
 Bill, Charles, 237.
 Bilson-Legge, Mary, Lady Stawel, 264, 283.
 Binger, 314, 315.
 Bingley :
 Sir John, Privy Councillor of Ireland, 155.
 Elizabeth, his widow, 155.
 Bird :
 John, 196, 199-201, 204, 209, 210, 212, 213.
 Patrick, 200.
 Robert, portreeve of Bedwin, 199, 200, 209.
 Birkby, 173.
 Birmingham, [co. Warwick], 236.
 Biese, a merchant, 219.
 Black :
 Nicholas, 24.
 "Black Castle Town," 313.

- Blackaller :
 William, 38, 39.
 Mr. (1643), 66.
 Blackeoler, a butcher, 7.
 Blackheath, [co. Kent] :
 danger of crossing, 249.
 — review at, 282.
 Blackpool [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 13,
 14, 31, 43.
 Blackston, William, 24.
 Blackstone, Mr., 280, 239.
 Blaggrave, Miss, of Kingwood, 289.
 Blais, Don, 324.
 Blake :
 John, of Loddeforde, 140.
 vicar of Bedwin, 154.
 Blaket, Richard, 133.
 Blandford :
 [co. Dorset], 177.
 Blandford, St. Mary [co. Dorset], letter
 dated from, 176.
 Blathwaite, Blathwayt, William, 114, 115,
 117, 118.
 Blenheim [co. Oxford], royal visit to,
 243.
 Blewett, Mr., 33.
 Bligh, Mr., 81.
 "Blind House," The, 264.
 Blith, William, of Ermington, 69.
 Blithman, John, mayor of Plymouth, 49,
 50.
 Blount, John, 67.
 Bloyon, Ralph, 136.
 Blunt :
 Sir G., 92.
 Roger le, 136.
 Bo . . . , Mrs., 322.
 Boconoc [co. Cornwall], letter dated
 from, 78.
 Bodanna, Bodhuda [co. Cornwall], 137.
 Bodenham, Stephen, 150.
 Bodeville, Laurence de, 137.
 Bodhuda. *See* Bodanna.
 Bodoni Press [Parma], 256.
 Bogdane, pictures by, 204.
 Boghier. *See* Boyer.
 Bokerel. *See* Buckerell.
 Bokkeyate, John, 141.
 Bold, Peter, M.P., 321.
 Bolde, Richard, reeve of Bridgetown, 137.
 Boles, Mr., 333.
 Bolestrode. *See* Balstrode.
 Bolton, Mr., 283.
 Boly, John, 141.
 Bon, Bon' :
 Benedict le, 135.
 Robert, 132.
 Walter le, 134.
 Bonham, John de, 119.
 Books :
 "Adele and Theodore," 245.
 "Anderson on Commerce," 244.
 Astle's "Seals of Royal Burghs," 265.
 W. Chip's "Village Politics," 251.
 Mrs. Hunter's "Son of Alknomon,"
 341.
 Jessop's "Roman Portraits," 265.

Books—cont.

- Conyers Middleton's "Life of
 Cicero," 324.
 Orrery's "Pliny," 339.
 — "Remarks on Swift," 339.
 Poultney's "Faction detected by the
 Violence of Facts," 327.
 "Pharamond," 109.
 Mrs. Radcliffe's "Mysteries of
 Udolpho," 264.
 "Spenser's Works," 331.
 White's Sermons, 240.
 Arthur Young's "Diary," 255.
 Booth :
 Sir George, Lord Delamere, 157,
 171-175, 309.
 Mr., 343.
 Bootle, Sir Thomas, 121-123.
 Bordeaux [France], 161, 321.
 letters dated from, 156, 174.
 Border, William le, 136.
 Bordone, Paris (Bourdon), pictures by,
 179.
 Boreton. *See* Bourton.
 Borgognone. *See* Cortese.
 Boringdon, parish of Plympton [co.
 Devon], burnt down, 64.
 Borington, Capt., 112.
 Bosali, Chev., 269, 270, 272.
 Boscawen, Miss, 271, 274.
 Boseneynon, John, 140.
 Bosoun, Edmund, 142.
 Bossiney [co. Cornwall], 324.
 Boteler, Anna, Countess of Newport, her
 portrait, 183.
 Boterfeld. *See* Butterfield.
 Boterford, Philip, 142.
 Both, Jan, pictures by, 181.
 Bottler, Roger, 149.
 Botiler, Robert le, 150.
 Botreaux, William de, the younger, 136.
 — Isabella, his wife. *See* Moeles.
 Bottisforde, Stephen, reeve of Bridge-
 town, 142.
 Bouchain [Flanders], campaign of, 214,
 215.
 Boughton, Elizabeth, Lady Templetown,
 274.
 Boarchier :
 William, Earl of Bath (1560), Lord
 Lieutenant of Devon, 2, 5, 7, 10,
 11, 14-20, 22, 24, 25, 27-32, 33,
 35, 36, 39-41, 43, 46, 48-57,
 59-63.
 Sir William, Lord FitzWaryn, 143.
 Bourdon. *See* Bordone.
 Boureton, Thomas de, 137.
 Bourlegh, John, 139.
 Bourlonde [co. Devon], 140.
 Bourton, Brudon, Boreton [in Berry
 Pomeroy, co. Devon], 126, 133, 137,
 141.
 . . . era Warde of, 136.
 Bouso, William, 132.
 Bouverie :
 Sir Jacob, M.P. for New Sarum, 124.
 Jacob Pleydell, 2nd Earl of Radnor,
 300.

Bovy :

John, of Plymouth, 139.

Richard de, 137.

Bowden Park [co. Wilts], letters dated from, 176.**Bowden, Capt. George**, 82, 83.**Bowdler, Mr. Thomas**, and his sister, their pursuit of Lord Bruce, 248.**Bower.** See **Boyer**.**Bowlby, Lady Mary**, 280, 287, 290, 297, 305.**Bowles, Mr.**, 262.**Bowryng, Bouryng :**

Robert, 144.

Thomas, 143.

Bowshire :

Francis, 216.

Flurry, 195, 196, 207, 208-210, 213.

Boyer, Boyere, Bogheweye, Bogheyer,**Boghier, Bower :**

Alice, 139.

Henry, 24.

Richard, 139.

Walter, reeve of Bridgetown, 143.

William, 141, 142.

William le, 150.

Boyle :

Henry, 1st Baron Carleton, President of the Council, 226, 227.

—, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, 325, 328.

John, 5th Earl of Orrery, 339.

Richard, 1st Earl of Burlington, 109.

Richard, 3rd Earl of Burlington, 205, 226, 227.

Roger, 1st Lord Orrery, 171.

Mr., 205, 206.

Boyton [co. Wilts], 148.**Brabant, army in**, 113.**Bradeleg'.** See **Maiden Bradley**.**Bradeleg', Brice de**, 148.**Bradford, Bradeford** [co. Devon], 137.**Bradley, South, Mere in**, 146.**Braibrok, William**, 138.**Brampford - Speke, Braunforde** [co. Devon], 139.**Brampton, Branton** [co. Cumberland], raid on, 52.**Brand :**

Rev. Thomas, 248-251, 253-261, 263, 264, 295, 302, 303.

Mr., 261.

Brande, 302.**Brandler, a tailor**, 109, 110.**Brankyscombe :**

Richard, 139.

Walter, 139.

Braunton Hundred [co. Devon], 33.**Bredon, William de**, 140.**Brent, Mr.**, 109.**Brereton, Thomas, M.P.**, an agent of Walpole's, 121, 123, 313, 314, 318, 323.**Brest [France] :**

Spanish ships at, 49.

spy sent to, 49.

"Brest Squadron," the, 327.

Breton, Bruton, William le, 127, 133.**Brett, Anne**, Countess of Middlesex, her portrait, 183.**Brewer :**

Thomas, 151.

Isabella, his wife, 151.

Brice, Richard, 148, 149.**Bride, river** [co. Cork], 314.

letters dated from, 317, 318, 320, 324, 325.

Bridgeman, Sir Orlando, 174.**Bridges :**

John, Dean of Salisbury, 154.

Mr., of Winchester, his bruised toe, 220.

Bridgetown, Brigg', Briggeton Pomeray [co. Devon] :

136, 137, 139-145.

Burgesses of, 134, 135.

reeves of. See **Bolde, Wyll, Prous, Bottesforde Northwyk, Cove,****Miller, Boyer, P'erry, Reche.**

school at, 125, 126.

High Street in, 142.

Hurdyneswylle in, 142.**la Langhedych in**, 139.**la Saltegras in**, 139.**Wyte Torr in**, 139.**la Yeoldewer in**, 139.**Bridgewater** [co. Somerset] :

defence of, 67.

—, Governor of, 79.

Earl of. See **Egerton**.**Brigg'.** See **Bridgetown**.**Brighton** [co. Sussex], 255, 268.**Brill :**

Paul, picture by, 205.

—, his picture by **Guercino**, 180.**Brimelcomb, Daniel**, 24.**Brinypiece.** See **Bryn-y-Pys**.**Bristol** [co. Gloucester] :

17, 268.

Bishop of. See **Trelawney**.**Brittany, expedition to**, 267-269.**Brixham :**

[co. Devon], 137, 140-145.

—, **Bremele Furlong in**, 137.—, **Chiseldon, Chaseldone in**, 138.—, **Sunmerlene in**, 138.

—, defence of, 14.

—, Vicar of. See **Holrygh**.**Broad, Ralph**, 191.**Broadgate** [co. Leicester], letters dated from, 157, 175.**Broke :**Lord. See **Willoughby**.

Lieut.-Col., 303.

Brokke, Henry, 143.**Brome, Charles**, 124.**Bromfield** [co. Denbigh] :

Commissioners of Array in, 307, 308.

Hundred of, 307.

Bromfield, 302.**Bromley, William**, Speaker of the House of Commons, 203.**Bromyng, Walter**, Mayor of **Totnes**, 141.

Bronescombe, Walter de, Bishop of Exeter, 134, 136.
 Brooke, Lord. *See* Greville.
 Brookman, Edward, 110.
 Brooks, Sir J., 302.
 Broomhall [co. Fife], letter dated from, 268.
 Broslingham, William de, 133.
 Broughton, 280.
 Brounscombe, William, 24.
 Brouwer, Adrian, picture by, 182.
 Brown :
 Henry Gerrard, 236.
 Nicholas, 133.
 Sir Thomas, 43, 54, 63.
 William, 18.
 Mr., of Frampton, 177.
 Browne :
 Cuthbert, Cotbeard or Cotbecke, seditions speeches of, 17, 18, 56.
 Peter, 24.
 Bruce :
 Pedigrees of, 202.
 Alexander, 2nd Earl of Kincardine, 178.
 —, Veronica, his wife, 178, 184.
 —, Mary, their daughter, 178.
 Alexander, 3rd Earl of Kincardine, 184.
 Sir Alexander, 184.
 Ann, daughter of Robert, 1st Earl of Ailesbury, wife of Sir W. Rich, 209.
 Lady Caroline Brudenell, 242, 249, 263, 264, 274, 275, 279, 290, 291, 294, 296.
 Charles, Lord Bruce, 3rd Earl of Ailesbury, 188–195, 197–204, 206–213, 216–222, 224–228, 230, 231, 233, 235.
 —, Ann, his wife. *See* Saville.
 —, Juliana, his wife, 231, 233, 234.
 Charles Bruce Brudenell, Lord Bruce, 240, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251, 255–262, 275, 280, 282, 285–287, 290, 291, 294, 298, 302–304.
 —, his wife. *See* Hill.
 Charles Bruce Brudenell, his marriage, 252–254, 275.
 Charles, 249.
 Charlotte, 249.
 Christian, Countess Dowager of Devonshire, 156–161, 163, 165, 169–171, 173, 174, 178.
 —, —, her sedan chair, 187.
 —, daughter of Robert, 1st Earl of Ailesbury, married Sir John Gayer, 198, 209.
 Diana, wife of Robert, Lord Bruce, 157, 159.
 —, her funeral, 186.
 Diana, daughter of Robert, Lord Bruce, 158.
 Edward, son of Robert, Lord Bruce, 157, 158.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, 2nd Earl of Ailesbury, wife of George Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan, 188–190, 192, 197, 198, 207, 235.

Bruce—*cont.*

Lady Frances Brudenell, daughter of Thomas, 4th Earl of Ailesbury, 240, 243, 263, 264, 274–278, 280–283, 286, 292, 294.
 James, 189, 190, 194, 199–202, 209–211, 218, 223, 230, 232, 233.
 Marie Therèse Charlotte, Princess of Horn, 227, 228, 230, 233, 234.
 Martha, wife of Charles, 5th Earl of Elgin, 245, 249, 255, 290.
 Robert, Lord Bruce, Earl of Elgin, and Ailesbury, 155–163, 167, 169–175, 184, 234.
 —, 189, 192, 193, 195, 196, 198–203, 226–228, 230–233.
 —, introduced to George I., 228.
 Thomas, Lord Bruce, 104, 109.
 —, 1st Earl of Elgin (“my uncle”), 156.
 —, 7th Earl of Elgin, 241, 244, 249, 254, 259, 265, 288, 289, 290, 294.
 —, 2nd Earl of Ailesbury, 186–190, 192, 193, 197, 203, 209, 227, 228, 230–233, 254.
 —, Elizabeth, his wife. *See* Seymour.
 —, Charlotte, (d’Argentan), his wife, 197, 223–230.
 —, 2nd Earl of Ailesbury. His bill to resettle his estates, 187, 188.
 Thomas Bruce Brudenell, 2nd Baron Bruce of Tottenham, 4th Earl of Ailesbury, 235–251, 253–306.
 —, Anne, his wife. *See* Rawdon.
 —, his diary, 269–306.
 —, project for his marriage, 241, 277.
 General, 302.
 Mr., 184.
 Mr., 290.
 Brudenell :
 (or Montagu), Elizabeth, Duchess of Buccleugh, 283.
 George, 3rd Earl of Cardigan, 198, 203, 228.
 Elizabeth, his wife. *See* Bruce.
 George, 4th Earl of Cardigan, Duke of Montague, 235, 238, 240, 255, 270, 275, 279, 280, 282–284, 286, 296–299, 301, 302, 304, 305.
 James, 5th Earl of Cardigan, Lord Brudenell, 255, 264, 274, 275, 278, 280, 285–287, 290, 294–297, 299, 300, 302.
 Lady Mary [? wife of Richard Powys, esq.], 242, 277, 282.
 Robert, 255.
 Thomas Bruce. *See* Bruce.
 Mr., 290.
 Mrs., 292, 293, 305.
 Miss, 290.
 Brudon. *See* Bourton.
 Brueghel, Jan, the elder, pictures by, 182.
 Brueghell, Velvet, picture by, 205.
 Bruges. *See* Brydges.

- Bruhl, Count de, 244.
 Brunetti, Mr., 180.
 Brunsden :
 Edward, 195.
 Thomas, 176, 267.
 Brussels :
 173, 197, 229, 231.
 —, letters dated from, 175, 228,
 232, 249, 254.
 Place de Sablon. Fountain erected
 by Lord Ailesbury in, 254.
 Mann's history of, 254.
 Opera at, 232.
 Brussheforde, John, 143.
 Bruton. *See* Breton.
 Bryanston [co. Dorset], letters dated
 from, 106.
 Brydges, Bruges :
 George, 6th Baron Chandos, 159.
 James, 3rd Duke of Chandos, 271,
 303.
 —, *Te Deum* composed for, 278.
 Brykhill, John, 132.
 Brywes, Sir Robert de, Justice, 136.
 Bryn-y-Pys, Brinypiece [co. Flint], 337.
 Buceleigh, Duke and Duchess of. *See*
 Scott.
 Buchan, John, 334, 338.
 Buckden [co. Hunt], letter dated from,
 121.
 Buckereil, Bockerel [co. Devon], 139.
 Buckfastleigh, Bukfastleigh [co. Devon] :
 85.
 abbot of, 142, and *see* Donne.
 vicar of. *See* Hoghe.
 Buckingham, Duke of. *See* Villiers.
 Buckinghamshire, deeds relating to lands
 in, 127-133.
 Buckland Monachorum [co. Devon] :
 letters dated from, 84.
 Buckland, Mr., 267.
 Buckle makers, petition from, 247.
 Bucklebury [co. Barks], 289.
 Buda, Budé, Gen., 270, 272-274, 284,
 291, 299.
 Budleigh, West, hundred [co. Devon], 4,
 12.
 troops impressed in, 24.
 Budley, John, Mayor of Dartmouth, 83.
 Buis, Mons., 214.
 Bull, Mr., 204.
 Bullen, Joseph, 256.
 Bullock, 305.
 Bulstrode, Bolestrode :
 Edward, esq., 132.
 Richard de, 128.
 Bumstead, Bomstede, Boumstede [co.
 Essex], William Sergeant of. *See* Ser-
 geant.
 Burbage [co. Wilts], 212.
 Aisle in church of, 222.
 Burd, William, 101.
 Burdett :
 Sir William, 322.
 Mr., 280, 305.
 Burford, Miss, 312.
 Burger, Richard, 191.
 Burges, Isaac, 161, 162.
 Burgh, Walter att., 148.
 —, Alice, his wife, *see* Legge.
 Burgo, H. de, Earl of Kent, Justiciar,
 146.
 Burke, Edmund, 282.
 Burley [co. Rutland].
 —, letters dated from, 192, 225.
 Burlington, Earl of. *See* Boyle.
 Burnett :
 Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, 213.
 —, locks up his son, 212.
 Mr. Thomas, 212.
 Burney :
 Dr. Charles, 263, 264, 277.
 Frances, 243.
 Burrell, Sir Peter, 282, 285.
 Burridge, 177.
 Burton, Eustace de, 148.
 Bury, Dr. 106.
 Bushell :
 Francis, 190, 193-195.
 John, 195, 199.
 Richard, sen., 191.
 Mr., 217.
 Butcher, Col., of Killeash, 312.
 Butera, House of, 250.
 Butler :
 Lady Eleanor, 341.
 Elizabeth, Duchess of Ormond, 158,
 167-169.
 Elizabeth, Lady Chesterfield, 171.
 Lord Francis, 165.
 James, 1st Duke of Ormond, Lord
 Lieutenant of Ireland, 109, 157,
 163-171, 173.
 —, his habits, 165.
 —, 2nd Duke of Ormond, Lord
 Lieutenant of Ireland, 119, 120, 202,
 203, 229.
 —, his wife, 229.
 Sir James, Recorder of Tavistock, 108.
 John, 82.
 Lord John, 165.
 Lady Mary, 165-167.
 Richard, Earl of Arran, 168.
 Thomas, Lord Ossory, 165, 168.
 —, Amelia, his wife, 169.
 Mr., 169.
 Mr. 286.
 Butterfield, Buterfeld, Joan, daughter of
 Richard de, 129.
 John, 132.
 Laurence de, 127.
 Ralph, 133.
 Buttevant, Lord. *See* Barry.
 Buxton [co. Derby], 342.
 Bykebury, Sir William de, kt., 139.
 Byng, Sir George, Admiral, 193-196, 204.
 Byron, Sir John, 1st Baron Byron of
 Rochdale, 308.
 Byrycombe, John, 141.
 Bythewater, William, 140.
 Byzschop, William, 130.

C.

Cable, Richard, of Buckfastleigh, 85.

Cadbinch House [co. Wilts], 89.

Cade :

John, 141.

Alice, his wife, 141.

Joseph, 82.

Cadiz, Cales [Spain], 215, 229.

English fleet at, 23.

Ships fitted out for, 27.

Cadogan, Mr., 214.

Caen Wood. *See* Hampstead.

Caesar :

Anne (Mrs. Levingston), 62, 95.

Jacobyne, 95.

Sir Julius, 61.

Calaghane :

Thomas, 322.

Councillor, 322.

Calais [Artois], 98, 101, 322.

Cales. *See* Cadiz.

Calieri, Paolo, called "Veronese," pictures by, 179.

Calne [co. Wilts], 153.

Calonne, Mons. de, 303.

Calvi [Italy], sketches of, 251.

Cambridge, 295.

University of, 121.

[Massachusetts], University of, 121.

Camden, Lord. *See* Pratt.

Campbell :

Lord F., 304.

John, 2nd Duke of Argyle, 203, 230, 328.

Lady, 249.

Miss, 281.

Campidoglio, Michelangiolo da, picture by 180.

Campo Arnulfi. *See* Champenowne.

Canaries, Grand, attacked by Dutch or Flemish fleet, 49.

Canbowe, Isabella de, 120.

Canning, Robert, 190.

Canuock [Castle Carrook ? co. Cumberland], raid at, 51.

Canon Teign, Canon Teyng [in Christow, co. Devon], 134.

Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Walter, Sheldon, Moore.

Capaqueen [co. Waterford], 329.

Capel :

Arthur, Baron Capel of Hadham, 1st Earl of Essex, 84, 175.

William Anne Holles, 4th Earl of Essex, 273.

— Harriot, his wife, 271, 273, 294.

Lady, 160.

Capella, Henry de, 146.

Cardigan, Earl of. *See* Brudenell.

Lady. *See* Bruce.

Cardonnel, Mr., secretary to the Duke of Marlborough, 114, 118.

Carew, Carru :

Sir Thomas, kt., 142.

Mr. Thomas, of Crockcombe, 125.

William, 38.

Mr., of Haccomb, 14, 43.

Carey, Cary, Carye :

Sir George, of Cockington (knighted 1597), 5, 8-13, 14, 17-20, 22, 25, 28, 30-32, 35, 38, 40, 41, 43, 56, 63.

— his controversy with Sir John Gilbert, 31.

Sir George, kt., 310, 311.

George, esq., of Clovelly, 43.

Captain George, 33.

Henry, Viscount Falkland, 165, 166.

Sir Henry, of Cockington, 66.

John, 139.

Thomas, his brother, 139.

Mr. William, 112.

Mr., of Antony, 31.

Mr., 174.

Carkasse, Mr., 102.

Carleton :

Lord. *See* Boyle.

Lady, 157.

Mr., 184.

Carlingford, Lord. *See* Taaffe.

Carlisle :

Beacon at, 51.

Eden Bridge, "Edenbrough," chains and posts for defending, 51.

Rickergate, raid at, 51.

Bishop of. *See* Maclerc.

Earl of. *See* Howard.

Countess of. *See* Hay.

Carlos, Don, 313.

Carlow, county, described, 163.

Carlton :

John, 51.

Thomas, 51.

Carlyl, John, 140.

Carlyle, Carlisle :

Lady, 158.

Mr., 158.

Carmarthen, Lord. *See* Osborne.

Carmino, Carnuno, Robert de, 133.

Carnarvon, Countess of. *See* Herbert.

Carnuno. *See* Carmino.

Caroline of Anspach, Queen of England, 231, 233.

Caroselli, Angiolo, picture by, 180.

Carpenter :

Adam, son of Walter the, 136.

Gen., 283.

Carrick-on-Suir [co. Tipperary], 169.

Carrickfergus [co. Antrim], Corporation of, 320.

Carru. *See* Carew.

Carswyle-Abbas. *See* Abbots-Kerswell.

Carter :

Edward, 235.

William, 91, 94.

Carteret, Cartaret :

Edward, 218.

John, 1st Viscount Carteret, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 309, 316, 326.

Carthagenæ [S. America], defeat at, 322, 323.

Cary. *See* Carey.

Casalasco, picture by, 205.

Caserta [Italy], 260, 261.

Casini, Cazini, Mme., 269, 270, 272.

Castel Rodrigo, Marquis of, Governor of the Netherlands, 175.

Castle Hyde [co. Cork], 320.

Castle Lyons [co. Cork], 317, 322.

letters dated from, 313-316, 322, 324, 325, 327-329, 331, 332, 336.

Castlehaven, Earl of. *See* Tuchet.

Cater, Thomas, 132.

Catesby [co. Northants], letter dated from, 152.

Catheart, William Schaw, Lord Cathcart, 302.

Catherine of Braganza :

Queen of Charles II., 170, 171, 235.

her voyage to England, 93-95.

Cattell, his voyage to Devon, 94.

Caulfeild, James, 1st Earl of Charlemont, 247.

Caunville, Kaunvyle, Amice de, 137, 138.

Cavaliers, Poor, Committee for relief of, 171.

Cavendish :

Anne, wife of Robert, Lord Rich, 156.

William, 3rd Earl of Devonshire, 156, 157, 159, 161, 162, 165, 173, 174, 180-182.

William, Lord Cavendish, 161, 165-167, 169, 170, 173.

— marries Lady Mary Butler, 166-169.

William, 3rd Duke of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 327, 329.

Commissioner, 336.

Cawsand Bay [co. Cornwall], defence of, 38.

Cawter, Robert, 24.

Cazini, Mme. *See* Casini.

Cecil :

Brownlow, 9th Earl of Exeter, 235, 271, 282.

Charles, Viscount Cranborne, 161.

James, 1st Marquis of Salisbury, 269, 271, 282, 287, 288, 292, 305.

— his wife. *See* Hill.

Robert, 1st Earl of Salisbury, 61.

William, 2nd Earl of Salisbury, 158.

Col., 328.

Cerjat, Mr., 283.

Mrs., 245.

Chabbeham :

William de, 127.

— Petronilla, his wife, 127.

— William, their son, 127.

Chagford and Ashburton Stannary [co. Devon], 6.

Chalfont St. Giles, Chalfunte, Schallfont : [co. Bucks], 127-133.

"Boderellis Close" in, 132.

"Boycroft" in, 133.

Church of, 128.

"Doddys" in, 132, 133.

"Edredes Croftes" in, 132.

"Hoddesmershul" 129.

Hodgmoor, "Hoddesmere" in, 128.

"Kynngys" in, 132.

lane from Chalfont Mill to Beaconsfield, 133.

"Littlecroft" in, 127, 128.

"le Longfield" in, 129.

"le Nyergrave in," 127.

Outfield "Otfeld in, 127.

Row-wood, "le Rowewode" in, 127.

"le Welfeld" in, 129.

"Wolverton" in, 129.

"Wyke Hamonis" in, 133.

Richard, Rector of, 129.

John, chaplain of, 129.

Chalfont St. Peter :

[co. Bucks], 127, 128, 130, 132, 133.

"Limeletesel" in, 133.

"Renewildesfeld," in, 133.

Chalfunte :

Sir Henry de, kt., 129.

Thomas, 129.

Chalk Farin, Hampstead, Meeting at, 262.

Chalcens, Robert, 139.

Chamberlain, Lord. *See* Montagu, Talbot.

"Chamberlain, Mr.," 293.

Chambers :

Sir William, 279.

William, 336.

Champernowne, Campo Arnulfi :

Alice, 106.

Arthur, Esq., Sergeant-Major of the forces of Devonshire, 27, 41.

— his insubordinate behaviour, 29, 30, 40, 41.

— his defence, 30.

Charles, 16, 28.

Gawen, esq., 4.

Sir Henry de, kt., 134.

Henry, 81.

Sir Richard, (knighted 1599), 7-9, 13, 14, 16, 18-20, 22, 25, 27-32, 39-42, 55, 56, 63.

Richard, Esq., his dispute with Edward Seymour, esq., 14, 18-20, 22, 28-32, 40.

Sir Richard, kt., 142.

Mr., of Dartington, 85.

Chancellor of England. *See* Hyde, Thurlow.

Chandos, Lord. *See* Brydges.

Chaplain :

Robert, of Boytun, 148.

William the, 136.

Chard [co. Somerset], 76.

Charer, Thomas le, 127.

Charette, 268.

Charlemont, Earl of. *See* Caulfeild.

- Charles I. :**
 letters from, 67, 68, 78, 79, 155.
 portrait of, 183.
 prints of, 233.
 his protestation for the maintenance
 of the Protestant religion, 83.
 petitions to, 69.
 position of his army, 76.
 raises volunteers, 64, 65.
 his watch, 297.
- Charles II. :**
 170, 171.
 letters from, 85, 86, 104.
 Prince of Wales, body guard for,
 84.
 his service in France, 157.
 dines at Lincoln's Inn, 93.
 his visit to Cambridge, 295.
 his laws against dissenters, 198.
 visits Bath, 170, 171.
 his attitude to Monmouth, 108.
- Charles VI. :**
 Emperor, 215.
 —, feasts in honour of, 232.
- Charles III., King of Hungary,** 331.
- Charleville** [co. Cork], letters dated from,
 326, 327, 332.
- Charlotte :**
 Queen of England, 240–243, 249,
 269–288, 290, 292–305.
 — letters from, 240, 241, 243, 245,
 246, 253, 255–257, 259, 262.
 — her finances, 257, 259, 269, 270,
 276.
- Charlotte Augusta Matilda, Princess**
Royal, 247, 269, 273, 276, 279, 280,
 285, 288, 292, 293, 294.
- Charlotte Ulrica, Duchess of York,** 246,
 263.
- Charnock, Chernock :**
 Sir Pynsent, 217, 225.
 Sir Vincent, 186, 188.
- Chatham, Earl of.** *See* Pitt.
- Chatsworth** [co. Derby], 173.
 letters dated from, 161, 173.
- Chawleigh** [co. Devon], 62.
- Chelsea College** [co. Midd.],
 letters dated from, 263, 264.
- Cheney, Mr.,** 234.
- Chenies** [co. Bucks.], road to Beaconsfield
 from, 131.
- Chepman, John, of Honiton,** 140.
- Chepyngtorton.** *See* Torrington.
- Cheriton Fitzpayne, Churyton Fitz Payne**
 [co. Devon], 138, 145.
- Cherries, price of,** 95.
- Chester :**
 313, 314, 323, 337, 338.
 letters dated from, 163, 308, 335.
 Bishop of, his complaint against
 Catholics, 197.
- Chester, Sir An.,** 186.
- Sir Henry,** 172.
 Mr., 156.
- Chesterfield :**
 [co. Derby], 342.
 Lord. *See* Stanhope.
- Cheston, Captain Thomas,** 16, 21, 22.
- Cheyne, Cheney :**
 John, esq., 132.
 Sir John de kt., 133.
- Chiari, Giuseppe, picture by,** 235.
- Chichester, Sir Robert,** 63.
- Chiddick, Thomas,** 191.
- Chief Justice.** *See* Kelyng.
- Child :**
 Mr., 184, 185.
 — 205.
 Mrs., 185.
- Chilton Folliot** [co. Wilts.], 289.
- Chimly.** *See* Chulmleigh.
- Chip :**
 W., carpenter, 251.
 Capt., 336.
- Chirk :**
 [co. Denbigh], letters dated from,
 307.
 Lower [co. Denbigh], 308.
- Chirkland and Yale** [co. Denbigh],
 hundred of, 307, 308.
- Chirton** [co. Northumberland], 121.
- Chi-bury** [co. Wilts.], 154.
- Chisledon** [co. Wilts.], 291.
- Chiswick** [co. Middlesex], Earl of Bur-
 lington's house at, 109, 226.
- Chivelstone** [co. Devon], 92.
- Chivers, Col.,** 213.
- Chollwich, Mr.,** 80.
- Cholmondley :**
 Catherine, Lady Cholmondeley, 159.
 George, Viscount Malpas, 313.
 George James, 4th Earl of Chol-
 mondeley, 256, 266.
- Chopin, Walter,** 134.
- "Chouans," The,** 267.
- Christopher, Mr.,** 234.
- Chuddeleigh, James de,** 140.
- Chudleigh** [co. Devon], 46.
- Chulmleigh, Chimly** [co. Devon], 79.
- Churchill :**
 John, Duke of Marlborough, 114,
 118, 119, 192, 203, 214, 216, 229.
 Sarah, his wife, 192, 229.
- Churston** [co. Devon], defence of, 14.
- Churyton Fitzpayn.** *See* Cheriton Fitz-
 paine.
- Cinque ports, closing of,** 102.
- Cipriani, Gio. Battista, drawings by,** 276.
- Civil war, raising of troops in,** 307, 308.
- Civita Vecchia** [Italy], 250.
- Clancarty, Lord.** *See* Maccarty.
- Clannaborough** [co. Devon], barton of,
 64.
- Clapham** [co. Surrey?], 287.
- Clare, rumoured landing of French in,**
 339.
- Clarendon :**
 Earl of. *See* Hyde, Villiers.
- Clarges, Lady,** 199.
- Clarke :**
 John, 189, 200, 206, 207, 209, 210, 211.
 Solomon, 193, 195, 196, 204, 206,
 209, 225.
 the Queen's footman, 284.
- Claude Lorraine.** *See* Gellée.
- Claymond, John,** 151.

Clayton :

Lady Louisa, 272.

Miss, 272.

Mr., 94.

Cleland, Benjamin, minister at St. Peter's,
Dartmouth, 82.

Clement, John, 143.

Clerk :

John, 130.

John the, 148.

Clerke, Robert, 131.

Cleveland, Lord. *See* Wentworth.

Clevely, Mrs., 273.

Clifford, Clyfford :

John de, 133.

Thomas, Baron Clifford of Chudleigh,
104, 176.— his brother-in-law. *See* Martin.
Mrs., 229.Clifton, Sir Jervas, his remarkable entail,
161.

Clinton, Sir H., 282.

Clogher, bi-shop of. *See* Sterne.

Clonmel [co. Tipperary], 340.

Closterman, Mr., picture by, 205.

Clotere, John, 137.

Clovell [co. Devon], defence of, 43.

Cloyne, bishop of. *See* Berkeley.Clyst St. George, Clystwyk [co. Devon],
134.

Clyvedon, John, 151.

Cnowel. *See* Knowel.Cobb, Paul, the elder, mayor of Bedford,
184.

Cobham, 160.

Cobham, Mrs., 339.

Coby :

John, 149, 150.

William, 150.

"Cock of the Wood," shooting, 168.

Cockes, Nicholas, 148.

Cockington [co. Devon] :

5.

— letters dated from, 66.

— defense of, 14.

Coddington, John, 319.

Codnere :

John, 151.

— Matilda, his wife, 151.

Codrington, Lieut.-Col., Nicholas, 74, 75,
82, 83, 84.

Coffin, Geoffrey, 133.

Coffro, Elias, 133.

Coffyn, Michael, 138.

Coins, gold, 187.

Cok, Koky, Koe :

Christina, 131, 132.

Emma, daughter of Roger, 132.

John, 130, 132.

Roger, 130, 132.

Walter, 129.

Coker, 289.

Colaton, Nicholas, 140.

Cole :

Adam, 138, 140.

Esdras, 125.

Henry, constable of Staverton, 85.

Richard, 63.

Cole—cont.

Thomas, 24.

William, 139.

Cole Harbour [co. Devon], 126.

Coleman, Mr., Junr., 239.

Coleraine, Lord. *See* Hare.Coleridge Hundred [co. Devon], 18, 72,
73, 77, 81, 84, 86.

— troops impressed in, 24, 84.

Coles, William, 86.

Coles Hill, Coldshyll [co. Bucks], 133.

Colet, John, 151.

Colle, Andrew, son of Nicholas, 142.

Colles, Humphrey, esq., 145.

Collins, miniature by, 279.

Collumpton [co. Devon], 33, 63.

Colney [co. Herts.], 186.

"Colonel, the Hervick." *See* Barry.Colshyll. *See* Coles Hill.

Colthurst, Col. John, 329.

Colyear :

Sir David, 1st Earl of Portmore, 118.

William Charles, 3rd Earl of Port-
more, 275.

Colyn, John, 131.

Combe, William, 24.

Combe-Raleigh [co. Devon] :

"Crook" in, 140.

"Millheghes" in, 140.

Lord of. *See* Seyntaubyn.

Commissioners :

at Haberdashers' Hall, 91.

of Trade, 213.

Committee :

of Admiralty, 113.

of Association, 240.

of both Kingdoms, 76.

of Goldsmiths' Hall, 89, 90.

of Lords and Commons for the
advance of money, 86.

for Compounding, 91.

for Sequestrations, 83.

for relief of Poor Cavaliers, 171.

of Western Counties, 73.

of Wiltshire, 88, 89.

Common Pleas, Chief Justice of. *See*
Trevor, Pratt.Compton [co. Devon], letters dated from,
11.

Compton :

Sir Spencer, Speaker of the House of
Commons, 231.Lord. *See* Townshend.

"Comptroller, Mr.," 213.

Conant, Mr., 262.

"Concealed Lands," Grants of, 56.

Condé, 214.

Confectioners, 274.

Connaught, 333.

Conner, a Franciscan, 325.

Conoway, Lieut., 75, 77.

Conquet, le [Brittany], Spanish ships at, 49.

Conway [co. Carnarvon], 337.

Conway :

Edward, Earl of Conway, 110.

Francis Seymour, Earl of Hertford,
285.

Coode, William, 67.

Cook, Mr., copy of Raphael by, 206.

Cooke, Col. Edward, 158-171, 173.

Coole, constable, 317.

Cooper :

Samuel, portrait of, 206.

— pictures by, 206.

Coppinger, Dick, 325.

Copleston :

John, esq., 6, 8, 9, 13, 14, 30, 42.

— 91.

Coppin :

Mr., 225.

Mrs., 186.

Corbet, Sir Richard, 335.

Cork [Ireland] :

119, 325, 329, 331, 332, 335, 336, 340.

search for arms in, 320.

Corn :

engrossers of, 20.

scarcity of, 267, 268.

Cornbury [co. Oxford], 170.

Cornewale, Thomas, chaplain, 141.

Cornehull, Richard de, 127.

Cornwall :

deeds relating to, 133-146.

Earl of. *See* Edmund.

forces in, to serve if needed at Plymouth, 42.

steward of. *See* Bello Prato.

Cornwallis :

Charles, 3rd Baron Cornwallis, 240, 248.

Mr., 319.

Mrs., 296.

Coronet, Bill for, 231.

Corporations, abuses in, 111, 112.

Corscombe (co. Dorset) :

"Churchulle" in, 135.

"La Rigge" in, 135.

Lord of. *See* Cotele.

Rector of. *See* Cotele.

• Cortese, P. Jacopo, called Borgognone, pictures by, 205.

• Corunna [Spain], "the Groyne" ships at, 46, 48.

• Cosby :

Walter, 145.

— Joan, his daughter, 145.

Cosin, William, of Hegterdebyr, 148.

Costentin, Sir Gilbert de, 134.

Cosway :

Maria, portrait by, 279.

Mr., portrait by, 279.

Cosyn, John, 141.

Cot, John, 150.

Cotele :

Sir Elias, Lord of Corscombe, 135.

Richard, rector of Corscombe, 126.

Cotrell, Thomas, 144.

Cotgrave, Mr., 155.

Cottingham, Francis, Baron Cottingham, 89.

Cotton :

Sir John, 186, 230.

Sir Robert, 313.

Cottrell, Mr., 286, 287.

Cotty, Mr., 329.

Couch, 320.

Council :

letters from the, 4-6, 10, 13-18, 20, 22, 24, 28, 33, 36, 38, 39, 51, 57-59, 62, 96, 105.

letters to, 14, 18-20, 27, 42, 55.

President of. *See* Boyle.

Orders in, 100.

Council of State :

Order from, 90.

election of, 157.

Couriere, Baron, 334.

Courtenay :

Francis, 63.

Sir Hugh, the elder, kt., 142.

Philip, 62.

Roger, esq., 4.

William, 9, 13, 43.

Sir William, 2, 5, 8, 19, 27, 30, 31, 33, 35, 41, 43, 46, 48, 50, 56, 63.

Sir William, 106.

Mr., of Molland, 33.

Capt., 82.

Courtice, charged with forgery, 61.

Courtney, Mr., 280.

Courtown [co. Wexford], 2.

letter dated from, 240.

Courtown, Earl and Countess of. *See* Powys, Stopford.

Cove, the [co. Cork], 330.

Cove :

John, 141.

John, tailor, 143.

Robert, 130.

William, 141, 143.

— reeve of Bridgetown, 142.

Coventry [co. Warwick], 163.

Coventry :

George William, 8th Earl of Coventry, 271.

H., 165.

Sir William, 101.

Cowne, Robert, of Slapton, 80.

Cowper :

George Nassau Clavering, 3rd Earl

Cowper, 270, 274, 275.

Lady. *See* Gore.

Miss, 286.

Mr., 278, 279, 282.

Cowsey :

Robert, mayor of Marlborough, 193, 208, 219.

his wife, 211.

Craggs, James, M.P., 215.

Cranborne, Lord. *See* Cecil.

Cranfield, Sergt.-Major, 75, 77.

Cranford Bridge [co. Middlesex], 277.

Craucumb, Godfrey de, steward, 145.

Craven, Miss, 291.

Crawfurd, Sir A., 305.

Crawley, Mr. Alderman of Bedford, 184.

Creagh, Dr., 337.

Crease, Mr., 239.

Crediton [co. Devon], 63, 75.

Crediton hundred [co. Devon], 4, 11, troops impressed in, 24.

Creed, Mr., 181.

Creek Parish [co. Devon], men of, 17.

Cressebein, Richard, 150.

Creswell, Mr., 212.
 Cricklade [co. Wilts.], 212, 291.
 Crisp, Sir Nicholas, 72, 73.
 Cristowe, John de, 138.
 Crocker :
 John le, 136.
 Philip le, 137.
 Robert le, 136.
 See also Golle.
 Croke. *See* Crooke.
 Cromshow, James, a Scotchman, brings intelligence of the Spanish fleet, 46, 48.
 Cromwell :
 Oliver, Lord Protector, 160.
 — creates peers, 160.
 — portrait of, 206.
 Crook [in Combe Raleigh, co. Devon], 140.
 Crook, Philippa, 140.
 Crooke :
 Capt. Unton, 91.
 Lady, 94, 95.
 Crookhall, Mr., 321.
 Croote, Richard, 24.
 Crosby :
 Henry, 143.
 — Avice, his wife, 143.
 "Croude" [co. Devon], 140.
 Crouche, Nicholas, 152.
 Crow, Mr., 187.
 Crowfield [co. Suffolk], letter dated from, 239.
 Crown and Anchor Association, 251, 262, 265.
 Croyde Bay [co. Devon], defence of, 43.
 Cruce, Hugh son of Alan de, 127.
 Cruichen, Mons., 246.
 Cruwys, Alexander, 138.
 Crymes, William, esq., 8, 9, 13, 14, 31, 32, 42.
 Cu. *See* Ken.
 Cullen, Edward, 237.
 Cullum, 287.
 Cuma [Italy], 251.
 Cumberland, Duke of. *See* Ernest.
 Cumin, Sir Thomas, 134.
 Cuna, Roger in, 136.
 Cuninghame, Jo, 184.
 Curtis, 304.
 Carzon, Capt., 249.
 Cutts, Mrs., 204.

D.

D—, the. *See* Murray.
 "Daere, A.," war cry of, 51.
 Dalbiac :
 William, 289.
 Miss, of Hungerford Park, 289.
 Dalrymple, John, 2nd Earl of Stair, 229.
 Damas' Corps, 268.
 Damascus. *See* Damietta.

Damegans. *See* Aungeins.
 Damer :
 Mr., 290.
 Mrs., 281.
 —, sculptures by, 279.
 Damietta (*Damiatha*) [Egypt], Crusaders at, 134.
 Danby :
 Miss, 272.
 Earl of. *See* Osborne.
 Daniel, Danyel :
 Mr., 162.
 John, 150.
 Walter, 150, 151.
 —, Margaret, his wife, 150.
 Dantzig, 336.
 ships of, 23.
 Danvers, 319.
 Darcie, Henry. *See* Garnett.
 Darcy :
 Amelia, Marchioness of Carmarthen, 302.
 Mary, Countess of Holderness, 290, 292, 302.
 Darrell, Marmaduke, Surveyor-General of Victuals for the Navy, 13.
 Dart, river, 142.
 Dartford [co. Kent], Nun of, 150.
 Dartington, Dortington [co. Devon], 85, 95.
 Dartmouth [co. Devon], 22, 48, 63, 68, 76, 78, 82, 84, 85, 92.
 letters dated from, 46, 67, 77, 81, 84, 85.
 defence of, 9, 13, 14, 31, 37, 43, 46, 48, 50, 55, 81.
 "Beristone," barrado at, 76.
 "Endicotts Palace," 82.
 "Ferry Place," 77.
 "Fosse," drawbridge upon, 77.
 "Godmorocke house," 77, 81, 82.
 "Half moons at Hardness," 75, 76.
 "Kingswear Castle," 69, 75, 76, 77, 82.
 "Kingswear Side," 81, 82.
 "the Lyne," 77.
 "Mr. Matthewes' house near Hardness," 77.
 "Millpool," 77.
 "Mount Bowne fortification," "Mount Boote," 69, 75, 76, 77.
 "Mount Flaggon fortification," 69, 75, 76, 77.
 "Mount Paradise," 75, 76, 77.
 "One Gun Point," 82.
 "Pigs Pound," 75, 77.
 St. Petrox Church, 75, 76.
 St. Petrox, minister of. *See* Cleland.
 "South Castle," *alias* "St. Petrock's Castle," 66, 69, 75, 76, 77, 81.
 "Southeot House," or "Sir George Southeot's House," 75, 81, 82.
 "Southgate," 75, 76, 77.
 "Westgate," 75, 76, 77.
 Commissioners of Sequestration at, 75.
 — for victualling, 75.
 Corporation of, 108.
 Council of war at, 74-77.

Dartmouth—*cont.*

- garrison at, 67–69, 72, 104.
- Governor of. *See* Seymour, Sir Edward (IV.).
- grant of customs for defence of, 111.
- guns at, 104, 106.
- gunners at, 69.
- loan raised at, 67.
- Marshal of the garrison of, 80, 81.
- Mayor of, 9, 33, 43, 55. *See also* Budley.
- prisoners at, 81–83.
- purveyance at, 7.
- ships in the harbour, 66, 67, 68, 73.
- surgeon at. *See* Irishe.
- Earl of. *See* Legge.
- Little [co. Devon], 9.
- Dashwood, Sir Henry, 246.
- , Dowager Lady, 246.
- Datchet [co. Bucks], 272.
- Date, John, son of John, 136.
- Daundely, Sir Walter, kt., 145.
- Daungeins. *See* Aungeins.
- Daunger. *See* Aungeins.
- Davenant :
 - Charles, 188.
 - Sir William, his mission to France, 78, 79.
- , *or* Davenport, Page's Man, 281.
- Davies, Richard, 334.
- Davis, William, 196.
- Davy :
 - Stephen, 138.
 - Thomas, 148.
- Dawbeney, John, 132.
- Davlish [co. Devon], defence of, 14.
- Dawny :
 - Henry, 2nd Viscount Downe, 213.
 - John Christopher Burton, 5th Viscount Downe, 282.
- Dawney, Mr., 239.
- Dawpool, Dortpool [co. Chester], 337.
- Dawson, Sir William, 234.
- De Heem, picture by, 181.
- De Luste, picture by, 182.
- Deal [co. Kent], 249.
- Deane, Sir Matthew, 325.
- Dee, river, 307.
- Del Campo, 273.
- Delamere, Lord. *See* Booth.
- Delany, Mrs., 273, 291, 293.
- Demnster, Mr., 275.
- Denbigh, 308, 314.
- Denbigh :
 - Sheriff of. *See* Lloyd.
 - Earl of. *See* Feilding.
- Denbighshire, election in, 321, 323.
- Denham, Jack, 163.
- Denmark, Charlotte Amelia, Queen of, 111.
- Dennis :
 - Sir Ralph, 2.
 - Sir Thomas, 5, 8, 9, 13, 27, 30–32, 40, 42, 43, 50, 56, 63.
- Denny :
 - Lady Arabella, 241.
 - Col., 327.
- Dennyng, Thomas, 140.

Derby :

- Corporation of, 174.
- Jacobin meeting at, 262.
- Earl of. *See* Stanley.
- Lady. *See* Stanley.
- Dernhous, Thomas, 141.
- Derry, William, of Stokenham, 80.
- Desbrowe, Major-General John, "Lord Treasurer" (?), 90, 161.
- Desmond, Lawyer, 317.
- Dettingen, battle of, 326.
- "Dettingen Club," 327.
- Dettisham [co. Devon], 67.
- Deverel, Wilmund de, 147.
- Devereux :
 - Frances, Marchioness of Hertford ("My Lady Marquise") Duchess of Somerset, 92, 175.
 - Robert, Earl of Essex, 14, 41.
 - accused of being a Catholic, 18.
 - 3rd Earl of Essex, 75, 76.
 - — defeated in Cornwall, 79.
- Devizes [co. Wilts.], 212, 277.
- Devon and Cornwall, persons imprisoned for refusing to subscribe to the protestation for the association of, 82, 83.
- Devonshire :
 - beacons in, 2–4, 6, 9, 12, 20, 27, 36, 46, 48, 51, 53.
 - billeting in, 69.
 - Commissioners for, 69, 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 81.
 - militia for, 92.
 - composition money for, 51.
 - deeds relating to, 133–146.
 - defence of, 2–13, 24–27, 33, 35–38, 42, 43, 45, 46, 50, 53.
 - Deputy Lieutenants of, 2, 8, 10, 11, 13, 25, 28, 42, 53, 58, 63, 101, 103, 107.
 - three to be permanently resident, 56.
 - discharge of beacon watch of, 20.
 - exercise of trained bands in, 35.
 - division of forces in, 18–20.
 - Field Officer appointed for, 27.
 - forces in, 14, 32, 33, 37, 43, 97.
 - general orders for forces in, 47.
 - general muster of forces in, 59, 60, 62, 63.
 - horses kept in, 39.
 - justices of, 7, 20, 107.
 - Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Bouchier, Monk, 11, 13, 27, 42.
 - money raised in, 27, 47, 53, 74, 77.
 - muster-master general of. *See* Allin, Gale.
 - purveyance in, 13.
 - receivers-general for, 92.
 - scarcity in, 27.
 - sequestrations in, 81, 85.
 - suspected persons in, 34, 35.
 - sheriff of. *See* Seymour.
 - tinners of, 4, 6, 15, 18, 32, 50.
 - unwillingness to pay for ships in, 14, 32.
 - volunteers raised in (1642), 64.
 - Countess Dowager of. *See* Bruce.

Devonshire, Earl of. *See* Cavendish.

Duchess of. *See* Spencer.

Diamond Necklace, affair of the, 241.

Dick, Sir John, 274.

Dickens, Col. Guy, 303, 305.

Dickineg, John, 136.

Dickins :

George, 237.

Geo., 322-324.

Dieppe, [Normandy] :

98.

—, letter dated from, 322.

Dier. *See* Dyer.

Digby :

Lady Anne, 171.

George, Lord Digby, 2nd Earl of
Bristol, 67, 78, 157, 170, 171, 178.

— Anne, his wife, 171.

John, Lord Digby, his dispute with
the Earl of Shaftesbury, 177, 178.

[Digby], Lady Lucy, 281.

Digby, Mr., 278, 281, 285, 287, 290, 295,
296, 299-302, 304, 305.

Dilkes, Dilke, Sir Thos., Rear-Admiral,
114.

Dillon, Gen., 233.

Dinas-Bran Castle [co. Denbigh], 341.

Dinbren [co. Denbigh], letter dated from,
342.

Dingle [co. Kerry], 327.

Diptford [co. Devon], 85.

Discharge, unlawful purchase of, 53.

Dispensar, Hugh, 146.

Dispenser. *See* Spenser.

Ditte, a prisoner, 80.

Dixon :

Charles, 289.

Michael, 289.

Do, Deo, Walter, 136, 137.

Dobson, portrait of, by himself, 205.

Dodbrook [co. Devon], 32.

Doddington :

Sir Francis, 79.

Mr., clerk of the pells [Ireland], 316.

Doddington's horse, 79.

Dodsworth, Mr., 202.

Doget, William, 127.

Dogger Bank, 99.

Dokes, William, 138.

Doland, Mr., 276.

Domenichino. *See* Zampieri.

Don Juan. *See* Austria.

"Don Quixote," prints of, 233.

Dona, the Count de, 103.

Done, Mr., 339.

Donhevede, Sir Walter de, kt., 136.

Donington, Donigton, Donitone, Donyn-
ton. *See also* Donton, Dunton.

John de, 128-130.

John, 140.

— Christiana, his wife, 140.

— John, their son, 140.

John, 132.

Nicholas de, 129.

Ralph de, 133.

Roger de, 127, 128.

Thomas, 131, 132.

William de, 127-129

Donne, Gabriel, abbot of Buckfastleigh,
145.

Donton :

Thomas, 129.

William, 129.

See also Donington, Dunton.

Dordaung', John, 149.

Dore :

John, 207, 210.

—, his wife, 211.

Dorrell, Dorrill :

219.

Edward, 195.

William, 194, 195, 218.

—, jun, 191.

Dorrill, Old, 213.

Dorset :

Duke of. *See* Sackville.

Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Paulet.

Dorsetshire :

deeds relating to, 135.

election in, 177, 178.

Dortington. *See* Dartington.

Dortpool. *See* Dawpool.

Doson, Edward, 141.

Doti, La, opera singer, 232.

Douay [Flanders], 214, 215.

Douglas :

Lady F., 294.

George, 17th Earl of Moreton, 245,
246.

William, 4th Duke of Queensberry,
273, 275, 303.

Capt., 241.

Dr., 286.

Dover [co. Kent], 98, 101, 234, 322.

Dow, Gerard, picture by, 182.

Dowera, Mr., 186.

Dowere, John le, 137.

Down, 331.

Downe St. Mary [co. Devon], 145.

Downe, Lord. *See* Dawnay.

Downing :

Mrs. Betty, 186.

George, 82.

"Downs, The," 100, 101, 115, 116, 253.

Downshire, Lady. *See* Hill.

Drake :

Sir Francis, 7, 30.

— (1688), 112.

John, 142, 143.

—, Annora, his wife, 142.

—, 143.

—, Joan, his wife, 143.

John, 144.

—, esq., 42, 63.

William, esq., 9, 42, 63.

Sir William, 112.

Mr., 46.

Draper, John le, 127.

Drax, Mrs., 282.

Dresden [Saxony], letter dated from,
244.

Drew :

Robert, a-supposed Catholic, 55.

Serjeant, 55.

Drinking, 314, 315.

Drost, picture by, 180.

Droves :

- Stephen, 148.
 — Felicia, his daughter, 148.
 Drummond, Mr., of Perth, 265.
 Drunes, Mr., 276.
 Dryden, John, his play the *Duke of Guise*, 108.
 Du Bois, pictures by, 206.
 Dublin, 241, 325.
 letters dated from, 163-165, 167, 170, 173, 247, 316, 319, 320, 326, 327, 331, 333, 334, 339.
 Auliffe, river, 311, 312.
 "Black Dog," 325.
 Chichester House, 309.
 Castle, 309.
 — letters dated from, 309.
 College Green, 312.
 Dick's Coffee House, letter dated from, 336.
 Mr. Lombard's in Fishamble Street, letter dated from, 334.
 Hoggins Green, 310.
 Monastery of "Hoggs," 310, 311.
 Parliament House, 309-312.
 St. Stephen's Green, 313.
 Trinity College, 309, 319, 321, 338.
 Turnstile Alley, 312.
 Archbishop of. *See* Hoadley.
 Mayor, Sheriffs, and Commons of, 310.
 Military movement in, 330.
 Dudley, Lord. *See* Ward.
 Dudley, a prisoner, 80.
 Duels, 213, 312, 314, 337.
 Dughet, Gaspar, called "Poussin," picture by, 205.
 Duke :
 Richard, 43, 63.
 " My Lord." *See* Villiers, Butler.
 Duland, Sir William, 63.
 Dumont, M., 261.
 Duncombe, Mr., 109.
 Dundas :
 Sir Laurence, 263.
 Mr., 264, 277, 280, 284, 289.
 — apothecary, 299.
 Dundee [Scotland], 48.
 Dunfravyle, Sir Henry de, kt., 134.
 Dungannon, Lord. *See* Trevor.
 Dungeness, "The Ness," 98.
 Duning, Alexander, 237.
 Dunkirk [France], 166, 215.
 Governor of, 214.
 Dunmore [co. Kilkenny], 168, 169.
 letter dated from, 166.
 Dunmore, Lady. *See* Murray.
 Dunns, The, 324.
 Dunstille :
 William de, 146.
 Walter, his son, 146.
 Dunster [co. Somerset], governor of, 79.
 Dunton, Denton :
 Gregory, 132, 133.
 John de, 129.
 Nicholas de, 129.
 Thomas, the elder, 130.
 Durdans [in Epsom, co. Surrey], 173.

Durham :

- Bishop of. *See* Pudsey, Egerton, Thurlow.
 Chancellor of. *See* Barrett.
 Durley [co. Wilts.], 235.
 Durneford, Stephen, 139.
 Dutch and English fleets, tactics of, 103, 104.
 Dutchmen, examination of, 22, 23.
 Dyamont, Thomas, 67.
 Dyck :
 Antonis van, picture by, 183, 205.
 — portrait of, 183, 205.
 Dyer, Dier, John, 130.
 Dykes, John, parson of Fisherton Delamere, 150.
 Dymmok, Henry, bailiff of Maiden Bradley, 150.
 Dyur, Lord of. *See* Flemeng.
- E.
- Ealing, Little [co. Middlesex], 276.
 Eardley, Lady, 249.
 Earlstoun [co. Kirkcudbright], 111.
 Early :
 Richard, sen., 191.
 —, jun., 190.
 Thomas, 191.
 Earsdon [co. Northumberland], 121.
 Easterlings, ships of the, 23.
 Eastley, Richard, 74.
 Eaton, 289.
 Mr., 270, 285.
 Eden :
 Mr. Morton, 244.
 Mr., 280.
 Edenbrough. *See* Carlisle.
 Edgecumbe, George, 1st Viscount Mount Edgecumbe, 305.
 Edgecumbe, Richard, 38.
 Edinburgh :
 letters dated from, 184.
 the Abbey, a liberty for debtors, 184.
 Edmund :
 Earl of Cornwall, 136.
 John, 136.
 Edney, Mr., 196, 208-210.
 Edred :
 Agnes, daughter of Symon, 129.
 Beatrice, 128.
 Isabella, 128, 129.
 John, 128, 129.
 Richard, son of Isabella, 128.
 See also Russel.
 Thomas, 129.
 —, Alice, his wife, 129.
 Edward, Prince, son of George III., 292, 297.

Edwards :

- Elizabeth, 319.
- John, 307.
- Richard, 333.
- Thomas, 230, 233.
- Thomas, *alias* Tom o' the Gwa'lly, 326.
- William, 309.
- , his wife. *See* Foulkes.
- Mr., 265.

Effingham, Lord. *See* Howard.

Efford, Nicholas, 24.

Egerton :

- John, 3rd-2nd Earl of Bridgewater, 172.
- , Bishop of Durham, 276.
- Mr., 278.
- Mrs., 271, 272, 278.
- Mrs. Am., 294.

"Egyptians," order to arrest, 21.

Elder, Thomas, 120, 121.

Elderton, Joseph, 237.

Elections, bribery at, 189-196, 198-201, 204, 206-211, 218, 219.

Elgin, Earl of. *See* Bruce.

Eliot, Edward, 82.

Elizabeth :

- Queen, 338.
- , letters from, 1, 15, 52-54.
- , guard for, 5, 6.
- , her supremacy denied, 17, 18.
- Empress, wife of Charles VI., feast in honour of, 232.
- daughter of George III., 240, 244, 246, 255, 271, 276, 279, 283-285, 287, 292, 293, 304.
- Lady. *See* Seymour.

Ellesmere [co. Salop], letter dated from, 334.

Ellice, P., 326.

Elliot :

- Lady A., 243.
- Gen. George Augustus, proposed title for, 287.
- Col., 119.

Ellis :

- Governor, 276.
- Mrs., 169.

Elsheimer, Adam, picture by, 181.

Elyot :

- Joan, widow of William, 142.
- William, her son, 142.
- John, 143.

Emden, Embden [Hanover], seizure of ships of, 100.

Emrall [co., Flint] 309.

Emperor, relations with the, 214.

Engleby, William, clerk, 133.

Englefield, Sir W., portrait of, 279.

Epsom [co. Surrey] :

- letter dated from, 217.
- races at, 283.
- waters of, 158.

Equipment, military (1596), 21, 22.

Erceveske, Roger le, 134.

Ermington [co. Devon], 69.

- Erme Hundred [co. Devon], 40, 73.
- company of, 7, 32.

Ernest, 269.

Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, 274, 280, 292, 300, 302, 305.

— Frederica Louisa Caroline Sophia, his wife, 280.

Ernly, Ernle :

- Sir Edward, 219, 288.
- Sir John, 145.
- Mrs., 288.

Errington, Mr., 287.

Eschudemor, Peter, 149.

Esmond :

- Sir Laurence, 312.
- Mr., 312.

Essex :

- deed relating to, 133.
- Earl of. *See* Devereux, Capel.

Eton, expressions used at, 241.

Eugene, Prince, 215.

Eustace, a milliner, 109.

Evans, Col., 119.

Everard, Sir Richard, of Derbyshire, 170.

Everdingen, Allart van, pictures by, 181.

"Evil Gold," 187.

Ewen, I. W., 236.

Ewesdale, Scots of, 52.

Exchequer, Chancellor of. *See* Sandys.

"Exclusion Bill," 107.

Exeter [co. Devon], 4, 7, 9, 32, 36, 44, 46, 50, 78, 84, 97, 137.

- letters dated from, 18, 63, 73, 77-81, 91, 92, 101.

Bishops of. *See* Lamplugh, Tre-lawney, Bronescombe, Grandison.

"Bedford House," letters dated from, 69, 72.

Chapter House, letters dated from, 77.

"East Gate," 137.

"The Forest," 113.

"Guildhall," 113.

— discovery of arms at, 93.

"High Street," 137.

"Marshalsea," letter dated from, 90.

"The Mitre," 113.

John, master of the hospital of St. John, in, 137.

St. Laurence's, 134.

St. Peter's cathedral, 145.

"Southgate prison," 83.

crowding into, from the country, 20.

election at, 113.

Mayor of. *See* Wotton.

powder and match for, 78.

prisoners at, 82, 83.

surrender of, 88, 89.

Lord. *See* Cecil.

Exminster [co. Devon], Hill End above, 11.

Hundred [co. Devon], 12.

— troops impressed in, 24.

Exmouth [co. Devon], defence of, 13, 14.

Eyam [co. Derby], rectors of. *See* Hamilton, Hawkins, Finch.

F.

Faben, Geoffrey, 147.
 Faber, Henry, 147.
 Fabin, John, 191.
 Fairfax :
 Mary, daughter of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, 161.
 Thomas, Lord Fairfax, 88, 89, 168.
 Fairford, Lady. *See* Hill.
 "Faithsgrave," 146.
 Faleys, Agnes, widow of John, 139.
 Falkland, Lord. *See* Cary.
 Falmouth [co. Cornwall], 65.
 Fane :
 Amabel, Countess Dowager of Kent, 186.
 Mr., 232.
 Farmer, Henry. *See* Garnett.
 Farnborough [co. Hants], 203.
 Farrenden, 199.
 Farringdon, Mr., 43.
 Fassehe, Juliana le, 146.
 Fauconberg, Lord. *See* Belasyse.
 Fauconbridge, Col., Lieut.-Governor of Ghent, 229.
 Faulkner's newspaper, 333.
 Fauquier, Mr., 274.
 Fawcett, General, 273.
 Feilding :
 Basil, 2nd Earl of Denbigh, 102.
 —, 6th Earl of Denbigh, 304.
 William Robert, Viscount Feilding, 280.
 Fencibles, raising of, 265.
 Fenner, Edward, justice of assize, 20.
 Fenton, Mr., 235.
 Ferdinand IV., King of Naples, 261.
 Ferers, Ferrers, Feraris :
 John de, 140.
 Nicholas de, 138.
 — Laurentia, his wife, 138.
 William de, 138.
 William, 142.
 Ferguson :
 Mr. Robert, 111.
 Mr., 244.
 Fermoy [co. Cork], 331.
 Turnpike Commissioners at, 316.
 Fern, Mr., 211, 212.
 Fernelitch Lodge, 177.
 Ferrariis, Ferrers. *See* Ferers.
 Ferrihill, 136.
 Feti, Domenico, picture by, 180.
 Fiamingo, Francesco, statue by, 183.
 Fielding :
 Mrs., 288.
 See Feilding.
 Fifield [co. Wilts.], letters dated from, 212, 213.
 Fifebroc, Robert de, 136.
 Filtham. *See* Ryder.

Finch. Lady Charlotte, 272, 279, 282, 233, 295-298, 303.
 Daniel, 4th Earl of Nottingham, 116, 117, 189, 192, 225.
 Anne, his wife, 192.
 Edward, rector of Eyam, 225.
 Elizabeth, Countess of Mansfield, 291.
 Frances, 192.
 George, 8th Earl of Winchelsea, 288, 292.
 Heneage, 4th Earl of Aylesford, 282, 304.
 — Louisa, his wife. *See* Thynne.
 Mary, Marchioness of Halifax, 189.
 Mr. William, 288.
 Lady, 292.
 Miss, 272.
 Fingall, Countess of. *See* Plunkett.
 Finland, seizure of ships of, 100.
 Finkelot :
 Nicholas, 128.
 Roger, 128, 129.
 Fish, Mr., 232.
 Fishacre, Fissacre, Fyscheacre :
 Martin de, 138.
 Sir Peter de, k't., 136.
 Thomas, 139.
 Sir William de, 135.
 Fisher, Fisser :
 294.
 John, 152, 153.
 Dr., 120.
 Canon, 272, 274.
 Mrs., 178.
 Fisherton Delamere, Fyssherton Juxta Wyly [co. Wilts.] :
 150.
 parson of. *See* Dykes.
 Fishmonger, the King's, committed to Newgate, 108.
 Fitz, Fythe, Mr., 32.
 Fitzford, letter dated from, 71.
 Fitz Gerald, Lord Henry, 290.
 Fitz Herbert, Mrs., 280, 283.
 Fitz-James, Major, 73.
 Fitz Maurice, William, 20th baron Kerry, 171.
 — — — 2nd Earl of Kerry, 327.
 — Mr., 327.
 Fitz Nicholas, Ralph, 146.
 Fitz Payne, Fyz Payn :
 Sir John, kt., 138.
 Sir Roger, kt., 136.
 Fitz Peter, Geoffrey, 133.
 Fitz Roy, Lady Anne, 203.
 — her youngest brother. *See* Wellesley.
 — Augustus Henry, 3rd Duke of Grafton, 302.
 — Charles, 2nd Duke of Grafton, 233.
 — — — 1st Baron of Southampton, 278, 300.
 — George, 1st Duke of Northumberland, 117.
 — Mr., 288, 292.
 Fitzwalter, 274.
 Fitz Waryn, Lord. *See* Bouchier.

- "Five Mile Act," 103.
 Flamborough Head [co. Yorks.], 99.
 Flanders :
 103, 331, 333, 335, 340.
 Grand Maitre of, 232.
 Fleet, condition of the, 253.
 Fleetwood, Dr., 158 (?), 159.
 Flemeng, Walter le, lord of Dyur, 135.
 Flemish ships, 48.
 attack Grand Canaries, 49.
 Flesshier, picture by, 181.
 Fletcher, William, of Llanddyn, gent., 307.
 Flint, 337.
 deputy lieutenants of, 308.
 sheriff of, 340.
 Florence :
 letter dated from, 249, 253-256, 263.
 "the Quercia," 254.
 —, letter dated from, 254.
 Flory, Flori :
 Peter, 136, 137.
 —, Matilda, his wife, 137.
 Peggy, 331.
 Floyd, Mr., 335.
 Fludyer, Lady, 263.
 Flute, 144.
 Foleham, William de, 127.
 Foldhay, Richard, 140.
 Fomicyn, Ralph de, 133.
 Font of St. Peter's, Exeter, payment of money on, 145.
 Fontainebleau [France], 340.
 Fonte, John de, 136, 137.
 Forbes :
 George, 6th Earl of Granard, 268.
 Mr., 91.
 Ford :
 John, 138.
 —, gent., 145.
 —, 150.
 —, Edith, his wife, 150.
 Capt., 75.
 Foreman, Mr., 206.
 Forman, Hellena, wife of Rubens, picture of, 205.
 Fortescue :
 Mr., captain of men of Plympton, 44.
 Sir Edmund, 67, 84, 90.
 Hugh, esq., 8, 22, 23, 31, 35, 43.
 John, 54.
 Fosse :
 Ellen, daughter of Walter atte, 142.
 John de la, 137.
 Walter atte, 137.
 Fosyng, William, 138.
 Foster, Sir Humphrey, 159.
 Foulkes :
 Edward, 309.
 Elizabeth, wife of William Edwards, 309.
 Fountain :
 Mark, 24.
 Mr., 205.
 Fowell, William, of Diptford Downs, 85.
 Fowey [co. Cornwall], guns for defence of, 80.
 Fowkes, the Misses, 343.
 Fowl, Mr., of Kimbrey, 289.
 Fowler, John, mayor of Marlborough, 189, 207, 208, 213, 216, 218, 221, 222.
 Fox :
 Charles James, 298.
 John, constable of Stanborough Hundred, 55.
 Sir Stephen, 109, 110.
 Col., 272, 273.
 "Brother citizen," 262.
 Frampton [co. Dorset], 177.
 France :
 address to hinder transportation of men to, 102.
 league of, with Holland (1661), 93.
 war with, 263.
 and Spain, peace between, 158.
 Franceys, Edward le, 146, 147.
 Francis, Charles, 239.
 Franklin, Edward, 86.
 Franks, Charles, gent., 41.
 Fraser, Dr., 278.
 Fraunceys, John, esq., 142.
 Fraunkeyn, Alyn, 148.
 Freaake, Mr., 177.
 Frecheville, Mr., 162, 174.
 Frederica Charlotte Ulrica, Duchess of York, 246.
 Frederick, Duke of York, 276, 277, 283, 290-292, 294-304.
 Frederick II. :
 King of Prussia, letter to, 240.
 —, his greyhound, 278, 279.
 Freke :
 Mr., of Hannington, 291.
 —, his wife, 291.
 Fremington Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
 French, Joseph, 121.
 French :
 emigrants, 266-269.
 prisoners, 266.
 wines, business of (1667), 102.
 Frensche, Robert, 142.
 [Frith], John de, abbot of Sherborne, 138.
 Frode, Johr, 150.
 Frogmore Garden [co. Berks.], letter dated from, 262.
 Frogmore House [co. Berks.], 257, 260.
 Frognall [co. Kent], letter dated from, 248.
 Frognall Grove [Hampstead, co. Middlesex], letters dated from, 251, 261.
 Frome, Edward de, 149.
 Fronde, civil war of the, 157.
 Froxfield [co. Wilts.], 194, 196.
 Almshouse at, 120.
 Fryer, George, 235.
 Fuerstenberg, Ferdinand von, bishop of Münster, 111.
 Fuidge, Mr., 239.
 Fuleham, William de, 133.
 Fulford :
 Francis, of Fulford, 112.
 Sir Humphrey, kt., 144.
 Thomas, 8.
 Fuller, Old, picture by, 205.
 Fullwood, Anthony, 155.

Funch, 319.
 Funerals, 186, 225.
 Furnis, Mr., 205.
 Fusiliers, regiments of, 119.
 Fyllol :

William, kt., 1.
 Katherine, his daughter, wife of
 Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, 1.

G.

Gabrielstoke. *See* Stoke Gabriel.
 Gainsborough, Mr. Price of portraits by, 290.

Gale :

George, Muster-Master General of
 Devonshire, 63.
 Richard, 136.

Galen, Chris. Bern. von, bishop of Münster, 175.

Galloway, Lord. *See* Stewart.

Galway, 335, 336.

expected invasion in, 322.

Gambling, "Rouge et Noir" tables, 256,
 257, 260.

Games :

Billiards, 171.
 Ombre, 171.
 Shuttlecock, 276.

Gapp, Mr., 162.

Gardener, John, 125.

of Earlstown. *See* Gordon.

Gare, Nicholas de la, 133.

Garford, Thomas, 24.

Garlick, William, 207.

Garnett :

Henry, *alias* Walter, Darcie, Roberts,
 Farmer, or Philipps, arraignment
 of, 57.

Captain Godfrey, 16, 21, 22.

Garrick :

David, 285.
 Peter, 342.

Gartr, Procession of Knights of, by Vandyke, 183.

Gascoigne, William, 151.

Gayer, Lady ("my aunt"). *See* Bruce,
 Christian.

Gellée, Claude, called "Le Lorrain"
 pictures by, 181, 205.

Gellye, William, 24.

Geneva, 272.

George I. :

Electer of Hanover, 218, 224, 229,
 230.
 his birthday, 227.
 his mistress, 230.

George II., 230, 231, 319, 326, 331.
 coronation of, 231.

George III. :

King, 241, 256-258, 269-288, 290-
 305.

— letters from, 240.

birthday of, 285.

formalities of receiving, 243.

his illness, 249, 264, 294-302

his jewels, 296.

illuminations for his recovery, 303.

George IV. :

266, 276, 278-283, 285, 290-294, 296,
 298-302, 304, 305.

his debts, 280, 281.

portraits of, 279.

George :

Prince of Denmark, 113, 115, 117.

George W., 63.

Georges, 340. *See* Gorges.

Gerald, Sir Charles, 276.

Gerard :

Charles, 1st Earl of Macclesfield, 110.

— Lord Gerrard, 110, 111.

Germaine, 229.

Gerrard. *See* Gerard.

Gertruydenberg, Treaty of, 215.

Gerves, William, 24.

Geyt, Charles William le, esq., 236.

Ghent :

333.

Lieut. Gov. of. *See* Fauconbridge.

Ghent, Simon of, Bishop of Salisbury, 148.

Gibbe, Adam, 128, 129.

Gibbon, Edmund, 257.

Gibbons, Mr., 181.

Gibraltar :

216, 287.
 siege of, 228.

Gibson :

Col., 119.
 Dr., 338.

Giddings, Mrs., 272.

Gifford, George, 63.

Gilbert :

Adrian, esq., 6.

John, Bishop of Llandaff, 326.

Sir John (knighted 1596), 42, 55.

— 2, 5, 7, 9, 11, 15, 18-20, 22, 31,
 32, 37.

Joseph, 190.

Gildart, Richard, M.P., a Liverpool
 merchant, 121.

Giles, Gyles, Sir Edward, 14, 43, 55, 63.

Gill :

Henry, of Ugborough, 67.

William, Lord Mayor of London,
 304, 305.

Gilsland [co. Cumberland], raid on, 52.

"Gin Bill," 317.

Giorgione. *See* Barbarelli.

Gisborne, Dr., 246, 302.

Gisburn [co. York], 233.

Glaas, Thomas, 141.

Glanfield, Richard, 24.

Glanvill, Sergeant, 38.

Glanville, Gilbert, Bishop of Rochester,
 133.

Glanworth [co. Cork], 319.

Glendower, Owen, 341.

- Glenham :
 Peter, 95.
 Sir Sackville, 95
 Glorve, John, 129.
 Gloucester :
 election at, 174.
 Duke of. *See* William Henry.
 Glover, John, 130.
 Gloves, Swedish, 274.
 Glyde, 196.
 Glynne, J., 331.
 Goatly, Edmund, 239.
 Goddard, Edmund, 207, 210.
 Godefray, Walter, 147.
 Godeton, John, 139.
 Godfrey, Sir Edmundbury, 108.
 Godolphin :
 Sidney, 1st Baron Godolphin, 114-117, 180, 188.
 William, his journey to Lisbon, 103.
 Mr., 110.
 Gold :
 John, 196.
 Mr., 213, 215.
 Gold, sale of, 187.
 Goldsworthy :
 Col., 273, 294, 295, 297, 299.
 Miss, 282, 290, 294.
 Golher, William, 127.
 Golle :
 John, son of Robert le Crocker, 136.
 — Amice, his sister, 136.
 Gonscott, John, 24.
 Gooch's, 288.
 Good, Robert, 24.
 Goodale :
 John, 132.
 — Emma, his wife. *See* Cok.
 Goodland, Capt., 82.
 Gopy, William le, 127.
 Gordon :
 Sir Alexander ("Gardener,") of Earlston, 111.
 George, Marquis of Huntley, his portrait, 183.
 Jane, Duchess of Gordon, 283.
 Simon, 237.
 Gordon Riots, 236.
 Gore :
 Hannah Anne. Countess Cowper, 254, 286.
 Mr., 213.
 Gorges, Georges :
 Sir Ferdinando, captain of the garrison at Plymouth, 13-15, 17, 25-30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 40-42, 46, 48, 49.
 Hamilton, 312, 313.
 Lucy, Lady Howth, 312.
 Lieut.-Gen. Richard, 312.
 Mr., 312.
 Goring, George, 1st Lord Goring, General of the Horse, 79.
 Gorley, Gorle [co. Hants], 145.
 Gosemere, John de, 147.
 Gosling, 214.
 Gossaert, Jan, called "van Mabuse," picture by, 182.
 "Gotte, Little," 274.
 Gough, Goughe :
 Hugh, 153.
 Mr., 193, 194:
 — 205.
 Gould :
 Edward, gent., 85.
 Richard, 80.
 Goussier, portraits by, 255, 256.
 Goyen (?) Jan van, picture by, 182.
 Grafton, Duke of. *See* FitzRoy.
 Graham :
 Gen. Charles, 267, 268.
 James, Lord Graham, 304.
 Mr., sale of his pictures, 204-206.
 watchmaker, 336.
 Granard, Lord. *See* Forbes.
 Grandison, Grandissono, John de, Bishop of Exeter, 138.
 Grandorge, Roger, esq., 131.
 Grange :
 M. le, Chief Commissioner of Guernsey, 33.
 the P[rince] de, [master of the revels at Lincoln's Inn], 93.
 Granville :
 John, 1st Earl of Bath, 97, 103, 105, 106, 111.
 Gen., 299.
 Graunt, John, 129.
 Grave, Adam de la, 127.
 Gray, Lord. *See* Grey.
 Gregory, William, 175.
 Green :
 288.
 Nicholas, 237.
 Greenfield :
 "that rascal," 196.
See Grenville.
 "Greenland," Sir John Gilbert's house, 11.
 Greenward, Edward, ensign, 105.
 Greenwich [co. Kent] :
 letters dated from, 18, 38, 39, 58, 59.
 Grenewege, Henry, 133.
 Greneway, William, 140.
 Grenville, Greenfield :
 Sir Richard (1586), 4.
 — (1643-), 81, 84.
 — his letters on the civil war, 70, 71.
 — besieges Plymouth, 74.
 Gresse, Mr., 302.
 Greville :
 C., 250.
 George, 2nd Earl of Warwick, 257.
 Robert, 4th Lord Brooke, 163.
 Grey :
 Anthony, 11th Earl of Kent, 179, 180, 183.
 Enchitell, 174.
 Ford, 3rd Lord Grey of Wark, escape of, 110.
 Henry, 1st Earl of Stamford, 175.
 —, 111.
 P., 162.
 Thomas de, 2nd Baron Walsingham, 282.
 "brother citizen," 262, 265.
 Mr., 280.

- Griffin, Mr., 171.
 Griffith, Capt., 75.
 Grigge, Henry, 133.
 Grilleston, William, 140.
 Grosvenor :
 Sir Richard, 313.
 Robert, Viscount Belgrave, 304.
 Sir Robert, 333.
 Sir Thomas, 313, 314.
 interest in Chester, 313.
 Grove :
 John ate, 128-130.
 Roger ate, 130.
 Thomas, 131.
 Walter ate, 129.
 Mr., 162.
 Groyne, the. *See* Corunna.
 Grypeston, Richard de, 140.
 Guercino. *See* Barbieri.
 Guernsey, 94.
 charter of, 102.
 Chief Commissioner of. *See* Grange.
 plot to surprise, 83.
 Guildford, Lord. *See* North.
 Guise, Mons., 161.
 Gunnersbury House [co. Middlesex],
 230.
 Gunning, Miss, 271, 274, 290.
 Gustavus III. Adolphus, King of Sweden,
 play by, 277.
 Guy :
 Robert, 191.
 Mr., 109.
 Gwersyllt [co. Denbigh], 339.
 Gylam :
 William, 151.
 —, Matilda, his wife, 151.
 Gyldene, Richard, 141.
 Gyles. *See* Giles.

H.

- Habeas Corpus* Act, suspension of, 328.
 Hacombe [co. Devon], 14.
 parson of. *See* Leigh.
 Hache, Joan, 132.
 Hacket, John, Bishop of Lichfield, 163.
 Haddock, Adm. Sir Richard, 235.
 Hague, The [Holland], 226, 230.
 letters dated from, 114.
 Hair-dressing, bill for, 231.
 Haldon [co. Devon], 32.
 "Halfpenny," 109.
 Halifax :
 Mr., 283.
 Lady, the elder. *See* Pierrepont.
 — the younger. *See* Finch.
 Halkar, Halker :
 John, the elder, 144.
 John, son of John, 144.
 Hall :
 Robert, 199, 220.
 Mr. Roger, 193, 194.
 Mrs., 274.

Hals :

- Frans, picture by, 182.
 Richard, 145.
 Halsse, Robert, 24.
 Hamburg :
 ships of, 22.
 seizure of ships of, 100.
 Hamely, Osbert, 138.
 Hamilton :
 Duchess of. *See* Gunning.
 Douglas, 8th Duke of Hamilton, 232.
 Sir William, 257, 260.
 Emma, his wife, 257-260.
 — her attitudes, 259.
 Mr., rector of Eyam, 225.
 —, 304.
 Mrs., 276.
 Miss, 290.
 portrait by, 254.
 Hammersmith [co. Middlesex], 302.
 Hammett, Sir B., 304.
 Hammond, Anthony, 229.
 Hampden :
 Thomas Trevor, 2nd Viscount Hampden, 271.
 Mr., 216.
 Hampshire :
 deed relating to, 145.
 Member for. *See* Lewis.
 Hampstead [co. Middlesex] :
 Caen Wood, 276.
 Loyal Association at, 265.
 Hampton Court [co. Middlesex], 108, 160,
 203.
 Hamthill, Peter, esq., 84.
 Handel, music by, 269, 272.
 Hanley, John, esq., 142.
 Harneman, picture by, 182.
 Hannington [co. Wilts.], 291.
 Hanover :
 elector of. *See* George I.
 project against, 228, 229.
 proposed journeys to, 227, 319.
 Harald, Walter, 128, 133.
 Harberton [co. Devon], 90, 91, 141, 142,
 145.
 Harcourt :
 George Simon, 2nd Earl of Harcourt,
 243, 258.
 Elizabeth, Countess of, 243, 269, 270.
 274, 283-285, 287, 292, 299, 300,
 303, 304.
 Godfrey, 187.
 Sir Simon, Lord Keeper, 203.
 General, 273, 292, 301, 302.
 Mrs., 272, 273.
 Hardcastle, John, 235.
 Hardey, 290, 291, 305.
 Harding, Mr., 240.
 Hardman, Mr., 323.
 Hardwick [co. Derby], 174.
 letters dated from, 161, 162.
 Hare, Henry, 2nd Baron Coleraine, 176.
 Harecourt, Sir William de, 134.
 Harewill, Hareville, Hugh, 140.
 Harley :
 Edward, Lord Harley, 220.
 —, 4th Earl of Oxford, 272.

Harley—*cont.*

- John, Bishop of Hereford, 301.
Robert, 203.
- Harlowin, John, Mayor of Totnes, 108.
- Harman, Major, 169.
- "Harriet, dear." *See* Hoare.
- Harrington, Lord. *See* Stanhope.
- Harris :
272.
Nicholas, 24.
Major-General Robert, 84.
- Harrison, Thomas, Major-General, 158, 159.
- Harrogate [co. York], letter dated from, 342.
"Granby Hotel," 342.
- Harrow [co. Middlesex], 289.
- Harry :
Bartholomew, 141-143.
—, Margery, his wife, 141.
"my uncle," 139, 110.
- Harte :
Arthur, 28.
Capt., 73.
- Hartford Bridge [co. Hants], 268.
- Hartland [co. Devon] :
defence of, 43.
Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
- Hartley :
Mr., 289.
Mrs., 289.
- Hartwell, Barry, 315.
- Harvey :
Lady, 171.
Mr., 225.
- Harward, Councillor, 338.
- Hassett :
Col., 327.
Mr., 327.
- Hastings :
Francis, 10th Earl of Huntingdon, 294.
Warren, impeachment of, 282.
- Hatch Beauchamp [co. Somerset] :
letter dated from, 192.
parson of. *See* Wills.
- Hatsell, Mr., 283.
- Haughton, Capt., 75.
- Haukyn, Richard, 140.
- Hauton, Sir Ralph de, 134.
- Hautot, William de, 146.
- "Havernaggeen," 315.
- Haverstock Hill [Hampstead], Meeting at, 262.
- Hawkesbury, Lord. *See* Jenkinson.
- Hawkewell, Geoffrey, mayor of Totnes, 144.
- Hawkins :
320.
Mr., 189, 190.
— rector of Eyam, 225.
Mr. P., Surgeon in Ordinary to Queen Charlotte, 246, 283, 302.
- Hawkstone [co. Salop], letter dated from, 331.
- Hawley, Miss, 312.
- Hay, Lucy, Countess of Carlisle, portrait of, 183.
- Hayer, Mr., 270, 271.

Hayes :

- John McNamara, 261, 267, 268, 293, 295.
Mr. Mordaunt, 319.
- Hayman :
Thomas, 328, 335, 338, 339.
Mr., 309.
- Haytor Hundred [co. Devon], 18-20, 22, 73.
troops impressed in, 24, 84.
- Hayward :
Jacob, 191.
John, 191.
— 142.
Thomas, 194.
Mr., 204.
a carpenter, 110.
- Hayway, Capt., 81.
- Haywode :
William, 150.
— Alice, his wife, 150.
- Heaman, Mr., 84.
- Heanok, Peter, 141.
- Hearne, Thomas, 202.
- Heath, Matthew, 237.
- Heavitree [co. Devon], 76.
- Hechendon. *See* Hughenden.
- Hedges, Sir C., Secretary of State, 113, 115-118.
- Hegterdebyr. *See* Heytesbury.
- Hekeston, Alexander de, 134.
- Hele :
Sir John, 84.
Sir Thomas, 72.
William, 143.
Sergeant, 38.
- Hellyear. *See* Helyer.
- Helvoet, Hellevoet, Hellevoetsliuis [Holland], 114, 118.
- Helyer, Hellyear :
Edward, 143.
John, 142, 143.
Nicholas, 24.
- Hempston :
Nicholas, 144, 145.
— Joan, his wife. *See* Cosby.
Robert de 140.
- Hemskerck, Old, pictures by, 204.
- Hemyston :
Roger de, 136.
— Joan, his wife, 136.
- Henley Park, 200, 201, 206, 219, 220, 222.
- Henry VIII., 111.
- Henry, Prince [of Wales], portrait of, 206.
- Herbert :
Anna Sophia, Countess of Carnarvon, her portrait, 183.
George, 11th Earl of Pembroke, 264.
— his mother. *See* Spencer.
Henry, 1st Baron Porchester, 236, 282.
Robert, 335.
M. and Mme., 161.
Mrs., 271.
Lord, 271.
Lord, of Raglan. *See* Somerset.
- Hereford Cathedral, restoration of, 301.
- Hereford, Bishop of. *See* Harley.

- Hereward, Henry, 148.
 Heronae, Sir Thomas, 134.
 Herschel, Friedrich Wilhelm, 272, 273.
 Hert, Walter, Chaplain, 150.
 Hertford :
 Earl and Marquis of. *See* Seymour.
 Earl of. *See* Conway.
 Hervey :
 John Augustus, Lord Hervey, 254.
 — Elizabeth, his wife, 250, 254.
 Mr., 250.
 Hervilly, D', desertion from his corps, 268.
 "Herwardisheghcs" [in Cheriton Fitz
 Paine, co. Devon], 138.
 Hese, Reginald, 148.
 Hethers, one, 86.
 Heyne, Harry, priest, 151.
 Heytesbury, Hegterdebyr [co. Wilts.],
 148, 192.
 Heywood :
 Capt., executed, 77.
 William, gent., 63.
 Heyzwode :
 Richard, 131, 132.
 — Christina, his wife. *See* Cok.
 Thomas, 131.
 — Joan, his wife, 131.
 Hicks :
 Sir Ferdinando, 319.
 John Lewis, esq., 236.
 Hilhay, John, 137.
 Hill :
 Anna, Lady Berwick, 251-254, 280.
 Emily Mary, wife of James 1st
 Marquis of Salisbury, 271, 288, 294.
 Henrietta Maria, Lady Bruce, 254-
 259, 262.
 —, accident to, 252.
 John, 140.
 Mary, Lady Fairford and Hills-
 borough and Countess of Down-
 shire, 246, 263, 286.
 Rowland, 331.
 Thomas Noel, 2nd Baron Berwick,
 253, 257.
 William, 209, 211.
 Wills, 1st Baron Hillsborough, Vis-
 count Fairford, 237, 238.
 Mr., a traitor, 17, 18.
 Hill Deverill [co. Wilt.], 150.
 Hillave :
 Richard, 137.
 — Alina his wife, 137.
 Hille :
 John de la, 137.
 William, 131.
 Hillsborough, Lord. *See* Hill.
 Hinchcliffe, John, Bishop of Peterborough,
 285.
 Hincley, Miss, 341.
 Hingston Down [co. Devon], 11.
 Hingston, Mr., 50.
 Hintisbrigg [co. Devon], 136.
 Hinton St. George [co. Somerset], letter
 dated from, 163.
 Hinton, Mr., 202.
 Hircomb, Thom., 190.
 Hoadley, John, Archbishop of Dublin,
 321.
 Hoare :
 Harriet, Countess O'Neill, 336.
 H. 236, 237, 275.
 Sir Richard, 251, 257, 290.
 Hoath, Lord. *See* St. Laurence.
 Hobart :
 Henrietta, Lady Belmore, 296, 297.
 Sophia, 296.
 Mrs. 281.
 Hodges :
 Mr., 256.
 Mr., painter, 281, 297.
 Hogarth, prints by, 233, 270, 272.
 Hogue, David, Vicar of Buckfastleigh,
 142.
 Holcombe, 90.
 Holcutt [co. Beds.], letter dated from, 217.
 Holden, a brewer, 110.
 Holderness, Lady. *See* Darcy.
 Holdsworthy [co. Devon], 63.
 Holdebour, William, 133.
 Holland :
 allied with France (1661), 93.
 expected war with, 173.
 memorial to the States General of,
 213.
 relations with, 214.
 ships of, 22.
 —, attack, Grand Canaries, 49.
 seizure of ships of, 98, 100, 101.
 troops and transports from, 114-118.
 war with, 100, 103, 104.
 Hollingsworth, Mr., 205.
 Holrygh, Holrugg, Richard, Vicar of
 Brixham, 139-141.
 Holst, Mr. von, 205.
 Holt [co. Denbigh] :
 passage of, 307, 308.
 Holt :
 Mr., 91.
 Mr., 321.
 Holy Land, Subsidy for, 148.
 Holyhead [co. Anglesey], letter dated
 from, 337.
 Holywell [co. Flint], 337.
 Hone :
 Nath., 207.
 Nathaniel, esq., 236.
 Hongtay. *See* Hoghton.
 Honiton, Honyton [co. Devon], 9, 63,
 140.
 Honnye, John, 24.
 Honywoode, Lieut.-Col., 119.
 Hoo, Thomas ate, 130.
 Hood, Samuel, 1st Lord Hood, 256.
 Hooper :
 Mr., 217.
 Serjeant, 222.
 Hope :
 John, 2nd Earl of Hopetoun, 302,
 303.
 —, Elizabeth, his wife, 290.
 Mr., 257.
 Hoper, William, 136.
 Hopetoun, Lord and Lady. *See* Hope.
 Hopkins, Sir Arthur, portrait of, 183.

Hoppner, portrait by, 279.

Hopton:

Ralph, 1st Lord Hopton of Stratton,
65, 80, 81.

Lady, portrait of, 183.

Horace (?), 294.

Horbury, William, parson of Ipplepen,
140.

Hore, John, 137.

Horn, Maximilian Emanuel, prince of,
227, 228, 230, 231-233.

—, Marie Thérèse, his wife. *See* Bruce.

Hornbecke, Jac. van, 181, 183.

Horner, Mr. 200, 209-211.

Horningsham, Little [co. Wilts.], 150.

Horsewell, Horsewill [in South Milton,
co. Devon], 139.

Horsington:

Nicholas, 141, 142.

—, Joan, his wife, 142.

—, Isabella, his daughter, 142.

Horsinton, Walter de, 148.

Hoskins, Old, pictures by, 206.

Hospitaliers:

Master of, *see* Monte Acuto.

Prior of, in England, 134.

Houghton, Hoghton, Hongtay:

Sir H., 321.

Roger, 130.

Thomas, 130.

Hounslow [co. Middlesex], 288, 293.

Hounslow Heath:

"The Magpie," 288.

troops at, 226, 321.

House of Commons, debate in, as to
Spanish Commerce, 213-216.

House of Lords, searched, 111.

House, Richard, 24.

Household accounts, 184-187.

Howard:

Lady Anne, 163.

Catherine, Countess of Effingham,
269, 272, 273, 282, 292, 302, 304.

Charles, Lord Andover, 170.

—, Elizabeth, his wife, 170.

Charles, 1st Earl of Carlisle (?),
Major-General, 158.

—, Anne, his wife, (?), 158.

Charles [1st Earl of Carlisle,] created
Baron [Gilsland], (1656), 160.

Charles, 3rd Earl of Carlisle, 121.

Charles, 16th Duke of Norfolk, 282.

Sir C., 302.

Frederick, 5th Earl of Carlisle, 275.

Lady F., 292.

Sir G., 272, 302.

Henry, 14th Duke of Norfolk, 184.

James, 3rd Earl of Suffolk, 156.

—, Barbara, his wife, 171.

John, 15th Earl of Suffolk, 291.

Richard, 4th Earl of Effingham, 247.

Thomas, 15th Duke of Norfolk, 197,
230.

Tom, of Carlisle, 170.

William, 9th—1st Lord Stafford, 107,
108.

William Stafford, 11th—2nd Earl of
Stafford, 227, 230.

Howard—*cont.*

Lord, 303.

Mr., 163.

—, 280, 292, 300, 305.

Lady, 281.

Howe:

Lady Mary, 292.

Sir Richard, 189, 212, 219.

Richard, 1st Earl Howe, 263, 266, 271.

—, Mary, his wife, 273, 305.

Sir William, 266.

Miss, 273.

Miss Louisa, 273.

Howell, the bard, 341.

Huchendon. *See* Hughenden.

Huddesfeld, William, 143.

Huddey, Mr., 14.

Hugenden, Geoffrey, 130.

Hughenden, Hechendon, Huchendon [co.
Bucks], 132.

Hughes, Dr., 319, 321.

Hugheton, Walter de, 137.

Hugyn, John, 151.

Huish, Hywysch [co. Devon], 140.

Hulbert, Robert, 237.

Hulcombe, Reuben, 191.

Hulle:

Eustace de, 146, 147.

Sir Eustace de, kt., 147.

John de, 148.

Humphries, a porter, 293, 294.

Hune, Florence, daughter of Walkeline
de, 145, 146.

Hungary, King of. *See* Charles III.

Hungerford [co. Berks.], 219.

"The Bear," 194, 289.

Assembly, 289.

Park, 289.

Hungerford:

Col., 193, 199, 200.

Sir John, 152, 153.

Hunke, Col. Sir Fulke, 308.

Hunt, Thomas, 207, 208, 210.

Hunte, William, 130.

Hunter, Mrs., 340.

Huntingdon, Earl of. *See* Hastings.

Huntley:

Thomas, 191, 193.

Marquis of. *See* Gordon.

Hurd, Richard, Bishop of Worcester,
275, 277, 296, 298, 301.

Hurrell, John, of Woodleigh, 85.

Hurst, Mr., 110.

Hussey:

Edward, 1st Earl of Beaulieu, 287

Mr., 177.

Hutton, Mr., of Marske, 263.

Hyde:

Anthony, 320.

Edward, 1st Earl of Clarendon, Chan-
cellor, 94, 170, 172.

—, his fall, 102, 103.

Hyde, Henry, Lord Cornbury, 2nd
Earl of Clarendon, 102, 187.

Laurence, 1st Earl of Rochester,
187.

Col., 325.

Mr., 189.

Hyde—*cont.*

- Mr., 212, 219, 289.
 Mrs., 289.
 Hydes, the Miss, 278.
 Hydeswill, Stephen de, 139.
 Hympton, Capt. William, 75.
 Hywysch. *See* Huish.
 Hywysch, William, 140.

I.

- Ibbesleigh, Ybbesleia [co. Hants], 145.
 Idmiston [co. Wilts.], letter dated from, 154.
 Ilbert, Richard, 24.
 Ilfracombe [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 43.
 Immer, John de, 148.
 India, views of, 281.
 Ingatestone [co. Essex], letter dated from, 218.
 Ingoldsby, Miss, 327.
 Inventories, 5, 109, 112, 184, 185.
 Ippelen [co. Devon], parson of. *See* Horbury.
 Irthington [Irthington? co. Cumberland], raid at, 51.
 Ireland :

- Court of Claims in, 165.
 Deputy and Council of, 52.
 farmers of the customs of, 102.
 Lord Justices of, 309, 310, 337.
 Lords Lieutenant of. *See* Butler, Berkeley, Carteret, Cavendish, Stanhope, Russell.
 Privy Council of, 165.
 affairs in (1662), 163–171.
 arrest of priests in, 332.
 benevolence money for troops to serve in, 55.
 campaign against rebels in (1643), 70.
 "Explanatory Bill" in, 164, 165.
 famine in, 320–322.
 French money in, 241.
 French recruiting in, 327.
 expected invasion of, 331.
 Parliamentary disputes in, 164.
 Pitt's bill for, 241.
 plantations in, 155.
 poplin manufacture in, 333.
 Protestants and Catholics in, 315, 316.
 silk weaving in, 241.
 Spaniards in, 15, 53, 54.
 troops for service in, 15–17, 19, 24, 27, 28, 52–55.
 desertion of troops for service in, 52.
 troops from, 119, 120, 308.
 tithe agitation in, 318.
 union with, 326.

Irish :

- savagery of the, 169.
 cattle. Bill against the importation of, 175.

Irish—*cont.*

- harvesters, 338.
 massacre. Thanksgiving for deliverance from, 168.
 Irishmen arrested in Devonshire, 40.
 Irishe, Irysshe, John, 145.
 Irishe, Mr., surgeon at Dartmouth, 69.
 Irthington. *See* Irthington.
 Irwins, surname of the, 51.
 "Isabella, Lady," 158.
 Isle-Abbotts [co. Somerset], letter dated from, 124.
 Isle of Wight, 115.
 Isnamsted Cheyne. *See* Chenies.
 Isnamstede Cheyne, John de, 130.

J.

- Jackson, Mr., 278.
 Jacob, John, 120.
 Jacobinism, in England, 261, 262.
 Jacobite Clergy, ill-will of, 120.
 Jakes, Robert, prior of Maiden Bradley, 150.
 James I., King, his title, 57.
 James II. :
 Duke of York and Albany, High Admiral, Warden of the Cinque Ports, 97, 98, 100, 102, 111, 112, 165.
 Coronation of, 184.
 portrait of, 206.
 James [III.], "the Chevalier de St. George," 120, 229, 319, 326, 328.
 James :
 Joseph, 67.
 John, sub-dean of Salisbury, 154.
 Mr., 289.
 Lord Ailesbury's servant, 269, 271, 277, 284, 288–291, 293, 300.
 James' powder, 233, 297.
 Jarvis :
 Thomas, 86.
 glass painter, 272.
 Jebb, Sir Richard, 283, 285, 287.
 Jeff, Miss, 289.
 Jeffreys :
 Mr. John, 189, 211, 218.
 Nicholas, 220.
 Jeffries, Miss, 274.
 Jekyll, Sir Joseph, Master of the Rolls, 319.
 Jenkinson :
 Sir Charles, 1st Baron Hawkesbury, 285, 305.
 Mr., 281, 232.
 Jenner, Mr., 283.
 Jephson, a malefactor, 170.
 Jersey :
 Island of, 83.
 Lady. *See* Villiers.
 Jesne, John le, 146.

Jessop, Mr., 263.
 Jeune, Richard le, 147.
 Jhonson, Thomas, yeoman, 132.
 John, the clerk, 133.
 Johnson :
 George, 176.
 Mr., 186.
 Johnson :
 and Suttons Cause, 276.
 See also Jhonson.
 Johnstons, Surname of the, 51.
 Jones :
 Edward, 196, 208, 210.
 Richard, 1st Earl of Ranelagh, 110.
 Walter, 24.
 Mr. Richard, M.P., 209, 211, 212,
 218.
 Robert, 333.
 [Jones], Sir William, 289.
 Jones :
 Lady, 288, 289.
 Capt., 76, 77.
 Mr., of Llandisillio, 343.
 Mrs., 273, 294.
 Jonys, William, 145.
 Jordan, Mrs. Anne, portrait of, 206.
 Jourdelay, John, 130.
 Jourdemayn, Thomas, 127.
 "June, Victory of the 1st of," 263, 264.

K.

Kang :
 Davy, 51.
 Geordie, 51.
 William, 51.
 Karswille, William de, 137.
 Kaufmann, Angelica, 254, 257.
 Kaumvyle. *See* Caunville.
 Keate, Mr., surgeon in ordinary to Queen
 Charlotte, 246, 283, 295, 302.
 Keeffe, Lawyer, 317.
 Keeling, Keebeing, an oilman, 111.
 Keile, John, the younger, 152.
 Keiriog, river, 308.
 Kelland, John, 93.
 Kells, Kellstown [co. Kilkenny], 171.
 Kelly, Sir John de, kt., 138.
 Kelyng, John, Chief Justice, his disgrace,
 102.
 Kem, Mr., mayor of Marlborough, 189,
 192, 193.
 Kemble, John, 285.
 Kemp, Henry, 130.
 Kere, Matthew, 137.
 Kennedy :
 Sir Richard, 167.
 Mrs., 294.
 Kensington [co. Middlesex], 227, 297.
 Gardens, 284.
 Kent :
 Earl of. *See* Burgo. Grey.
 Countess Dowager of. *See* Fane.
 Kent—*cont.*
 , 205.
 Mr., 199–201.
 Kenyon :
 Sir Lloyd, 1st Baron Kenyon, 265.
 Lloyd, 326.
 Kérouaille :
 Louise de, Duchess of Portsmouth,
 109.
 —, her portrait, 206.
 Kerr :
 John, 3rd Duke of Roxburgh, 302.
 James, Governor of Plymouth, 80.
 William John, 5th Marquis of
 Lothian, 275.
 Kerry :
 election of knight for, 326, 327.
 Earl of. *See* FitzMaurice.
 Keu, Cu :
 Hugh le, 146, 147.
 John, son of Hugh le, 148.
 —, Margaret, his wife. *See*
 Marmyon.
 Kew [co. Surrey], 246, 249, 272, 276,
 292–304.
 Bridge, 269.
 Gardens, 270.
 House, 269, 298, 303, 304.
 observatory at, 301.
 Key :
 John, of Rattery, 85.
 William, 24.
 Keyser, Jordan, 136, 137.
 Kilcullen Bridge [co. Kildare], 171.
 Kildare [Ireland], described, 169.
 Kilkenny [Ireland] :
 letters dated from, 171.
 council of, 168.
 described, 168.
 highway robbery in, 321, 322.
 Kill St. Ann, 318.
 Killaloe, Bishop of. *See* Preston.
 Killbrew [co. Meath], 312.
 Killcash [co. Tipperary], 312.
 Killegrew, Tho., portrait of, 183.
 Kilmainham, 318, 319.
 Kilmalode [co. Cork], 313.
 Kimber, mayor of Marlborough, 196, 204,
 207–209, 211, 218.
 Kimbrey, 289.
 Kinaston, Mr., 335.
 Kincardine, Earl and Countess of. *See*
 Bruce.
 King, Kyng :
 Henry, 130.
 James, 4th Baron Kingston, 314.
 Sir John, 1st Baron Kingston, 171.
 Richard le, 127.
 Richard, 131.
 Kingdon, Mr., 109, 110.
 Kings Kerswell [co. Devon], 52.
 Kingsbridge [co. Devon], 63, 81.
 Kingsbury, Dr. Thomas, 320, 324, 329,
 331, 339.
 Kingsdown Hill [co. Wilts], 278.
 Kingston, Kyngeston :
 Reginald de, 149, 150.
 Lord. *See* King.

Kingswear [co. Devon] :

constables of, 74.

See Dartmouth.**Kingwood, 289.****Kinmount** [parish of Canobie, co. Dumfries], William Armstrong of, 51.**Kinsale** [co. Cork], 119, 330, 332, 336.

accident to prisoners at, 336.

Spaniards at, 54.

Kirk, Mrs., portrait of, 183.**Kirkham, Mr.**, 2, 14.**Kittleby, Capt.**, 78.**Kniveton, Mr.**, his MS., 202.**Knorl, Brice de**, 147.**Knott, Thomas**, 85.**Knowel, Cnowel :**

Richard de, clerk, 146.

—, Juliana, his wife. *See* Fassche.**Knowles, Mrs.**, 341.**Knoyle, East** [co. Wilts.], letter dated from, 236.**Knyf, William**, 148.**Koc.** *See* Cok.**Koky.** *See* Cok.**Kyneham, Sir Oliver de**, kt., 134.**Kyng.** *See* King.**Kyngeston.** *See* Kingston.**Kyrkham :**

Nicholas de, 140.

Robert, brother of John, 141.

L.**La Cava** [Italy], Documents at, 261.**La Mote, La Motte :**

letters brought by, 50.

Mme. de, 241.

La Ris, picture by, 182.**La Silliere**, picture by, 182.**Laar, Pieter van**, called Bamboccio, pictures by, 181, 205.**Labrador**, picture by, 181.**Lago d'Averno** [Italy], Temple of Proserpine, 251.**"Lake"** (in Cheriton FitzPaine, co. Devon), 138, 141.**Lakes, William**, of Fowey, 83.**Lamplugh, Thomas**, bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York, 113.**Lancashire :**

election in, 321.

petition against Roman Catholics, 197.

Laneret, prints after, 233.**Landrecy** [Flanders], 215.**Langemedé :**

John, 144.

— Isabella, his wife, 144.

— Alice, their daughter, 144.

Langford, Little [co. Wilts.], 148.**Langford :**

Alan de, 147.

Thomas, 155.

Langham, Guy, 140.**Langley, Stephen**, 24.**Langsford, Roger**, 43.**Langston, Mr. and Mrs.**, 280.**Lankrink**, picture by, 181.**Iansdowne, Marquis of.** *See* Petty.**"Lanspesado"** (a lance corporal), 50.**Lantatho** (i.e., *Adelantado*) of Spain, 23.**Laperiere, Jean**, 155, 156, 161, 174.**Largent, Michael**, 24.**Laroon**, pictures by, 204.**Lascelles :**

Gen., 303.

Mr., 275.

Lasseburn, Walter de, 133.**Latimer** [co. Bucks], letters dated from, 157.**Latther, John**, 150.**Lauderdale, Lcnd.** *See* Maitland.**Launce**, a servant, 271.**Lauri, Filippo**, pictures by, 205.**Lausanne** [Switzerland], 257.**Lavater**, words invented by, 244.**Laveranz :**

Hugh, 137.

— Joan, his wife, 137.

Robert, 137.

[Law, John], his Mississippi scheme, 228.**Law, Mr.**, 249.**Lawrence, Laurence :**

Sir Edward, 195.

Col. Henry, President of the Council of State, 160.

Dr., 223.

Le Conuse, Anne, 231.**Le Sage, John**, 231.**Leathes, Mr.**, 229.**Leche, William le**, 149.**Lee**, 214.

Philip, 24.

Old, 314.

Mr., of Lyme, 324.

Leeke, Abraham, 24.**Legge :**

George, Viscount Lewisham, 292.

Major Robert, 69.

Robert, Governor of Portsmouth, 93.

William, 1st Earl of Dartmouth, 203.

Will., 165, 166.

William, 145.

Alice, his widow, 145.

Katherine, their daughter, 145.

Leghorn [Tuscany], 249.

letter dated from, 250.

chapel of the factory at, 253.

Leicester, Corporation of, 175.**Leicester, Earl of.** *See* Sydney.**Leigh Omnium Sanctorum.** *See* Allaleigh.**Leigh :**

Edward, parson of Haccomb, 142.

Col., 288.

Mr., 225.

- Lely, Sir Peter:
 pictures by, 206.
 portrait of, 206.
 sale of his pictures, 179-183.
- Leman, Peter, 79.
- Lenard :
 Henry, 129.
 Joan, his wife, 129.
 Roger, 128, 129.
 William, son of Joan, 128, 129.
- Lenecock, John, 137.
- Leopold, Duke of Lorraine, 235.
- Lennox :
 Charles, 3rd Duke of Richmond, 244,
 281, 282, 297, 305.
 — his wife, 281.
 — his private theatre, 281.
 Lord George, 281.
- Leslie, Miss, 285.
- Lester, Robert, 138.
- Letheby, Nicholas, 24.
- Lethieulier, Mr., 275.
- Levenatorr, Peter de, 137.
- Leveson Gower, Granville, 1st Marquis of
 Stafford, 297, 299, 305.
- Levingston, Leviston :
 Dorothy, Lady Stanhope of Har-
 rington, 61.
 James, Lord Newborough, 169.
 Mr., 95.
 his plot to escape from the King's
 Bench, 61.
 his bastard brother, 61.
 his wife. *See* Caesar.
 his juggling with Lady Powell, 93.
- Lewis :
 William, 191.
 E., 235.
 Mr., M.P. for Hampshire, 212.
- Lewisham, Lord. *See* Legge.
- Lexington, Lord. *See* Sutton.
- Ley, James, Earl of Marlborough :
 Admiral at Dartmouth, 67.
 his voyage to the East Indies, 94.
- Leyden, Scovel (?) van, picture by, 182.
- Leyson, Mr., 110.
- Lichfield [co. Stafford], 163.
 letters dated from, 341, 342.
 Bishop of. *See* Hackett.
- Licino, Cio. Ant. da Pordenone, called
 "Il Pordenone," picture by, 180.
- Liddell :
 Dennis, commissioner of the Navy, 235.
 Mr., 235.
- Liddesdale, Scots of, 52.
- Lidge, 230.
 letter dated from, 197.
- Lifton Hundred [co. Devon], 14, 74.
- Light, Mr., 186.
- Lile, John, 132.
- Lilleburne, Master Laurence de, 127.
- "Lilly, Cousin," 157.
- Lime trees, fashion not to clip tops of, 125.
- Limerick, 335, 336, 340.
 "pickled sculps" from, 333.
- Limpas, Linipas, Peter, 190, 195.
- Lincoln :
 bishop of, 148.
 — *See* Reynolds.
- Lind, Dr., 292.
- Lindsay, Sir J., 291.
- Linipas. *See* Limpas.
- Linley, Miss, 277.
- Lipyeatt, Rev., J., 263, 267, 280.
- Lisbon, 94, 103, 263, 289.
 Church of "Bonseeres" at, 23.
 Spanish fleet at, 22, 23.
- Lisburn [co. Antrim], 325.
- Liscarrol [co. Cork], 332.
- "Lille, siege of," 320.
- Lisle, Lord. *See* Sidney.
- Lisnagare [co. Cork], 331.
 House of. *See* Barry.
- Littlecote [co. Wilts.], 108.
- Littlejohn, Capt., 85.
- Littleton, 319.
 Lady, 170.
- Liverpool [co. Lancaster], 70, 71, 324,
 338.
 letters dated from, 122, 323, 324,
 334, 338.
 Copperas House, 339.
 Ladies' Walks, 339.
 Pot House, 339.
 Quarry Hills, 339.
 Ranelagh Gardens, 339.
 election at, 121-123.
 non-acceptance of the Sacrament by
 mayor and bailiffs of, 121-123.
- Llandaff, bishop of. *See* Gilbert.
- Llanddyn, 307.
- Llandissilio [co. Carmarthen], 343.
- Llangollen [co. Denbigh], Vale of, 341-
 343.
 Ladies of, 341-343.
- Lloyd :
 Sir Evan, sheriff of Denbigh, 309.
 Dr. Francis, 338, 339.
 Sir Richard, 307.
 W., 325.
- Lockeshore. *See* Loxhore.
- Lockman, Dr., 272.
- Loddeforde, 140.
- Loddok. *See* Luddue.
- Loe, the Duke of Somerset's gardener, 220.
- Loftus, Col., 283.
- London :
 Admiralty, letters dated from, 238.
 Albemarle House, Westminster,
 letters dated from, 105, 107.
 "Almacks," 280, 282.
 Amen Corner, 286.
 South Audley Street (?), "Randleys,"
 303.
 Berkeley Square, 303.
 — letter dated from, 238.
 Blackfriars Bridge, 284, 286.
 Bond Street, 303.
 Bow Street, informers of, 262.
 British Museum, 244.
 Brook Street, 283.
 Buck Hill, 287.
 Buckingham House, 244.

London—cont.

Burlington House, 226.
 Old Burlington Street, letter dated from, 267.
 New Burlington Street, 303.
 Carlton House, 286, 296, 303.
 The Causeway, 287.
 Cavendish Square, 277, 303.
 Charing Cross, 286, 287.
 Charterhouse, abuses at, 126, 127.
 Chester Gate, 287.
 Chesterfield Street, 303.
 Chiswell Street, 284.
 Clerkenwell, fees to, 186.
 Clifford's Street, 280.
 "The Cockpit," Westminster, letters dated from, 92, 97, 101, 115.
 Cumberland House, 303.
 Curzon Street, 303.
 Davies Street, 303.
 Dean's Yard, Westminster, 274.
 Derby House, Westminster, letters dated from, 105.
 Devonshire House [Bishopsgate Street], 160, 161.
 — Piccadilly, 303.
 Dover Street, letters dated from, 233, 324.
 Downing Street, letter dated from, 249.
 Elgin House, St. John's Clerkenwell, 172, 173.
 Essex House, Strand, 92.
 — letters dated from, 155.
 "Garter Tavern," 220.
 Gerrard Street, 189.
 Gloucester House, 303.
 Goldsmith's Hall. *See* Committee of Goldsmith's Hall.
 Greek Street, Soho, "The Star," letter dated from, 331.
 Green Park, 303.
 Grosvenor Square, 303.
 Upper Grosvenor Street, 303.
 Guildhall, 57.
 Haberdashers' Hall. *See* Commissioners at Haberdashers' Hall.
 Half Moon Street, 303.
 Hanover Square, 303.
 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, "The Wheat-sheaf" in, 204.
 Hill Street, 264, 303.
 "Horse Guards," 274, 279, 285.
 House of Commons, letter dated from, 340.
 Hyde Park, Guards camped in, 226.
 —, riding in, 156.
 Hyde Park Corner, robbery at, 163.
 Inner Temple, letter dated from, 220, 336.
 Jermyn Street, 280.
 John Street, Mayfair, 284, 303.
 King's Bench, plot to escape from, 61.
 Knightsbridge, 293.
 Leicester House [Leicester Square], 158.
 Leicester Street, 229.
 Lincoln's Inn, 152.

London—cont.

Lincoln's Inn, Charles II. dines at, 93.
 Lincoln's Inn Fields, letter dated from, 266.
 "London House," letter dated from, 236.
 Ludgate Hill, 286.
 Lyon's Inn, letter dated from, 187.
 Marshalsea, 159.
 Molton Street, 303.
 Moorfields, 284.
 New Road, 284.
 Newgate, 284.
 —, Keeper of, in league with thieves, 103.
 Norfolk Street, 280.
 Northumberland House, Westminster (?), report on, 123, 124.
 Oxford Street, 303.
 The Palace, 287.
 Pall Mall, 3.3.
 North Park Street, 303.
 Parliament Office, 300.
 Piccadilly, 218, 303.
 Pimlico Stables, 303.
 Poland Street, 217.
 Portland Chapel, 284.
 Portman Square, 303.
 Prerogative Court, 220.
 Printing House Square, Blackfriars, letter dated from, 244.
 "Queen's House," 271, 276-279, 281-283, 285, 290.
 Queen Street, Mayfair, 303.
 "Ranelagh," 287.
 Richmond House, 281.
 Royal Academy, Exhibition of, 279, 280.
 St. Alban's Tavern, 237.
 St. Dunstan's, feast to loyal men of, 108.
 St. James, Westminster, 256, 271, 274, 275, 285-287, 292-297, 299, 303, 328.
 —, letters dated from, 105, 113, 116, 117, 237.
 — Chamberlain's Office, 281.
 — Chapel, 201.
 — Street, 240, 303.
 — Square, 159, 303.
 St. Paul's, Dean of, 110.
 Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street, letters dated from, 20.
 Seymour Place, Mayfair, 237, 290, 293, 303.
 Seymour Street, 303.
 Somerset House (*i.e.*, Northumberland House?), 120.
 Somerset House, Strand, 279.
 —, petition for restitution of, 125.
 Southwark, 328.
 Stafford House, 296.
 Stanhope Street, letter dated from, 268.
 State Paper Office, letter dated from, 265.
 Stationers' Court, 286.

London — *cont.*

- Strand, The "Bell" in, 217.
 Public Office, Symonds Inn, letters dated from, 265.
 Temple, Student of, 121.
 Tottenham Court Road, 262.
 Treasury Chambers, Westminster, letters dated from, 111.
 Westminster [co. Middlesex], letters dated at, 52.
 ———, burial at, 101.
 ——— Abbey, burial in, 291.
 ——— Bridge, 284.
 ——— Hall, 274.
 "Whitbread's Brewery," 286.
 Whitehall, Westminster, 170, 286.
 ——— letters dated from, 16, 17, 33, 57, 61, 96, 103, 104, 106, 111, 112, 115, 117, 118, 184, 237.
 "White's," 303.
 Winchester House, letter dated from, 66.
 York Tavern, paper dated from, 240.
 Bishop of. *See* Lowth, Porteous.
 Lord Mayor of. *See* Moore, Gill, Barnard.
 Recorder of, 304.
 address from the city of, 246, 304.

London Walk, 288.

Londonderry, lands of, 55.

Long :

- Sir J. G., 301.
 Mr., 204.
 Mr., 337.
 Longcomb [co. Devon], 126.
 Longe, Mr., 90.
 Longleat [co. Somerset], 86.
 Longsands [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 13, 14, 31, 43.
 Longueville, Mr., 188, 218.
 Lorcedakne, Matilda, 138.
 Lord Keeper. *See* Harcourt.
 Lord President. *See* Pratt.
 Lorraine, Lady, 292, 294.
 Loterel, Sir John, kt., 138.
 Lothian, Lord. *See* Kerr.
 Louis XIV., his accommodation with the Protestants, 158.
 Louthembourg, 301.
 pictures by, 279.
 Louvain, Lord. *See* Percy.
 Lovel, Walter, clerk, 146.
 Lovelace, John, 2nd Baron Lovelace of Hurley, 159.
 Lowth, Robert, Bishop of London, 236, 275.
 Loxhore, Lockeshore [co. Devon], parson of. *See* Papelwyk.
 Lubeck, ships of, 23.
 Lucas, Lucas, picture by, 181.
 Luckmore, Capt., 79.
 Lucy, Mons. de, Prussian Minister, 244.
 Ludduck, Luddok, Loddok, Luddoc :
 Edward, 148.
 John, 151.
 Robert, 150, 151.
 Walter, 146, 147, 149.

Ludgershall [co. Wilts.], 212.

"the Cross," 212.
 elections at, 198–203, 211.

Ludlow :

- Lady Elizabeth, 89.
 Sir Henry, 88, 89, 92.
 Mr., 288.
 Luke, Robert, 24.
 Lumbar, Mr., 334.
 Lumley, Frances, Countess of Scarborough, 115.
 Lusa, Sir Geoffrey de, 134.
 Luscombe, Henry, of Rattery, 85.
 Luton [co. Bedford], 186, 225.
 Lutterell, Col., 113.
 Lydiard, Tho., 207.
 Lyme [co. Chester], 324.
 Lyne, 505.
 John, 139.
 Lyner, William de, 138.
 "Lyon, Young," 253.
 Lyons [France], 229.
 Lyster, Mr., 335.

M.

Mabuse. *See* Gossaert.

- Maccarty, Donough, 1st Earl of Clan-carty, 171.
 Macclesfield, Earl of. *See* Gerard.
 Mac Donnell, Randal, 1st Marquis of Antrim, 173.
 Mackenzie, Mrs., 289, 304.
 Mackerell, P., 309.
 Mackinnon, Mr., 253.
 Maclean, Mr., 256.
 Macpherson :
 Sir John, 264.
 Mr., 256.
 Madan, Capt., 248.
 Maddocke, John, 308.
 Madgehill, 172.
 Madrid, Treaties of, 213.
 Maestricht, 229, 230.
 Magennis, Arthur, 3rd Viscount Magennis, 165.
 Maiden Bradley [co. Wilts.], 58, 86, 87–89, 94, 110, 146–151.
 "Aldefeld" in, 146.
 "Beverell" in, 146.
 "Eikewish" in, 146, 147.
 "Bonediche" in, 150.
 "La Breche" in, 147.
 "Brodclos" in, 151.
 "la Cade" in, 146.
 "Canmede" in, 151.
 "Cheorlegrove" in, 151.
 "Cokkesstret" in, 149.
 "la Combeshevede" in, 149.
 "East Field" in, 146, 147.
 ———, Marlpit in, 147.
 "Eadesclyve" in, 150.
 "Estvode" in, 147.

Maiden Bradley—cont.

- "Foxhulle" in, 147.
- "Les Frythes" in, 151.
- "Gadebenche" in, 150.
- "Le Garston" in, 147.
- "Geynescliva" in, 147.
- "Le Gretefrithe" in, 151.
- "Hamme" in, 146, 151.
- "Ilesmede" or "Ylesmede" in, 147.
- "Langelinche" in, 147.
- "Litel Strete" in, 151.
- "Littlemed" in, 147.
- "Medlandeweie" in, 147.
- "Millane" in, 151.
- "Northon" in, 147.
- "la Pleystret" of, 147.
- "Priest's Acre" in, 147.
- "Rodlonde" in, 147.
- Rodmead, "Redemede" in, 150.
- "Sandrigge" in, 147.
- "Shortelond" in, 147.
- "Sielfacre" in, 147.
- "Sowe" in, 147.
- "Spitmanesmede" in, 150.
- "Spiceresclos" in, 150.
- "Stanfurlange" in, 147.
- "Stowmannesmede" in, 149.
- "Walkelin's land" in, 146.
- "West Field" in, 146.
- "Westham" in, 150, 151.
- "Wode" in, 147.
- "Le Wonakere" in, 147.
- baillif of. *See* Dymmok.
- Chapel of B.V. Mary, in the Church of, 149.
- market at, 104, 147.
- priory of, 146-151.
- prior of, 149. *And see* Jakes.
- Hugh, prior of, 145.
- John, prior of, 147.
- visited by plague, 87.
- Maidenhead [co. Berks.], 269, 277, 291.
- Maidenhead Thicket [co. Berks.], footpads at, 259.
- Maister, Mayster, Peter, 137, 138.
- Maitland, John, 2nd Earl of Lauderdale, 169.
- Majendie, 272, 273.
- "Major-General" :
the. *See* Howard (?).
- the, or "Scrubb Justice," 317, 318, 324, 330.
- Maker [co. Devon], men of the tithing of, to serve if needful in Cornwall, 38.
- Malaga, trade with, 215.
- Malherb, Oliver, 133.
- Mallory, Mr., portrait of, 183.
- Mallow [co. Cork], 335.
- Malpas, Lord. *See* Cholmondley.
- Maltman, John, 150, 151.
- Manley, Capt., 308.
- Mann :
Sir H., 274.
- Abbé, 254.
- Manners :
Charles, 4th Duke of Rutland, his purchases of "Sacraments" [by Poussin], 279.

Manners—cont.

- Elizabeth, Countess of Sunderland, her portrait, 183.
- Frances, wife of John, Earl of Rutland, 173.
- John, 2nd Duke of Rutland, 205.
- Col., 282, 297, 300.
- Manning :
Richard, 145.
- , Elinora, his wife, 145.
- , Joan, their daughter, 145.
- Mannyng, Thomas, clerk, 143.
- Mansfield :
Earl of. *See* Murray.
- Lady. *See* Finch.
- Maratta, Maratti :
Carlo, picture by, 205.
- , portrait of, 208.
- Marches, West, news from the, 51.
- Mare :
Sir John de la, kt., 150.
- , Margaret, his wife, 150.
- Philip, son of John de la, 150. *See also* Mere.
- Mareis :
Hereward de, 146.
- Brother Walter de, Master of the hospital of St. Lazarus, 134.
- Mareshal :
Simon, 138.
- Matilda, his wife, 138.
- William, their son, 138.
- Marie Antoinette, Queen of France, 274.
- Marisco, Ralph de, clerk, 127.
- Mariscus, William, 133.
- Markham, Alderman. *See* Newnham.
- Marlborough [co. Wilts.], 88, 189, 210, 211, 277, 291.
letters dated from, 162, 201, 202, 204, 216, 219, 220.
- "The Angel," 207.
- "Bluecoat Hospital" at, 206.
- Castle, 204.
- Castle Mill, 251.
- Council House, 200.
- "The Pelican," 277.
- "Upper Church," [St. Mary's], 277.
- Charter of, 220.
- address from the corporation of, 218, 219.
- construction of the corporation of, 206, 221.
- elections at, 161, 162, 189, 190, 192, 195, 196, 197, 199-201, 204, 206-213, 218, 221, 222, 224, 225.
- Mayor of. *See* Kem, Cowsey, Kimber, Shropshire, Fowler, Williams.
- , 196, 237.
- boys apprenticed to the mayor of, 206.
- election of mayor at, 206-209, 216, 239.
- Mayor's feast at, 218.
- plague at, 153.
- proposed column at, 236, 237.
- silk industry at, 251.
- Earl of. *See* Ley.

Marlborough—*cont.*

- Duke of. *See* Churchill, Spencer.
 Duchess of. *See* Spencer.
 Old Duchess of. *See* Trevor.
 Marmyon, Margaret, of Nony, 148.
 Maroberg (?), M. de, 270.
 "Marquis, the." *See* Castel Rodrigo.
 "Marquise, My Lady." *See* Devereux.
 Marriott, Mr., 95.
 Marshall, Peter, 24.
 Marsham, Robert, 2nd Baron Romney, 305.
 Marske [co. York], 263.
 Marston Bigot, Merston [near Maiden Bradley], 146.
 Marstrand (?), Molstrand [Sweden], 101.
 Marten, Thomas, 2.
 Martin :
 Capt. George, 68.
 Richard, 211.
 Thom., 190.
 [Martin, William, of Lindridge], brother-in-law to Lord Clifford, 104.
 Martin, "Citizen," 262.
 Martinique, 330, 336.
 Martyn, Richard, 189.
 Mary :
 II., Queen of England, her marriage, 234.
 Queen of Scots, 1.
 daughter of George III., 260, 279, 283, 292.
 Mary Ann, 287.
 Mary Elizabeth, Austrian Archduchess, Governor of the Netherlands, 228, 232.
 Mason, John, 143.
 Masserene, Lord and Lady. *See* Skeffington.
 Massey, Col., 327.
 Master of the Horse. *See* Seymour, Charles.
 Masters, Lee, 324.
 Mathew, John, 24.
 Mathews, Capt., 82.
 Mattei, Saverio, "I. Salmi," by, 264.
 Mattesford, John, 140.
 Matthews :
 Sir John, 109.
 Admiral, 328.
 Mr., 339.
 Mrs., 177.
 Matthias :
 Gabriel, 246.
 Mr., 276.
 Maule, Walter, Bishop of Carlisle, 146.
 Maulden, Malden [co. Bedford] :
 letter dated from, 202.
 funeral dues at, 186.
 Maunsell, Nicholas, 150, 151.
 Maurice :
 Prince, General in the south-west, 67, 68, 72, 74, 76, 81, 82, 84, 85, 89.
 — his Marshal, 67.
 Walter, 147.
 Maynard :
 Mr., 94.
 Jack, 156.

- Mayon, John, reeve of Totnes, 141.
 Mayow, John, of Fowey, 83.
 Mayster. *See* Maister.
 Mazown :
 Alice, wife of William le, 137.
 Richard, her younger son, 137.
 John le, 137.
 Mead, Mr., 218, 233.
 Mediterranean, trade of the, 213, 214.
 Medlicot, Mr., 213.
 Meadows, Gen., attempted suicide of, 248.
 Meese :
 Robert, clerk, 80.
 Sybell, his wife, a spy, 80.
 Meggs, Mr. Robert, 206, 210, 211, 225.
 Mehew, 314.
 Melmoth, William, 265.
 Melville, George, 4th Baron Melville, 111.
 Members of Parliament, Bill for better election of (1721), 120.
 Menagerie, Royal, at Kew, 270.
 Meoles, Muls :
 Joan de, 138, 139.
 See also Moeles.
 "Merchants' Association," 265.
 Mercier, Mr., 321.
 Mere [co. Wilts.], 146.
 Mere, Henry atte, 151.
 — Joan, his wife, 151.
 Sir John de, kt., 149.
 Nicholas atte, 151.
 —, Alice, his wife, 151.
 Philip, son of John de la, 150.
 See also Mare.
 Roger de la, 148.
 Meere, Walter atte, 150.
 See also Potagir.
 Mersey and Weaver Navigation Bill, 172.
 Merston. *See* Marston.
 Merton :
 letters dated from, 153–155.
 [co. Surrey], prior of. *See* Ashe.
 —, prior and convent of, 134, 136.
 Messeborne. *See* Misseburne.
 Methuen, John, ambassador at Lisbon, 118.
 Mey, Peter, 139.
 Michel :
 William, 127.
 Mr., 234.
 Midderhill, Robert, 142.
 Middlesex, Countess of. *See* Brett.
 Middleton :
 Sir Charles, 286.
 Conyers, 324.
 William, 239.
 Mr., 323.
 Midhurst [co. Sussex], Duke of Somerset's plate, 123.
 Mieris, picture by, 205.
 Milan, Duke and Duchess of, 243.
 See also Austria.
 Milbank, Mr., 235.
 Militia, regulations for, 96.
 Miller :
 Alice, widow of Gilbert the, 127.
 Sir James, 275.

Miller—*cont.*

- John, the elder, 145.
 —, Thomas, his son, 145.
 Thomas, 145.
 —, Elinora, his wife, 145.
 —, Otho and Nicholas, their sons, 145.
 William, reeve of Bridgetown, 143.
 Millington, Mr. Thos., 204.
 Milliquett, Mrs., 330.
 Milton [co. Wilts.], letter dated from, 236.
 Minehead [co. Somerset], 113.
 election at, 124, 125.
 Minuet, Mr., 234.
 "Miquelets," 316.
 Miranda, Duke of, 250.
 Misseburne, Messeborne, river [co. Bucks], 130, 131.
 Mississippi scheme, 228.
 Mitchell, Mr., 276.
 Mitchelstown [co. Cork], 314.
 Modbury :

[co. Devon], 63, 91.
 —, letters dated from, 18, 32.

Moeles :

Isabella, daughter of John de, 136.
See also Meoles.

- Mohoun, John, 137.
 Moira, Earl of. *See* Rawdon.
 Molesworth, Lady, 337.
 Molland [co. Devon], 33, 62.
 Molstrand. *See* Marstrand.
 Molton, South [co. Devon], 33, 62.
 Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
 Molyneux, Sir Francis, 282, 285.
 Monpessaunt, John, esq., 151.
 Mon :

otherwise Prigge, John, 142.
 — Joan, his wife. *See* Elyot.

Monachty, 338.

Monday, Thom., 190.

Monk, Monck, Moncke :

- Anthony, esq., 5, 43, 56.
 Anne, Duchess of Albemarle, 93, 163.
 Christopher, Duke of Albemarle, 105–108, 229.
 — Elizabeth, his wife, 230.
 George, Duke of Albemarle, Lord Lieutenant of Devon, 92–94, 96, 97, 101.
 Lady Elizabeth, 254.
 Mr., 254.

Monkseaton [co. Northumberland], 121.

Monmouth, Duke of. *See* Scott.

"Monmouth Cap," 152.

Montagu :

- Edward, 1st Earl of Sandwich, 99–101.
 — 2nd Earl of Manchester, Lord Chamberlain, 170.
 — 251, 261, 265.
 George, 7th Duke of Manchester, 285.
 Lady H., 278.
 John, 4th Earl of Sandwich, 285, 289.

Montagu—*cont.*

- John, 4th Earl of Sandwich, attack on his naval administration, 238.
 Miss, 289.
 Montague, Duke of. *See* Brudenell.
 George, esq., 236, 237.
 Mr., 171.
 Monte Acuto :
 Sir John de, kt., 138.
 Brother Warren de, Master of the Hospital, 134.
 Monte Forti :
 Alexander de, 147.
 Henry de, 147.
 Mony, John, 141.
 Moor, Antonis, pictures by, 182.
 Moore, More :
 319.
 Mr. Arthur, M.P., 213, 214.
 Humphry, Provost Marshal, 4.
 John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 305.
 Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, 108.
 Mr., 177.
 a painter, 257.
 Moran [? Moreno], picture by, 180.
 Mordaunt :
 Henry, 2nd Earl of Peterborough, 179.
 Col., 119.
 Mordon, George, 236.
 More, Richard ate, 133.
 Morgan :
 John, 194.
 Archbishop, his daughter, 286.
 Mr., 339.
 Morley, Capt., 82.
 Mornington, Lady. *See* Wellesley.
 Morocco, "ambassador," from, 319.
 Morris, Mr., 123.
 Morsse, Thomas, 24.
 Mortell, Nellie, 314.
 Mortimer, J., 196.
 Mortmain Bill (1735), 317.
 Morton :
 William, Justice, 102.
 Lord. *See* Douglas.
 Moses, Dr., 200.
 Mostyn, Savage, 331.
 Moulton, John, 91.
 Mount Edgumbe, Lord. *See* Elg-cumbe.
 Mourning, account for, 186.
 Mower, Giles, 132.
 Mowlsworth, Colonel, 89.
 Mulgrave :
 Earl of. *See* Sheffield.
 Lord. *See* Phipps.
 Mulle :
 John atte, 149.
 Richard atte, 140.
 Mulward, Laurence le, 148.
 —, Matilda, his wife, 148.
 Mulys. *See* Meoles.
 Munday :
 Ed., his hall, 195.
 Richard, 209, 210, 213.
 Munforte, Hugh, 127.

Münster [Germany] :

Bishop of. *See* Fuerstenberg, Gaïen.
troops of, 175.

Munster :

President of, 54.
plantations in, 155.

Murray :

Charlotte, Lady Dunmore, and her
daughters (the D—), 250, 254.
David, 7th Viscount Stormont, 238,
275, 276, 285.
John, 4th Earl of Dunmore, 282.
William, 1st Earl of Mansfield, 275,
276.
Colonel, 121.

Music, 269, 272, 278, 280, 294, 304.

Myles, George, weaver, 132.

N.

Nalder, William, 190.

Nalthorp, Mr., 205.

Nancy [France], 17.

Naples, 245.

letters dated from, 250, 251, 257–261.
French Minister at, 250.

“Narrow,” the [English Channel], 98.

Navy :

Board, 114.
Committee of the Council appointed
for the, 98.
speculation in, 102.
surveyors general of victuals for,
see Quarles, Darrell.
superiority of French, 266.

Naze, the, of Norway, 99.

Neale, George, chairman, 271.

Neapolitan soldiers at Toulon, 259.

Neate, Mr., 239.

Nelson, Capt., Horatio, 256.

“Ness, the.” *See* Dungeness.

Netherlands, governors of. *See* Castel
Rodrigo, Mary Elizabeth.

Netherton [co. Devon], 126.

Netley [co. Hants], letter dated from,
156.

Nevill, William, 16th Lord Abergavenny,
235.

New, Robert, 189, 196.

New River Company, 285.

New Sarum. *See* Salisbury.

Newbon, Mr., 234.

Newborough, Lord. *See* Livingston.

Newbury [co. Berks.], 271, 277, 289, 291.
clothiers of, 190, 191, 193, 200, 217.

Newcastle, Duke of. *See* Pelham.

Newcastle-on-Tyne, letters dated from,
121.

Newell, gamekeeper to Lord Kingston,
314.

Neweman, John, 130.

Newfoundland, 214.

Newman :

Alexander, 191.

Robert, 130, 132.

Capt., 79.

Newmarket [co. Cambridge], 288, 294.

—, races at, 158, 159.

Newnham. *See* Nuneham.

Newnham, Alderman, 278, 280.

Newport :

Francis, 1st Viscount Newport, 183.

Countess of. *See* Boteler.

Newry [co. Armagh], 338.

—, Corporation of, 320.

Newsletters, 51, 101, 108, 110, 112, 157,
160.

Newspapers :

“Faulkner’s,” 333.

“Observer,” 188.

“Pue’s,” 333.

“Tatler,” 218.

Newton Abbot [co. Devon], 63.

Newton :

John, of Diptford, 85.

Capt., 85.

Mr., 279, 301.

Nice [Savoy], 272.

behaviour of French at, 249, 250a

Nicholas, Col., 186.

Nicholson, Edmond, 57.

Noel, Lord, 319.

Nonsuch [co. Surrey], 174.

—, letters dated from, 15.

Nony. *See* Nunney.

Norchett. *See* Northcote.

Norcott, Major, 112.

“Nore, the,” 253.

Nore, river [co. Kilkenny], 168.

Noreys, Henry, 141, 143.

Norfolk, Duke of. *See* Howard.

Norman :

Henry, 127.

John, of Exeter, 101.

Richard, 133.

Normand, George, 24.

Norris, 294.

Sir John, 327.

Norriss, Crispin, 17, 56.

North :

Brownlow, Bishop of Winchester,
250, 257, 301, 344.

—, his wife, 250, 257.

Francis, 1st Earl of Guildford, 269,
276, 298, 304, 305.

Frederick, Lord North, 298.

Northallerton [co. York] :

—, letter dated from, 263.

—, Court House, 263.

Northampton, 173.

Lady. *See* Sackville.

Northcote, Norchett, Sir John, M.P., 64,
92.

Northcott, John, 50, 63.

Northe, Hugh bi, 133.

Northey, Miss, 278.
 "Northen," 139.
 Northumberland :
 Earl of. *See* Percy.
 Duke of. *See* Fitz Roy.
 Northwyk :
 John, the elder, 143.
 Richard, reeve of Bridgetown, 142.
 —, of Trewestide, 143.
 Norton Beauchamp [in Kew Stoke, co. Somerset], sale of, 187.
 Norton :
 Sir Fletcher, speaker of the House of Commons, 340.
 Peter de, 146, 147.
 Thomas, 150.
 Notely, John, 190.
 Nottcomb, Thomas, 139.
 Nottingham :
 castle of, 1.
 Earl of. *See* Finch.
 Nouse, William, 237.
 Noverré, 289.
 Noyes, parson of Urchfont, 154.
 Nuneham Courtenay, Newnham [co. Oxford].
 letter dated from, 243.
 Nunney, Nony [co. Somerset], 148.
 castle of, 150.
 Chantry of St. Katherine's, altar in, 150.
 Nutley [co. Bucks], abbot of, 147.
 Nutt, Capt., 66, 69, 72, 75.

O.

Oakes :
 Capt., 294.
 Mr., 120.
 O'Brien :
 Percy Wyndham, 124, 125.
 a priest, 316.
 O'Bryan, Mons, 229.
 Octavius, Prince, son of George III., 272.
 Ogbourne, [co. Wilts.], 291.
 Ogle, Lady Jane, 186.
 Oke, John, 24.
 Okehampton [co. Devon] :
 orders made at, 25, 28, 40, 41, 63.
 letters dated from, 74.
 Hundred [co. Devon], 86.
 Okgrove, John atte, 127.
 Oklee :
 John, 149.
 John, his son, 149.
 Okys, Henry, clerk, 133.
 Oliava, Mlle. d', 241.

Oliver :
 Peter, picture by, 206.
 Richard, 24.
 O'Neill :
 Charles, 304.
 Mrs., 278, 286, 287, 301.
 O'Neills, little, 304.
 Onger, John the elder, 137.
 Ongley, Sir Samuel, 225.
 Onslow :
 Thomas, M.P., 216.
 Mr., *alias* Williams, 289.
 Opdam, Van up Dam, Jean, Dutch Admiral, 158.
 Opera, Italian :
 "Earl of Essex," 232.
 at Venice, 247.
 in London, 263, 287.
 "a Burletta," 282, 301.
 Orange, mourning for sister of the Prince of, 285.
 Orchard [co. Dorset?], 106.
 Orchard, Thomas, 191.
 Ordnance :
 board of, 118.
 Master General of the, 111.
 Ores :
 William de, 146.
 —, Alexander, his clerk, 146.
 Orleans [France], 340.
 Ormonde :
 Duke of. *See* Butler.
 Lady. *See* Butler.
 Orrery, Lord. *See* Boyle.
 Orpede, William, 130.
 Osborn, John, 151.
 Osborn :
 Sir John, 225.
 Mr., 225.
 Osborne :
 Francis Godolphin, Marquis of Carmarthen, 240, 269, 270, 272, 275, 295, 297.
 —, Amelia, his wife. *See* Darcy.
 Thomas, 1st Duke of Leeds, Earl of Danby, Lord Treasurer, 203.
 —, impeachment of, 176.
 Osemond, Thomas, 131.
 Ossory :
 Bishop of. *See* Parry.
 Lord. *See* Butler.
 Ostend, 333.
 Otterton [co. Devon], 63.
 Ottery St. Mary [co. Devon], 32, 63.
 Otto, Matthias, 231.
 Overton [co. Flint], 313, 326, 332, 335.
 passage of, 307.
 Overton, Philip, 233.
 Owens, Capt., 338.
 Oxenden, Sir James, 180, 181.
 Oxford, 82, 83, 87, 109.
 letters dated from, 67, 68, 70, 72, 106.
 Ashmolean Museum, 202.
 Bodleian library, pedigrees in, 202.
 Debts at, 58.

Oxford—*cont.*

Countess of. *See Vere.*

Earl of. *See Harley.*

P.

Packington, letter dated from, 175.

Paestum, view of temples at, 257.

Page :

John, 87.

his man, Davenant *or* Davenport, 281.

Pagett, Paget :

298.

Charles, 56.

Henry Bayley, 3rd Earl of Uxbridge, 303.

Paignton, Peyntou [co. Devon], 66, 136, 137.

defence of, 14.

Pallacini (?) Family, 287.

Pollyng :

Edward, 150, 151.

— Matilda, his wife, 150, 151.

— John, his son, 150.

Palma :

Giacomo, *il Vecchio*, picture by, 180.

— [il Giovane], picture by, 180.

Palmer :

Reginald le, 150.

Mr., 275.

Palmerston, Lord. *See Temple.*

Palstan. *See Penstan.*

Palton :

John, esq., 151.

Sir William, kt., 151.

Panting, Stephen, 342.

Panton, 159.

Papal nuncio in Flanders, 229.

Papelwyk, John, parson of Loxhore, 140.

Papworth, Roger, 5.

Paradice, Mr. Alderman, of Bedford, 184.

Paris, 232.

letters dated from, 155, 161, 241, 340.

Archbishop of, 340.

Governor of, 340.

Parliament of, 340.

Parke, a grocer, 323.

Parker :

Edmond, of Bovingdon, 64, 66, 67.

George, Viscount Parker, 288.

John, 141.

— Richarda, his wife, 141.

William le, 133.

Parkes, Robert, 189.

Parkgate [co. Chester], 337.

Parliament :

Bill to limit placemen in, 124.

— declared traitors, 87.

grievances presented by, 56.

its forces unpaid, 71.

Sir R. Greenfield's letters to the, 70.

Triennial, agitations for, 124.

Parrey, Mrs., 284, 288.

Parry :

Benjamin, 309, 310.

Sir George, 84.

John, Bishop of Ossory, 309.

Parsons, Mr. John, 193–195.

Pas, Master Richard, 134.

Pasmere, John, gent., 145.

Paul, Mr., 304.

Paulet :

[Charles], Lord Paulet, 163.

John, 5th Marquess of Winchester, 92.

William, 3rd Marquess of Winchester, Lord Lieutenant of Dorset, 4, 5.

Paunceforth, Mr., 199.

Payn :

Jack, 296.

a jobman, 303.

Peachey :

Sir James, 275, 280.

Mr., 280.

Pears, varieties of, 234, 235.

Pearce, John, 101.

Pearde :

Dick, 318.

Jack, 317, 318.

William, 322, 324, 325, 327–329, 331, 332, 335, 336, 338.

Pearce, Mr., 289.

Pearson, J., 178.

Pecheil :

Thomas, esq., 236.

Mr., 287.

Peck :

William, 236, 237.

Miss, 284.

Pecok, Bartholemew, 139.

Peddre, William le, 127.

Peck, Mr., 237.

Peg :

Geoffrey, 128.

Henry, 128.

Pelham :

Thomas, 1st Duke of Newcastle, 230, 328.

Mr., 319.

Miss, 287.

Pelittier's, Mr., 204.

Pelling, Mr., 154, 155.

Pelsor, Mr., 205.

Pembroke, Lord. *See Herbert.*

Pengelly, Serjeant, 207, 222.

Penilles, William de, 136.

Penn, W., 98.

Penne, Sir John de la, kt., 133.

Pennington, Sir John, 82.

Penruddock, Mr., 212.

Pensford [co. Somerset], letter dated from, 93.

Penstan, Pecnstant, Penesten, Palstan,

Penestant :

Adam, 147, 148.

Geoffrey, 146, 147.

Hugh, 146.

John, 148, 149.

John, the father, 149.

—, the son, 149.

William, 149.

Pentele, Emma, 137.

Penthiel, Louis, picture by, 180.

Penton, Mr., 186.

Penyls, Elias, 142.

Pepper, 271.

Pepps :

Sir L., 297.

S., 105.

Perceval :

Charles George, 2nd Baron Arden,
271, 288.

Lady F., 288.

Councillor, 338.

Percy :

Algernon, 11th Earl of Northumber-
land, 158.

— 2nd Baron Louvaine, 282.

— Isabella Susannah, his wife, 282.

Elizabeth, wife of Charles Seymour,

Duke of Somerset, 120, 208, 225.

Hugh, 4th Duke of Northumberland,
276, 282.

— Frances Julia, his wife, 282.

Perfet, William, 128.

Periam, John, 125.

Perigord's corps, 268.

"Permission Ship," the, 213.

Perol, Nicholas de, 136.

Perot :

William, 143.

— Elinora, his wife, 143.

— William, their son, 143.

Perour, John le, 137.

Perry :

Mr. Fra., 192, 196, 199, 201, 206-208.

John, 196.

Richard, reeve of Bridgetown, 143.

Mr., 337.

Pers, Purs, William, 137.

Person unknown, letter to, 90.

Perth [Scotland], 265.

Perviss, John, 24.

Pesters, Mr., 230.

Peter II., "the late Czar," expressions of,
319, 320.

Peterborough :

Bishop of. *See* Hinchcliffe.

Earl of. *See* Mordaunt.

Peters, Mr., 190.

Petition for a free Parliament, 113.

Petty, William, 2nd Earl of Shelburne, 1st
Marquis of Lansdowne, 238, 277, 302.

Petworth [co. Sussex], letter dated from,
125.

Peverel, Sir Hugh, 134.

Peynton. *See* Paignton.

Peytevy :n

John, 149.

— Sibilla, his wife, 149.

Pharamond, romance of, 109.

Phelip, John, 139.

Phelpson, Dr., 286.

Philip IV., King of Spain, 215.

Philip V., King of Spain, proposes to
come to Portsmouth, 115-118.

Phillipps, Henry. *See* Garnett.

Phipps :

Constantine John, 2nd Baron Mul-
grave, 304.

Col., 304.

Pictures, 213, 251, 254, 278, 287.

Exhibition of, 279, 280.

Sale catalogues of, 179-183, 204-206.

Pierce, Mr., 202.

Pierrepont, Gertrude, Marchioness of
Halifax, 189.

Piers, William, 138.

Piggott :

Mr., 207.

Mr., 335.

Pigott, Robin, 314.

Pike, Edmund, 153-155.

Pilkington :

225.

Thomas, sheriff of London, 108.

Pillory, 274.

Pilton [co. Devon], 62.

Pinto, Mons., Portuguese Minister, 275.

Piracy, 49, 58.

Pitt :

George, 1st Baron Rivers of Strath-
fieldsaye, 237, 269, 270, 273, 274,
280, 282, 288, 304.

John, 2nd Earl of Chatham, 256, 277,
288.

Tom, 319.

William, 265, 267, 271, 276-278, 280,
283, 284, 292, 294, 295, 297-300,
302, 319.

Miss, 288.

Govr., 216.

Mr., 212, 216, 219.

Place, Geoffrey de la, 147.

Planta, Miss, 243, 273.

Plate, list of, 184, 185.

Platen, death of, 277.

Plays :

"All in the Wrong," 274.

"Belles Stratagen," 271.

"Bezzonico," 271.

"Cheats of Scapin," 274.

"Duke of Guise," 108, 320.

"The Jealous Wife," 285.

"Love in a Camp," 271.

"Macbeth," 275.

A "Pastoral," 161.

Pleddall, Mr., 212.

Pleistede, William atte, 149.

Plombières [Lorraine], letter dated, from
120.

Plomer :

John le, 133.

Nicholas le, the elder, 128.

Walter le, 127, 133.

Plumer, 319.

Plunkett :

Amelia, Countess of Carlingford, 235.

Margaret, Countess of Fingall, 235.

Plymouth :

[co. Devon], 4, 9, 13, 15, 32, 40, 46, 48, 84, 97, 119, 139, 268, 294, 326.

letters dated from, 49, 113.

defence of, 7, 8, 9, 14, 25, 31, 37, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50.

men of, 17.

Fort of, 42, 48.

— contribution for 25 men for, 44.

Hoe of, 32.

St. Nicholas island, 42, 48.

— letter dated from, 49.

exchange of prisoners at, 80.

forces of, 33, 42, 63.

French privateer at, 112.

Governor of. *See* Kerr.

Mayor of. *See* Blithman.

preparation of "fireworks," at, 28.

siege of, 71, 74, 80.

Sir R. Greenfield's letter to the burgesses of, 71.

Plympton :

[co. Devon], 9, 74, 81.

—, Company of, 7, 32, 44.

Hundred [co. Devon], 40, 73.

Stannary, 6.

Pocklington, Samuel Sharp, esq., 236.

Pocock, Miss, 289.

Poelenburg, Cornelis, picture by, 181.

Pogehille :

Richard de, 136.

See also Pokehill.

Pokehill, Richard de, bailiff of Bery Pomeroy, 135.

Pole :

Thomas, 145.

—, Joan, his wife, 145.

Polet, Robert de, 133.

Poley, Lady, 110.

Pollard :

Hugh, esq., 4, 5, 28, 31, 33, 55, 56.

Sir Hugh, 78.

Lewis, 9, 63.

Sir Lewys, 145.

Pollexfen, Nicholas, 191, 193-195.

Pollon, Chevalier, 287.

Poltimore [co. Devon], letters dated at, 64.

Pomander Gold, 187.

Pomerania, ships of, 23.

Pomeray, Pomerie :

Edward, 141, 142, 143.

— Margaret, his wife, 141, 143.

Sir Edward, kt., 144, 145.

Geoffrey de, 133.

Sir Henry de la, kt., 134, 136, 138, 139.

Sir Henry de la, 136.

— Joan, his wife, 136.

Sir Henry de la, the younger, kt. (1357), 138.

Henry de la, esq., 143.

Henry, son of Geoffrey de la, 145.

Pomeray—cont.

Henry, son of Henry de, 133.

Henry, son of Henry de la, 13th century, 134, 136.

—, (14th century), 137, 138.

John de la, 139.

—, son of Henry and Joan, 140, 141.

Sir John, kt., 139, 140, 141.

— de la, 141, 142.

—, Joan, his wife, 141, 142.

Master John de la, 138.

Nicholas de la, 138-140.

— esq., 143.

Richard, esq., 144, 145.

Thomas de la, 138-140.

William de, 133.

— de la, 138-140.

Ponsonby, Miss, 341.

Ponte, Giacomo da, called "Bassano," pictures by, 179.

Pool, Col. John, 112.

Poole :

Sir W., 63.

Col., 338.

Pooley, Captain T., 16, 21, 22.

Poore :

Robert, Bishop of Salisbury, 146.

Mr., 261.

Popejoy, Mr., 189.

Popham :

Col., 171.

Mr., 109.

Mrs., 289.

Popish Plot, 107, 108.

Porchester, Lord. *See* Herbert.

Pordenone. *See* Licino.

Port Mahon [Minorca], 216.

Port St. Mary's [Spain], 215.

Portebref, William, 146.

Porteous, Beilby, Bishop of London, 304.

Porter, Endymion, picture of the family of, 183.

Porter as a medicine, 261.

Portland :

Lord. *See* Weston.

Earl of. *See* Bentinck.

Portman :

Lady, 88, 93, 94.

Sir William, 107, 113.

Portmore, Lord. *See* Colyear.

Portreue, John, 129.

Portsmouth [co. Hants], 98, 114, 115, 117, 119, 120.

letters dated from, 115, 117-119, 253.

Hilsea Barracks, French prisoners in, 266.

difficulty as to stores at, 118.

governors of. *See* Berkeley, Legge.

Duchess of. *See* Kérouaille.

Portugal :

Methuen treaty with, 118.

troops for, 93.

expedition to (1704), 114-120.

want of general officers for the expedition to, 118, 119.

woollen trade in, 317.

Portuguese :

- refuse to sail in Spanish fleet, 23.
- victory of, over Spain, 173.

Post, establishment of letter, 63.

Post Office :

- application for, 277.
- opening of letters in, 122, 211, 226.

Potagir :

- Thomas le, 149, 150.
- , Edith, his wife, 149.
- See also* Meere.

Potter, Thomas, 264.

Pottle, Andrew, 28.

Pouke, Adam le, 148, 150.

Poultnay, Mr., 319, 326, 327.

Pound, John, 92.

Pounsford, Andrew, 24.

Pourbus, Frans, pictures by, 182.

Poussin, Gaspar. *See* Dugbet.

[Poussin, Nicholas], "Sacraments" by, 279.

Powell :

- Lady, 93, 95.
- Mr., 199, 200.

Powys :

- Elizabeth, Lady Sydney, 243, 248, 249, 274, 281, 283, 287, 291-293, 297.
- Mary, Countess of Courtown, 240-242, 272, 273, 278, 281, 283, 290-298, 304.

Poyntz :

- Mr., 289.
- Miss, 289.

[Pozzuoli, Italy], "*Piscina Mirabilis*" at, 252.

Praga, William, 137.

Prahall, William de, 133.

See also Praule.

Pratt, Charles, 1st Earl of Camden, C.J. of Common Pleas, Lord President, 262, 281, 294, 300, 305.

Praule, Sir Roger de, kt., 135.

See also Prahull.

'Prendergass, Sucking,' 325.

Presbyterians, attitude of (1661), 93.

Prestgrave, Sergeant, 110.

Preston :

- [co. Northumberland], 121.
- [co. Lancaster], 326.

Preston, Bishop of Killaloe, 285.

Prestwood :

- George, 68.
- his father, 68.

Price :

- Alice, 339.
- Benjamin (*sic*), 310.
- Charles, 175.
- Frances, 336.
- Francis, 313-317, 319-338, 340.
- John, 336.
- Richard Parry, 335, 340.
- his wife, 340-342.
- Mr., 258.
- Mr., 328, 334, 339.
- Major, 260, 271-274.
- Courtice's man, 61.
- Mrs., 187.
- Mrs., 333, 339.

Price, Mrs., 309.

Prices, 13, 64, 267.

Prideaux :

Sir Thomas, 63.

Thomas, the younger, 9.

Prier, Marquis of, 229.

Prigge. *See* Mon.

Primrose, Archibald, 1st Earl of Rosebery, 204.

Princes Risborough, Rysborowe Comitis, [co. Bucks], 129.

common of, 130.

"Horsecroft Lane," 130.

"Muzeslee" in, 129.

Printing :

- Bodoni press, 256.
- Walter's Logographic system, 244.

Prints, bill for, 233.

Priour :

- Alice, 128.
- Geoffrey, 128.
- Walter, 128.

Prizes, Commissioners for, 100.

Procida [Italy], 250.

Prous. *See* Prowse.

Proute, John le, 137.

Prowse, Prous, Prowce :

- John, 145.
- Nicholaa, his wife, 145.
- John and Nicholas, their sons, 145.
- Richard, 145.
- Joan, his wife. *See* Pole.
- William, reeve of Bridgetown, 142.

Prynce, Richard, 130.

Public Accounts, Bill for, 101.

Puckering, Sir John, 153.

Pudsey, Hugh, Bishop of Durham, 133.

Pue's newspaper, 333.

Puleston :

- Roger, of Emrall, 309.
- Rev. Sir T. H. G., MSS. of, 307.

Puloymore, Sir Richard de, kt., 134.

Punchard :

- Ralph, 137.
- Mr., his house at Totnes, 84, 85.

Punchardon, Ralph de, 138.

Purs. *See* Pers.

Puryton, Roger, 151.

Putney [co. Surrey], letters dated from, 88, 120.

Pye, Sir Walter, and Lady, portraits of, 183.

Pygge, William, 138.

Pyne, Philip, esq., 9, 43.

Q

"Quakers Bill," 317.

Quarles, James, Surveyor-General of Victuals for the Navy, 13.

Quarme :

- Mr., 275.
 young, Deputy Black Rod, 285.
 Queen's county described, 169.
 Queensberry, Duke of. *See* Douglas.
 Quesnoy [Flanders], 215.
 Quiberon expedition, 266-269.
 Quicksett, 159.

R.

Racing :

- Duke of Somerset's plate, 123.
 at Newmarket, 159.
 Epsom races, 283.
 Kildare races, 169.
 Radcliffe, Mrs. Anne, "Mysteries of Udolpho," 264.
 Raddish, William, 88.
 Radene, Sir William de, kt., 146.
 Radesworthy :
 Henry, 138.
 —, Christine, his wife, 138.
 Radnor, Earl of. *See* Bouverie.
 Radwinter [co. Essex], "Aldegate" in, 133.
 Ragbourne, Mr., 193, 208, 211.
 Raleigh, Rawley :
 Carew, 4.
 Mr. Walter (d. 1596), 151.
 Sir Walter, 6.
 Ralfe, James, 235.
 Rallins, 159.
 Ralph :
 John, esq., 236.
 servant to Sir Edward Seymour (IV.), 66, 94.
 Ramsbury [co. Wilt.], 211.
 Randall, Mr., 199, 200.
 Randleys (? South Audley Street), 303.
 "Randy" to, 190, 196.
 Ranelagh, Earl of. *See* Jones.
 Raphael. *See* Santi.
 Rath, letter dated from, 340.
 Rathcormack [co. Cork], 331.
 disturbance at, 315.
 Rattery [co. Devon], 85.
 Rawdon :
 Anne, Countess of Ailesbury, 255, 258, 260, 261, 290-296, 298, 299, 305.
 John, 1st Earl of Moira, 297, 300.
 Rawdon Hastings, Francis, 2nd Earl of Moira, Lord Rawdon, 258, 261, 262, 267-269, 297, 301.
 Rawlyn, Raulyn, Matthew, 130.
 Raymond, Ned, 314.
 Raynold, Walter, 142.
 [Read], Miss Charlotte, 289.
 Read :
 James, 237.
 Mrs. and Miss, 289.

Reading [co. Berks], 240, 269, 271, 277, 289-291, 295.

Rebellion of 1745, 333.

Reche :

John, reeve of Bridgetown, 144.
 William, 143.

Records, public, 265.

Rede, Mr., 154.

Redyng :

John, 132.

See Ruding.

Reed, Nicholas, 24.

Reeve, Edith, widow of John, 141.

Regency, question of a, 298-301.

Regiments :

Coldstream Guards, 277.
 Duke of Albeuarle's, 101.
 Duke of Ormond's Guards, 168.
 Duke of Northumberland's, 117.
 Highland, 335.
 Royal Regiment of Horse, 115.
 Scots Greys, 278.
 Sir H. Clinton's, 282.
 Col. Hunke's, 308.
 3rd Guards, 283.
 3rd [Guards], Uniform of, 244.
 Wilts Militia, 236, 237.
 on the Quiberon expedition, 267.

Reicraple, pictures by, 279.

Reid, Mr., 278.

Reni, Guido, picture by, 180.

Kenny [co. Cork], letters dated from, 330, 332, 335, 336.

Restercombe, Nicholas de, 137, 138.

Restwolde, Richard, esq., 130-133.

Rewitiky, Reuikky, Count, Emperor's minister, 269, 272.

Reyneli :

Capt., 75, 77.

Sir Thomas, 12, 14, 43, 50, 63.

Thomas, constable of Staverton, 85.

Reynolds :

George, 24.

Sir Joshua, 279, 290, 301.

— pictures by, 279.

Richard, Bishop of Lincoln, 121.

Rhodes, Mr., 160.

Rhyddlan [co. Flint], 337.

Ribera, Josepe, called "Spagnoletto," pictures by, 180.

Rice, Miss, 312.

Rich :

Lady Anne. *See* Bruce.

Robert, 2nd Earl of Warwick, Admiral of the parliamentary fleet 76, 77, 157, 158, 159.

"Richard," 241, 299.

"Sir." *See* Grosvenor.

Richard, King of Almain, 136.

II., Prince of Wales, 139.

Mr., 155.

Richardson :

Edward, 190.

Mr., 204, 205.

Riche :

Philip, keeper of the Earl of Hertford's spaniels, 152.

One, 152, 153.

Richmond :

- [co. Surrey], 245, 275, 299.
 — letters dated from, 13, 16, 24,
 53, 54.
 Park [co. Surrey], 264.
 [co. York], 267.
 Duke of. *See* Lennox.
 Duchess of. *See* Villiers.

Rickards :

- Philip. 58.
 — his son, 58.

Rider. *See* Ryder.

Ridgway, Rudgeway, Mr., 14, 43.

Ridying, Rydyng :

- Andrew atte, 131, 132.
 John, 130.
 John atte, the elder, 130, 131.
 — 131, 132.
 William atte, 131.
See also Rudinge.

Rigge, John de la, 137.

Rightson, Mr., 167.

Risborowe Comitiss. *See* Princes Risborough.

Risley [co. Derby], letter dated from, 174.

Rivers :

- Lady. *See* Savage.
 Lord. *See* Pitt.

Roberdes, Alice, 150.

Roberts :

- Christina, 149.
 — Joan, Isabella, and Alice, her
 daughters, 149.
 Henry. *See* Garnett.
 John, 2nd Baron Robartes of Truro,
 69.
 Mr., 225, 341, 343.
 Mrs., 341, 343.
 Messrs., 184.

Robey, Thomas, 191.

Robins :

- Gilbert, 24.
 John, 24.

Robinson :

288.
 Capt., 308.
 — his widow, 245.
 Mr., 339.

Roborough :

- Down, by Tavistock [co. Devon], 32.
 Hundred [co. Devon], 73, 86.

Robusti, Jacopo, called "Tintoretto,"
 pictures by, 180.

Rocheport, Mons., 155.

Rochelle, la, 82.

Rochester :

- Bishop of. *See* Glanville, Thomas.
 Lord. *See* Hyde.

"Rock, the," near Arklow, 168.

Rockingham, Lord. *See* Wentworth.

Rochampton :

- [co. Surrey], 163, 165.
 letters dated from, 157-60, 170, 171,
 173.

Roger :

- Walter, clerk, 145.
 — Margery, his mother, 145.

Rogers :

- Richard, 208.
 Thomas, 236, 237.

Rohan, Cardinal de, 241.

Rolffes :

- William, 144.
 — Joan, his wife, 144.
 — Michael, his son, 144.

Roll, Mr. Diney, 112.

Rollinson, 155.

Rolls, Master of the. *See* Jekyll.

Rolt, Capt., 217, 220.

Roman Catholics :

- agitation against, 197.
 disabilities of, 188.

Rome, 250, 254, 256, 276.

- letters dated from, 256, 257.
 threatened attack on, by the French,
 250.

Romney, Lord. *See* Marsham.

Rooke :

- arrest of, 81.
 Sir G., 113, 114, 116, 117.

Roope :

- Mary, of East Allington, 81.
 William, of East Allington, 81.
 Mr., of Little Dartmouth, 9, 13, 14,
 43.

Roos, Philip [Rosa di Tivoli], picture by,
 205.

Roostnat (?), picture by, 181.

Rosa :

- Salvator, picture by, 205, 276, 287.
 di Tivoli. *See* Roos.

Rosbotham, Samuel, 237.

Rosebery, Lord. *See* Primrose.

Rosh, Col. Jo., 70.

Rosier, John, 195.

Roskyer, John, 140.

Ross :

- George, 313-318, 320-322, 324, 331.
 Jack, 325.

Rosse :

- John, 329, 330.
 Mr., 215.

Rossel. *See* Russel.

Rotten Boroughs, 122.

Rouby, drawing by, 250, 251.

Row, John, 144.

Rowe :

- George, esq., 85.
 Henry, 24.
 William, gent., 85.

Rowland, Mr., 246.

Roxburgh, Duke of. *See* Kerr.

Royal Society, 175.

Rubans, Peter Paul, pictures by, 181,
 205.

Ruby :

- Miles, 145.
 — Joan, his wife, 145.

Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, 56.

Ruddier, Capt., 217.

Rudgeway. *See* Ridgway.

Ruding, Rudinge, Rydyng, Redyng :

- David de la, 133.
 Henry atte, 128.
 John de la, 127.

Ruding—*cont.*

Robert atte, 129.
 Robert de la, 127, 128.
 Rodulf, 129.
 William de la, 133.

See also Ridyng.

Rumbold, Sir James, 282.

Rumsey, Col. John, 111.

Rupert, I rince, 309.

Rushout, Lady, 286.

Russel, Russil, Rossel :

Christiana, 133.
 Godfrey, 146, 147.
 Hugh, 128, 130.
 John, 127, 128, 133.
 —, son of John, 127, 128.
 Richard, son of Walter, 128, 129.
 —, Joan his wife. *See* Boterfeld.
 Roger, 129.
 Thomas, 148.
 Walter, 127, 129.
 —, Isabella, his wife. *See* Edred.
 William, 129.

Russell:

Lady Anne, Countess of Warwick, 155.
 Cecily, daughter of William, 132, 133.
 Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 154.
 Elizabeth, wife of Wriothlesly Russell, 6th Duke of Bedford, 217.
 Gabriel, 190, 195.
 Harry, 110.
 Jack, 173.
 John, 7th Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 331, 339.
 John, son of William, 132.
 —, Margery, his wife. *See* Alderuge.
 Richard, 149.
 Thomas, 130–132.
 —, 132.
 —, Isabella, his wife, 132.
 William, 7th Earl of Bedford, 157, 175.
 —, —, opposes the incorporation of Tavistock, 108.
 —, smith, 130.
 —, son of Thomas, 132.
 —, Joan, his wife, 132, 133.
 —, brother of Thomas, 130, 131.
 Wriothlesley, 6th Duke of Bedford, 217.
 Master, 161.

Ryder, Rider:

alias Filtham, John, 151.
 —, Margaret and Alice, his daughters, 151.
 William, 142.
 Mr., 249.
 an actor, 274.

Rydyng. *See* Ridyng.

Rye House Plot, 110, 111.

Ryme, Rym [co. Dorset], 139.

Ryswick, peace of, 214.

S.

Sacheverell, Dr. Henry, 201, 202, 216, 282

Sackville :

Isabella, Countess of Northampton, 163.

John Frederick, 3rd Duke of Dorset, 288.

Lionel-Cranfield, 1st Duke of Dorset, 326.

Sacraments [by N. Poussin], exhibition of, 279, 280.

Sacerdeack, Mons. *See* Sourdéac.

Saft-Leven, picture by, 181.

Sailing orders, 99, 100.

St. Albans [co. Herts], 186.

Highway from Beaconsfield to, 130.

St. Asaph, Viscount. *See* Ashburnham.

St. Edward's Staff, 184.

St. George, Chevalier de. *See* James [111].

St. Helens [I. of W.], 119.

St. John :

Hon. George, esq., 236.

Oliver, 6th Lord St. John of Bletsoe, 159.

St. Laurence. *See* Exeter.

St. Laurence :

Harry, 312.

William, 14th Lord Howth, 312.

St. Lazarus, master of the order of. *See* Mareis.

St. Leger :

Col., 333.

Mrs., 278.

St. Martin's [co. Salop], 309.
 vicar of. *See* Thomas.

St. Mary de Valle [Normandy] :

Abbot and convent of, 134.

Ralph, abbot of, 134, 136.

St. Sampson's, Guernsey, fort at, 83.

Salcombe [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 13, 43.

Saleman, William, 147.

Salerno [Italy], 261.

Salisbury, New Sarum, 212.

letter dated from, 192.

address from, 123.

Plain, camp on, 226.

Archdeacon of, 149.

Bishop of. *See* Poore, Ghent, Burnett, Barrington.

Dean of. *See* Bridges.

gaol, keeper of, 103.

Seymour tombs in the cathedral, 120.

sub-dean of. *See* James.

Earl of. *See* Cecil.

Salle, Anthony, 24.

Salms' Corps, 268.

Salt Hill, 200, 292.

Saltash [co. Cornwall], 72, 79.

Salter :

John, 130, 132.

Thomas, the younger, 133.

Salterton [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 42.
 Salviati, 287.
 Simbrooke, Mr., 218.
 Simeris, Mrs., 83.
 Sampford, letters brought by, 50.
 Sampson, John, 139.
 Sanctae Marie Ecclesia, William de, 133.
 Sandford, Mr., of Minehead, 113.
 Sandridge [in Stoke Gabriel, co. Devon], 138, 139, 141, 145.
 Sands, the White [co. Devon], 46.
 Sandwich, Earl of. *See* Montagu.
 Sandys :
 Edwin, 2nd Baron Sandys, 247.
 Samuel, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 325.
 Lady, 159.
 Santi :
 Raffaello (Raphael), copy of a picture by, 206.
 drawing after, 251.
 Saraceni, Carlo, Veneziano, picture by, 180.
 Sark, Island of, 83.
 Saul, of Cashell, 319.
 Saunders, Sawendris :
 John, 236.
 Richard, 198, 200, 201.
 William, 131.
 Saundre, Robert, vicar of Stoke Gabriel, 141, 142.
 Savage, Elizabeth, Lady Rivers, 172.
 Savernake Forest [co. Wilts], 153, 154.
 perambulation of, 265.
 ranger of. *See* Sir Edward Seymour (V).
 Savery, Savory :
 Richard, of Rattery, 85.
 Robert, esq., 66.
 Mr. Servington, 206, 207.
 Dr., 206, 207.
 picture by, 181.
 Saville :
 Lady Ann, wife of Charles, Lord Bruce, 189, 201, 203.
 — her funeral, 225.
 Mr., 340.
 Scarborough, Countess of. *See* Lumley.
 Scarlet, Skarlet, Thomas, 150, 151.
 Schalcken, Godfried, picture by, 205.
 Schallfont. *See* Chalont.
 Scharpham, John, the elder, 145.
 Schebbrook, Thomas de, 137.
 Schiavone, Andrea (Vedolla), picture by, 180.
 Schidone, Bart., drawings from, 251.
 Schomberg, Meinhardt, 3rd Duke of Schomberg, 114.
 Schrine, Mne., 230.
 Schylling. *See* Sheling.
 Schyperde, Thomas, 150.
 Schyrborne. *See* Sherborne.
 Scilly, Isle of, 82.
 Scobehille, Robert, 142.
 Scobehult, Robert de, 136.
 Scobell, Mr., 215.
 Scogh, John, 136.
 Scotby [co. Cumberland], raid at, 51.

Scots, raids by the, 51.

Scott :

 Henry, 3rd Duke of Buccleugh, 283.
 — Elizabeth his wife. *See* Brudenell.
 James, 10th Duke of Monmouth, 108, 111, 170.
 Screvenor, Robert, 131.
 Scrivener, 287.
 Scrope, Thomas le, 10th Baron Scrope of Bolton, 51.
 "Scrubb Justice," the. *See* Major General.
 Scryvener, John, 132.
 Sculpture, sale of, 206.
 Scyppester, Emma la, 136.
 Seamen, Impressment of, 97-98.
 Seaton [co. Devon] defence of, 42.
 Sebbalds, Mrs., 157, 163.
 Sebright, Sir Thomas, 225.
 "Secretary," the, 214, 215.
 Sedburgh, Silvester, son of William, 145.
 Segistone, Mr., 176.
 Sele. *See* Zeal Monachorum.
 Selewod, 146.
 Selwin, Mrs., 209.
 Selwyn :
 Mr., 248.
 Mr., 319.
 Seman, Thomas, 128.
 Sergeant, William, of Bumstead, 133.
 Serjeant, 304.
 Serle :
 Henry, 141.
 Nicholas, 150.
 Seville, 94.
 Seward, Anna, 340-342.
 Seydelman, drawings by, 251.
 Seymour, Seymere :
 — son of Sir Edward Seymour (IV.), 107.
 Algernon, Marquis of Hertford, 189, 225.
 — Frances, his wife, 225.
 Amy [daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87.
 Anne, wife of Sir Edward Seymour, IV., 61, 86, 88-94, 104-106.
 Charles, 6th Duke of Somerset, chancellor of the University of Cambridge, 113-125, 189, 190, 195, 196, 200-204, 208-211, 213, 219-222, 225.
 — Elizabeth, his wife. *See* Percy.
 — loses his post as Master of the Horse, 203.
 —, his bribery at Marlborough, 206-209.
 Edward, 1st Earl of Hertford, 152, 154.
 Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset, 1.
 — Katherine, his wife. *See* Fyllol.
 — Anne, his wife. *See* Stanhope.
 Sir Edward (I.), 1.
 Sir Edward (II.), 1st Bart., sheriff of Devon, deputy lieutenant and colonel of trained bands, 2, 7, 11, 13, 14, 16-20, 24, 25, 27-32, 35-41, 43, 45, 48-50, 52, 55-57, 63.

Seymour—*cont.*

- Sir Edward (II.), his letter book, 15-17.
- Sir Edward (III.), 2nd Bart., vice admiral, 61, 63, 64, 66, 80, 84, 90, 95.
- his property sequestrated, 87, 90, 91.
- Sir Edward (IV.), 3rd Bart., governor of Dartmouth, 64-69, 72-95, 97, 101, 103-109, 111, 112.
- his expedition to France, 84.
- his property sequestrated, 86-88.
- pricked for sheriff of Devon, 106, 107.
- Sir Edward (V.), 4th Bart., speaker of the House of Commons, governor of Exeter, 103-106, 108, 109, 112, 113.
- his quarrel with his father, 94, 95.
- his impeachment, 107.
- Sir Edward (VI.) 5th Bart., 199, 218.
- Sir Edward (VII.), 6th Bart., M.P. for New Sarum, 8th Duke of Somerset, 124, 125.
- Lady Elizabeth, 176-177.
- Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour (IV.), 92.
- Frances, Countess of Southampton, 177.
- Francis, 3rd Baron Seymour of Troubridge, 5th Duke of Somerset (ob. 1678), 106, 176.
- 1st Lord Seymour of Troubridge, 171.
- Henry, Lord Beauchamp, 155, 156, 158.
- Henry, son of Sir Edward (IV.), 94.
- Hugh, son of Sir Edward (IV.), captain of the *Pearl*, 94, 97-101.
- embalming of his body, 101.
- Lord John, son of William M. of Hertford, 3rd Duke of Somerset, 162, 172, 174, 176, 177.
- John 64, 84, 85.
- John [son of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87.
- John, son of Sir Edward Seymour, IV., 93, 94.
- Sir Joseph [son of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87, 109.
- Margaret [daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87, 91.
- Mary [daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87.
- Mary, Duchess of Somerset, 248.
- Nicholas, 144.
- Robert [son of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87.
- Thomas [son of Sir Edward Seymour, III.], 87.
- Thomas, 152.
- Walter, his Oxford debts, 58.
- Lord Webb, 343.
- William, Marquis of Hertford, 1st Duke of Somerset, 65, 155, 156, 158.

Seymour—*cont.*

- William, Frances, his wife. *See* Devereux.
- William, 2nd Duke of Somerset, 172, 175.
- William, son of Sir Edward Seymour (V.), 109, 110.
- Colonel, 101.
- Mr., 189.
- Seyntaubyn, Sir John de, Lord of Combe Raleigh, 140.
- Shadwell, Dr., his account of the illness of Queen Anne, 222-224.
- Shaftesbury, Earl of. *See* Ashley Cooper.
- Shanaghan, 337.
- Shane's Castle [co. Antrim], 236.
- Sharpe, Mr., 316.
- Shawe, one, a minister, 154.
- Shebbear Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
- Sheffield, Jacobin meeting at, 262.
- Sheffield, John, 3rd Earl of Mulgrave, 183.
- Shelburne, Lord. *See* Petty.
- Sheldon, Gilbert, archbishop of Canterbury, instalment of, 171.
- Shelley, Lady, 268.
- Shelyng, Schylling:
- Thomas, 130, 131.
- Joan, his wife, 130.
- Shepard:
- John, 151.
- Agnes, his wife, 151.
- Shepherd:
- Christopher, 24.
- Mr., 80.
- arrest of, 81.
- Sherborne [co. Dorset]:
- abbot and convent of, 138.
- abbot of, 148.
- *See* Frith.
- Sheridan, Mrs., 277, 282.
- Sherwell Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
- Sheterick [co. Devon], 125.
- Shields, North [co. Northumberland], stoppage of a road between S. Church and S. Bankhead, 121.
- Shifner, Mr., 282.
- Shillingford [co. Devon], 32.
- Sh ne, Col. (?), 331.
- Ship, Dutch, at Dartmouth, 81.
- Ships:
- Scotch, captured by Royalists, 82.
- Embargo on, 105.
- in English ports, protection for, 105.
- H.M.S. *Agamemnon*, 256.
- Barclay* 339.
- Berry*, 337.
- Boyne* privateer, 330.
- H.M.S. *Concertine*, 101.
- *Cornwall*, 114.
- *Courageous*, 253.
- Dutton*, 248.
- Eaton*, 339.
- H.M.S. *Fubbs*, 114.
- Goodwin* pink, 334.
- H.M.S. *Hamshire*, 9.
- , captain of. *See* Batte.
- Hulk*, 332.

Ships—*cont.*

- Janes*, 76.
Lady Ann, 76.
H.M.S. London, 100.
Martin, 68.
H.M.S. Nonsuch, ketch, 98.
 — *Norfolk*, 326.
Old Noll, privateer, 330.
H.M.S. Paradox, 98.
 — *Pearl*, frigate, 97–101.
 — —, captain of. *See* Seymour.
 — *Perseus*, frigate, 288.
Ryland, 337.
Samaritan, 77.
Sovereign, 168.
Terrible, privateer, 330.
Thurloe, privateer, 330.
True Blue, privateer, 336.
H.M.S. Victory, 256.
Virginia Queen, 76, 77.
Waterman, 112.
Whittle, 337.
- Shippen, 319.
 Shirley, Thomas, 57.
 Shoes, sale of, 218.
- Shore:
 Sir John, Governor-General of India, 249.
 Osman, 91.
- Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, 113.
- Shrewsbury:
 letter dated from, 309.
 Mayor of, 334.
 Earl of. *See* Talbot.
- Shropshire:
 election in, 334.
- Shropshire, Wat., Mayor of Marlborough, 190, 196, 207, 211–213, 216, 218, 221, 222.
- Shuttleworth, 321.
- Sicily, 257.
- Sidbury [co. Devon], 63.
- Siddons, Mrs., 272, 275, 285, 287, 293.
- Sidmouth [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 42.
- Sidney, Philip, Viscount Lisle, 70.
- Signalling at sea, 99.
- Silsoe [co. Bedford], 186.
- Silvius, Lady, 197.
- Simpson, Mr., 109.
- Sinclair, General, 335.
- Skarlet. *See* Scarlet.
- Skeffington:
 Clotworthy, 4th Viscount Massereene, 314.
 — Catherine, his wife, 314.
- Skerries Lighthouse [co. Dublin], 338, 339.
- Skilling, Skylling:
 a servant of the Earl of Hertford, 154.
 Mr., 211, 212.
- Skinner, Mr., 95.
- Skippon, servant of the Earl of Bath, 42.
- Skrean, John, 130.
- Slaney, Woods of [co. Wexford], 168.
- Slapton [co. Devon], 63, 80.
- Sligo, expected invasion in, 322.
- Sloper, Mr., 217, 219.
- Sluices, concession as to the, 214.

Smalebroke, 144.

Smallpox:

epidemic of, 160.

inoculation for, 337.

Smart, Smert:

John, 149.

John, the younger, 149, 150.

Smert. *See* Smart.

Smith, Smit, Snyt, Smyth:

Ambrose, 213, 220.

Dan, of Marlborough, 199.

Harry, 322.

Henry the, 127, 128.

Sir James, 101.

John the, 127.

John, of Marlborough, 207–209, 211.

Matilda, daughter of John the, 127.

Matthew, son of Henry the, 128.

— Alice, his wife, 128.

Reginald the, of Maiden Bradley, 149.

— Edith, his wife, 149, 150.

Richard, 129, 130.

Robert the, 133.

Robert, 152.

Sir Sidney, 259.

Thomas, 130.

Thomas, of Marlborough, 196, 207, 209, 213.

Mr., 109, 218.

— 282, 336.

Mr., M.P., 233.

— of Christ Church, Oxford, 343.

Mrs., 289, 343.

the widow, 153.

Smitts, Mr, 205, 206.

Smyrna, 259.

Smyth. *See* Smith.

Snape, John, 143.

Soane, Sir John, 266.

Soddon, John, 142.

Soldiers:

inconvenience of transporting them on men-of-war, 114.

looting by, 317, 321.

Solingen, sword-blade from, 288.

Sombreul, Compte de, 268.

Somer, Walter, 137.

Somerset:

Duke of. *See* Seymour.Duchess of. *See* Devereux.— *See* Seymour.

Lord Charles, 232, 290.

Henry, Lord Herbert of Raglan, 3rd

Marquis of Worcester, 1st Duke of Beaufort, 172, 174, 176, 188.

— Mary, his wife, 161, 162, 172, 174–177, 187, 188.

Henry, 2nd Duke of Beaufort, 202, 203, 232.

Henry Charles, Marquis of Worcester, 292.

Rachel, Duchess of Beaufort, 193.

Somner, Mr., 276.

Sompter:

Matilda, 151.

Peter, her son, 151.

Sopere, Robert, 139.

Sophia :

electress of Hanover, 224, 230.
daughter of George III., 260, 276,
279, 283, 292.

Sor, Thomas, son of Adam, 137.

Sotemere, Succemere :

John de, 128.

Henry de, 133.

William de, 127.

Sothward, Edward, 18.

Sourdéac, le Sieur de, Mons. Saerdeack,
governor of Brest, 49.

South Hams, the [co. Devon], disorders
in, 78.

South Sea Company, 226.

Southampton, 173, 266.

letter dated from, 261, 268.

Lord. *See* FitzRoy.

Earl of. *See* Wriothesley.

Countess of. *See* Seymour.

Southcote, Southcote :

John, 143.

Walter, 144.

— Joan, his wife, 144.

— Elizabeth, their daughter, 144.

Southcott :

Sir John, his house at Dartmouth.

See Dartmouth, "Southcote House."

Thomas, death of his son, 93.

Mr., 32.

Southdon, 143.

"Sovereign," the, 203.

Spagnoletto. *See* Ribera.

Spain :

King of. *See* Philip V.

Lantatho (*Adelantado*) of, 22, 23.

attempted invasions by, 24, 45.

composition of fleet of (1596 and
1599), 22, 23, 48.

English trade with, 93.

examination of Dutchmen from, 22,
23.

and France, peace between, 158.

ships of, wrecked, 17.

war with, 320, 321.

ill success of war with (1741), 124.

Spaniards invading Ireland, 15.

Spanish :

Ambas ador (?), 305.

Commerce, debate on, 213-216.

Netherlands, negotiations relating to
(1667), 102.

Spark, 196.

Sparkwell, Berkedon Sperskyll [in
Staverton, co. Devon], 143.

Sparry, Richard, 32.

Spainell, John, 127, 133.

Speaker of the Irish House of Commons.
See Boyle.

Speakers of the House of Commons.
See Seymour, Bromley, Compton,
Norton.

Spearé, William, 24.

Specott, John, esq., 43.

Speke, Speck, John, of Brampford, 138,
139.

Spence, Mr., 288, 292, 298.

Spencer :

Charles, 3rd Earl of Sunderland, 226.
Charles and John, brothers of Lord
Sunderland, 232.

Charles, 3rd Duke of Marlborough,
324, 338.

Edmund, 324-327, 330-336, 338-340.

Elizabeth, Countess of Pembroke,
264, 275, 279, 282, 295, 296, 299.

George, 3rd Duke of Marlborough,
287.

— his wife, 287.

Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire,
300.

Lavinia, Countess Spencer, 261.

Nathaniel, 338.

Robert, 2nd Earl of Sunderland, 109,
173.

William, 338.

the Ladies, 243.

Mr, 302.

"Sucking Prenderagass," 325.

Aunt, 325.

Spenser :

Edmund, the poet, 224, 340.

edition of his works, 331.

Spenser, Dispenser, Robert le, 127, 133.

Sperk, Peter, 137.

Sperke, Robert, 137.

Spicer :

Gilbert le, 133.

Thomas, 136.

— clerk, 137.

Spink, Bob, 331.

Spithead, 115, 119.

Stafford, Lord. *See* Howard, Leveson
Gower.

Stair, Lord. *See* Dalrymple.

Stamford [co. Lincoln], 297.

Earl of. *See* Grey.

Stamp, John, master of the *Waterman*,
112.

Stanborough Hundred :

[co. Devon], 7, 18, 72, 73, 77, 81,
86, 95.

constable of. *See* Fox.

troops impressed in, 24, 55, 85.

Stanbury, Lieut., 75.

Standon, John, gent., 85.

Stane, Sir Warine de la, kt., 134.

Stanhope :

Alexander, father of 1st Earl Stan-
hope, 230.

Anne, wife of Edward Seymour,
Duke of Somerset, 1.

Charles, 2nd Baron Stanhope of Har-
rington, 61.

—, his wife. *See* Levingston.

Charles, 3rd Earl of Harrington,
303.

Charles, 3rd Earl Stanhope, 302, 303.

Col. James, M.P., 1st Earl of Stan-
hope, 113, 213, 214.

Philip, 2nd Earl of Chesterfield, 171.

— Elizabeth, his wife. *See*
Butler.

Philip, 5th Earl of Chesterfield, 303.

Stanhope—*cont.*

Philip Dormer, 4th Earl of Chesterfield, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 326, 334.

—, Melosina, his wife, 333.

William, 1st Baron Harrington, 337. Col., 288.

Mr., 271, 278, 281, 287.

Stanley :

Dorothea, Countess of Derby, 158.

Edward, 20th Earl of Derby, 321.

James, 19th Earl of Derby, 121, 123.

James, Lord Strange, 321.

Stannaries :

Courts of the, 6.

office of Warden of the, 15.

Starky, Henry, 86.

Statues :

Sir Peter Lely's, 183.

in Rome, 250.

Townley collection, 286.

Staverton [co. Devon] :

letters dated from, 85.

constables of. *See* Cole, Reynell.

Stawel, Lady. *See* Bilson-Legge.

Steele, Capt. Richard, 218–220.

Stent, John, 211.

Stenwyck (?), picture by, 181.

Stephens :

Thomas, gent., of Thurlestone, 85.

Gen., 288.

Mr., 110.

Stephyn, Nicholas, 143.

Stepney, Mr., 229.

Sterne, John, Bishop of Clogher, 321.

Stert, J., 216–218.

"Stertaker," 146.

Steward, Mrs., 171.

Stewart :

John, 7th Earl of Galloway, 246, 282.

Dr., 268.

"Stewart, Walking," 264.

Stirling, Earl of. *See* Alexander.

Stocke [in Great Bedwin, co. Wilts], 152.

Hollybush Gate, 152.

Stokes, William, son of John de la, 128.

Stokleigh Pomeroy [co. Devon], 141.

"la Walle," "Wallys," in, 138, 141.

Stoddart, coach painter, 287.

Stoke Cannon [co. Devon], 63

Stoke Fleming [co. Devon], letters dated at, 2.

Stoke Gabriel, Gabrielstoke [co. Devon], 139.

vicar of. *See* Saundry.

Stokenham, Stokeinham [co. Devon], 80, 136.

Stokes, Dr., 342.

Stoketon, Robert, 140.

Stompe, Geoffrey atte, 127.

Stonall. *See* Stonhall.

Stonbery, George, "mayor," 54.

Stone :

John, 130.

Mr., of Badbury, 291.

Stonehouse [co. Devon], 42.

Stonehouse :

Lady, her daughter, 93.

Mr., 189, 191, 192, 199, 217, 218, 220, 222.

"Stonford" [co. Devon], 140.

Stonhall, Stonhulle, Stonall :

132.

John, 130.

William, 130–132.

William de, 128.

—, Cicely, his wife, 128.

Stopford :

James, 2nd Earl of Courtown, 272, 275, 283, 292, 293, 295, 296, 298–

300, 305.

—, his wife. *See* Powys.

James George, Lord Stopford, 272.

Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Courtown, 241.

Mr., 285.

Stormont, Lord. *See* Murray.

Stourhead [co. Wilts], letter dated from, 236, 237.

Stowell, Capt., 79.

Stowmarket [co. Suffolk], 239.

Stradwick, Mr. *See* Strudwick.

Strae, Richard, 143.

Strafford :

Lord. *See* Stafford.

Earl of. *See* Wentworth.

Strange, William, 24.

Strangways, Col., 177.

Strathfieldsaye [co. Hants], letter dated from, 237.

Straw, Nicholas, 18.

Street, Mr., 199.

Strode, Stroode :

Henry, of Dettisham, 66.

Sir William, 6, 8, 9, 13, 14, 31, 42, 46, 49, 50, 55, 63.

Capt., 77.

Strudwick, Stradwick, Henry, 319, 321, 322.

Strugge, Sir Philip de, kt., 148.

Strutt, Mr., 274.

Stuart, Lady L., 295, 299.

Stukey, Capt., 85.

Sturt, Sir Ant., 212.

Succemere. *See* Sotomere.

Suffolk :

man-of-war built by the county of, 239.

Earl of. *See* Howard.

"Sunday Observance Society," 286.

Sunderland :

Countess of. *See* Manners.

Earl of. *See* Spencer.

"Sussex band," 281.

Sutton, Bailiffs, constables, and tithing men of, 86.

Sutton Ground [in Zeal Monachorum], 145.

Sutton :

- Sir Walter de, kt., 149.
- Joan, his wife, 149.
- Robert, 2nd Lord Lexington, 213.
- Cause of Johnson and, 276.

Swanevelt, picture by, 181.

Swayn :

- John, 140.
- Margery, his wife, 140.

Sweden, "Swedeland" :

- embassy from, 103, 160.
- King of. *See* Gustavus III. Adolphus.

Sweet, arrest of, 81.

Swift :

- Jonathan, 339.
- Mr., 207, 211, 219, 220.
- "Switzer, the," 318, 322, 324.

Sydenham :

- Sir Edward, 159.
- Michael, 154.

[Sydney, Robert, 2nd Earl of Leicester], 158.

Sydney :

- John, 6th Earl of Leicester, 204.
- Lord. *See* Townshend.

Sykes :

- Sir F., 303.
- Mr., 205.

Sylbayn, Walter, esq., 151.

Symes, Lieut., 75.

Symson, Capt., 83.

Syon House [co. Midd.] :

- garden at, 125.
- porter at, 204.

T.

T., lieutenant-colonel of Sir George Cary's Regiment, 43.

Taaffe :

- Francis, 3rd Earl of Carlingford, 235.
- Theobald, 1st Earl of Carlingford, 164, 168, 171.
- Theobald, 4th Earl of Carlingford, 235.
- Amelia, his wife. *See* Plunkett.
- Count, 276.

Tables at Court abolished, 170.

Tailor, John the, 127.

Talbot :

- Charles, 15th Earl, 1st Duke of Shrewsbury, Lord Chamberlain, Lord Treasurer, 104, 202, 203, 222-224, 230.
- Adelaide, his wife, 222, 228.
- Charles, 18th Earl of Shrewsbury, 255.
- Francis, 14th Earl of Shrewsbury, 174.

Tamar, river [co. Devon], 38.

Tanfield :

- House [co. York], 230.
- letters dated from, 233, 239.
- petition for bridge at, 233.

Tannere, Henry le, 149.

Tassell, Tassel :

- Thomas, 143.
- William, 141.
- Avice, his wife, 141.
- William, their son, 141.

Tatham, 278.

Taunton :

- [co. Somerset], election at, 124, 125.
- priory of, 125.
- siege of, 93.

Taverner, Mr., portrait of, 183.

Tavistock :

- [co. Devon], 63, 81.
- letters dated from, 11, 15-17, 20, 25, 28, 29, 40, 41, 46, 50, 52, 55, 56.
- Hundred, 14, 73.
- Stannary, 6.
- incorporation of, 108.
- Recorder of. *See* Butler.

Tawton, North, Hundred [co. Devon], 33, 74.

Taylor :

- George, 340.
- Mr., 239.

Taylour, Tayllour :

- John, reeve of Berry Pomeroy, 139, 141.
- John, 143.
- Donald, his wife, 143.
- Rose, their daughter, 143.
- Richard le, 128.
- William, 146.

Teignbridge :

- Hundred [co. Devon], 73.
- troops impressed in, 24, 84.

Teignmouth [co. Devon], defence of, 14.

Temple :

- Henry, 2nd Viscount Palmerston, 260.
- Mary, his wife, 260.
- Sir Richard, 170.
- Sir William, 175.

Templeton, W., 274.

Templetown, lady. *See* Boughton.

Teniers, David, picture by, 205.

Terri, John, 132.

Terry :

- Benjamin, 237.
- Thomas, 131.

Test Act, proposed repeal of the, 277.

Testa, William de, archdeacon of Aran, papal nuncio, 148.

Testridge, Mrs., 305.

Texel, the [Holland], 99.

"Teyngherny" [co. Devon], 141.

Thames water for brewing, 235.

Thanet, Lord. *See* Tufton.

Theakstone [co. York], letter dated from, 235.

Thikke, Walter le, 149.

Thikkes :

- William, baker, 151.
- Christina, his wife, 151.

- Thimbleby, Lady, portrait of, 183.
 Thistle, Order of the, conferred on Lord
 Ailesbury, 270, 274, 275.
 Thomas :
 John, bishop of Rochester, 290.
 William, vicar of St. Martin's, 309.
 W., 176.
 Dr., 326.
 Chaplain of Wing, 129.
 Sir, 228.
 Sir. *See* Grosvenor.
 Coachman, 186.
 Thomasins, Mr., 84.
 Thompson :
 Sir C., 275.
 Mr., 181.
 a malefactor, 170.
 Thornehill, William, 153.
 Thornton, Mr., 209.
 Thrime (?), 259.
 Thurlestone [co. Devon], 85.
 Thurlow :
 Edward, 1st Baron Thurlow, Lord
 Chancellor, 276-279, 281, 282, 295-
 303, 305.
 Thomas, bishop of Durham, 301.
 Thurot's squadron, 339.
 Thurston, Capt., 82.
 Thyne :
 Elizabeth, Viscountess Weymouth,
 279-281, 283, 285, 303.
 Sir James, 86.
 Louisa, Countess of Aylesford, 282.
 Thomas, 3rd Viscount Weymouth,
 1st Marquis of Bath, Groom of the
 Stole, 264, 296, 300, 305.
 Thomas, 175.
 Sir Thomas, 107.
 Mr., 177, 290.
 Tilly, Mr., Warden of the Fleet, 199,
 200.
 Tilson :
 Mr., 288, 301.
 Lady F., 264, 288, 292, 293, 301.
 Tindal, Mr., 172.
 Tintoretto. *See* Robusti.
 Tipper, William, 56, 57.
 Tipperary county described, 169.
 Tithes of trees 21 years old, 151.
 Titian. *See* Vecellio.
 Tito, Don, pictures by, 250, 251, 257.
 Tiverton [co. Devon], 63, 84.
 Toiles, Master of the King's, 174.
 Toker :
 John, 140.
 —, Sibilla, his wife, 140.
 —, Alice, their daughter, 140.
 Tolmache, Lady B., 303.
 Tompion, Mr., 187.
 Tonelli, Anna, 254.
 Toney, Mrs., 283.
 Tony, John, 148.
 Tonye, Martin, 145.
 Tooker, Mr., 212.
 Tooley, Mr., 220.
 Topsham Harbour [co. Devon], guns for,
 73.
 Torbay [co. Devon] :
 letters dated from, 76.
 defence of, 9-11, 14, 19, 22, 43, 46,
 50, 51.
 French and Dutch ships in, 105.
 insurrection at (1644), 74.
 Tormohun, Tormoham [co. Devon], de-
 fence of, 14.
 Tornour, Tornur. *See* Turner.
 Torrington [co. Devon], 7, 9, 33, 48,
 63.
 Great, Chepyngtortyton [co. Devon],
 63, 139.
 Black [co. Devon], 33.
 —, Hundred [co. Devon], 74.
 Totnes, Great Totteneyse [co. Devon], 9,
 28, 32, 37, 46, 48, 53, 63, 84, 85, 103,
 104, 106, 125, 136, 137.
 letters dated from, 66, 80, 108.
 bequest to poor of, 2.
 men of, refuse to follow Mr. Edward
 Seymour, 16.
 castle of, 143.
 castle ditch of, 141.
 charter of, opposed, 39.
 complaint of churchwardens of, 103.
 dispute of, with Sir Edward Pomerey,
 144.
 High Street in, 141.
 Mayor and masters of, 38.
 Mayor of, *See* Harlowin, Bromyng,
 Hawkewell.
 powder mill near, 69.
 reeve of. *See* Mayon.
 Tottell, Mr., 14.
 Tottenham Park :
 in Great Bedwin [co. Wilts.], 151,
 192, 212, 220, 237, 289, 291, 292.
 —, letters dated at, 155, 158, 189,
 190, 193, 195, 196, 199-201, 204,
 206-208, 210, 211, 217-219, 224,
 225, 227, 231, 233, 240.
 Royal visits to, 240, 242.
 Toulon, 215.
 siege of, 259.
 Towgood, Philip, 88.
 Towne, Robert, a spy, 49.
 Townley, Mr., his gallery, 287.
 Townshend :
 Charles, 2nd Viscount Townsend,
 225, 229, 231.
 Charles, 263, 266, 268.
 George, 7th Baron Compton, 270,
 271.
 Thomas, 1st Baron Sydney, 240, 248,
 275, 287, 292, 294-297, 302, 304,
 305.
 —, Elizabeth, his wife. *See*
 Powys.
 Mr., 290.
 Miss, 293, 294.
 Townstall [co. Devon], church of, 75,
 77.
 Tozer, Edward, 24.
 Traey, Tracey :
 John, 143.
 Thomas, 139, 141, 142, 144.

Tracy—*cont.*

Thomas, son of Walter, 143.
Walter, 142.

Trained bands :

called out, 322.
to be maintained (1603), 57.
disaffection of, 93.

Tralee [co. Kerry], 317, 327.

Traver, a friend of George IV., 282.

Treasurer, Lord :

— (1660). *See* Desborowe (?)
— (1663). *See* Wriothesley.
— (1675). *See* Osborna.
— (1714). *See* Talbot.

Treasurership, candidate for, 18.

Tredenham, Sir Joseph, 106.

Tredewey, Walter, 131.

Trefry, John, 80.

Treis Minettes :

Sir Walter, 134.
Sir William, 134.

Trelawney :

Francis, 94.
Sir Jonathan, Bishop of Bristol and
Exeter, 113.
Robert, 66.

Tremayne :

Arthur, 63.
Arthur, sergeant-major and captain,
105.

Capt. Roger, 75, 77.

Tremoile, Mme. de la, 244.

Trenchard, John, 111.

Trenches, John, 24.

Tresilian, Robert, 140.

Trevolowan [co. Cornwall], 137.

Trevor :

David, 2.
Elizabeth, Duchess of Marlborough,
272.
John, 307.
Marcus, 1st Viscount Dungannon, 171.
Sir Thomas, C.J. of Common Pleas,
203.

"Trewestide." *See* True Street.

Trewman. *See* Trueman.

Trot, Walter, 128.

True Street, Trewestide [in Berry Pomeroy,
co. Devon], 126, 143.

Trueman, Trewman, Robert, reeve of
Berry Pomeroy, 143, 144.

Truttle, 314.

Tryon :

General, 278.
Miss, 271, 274.

Tuchet :

James, 3rd Earl of Castlehaven, 169.
Mervin, 4th Earl of Castlehaven,
109.

Tucker, Mr., 209.

Tufton :

John, 2nd Earl of Thanet, 158.
Lady, portrait of, 183.

Tukker, Richard, 143.

Tullow [co. Carlow], 168.

Tumson, Hugh, 130, 132.

Tunbridge Wells [co. Kent], 177, 294.

Turks defeat of, 173.

Turner, Turnur, Tornour, Tornor :

Lieut. col. Francis, 75.
Lady, 279.
John le, 128, 129.

Turpin, capt., executed, 77, 78.

Turpyn :

John, elder son of John, 142.
Joan, his wife, 142.
John, their son, 142.

Tuscany, 313.

Tutchin, John, author of the "Observer,"
188.

Tutt, Alexander, 153, 154.

Twisden, Capt., 82.

Tycheburn, Roger de, 145.

Tyde, Robert, 151.

Tynte, Mr., 283.

Tyrconnell, Lady, 322.

Tyrone, Lord, *See* Beresford.

Tyson, Mr., 278.

U.

Udney, Mr., 287.

Uffculme [co. Devon], 63.

Ugborough [co. Devon], 67.

Umbrellas, 187.

Umfraville. *See* Dunfravyle.

Uniforms, allowances for, 16, 54.

United Provinces. *See* Holland.

Uppacote, John de, 137.

Upton, Arthur, 9.

Urchfont [co. Wilts], 153.
parson of. *See* Noyes.
prebend of, 153.

Usher, Lieut., 337.

Uxbridge [co. Midd.] :
road to, 127.

Lord. *See* Paget.

V.

Vache :

Sir Matthew de la, kt., 128.
Sir Philip de la, kt., 130.
Richard de la, 133.
Sir Richard de la, kt., 127.

Valence, Jo., 323.

Valle in Normandy. *See* St. Mary's de
Valle.

Valle Torta, Joan de, 135.

Van Up Dam. *See* Opdam.

Vandenbende :

Abraham, 95.
John, 95.

Vandeput, 289.

Vanderpuy, miniature by, 279.

Vandyke. *See* Dyck.

Vane:

Sir Henry, his execution, 95.
William Henry, Viscount Barnard,
292.

Vangheyn, Mr., 125.

Vanloer:

Sir Peter, the elder, 95.
—, the younger, 95.

Vaughan:

George, 319.
Griffith, 153.

Veale, Geoffrey, 143.

Vecellio, Tiziano, pictures by, 179.

Velde, Willem van de, picture by, 205.

Velvet, price of, 152.

Venetiano. *See* Saraceni.

Venice, letter dated from, 247.

Vere, Ver:

Anne, wife of Aubrey de, Countess
of Oxford, 156.

Alice de, 183.

Sir Baudewin de, 134.

Verelst, picture by, 204.

Vernet, pictures by, 276.

Vernon, Vernun, Vernoun:

Adm. Edward, defeated at Cartha-
gena, 323, 324.

John de, 147.

Margery de, 134, 136.

Sir Robert de, kt., 148.

Sir Walter de, kt., 134.

Sir Walter de, 135.

Earl William de, 133.

Mr., 213.

Miss, 274.

Veronese, Paul. *See* Caliali.

Verschuer, picture by, 182.

Vest, Councillor. *See* West.

Vesuvius, picture of, 250, 251.

Vevey [Switzerland], 245.

Veysy, John, 144.

Vezano, Gifredus de, papal nuncio, 148.

Vienna, 305.

letters dated from, 248.

Vilette, Mons., 241.

Villiers:

Frances, Countess of Jersey, portrait
of, 279.

George, 1st Duke of Buckingham,
63.

George, 2nd Duke of Buckingham,
102-104, 161, 170, 171.

—, Mary, his wife. *See* Fairfax.

Mary, Duchess of Richmond, her
portrait, 183.

Ned, 78.

Thomas, 2nd Earl of Clarendon, 292.
Mr., 300, 304, 305.

Vince, Henry Chivers, esq., 236, 237.

Visconti:

Mons., 1st Minister of the Nether-
lands, 228, 230.

the Duchess of Shrewsbury's, 228.

Vitella, a drawing master, 302.

Vivash:

John, 191.

William, 191.

Vos, Martin de, picture by, 182.

Vowell, Mr., 50.

Vroom, Old, picture by, 181.

Vrybergh, Mons., 115.

W.

Wacelin, Nicholas, 146.

Wade, Capt. Samuel, 73.

Wadham, John, 138, 140.

"Waistcoat Club," 259, 260.

Wake, C., 236.

Wake, Sir John, 79.

Waldegrave:

Lady Caroline, 272, 274, 293.

Sir Edward, 79.

Lady Elizabeth, 242, 269, 272, 293,
303, 304.

George, 4th Earl of Waldegrave,
271, 273, 277, 281, 282, 292, 300,
303, 304.

— Elizabeth, his wife, 273, 292,
294.

Capt. the Hon. William, 253.

Walder, John, 129, 130.

Waldron:

Mr., 63.

— 162.

Wale, Sir William, 95.

Walker:

318.

Mr. 205.

Mrs., 261.

Waller:

Robert, 132.

Sir William, 65, 71.

Wallis, a painter, 257.

Wallop:

[Robert], negociations for his par-
don, 92.

Mr., 107.

Wallop's steward, 220.

Wallys. *See* Stockleigh Pomeroy.

Wallys, Philip, 67.

Walmesley, Thomas, justice of assize, 20.

Walmoden, Mons., 283.

Walpole:

Horace, M.P., 215.

—, his mission to the Hague, 226.

Sir Robert, 121, 213, 231, 233, 317,
319, 324.

Walsingham:

Francis, secretary, 6.

Baron. *See* Grey.

Walter:

Adam, son of, 147.

Henry. *See* Garnett.

Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury,
133.

John, 244.

Roger, son of, 133.

the clerk, 147.

Wancklen, Capt. Thomas, 75.

Ward :

- James, 312.
- John, 2nd Viscount Dudley and Ward, 240, 285.
- portrait of his daughter, 279.
- John, 251, 277, 291.
- Rev. J., 326.
- Richard, 312.
- Mr., of Gisbourne, 233.

Warde, Richard de la, 133.

Warde, . . . era, of Bruidon, 136.

Wardour Castle [co. Wilts], 84, 236.

Warner :

- Hugh, 131.
- Mr., 237.

Warren :

- Sir John, 268.
- Richard, 24.
- Thomas, 152, 153.
- Dr., 283, 286, 292, 294-297, 300, 301.
- a malefactor, 170.

Warriner, Capt., 82.

Warrington [co. Chester], 70.

Warwick :

- Countess of. *See* Russell.
- Earl of. *See* Rich.
- *See* Greville.

Warwick [co. Cumberland], Lord of, 52.

Washbourne, Robert de, 140.

"Washbourne, East," 140.

"la Deyhous," in, 140.

Washbourne, Waysshbourne [in Halwell, co. Devon], 140.

Waterford [Ireland], 168.

letters dated from, 339, 340.

Watermouth [co. Devon], defence of, 43.

Wath on Dearne [co. York, N.R.], letter dated from, 267.

Watlas Moor [co. York], enclosure of 235.

Watts :

- Thomas, of King's Kerswell, 52.
- Mr., 284.

Waude, Philip de, 146.

Way, Mr., 276.

"Waysshborne." *See* Washbourne.

Webb :

- Benedict, 17.
- G. [John ?], Major-General, 199-201, 211, 212.
- Hugh, 17, 18.
- Mr. Robert, M.P., 125.
- Edward, 190.
- Serjeant, 212.

Webber, Nicholas, esq., 13, 14, 43.

Webster, Sir Godfrey, 256.

Wedon, Sir John de, kt., 133.

Weekborough [co. Devon], 126.

Weeke, Simon, 63.

Weeks :

- Thomas, 24.
- Mr., 161.

Welhampton, Sir William de, kt., 133.

Wellcoombe, Welcombe [in Cheriton Fitz Paine, co. Devon], 138, 141.

Wellesley :

- Anne, Countess of Mornington, 263.
- Henry (brother of Lady Anne Fitz Roy), 263.

Wells [co. Somerset], 192.

"Wells," the, 170.

Wem [co. Salop], 398.

Weneston, John de, 137.

Weng. *See* Wing.

Wenge, Thomas, son of Thomas de, chaplain, 128.

Wenlock [co. Salop], 332.

Wentworth :

- Charles Watson, 2nd Marquis of Rockingham, 238.
- Oweneen, 324.
- Thomas, 1st Earl of Cleveland, 172.
- Thomas, 1st Earl of Strafford, 155, 168.
- , portrait of, 183.
- Thomas, 3rd Earl of Strafford, 213.
- William, 2nd Earl of Strafford, 168.

Werg [co. Wilts], 291.

West :

- Benjamin, 272, 279.
- , design for window by, 272.
- , picture by, 288.
- (Vest), Robert, councillor, 111.
- Septimus, 278.
- Major, 167, 168.
- [Mr.], 228.

Western Counties, Grand Committee of, 73.

West Indies, troops from, 120.

Westcomb :

- Mr., 229.
- Sir Martin, 229.

Weste, Ralph bi, 133.

Westmacott, old Mr., 237.

Westminster. *See* London.

Weston, Westeton [in Berry Pomeroy, co. Devon], 126, 136, 140.

Weston :

- Jerome, 2nd Earl of Portland, 81.
- Nicholas de, 140.
- See also* Wille.
- Mr., 257.

Wexford County, described, 168.

Weymouth, Lady. *See* Thynne.

Wharton, Mr., 206.

Wheatley, a carpenter, 110.

Wheeler :

- Lawrence, 82.
- Richard, 152-155.

Whetnal, 332.

Whiddon :

- Francis, a nonconformist, 103.
- Mr., 50.

Whitbread :

- Mr., brewer, 280, 287.
- , visit to his brewery, 283-285.
- Miss, 284, 285.

Whitchurch, 190.

White :

- 331.
- Mathew, 152, 153.
- [Joseph ?], sermons by, 240.
- Mr., 237.
- Mrs., 261.

White-Lackington [co. Somerset], 106.

Whitehed :

- John, 143.
- Alice, his wife, 143.

- Whitehere, Richard, 143. *See also*
Wyther.
- Whiterawe, Richard, 24.
- Whittaker, Mr., 177.
- Whittingham, Dr., 328.
- Whitworth, Mr., 125.
- Whyte, Richard, 138.
- Whyther, John, 138.
- Whytlier, John, 140.
- Wicklow :
County described, 167.
Mountains, 167.
- Widdrington, Mr., 180, 183.
- Wiger, Philip, 24.
- Wight, Isle of, 289.
- Wilberforce :
William, 286.
—, "Citizen," his plan to abolish
the slave trade, 265.
- Wilkes, John, case of, 262.
- Wilkinson, Francis, assault on, 152, 153.
- Wille :
Henry atte, 139.
John, 140.
—, *See also* Weston.
- Willebourts, picture by, 182.
- Willey, Capt., 82.
- William :
III., 112, 113, 229, 234, 338.
— and Mary II, plan of, for ob-
servance of Sunday, 286.
(IV.), Prince, sword presented to, 287.
- William Charles Henry, Prince of Orange,
his marriage with Princess Anne, 234.
- William Henry, brother of George III.,
Duke of Gloucester, 300.
- Williams :
Martin, 24.
Mr., Mayor of Marlborough, 189, 195.
196, 211, 216, 219.
Mr. *See* Onslow.
- Williams Wynne :
Sir Watkin, 277, 278, 280, 318, 319,
321, 323, 324, 332, 333, 335, 336,
339, 341.
- Williamtone, Henry de, Justice, 136.
- Willis :
Dr., 296, 298, 299, 301.
Young Dr., 302, 303.
- Willoughby, Wilughby :
Robert, 1st Lord Broke, 144.
Lady, 283.
- Wills :
[John], parson of Hatch Beauchamp,
154.
Lieut., 79.
- Wilmott :
Edwd., 191.
Henry, 191, 217.
- Wilson :
Mr., 264.
— a Socinian, 277.
- Wilts, Committee of the county of, 88, 89.
- Wiltshire :
deeds relating to, 146–151.
Justices of the Peace for, 236, 238.
Militia of, 236, 237.
- Wimbledon [co. Surrey], 267.
- Wimpole [co. Cambridge], letter dated
from, 220.
- Winchester, 220, 289.
Bishop of, 148.
—, *And see* North.
Earl of. *See* Finch.
Marquess of. *See* Paulet.
- Windham [Hugh], Judge, 94.
- Window tax, 225.
- Windsor :
[co. Berks.], 108, 222, 223, 271–274,
287, 291, 293, 295, 298, 304.
— letters dated from, 240.
Castle, 272–274, 288, 292, 294, 296.
Guard Chamber, 288.
Park, 294.
Queen's Lodge, 272, 288, 292, 293.
—, letters dated from, 241, 245, 246.
Rose and Crown, 293.
Round Tower, 291, 293, 294.
St. George's Chapel, 272.
St. George's Hall, 272, 273, 288.
the Terrace, 241, 273.
Thicket, 271.
Dean and Canons of, 153.
Poor Knights of, 153.
New, 131.
- Windsor uniform, 269, 276, 284, 292, 304.
- Winemour, Walter, 133.
- Wing, Weng [co. Bucks], chaplain of, 128.
- Winkley Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
- Winnington, Mr. Thos., M.P., 121.
- Winspeare, John, 66.
- Winterbourne Earls [co. Wilts], 146.
- Wise, a gardener, 110.
- Wiseman, Mr., serjeant-surgeon to
Charles II., portrait of, 206.
- Wishart, Capt., 116–118.
- "Withebed" [co. Bucks], 127.
- Wither, George, committed to the Tower,
93.
- Wetheridge Hundred [co. Devon], 33.
- Withers, Mr., 194, 195.
- Withersfield, Witherfeild [co. Suffolk],
120.
- Witherton, a Puritan, 154.
- Witiok, Robert, 127.
- Woburn [co. Bedford], 217.
- Wode, John, 143.
- Wodeland, Sir Walter de, kt., 139.
- Wogan, Mr., 233.
- Wolcot, Nicholas, 24.
- Wolfe, Giles, 94.
- Wolfhall :
[in Great Bedwin, co. Wilts], 153,
193, 222.
letter dated from, 209.
- Wolhay, John, 141.
- Wollaston, Mr., 195.
- Wolneuton, Sir John de, 130.
- Woloxston, John, 131.
- Wolverton, John, son of Alan de, 133.
- Wonford Hundred [co. Devon], 4, 12.
troops impressed in, 24.
- Wood :
George, 336, 337.
livery stable keeper, 295.
- Woodburne, Mr., 110.

Woodhay [co. Berks], 217.
 Woodleigh, Woodley [co. Devon], 85.
 Woodley, Capt. Andrew, 75.
 Wool as an election badge, 212.
 Woolcombe Sands [co. Devon], defence of, 9, 43.
 "Woollen Bill," 317.
 Woollen manufacture, decay of, 124.
 Woolerston, Mr., 190.
 Woolfardisworthy [co. Devon], 63.
 Wooton Bassett [co. Wilts.], 212.
 Worcester :
 Bishop of. *See* Hurd.
 Marquis of. *See* Somerset.
 Worseley :
 Sir R., 188.
 Mr., Non-Juror, 188.
 "Worthy" [co. Devon], 141.
 Worthy :
 146.
 Geoffrey de la, 136, 137.
 John, 141.
 Wotton :
 Henry, 140.
 John, 24.
 Robert de, Mayor of Exeter, 137.
 Walter de, Canon of Lincoln, 148.
 Wouters, pictures by, 181.
 Wouwerman, Philips, pictures by, 182, 205.
 Wratislaw, Count, 116, 117.
 Wrexham [co. Denbigh], 308, 339.
 letters dated from, 308, 335.
 Wrey, William, esq., 14, 32.
 Wright, Captain, 81.
 Wriothesley :
 Thomas, 4th Earl of Southampton,
 Lord Treasurer, 92, 171.
 —, Frances, his wife. *See* Seymour.
 Wroughton :
 Sir S., 274.
 Sir T., 275.
 Wyatt, James, architect, 255, 281, 301.
 Wyck, Thomas, picture by, 182.
 Wyndinon, Ralph, 130.
 Wyger, Master John, 134.
 Wyking, John, 150.
 Wyld, Mr., of Newbury, 289.
 "Wylle" [co. Devon], 141.
 Wylly, John, reeve of Bridgetown, 141, 142.
 Wyndham :
 Sir Charles, 124, 125.
 Percy. *See* O'Brien.
 Sir William, 319.
 Mr., 267.
 [Wyne, Mr.], the King's fishmonger, committed to Newgate, 108.
 Wynne :
 Sir G., 318.
 Tom, 319.
 Wynstone, John de, 138.
 Wyrham, Sir Nicholas de, kt., 136.
 "Wysshene, La," 138.
 Wythy :
 Richard, 142.
 —, Joan, his wife, 142.
 —, Isabella, her sister, 142.

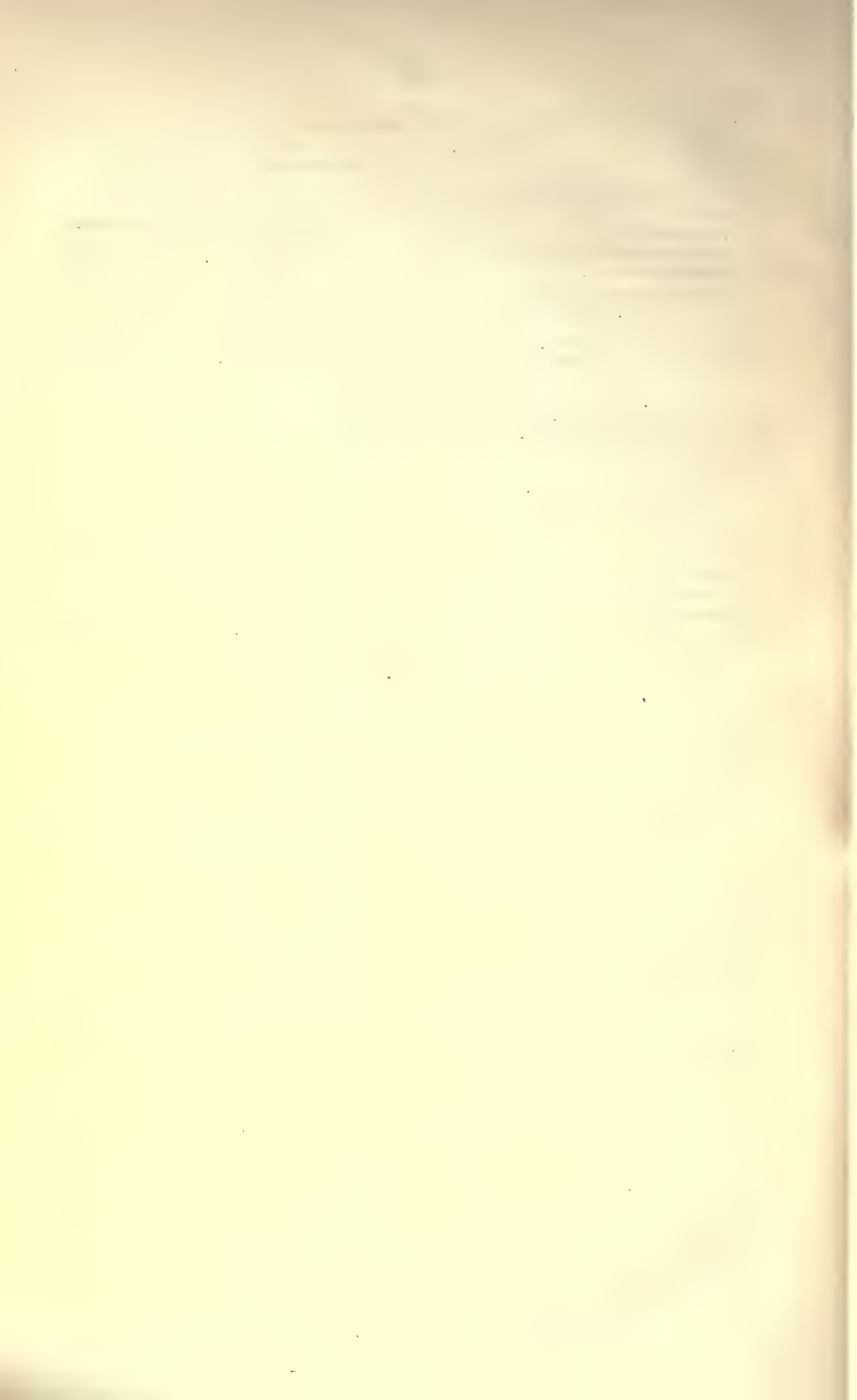
Wyte :
 John, 138.
 William, 137.
 Wyther :
 Richard, 142.
 —, Isabella, his wife. *See* Horsington.
See also Whitehere.

Y.

Yalden, Mr., 211, 212.
 Yarde, John, 28.
 Yarnfield, Yernefeld [in Maiden Bradley, co. Somerset], 151.
 Yates :
 Mr., 290.
 Lady, 290.
 Ybbesleia. *See* Ibbsleigh.
 Yeaton, Yeodesten [in Ashprington, co. Devon], cross of, 140.
 "Yenudecote" [co. Devon], 139.
 "Yeodesten," cross of. *See* Yeaton.
 "Ye . . . bury" [co. Devon], 140.
 Yeo, William, esq., 28, 43.
 Yernefeld. *See* Yarnfield.
 Yonge, Sir G., 294.
 York :
 Archbishop of. *See* Lamplugh.
 Parliamentary generals before, 76.
 Duke of. *See* James, Frederick.
 Duchess of. *See* Frederica Charlotte-Ulrica.
 Col., 294.
 Yorke :
 Lady Elizabeth, portrait of her son ("Child with Dog and Bird"), 279.
 Sir J., 272.
 Yorkshire :
 condition of labourers in, 267.
 raising of cavalry in (1794), 268.
 "Yorkshire (?) the," 318.
 Youghal [co. Cork], 327.
 Young :
 Arthur, his "Diary," 255.
 Sir William, 319.
 Yseham, Sir John de, kt., 148.

Z.

Zampieri, Domenico, called Domenichino, picture by, 287.
 Zeal Monachorum, Sele [co. Devon], 145.
 Zealand, 48.
 Zotte Cleef (?), pictures by, 181.
 Zouche, Sir William la, 143.
 . . . ard, Henry, 129.
 . . . telo, John de, 128.



CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

Public Record Office, Chancery Lane,
London, W.C.

HER MAJESTY has been pleased to appoint under Her Sign Manual certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the civil, ecclesiastical, literary, or scientific history of this country. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir Nathaniel Lindley, Master of the Rolls, the Marquess of Lothian, K.T., the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Viscount Esher, Lord Edmund Fitzmaurice, M.P., the Bishop of Oxford, Lord Acton, Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Dr. S. R. Gardiner.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody to the examination of the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, a report containing copies or abstracts of them will be drawn up, printed, and submitted to the owner, with a view to obtaining his consent to the publication of the whole, or of such part of it as he may think fit, among the proceedings of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is solely the discovery of unknown historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named: The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Bray, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay, and are of historical or literary value.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. CARTWRIGHT,
Secretary.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap.	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C. 857i.]	2 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	f'cap.	[C.1432]	s. d. 7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Atholl, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C.2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	8 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1881	EIGHTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	f'cap.	[C. 3040 ii.]	s. d. 1 4
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corpora- tions, &c.	„	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester ; C. Pole Gelb, Alfred Mor- rison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	NINTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	[C.3773 ii.]	1 7
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - - - -	„	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - - - -	„	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - - - -	„	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - - - -	„	[C.7574]	2 6
1895	DITTO. PART VI. - - - - -	„	[C.7884]	2 8
	DITTO. PART VII. (<i>In the Press.</i>)			
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.4548]	0 3½
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Max- well, Bart., and C. S. H. Drummond Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C. 4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Wells Cathedral.	„	[C. 4576 ii.]	2 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throck- morton, Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Ply- mouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	8vo.	[C.4576]	s. d. 3 6
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	"	[C. 4576 i.]	2 10
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	"	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis Townshend.	"	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5613]	2 5

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	8vo.	[C. 5889 i.]	s. d. 1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	„	[C. 5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	„	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	„	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Atholl, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	„	[C. 6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	„	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	„	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C. 6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C. 6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. I.	„	[C. 6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supple- mentary Report).	„	[C. 6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1690-1691.	„	[C. 6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Sir W. FitzHerbert, Bart. The De- laval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	„	[C. 7166]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Lonsdale	8vo.	[C.7241]	s. d. 1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	„	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	„	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	„	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; the Earl of Strath- more; and the Countess Dowager of Seafeld.	„	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lord Kenyon.	„	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	„	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1692-1693.	„	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX - - - The Marquess of Ormonde.	„	[C.7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	„	[C.7881]	1 5
1895	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Onslow, Lord Emly, Theodore J. Hare, Esq., and James Round, Esq., M.P.	„	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	„	[C.7883]	2 9
	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	„	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	„	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin.	„	[C.8364]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1897	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	8vo.	[C.8497]	<i>s. d.</i> 2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe of Osberton.	„	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Carlisle.	„	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Somerset, the Marquis of Ailesbury, and Sir T. G. Puleston, Bart.	„	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Buccleuch and Queens- berry, K.G., K.T., at Drumlanrig.	„	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annan- dale.	„	[C.8554]	1 0
	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Shrewsbury and Coventry Corpora- tions; Sir Walter Corbet, Bart, &c.	„	(In the Press.)	
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE - Vol. 1. Lord Mostyn at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	„	[C.8829]	1 4

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

(FIFTEENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART IX.

THE
MANUSCRIPTS

OF

J. J. HOPE JOHNSTONE, Esq.

OF

ANNANDALE.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1897.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. INTRODUCTION TO FIRST REPORT - - -	1
II. CHARTERS AND MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS - - -	9
III. ROYAL LETTERS, 1536-1712 - - -	44
IV. STATE AND OFFICIAL LETTERS, 1573-1696 - - -	49
V. INTRODUCTION TO SECOND REPORT - - -	84
VI. CORRESPONDENCE OF FIRST MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE, 1690-1715 - - -	93
VII. CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM EARL OF CRAWFORD, 1689-1698. - - -	136

THE MUNIMENTS OF JOHN JAMES HOPE
JOHNSTONE, ESQ., OF ANNANDALE, AT
RAEHILLS HOUSE IN THE COUNTY OF
DUMFRIES, BY SIR WILLIAM FRASER,
K.C.B., EDINBURGH.

INTRODUCTION.

DIVISION I.—CHARTERS AND MISCELLANEOUS WRITS.

THE muniments now reported on form only one portion of the great mass of historical material which is in the muniment room at Raehills. Of this material the greater part consists of correspondence, the charters and other writs being comparatively few in number. A sufficient reason for the paucity of charters and papers is stated in No. 64 *infra*. James Johnstone of that ilk and Knight of Dunskeillie complains that on 6th April 1585 certain Maxwells came to his house of the Lochwood and “brint the place, nantioun and haill house,” with all its contents, “and brint and distroyit my chartour kist with my haill evidentis and wreittis, besyd uther jowellis.” This loss is the more to be deplored that, judging from the contents of charter chests of other Dumfriesshire proprietors, the Johnstone writs probably went back to a very remote period.

Though the charters of the Johnstones which are still extant do not date further back than the year 1400, it can be proved from other records that they have held their lands of Johnstone and others in Annandale from the time of King William the Lion, and perhaps from the time of his grandfather King David the First. That bountiful monarch bestowed the whole of Annandale upon his friend and vassal, Robert Bruce in 1124. The grant was renewed by King David at a later date, and repeated by his grandson, King William the Lion, between 1165 and 1174. Not many years afterwards we find John, the founder of the family of Johnstone, giving his Christian name to his lands, whence his son Gilbert, between 1194 and 1220, took his surname. These facts are known from charters by members of the family of Bruce in the Record Office, London, and also in the muniment room at Drumlanrig, which record the existence of Gilbert, son of John, otherwise Gilbert of Jonistun (Johnstun or Johnston), between these dates. He appears in a baron court held by William de Brus about 1195, and as one of the sureties for William’s son, Sir Robert Bruce, in a contract with Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, of date 11th November 1218. Other proofs might be adduced to show the long connection the Johnstone family have had with the Bruce Lords of Annandale.

The rise and progress of the family of Johnstone through so many centuries is remarkable. Their territorial acquisitions increased to great proportions. The popular tradition is that at one period the Johnstones could travel on their own land from the rise of the river Annan, on the confines of the county of Lanark, to the junction of that river with the Solway at the town of Annan. The important offices held by the

family as Wardens of the Marches, Stewards of Annandale, keepers of hereditary castles, and owners of extensive regalities, all added to their commanding influence. At the Restoration of King Charles the Second, James Johnstone, the second Earl of Hartfell, in 1661-2, obtained three new historical peerages of Earl of Annandale, Viscount Annand, and Lord Lochmaben, added to his already existing four peerages of Earl of Hartfell, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Moffatdale, and Evandale. His son, the second Earl of Annandale, inherited all these peerages, and was advanced by King William to the high rank of Marquis of Annandale. The Marquis held many public offices, and his official correspondence furnishes a large portion of the Annandale Collections.

The first part of the present Report, Nos. 1 to 101, deals with some of the family charters properly so called, but much more with a series of miscellaneous writs in the form of manrents, contracts, assurances of bodily safety, personal obligations, and others. These are selected from a number of similar writs as the best examples of their class, and, though they record no incidents of great moment, they are valuable as exhibiting the inner history of Border life under the Wardens of the Marches.

Taking a portion of the writs *seriatim*, No. 1 records a Gift by Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas, in 1408, of the lands of Drumgrey, near Moffat, in Dumfriesshire, to William Johnstone. The royal charter, No. 2, by King James the Second, relates to the ancient family of Corbet of Hardgray in 1449. The charter is not enrolled in the existing Register of the Great Seal. The next royal charter, No. 3, by the same sovereign, in 1455 records the gift of the office of Steward of Annandale to John Maxwell, son of Robert Lord Maxwell, whose ancestors had held the office from 1410 under the Earls of Douglas. This royal charter is also not enrolled in the existing Register of the Great Seal. The Notarial Instrument No. 4 gives the boundaries of lands within the territory of Lochmaben, then belonging to Thomas Corbet. These boundaries contain names of castles, lochs, and references which will be of much interest to local antiquarians. An early Retour of Inquest in 1457, held by the sheriff of Edinburgh and a jury, affords the names of several of the Johnstones of Dumfriesshire. No. 6 contains an official narrative as to the evidence of a marriage between Walter Turnbull of Gargunnock and his wife Margaret Norvell, one of the heiresses of that estate, which forms an interesting pendant to some papers reported on among the muniments of Lord Elphinstone, in which the same parties are referred to. [Cf. Ninth Report, App. II., pp. 183, &c.] Nos. 7 to 14 are, perhaps, of more interest to the genealogist or antiquary than to the historian, but in No. 15 we have one of that class of personal documents which constitute so large a part of this report. In it John Johnstone, then Laird of Johnstone, and Robert Graham of Thornick, bind themselves mutually to maintain and uphold each other in all actions—an agreement which was confirmed by a contract of marriage between the parties [No. 17] for the union of their children [Cf. also No. 27].

In 1535, as indicated in No. 23, the Laird of Johnstone was warded by command of King James the Fifth, apparently because of friction between him and Lord Maxwell, or for sympathy with the Armstrongs. The "Ordinance," &c., set forth in No. 20 contains regulations for the peace and good rule of the Borders, dealing, however, only with offences committed within Scotland. There is, at this stage, no reference to any crimes committed by the Borderers on English ground. Legislation on that point was to come later. At that date, 1540, and for

some years afterwards, strong measures, as in the case of the Armstrongs and others, were only taken against the Border clans when they made themselves too obnoxious to their own countrymen. As regards England, they were looked upon in the light of a troublesome but useful means of retaliation on that country, and their offences there condoned. In the present regulations the lords, barons, and landed men, of whom, no doubt, the Laird of Johnstone was one, bound themselves to punish any man dwelling on their lands who committed offences against the person and property of his neighbours. The Laird, however, appears to have been somewhat remiss, and again fell under the displeasure of King James the Fifth, who, we learn from No. 103, imprisoned him in Dumbarton Castle. He was soon liberated, after the defeat at Solway, and appointed as acting Warden to aid in the defence of the realm [No. 104].

It was probably in his capacity as a deputy warden that Johnstone promised to use his influence [No. 21] to obtain the redemption of Henry Stewart of Rosyth, who had been taken prisoner at the "raid of the Solane Mos," and was detained in England. He also [No. 22] entered into an agreement with James Douglas, of Drumlanrig, for mutual aid and defence. No. 23, in which Johnstone brings a summons of writ of error against a jury for serving Symon Carruthers, as heir of Mouswald, and making erroneous statements, is interesting as indicating the procedure in such cases, and also for the touch of personal biography contained in the closing sentence of the writ [1534-1567].

This Johnstone of Johnstone was much in favour with the Regent Arran, and there was a matrimonial connection between their families. He received numerous grants of land [not reported] and other marks of favour for his active service on the Borders, both as deputy Warden and also in defence of his country against English encroachments, though his usefulness was impaired by divisions, fostered by the English Warden, with the Maxwells. He was, however, taken prisoner early in 1547, and remained a captive in various English strongholds for two or three years, while Lochwood, his principal residence, was seized by an English adventurer, Sir Thomas Carleton. Johnstone was liberated before April 1550.

Hitherto, as indicated, the Borderers were allowed to make retaliations upon English soil for the constant raids and petty invasions made by Sir Thomas Wharton and other English Wardens, when the countries were at strife during the earlier years of Queen Mary. But in 1551 commissioners from both kingdoms met at Norham and concluded a peace, whilst they also fixed the bounds of England and Scotland in what was called the Debateable land. From this time it became the duty of the Wardens on both sides of the March to punish all who broke the laws in this respect. Queen Mary of Guise, especially, after she assumed the Regency directed very strong efforts to put down crime against person and property so far as her own subjects were concerned, and rigidly to observe the "peax and amite" between herself and Mary of England.

To effect this result, not only were the chiefs of the Border clans made responsible for their men and servants, but the most prominent members of the various clans or families were carried off from the Borders, and placed in sure keeping in different parts of the country as pledges for the good behaviour of their friends. Among other heads of clans and landed proprietors the Laird of Johnstone was bound to present, when required, any culprit that he might be punished. For neglect of this duty he himself was imprisoned by the Queen's orders, and then liberated that he might perform the duty of entering pledges

of his clan for keeping good rule. The Privy Council, at the same time in October 1554, issued a charge to all the Johnstones and those who formed the clan, to concur with their chief in this matter.

It is in this connection that many papers in this report are valuable. They show not merely the methods adopted by the Scottish executive to secure peace and good order among the Borderers, but also the inner legislation of the clan for itself under its chief and as regards its neighbours. The bond of manrent [No. 24] granted to the Laird of Johnstone by Nicol Graham may be taken as indicating the attitude of each vassal towards his chief, and No. 29 shows a more domestic and kindly side of that relationship. No. 30 is the first of the documents in which the clan, as a clan, comes into play as a factor in its own civilisation. In that writ twenty-three Johnstones and five Grahames gathered at the chapel of Dinwoodie on 14th November 1555, after dwelling on the fact that the Queen has their pledges for good rule captives in various castles, which "is tedious and veray sumptuous" to them and too expensive, desire the Laird of Johnstone to aid them in obtaining freedom for their "pledges." They bind themselves to act as a local police, and to seize any offender to deliver him to the Laird for punishment; and, failing the apprehension of a culprit, to punish him by fire and sword upon his property. On the strength of this obligation the Laird appeared before the Privy Council in February 1556, and bound himself to abide by the advice of his clan in matters relating to the tranquillity of the country. He also craved indemnity for any bloodshed that might occur in the execution of the laws. Under this bond matters appear to have been quiet for a time, though in 1560 letters were issued charging a number of Johnstones and others to concur with their chief, and to obey the wardens [No. 31]. The troubled state of Scotland, then in the birth-throes of the Reformation, may have caused the above order, but from No. 106 we find the Laird of Johnstone again in ward in July 1565, and liberated as before to use his influence on the Border.

This John, Laird of Johnstone, after being in possession of the barony of Johnstone for more than forty years, died in 1567, and was succeeded by his grandson of the same name, who was one of the adherents of the House of Hamilton, and a member of the "Queen's party" after her flight to England [Cf. No. 38]. He joined with Scott of Buccleuch and other Border Chiefs in a raid into England on the day after the Regent Moray's assassination. But during the brief regency of the Earl of Lennox he submitted, and was received to favour [No. 34]. The same relations prevailed between him, his clan, and the Government as in his grandfather's time. We find, as in Nos. 35 and 41, similar bonds of manrent and of maintenance, and a peculiar form of the latter in No. 43. We find also various bonds, like No. 36, where certain Elliots, whose kinsman was held in surety by Johnstone, "borrow" him for a time, and bind themselves to render a prisoner again when required, all parties giving an assurance of mutual safety meanwhile. The brief but significant letter accompanying this bond by "The Lady Corheid," shows her great anxiety for the safety of the bearer by "avoiding thame of Dryf or Gillisbe becaus of thair feid." No. 37 gives an interesting account of the formalities with which the making or breaking of bonds "of kyndnes" was treated, the occasion being the sudden seizure of some Johnstones by the Weirs of Blackwood. Nos. 39 and 40 relate to another phase of clan legislation, where a number of Johnstones, Grahames, Irvings, and Armstrongs bind themselves to submit to the decision of 12 arbiters as to questions between them, an example followed later [No. 44] by the whole clan Johnstone

as to internal questions among themselves. This is followed by another general bond to aid their chief, who had become responsible to the Government, in punishing criminals within their bounds.

A document containing a reference to the Abbey of Soulseat, a place of which very little is known, will be found in No. 42 [*Cf.* No. 107]. The Johnstones had close relations with this Abbey, more than one of the name being commendator. *See also* No. 84 for the latter will of John Johnstone, 14th April 1600, the latest commendator.

On 27th August 1579, John Johnstone of that ilk was appointed Warden of the West Marches [No. 46] and had a garrison of horsemen assigned him to keep order in his district [*Cf.* No. 51]. In his capacity as Warden he received, among other bonds and assurances, offers of compensation and repentance for the slaughter of certain persons, characteristic in their tone [Nos. 49, 55]. A similar document, which, however, does not relate to Johnstone, though he was interested, is No. 48, the proposals by Ker of Ferniehirst to the Earls of Morton and Angus, and reply [*Cf. also* No. 121]. In No. 56 we have the indignant protest and an appeal to arms in defence of their own good faith by certain Bells, and in No. 57 a personal bond by a captive who desired his liberty from the Warden. He had been confined in the house of Torthorwald, which was specially commended by King James to the Warden's care [No. 109].

It is needless to particularise all the minor bonds and mutual assurances which are granted at this period to the Laird of Johnstone, created Sir John Johnstone in 1584. But, besides the bonds of assurance and manrent already mentioned, there was also another assurance of a more formal and comprehensive kind entered into between Sir John Johnstone of Johnstone and Dunskeillie, knight, and his three neighbouring chiefs, John Maxwell, Earl of Mortoun, and the Lairds of Drumlanrig and Applegarth. The original of that formidable assurance is not preserved. But a list was prepared in reference to it, and shows the terms of the assurance. It bears to be of the whole clan and surname for whom Sir John Johnstone bound himself to answer. It is engrossed in a contemporary hand on eight pages, folio size, of a small distinct writing. It contains 414 names, of course chiefly of the name of Johnstone, but also numbers of Irvings, Grahams, Moffats, French, and others, and also tenants and servants who are not particularly named. The list bears no date, but it must have been prepared between 1584, when Sir John Johnstone was knighted, and 1587, when he died.¹

It was in the time of Sir James Johnstone of Johnstone and Dunskeillie, Knight, that the feud with the Maxwells, which had lasted for so long, came to a tragical crisis by the death of Lord Maxwell in one of the last Border battles at Dryfe Sands on 6th December 1593, and the murder of Sir James Johnstone himself in 1608. Reference has been made to the burning of Lochwood in 1585 by the Maxwells. It was, however, apparently again made habitable before November 1587 [*Cf.* No. 61]. In 1590 an attempt was made [*Cf.* Nos. 64, 65] to bring about a reconciliation by means of arbitration, and on 5th April 1592 [No. 68] a mutual bond of amity was signed, also a similar document in the following March [No. 70], but the feud was complicated by other considerations [*Cf.* No. 71]. The Maxwells named in No. 72 were evidently captives taken in the battle in which Lord Maxwell lost his life. On 30th June 1594, Sir James Johnstone made overtures to John, Lord Maxwell, son and heir of the deceased Lord

¹ Original List in the Annandale Charter Chest.

[No. 73], but to no immediate effect, though Lord Maxwell in 1605 formally forgave the murder [*Cf.* No. 91].

Interesting glimpses of the friendly relations between Sir James Johnstone and his own clan are afforded by Nos. 69 and 83, the latter wills respectively of John Johnstone of Greenhill and Gilbert Johnstone of Glenkill, who both speak in friendly terms of Sir James and his lady, and look to them to aid their families. A different side of the Laird's character appears in the spirited challenge and expression of opinion he gives when he thought himself wronged both by the King and by Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig [Nos. 78, 79].

Feuds and slaughters died hard upon the Borders, and even down to 1600 [*Cf.* No. 85] there were blood feuds kept up between rival families. In 1602, King James and his council attributed the evil conditions of Border life to the decay of the churches and consequent want of "preaching of the word and exercise of trew religioun" in that district, and Sir James Johnstone was ordered to convene the parishioners of certain parishes to tax themselves for repair and rebuilding of their parish churches [No. 87]. More forcible coercion was exercised in 1603 after the King's departure for England by the appointment of a guard on the Borders [*Cf.* No. 113].

In 1597 and 1605 Sir James was imprisoned in the Castle of Edinburgh. On the latter occasion he appears to have made his escape [Nos. 90, 92, 112]. Three years later he was slain by Lord Maxwell.

No. 94 narrates an alleged attempt to stir up the old feud, the complainers being Lady Johnstone (now Countess of Wigtown) and others, but steps seem never to have been taken to prosecute the charge. The most interesting of the later papers are [Nos. 96 and 98] the wills of Sara Lady Johnstone and Lady Margaret Hamilton, Countess of Hartfell, containing bequests of jewellery. The patents of dignities conferred on the family are noted in Nos. 97 and 101.

DIVISION II.—CORRESPONDENCE.

The second part of this Report [Nos. 102–214] consists entirely of correspondence. It is divided into two sections:—I. Royal Letters; II. State and Official letters. The last section, containing, as it does, the voluminous correspondence of William Earl and Marquis of Annandale, is so large that only part of it is given here, and it will be continued in another Report.

Of the correspondence now reported, several, especially of the royal letters, have been already noted [as Nos. 102 to 113 inclusive]. Letters [No. 114] written by King James the Sixth about the affairs of the young Laird of Johnstone are characteristic. There is also an unimportant letter from King Charles the First [No. 115], while the next document takes us at once to the time of King William the Third, dealing with the share of William, Earl and afterwards Marquis of Annandale, in Sir James Montgomery's Jacobite schemes; and the later royal letters [Nos. 117 to 112] indicate the royal favour to which the Marquis afterwards attained.

Of the state and official letters, No. 121, by the ex-Regent Morton, has been already referred to. Nos. 122 and 123 relate to the discipline of the Borders before 1600. Of other letters, those of the first Earl of Ancram [Nos. 125 and 127] are of interest, as also one or two relating to the "Engagement" of 1648, and the period of the Commonwealth [Nos. 130, 131]. No. 133 shows the kind of reports which were

spread about the time of the alleged popish plot towards the close of the reign of King Charles the Second, while No. 134 deals with the subject of Conventicles in June 1688.

In the end of that year the Revolution took place, and in May 1689 the Earl of Annandale, who had held a Captaincy in Viscount Dundee's Regiment [*Cf.* No. 100], had a troop of horse placed at his disposal by Major-General Mackay, to be used for securing the peace of the Borders [No. 135]. The next document is only a copy, but it is not widely known, and is a very remarkable and characteristic letter, written from "Birss" [in Aberdeenshire] on 17th August 1689 to General Mackay, and signed by 17 Highland chiefs and others, including Camerons of Lochiel, Macleans, Macdonalds, Farquharsons, &c. In spirited language they scorn the overtures of the new Government, and express their resolve to die sword in hand for King James [No. 136]. It is not clear how the Earl of Annandale became possessed of the next three letters [Nos. 137-139], but probably it was from his intimacy with Sir Thomas Livingston, Commander in Chief in Scotland, to whom they were addressed. They are from Sir John Dalrymple, and are interesting as indicating his views in 1691 about the suppression of the Highlanders.

The remaining letters reported on belong to the correspondence proper of the Earl and Marquis of Annandale. The first [No. 140], from Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, contains the news of the day, the Earl being apparently at Bath. Passing over Nos. 141 to 144, containing news from Ireland and Flanders, and No. 145, giving an account of an affair between Colonel Hill, Commander at Fort William, and Stewart of Appin, we come to a series of letters between Secretary Johnstone, his brother Alexander, and the Earl of Annandale, which, beginning in August 1691, continues with a few intervals until Secretary Johnstone's vacation of office in February 1696. Alexander Johnstone, in No. 146, gives news from Flanders, and, in No. 147, narrates the discomfiture of Lords Breadalbane and Tarbat, who had gone to Court without leave from the King. It is apparently to Secretary Johnstone's favour with the King that No. 148 refers, while Alexander Johnstone's exclamation in No. 149, "The prize is won; the tyde is turned," meant the same thing, heralding also a time of favour for the Earl himself, who was made a Privy Councillor and Lord of Session, and who is urged to make himself useful and necessary to the Government, an opportunity being given him [No. 150] to distinguish himself by the apprehension of two Jacobite agents. It is apparently Alexander Johnstone who contributes the account in No. 151 of the quarrel between Archbishop Tillotson and Sir John Dalrymple. The first three letters from Secretary Johnstone [Nos. 152-154] are not specially important, though in the last he intimates that the Earl's pardon (for his political offence of 1690) was just passed. Notwithstanding this, and the offices bestowed on him, the Earl's own letters to the Secretary at this time, 1693-1694 [Nos. 156-158 and 161-166], breathe a spirit of discontent, which he places to the account of his political opponents, but which appears also to be dissatisfaction with his own promotion. This is evinced by his letter announcing the Duke of Hamilton's death, where in the same sentence he asks for his vacant office. In these letters, also, he comments somewhat freely on public affairs, giving some odd glimpses into Privy Council proceedings, and indicates his intention of retiring from the Council, while he claims to be zealous in opposing the Jacobites, his own former friends. His old associate, Sir James Montgomery, was seized at this time, and Alexander Johnstone incites the Earl to show his loyalty by searching

for and apprehending another Jacobite, Captain James Murray, who is supposed to be lurking on the Scottish Border [Nos. 159-160].

In December 1694 he was elected, though without full sanction, President of the Scottish Privy Council, and received [No. 168] a letter of advice from Secretary Johnstone as to his procedure, followed later [No. 171] by a frank statement of his position as regards the King. The first of these letters hinted that he should write to Earl Portland, and therein "not to mince the matter of the false step" made in 1690, "but to own it," at the same time explaining he had given up his old associates. The Earl did write in the terms suggested [No. 172] in December 1694, but it was not until March 1695 that he received a reply [No. 193], the delay being partly caused by the illness and death of Queen Mary, and the consequent derangement of business. The letters on the subject of the Queen's illness, and the King's grief for her death [Nos. 174-178, *Cf. also* Nos. 184, 185], are affecting in their references to him.

Secretary Johnstone's advices to the Earl, who appears at this juncture to have been somewhat impatient under the uncertainties of his new position [Nos. 181, 182, *Cf. also* No. 184], are somewhat incisive, as indeed a good many of his letters are, while No. 183 contains a long and curious defence of himself and his brother against statements by Robert Ferguson, "the Plotter," about whom some interesting details are given. [Some account of this libel is given in Ralph's History of England, Vol. II., pp. 424, &c.] Lord Chancellor Tweeddale's letter, No. 185, relating the King's reception of a letter of condolence from the Scottish Council, &c., is of interest. About this time there are indications of the downfall of Secretary Stair [Sir John Dalrymple] between whom and his fellow Secretary, Johnstone, there was no love lost, and he seems to have been practically dismissed in March 1695 [No. 196], though he held office some time longer. In a letter from Secretary Johnstone to Annandale, dated 13th April 1695 [No. 200], he writes that the King "has spoke before severalls of my colleague [Dalrymple] in such a manner that its evident he thinks to make him quit." The Report of the Commissioners on the Massacre of Glencoe, dated 20th June 1695, however, completed the overthrow of Stair. No. 206, Lieut.-Colonel James Hamilton's letter declining to appear before the Commission will be read with interest, the rather as his absence told against him, and in the Address to the King, of 10th July 1695, signed by Annandale as President, it was declared that he was "not clear of the murder of the Glenco-men, and that there was ground to prosecute him for it" [Acts of Parliament at date]. Reference may also be made here to No. 207, by Chancellor Tweeddale, giving a graphic account of the discussion in Council about the liberation of Breadalbane, who had been ward for his share in the matter of Glencoe. Breadalbane made great exertions to obtain his liberation. He canvassed the Privy Councillors to obtain a vote for his freedom from imprisonment. This brought a large attendance of Councillors—twenty-four and the Chancellor. My Lord Argyll came from the Bishopric, the Marquis of Douglas from Douglas, "My Lord Stairs, the President of the Session, came in a litter from his own house, being neither able to come on horseback or coach."

Some casual references to proceedings against Roman Catholics will be found in Nos. 191, 192, and an amusing episode in the impeachment of Sir John Trevor, Speaker of the House of Commons, for bribery, is narrated in No. 195.

The letters of Secretary Johnstone in April 1695 [Nos. 197, 200-203], show clearly that his position as Secretary was becoming precarious.

After this period there is a considerable gap in the correspondence between him and the Earl of Annandale, the next communication being an unofficial intimation of Johnstone's marriage in August 1696, after he had ceased to be Secretary.

James Johnstone was the Secretary of State who attended the Scotch parliament in which the Act was passed authorising the formation of the adventure commonly known as the Darien Scheme. The real founder was William Paterson, who had previously obtained credit as one of the principal founders of the Bank of England. Two letters, Nos. 211 and 214, by Paterson are here reported. The prospects of the Darien Scheme had so dazzled Scotchmen that there was a general desire in the community to become subscribers to it. The name of Secretary Johnstone does not appear among the promoters by subscription; and a kinsman of his, Jasper Johnstone, of Warriston, appears as a subscriber to a very modest amount; while the Master of Stair, who was the joint Secretary of State with James Johnstone, appears in the List of Subscribers for a considerable sum. Measured by money, Dalrymple appears as the more effective aider of the Darien Scheme. The failure of the scheme and the Massacre of Glencoe both gave great personal annoyance to King William; and in reference to both subjects his Majesty complained that he had been ill served in Scotland. The two Secretaries came to be superseded about the same time. The Darien Scheme was a commercial disaster, for which neither of the Secretaries appear to have been responsible so much as Paterson, the sanguine projector. But the Massacre of Glencoe was treated by the Scotch parliament under a special Commission from the King as unjustifiable. Both Bishop Burnet and Lord Macaulay treat fully in their Histories of these two subjects, and, although with general admiration of King William's government, express regret that no example was made connected with Glencoe.

DIVISION I.—CHARTERS AND OTHER WRITS WITH MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE BORDERS. 1408–1701.

1. CHARTER by Archibald, Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, granting to William of Jonystoun, for his faithful service done and to be done to the granter, all and singular the lands of Drumgrey, with pertinents lying in the barony of Amisfelde within the sheriffdom of Dumfries: To be held to William Johnstone and his heirs of the Earl and his heirs in fee and heritage for ever; rendering one suit of court at a capital plea to be held at Douglas next after the feast of St. Michael Archangel, for all other secular service which can be exacted from the lands. With clause of warrandice. Dated at Edinburgh, 24 May 1408. Witnesses, James of Douglas the Earl's brother, Sir William Douglas of Nithisdale the Earl's nephew, James Douglas, lord of Dalketh, William Hay of Lochqhorwart, William of Borthwick and William of Crawford, knights; Mr. Alexander Cairns, provost of Lynccloudane, Mr. Mathew Geddes, rector of the church of the Forest [Carluke], Thomas Turnbull and Alexander Hume. Seal attached, in good preservation: Arms, on a shield, quarterly, 1st and 4th on a chief 3 stars, with a heart in base, for DOUGLAS; 2 and 3 a lion rampant, crowned, for GALLOWAY. Supporters, two hairy savages. Legend, SIGILLUM ARCHEBALDI COMITIS DE DOUGLAS ET DN̄I GALWEDIE.

2. CHARTER under the great seal, by King James the Second, granting and confirming to Alexander Corbet, son and heir apparent of John Corbet of Hardgray, all and sundry the lands of Hardgray and

of Lymekills, lying in the tenement of Annan and of Dalton, within the lordship of Annandale; which lands belonged to John Corbet and were resigned by him at Stirling: To be held, the said lands to Alexander Corbet and his heirs of the King and his successors in fee and heritage for ever: rendering the services due and wont. Witnesses, William, Bishop of Glasgow, John, Bishop of Dunkeld, William Lord Crichton, chancellor, James Livingstone, chamberlain, Master James Lindsay, provost of the Collegiate church of Lincluden, Robert Livingstone, comptroller, and Master John Arous, archdeacon of Glasgow. Linlithgow, 21 July 1449. [This Charter, to which a fragment of the great seal still remains attached, is not recorded in the existing "Registrum Magni Sigilli."]

From a separate notarial instrument we learn that the lands were resigned at Stirling on 10 May 1449 by Michael Balfour, esquire, as procurator for John Corbet, while Herbert Murray was attorney for Alexander Corbet. Witnesses, William, Bishop of Glasgow, Alexander, lord of the Calendar, knight, James [Livingstone] his son and heir, John Balfour, Robert Hunter and Robert Heriot squires. John of Railstoun, rector of Ruthwell, notary.

3. CHARTER by King James the Second, granting and confirming to John Maxwell, son and heir apparent of Robert Lord Maxwell, the office of the Stewartry of Annandale, which office belonged heritably to Lord Maxwell, and was resigned by him at Edinburgh, by staff and baton, with all claim thereto: To be held to John Maxwell and his heirs, of the king and his successors in fee and heritage for ever, as freely as Robert Lord Maxwell or his predecessors held the same. Given under the great seal, at Edinburgh, 7th February 1454 [1455]. Witnesses, James [Kennedy], bishop of St. Andrews, the king's cousin, George, bishop of Brechin, and Thomas, bishop of Galloway, William Earl of Orkney, chancellor, William Lord Somerville, Patrick Lord Glamis, master of household, John Lord Lindsay of Byres, Patrick Lord Hailes, Mr. Nicholas Otterburn, Clerk of Register, and William Bonar, comptroller. [This charter also is not preserved in the existing Register of the Great Seal.]

4. NOTARIAL INSTRUMENT narrating that in presence of William Brown, notary, and witnesses, Thomas Clerk, of his own free will, resigned in the hands of Thomas Clerk, bailie of Lochmaben for the time, a yard with pertinents, lying in the burgh of Lochmaben, between our Lady's land on the north, the land of the chief lord of Annandale on the south and the common highway on two sides, for the use of a prudent man Thomas Corbat; to whom the bailie then gave sasine in due form of the said yard, with pertinents underwritten, namely, "*cum una ruda terre jacente inter terram domini de Muswalde ex parte boriali, ex parte una, et terram capitalem Sancte Crucis ex parte australi, ex parte altera; cum una acra terre Wyndant super unum locum nuncupatum le Ilis; cum omnibus et singulis terris cum pertinentiis, jacentibus inter Goldmurloch, ex parte orientali ex parte una, et Sondsechloch ex parte boriali ex parte altera, et duplicem foveam ex parte australi, ex parte tercia; cum una manerio vocato Wedy-castell, et cum insulis jacentibus inter predictos lacus, et cum quinque acris terrarum jacentibus prope le Ruchdyk et finientibus ad le Wedy-castell, et cum Kerdis Akyr et Glufar Akyr,*" to be held in fee and heritage for ever. Done in the burgh of Lochmaben, 17th March 1455-6; Sir Thomas Coqui, vicar of Lochmaben, Nicolas Carruthers, and Malcolm Clerk, laics, witnesses.

5. RETOUR OF AN INQUEST made by Thomas of Preston, sheriff depute of Edinburgh, and the following jury, John Johnstoun of that ilk, William Fresale [Fraser] of Frude, Nigel Ewart of Bodsbeck, William Johnstoun of Park, George Hoppringle of Wrangham, James Tuedy of Drummelzar, Walter Tuedy, his eldest son, John Carruthers of Holmends, Thomas Dalzel of Buchax, Edward Crichtoun, George of Dunwethy, Robert Corry of Newby, William Johnstoun, Robert Fresale, and John Moffate, who, being sworn, declare that George of Moffate is the lawfull and nearest heir of the deceased Thomas of Moffate, his grandfather, in an annual rent of twelve merks sterling, upliftable from the kings new customs of the burgh of Edinburgh; that he is of lawful age; that the said annual rent is now worth twelve merks yearly, and as much in time of peace; and that it was in the hands of the king through nonentry of the heir, since the death of the said Thomas Moffat, forty-seven years ago or thereby. Done in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, 18 May 1457.

6. NOTARIAL INSTRUMENT in the form of letters by William Elphinstone, master of arts, bachelor in decreets, rector of Kirk-michael, and Official General of Glasgow, narrating that, by the ordinary authority committed to him, he had, at the request of an honourable man, Walter Turnbull of Gargunnoch, received the depositions of the undernamed witnesses as to a certain dispensation for matrimony granted to the said Walter and to Margaret Norvele, one of the ladies of Gargunnoch, they being related within the forbidden degrees. The Official having first directed a public edict to be affixed upon the doors of the Cathedral of Glasgow, citing every one conjointly and severally, who had any interest, to compear before him, a day and place being assigned to them, to oppose and speak, if they wished, against the witnesses, by word or writing, also to allege and prove whether the witnesses ought to be received or not, with intimation that whether those cited appear or not, the Official will proceed to receive the witnesses, the absence or contumacy of those cited notwithstanding: Whence, on the arrival of the day fixed, and the said Walter accusing those cited of noncompearance, the Official at his instance reputes them to be contumacious, and decerns that the witnesses should be received and admitted to give faithful testimony, being sworn before him on the gospels, whom also he has received and after diligent examination has commanded their depositions to be taken down and published, as follows:—Sir David Burntoun, presbyter of Glasgow diocese and keeper of the sacristy of the Cathedral there, the first witness, being sworn, and interrogated if he remembered that James, King of Scots, last deceased at Roxburgh [James the Second] granted to William [Turnbull] some time bishop of Glasgow, the marriage of one of the ladies of Gargunnoch for his kinsman, and this at his [the bishop's] instance because of his service, prayers, and gifts, asserted on the word of a priest, that it was true, because he had seen the royal letters under the King's privy seal granting the marriage, but he did not at present remember their tenor. Interrogated if he knew that Walter Turnbull, nephew of the late bishop of Glasgow, married one of the ladies of Gargunnoch, named Margaret, and had issue by her, whom he still retained as his true and lawful wife, he said this was true, because he was present in the city of Glasgow when the marriage of the said Walter and Margaret was publicly celebrated by Sir Philip of Reston, then vicar's curate of the church of Glasgow. Further, interrogated if dispensation were granted to the said Walter and Margaret before their contract of marriage, he replied it was so.

Interrogated, how he knew, he declared on oath that he was present at the ceremony, as above stated, and, before they proceeded to its solemnization, letters written on parchment under the seal of James, late bishop of St. Andrews, were read aloud by the late Sir John Man, notary public, by which letters the bishop dispensed with the prohibited degrees to the said Walter and Margaret, and granted power to them to marry. Interrogated as to the time of the marriage, he said that seventeen years or thereabouts had passed, as he believed, and the common fame of the country corroborated the statement. He declared that he said these things neither for favour or reward, hate or love, but for truth. The second witness, Master Simon Dalgles, precentor of Glasgow Cathedral, corroborated the previous testimony substantially, and so did the third witness Sir James Fawside, rector of Hutton, in the diocese of Glasgow, who did not recall the tenor of the letters of dispensation, but remembered well that a dispensation was granted. A fourth witness, John Fynny, married, forty years of age, and not related to either party, sworn and interrogated, agreed in all points with the first witness, adding that the bishop of St. Andrews wished to have twenty nobles for the dispensation, but the bishop of Glasgow refused to give more than ten merks, so that the dispensation was obtained for that sum, a statement confirmed by Mr. Simon Dalgles. The Official then ordered instruments narrating the whole proceedings to be written and published, and appended his seal. Dated and done in the consistorial place of Glasgow Cathedral, the 6th April 1471, in the seventh year of the pontificate of Pope Paul the Second; witnesses, Messrs. Walter Stewart, David Gray, James Knox, masters of arts, and Sir John Preston, presbyter of Glasgow diocese, who acts as notary and writes the notarial docquet. [Seal attached, oval, shewing the head and bust of a mitred bishop. Legend. "S. OFFICIALATUS GLASGUENSIS."]

7. CHARTER by Robert Mautlaunde of Quenysbeyrie, granting to Peter Grersone of Capinache, for his service and many kindnesses, the lands of Achincaschill and Achinvanzheis, in the barony of Tybberis and sheriffdom of Dumfries. To be held to the said Peter in liferent and his assignee for life, of the granter in fee and heritage, for rendering the services due and wont: with clause of warrandice. Dated at the granter's manor of Achincashill, 1st September 1483; witnesses, Amer Broune, Archibald Younger, John Pringill, Sir Robert Patrick-sone, chaplain, and others named.

8. INSTRUMENT by John McHome, notary, narrating that John Grersone, sergeant and depute of Robert Crechtoun of Sangquhare, sheriff of Dumfries, showing his mandate under the armorial seal of the sheriff, produced to the notary a precept of sasine, given under the quarter seal at Edinburgh, 23 January [1485], for infesting John Maxwell as nearest and lawful heir of his father, the late John Maxwell, in the lands of the barony of Carloverock, and the lands of Springkayl, in the lordship of Annandale, and in the office of Stewart of Annandale, all held of the King in chief. The precept further directed the Sheriff to take security for £40 Scots, rent of the barony of Carloverock, for one term while in the King's hands, and two red roses, duplication of the blench farm of the same; also for 11½ merks, one term's duty of Springkayl, with two pairs of white gloves, as the blench farm. In terms of which precept the said John Lord Maxwell, having personally proceeded to the market cross of the burgh of Lochmaben, there on 12th January 1485 [1486] by the presenting to him of a rod, received

sasine of the office of Stewart of Annandale, before John Johnstone of that ilk, Robert Charteris of Amysfeld, John Carruthers of Holmends, Herbert Gladstones of that ilk, and John Grame of Gillenbye.

9. LETTER OF REVERSION by Adam Johnstone, son of the late William Johnstone of Syronthwat, in favour of Robert Grahame of Thornhuke [Thornick] who had sold him his two merk lands of New park, and the half of his lands of Baithuke [Beattock] extending to other two merks of annual rent, in the lordship of Kirkpatrick juxta Moffett; obliging himself, his heirs and assignees, that as soon as Robert Graham or his heirs pay the sum of 89 merks Scots on the high altar of the parish church of Moffat, and grant a lease of seven years from the date of redemption, the said Adam and his heirs shall renounce the lands to the said Robert Moffat Dated, 18th August 1489. Witnesses, Sir James Fawsyde, rector of Hutton, Mr. Walter Fawside and Sir John Ewart, chaplains, William Johnstone of Greithead, Mr. John Makhome, rector of Castlemilk, notary public, and others.

10. INSTRUMENT OF SASINE, written in the vernacular, by John Durand, sheriff depute and king's sergeant of the sheriffdom of Dumfries, who "beris leyll witnes in Crist that I, the twa and twenty day of the moneth of November in the yere of Gode ane thowsand foure hundreht foure score and iij yeris, bodely passit to the cheif chymmys of the landis of Hardgraif, and of the half of the Twathwatis," in the Stewartry of Annandale, and that in terms of the kings precept to Robert Creichtoun, sheriff of Dumfries, "closit under his quhite vaux thairupone." The precept by King James the Third, dated at Edinburgh 15 November [1483], directs the sheriff to infest Janet Adamson as nearest and lawful heir of her mother, Elizabeth Corbet, in the lands named, held in chief of the king as lord of Annandale. Whereupon, John Durand "gaif and deliverit be the gift of erd, tre, and stane, as maner is, heritable stait, possessioun and seising . . . till ane worthy woman, Jonet Adamsone, spouse till ane honorable man, Wat. Corbet of Hardgraf . . . befor thir witnes, Schyr Jhone Tynd, persone of Daltoune, Schyr Laurence Tynding, capilane, Patrick of Murray of the Morithwait, Will. Huchensone, Thome Cuthbertson, Dic of Snawdoun, Herbert Dun, and George Broun." This the sergeant makes known to all and sundry, and having no proper seal of his own he procures that of "ane worschepfull man" Thomas Stewart, burgess of Dumfries, to be appended. Done at Dumfries, 21 January 1498 [1499]. Witnesses, John of Maxwell, Sir John Makbrare, John of Creichtoun, and David McGee.

11. NOTARIAL INSTRUMENT narrating that John Sinclair of Dryden, knight, procurator for John Lord Maxwell, steward of Annandale, passed to the presence of King James the Fourth, and with due reverence resigned into his Majesty's hands all right and claim which John Lord Maxwell had or could have to the office of Stewartry of Annandale, and which he renounced in favour of Robert Maxwell, knight, his son and heir apparent; upon whom the King then conferred the office by delivery of staff and baton to him personally accepting. Done in the royal chamber situated in the palace of Holyrood near Edinburgh, on 10 June 1513; witnesses, Henry Lord Sinclair, the kings master of artillery, Mr. Patrick Panter, the kings secretary; William Cockburn of Langton, knight, Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousy, and Thomas Halkerston, provost of Crichton. [A Charter granting the office to Sir Robert Maxwell followed in due form, of date 10 June 1513.]

12. CHARTER by Archibald [sixth] Earl of Angus, &c., lord of the barony of Crawford-Douglas, narrating that the lands of Crawford-Douglas, formerly called Crawford-Lindsay, in the sheriffdom of Lanark, were recognosced by King James the Fourth from his grandfather, Archibald [fifth] Earl of Angus, for having alienated a great part of the lands without the King's consent; and the lands having been under recognition for a year and day, were then adjudged by the Lords of Council to belong to the king, but they were restored to the earl's grandfather on his paying the composition therefor. And now the heirs of the late Alexander Somerwell, formerly tenant of the lands of Harthope, one of the tenandries of the said barony, refuse to pay their share of the composition proportional to Harthope, and will do diligence to redeem those lands, now in the earl's hands and at his disposal, he therefore sells and disposes the lands of Harthope to David Johnstone, indweller in Loichwood, his faithful servitor: To be held in blenchfarm of the granter, &c. Dated at Crawford, 19th July 1519. Seal appended.

13. LETTERS OF TACK OR LEASE by John Lindsay of Colbyntoune [Covington], granting to James Johnstone of that Ilk, his heirs, assignees, and subtenants, the lands of Polmoody "tennand and tennandry," extending yearly to 18 merks worth of land of old extent, lying in the stewartry of Annandale and sheriffdom of Dumfries, in lease for 19 years from Whitsunday 1520, for a yearly rent of 18 merks Scots. Dated at Edinburgh, 9th March 1519 [1520]. Witnesses, William Johnstone, brother to the said James Johnstone of that Ilk, and others.

[There are eleven other writs relating to the said lands, which, on 21 November 1521, were fully granted in property to Johnstone. The granter's seal attached to the writ shows a shield bearing a fess-chequy, with a mollet in dexter chief and a mascle in base. Legend "S. IOHANNIS LINDSAL." John Murray of Cockpool, son and heir of the late Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool, and also Cuthbert Murray, a deceased son of the late Cuthbert, had also rights over one half of Polmoody held under Lindsay.]

14. PROCURATORY by William Johnstone of Eschelis and Esby, authorising James Johnstone of that Ilk, Sir Alexander Jarding of Apelgarth, and John Charteris of Amisfield, or any one of them to resign into the king's hands the £10 lands of Esby, in the stewartry of Annandale, for new infeftment to be given to himself and Katherine Douglas, his spouse, and the heirs of their bodies. Dated at Dumfries, September 1521.

15. BOND by John Johnstone of that Ilk, in which, by "the faith and treuth" in his body, he binds himself and his heirs "to ane worshipfull man Robert Grahame of Thornhuke and his ayris," who have become bound to the granter "in speciale manred and service . . . perpetually for evir in tyme to cum, . . . herfore I, the said John Johnstoun of that Ilk, bindis and obliassis me faithfully . . . and myn ayris, to be gud masteris to the saidis Robert Grahame of Thornhuke and to his ayris perpetually for evir in tyme to cum: and I . . . and my ayris sal with our kin, frendis, men and servandis, help, supple, manteine and defend the saidis Robert Grahame of Thornhuke and his ayris, our men, and thar kin, frendis dependand on them and thar men and servandis, in all and sindry thar actionis, causis, and querelis, honest and leful, movit and to be movit aganis quhatsumevir persouns at all our gudly pover perpetually for evir in time to cum, as gud mastir aw to doo to his man, and as I, the said Johnne, and my

ayris will doo to our mast speciale men in siclik thingis, quhen I or thai salbe requirit tharto but fraud or gyle. And gif the said Robert or his ayris askis me or my ayris ony counsale, I and my ayris sal gif him and his ayris the best and treuast we can, and sal concele and kepe secrete thar counsale schavin to ws": the granter binding himself to keep this bond of maintenance, in the "mast sekir forme and stratast stile of obligatioun that can be maid or diuisit, all cauillatioun, fraud and gyle secludit and away putt." Dated at Dumfries, 16 December 1526. The granter also binds himself, his heirs and successors to pay to Robert Grahame twenty merks Scots yearly.

16. CERTIFICATE that John Johnstone of that Ilk had compounded for a remission from the king, for his traitorous absence from the army of the king, of Solway and other royal expeditions, contrary to the proclamations, and for all other crimes and transgressions committed by him before this date, excepting treason against the royal person. Signed by the lords compositors, at Dumfries, 10 November 1529. Signed "H. Candide Case: D. de Ab'Brothok: Jhon Lord Erskin: Ja. Coluil: R. Thes".

17. CONTRACT between Robert Grahame and Ninian Grahame, his son and apparent heir, on the one part, and John Johnstone of that Ilk and Margaret, "his dochter and Gelis Ewartis" upon the other part, to the effect that Ninian Grahame shall espouse the said Margaret in the face of "holy kirk" as soon as they come to lawful age, for which Johnstone, his heirs or executors shall pay to Robert Grahame, his heirs or executors, the sum of three hundred merks on the completion of the marriage contract, and forty merks at the terms of Whitsunday and Martinmas until fully paid. In return the said Robert shall infest the said Margaret in conjunct fee in nine merks of land of old extent of his lands called "the Murquhattis," and failing that, in other nine merks of land, wherever it may please the said John Johnstone and Margaret. And should it happen Ninian or Margaret to die before the completion of the marriage, this contract shall continue and hold good as regards another son and heir of Robert Grahame and a daughter of John Johnstone, until the marriage be completed. The parties bind themselves to keep this agreement in all points, and Johnstone further binds himself in the terms of a bond of maintenance to Robert and Ninian Grahame against all men, the king excepted, particularly in their occupation of the lands of Thornick. Dated at Lochwood, 22 February 1530 [1531], before Thomas Moffat of the Knock, James Grahame of Gillisby, Sir John Lauson, vicar of Johnstone, and Sir David Akynheid, notary public. Two seals affixed, the first, that of Graham, the shield bearing, on a chief, three scallop shells; the second showing the cushions and saltire of Johnstone.

18. LETTERS OF TACK by Robyn Johnstone and John Smyth, bailies of the burgh of Lochmaben, with consent of the community of the burgh, granting in lease to Adam Johnstone of Pocornat and his assignees, the lands of "the Thornie quhat" lying in "the franchis" and territory of the burgh of Lochmaben, in the stewardry of Annandale, for the space of five years from Whitsunday next, the said Adam paying yearly to the said bailies and community four merks Scots, with a power to sublet; also a clause of warrandice by the granters who, in absence of the common seal of the burgh, which could not be got at the time, subscribe the lease with their hands at the pen, at Lochmaben, 26th — 1534. [The writ is much decayed. The names

written as signatures appear to be "Robyn of Jhonston : Jok. Smyth : Nichol . . . Robyn of Beglandis : Robyn of Car[ru]theris : Ville. Smyth."]

19. CHARTER by William Johnstoun of Gretno, and lord of the lands of the lordship of Newby, alienating to Christopher Irving of Bonschaw, his heirs and assignees, the lands of Stabiltoun belonging to the barony of Newby, extending from Brodelewch to Kendelwell, in Annandale and the sheriffdom of Dumfries, with the fishing of Rasnett belonging to Stabiltoun; reserving to Esota Murray, relict of Herbert Corry of Newby, her life rent and terce rights from the said land; to be held blench for a silver penny at Whitsunday, if asked. Dated at Dumfries, 20 November 1536. Seal appended, shield bearing a saltire, on a chief three cushions, with a mollet in base. Legend "S. WILLELMI IONSTON."

20. A CONTEMPORARY COPY of "The Ordinance and Constitutionis maid in the justice air of Drumfreiss and stewartrye of Annanderdail, haldin and begun at Drumfreiss, the xij daye of Aprill, the yeir of God 1^m v^c fourty yeiris, for the stancheing of thift, reif, murthure, slauchter and uthairis crymes in tyme cuming, and for gude rewle to be keppt amang all our souerane lordis liegis, and speciale the inhabitantis of Annandirdaill, Eskdaill, Ewisdail and Wauchopdaill, maid and divisit by me lord justice, and uthairis being with him, be speciale commissioun and charge of oure said souerane lord for halding of the said air, and with consent and assent of Robert Lord Maxwell, Williame Lord Hereis, and uthirris lordis, barronis and uthirris gentlemen havand landis, rowmes and bailleries within the saidis cuntreis of Annanderdail, Eskdaill, Ewisdail and Wauchopdaill, and quha hes subseriuit thir presentis with thair handis." The document is of some length, but may be summarised thus:—First, it is ordained by the Lord Justice, and others present, with the consent of Robert Lord Maxwell as Warden of the West Marches, that, seeing the King has granted a full pardon and remission to the inhabitants of the districts named, for all crimes and offences before the beginning of "this instant air," so that they may know his clemency and "maye be his gratus trew liegis in all tymes cuming, and leif at his Hienes lawis and obeysance as uthairis trew liegis dois"; also all the inhabitants having compounded for their remissions, and having "at the interrogation of my lord justice," explained by the justice clerk, promised "be the extention and uphalding of thair rycht handis," to live as true lieges and obey the laws, and never to commit any crime, while if they do commit such, they shall be punished accordingly; therefore, the lords, barons, and landed men have bound themselves for the peace of the realm, that if any man dwelling on their lands commit any crime, they shall immediately punish him according to law, so far as their jurisdictions extend; and if the offence be beyond their own courts, they shall send the trespassers to the Stewart and Warden to be dealt with by him or by the King's Justice; and if the lords and landed men have not sufficient power to apprehend trespassers, they shall demand aid from the warden or his deputies; and the warden and the others shall pursue all fugitive persons to the "utirmost, and escheit all thair movable guidis, the twa parte to the kingis grace; willing the lordis of the grund" to dispose of their tacks and steadings, and remove the trespassers, their wives and bairns therefrom, "and sall not thole thame to returne nor entir thairto agane nor yit to jois nor bruke the samin ony maner of way." Further, if the Stewart, warden, or any subscriber be found negligent and not

doing their utmost diligence to observe this constitution, they shall be punished at the king's will.

Secondly. If the party offended or hurt by any trespasser, considers the landlord on whose land the culprit resides "to be sa suspect that thai feir and dreidis that thai sall nocht, nor may nocht minister thame justice," then application may be made to the Warden, who shall require the "lord and lard of the grund" to give up the trespassers to him; and if the landlord refuses, the Warden shall himself apprehend the culprits and "justify thame," or send them to the King's justice, unless the warden have a special commission of justiciary; while if the warden or any landed man be remiss in doing justice, they shall be held to refund to the complaining party the amount of damage done, and shall also answer to the King for their neglect.

Thirdly, if any lord, baron, or landed man labour for or defend in any way "ane theif or resettair of thift . . . he salbe haldin and repute as infame and schamyt, and culpable of that thevis deid, if it salhappin him to be convict."

Fourthly, Robert Lord Maxwell as Stewart and Warden has faithfully promised in presence of the Lord Justice and others sitting in judgment, that if any person within his jurisdiction, commit the crimes before specified ("tressoun, thift, resset of thift, murther, slauchter, reif, fyir raising," &c.) he "sall with all rigour justify the personis committaris thairof to the utirmost poynt," as the law requires, in terms of his authority from the King, and "without favour or delay" as he shall answer to the King.

Lastly, it is statute and ordained, with consent of Lord Maxwell, that thenceforth for one year, he shall, at the beginning of each month, hold his Stewart court of Annandale, and at every court shall inquire from "the maist famous and honest men out throu the Stewartrie" for any thieves or resettters of thieves from this date, and he shall punish all such suspected or found guilty. He shall also hold Courts for Eskdale, Ewesdale, and Wauchopedale with his warden courts, "swa that the inhabitantis of the saidis countreis may be brocht in use to ken and knaw the ordoure of justice, and to leif thairefter." He shall further in all other years to come hold his courts as often as he deems expedient. [In the principal, from which this copy is taken, the subscriptions of the lords and others present appear to have followed.]

21. OBLIGATION by Robert Mowbray of Barnbougall, Robert Orrok of that Ilk, and John Halkat of Pitfirrane, to John Johnstone of that Ilk, as follows :—"Forsamekill as ane honorabill man, and our cousing, Henry Stewart of Rossyth, was taken at ane raid callit the raid of the Solane Mos, and withhaldin be his takar' or takaris in the partis of Yngland and as yit remains unredemit; and because the said Johne Johnestoun of that ilk has promittit to do his exact diligence for redemyng of the said Henry," the granters bind themselves, their heirs, &c. that, as soon as Henry Stewart is redeemed or freed by Johnstone from his takers or custodiars "and frelie deliverit within the realme of Scotland to his awin fredome and liberalitie," they shall refund whatever sum has been paid for his redemption and ransom; providing always that Henry's own consent under his own subscription, be obtained "to the making of his said ransom . . . swa that we may perfitelie undirstand that his ransone is or salbe maid be his awin expres consent and assent. Dated at Edinburgh, 4th January, 1542 [1543], and signed by the parties.

22. AGREEMENT in the form of an indenture, between "honorable men," James Douglas of Drumlangrirk on the one part, and John
93550.

Johnstone of that Ilk on the other part, as follows :—"Athir of the saidis partiis ar faithfullie bundin, oblist and sworne to uthiris in the sickarest forme that can be devisit, the haly evangelis tuichit, that ilk ane of thame sall in tymes cuming, indruring thair lyfetyms keip ane leill, trew and afald parte to uthiris, and defend uthiris at thair utir power, and sall nowther see, heir nor wit utheris skaithis, bot sall aduertise utheris therofe, and stop and let the samin, sa fer as thai may at thair power, and tak uthiris plane partiis, ryde and gang with uthiris in all thair lefull materis, erandis and besines aganis all maner of persounis" [the Queen, the Earl of Arran as Governor, and Robert Lord Maxwell excepted]; and further the parties oblige themselves to each other "that nane of thame sall tak utheris steidingis nor rowmes, nor thair kynnismennis nor freyndis rowmes, possessionis, or steidingis, but sall defend uthiris at thair uttir power, as said is." Both parties swear to observe this agreement, the present duplicate of which is subscribed by "Jhon Jhonston off y^e Ilk" at Edinburgh, 19th January 1542 [1543], Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone and others, witnesses.

23. LETTERS under the quarter seal of Mary Queen of Scots, directed to William Oliver and John Ranyk, sheriffs in that part, requiring them to summon, in presence of witnesses, the following persons:—Robert Lord Maxwell, Steward of Annandale, John Carruthers of Holmends, William Kirkpatrick of Kirkmichael, Archibald Stewart of Castlemilk, Roger Makbrair, provost of Dumfries, Robert Grahame of Thornuke, William Johnstone of Elcheshields, William Maxwell of Blairboy, Thomas Moffat of Knock, Cuthbert Murray of Drumcreuch, Henry Maxwell, Adam Franche of Franchland, Thomas Carruthers of Over Wormanbie, Patrick Murray, John Ewart of Bodisbek, and Herbert Johnstone of Balock, as the jury who on 9th October 1535 had served Symon Carruthers as son and heir of the deceased Symon Carruthers of Mouswald; warning them to appear before the Privy Council at Edinburgh on 10th May next to answer to certain charges made by John Johnstone of that Ilk, who had the ward and relief of the said Symon and of the lands in which the deceased died infeft. These charges were, that the said Steward had not given the fifteen days notice required by Act of Parliament before proceeding with the service, and that the remaining persons on the inquest had committed manifest and wilful error. They had declared that the late Symon died last infeft in the 20 merk lands of the mains of Mouswald, with the mill, the 10 merk lands of Holthwait, Haithlandhill, 20 s lands of Rauffulgill, 10 merk lands of Dronnok, the 24 merk lands of Pennersax, 10 merk lands of Myddilby, 10 merk lands of Logan-tenement and Polcornare, with the two mills there, and the 5 merk lands of Westscalis, in which the younger Simon was his heir, asserting that the latter was of lawful age, while in truth, at the time of the service he was only eighteen or nineteen years of age. Secondly, they had stated the value of the lands as £64 now, and as much in time of peace, without distinguishing the difference of value in time of peace from that in time of war. Thirdly, they had valued the lands as worth now only £64, whereas they were now worth 300 merks, seeing there were no lands in the kingdom which were not now worth more than when valued in time of peace; and by thus not distinguishing between the values of the old and new extent, they had greatly prejudiced the duties of ward and relief pertaining to the Crown, and to those having right from it. They had also trespassed against the law by rash swearing and had become liable to punishment in their bodies and goods. They are summoned also to see the service

and all that had followed reduced, and the complainant, John Johnstone, reponed in his just rights, notwithstanding the triennial prescription provided for by law; because, at the date of, and for some time before, the said service, the said John Johnstone was in prison by command of the King, so that intimation of the intended service never reached him, nor could he have been present; while even if he had known thereof, he had been continuously from his youth trained to arms, was altogether ignorant of law and had no access to any advocate or prudent man learned in the law, but was overwhelmed with the grief of a lingering incarceration. Letters dated at Edinburgh 16th March [1543].

24. BOND by Nichol Grahame of Meskeswaye, binding himself "in manretht faythfullie to ane honorable man, Jhone Jhonstoun of that Ilk, to be faythfull, leil, and trew to him, and to mak him leil and trew service faythfullie, and to tak his leil, trew, and afald part with my kyne, freyndis, part-takcaris, and thai that will do for me, in all and syndry his materis, actionis, querelis quhatsumevir, als oft as the said Jhone requiris me thairto; and sal gif him the best consell I can, and conseill the samin, and sall nocht hyd nor consell fra him his hurt, skaytht nor damage, bot sall stop and resist to all sic thingis at my power; and sall tak his trew and afald part agane all that de and leif maye" (excepting the Queen, the Governor, and the granter's overlord) for the life time of both parties, under the pain of perjury, defamation, and discredit if he does not observe the bond. "Nicholl the Grame" signs by the hand of Sir John Scott, notary, at Hawick, 8th May, 1543, John Scot in Thirlstane, Robert Scot his son, and others witnesses. [Portion of seal still affixed, showing a fess between three scallops (?), two and one.]

25. LETTERS of Tack, by Mr. James Livingstone, parson of Moffat, granting to John Johnstone of that Ilk, his heirs and assignees, his whole parsonage and vicarage of his kirk of Moffat, lying in the diocese of Glasgow, to be held in lease for three years following Whitsunday next, "with all and sindry teynd schavis, teynd lambis, teynd woll, stirkis, geise, grise, hay, afferandis, emolumentis, fruitis, and richtuis pertinentis," freely and quietly, for a payment of one hundred pounds Scots, yearly, "at the terme of the Invention of the haly croce called Beltane, and the fest of all Sanctis callit Allhallomes." Dated at Edinburgh, 17 January 1543 [1544]. Witnesses, John Carmichael, younger, Captain of Crawford, John Mosman, William Grayme of Westhall, and James his brother.

26. Charter by Mary Queen of Scots, granting to John Johnstone of that Ilk, his heirs, &c. the following lands and tenements:—one oxgang of land in the Lochside, between the Queen's loch on one side, and the lands of the Laird of Cockpule on the other; one tenement at the market cross of the burgh of Lochmaben, with houses and yards; three carucates or roods of land at the Grenelauch, one tenement and place near the land of William Henrison, now occupied by Janet Carruthers, one tenement and three acres of land now occupied by Robert Johnstone, one tenement and six houses of the late Ninian Smyth, one tenement with houses and yards now occupied by Patrick Howart, one tenement with two acres of land in the Braidgait, one tenement of land lying at Barresyett, and one tenement of the lands of Christopher Carroll, with place and pertinents, all lying in the burgh of Lochmaben: which were in the hands of the Queen as *ultimus hæres* of their late owners, Symon Clerk, John Clerk, John Henrisoun, Michael Henrisoun, and Ninian Smyth, by the death of the said persons without lawful heirs known

within the kingdom, their bastardy or otherwise. To be held in free burgage, for the services due and wont. Given under the great seal, at Linlithgow, 15 August 1545.

27. **LETTERS OF GIFT** by Mary Queen of Scots, with consent of James Earl of Arran, Governor, granting to John Johnstone of that Ilk, his heirs &c. the ward and nonentries of the lands of Thornok, in the Stewartry of Annandale and Sherifffdom of Dumfries, which belonged to the late Robert Grahame, of Thornok, and also to his father, Robert Grahame, now in the Queen's hand since their decease, to hold until the lawful entry of the righteous heir to the lands, with the relief of the lands when it shall happen; granting also to Johnstone the marriage of any child born betwixt the late Ninian Grahame, son and apparent heir of the last Robert Grahame, and — Johnstone, his relict, and failing such children by death, unmarried, the marriages of the late Ninian's sisters, or of any other heir, male or female, that shall succeed to the lands. Given under the privy seal at Edinburgh, 16th May 1546.

28. **CHARTER** by Mary Queen of Scots, granting to John Johnstone of that Ilk, his heirs &c., the lands of Castlemilk, as well property as tenantry, with tower, &c. in the Stewartry of Annandale, formerly belonging to Matthew, some time Earl of Lennox, and now in the queen's hands because of forfeiture led against the earl for treason, of which he was convicted by Parliament: To be held of the Queen and her successors for services due and wont. Given under the great seal at Edinburgh, 25 April 1550. [A grant of these lands had been made some years before, and a precept issued, on 28 October 1545, for a charter, but the completion of the grant was delayed by Johnstone's capture by the English and his long imprisonment in England.]

29. **EXTRACT** of Judicial Admonition directed to John Johnstone of that Ilk on one part, and John Johnstone in Cottis and Elizabeth Charteris, his spouse, on the other part, requiring them to fulfill a decret-arbitral, dated at Dumfries 21 July 1551, pronounced by John [Hamilton] Archbishop of St. Andrews and Robert [Reid] Bishop of Orkney, judges arbiters chosen by the said John Johnstone of that Ilk on one part, and John Johnstone, son to James Johnstone in the Cottis, Elizabeth Charteris his spouse, Robert Johnstone and remaining brothers of the said John (their father also consenting) on the other part, as to dispute between them about the lands of Park and other questions. Parties being heard and the matter considered, the arbiters ordained John Johnstone and Elizabeth Charteris, if she be infest in the lands, and also any son or sons born to them, if such be infest, to grant a sufficient reversion of the ten merk land of the Park, Moslands and Bruym lands, which they have in heritage within the barony and lordship of Thornick, to the said Laird of Johnstone, for redemption of the lands by a sum of 1,000 merks Scots; also, after the redemption, to give a lease for a yearly rent of 40 merks; while neither the Laird nor his heirs shall disquiet the said John and his spouse in their possession of said lands, or of Elizabeth's terce and conjunct fee lands, until the redemption of the said ten merk lands, which being redeemed, the Laird shall take Elizabeth's terce lands in lease for her life time, and shall pay to her and her husband all rents and profits for that space as they now pay; or he may permit them to possess the said lands of Park and others for life, without payment of any duty, and that in exchange for the terce lands. Moreover, neither the Laird of Johnstone nor his heirs shall remove the said John Johnstone, his father, or any of his

brothers from "ony of their auld natyve and kyndlie roumes" or possessions, presently held by them, but shall maintain and defend them. The laird also has forgiven all rancour that he has had or may have against John Johnstone and the others, and shall receive them in hearty kindness and favour as becomes "the maister and chief to do to his servandis and kynnismen," while the said John Johnstone and the others shall truly serve the laird with bodies and goods as formerly. The parties and arbiters signed in presence of Robert Lord Maxwell, Mr. John Bannatyne, Justice Clerk, Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone, and Mr. Nichol Robison, notary. Admonition also dated 21 July 1551.

30. OBLIGATION by various Johnstones, as follows :—" Forsamekle as our souerane lady, the Quenis Grace, hes our pleageis [pledges] in syndrie castellis for guid reule to be kept in the cuntre, quihilk is tedious and veray sumptuous to us, and [we] maye nocht guidlie susteine the expense thairof ; desirand the Lard of Johnnstoun, that ye wald fynd us sum remedy and sum reddy gait that we maye have our plegeis to liberte ": they therefore bind themselves by the faith and truth of their bodies, that if any Johnstone for whom they are pledged "man, tennent or servand" commits "stowttht, reyf, fyre, slauther, oppression or ony cryme," they shall immediately after the crime, search for and deliver the culprits to the Laird of Johnstone to be punished. And if they cannot, after all diligence, apprehend the criminal, they oblige themselves "to birne, hery and put of the cuntre the faltour and committar of the cryme," and to satisfy the complainer with their own goods and gear. Subscribed, at the chapel of Dunwiddie, 14th November 1555, by GAVIN JOHNNSTOUN in Perisbehawes, NINIAN JOHNNSTOUN in Kingland, DAVID JONSTOUN in Staywood, JOHN JONSTOUN in Langsyde, DAVID JOHNNSTOUN in Banks, JOHN JONSTOUN in Mantanrig. ANDRO JONSTOUN son to Vilchole, DAVID OF JOHNNSTOUN in Hayhills, WILLE JOHNNSTOUN in Hayhills, ANDRO JONSTOUN, his brother, MATHE JOHNNSTOUN of the Thrid, VILLE JONSTOUN in Kirkhill, VILLE JONSTOUN in Bruymell, JAMES JONSTOUN, his brother, JAMES JONSTOUN in the Banks, GEORGE GRAYME, FERGUS THE GRAYME, JAME GRAYME, MATHO GRAYME of Badok, JHONE GRAYME of Bordland, ANDRO JOHNNSTOUN in Fuldouris, DAVID JONSTOUN, his brother, EDUERD JOHNNSTOUN, THOME JONSTOUN, JHONE JONSTOUN of the Court, NIKE JOHNNSTOUN of Fairholme, HERBERT JOHNNSTOUN in Castel hill, DAVID JOHNNSTOUN of the Court, all signing by David Mayne notary ; Witnesses Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, Warden of the West Marches, James Johnstone of Wamfra, Thomas Johnstone of Cragoburn, James the Grayme of Gillisbe, and Thomas Dunwidde of that ilk.

31. LETTERS under the Signet of Francis and Marie, King and Queen of France and Scotland, directed to sheriffs in that part, narrating (1) that John Johnstone of that ilk had, on 8th February 1555-56, appeared before the Lords of Privy Council, and had bound himself, that as it had pleased the queen to free him from ward in expectation of his good service in pursuing, taking and punishing such persons of his surname, and those under them, who shall disobey or commit any crime against the queen, her realm or lieges ; and to this end she had caused "the principallis" of his surname and friends to oblige themselves to take part with him, and to serve him to the utmost, therefore he will "stand and abyde at thair avyse and counsale" in all things relating to the queen, "tranquillite of the cuntre," punishing trespassers and "gude rewle of the hale suirname," and he

will maintain them in the peaceable enjoyment of their heritages. He also obliges himself to assist his friends against any intruder on their lands. And because "in executioun heirof and punissing of trespassouris it may chance slauchter to be committit, fyre rasit or uther displeour to be done, quhairthrow the saidis trespassouris, thair freindis, kin and allia, will beir deidlie feid aganis ony persone being in cumpany the tyme of the doing thereof," he obliges himself to take part with that person against the bearers of the feud, and never to agree with them while in that mind. He also promised to attend the Warden's Courts. The Lords of Privy Council then required Johnstone formally to bind himself, which he did, and now the sheriffs are commanded to charge the following:—Johnstone of Wamfra, James Johnstone of Corrie, James Grahame of Gillisbie, Harbert Johnstone of Powdene, Thomas Johnstone of Cragoburn, Gilbert Johnstone in Corhead, James Johnstone in the Kirktown, Cuthbert Johnstone in Lockerbie, Robert Johnstone in Newton . . . Johnstone in Elscheshiels, John Johnstone in Malingshaw, William Johnstone in Brumehill, Robert Johnstone of Begyards, Adam Johnstone in Bathok, Robert Moffat in Grantoun and Thomas Moffat of Knok, and the remainder of the surname of Johnstone, and all who dwell under them, to "concur, assist, fortifye and serve" the Laird of Johnstone in the execution of his bond in all points, and to serve the Wardens "alsweill at dayis of trewis as at uther assembleis" when required, under pain of punishment in their bodies, lands, and goods. Dated at Edinburgh, 4th September [1560].

32. BOND by David Batie, Hew Batie his brother, Nicke Batie called Nicke of the Scoir, John Batie called Braid, Jamie Batie called Mungo's Jamie, binding themselves conjointly and severally to enter to John Johnstone of that Ilk on forty-eight hours warning, within the stone house of the Lochwood, there to remain until lawful entry be taken of them, under the pain of treason, &c. Dated at the Lochwood 5 August 1569. John Johnstone of Gretno, William Johnstone of Newbie younger, Robert Johnstone his brother and Barrie Johnstone witnesses. The parties sign with their hands led at the pen by William Johnstone, younger of Newbie.

33. BOND by Thomas Johnstone in Fingland, Simon Johnstone in Cartertown, Patrick Johnstone in Milbank, Cristall (Christophery) Johnstone there, William Johnstone in Tunnergarth, William Johnstone in Bruymmell, and Gilbert Johnstone in Phairholme, acknowledging that they had "borrowit" from John Johnstone of that Ilk, their chief and master, the following:—John Johnstone in Howgill, Adam Johnstone, son to Mertyn Johnstone in Kirkhill, William Johnstone in Kirkhill, and Ville Bell who had been "presonaris and captivis" to the said John Johnstone that they may be "at fredome and liberte"; and binding themselves to enter the before-named persons or anyone of them as required, in the house and tower of Lochwood, upon forty-eight hours warning, there to remain till lawful entry be taken of them, and that under the penalty of £1,000 Scots to be paid for each person "borrowit" if they do not enter. Dated at Lochwood, 1st April 1571. The parties sign by a notary, David Mayne, before James Johnstone of Wamfray, Robert Johnstone in the Newton, Andrew Johnstone in Marioribank [Marchbank], and Finla Johnstone, his brother, witnesses.

34. CONDITIONS upon which John Johnstone of that Ilk was received to the king's favour and pardon. (1) He shall acknowledge "the

maist excellent prince James the Sext . . . as his onely souerane lord during his lyff, and sall trewly serve and obey his hienes, and his deirest gudeschir, Matho Earl of Levinax, Lord Dernelie, his hienes lauchfull tutour and regent" during the king's minority, and shall give his oath thereto. (2) He himself and all for whom he is bound shall keep the peace and amity between the realms of Scotland and England. (3) He shall, for all bygone offences against the said peace, by himself or his friends, underly such order as shall be determined by the authorities of both kingdoms. (4) He shall not assist any thieves of the surname of Johnstone, and in case any of those for whom he is bound, will not relieve the King and Wardens at the hands of England, and will not obey the laws of this realm, he shall either enter them before the Regent or Justice when required, or shall ride upon them with fire and sword, and burn them or banish them the country. Lastly, he shall enter pledges for fulfilling these conditions. [Not dated, but *circa* 1571.]

35. BOND by Thomas Johnstone of Craigaburn and John Johnstone, his son and apparent heir, for themselves and their "bairnis servandis and tennentis," Robert Johnstone of the Newton for himself and for his "bairnis, brether and brether bairnis, duelland within the bounds of Annerdail," Andrew Johnstone of Kirkton for himself and for his "bairnis, brether and brether bairnis and emeis bairnis," who all bind themselves in manrent and service for their lifetimes, in the usual form to John Johnstone of that Ilk. Dated and subscribed at Branxholme, 20th June 1571, Walter Scott of Branxholme, knight, Walter Scott, son natural to the late Sir Walter Scott of Branxholme, and others, witnesses.

36. BOND by Robert Elliot (Elliot) of the Reidhwhit [Redheugh], Martin Elliot of the Braidleis and Hob Elliot of the Schaws, acknowledging that they "haif borrowit fra ane honorable man, Johnne Johnston of that Ilk, Johnne Elliot of the Steill, tayne presonar be him," and binding themselves and faithfully promising to enter the said John Elliot in the tower of Lochwood on six days warning, if the said John Johnstone and the said John Elliot "and the freindis of his branche aggreis nocht upoun all thingis debaitable in and amangis thayme betuex and Candillismes nixt cumis; and in the meintyme the said Johnne Johnnestone of that Ilk, his freindis and servandis to be under sicker assurans with the said Johnne Elliot and all his grane and branche, on to [until] thair aggrement, or entre of the said Johnne, that thai and ilk ane of thame salbe unhurt, unharmit, untroublit, and unmolestit in thair bodyis, guidis and geris, lik as the said Johnne Elliot and his grane and brenche sal be suyr of the said Johnne Johnnstoun of that Ilk"; the bond being granted under the pain of defanation and treason, if violated. Dated at Branxholme, 13 December 1572, the Laird of Buccleuch and others being witnesses. [On an inner page of the original writ is the following significant letter, addressed "To ane honorable woman, the Lady Johnnestoun"—"Mastres, my husband commandit me quhen this band com for Johnne Elliot to send it to you, and bad keip the band and lat Johnne Elliot hame, and he ordanit me to desyr you to gar sum of the lardis serwandis to put him [escort him] up Ettrik or sum siker gayt, for thame of Dryf or Gillisbe, becaus of thair feid, and sua God keip you. Written be youris at pouer, The Lady Corheid." She was the wife of Johnstone of Corhead.]

37. NOTARIAL Instrument recording an interview between Robert Johnstone, father's brother to the Laird of Johnstone, and James Weir

of Blackwood, elder, James Weir, younger, John Bannatyne of Corhouse, William Weir of Stanebyres, and others their kinsmen and friends being also present. Robert Johnstone demanded whether he was to understand that the "band of kyndnes" formerly made between the Laird of Johnstone, his kin and friends, on the one part, and the said Weirs, elder and younger, and their friends, on the other part, still stood in force, and if so, he requested the two Lairds of Blackwood to deliver up the "four men with thair armes, horse and geir" whom they had taken captive. To further this result, Johnstone referred the matter to the judgment of four friends of the Laird of Blackwood, who would be sworn, promising to abide by their decision, "because thair was na mannis geir fundyn with thame [the prisoners], bot in ane common ostellar howse, beleving na evill quhairthrow thai suld be trublit." But if the Lairds of Blackwood, Corhouse, and Stanebyres refuse his offer, Robert Johnstone declares on behalf of the Laird of Johnstone that he will renounce his portion of the said bond, because he alleged they had broken the agreement by detaining his friends without cause and without commission from the Government. Done at Clydesholme, on 1st February 1572 [1573] at 5 p.m. in the presence of Mungo Lockhart of Cleghorn, William Livingstone of Jerviswood, William Lockhart of Corsfurd and other witnesses.

38. PRECEPT for a remission by King James Sixth, with consent of James Earl of Morton, Regent, in favour of John Johnstone of that Ilk and [his uncle] Robert Johnstone, rector of Lochmaben, for traitorously coming with banners displayed against the king, at the battle of Langside in May 1568, and for all other crimes preceding this date, the murders of the king's father, James Earl of Murray and Matthew Earl of Lennox excepted. Given under the Privy Seal at Edinburgh, 2nd February 1572 [1573].

39. DEED of Submission to arbiters, by which it is agreed upon, between John Johnstone of that Ilk, for himself and "for his surname of Johnstonis and thair servandis on that ane parte, and Fergus Grahame of the Mote, Robert Grahame of the Fauld, Richard Grahame of Meidhop, Arthur Grahame of Blawat, Richard Grahame in Sark *alias* Plump, Fergus Grahame, sonne to umquhile Mathew Grahame, Johnne Grahame sonne to Blak Jok, Wylliam Urwing of Greitnohyll, Waltir Urwing his broder, Richart Urwing, Edwart Urwing, thair breder, Johnne Grahame of Cannobie, Wylliam Grahame and George Grahame his sonniss, Edwart Urwing of Kirkpatrik, Mathew Urwing of Burelrone, Richart Grahame *alias* Garis Richart, Richart Urwing of Hirkildale, Johnne Urwing of Steilhill, Wylliam Grahame of Serk, Hutchone Grahame, sonne to unquhile Persevell Grahame, Thomas Storie in Staigmyre, Harbart Storie *alias* Bailie, Qwyntene Grahame in Serk, for thaimselfis, and . . . for thair barnis, bredir, bredir barnis, partie and parte takaris" on the other part, excluding Richard Graham of Netherby his children, servants, &c. The parties bind themselves to abide by, underly and fulfil the decree arbitral of these persons, namely:—John Johnstone of Elscheschelis, Robert Johnstone of Newton, Thomas Johnstone of Craghopburn, Thomas Johnstone of Fyngland, William Johnstone of Tunnergarth, and Symon Johnstone of Cartertown, chosen by John Johnstone of that Ilk on the one side, and Robert Grahame of Fauld, Arthur Grahame, son to Fergus Grahame of Mote, Richard Grahame of Meidhop, Edward Urwing [Irving] of Kirkpatrick, William Armstrong of Mortoun, and Arthur Grahame of Blawat, chosen by the said Fergus Grahame and the other Grahames,

on the other side; with power, if any arbiter be absent from any meeting, to choose another, similarly qualified, in his place—to decide “anent the slauchter of umquhile Archebald Johnnestoun of Myrheid, and anent all bludis, gudis, actionis, caussis, querelis, debaittis, and contraverssis quhatsumevir, that ather of the saidis partiis hes to say, allege or propone aganis utheris before the day of the dait heirof.” The judges named have accepted office, and will meet at Craikhauch on 26 May instant, assigning that date to the parties to produce their respective claims, while the arbiters bind themselves to give decree “for making of unite and concorde for weill of bayth the partiis” within forty days; and according as they decern, the parties bind themselves to fulfil the same. Dated and signed by the parties and arbiters at Craikhauch, 11th May 1573, in presence of Sir Walter Scott of Branhholme, knight, John Charteris of Hempisfield [Amisfield], Robert Johnstone, parson of Lochmaben, Adam Scot of Brotherton and others.

An additional clause states that “Abie Armistrang of Wodhouseleis, Wylliam Armistrang of Mortoun, Cristell Armistrang in Auchingavill,” for themselves, brethren, and servants, also desire to submit to the twelve arbiters named “anent thair being upoun the feild with thair freyndis the tyme that Patrik Johnistoun of Mylbank, and Cristell Johnstoun thair, Mungo Johnistoun, Edwart Johnistoun his broder, gat only skaith” and bind themselves accordingly.

40. DOCUMENT without date, but probably bearing on the above agreement.

“Be it kend be thir present wrytin, I, Furgus the Grame of the Moit, and Eduerd [Irving] of Kyrkpatrik, that we sall furthfyll all our speikin that we maid to that maist honorabill man the lard of Bukeleucht, and till the lard of Johnstoun, one Craikmoir at ovr last meitin; and sall put it in the lard of Bukelewchis hand and sall keip it fathfulle be the trewtht of our bodyis, and sall had it in ovr mindis as ane down mater, and sall keip poyntit day and place, quhen ye think expedient; and desyris you to send ws siklyk sekarty till ws with Reche of Ballze that sa the poyntin of the tryst with Rechy of the Balle, quhen ye think best, and forder he will tell you ovr stop. Subscryvis this wrytin, I, Furgus the Grame of the Moit, with my hand at the pen and Eduard of Kyrkpatrik with my hand at the pen, befor thir witnessis, Williame Johnnestoun of Hayhill and Thomas of Fyngland and Reche the Balle, with uther divers.”

41. BOND of Maintenance by John Johnstone of that Ilk, whereby, “forsamekle as Johnne Johnnstoun in the Greinhill is becummit my man and servand in all tymes cumin, leilie and treulie to mak me faithtfull service on horse or on fute as he beis requirit” the granter binds himself to uphold and maintain the said John, his “man,” against every one having question against him “lik as ane faithtfull maister aucht to debait his true servand” in all his possessions; “and in speciall in the heritable rycht of the saxt merk land and ane half in Greinhill, ane merk land in Kirkpatrik occupiit be the Taitis” which the said John holds of the granter. Dated at Lochwood, 2 July 1573, David Johnstone in Moling and David Mayne, notary, witnesses.

42. LETTERS of Assignment by Thomas Johnstone, son to Cuthbert Johnstone of Cowrans, feuar of the Bordland of Soulseat, whereby, for the sake of “brothairlie luif” borne to his brother, Symon Johnstone, and to William Johnstone his brother's son, scholar “for his intertenment at the scholis to get lair, sience, and knowledge,” also for a sum of

money paid to him by John Johnstone, father of the said William, he makes and constitutes Symon and William and the survivor, his assignees in and to a lease made in his favour, at Souleseat 2 May 1558, by John [Johnstone], Commendator of Souleseat, of all the teinds and teindsheaves, rents, silver and other profits belonging or that may belong to the Abbey of Souleseat, to endure for nineteen years, at a yearly rent of five hundred merks, with the payment of the brethren and religious men of the Abbey, relieving the Commendator and his successors of all taxations or subsidies that during the lease, shall be exacted by pope, prince, or bishop, and holding the "place and queirris of the said Abbay of Saulset in thak and glass, conforme to all use and wount": transferring all right and claim from the granter to the grantees, with full power under the lease. Dated at Dumfries, 22 June 1574, Cuthbert and William Johnstone, the granters brothers, John Edgar, burgess of Dumfries, Herbert Cunningham, sheriff clerk, Sir Robert Houstoun, vicar of Glencairn, and others, witnesses. [An indorsation states that formal intimation of the assignation was made to the Commendator on 23 June 1574.]

43. BOND or Agreement between John Johnstone of that Ilk on one part, and "the auld tenentis of the landis of Kelheid" on the other part, as follows,—“the said tenentis is contentit to cum in his will and mak him thankfull payment and dalye service, with mwltier beir, and keyne foules, and to pay thair enteres betwixt this and new yeirs daye nixt”; while the Laird of Johnstone binds himself to warrand and defend all the tenants that enter with him, and pay “thair dewties and service” during the life of Jean Johnstone, his sister, liferentrix of the lands. Dated at Cummertrees, 9th December 1577. John Johnstone of Newby, Pate Johnstone of Mylnbank, Edward Irving of Kirkpatrick, Alexander ACairlyll in Soupilbank and John Johnstone of Cummertrees, witnesses. Signed “Johnstone off y^t Ilk w^t my hand.”

44. SUBMISSION by the Clan Johnstone of their disputes to the arbitration of twelve of their own name, and the Laird of Johnstone, beginning: “Be it kend till all men be thir presentis writtingis, ws that beris and hes the nayme of Johnnstounis in speciall and in generall quha dependis upoun the Lard of Johnnstoun, that quhar any actioun or cause of contraversie is in and amangis ws or ony of ws, as blude, guidis, landis, steidingis, roumis and possessiounis, vrangis or unkindnes, or quhatsumevir cause or causis debaitabill” they bind themselves in the usual form to abide by the decision of Robert Johnstone in Carnsolocht, Thomas Johnstone of Cragoburn, Gilbert Johnstone of Wamfray, Robert Johnstone in the Newton, Thomas Johnstone in Podene, John Johnstone in Howgill, Thomas Johnstone in Fingland, Mongo Johnstone in Lockerbie, Wilkein [William] Johnstone of Elscheschelis, Gilbert Johnstone in Phairholme, Cirsti [Christopher] Johnstone in Milbank, Andrew Johnstone in Marjoribanks, “as amiable freindis equalie chosin be the rest and consent of the nayme that hecht Johnnstoun for thair commoun weil” with John Johnstone of that Ilk to act as oversman, being “thair cheif and maister.” Any one refusing to fulfil the decree of the arbiters shall be punished as the others think good; and any one of the twelve arbiters having a question of his own is to submit it to the others and abide by their decree. Those thus chosen “of every grane that hecht Johnnstoun” have signed the writ at the Chapel of Dunwiddie, 2 December 1578. Signed by the Laird, the Arbiters, and a number of Johnstones.

45. A BOND by John Johnstone in Hougill, John Johnstone in Kirkhill, John Johnstone in the Mylne, Adam Johnstone son to Mertyn Johnstone in the Kirkhill, John Johnstone, son to "Clementis Ade," Watte Johnstone in Hilhouse, Criste Johnstone in Bighill, Thomas Johnstone in Fingland, Gilbert Johnstone his son, John Johnstone in Cartertoun, Ninian Johnstone in Fingland, David Johnstone in Staywood, Andro Johnstone in Tynnergarth, parson thereof, William Johnstone son to David Johnstone in Hayhill, Gilbert Johnstone in Fairholme, William Johnstone in Priestdikes, David Johnstone in Roberthill, Ninian Johnstone in Castelhill, Andro Johnstone in Lokirbe, Mongo Johnstone there, Mertyn Johnstone in Myrheid, John Johnstone called Greinside, Edward Johnstone son to John Johnstone of the Quavis, Edward Johnstone in Westwood, David Johnstone his brother, Wille Johnstone son to Andro Johnstone of the Quawis, John Johnstone of the Burn, John Johnstone "Chepmannis John," Patrick Johnstone in Auchinslock, Cristall Johnstone in Milbank, Wilkyn Johnstone of Elscheschelis, James Johnstone, elder of Bruymell, William Johnstone in Brigmur, David Johnstone in the Reidhall, John Johnstone in Bruymell, son to the late "young James" there, John Johnstone of Gretno, Robert Johnstone in Newbie, Thomas Johnstone in Priestwodside, William Johnstone in Reidhall, James Johnstone in Capilgill, Robert Johnstone in Middlequarter, James Johnstone in Croftheid, Adam Johnstone his brother, Thomas Johnstone of Podene, Symon Johnstone in Stanrehoushill, Watte Johnstone in the Banks, James Johnstone in Kelrigs, David Johnstone his son, Adam Johnstone, son to Will of the Banks, Michael Johnstone son to James Johnstone called "James with the Beird," and Thomas Johnstone, son of David Johnstone in the Banks. Because at their request, their "chief and maister" John Johnstone of that Ilk, has bound himself to the King and his Lieutenant at the last Justice Court held at Dumfries, and "hes plegit his lif, land and heritage, for us and the rest of our surnayme, Johnnstounis, that we, our men, tennentis and servandis salbe anserabill to the lawis of the realme in all tymes cumin," and also to satisfy all making complaints against them and to procure the release of their sureties. They therefore bind themselves to concur together to search for and punish any one of their name who shall commit any crime by which the Laird of Johnstone may suffer under his bond; and failing apprehension of the criminal "to birn, hery" and banish him from the district. Providing also that if any slaughter be made or blood drawn in the punishment of "faltouris," it shall be found "na falt nor faille be the doar thair of in ony time cumin, but ilk ane to stand upright with uther lik as thai did of before the mackin of these presentis. Signed by David Mayn, notary, who wrote the names of the parties at Southwoodfoot, 3 January 1578 [1579], Robert Grahame in Langboddum, and Patrick, his brother, with others, witnesses.

46. COMMISSION under the great seal, by King James Sixth, appointing John Johnstone of that Ilk to be Warden of the West Marches, in succession to John Lord Herries, within the bounds of Eskdale, Ewesdale, Wauchopedale, Annandale, Nithsdale, and Galloway both above and below the Cree, giving him also full powers of Justiciary, in the usual form. At the Castle of Stirling, 27 August 1579.

47. BOND of manrent by James Graham of Gillisbe in the usual form to John Johnstone of that Ilk, Warden of the West Marches. Dated at the Lochwood, 17 September 1579. Walter Scot of Tushilaw and others, witnesses.

48. OFFERS made by Sir Thomas Ker of Ferniehirst to the Earls of Morton and Angus, not dated but some time in 1579.

First. He offers to acknowledge the king's authority and to serve his Majesty truly to the utmost of his power. Secondly. He never meant to do any offence to the Earls of Morton and Angus because he bore them ill will, but only to advance the service of one he "professit for the time," and he acted according to orders, but he offers to confess publicly his offence and humbly crave their pardon, admitting also that he deserved any loss he had received at their hands. Thirdly. He offers the marriage of his eldest son to be bestowed by them upon any of their friends "of honest and sufficient rank." Fourthly. Notwithstanding that the chief of his near kin suffered during the Earl of Morton's government, he offers his perpetual bond of manrent and service to the two Earls. Providing always that by their means, he may obtain the king's pardon, and may also enjoy the benefit of the Act of Pacification and be restored to his possessions, as before his forfeiture; that he may also receive his "hail letteris and evidentis that com in their handis be the redditioun of the Castell of Edinburgh be the umquhill laird of Grange." He also desires a bond of maintenance "according to the accustomed fassioun of the realme" that he may remain in peaceable possession of his own property and also of what belongs to his "guidmoder" the Lady Grange, and to his children by the death of her late husband, their "guidschyr."

A separate paper gives the answers made by the Earl of Morton to the above offers, as follows:—

First. He is not now Regent, and has, therefore, remitted the first offer to be dealt with by the King and Council. Second. He for his own part, accepts the offer of a public confession. Third. The Earl is content to accept the offer of the marriage, not, however, of Ker's eldest son, but of such a son as the Earl shall please, "the said Thomas infesting him in his landis with sic sufficient provisioun," as the Earl shall devise. Fourth. The Earl accepts the offer of manrent and service if made with good security. As to the suffering referred to, that was inflicted by the royal authority for offences committed, and therefore "aucht to be buryit and not to be spoken of. As to the last article, the Earl can only promise his goodwill. He is content to recover and deliver the missing letters and evidents, and also to give a bond of maintenance, but desires the clause about the lands to be made more particular, though he thinks it "not meit to the said Thomas to be curious to mell in this mater" until he is truly received to the king's favour. The Earl further desires that before the affair is concluded, there may be some agreement between the Laird of Ferniehirst and the town of Jedburgh, the Laids of Hundalee, Hunthill, Edgerston, and other Ruthersfords, the Laird of Bedrule and other Turnbills, the Laird of Bonjedburgh and his friends, all these being friends and dependants of the Earl, and that in respect of their faithful service to the king, and to the Earl during his Regency, "quhilk being done may further the said Thomas to the greter favour" from the king; while if he refuse "it may perhaps be ane occasioun of impediment."

49. DOCUMENT relating the offers (addressed to the Laird of Johnstone as Warden of the West Marches, to the children of the late Simon Johnstone of Smallgills, to James Johnstone of Capelgill and others of their kinsmen), made by "Arche Armestrang, Eingen Armestrang, Farge Armestrang" brothers, with consent of their brethren, brothers sons, kin and friends, "for the sodand and unprovydyt slawechter of umquhile Symon Johnstoun of Smallgylls."

First, they offer full repentance to God for the slaughter, beseeching him that they do not attempt the like hereafter. Secondly, they offer "to be fathar to hes bairnis and brether to hes brether" in all their affairs. Thirdly, they offer to become bound in manrent and service to the Laird of Johnstone and his house for ever. Fourthly, they offer to appear in the Church of Moffat or any other convenient place in their linen clothes kneeling, with their drawn swords in their hands, delivering them by the hilts in token of repentance. Fifthly, they offer to pay to the kinsmen and friends of the deceased the sum of four hundred merks Scots, at reasonable dates. Sixthly, they offer, if the above be not accepted, to abide by the judgment of four Johnstones and four Armstrongs equally chosen by both parties; and Seventhly, they offer to pay to the eldest son of the deceased Simon, a horse worth one hundred merks, or else one hundred merks, money, as he pleases; "besekand you for the lwff of Allmychty God to tak and exepe [accept] thes our sempell offar, and your ansaur we hoomly besek." [Not dated, but about 1579-80.]

50. AGREEMENT between John Johnstone of that Ilk, Warden of the West Marches, on the one part, and Edward Maxwell of Tynwell and James Maxwell of Porterrak, by which the latter, taking burden for their kin, servants and friends, bind themselves to take "ane trew, plane and uprycht part" with the said John Johnstone, against John Lord Maxwell, Roger Grierson of Lag, their party and parttakers, and all others with whom the said John Johnstone has or shall happen to have any quarrel or controversy, the king only excepted. In return, the Laird of Johnstone binds himself to take part with the said Edward and James against Lord Maxwell and Roger Grierson. Neither party shall assure or agree in any way with Lord Maxwell or Grierson without the consent of the other party, and both parties are bound by the faith and truth of their bodies to keep this obligation to each other. Dated and signed at Lochmaben, 8 April 1580; witnesses, Robert Johnstone of Carnsalloch, Walter Scott of Tuschelaw, John and Mungo Maxwell, brothers of James Maxwell, and Herbert Carlyle.

51. EXTRACT Act of Privy Council, ordaining William Lord Ruthven, Treasurer, to pay to John Johnstone of that Ilk, the arrears of wages due for the garrison of horsemen presently in service on the West Borders, and also their future wages, so long as they are maintained; likewise the fee due to the said John, so long as he continues to be Warden. Holyroodhouse, 24th September 1580.

52. OBLIGATION by Cirste [Christopher] Armstrang of Barngleis for himself, his heirs, &c., to John Johnstone of that Ilk, Warden of the West Marches, that he will produce Nikke Lytill called "James's Nikke" and Nikkie Lytill called "Engrenis Nikkie" and enter them to answer for all complaints against them either by Scotland or England, on eight days notice under a penalty of £1,000 Scots. Lockerbie, 8th February 1580 [1581], Mungo Johnstone of Lockerbie and George, his son, witnesses, with others.

53. BOND by John Johnstone in Cairtertoun and Thomas Johnstone of Fingland, to John Johnstone of that Ilk, that the said Thomas "now being present in Lowmaben and to depart to his awin hous, sall cum again upoun Sunday nixt, the xxvj of this instant, and enter in Lowmaben to the said noble man, and remane quhill lawfull entre be takin off him"; meanwhile "Wille and Syme Jhounstonis, his sonis, sall remane in the said towne quhill the said Thomas returne; and

geyf the said Thomas or his sonis foirsaidis dois in the contrair" they bind themselves that all their lands, &c. shall come in the Laird's hands for ever, under pain of treason and perjury. Dated at Lochmaben, 21 February 1580 [1581].

54. BOND of Assurance, by the parties subscribing, to John Johnstone in Chapell and his brothers, Robert Johnstone in "Ventoun" [Newtown?] his bairns, and their party, also subscribing, that so far as they are concerned, these may go and come in safety by night or by day, and that in respect of the slaughter of Robert Grayme of Langbodome; binding themselves also hereby, the one party to accept and the other to fulfil the satisfaction therefor, to be awarded by their chief and master, the Laird of Johnstone. Dated at the Chapel of Dunwiddie, 14th June 1581, before Edward Irving of Bonschaw, Mungo Johnstone in Lockerbie, Jok Johnstone in Howgill, and Andrew Johnstone, parson of Tunnergarth, as witnesses. The parties subscribing are, Robert Johnstone, Gilbert Johnstone of Wamfray, David Johnstone in Garwald, Robert Johnstone younger, Gilbert Johnstone of Glenkill, Mungo Johnstone in Howcleugh, James Johnstone in Balgra, Robert Johnstone in Rountrieknow, Gavin Johnstone in the Vicarland, Robert Johnstone, younger, in the Newtown, John Johnstone in Chapell, Robert Johnstone in Newtown, Gavin and Jok Johnstone, his sons, Thomas Johnstone in Chapell, "with our handis at the pen led be the Laird of Johnnestoun, our Chief," who adds his signature "Johnnestowne."

55. OFFERS by Edward Irving of Bonschaw, George Grahame of Renpatrick, and John Irving of Knockhill, made to the Laird of Johnstone, "and to the wyif and bayrnis" of the late William Johnstone in Hayhill, their kin, &c., for the offerers, their kin, &c. "for being on the feild at the unhappe slauchtter of the said umquhile Williame" which they "sayrlie repent." First, they offer full repentance in their hearts "beseiking God of his infinit gudeues that we be newar on the feyld, quhare ewar siclyike offensis be committit and ernistle crawis forgevnes for Godis sake." Secondly, they offer "to try oure innocens and to acquite ws and all ouris that nane of ws schot that unhappie schot quhareby the said Williame was slayne; nor bure the said Wilhame na rankour in our harttis, and that be sic sufficient men as the Layrd of Johnstoun will appoynt, that we ar able to get or will do for us." Thirdly, they offer George Irving son to Edward, and 'Christe the Grahme,' son to George Graham, "to be enterit in the hous of the Lochwode to the Layrd of Jonstoun, and thaire to byide sic tryale as the layrd will appoynt that nane schot the sayde schot," and if either of these be found guilty of shooting the said William, the offerers consent to their punishment, without any prejudice to this offer. Fourthly, they offer to attend at any place appointed by the Laird and "his wyise freyndis," and there in their linen clothes to kneel and ask forgiveness, and in token of homage and repentance take their naked swords by the points in their hands, and offer them to the Laird, bairns and friends of the said William "in maner of sufferage" as may please them. Fifthly, they offer "to be bound as husband and father to the saidis wyif and bairnis" in all their affairs, and to take part with them against all who would do them wrong, except the king, their landlords "and sic otheris as we haif committit the lyike offence aganis." Sixthly, they offer the sum of 500 merks to the family of the deceased; and Seventhly, will increase their offers if the above are not accepted, the Laird and his friends to be judges. And, finally, they humbly

crave forgiveness for the love of God. Dated February 1581-82, the parties signing by Thomas Scot, notary, in presence of John Johnstone of that ilk and Andrew Johnstone of the Kirkcoun.

56. OFFER, in the form of a letter to the Laird of Johnstone from Will. Bell of the Nook and Will. Bell of Blackethouse. They state that on 23 January, Will Bell of the Nook taking burden for the others had written to the Laird, "anent the bering of the portiwis off us four Bellis" [*i.e.*, their enrolment on the portable roll or list of criminals]. To which the reply was that they were borne on the roll for treasonably breaking their bond and promises. But now "I, Will Bell off the Nuik and Will Bell of Blacathons . . . takis the burding upon us for Rany Bell and Watty Bell, our brether, to menteine and verifie that alleggit band, quhilk we ar borne for, to haive bene devysit and invented be yow [the Laird] and sik utheris, we beand in your ward and in dainger off our lyves and for feir and savetye off same wes constrynit to subserve and to do quhat ye wold have ws; and ther foir, geve ye or ony that ye can move will beir us as unhonest personis for ony point contenit in that pretendit writing, we four will offer our bodeis for tryall of our awin honour and in preving of theis personis unhonest quhilk falslie wald meine to accuis us." Provided that they may be assured of personal safety by entering such persons as they may name in the place of Drumlanrig, as sureties, to remain till the lawful trial of their dispute and they promise to keep the appointed time and place. Dated at —, 6th February 1583 [1584].

57. BOND by Richard Grahame "callit Hutschonis Reche" to Sir John Johnstone of Dunskeillie, Warden of the West Marches, who has taken him and imprisoned him in the tower and fortalice of Torthorwald; and as he cannot gain his liberty without this bond, he binds himself to remain in the said fortalice and the yards thereof, and shall not pass forth at "the utter yett" without leave first asked and obtained from the Warden, under the pain of treason, &c. Further, if he wishes to give up this bond and be no longer under promise but trust to his own protection, he binds himself to enter within the tower and give up his bond there. Dated at Torthorwald, 10th August 1584, one of the witnesses being Mr. William Leslie, brother to the Laird of "Boquhane."

58. ASSURANCE by John [Maxwell] Earl of Morton, declaring that John Johnstone, "callit Grenehill," and twenty-two others, now in the Castle of Lochmaben, shall be unhurt and unmolested by him, his friends and partakers, in bodies, lands or goods, for any crime which he or his friends may impute to them, provided none of them do anything prejudicial to the granter or his friends. Dated at Dumfries, 24 August 1585, Captain James Frissale, Mr. William Leslie, and others, witnesses. (Signed) "MORTOUNE."

59. SIGNATURE by King James the Sixth, for a gift under the Privy Seal, granting to Sir John Johnstone of Dunskeilly, knight, Warden of the West Marches, and Dame Margaret Scott his wife, the escheat of the tack of the teindsheaves, parish of Lochmaben, and of all goods, moveable and immoveable, in the bounds of Annandale, Eskdale, Ewesdale, and Wauchopdale, with the escheat of the lands and baronies of Carlaverock and of the tack of the teind sheaves of the town and parish of Dumfries, which are all in the King's hand because John Earl of Morton, their possessor, had been denounced rebel for not entering [with the Government] certain persons of the name of Armstrong for

whom he was bound, and for other offences. [Date, blank, but about 1585.]

60. **MUTUAL BOND** of Assurance by Walter Grahame and William Grahame for themselves, children and friends on one part, and Riche Grahame of Medupp, Richie Grame of the Mote, "Willie Grame alias Carliell, Huchons Androwe, and Huchons Richie" on the other part, that they will keep the assurance made by them to Lord Scrope, till such time as lawfull entry be made of Francis Bell, John Bell, and Jock Bell into the "pledg chambre" of the Castle of Carlisle, and for five days thereafter. Dated, 23 February 1586-7.

61. **BOND** by James Douglas of Drumlanrig, taking burden on him for Carlyle, Bell, and Irving of Turnshaw, assuring Edward Irving of Bonshaw "his pairtye and pairttaikeris Scottismen quhatsumewyr, alsweill unnaymet as namet" that for twenty days to come they shall be unhurt and unmolested; the granter promising faithfully that the assurance shall be kept. Dated at Lochwood, 22 November 1587, witnesses, Roger Grierson of Lag, Alexander Jardine of Applegirth, knight, John Menzies of Castelhill younger, and the Laird of Franchland.

62. **ANOTHER BOND** by James Douglas of Drumlanrig for himself his kin, servants, &c., Bells, Carlyles, and partakers both Englishmen and Scotsmen, that James Johnstone of that Ilk, his kin &c., Edward Irving of Bonshaw and his kin shall be unhurt and unmolested until the 14th September next. Dated at the Ross, 27 August 1588, among the witnesses being Mr. Robert Douglas, provost of Lincluden.

63. **A LONG LIST** made and signed by James Douglas of Drumlanrig, of offences committed by persons of the name of Johnstone in the years 1587 and 1588, against his tenants. The injuries complained of are chiefly thefts of horses, cows and sheep, but money also was carried off in many cases, furniture or "inside plenisning."

64. **CLAIM** made by James Johnstone of that Ilk against John Lord Maxwell.

He complains that Robert Maxwell, natural brother of Lord Maxwell, the late Mr. David Maxwell and their accomplices, English and Scotch rebels, to the number of six score came to the place of the Lochwood on 6 April [1585], and treasonably "brint the place, mantioune, and haill housse thairrof, with the haill insyght thairin, bedding, plenesching, and brint and distroyit my chartour kist with my haill eventid and wreittis besyd uther jowellis, committit under silence of nycht be the command and spetiall directioun of the said Jhone Lord Maxwell, &c. Secondly, he complains that Lord Maxwell himself on 15th and 16 May the same year, with his whole forces, came to the barony of Johnstone and "brint, slew, herreit and sackit" the barony and the lands of the complainer and his tenants in Annandale and Nithsdale, and carried off they "beand baith Engless men and Scottis, thair haill quick guiddis, their insyght and planesching in greit quantite, besyd the waisting of my haill heland rowmes this fyve year bigane." The complainer values the damage at 100,000 merks, for which he craves compensation from the Arbiters. [Circa March 1590.]

65. **ARTICLES OF SUBMISSION** between John Earl of Morton, Lord Maxwell for himself and kin &c., on the one part and James Johnstone of that Ilk for himself and friends on the other part, agreeing to submit to Sir Robert Maxwell of Spotts, knight, Edward Maxwell of

Tinwald, John Maxwell of Conhaith, and John Lindsay of Auchinskeuch, arbiters chosen for Lord Morton, and Robert Johnstone parson of Lochmaben, Andrew Johnstone in Kirkcoun, Robert Johnstone called of Newbie, and James Johnstone of Brakenside, as arbiters for James Johnstone of that ilk, in regard to all questions, quarrels, controversies and disputes between the parties, preceding this date; the said arbiters to convene at Shiellhill House on 17 March [1590] and accept office, and to give their decree arbitral between now and the 25th March. Both parties bind themselves and their friends to abide by the decision given, excluding all heritage or heritable tithes affecting either party. They also mutually assure each other against molestation until the 25th of March. Signed at Dumfries and Lochwood, on 12 and 13 March 1590. Witnesses, John Johnstone burgess of Dumfries, James Johnstone in Garwald, Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk, William Maxwell apparent of Tinwald, George Carruthers of Holmends, and others. Signed by "Mortoune," "Johnestoune," and the others.

66. COMMISSION by King James the Sixth, appointing Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeith, knight, as Justiciary and Bailie within the bounds of Annandale and Nithsdale, with the usual full powers of holding courts, punishing transgressors, &c., over all persons of the surname of Johnstone, and all others his kin, friends, vassals, servants, tenants, &c., exempting them from all appearance before the Stewartry Courts at Annandale, as granted to the late Sir John Johnstone. Given under the Quarter seal, at Holyroodhouse, 10 June 1590.

67. BOND by the Johnstones of Millbank and Auchinstock, as "principallis" of their "brench," and taking burden for their dependants, that as Sir James Johnstone and Robert Douglas of Coshogill had become cautioners for the subscribers to the King, they oblige themselves to keep their chief and Robert Douglas "skaitheless" of all danger incurred by their cautionry. Dated at Dunwiddie Green, 3 November 1590.

68. MUTUAL bond of amity between John Earl of Morton, Lord Maxwell, and Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeith, knight, whereby each for himself and his friends, in consideration of the fear of God, obedience to the King, and common weal of their native country, also because of their consanguinity and the neighbourhood and ancient amity between their respective houses, freely remitting and forgiving to each other all rancour of mind and the feuds existing between them and their "forbears" in time past, they agree to live in a firm friendship. Lord Maxwell promises to appoint two steward deputies at the nomination of Sir James. If any of their followers do not consent to this bond, he is to be a common enemy of both parties. In case of questions, four Maxwells and four Johnstones are to be arbiters, with the King as "oversman." Dated at Achmynnie Hills, 5th April 1592.

69. THE Latter Will and Inventory of the goods, &c., belonging to John Johnstone *alias* Greenhill, with the "legacy and distribution of the same, given up and left "be his awin mouth" at the place of Covington, 28 August 1592, before James Johnstone of Westraw, Mr. James Lyndsay, commissary of Lanark, Robert Johnstone, merchant, and Mr. Alexander Spittell, minister at Liberton, witnesses. First, he being sick in body and whole in mind, commits his soul to God, protesting true penitence for all his offences, &c. Secondly, he constitutes James Johnstone in Nethertoun, his near kinsman, his only executor, with full powers to dispose of and distribute his goods to the

persons named. Because of the goodwill and maintenance he has had in times bygone from the Laird of Johnstone, his chief, and for the help of his "bairnes," and that neither the Laird nor his Lady may hurt or prejudice his children or executor in possession of his goods, &c., and for avoiding discords among them, he leaves to the Laird his horse, with 200 merks due to him by John Johnstone of Howgill; item, he leaves to Lady Johnstone "xxiiij kye and oxin," and four score lambs, owing to him by the same person. For provision to his children, he leaves, first, to Elizabeth Johnstone his daughter the right, title, and kindness which he has of the lands of Batok, and of the tack and possession of the lands of Kirkpatrick, she to be married at the discretion of the laird and the executor: Item, he leaves to his son John Johnstone, his kindness, right, and possession of the six merk land of Greenhill, and in case of his death he leaves the same "rowme" to Thomas Johnstone, his brother, and ordains him to "intertene the said bairne" and possess the "rowm" till he come to majority: Item, he leaves the whole debts due to him by Walter Cowthird of Glentewing, to Margaret Johnstone, his daughter, with the sum of £100 Scots due by — Pollok of that Ilk, another £100 due by Thomas Muir in Glasgow, and likewise the sum of 400 merks, which he ordains Thomas Johnstone his brother to deliver to the said Margaret and to his executor in her name, for her use till she reach majority, and this without prejudice to the executor's right and title over Glentewing, and the said debts, &c. are to pass to the executor, if Margaret die without issue: Item, he leaves to Catherine Johnstone, his daughter, £20 with a cow, owing by William Johnstone of Rountrie Know, and another £20 due by Thomas Boyll in Drumerie: Item, he leaves to Isabel Johnstone his sister, a cow and a calf: Item, he leaves to two sons (names blank) of Walter Johnstone, his brother, and to Johnstone, his own sixteen cows and nine nolt, with Tamrell Paterson in Greenhill, to be divided amongst them: Item, he leaves to Janet Johnstone, daughter of James Johnstone in Blacklaw, six nolt, three of which are in the hands of James Crosby and John Moffet in Kirkhope, and other three in the hands of Duncan, John and George Gillespies: Item, he leaves to her, eight old sheep and their lambs, in Tamrell's hands: Item, to Martin Johnstone in Myrehead two oxen, now with "Luce of the Brogmure": Item, to little John Johnstone in Dumfries one ox, in the hands of Andrew Moffat in Haragstane: Item, he leaves to the Laird of Westraw £40 Scots, owing by the Laird of Earlshauch, £30. due by the Laird of Hacshaw [Halkshaw], and £30 owing by William Chancellor, servant to the Laird of Covington: Item, he leaves to his "sister sones" £140 owing by Ninian Haliday, servant to Robert Johnstone of Kirkhill, with sheep and goats in the hands of , to be divided between them: Item, he leaves to them his right and kindness of the merk land called Tait's land, and his right to the two merkland of Ershbank, holding of the elder Lady Johnstone during her life, together with the promise made by his chief to lease the land to him after her death, which promise he desires his chief to keep to these two "bairnes," and ordains them to be helpers to his son and brother in defending themselves in his steading of Greenhill: Item, he leaves to Eleazar Hamilton, son of Sir James Hamilton of Crawford-John, knight, five or six nolt in Evindail: Item, lastly, he leaves to his executor all his goods and gear, provided he distribute the goods and legacies specified, and in the mean time he ordains Thomas, his brother, to be consulted in all his affairs: And for his true and thankful service to his chief he ordains that he see his bairns or executor get no wrong, but that they be maintained and defended by

him. With power to the executor to amplify the will by the advice of the said minister and others, until the same be made sure, and to fulfil the things commanded, as he shall answer to God. [On 8th September 1592, the ward, nonentry, and relief of the four merk land of Betok [Beattock] and two merk lands of New Park, in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Juxta, were granted by the King to Dame Margaret Scott, the elder Lady Johnstone, from the death of John Johnstone of Greenhill, until the entry of the righteous heir to the lands, which were held in tenantry of the Crown.]

70. ANOTHER BOND between John Earl of Morton, Lord Maxwell, &c., on one part, and Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, knight, &c., on the other part, binding themselves that neither they nor their friends "sall trafficque, assuir or agrie" with Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, knight, his kin, &c., without the advice and consent of the other party, and any agreement with Douglas is to be made by both on the same day. In any dispute with Sir James Douglas both parties are to "concur, fortify and assist" each other against him to the utmost of their powers. And if Sir James Douglas or any of the parties or their friends be hurt or slain, the parties shall concur against Douglas, "and sall tak ane uprycht, efald and trew pairt" with each other, till "the said feid be agreit or reconcelit." Signed by the parties at Dumfries, 13 March 1592-3. Witnesses, Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk, George Carruthers of Holmends, Mungo Johnstone of Lockerbie and James Johnstone of Kirkcoun.

71. AGREEMENT between Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, knight, Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk, and Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, to assist John Earl of Morton, Warden of the West Marches, in apprehending Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, knight, his Majesty's rebel, for divers odious crimes and for reset of the murderers of the men of Sanquhar and sundry other fugitives, in his house of Lochwood; and as the Earl of Morton has deputed Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk for this task, with the concurrence of Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, and such other barons of the wardenry as may be moved to further the King's service, Sir James Douglas engages to assist them, and all three bind themselves to stand by each other in any feud or trouble which may arise from the enterprise. Dated and signed at the Blackwood-head, 23 October 1593. Herbert Maxwell of Cavens, witness.

72. BOND by Amer (Aylmer) Maxwell of Garnselloch, George Maxwell of Drumcutren, William Maxwell of Tinwald, younger, John Maxwell of Porterrak, and Mungo Maxwell there "in respect that we ar tain pryssoneris be Schir James Jonstoun of Dowskelly, knycht, and borrowit our selfis upon our awin bandis, quhairfor we and every ane of ws bindis and oblissis us be the faith of our bodyis and lykwayis under the pane of tressoun that we sall enter our selfis in the same forme we ar releiffit unto in the hous of the Lochwood the aucht day of Januare, and thair remain quhill lauchfull entry be tain of us be the said Schir James." In the mean time they shall in no way trouble Sir James or his friends, civilly or criminally. Dated and signed at the Lochwood, 10th December 1593. [Four days after the battle of Dryfe Sands, in which Lord Maxwell was killed.]

73. PROPOSALS by Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie for a friendly agreement with Lord Maxwell, the son and successor of the late Lord.

Sir James begins "Forsamekill as I . . . considerand Godis glory and [the] Kingis Majestis quyetnes and the commounwelth of this contre, persaveand ane grit troubill to fall out in respect of the last unnappy and ungodly wark that fell out betuix the Lord Maxwell and his freindis . . . and me and my freindis . . . the quhilk I tak God to witness and all guid men, how that troubill com on me in consideratioun of the grit skaithis of fyris, heirschips and slauchteris done be the foirsaid lord and his partakeris upone my umquhill father and our freindis, the quhilkis skaithis and desplesouris wes his deith. Nochttheles God knowis I had dispenssit and buryit thai materis in my hart, and to verryfie had maid ane hartly agrement with the foirsaid lord, and thocht never to call to compt sic thingis done of befor, as oure bandis and handwrytis beiris in effect. Nochttheles, it is nocht unknowin how he maid ane uther privat band for the wraik of me and my freindis and throw thir occassionis it is thocht that it salbe and is alreddy the breking of the Borderis, to the grit wraik of all trew men and innocent pepill in thir pertis." To avoid this result Sir James is willing to give security, that neither he nor his partakers shall do any "skaith" to any one partaking with Lord Maxwell "in the last troubill," provided he may have similar security. "And as anentis the perticuller deidly feidis, let that be ussit as the pertyis pleiss and that in the taking of men and horse as thai may be had; and let all men keip fra the danger thair of as thai best may." If any of his friends recklessly take goods belonging to any Maxwell, Sir James promises to give redress within four days after being informed of it, and he suggests that a day should be appointed for this. If this offer is refused, he will present a copy "befoir his Majestie and the Kirk where throw," he adds, "I sall tak God to witness of my innocency, and sall do as I have done of befor, lein upone Godis releiff in my lauchfull defence." Dated and signed at the Lochwood, 30th June 1594. The laird of Wamphray, Mr. Alexander Menzies of Carterhalls, and others, witnesses.

[A precept was issued on 24 December 1594, for a Remission to be granted to Sir James Johnstone for the slaughter of the late John Lord Maxwell, Lieutenant of the West Marches, committed upon 6th December 1593.]

74. BOND by Edward Irving of Stabiltoun, Jaffray Irving of "the Coiff abowf Dulsckellie," George Irving of Woddes, James Irving of Cleucheids, Chirstie Irving of Allerbek, and Willie Irving, called "Wille Dand," binding themselves to serve Sir James Johnstone against all, the King excepted; and specially "to ansuer to him at all tymis when we ar requyrit be him, and to hald him harmeles at the Kingis Majesties hand, and his Hyenes offiseris of Scotland, and also weill anent Inglad." Dated at Bonshaw, 26 March 1596.

75. MUTUAL BOND of Assurance between Sir James Johnstone of Dunsckellie, knight, and Alexander Johnstone of Gubhill, their kin and friends, on one side, and Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, and Roger Kirkpatrick in Cluistoun, their kin and friends (excepting John Kirkpatrick in Dressetland, his bairns and followers), that neither party shall hurt or molest the other during the time of this assurance, which shall endure till given up in writing by either party on fifteen days warning. Dated at Closeburn, 23 April 1596. Witnesses, Roger, William, and Mr. Samuel Kirkpatrick, brothers of Thomas, Ninian Crichton in Kirkpatrick and others.

76. Commission by King James the Sixth appointing Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie to be Warden and Justiciary on the West Marches of Scotland, with full powers. Given under the Great Seal, at Falkland, 28 July 1596.

77. MUTUAL BOND by Sir James Johnstone of that ilk, knight of Dunskeillie, Warden of the West Marches, and James Douglas of Törthorwald, the former in consideration of a disposition to him by James Douglas of the lands of Moskesso, binding himself to maintain Douglas in all his possessions against all except the King, Douglas in return obliging himself to defend Sir James in his lands, &c., to his utmost power. Dated at Lochmaben, 24 August 1596.

78. BOND by Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, knight, Robert Dalzell, younger of that ilk, Master Robert Crichton, younger of Carco, sheriff depute of Dumfries, William Crichton of Librie, made at command of the King, assuring Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, knight, Edward Irving of Bonshaw, William Irving of Kirkconnell, and —, his son, Mungo Johnstone of Lockerbie, and William his son, called "the constable," Cristie Carruthers of Dormond, Andrew Johnstone of Lockerbie, Andrew Johnstone, parson of Tunnergarth, Martin Johnstone of Myreheid, Thomas Johnstone of Finglen [Fingland], Symon Johnstone, "Thoms Sym of Finglen," Daud [David] Johnstone of Brigmure, John Johnstone of Cartertoun, John Johnstone of Howgill, John Johnstone of Kirkhill, John Johnstone in Staywood, John Armstrong in Langholm, Cristie Armstrang in Barngleis, Richard Irving in Starkheuch, and each of them, that they, their kin and friends, &c., shall remain unhurt and unmolested until the 1st January 1598 [1599]. Dated at Dumfries, 29 November 1597, under a provision that the opposite party shall subscribe a similar assurance to the subscribers. Signed by all the parties.

79. STATEMENT AND CHALLENGE by Sir James Johnstone of that ilk against Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig in reference to the above Assurance, which Douglas alleged Johnstone had violated. In his reply, which bears the superscription "Reid me and lat me stik still," Sir James transcribes the assurance as above, and desires "all gentillmen to reid and consider" the assurance; secondly, the breaches of it, and thirdly the discharges which, he says "I sall try be the law of armis, in respect his Majeste hes refuissit me of ane assurtie to cum and try that matter befor him self." The breaches of the assurance were:—1. David Bell son of Wat Bell, man and servant of Drumlanrig, came to a house of Christie Carruthers of Dormont and burned it upon the "leithe day" [probably "leet" or election day] "the quibilk he nather will nor dar deny." 2. The Cairlells and Bells came to his [Sir James's] lands of Soupilbank, and tilled and sowed the same, while he was in Edinburgh with the King on the above assurance. These lands had been possessed by Alexander Cairlell, but the Laird had ejected him and deciaired he or his should never brook lands from him again, becaus of their disobedience to the King and to himself his Majesty's officer. 3. The Bells have at sundry times beaten the servants of the goodman of Bonshaw, taken their ploughs and forcibly tilled their land. 4. Sundry "stouthes" had taken place since the assurance, and some of the Laird's "puir folkis hes coft pairt of their avin geir bak agane." 5. "Reidelok" and his accomplices seized two of Sir James's servants when riding out, though doing no man injury, and detain and use their horses, which he shall prove.

Whereupon, says Sir James, being so used "I tuik occatioun to wryt to his Majestie . . . declairing the brekis [of the assurance] as is foirsaid heirintill, and lykwayis declairing I wauld nathair think of ane assurance fra that furthe, nor wauld leine to it, bot desirith his Henes to hauld me excusit quhatever fell out thairupone in respect as I was useit, and wryt ane letter to the Luftennent quha delyverit the assurance, to the same effect, quhairof I resavit na ansuer . . . I spak the Luftennent, quhom to I declairit that the assurance was broking in sundrie poyntis and I said to him, 'Give I gat ony of Drumlangrigis [men] befor I wane hame at that present I sould do them the vorst,' as I dout nocht bot he will testeffie. This was all done befor I did ony man trubill, the quhilk I offer to pruiiff be the law of armes; in respect quhairof I desyr all gentillmen offer in my name,—That give aithar Drumlangrig, quhome is but ane feibill and unhonest perjurit creattour, quhome hes movit his Majestie and consell in my absence to pubeis my schame by all kynd of resone, quhilk be thir presentis I dout nocht all men will persave I resavit vrang at his Majesty's hands, sieing he hes gevin ane decreit againes me, and wauld nocht give me nathair ane remissiou in respect of the slaughter I had committit nor licence to cum and gang to try my awin caus, the quhilk I offer yit to try honest. And albeit it be mair nor resone, lat that beistle creattour, quhome hes movit his Majestie aganis me grant he darr nocht, and in respect it is gane sua far on, I will offer myself to defend my honnestie that I have not broking that assurance, aganis ony he in Scotland, ane man of honour or honnestie [that] dar accuisse me, albeit he be inferiour to my estait I sall ansour him, being as is foirsaid. And give [if] nathair that beistle creattour, nor na uthir in his name nor assistar, dar challeng me, I will desyr all gentillmen and guidfallowis to esteme my pairt honest, and to consider, fra I offer this that nathair the king and consellis decreit, nor na uthir thing can be useit aganeis me can hurt my honnestie sua lang as I offer to defend it be the law of armis. And give na man dar accuis me, than I offer to Drumlangrig, that feibill creattour, or to ony of his estait in his name fra he darr nocht, to pruiiff him perjurit, defamit and nocht wordde credit, be the words that is set downe herein and that be the sword." This challenge Sir James subscribes, desiring all men to excuse his rude "forme." [Not dated, but probably written not long after 5 May 1598, when the King and Privy Council, at the suit of Douglas of Drumlanrig, declared Sir James Johnstone to be infamous for breaking the assurance of 29th November. See Register of Privy Council, Vol. V., p. 456.]

80. BOND by Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, assuring Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, his kin, friends, &c. and partakers (except the Bells and Carlyles) that they shall be unhurt and unharmed by him and his until 1st October next. This was done at the command of the King's Lieutenant on the Borders [William Earl of Angus], and signed at Douglas, 4th September 1598.

81. A SIMILAR bond by Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig in favour of Sir James Johnstone, to endure from the date until the 1st January next. Edinburgh, 18 November 1599. Witnesses, Robert Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, and others. [On the same day Lord Crichton signed a similar bond on behalf of his own kin and friends in favour of Sir James Johnstone, for the same period.]

82. EXTRACT Act of Privy Council, narrating that Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig and Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie

appeared personally, and bound themselves to observe the King's peace, and to keep good rule in the country, to redress and satisfy complainers by entering the offenders to justice, to reset no avowed thieves or fugitives nor any stolen goods, under the pain of being answerable for the same. At Holyroodhous, 20 November 1599.

83. THE Testament and Latter Will of Gilbert Johnstone of Glenkill, made upon his deathbed on 15th March 1600, before these witnesses: John Johnstone in Cummertrees, James Johnstone in Garvell, and James Johnstone, notary and writer of the will. First, he leaves his soul to God. His debtors are, first, the Laird of Holmends for his mother's conjunct fee, £200 Scots; secondly, Robert Johnstone in Rountrieknow for £60 Scots, Ninian Johnstone his brother and "Maiss Jok" being witnesses. He owes (1) to John Johnstone of Newbie, burgess of Edinburgh, £16 10s. Scots; (2) to his servants, and other small debts, £20; to George Grahame his sister's son £50 Scots, of which £20 are paid, leaving £30 to be paid, which he directs his wife and "bairns" to pay out of the first of his goods, and the rest of the gear he leaves to his said wife and bairns. Item, he leaves his bastard son "to byd still with his wyffe sua lange as they can agrie," and if they can not agree, he directs her to give "the said lad ij quy coudows." Item, he leaves his wife and bairns to the Laird and Lady of Johnstone, and his "rowme" of Glenkill, that the Laird may maintain them therein. He wishes that the Laird would take Glenkill into his own hands, giving his wife and family a holding elsewhere. Item, he leaves to "Davie of Moillens Jok his awin peise of rowme of Rehill, to the said Jokis self, without cummer," his wife to pay Davie something yearly so long as she stays there, and when she goes out of it he is to use it as he best can. Item, he leaves his horse to the Laird his chief, "and gewe [if] it pleis the Laird to gewe his wyff and bairnis ony thinge for him, he wauld he did it becaus they ar in greit detis and lytill to pay the same." Concluding with a docquet by the notary.

84. THE Testament and Latter Will of John Johnstone, sometime Commendator of Salsett (Soulseat), given up by his own mouth on 14th April 1600, in presence of Mr. Richard Spens, advocate; Adam Schoir, writer, serjand; John Boyd, burgess of Edinburgh; John Dougall, messenger there; and Alexander Wilkie, notary and writer. *Imprimis*, he nominates and constitutes John Johnstone, student in Edinburgh, his natural son, Simon Johnstone, his brother, and Andrew Johnstone, son of Thomas Johnstone, in the mains of Salset, conjunctly, his only executors, with full powers of intromission with his goods, and particularly the sums of money due to him by Mr. John Johnstone, advocate. And in case of the decease of his son John before he reach majority, the testator leaves all to the said Simon and Andrew equally. Item, he leaves the sum of 100 merks Scots, owing to him by John Robeson, maltman, burgess of Edinburgh, to Janet Cristison, mother of the said John Johnstone, younger. Item, he leaves to John Dowgall, messenger, £20, to be paid by his executors from the first payment of any of the actions against the Earl of Cassillis, [Laird of] Kinhilt, or Alexander Gordon. Signed by the Testator and notary.

85. MINUTE of a Warden Court held by William, Lord Herries, Warden of the West Marches, Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, James Murray, apparent of Cockpool, and John Carruthers of Holmends, decerning "that the Larde of

Apelgerthe and his freindis sall acquyit thameselffis according to the rid [rede] set down be the Larde of Johnstoun and his freindis, for the slauchter of umquhile John Johnstoun in Fingland, or for any uther Johnstoun that hes bene slane fra the tyme of the Larde of Johnstone's entering into warde, for the same nycht the said slauchter was committit; thir personis except, Sanders Niniane, Geordie of Kinmonts Cristie, Hectors Wille Armestrang of the Gingillis, Robie Grame of Langrigis, Abraham Johnstoun in Brume, and the Coulchumis, in respect the saidis personis ar fugitivis and rebellis to our soverane lord, and the maist pairt of thame under deidlie feid with the Larde of Apilgirthie." As to the claim for unslein Johnstones, the parties are to give and take acquittances "at the sycht of four freindis." A new assurance is to be given between the parties, during which damages may be tried and repaired. Lord Sanquhar and James Johnstone being out of Scotland, their "purgatioun in wryit" shall be sufficient. Dated at Kirkmichael, 1st July 1600.

86. ASSURANCE by Edward Maxwell of Tinwald, and Herbert, Edward, and John Maxwell, his sons, that Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, his kin and friends, shall be unhurt and unmolested by the granters until 1st July 1601. Dated at Dumfries, 4th August 1600. Walter Grahame, brother to the Laird of Reidkirk, and others, witnesses.

87. ACT by the King and Privy Council, attributing the "frequent bludis, stouthis, reiffis, and uther insolencies" committed on the West Marches, to the "want of the preicheing of the word and exercise of the trew religioun within the saidis boundis, swa that na small nowmer of personis for laik of knowlege and instructioun hes rune louse to all kynd of villanie and mischeif," &c. The decay and ruin of the Churches having been a great hindrance to the preaching of the word, and his Majesty, desiring to have preaching and ministratioun of the sacraments established to promote in some degree peace and quietness, has resolved that the parish churches of Lochmaben, Dryfesdale, Wamfray, Hoddam, Applegirth, Mouswald, Lockerbie, Morton, Ruthwell, Torthorwald, Sillebie, and Middlebie, "salbe re-edefeit and biggit up" by the various parishioners between this and first October next. He has therefore commanded Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, warden of the said march, to convene the parishioners of the various churches, to charge them with rebuilding the same, and to urge them to agree to the making up of a stent or tax roll in every parish, so that each person be taxed according to his means, and collectors appointed to receive the money within ten days of the charge. Dated at Dumfries, 19th October 1602.

88. BOND by "Francie Armstrang, *allias* Kynmont," to serve Sir James Johnstone of that ilk, knight, against all men, the King excepted; while Sir James Johnstone binds himself to maintain Armstrong in all his lawful affairs; this bond to be renewed as often as is necessary. Dated at Lockerbie, 6th February 1603. Walter Scott of Tushilaw, Patrick Porteous of Halkshaw, William Johnstone, son of Mungo of Lockerbie, and others witnesses.

89. NOTARIAL Instrument narrating that Elizabeth Stewart, Lady Newbie, "hes upon hir awin motyve will removit hir selff, hir barnis, guidis and geir, with kestis and insyght, forth of the towir of Neube into the leuche hall quhilk sche allegit [claimed] to be seasit intill, and na geir left in the towir except tua chaple beddis in the heche hall and fyve stand beddis in the heche chambers, without ony furnesing,

togidder with ane counter burd, ane garneell in the leuche seller without ony victuell, and hes promiseist to be countable for hir fyve youngest dochters to the Lard Johnnestoun; lykas he hes oblist himself to be ansuerable to the counsaill bayth for the hous and the barnis: And siclyke [she] hes grantit the Lard Johnnestoun his freyndis and servandis hes intromittit with na geir that appertenis to her umquhile husband and her, except sum fodder and elding." At Newbie, 2 January 1605. Witnesses, James Murray, younger, of Cockpool, Sir David Murray, his brother, John Carruthers, younger, of Holmends, John Johnstone of Graitnay, Robert Johnstone, younger, of Wamphray, and others.

90. WARRANT by the Privy Council, signed by the Chancellor, and Lord Balmerinoch, freeing Sir James Johnstone from his present ward in his lodging house in Edinburgh, and allowing him to go where he pleases. At Edinburgh, March 1605.

91. LETTER of Slains by John Lord Maxwell, freely remitting and forgiving Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie the slaughter of his father, the late Lord Maxwell, 11th June 1605. [This Letter and account of what led to it, will be found in the printed Register of the Privy Council, Vol. VII.]

92. REMISSION under the Great Seal to Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, John Carmichael of Medoflat, and fifty-eight others, chiefly Johnstones, for the burning of the church of Lochmaben, and the slaying of the late John Lord Maxwell, and a special remission to Sir James for breaking out of his ward in the Castle of Edinburgh; to endure for his life time and of his accomplices. Given at Whitehall, 28 September 1605.

93. NOTARIAL Instrument narrating that Andrew Cunningham, procurator for Dame Sara Maxwell, Lady Johnstone, younger, Countess of Wigtoun, and John Earl of Wigtoun, now her spouse, passed to the personal presence of Robert Johnstone of Raeleuch, tutor to James Johnstone now of that Ilk, and there "presentit ane brown hors with ane quhyte," which belonged to the late Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, at the time of his death, and was his best horse, and which now belongs to James Johnstone now of that Ilk, son of the late Sir James, "as his airship hers." This horse the procurator, in name of the Earl and Countess, now required the said Robert Johnstone, tutor of Johnstone, to receive on behalf of his ward as "airship hors," to him by his father's death. But the tutor of Johnstone refused to receive the animal. At the Raeleuch, 22 May 1612. Witnesses, Mungo Johnstone of Over Howcleuch, William Johnstone of Nether Howcleuch, — Coupland, "petigog" to James Johnstone of that Ilk, and others.

94. SUMMONS at the instance of Dame Sara Maxwell, Countess of Wigtoun [formerly Lady Johnstone] and — Smith, her servant, narrating that, though "the troubles, quhilkis wer of so lang contenowance betuix the names of Johnnestoun and Maxwell, and by the quhilkis the peace and quyetnes of the countrie wes so far disturbit," are now in some measure "happellie satled," while hostility has ceased and peace is kept, "to the grite conforte and repoise of all honest and goode subjectis," yet some persons of the name of Maxwell, "being irkit and weyryd with the present peace and quyetnes of the countrie, and being puft up with a violent and vehement desyre to walkine and renew

the auld troubleis and elistis betuix the twa names," have tried "to raise such ane combustioun and fyre betuix thame as hardlie thairefter wil be satled." These persons are, Robert Maxwell of Dynwiddie and Alexander Maxwell his son in law, who out of the "pryde and malice of thair hartis" against the complainer and her young son [the young Laird of Johnstone] and the whole tenants of the barony of Johnstone, have by themselves and their servants done as follows :—They have during the past six years cut, destroyed, and carried off the growing timber of those parts of the barony called Knokbank and Milbank, and defaced these lands which were plentifully wooded ; they have also fished for salmon on both sides of the water of Annan belonging to the said barony, where they have no right to fish, and have threatened and provoked the tenants, hoping to cause bloodshed and "as it wer to gif a new lyff to that auld monstour of deadlie feade." They also caused their herds to draw together "not onlie all thair awne bestiall . . . bot sa mony ma of thair nightbouris about thame as they could gett," and drove the animals to a part of the barony well furnished with growing corn, on which they pastured their flock till the corn was eaten and destroyed ; also thay "brought tua grite mastice doggis quhilkis are ordinarlie kept in irne chaynes," to the houses of certain of the complainer's tenants, "quhair they had a number of scheip for the tyme and sett the doggis louse in amangis the scheip, quhair they wirreyed and slew threttie or fourtie scheip." Lastly, they, or at least Alexander Maxwell at Robert's instigation, "unbesett the hie way" and attacked the said — Smith, gave him a number of wounds, and left him lying for dead. Wherefore the said parties are summoned to appear before the Privy Council and to answer to the complaint. Letters of Summons dated at Edinburgh, 9 May 1620. [There are many blanks in the document, and it is possible it was never formally completed.]

95. NOTARIAL Instrument narrating the ejection of Robert Johnstone of Raeleuch and his family from the House and lands of Newbie, and the giving of possession to James Johnstone of that Ilk, and Edward Johnstone of Rybill, as one of his curators. This is a formal document, but narrates that possession was given of the land "be delving with ane graipe of ane part of the grund thair of, becaus na pleuch could enter to teill the samyn in respect of the great frostis, and delivering the samyn graipe be the schaft to the saids James and Edward Johnstones," who were also entered to the houses "be slekneing furth of the haill fyres within the saidis houssis, and keindlyng of new fyres within all the said houssis, and delyverie to thame of the haill keyis thairto." Done on the lands of Newbie, 29 November 1621. Witnesses, Ninian Johnstone of Poldean, John Scott, brother of Robert Soott of Tuschilaw, and others.

96. TESTAMENT of Dame Sara Maxwell, Countess of Wigtown [some time Lady Johnstone]. She appoints her daughters, Dame Elizabeth Johnstone, Lady Elistowne [wife of Sir William Hamilton of Manor Eliston in Ireland], Mistress Sara Fleming, and Mistress Jane Fleming, her only executors. Her bequests are chiefly to her son James Johnstone of that Ilk, of money and heritable rights. To Sara Fleming she leaves 3,000 merks, and 2,000 merks to Jane Fleming. Also to "Dame Elizabeth Johnstowne, Ladie Elistowne, one neck cheinze, with one belt of gold smyth work containing the wecht of ten unce or more with one pear of braicelettis, with two cheinzeis, and two lockis all of gold." To Mistress Sara Fleming "one pair of braicelettis, thrie lockis and three cheinzeis, amongis thame conteinyng four unce wecht of gold with

one pearleit cheinzie of gold and muisc beidis." To Mistress Jane Fleming "one pair of braiclettis of gold of cheinze fashione, with one cheinze of quhyte pearle." Dated and signed at Lochwood, 22 April 1628.

97. PATENT by King Charles the First, creating James Johnstone of that Ilk, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, in consideration of the services which he himself and his father and grandfather and their predecessors rendered to the King's father and grandmother and other ancestors, both in Scotland and England, especially in divers commissions on the borders between the kingdoms and by assistance in the repression of rebels and outlaws in that part of Scotland; the said title, honour, and dignity to be held to James Johnstone and his heirs male, of the King and his successors, with all the privileges of a Lord of Parliament. Given under the Great Seal at Holyroodhouse, 20 June 1633. [On 18th March 1643, King Charles created James Lord Johnstone, Earl of Hartfell, to him and his heirs male; and on 13 February 1661, James second Earl of Hartfell received from King Charles the Second a Patent creating him Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, &c., to his heirs male, whom failing, to his eldest heir female without division.]

98. TESTAMENT and Latter Will of Lady Margaret Hamilton, formerly widow of David Lord Carnegie, now third wife of James, first Earl of Hartfell. She commends herself to God, and desires her body to be buried "among the faithfull in the most modest way, and in the neirest convenient place." She appoints her husband her sole executor, and leaves the following legacies:—"To wit, to my eldest dochter, Margaret Countes of Carnwath, a grit jewell maid up in a pair of braicelets and a littill jewell, estimat to tua thousand and fyve hundreth merkis usuall money of Scotland. Item, to my said dochter, for the use of hir eldest sone and failyieing of him be deceis," to that son succeeding to the Earldom of Carnwath, and failing him to her eldest daughter, to be delivered when the legatee came of age, "a compleit furneist bed of blak velvet, embroderit with sewit flouris of silk courteines, pairis covering, tabill clothe, a long chyre, two uther airmet chyris, thrie coverit stooles, a bed lyned with taffitie and fals coveris, with taffitie for all the saidis chyris and stoolis, also a carpet of fyn arrass four ellis of lenth or thairby, with muche silk in it, all estimat to thrie thousand merkis, or thairby. Item, to the secund sone of the said Margaret Countes of Carnwath, my dochter, a silver baissein, a silver ewer, tua silver saltis, a dussan of silver spoones, a silver sugar box, thrie silver dishes, all about the value of ane thousand merkis," these being reserved to her own disposal by a contract with her husband dated at Edinburgh 30th January 1647. "Item, I assigne leiff and dispoine to Dame — Carnegie, Ladie Kilbirnie, my secund dochter, a ring with sax diamondis, estimat to . . . Item, to hir dochter, Margaret Crawford, a pair of gold bracelettis, a gold chenzie and threttie sex pieces of gold, all weichting a pund wecht or thairby, estimat to ane thousand merkis or thairby. Item, to the said Margaret Countes of Carnwath hir dochteris equallie among them my haill abulziements, cabinets, trunks and saidillis with thair pertinents and furnitour." She assigns to her husband her whole rents in her tenants' hands at her decease, also "ane gold ring sett with a diamond of on ston thairin," with the rest of her furniture and goods. He is to pay the above legacies and also her debts. Dated at Edinburgh, 4th July 1648.

99. ORDER by the Committee of Privy Council met in the West, requiring the Stewart Principal of the stewartry of Annandale to

convene the whole heritors within the stewartry to subscribe a bond, a copy of which the committee enclose. Ayr, 11 March 1678. [By the bond, the subscribers bind themselves that they, nor their families, nor tenants or cottars, nor their families shall attend conventicles; and farther that they shall not resett or supply intercommuned ministers or vagrant preachers, under various pains and penalties.]

100. COMMISSION by King James Seventh, appointing William, Earl of Annandale, to be captain of that troop of horse lately commanded by the Earl of Airlie, in the regiment of horse of which Major General John Graham of Claverhouse is Colonel. Given at Whitehall, 18 October 1688.

101. PATENT by King William the Third, because of the services rendered by William, Earl of Annandale, in the several eminent trusts wherein he has been employed by his Majesty, creating the said Earl of Annandale, Marquis of Annandale, Earl of Hartfell, &c; to him and to his heirs male whatsoever succeeding to him in his lands and estate. Dated at Kensington, 24th June 1701.

DIVISION II.—CORRESPONDENCE.

Section I.—Royal Letters, 1536–1712.

102. LETTER under the signet by King James the Fifth, directing the steward of Annandale to restore John Johnstone to the possession of the lands of Thorniffat which "he lies in maling of the communitie of Lochmabane," and from which he had been violently evicted by Robert Johnstone, Thomas Bektoun, and others, between terms and without due warning. He is therefore to be reinstated until next Whitsunday, or until he be legally put forth, and the steward is to hear the defence of both parties, and do them justice. Edinburgh, 12 July [1536].

103. LETTER by King James the Fifth to John Maitland of Auchingassel. The king understands that John Johnstone of that ilk holds from Maitland "in maling" the lands of Branrig and Michel-slakkis in the sheriffdom of Dumfries, has possessed the same and paid his rent duly, but that now Maitland has warned him "to flit thairfra at this last Witsonday and tendis to put him fra the samyn without any falt," he being now in ward in the Castle of Dumbarton. For that cause, the king writes, "We mon defend him in his richtis and possessionis sa lang as he remains in oure said ward, and to that effect we wrait to you richt effectuslie to suffer the said Johne brook his said maling peceabillie sa lang as he pais his malis and dewiteis thair of thankfullie to you, and makis no falt, and specialie during the tyme of his remaning in our ward; quhilk (as we ar informit) ye have disobeyit, quhair of we mervell gretlie, considering it wes nevir nor yit is the use and custome of our realme to put ony auld tenent furth of his maling sa lang as he pais his malis," &c. The king, therefore desires that Johnstone may be allowed to retain the lands "conforme to the said auld lovabill use and consuetude of our realme, observit and kept in sic caissis in tymes bigane, and specialie sa lang as he remanis in oure said ward, and the erare for our saik and request, and do us singular emplesour, and will we do for you or ony of your freindis in

ane far gretar mater and will have your erandis sped at our handis quhen ye require us thairwith." An answer in writing is requested Edinburgh, 28 June 1542.

104. LETTERS by King James the Fifth, stating that through the absence of Robert Lord Maxwell, and "infirmite" of Robert Maxwell, his son, the West Borders of the kingdom are "destitut of ane wardane and gydar," and therefore directing his sheriffs to charge John Johnstone of that Ilk, his kin and friends, to concur with and assist Robert, Master of Maxwell, in upholding the office of the warden and defence of the realme; and during Robert Maxwell's "infirmite," the lieges in the West Borders are to obey and assist John Johnstone of that Ilk in defence of the kingdom, and upholding authority, under pain of death and confiscation. Edinburgh, 28 November 1542. (Signed) "James Rex."

105. LETTER by James Earl of Arran, Governor of Scotland, to the Laird of Johnstone, in reference to Mr. James Levingstoun, parson of Culter, who is "lauchfullie providit to the parsonage of Moffett, and for quhat cause we knaw nocht, and but ony rycht or title he is molestit and trublit be ane callit Maister Johnne Stewart in the peceable brouking and josing thair of, tending to do that is in him to putt him thairfra be way of deid, howbeit, as we understand, ye [Johnstone] will not suffer be done, but that the party havand rycht be ansuerit": therefore exhorting and praying Johnstone to uphold Levingstoun in his possession of the said parsonage and rents thereof. At Stirling, 2nd January 1543 [1544].

106. LETTERS by Mary Queen of Scots, narrating that John Johnstone of that Ilk, who is and has been tenant of the Crown lands of Releuch since the death of King James the Fifth, and paid his "maillis," was put to the hord in terms of a pretended decree obtained against him by John Douglas, while he and David Johnstone, his natural son, were afterwards commanded to remain in ward, and are presently in ward: But the Queen "haifing presentlie ado" upon the West Borders, and having "chargit the said Johnne Johnstoun with service in thai partis quihilk he can nor may nocht gudelie performe," nor communicate with the lieges, unless he be released from the horning, directs her messengers to pass to the market crosses of Edinburgh and Dumfries, and by open proclamation "relax him fra oure said proces of horne . . . ressaif him to our peax and gif him the wand thair of" and also to relieve him and his son David out of ward. At Edinburgh, 17 July 1565. "Marie R." [The release was effected the same day, as recorded by the messengers' indorsation on the letters.]

107. LETTERS OF GIFT by Henry and Mary, King and Queen of Scots, granting to John Johnstone of that Ilk, for "the gude, trew and thankfull service done and to be done" by him, their third of the Abbey of Saulsett [Soulseat] and parsonage of Lochmaben, to be uplifted by him to his own use, for the crops of the years 1564 to 1568, and further according to the granters' will. At Edinburgh, 16 August 1565. (Signed) "Marie R. Henry R."

108. REMISSION to John Johnstone of that Ilk for intercommuning with and being in company with Archibald [eighth] Earl of Angus, and so contravening the proclamation thereanent: But in respect "the knowledg of the publication thair of come nocht to the said Johnnes

eris" and for other causes, the king remits the offence and takes Johnstone under his protection. At Dalkeith, 13 June 1581. (Signed) "James R."

109. LETTER by King James the Sixth and the Privy Council commanding John Johnstone of that Ilk, as Warden of the West Marches, to retain in his own hands "the hous, manis and landis of Torthorwald, quhilkis we meane alwayes sall remane in your handes for the better safetie of the countrie in cais of ony incursionis be innemys or thevis," and forbidding him to deliver the house to any person whomsoever, until further directions. At Stirling, 31 October 1583. Signed "James R." Also signed by some of the Council.

110. COMMISSION by King James the Sixth, giving full power to John Johnstone of Greenhill "to levy and tak up one hundreth wageit men of weare for the advancement of oure autoritie and service, ower quhome we mak and constitute the said Johnne capitane and commander, with power to him to caus stryke a drum in quhatsumevir part of our realme to this effect, and to elect and cheis all officiaris and memberis to the said cumpany neidfull, for quhome he salbe haldin to answer": requiring also the lieges to concur with the said John in the execution of his commission. At Holyroodhouse, 15 May 1585. Signed by the king and two others.

111. LETTERS by King James the Sixth, requiring James Johnstone of that Ilk to retain in his own hands and custody the castle and fortalice of Lochmaben for the king's behoof, and not to remove himself or his servants therefrom, without express commands from the king's "awin mouth," all other charges to the contrary notwithstanding. At Burley, 22 October 1588. Signed "James R."

112. WARRANT by King James the Sixth to the Captain, Constable and keepers of the Castle of Edinburgh, to allow Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, knight, now in ward in said castle, "to pas hame to mak some guid meanes for inbringin and entrie of certane personis pleigeis quhairwith he is burdynnit," and to receive him into ward again on his return, to remain until released by the king. At Hamilton, 24 August 1597. Signed "James R."

113. CONTEMPORARY copy of Warrant by King James the Sixth. For repression of "certein lewd people" who have committed "foule disorders" on the confines between England and Scotland, the king has appointed fifty horsemen of the garrison of Berwick and fifty others newly levied by the Laird of Johnstone to keep order on the West Marches, and these, in terms of a report from the Commissioners at Carlisle "by reason of the late spoylinge of the countrey, are not able to continewe in service without an augmentation of wagis"; the king therefore gives order to pay to the Laird of Johnstone for his fifty, and to the fifty from Berwick, "an encrease of pay of viij^d sterlinge by the daie above the ordenarye viij^d accustomed to be allowed unto thame, so as the paye of eiche horse [man] maye be for the tyme of this service xvj^d sterlinge," to begin on 10th April and last during the king's pleasure. And if the person addressed has not so much money, above what is required for the ordinary expenses at Berwick and on the Borders, he is to "laye out" of his own or to borrow money to meet the charge from time to time. At the Castle of Newark, 22 April 1603.

114. CONTEMPORARY copy of Letter by King James the Sixth to the Chancellor of Scotland and Lords of Session, referring to the "great prejudice which the Laird of Johnestoun may now in his younger yearis (possiblie) sustyne by the procurement of such us, seiking his ouerthrow and the ruine of his house, doe intend to take all advantages against him; who (having bene in his verie enfancie, by his father's untymlye and treasonable murthour, enwrapped in a multitud of such intricat affaires as his continuall troubles having once confused, did never permitt him in his owne tyme to outred) is as yett of such age as can not but deny him that sufficiency required for the better managing thereof; wherein his freindis help must be als littill expected, as it is otherwayes promissed, by resoun of those of his fathers side their unworthiness dishabling them altogidder to assist or mentyne him in his good right, and of the mothers syde their unkyndnes, the continuing effect of their soe long continued deadlie feidis, and shee being latlie married to a stranger not hable (how willing soevir) to mentyne him from wrong." The king therefore desires to extend to the young Laird such portion of gracious favour as he has "evir extendit to all minors whose estait is by all lawis both devin and humane most favorable," and requires the Lords to take such steps as, according to the precedent of Earl Moray's affairs, may best preserve the minor in his nonage from civil pursuits against him. Dated at Royston, 21 October 1611. [A similar but briefer letter on the same day recommended [the Chancellor] to have a special care of Johnstone's "much to be pittied estait." These letters are the most important of a series on the same subject. The first, dated 14 November 1608, from Whitehall, simply stated the fact of the murder of Sir James Johnstone of Dunskeillie, and desired the Lords in view of the "greit uncertaintye" of his affairs, to supersede all actions against the widow and orphan for a time, while the second, dated 1st April 1610, warns Robert Johnstone of Raecleuch, tutor of Johnstone, that his dealings with the estate will be supervised by the Earl of Dunbar. The others are given above.]

115. LETTER by King Charles the First to James Lord Johnstone, desiring him to see that Mr. George Buchanan, minister at Moffat, who "was put from his place and charge by the proceedings of the late pretended assemblie at Glasgow" is maintained in his place, and no other minister planted at that church. Berwick, 2 July 1639. [Another letter, dated 13 July 1639, forbids the Presbytery of Lochmaben and Middlebie to proceed further against Mr. George Buchanan, or to admit any other to his church, as they intend to do; "whereat" the king writes "wee cannot but mervaille, in respect weeh ave concluded to hold a generall assemblie the next month, where all persons of your calling against whom any cryme can be objected, are to be censured."]

116. A CERTIFIED copy of the conditions of pardon offered by Queen Mary [wife of King William the Third] to William Earl of Annandale. C. 1690. Marie R. We doe allow Sir William Lockhart, our solicitor, nou resident with us for Scots, to speak with William Earle of Annandall, and on our royall word to promis him a remission under the king's hand in the most ample form for all tresons and other cryms committed against ws, our persons and government; the said earle allwayse performing the conditions after mentioned upon which considerations only he is to be pardoned. 1. That William Earle of Annandall shall mak a full and free discoverie of all plots, tresons, contryvances, which eather he was actualie concerned in, or cam anay other maner of way to his

knowledge, against the persons of the king and queen or the government. 2. That the said Earle of Annandall shall give the information desired in wryting, specifying persons as well as things, of whatsoever degree or qualitie, who have in any maner been accessorie to or guiltie of the above-mentioned cryms. 3. That William, Earle of Annandall, shall surrender himselfe to Sir William Lockhart, and shall not converse by word or wryting, nor receive from any person any messadge in relation to the transactions he hath been in, or cryms he hath been guilty of, or had knowledge of against the government, but what he shall of his own accord mak knoun to the queen, and is thus to continou during her Majesty's plesur. And we doe declar and give our royall word that William Earle of Annandall shall never be used as evidance or witnes against any person mentioned in the information we are to receave from him. (Initialed) M. R., while the copy is certified by the signature of Sir William Lockhart.

117. INSTRUCTIONS by King William the Third to William Earl of Annandale, appointed High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. These are for the most part formal and may be summarised. (1.) He is to assure the Assembly of the king's maintenance of Presbyterian Government in that church. (2.) Nothing is to be done against the royal prerogative; or (3) treated of that is unfit for an ecclesiastical meeting. (4.) The planting of vacant churches is to be encouraged. (5.) You are to take care to prevent as much as possibly you can the turning out of their churches such of the Episcopal ministry as are qualified conform to the Act of Parliament. (6.) You are to encourage any inclinations you find in the Assembly to assume to their government such of the ministers who preached under bishops and are qualied by law, whom they shall find to be pious and moderat men. (7.) Commissions are to be appointed for receiving such, planting churches, &c. (8, 9, & 10) are unimportant. At Kensington, 7 February 1701. Superscribed and initialled by the King.

118. LETTER from the Earl of Annandale to King William the Third, acknowledging his Majesty's gracious favour in appointing him Commissioner. He adds: "Endeavors are used to push the members off this Assemblie to assert the intrinsick power off the Church and that they should breake upon thiss. Itt comes the same way the opposition in parliament came. The members of the presbytrie of Hamilton and their associatts are those who presse itt; butt I hope I may saillie give your Majestie assurance that as they are engaged by there letter to wave all unseasonable questions, soe thiss will not obtain at thiss tyme, and in all there proceedings there shall appeare a dutifull and affectionatt regard for your Majesties royall authoritie and government," &c. Also expressing his fidelity. [This is the original draft of the letter and is not signed or dated, but must have been written in February 1701.]

William Earl (then Marquis) of Annandale was also appointed High Commissioner by Queen Anne, whose instructions to him are still in the Annandale Charter Chest, but they are almost exactly the same as those given above, the only additions referring to the "intrinsick power of the Church," which, though stated in the books of synods and presbyteries, was not to be allowed to be declared publicly in the Assembly. These instructions are dated 9th March 1705 and 20th April 1711.

119. LETTER, Sophia Electress of Hanover to William Marquis of Annandale, a friendly little epistle. "Gheur [Göhre], le 19 de Novembre 1712. My Lord, J'ay apris avec bien du plesir, que vous

avez este si satisfait de la cour de Berlin et de celle de Wolfenbudel [Wolfenbützel]. Je ne m'en scaurois tout a fait attribuer le merite puis que vous avez veu partout des personnes de discernement, qui ont veu ce que vous vales, et que je leur ay dit la verite. J'ay creu devoir vous randre ce petit service pour affection, que vous dites auoir pour moy et pour ma maison, n'aient point d'autres a vous faire voir que je suis, my lord, vostre tres affectionee a vous randre service. SOPHIE ELECTRICE."

"A Monsieur le Marquis d'Annondall, a Viene."

Section II.—State and Official Letters, 1573–1696.

120. LETTER, John [eighth] Lord Maxwell, Warden of the West Marches, to the Laird of Johnstone [no date 1573–1578]. "Schir, I ressaut your letter sayand ye are informit I hafe tane ane servand of youris. I hafe ressaint ane buik of the rebellis and fugytivis fra my lord regent grace, quhairof I hafe tane sex, bot I understand nane of thaim to be your servand. And geif ye had expressit the name of him ye allege to be your servand, I sould hafe send yow resonable ansuer thair of. And thus fair ye weill. Of Drumfres this Thursday. (Signed) JHONE L. MAXWELL."

121. JAMES, FOURTH EARL OF MORTON [some time Regent], to MARGARET SCOTT, wife of John Johnstone of that ilk, who had written him about his reply to the offers by the Laird of Fairniehirst. He writes that when her letter came he was at Holyrood with the king and the offers were at Dalkeith. "Sa far as I can call to remembrance, thair wes sum of the offers quhilk I did lyke bot utheris that I mislykit, because they twitchit my servandis in sum landis quhilkis they have, that wer the Lard of Grangeis. Mary, the principall mater stude upoun my Lord of Angus consent and guidwill, quhilk I knaw not as yit gif the same be obtenit or not." The Earl, however, thinks the matter will sooner "be put to a poynt be commoning nor be writing," and before Lady Johnstone or her husband can come he hopes to peruse the offers and to give her "ane resolute ansuer." Dated at Holyroodhouse, 13 January 1579–80. Signed "Mortoun."

122. JOHN LORD HAMILTON (afterwards first Marquis), Lieutenant on the Borders, to JAMES JOHNSTONE of that ilk, beginning "Albeit ye have in tymes bipast wsit yourself to me and myne not according to your dewatie and ressoun," yet in obedience to the service and directions of the king [then in Denmark], he intimates that Justice courts were to be held at Drumfries and Jedburgh in January next. "Bot becaus we wald be laith that ether the cuntrie in generall, or ony uther particulaire man in speciall, sould find thame trublit or grevit, quhair thair is not just occasion," the writer desires the Laird to meet him at Peebles on 30th November instant to give his advice as to the keeping of peace and repression of offenders. Also the Laird is desired to cause two of "the principallis of ilk branche" of his servants and dependants, that have been accustomed to act as sureties, to attend at the same place and time, that the Lieutenant "may understand the names of the plegeis presentlie lyand quhair thay remane, for quhome thay ly and quha sall interchange thame, namelie, for Jok of Kirkhill and Jok of the Howgill and thair gang; Thome of Finglen and Niniane of Finglen; Martin of Myrheid and David of Mylbank; Edward of the Quais and Gibbe of Fairholme, and Andro of Tunergarth; David sone to Wille of Brumell and young James Jok; The reid Lairdis sone and Martine of Kilriggis; The Laird of Newby; Edward Irving of Boneschaw; The Laird of

Esscheschellis; Andro Johnnestoun of Locarby, Mungo Johnnestoun of Locarby [and] Pait Moffat of Cammok." Edinburgh, 19 November 1589. Signed "J. Hamilton." [It is to be understood that the foregoing persons, except two, were Johnstones.]

123. WILLIAM [tenth] EARL OF ANGUS to SIR JAMES JOHNSTONE of DUNSKELLIE. "Rycht trest friend, I resaitt your letter declairing that sume of the Couchwmes, utherwayes callit Johnstons, and their cumpleiches to the number of sevine, hes cume leittlie to Middilgill and their hes raisit fyir and hes slaine young Mongo [Johnstone] of Lokarbie." But as the Earl is to go to the king he requests Johnstone "to use no rigour nor hostilitie ether in burning or sluing unto the tyme his Majestie and consall tek tryell in that mater," and after the Earl's return he will do what is expedient to punish the wrong done to Sir James and his friends. "In suspending your wreithe and leiffin off all violent reveng I dout nocht bot it salbe ane beginning of ane gretter quyett boyth to your freindis and self, and it will move his Majestie to be the mor favourable unto yow." The Earl then suggests that "Middilgill" should complain to him at Dalkeith. He asks the Laird for a list of foot thieves promised, who daily commit depredations. In a postscript he promises to put the "Cuchenis" to the horn or proclaim them outlaws. Douglas, 12 September [c 1592]. Signed "V. D. ERLI ANGUS."

124. JOHN SPOTTISWOOD, ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS, to SIR GIDEON MURRAY of ELIBANK, Treasurer Depute, asking, *inter alia*, a "favour to ane of our St. Andrews men qho wes referrit to your lordship for beir bringing from Ingland. Thei cal him Alexander Law. His factor wes down a yeiris since and, as he tellis me, much of that he broght wes dealt at the portis of Edinburgh, and wil acte himself never to doe the lyk under qhat panis your lordship sal pleise; for qhom the captain and I wil becom sourities to your lordship. He is ane very honest man and hes mony children, qhiche movis me to intreat for him," &c. Signed "SANCTANDREWS." Dated at Leith, 27 November 1618.

125. SIR ROBERT KERR (afterwards first EARL OF ANCRAM) to JAMES JOHNSTONE of that Ilk.

"Sir, you are not deceived in your expectation of my kyndnes so far as I can availe yow, butt I am a weake prop to leane to, therefore, yow must not deceive your selff that way thogh I shall not faile to do all I can for any thing that concerns yow agaynst all cummers. For your government of the Borders, I have estranged my selff from it long agoe, but now that you bid me, I will watch to see what furder I cane do yow, iff these projects cum to pass which are yet but chalked not clipt." After referring to the presence at Court of Johnstone's father-in-law and others, he comments on "Gawen of Reidhall" apparently one of Johnstone's dependents who was "somerly handled." "But I have heard from those I trust very well it was his owne fault, that was so confident that he could not be fyld, when Mr. Lewis Steward came to plead for him, that he would take no warning to be gone out of the way. God Almyghty hath a hand in all those things and yow must not sett your harte nor your reputation at stake for that kynde of men, for I know them wele aneugh. Theye will not keip upp their hands, therefore lett them beare their owne burden, and looke to your more concerning busines, or ells for their sakes you will offend the kyng and make yourselff a pray to your ennemyes. There shall none of yours fall to the ground that I may saiffe, for I am a frend to all your frends; butt the government of the world is altered and wyse men must take another

course. You ar young aneugh, and thogh many of meane degree have gott the start of yow, yett with pacience and industry yow may cum well aneughe to your ends, &c. Signed S. RO. KARR. Whitehall, 26 October 1629. In a postscript he refers to Johnstone's father-in-law and says: "iff he be kinde to yow be yow kinde to him, and break not easily such bonds as you are tyed in, that will make a warre at your owne fyirsyde, for your children are also his. Pick quarrels to no body much less to your friends, and be not jealous of them without seen cause; rather be deceived."

126. WILLIAM [seventh] EARL OF MORTON to JAMES JOHNSTONE of that ilk. "Right Honorable—I am commandit to wait upon the Kings Majestie [Charles the First] at his first entrie to Scotland, whar it is necessar that I be accompanied with a number of my noblest and best freinds. In this consideration I am bold to intrait you do me the honor to meit me upon the hill before Atoun neir to the bound rod upon Wednesday, the tuaht of June, at aught a klok in the morning, accompanied with a dussan or sixtein of your freinds or servandis in guid equippage," &c. Signed "Morton." Dalkeith, 23 May [1633]. In a postscript he writes: "I intrait you caus som of your servants provyd som wyld foull for me, and what can be had, lat it be in Dalkeith upon Thursdai the threitein of June, for the king is to be thar the day following."

127. ROBERT [KERR], first EARL OF ANCRAM, to JAMES LORD JOHNSTONE. From Court. 13 October 1633. Referring to a letter from Lord Johnstone, apparently soliciting his influence in procuring a step in the peerage, he says: "As for the matter, iff it were in my power you should not stay till yow were at the topp off honour, butt our maister is not of that humeur to do things so, butt must have tyme to be solicited and consider of matters, before he do them; and it must be some new occasion and service donne by yourselff, wherto God may send the oportunity, that can moove his Majestie so soon after the first to make addition, wherin as God may send a ground for you, you will industriously take it, and your frends may be also watching by all the means they can to promoove it to your satisfaction. In the meane tyme have a litle pacience and thank God it is as it is." Johnstone's other request, about the command in the Borders, is hindered by the great officers who do not desire that any man should have any such particular charge. "Butt iff complaynts cum thick to the king from the late Borders, I shall not faile to watch for yow, as yow have given me liberty by your lettre, which is lickly to be acceptable, iff it must be, to give itt to such as will serve for nothing but for honour and credit, rather then those who must be payd for it and do worse," &c. Signed "Ancrame."

128. LETTER from Lord William Howard of Naworth ("Belted Will") to James Lord Johnstone. Naworth, December 9th, 1636. Formally intimating that the English Commissioners think it necessary to hold a gaol delivery at Carlisle on 12th January next, that Lord Johnstone may personally or otherwise prosecute any offenders there.

129. SIR ROBERT GRIERSON OF LAG to JAMES LORD JOHNSTONE. Lag, 22 January 1639. He had just received his lordship's summons to be at the Kirk of Mouswald to hear the answer of his lordship's commission, and requiring him to advertise Drumlanrig and other well affected gentlemen. But, he writes, "the advertisement being so schort and the waters so greit, I cowl'd get naine advertesit cowl'd keep that dyet, for these gentillmen quho ar best effectit in owr schyr (I mein

theis off Glencairne, Tinrowne and Penpoint) live sum aacht or ten millis aboiffe me, so they cowlde not be adverteisit to bie thair. As also we haiff ane meiting amongst ourselfis at the kirk off Glencairne upon Thursday bie nyne off klok to sie how we can moiff the cuntrie men to by armis, quho are all as yit unprovydit and most unwilling to provyd them selfis." He, therefore, desires Lord Johnstone to send his answer in writing, or by one who would report it rightly, "it wald moiff the peopill most; for I did acquent them that your lordship and Jamis Crichtounne wald bring them the nobillmens ansuer in everi point, quhilk they expectid to heir thair selfis at your hom cuming." He would have answered Lord Johnstones summons in person, but must attend the other meeting and he begs to be excused. Signed "Lagg."

130. CONTEMPORARY COPY circular letter from the Committee of Estates to [the Committee of War for Dumfries-shire]. Falkirk, 15 September 1648. The Committee "having found it necessarie, for preventing the greit evillis which threatne religoun, king and kingdome, through the persuance of that lait unhappie ingagement in England by the remander of the armie now returned and in armes in this kingdome, that forces be raised throughout the whole shyres to quenche the intestine combustion and preserve the union of both kingdomes according to the covenant," require 400 horse to be raised, with 360 footmen, to be at the army rendezvous on Saturday, 23 September instant, "the horsemen to be weill mounted and provydit with sufficient suordis and pistollis or lances, and the footemen to be armed with good suordis and tua pairt musquettis and thrid pairt pyks." To aid this levy the Lairds of Craigdarroch, Caitloch, Wamfra, Arkilltoun, and Grantoun, with Major Makburnie, are authorised to make the levy with power of quartering and distraining the goods of defaulters, for 400 merks for every horse, and £100 for every footman wanting of the number required. "But," the Estates write, "we doe expect that in such ane exigencie you will give reall testimonie of your affectioun to the caus and heartie endeavouris for the peice of the kingdome. The forces of the parliament of England are come to the Bordouris, and now when these of the armie who entered in that lait ingadgement and thair adherents are so active and diligent to disturbe the peice of this kingdome, and to infringe the union betuixt thir kingdomes, we ought to apply our cair and utmost power to improve all opportunities to the best advantage to witnes our desyre to suppres intestine insurrection and preserve our union with England." Those who fail in regard to this levy will be considered and proceeded against "as deserters of the caus and publict enemeis to the peace and weillfair of this church and kingdome," &c.

131. WILLIAM MURRAY OF BROUGHTON TO JAMES [JOHNSTONE] EARL OF HARTFELL. Broughtoun, 12th January 1653. As "the madness of some foulishe bare younge men ar in all lyklie houd" to draw "inevitable ruine" upon the shire, he sends his friend, James Law, to explain and to establish his own innocence of certain events. "Yesternight fourteen Englishe men on foot came to John Lawthers in Broughtoun, where they had no sooner taken up lodging then James Murray and another, whom I knew not, comeing after them to the same house thee Englishe retyred themselves to a litle stone house all night, to whom yesternight about eight of the clocke I directed my servant, Enoch, desiring him to aske them wherein they thought I could be usefull unto them, and if they pleased, that I would gather together some cuntry people, with such clubbes and staves as they could gett, to wayte upon them wherewith they seemed to bee very well satisfied. But this

morning by day light they sett foreward on their journey, when immediatly were discovered these two skouting out on a hill head; and within a half of an houre there appeared five more, who instantly galloped altogether after the poore men; but doe my men what they could to dissuade them, shewing the danger the[y] would bring there freinds in, there was noe stayeing of them. While I am a writting this relation to yow, one is presently come to mee who shoves mee that they spoake with them and suffered them to passe on quyetly because (as they said) they had lodged in my boundis; but I think the treuth is, onely because they found they were but an inconsiderable preye." He asks Lord Hartfell to do what will be most for his (the writer's) good. Signed "Wm. Murray." In a postscript he says he is now truly informed "that these foolish men hes hurt one of those poor men, and fearing least it may prove dangerous" he desires the Earl to act speedily so that he (Murray) "may lie in no hazard from it."

132. LETTER. Captain John Grimsditch (or Grymesdyck) to the Committee [of War] of the County of Nithsdale. Dumfries, 15 November 1654. He desires them, through "the coronett," to order "a convenient locality, at a reasonable distance, not exceeding 12 miles from the garrison for foure score horse"; while for his company of foot now in town, he requests they will hasten their "warrants for convenient localities for fyir and candle." Signed "J. Grymesdyck." [There are one or two other letters of the Commonwealth period, including a vindication sent by James second earl of Hartfell, to General George Monck, denying certain allegations of correspondence with Lord Selkirk then in rebellion, of date 15 November 1654, but none of them are of special importance.]

133. LETTER from an unknown writer and without address, dated from London, 27 February 1682-3.

The writer has "an eminent matter to wryt" as follows:—"One Albert Sheldon (for so tis said he calls himself), notorious enowgh here, haveing latly come from France to flye (as he pretended) the persecutiōne of the Protestants there, and having stayed some time here under that notione and received the ordinary part of the contrabutions in the French Church as such, on Saturday last came to his Grace the Duke of Ormond and made his discovery to this purpose.—That he was a Frenchman by birth but by blood an Englishman, his parents both being of that nation." He was about the French Court for a time, in the service of Monsr. Colbert, and then in that of Monsr. Louvoy, who, "finding him of an accut witt and pregnant braine," one day "told him that he was resolved to send him for England, and that under clock of religion too, for he most feigne himself a protestant (notwithstanding his educatione was popish), and under that pretence work his designes in England, &c." Having said he spoke English well, he was sworn to secesy, promised a reward, and had an interview with the king at Versailles, where he received instructions. Under pretence of persecution he was to "insinuat himself into the company and secrets both of cowrt and cowntrie, taking to his assistance another distrest protestant named Jaen d Luz, a notorius Jesuit, with whose help he should not faill once a week to give an account of all quhat passed. That whill the one wer att cowrt, the other should be in the cowntrie, surveyeing the places of strength, taking notice of the power of the garisones and quhat places were fittest for his Majesties behove in making an invasione; and that likewise he had sent two of the only mathamaticiens in France to survey the cowntrie of Ireland, where he wold make his first attempt, haveing

ther the hearts and promises of the peopell to assist him and stand by him for the re-establishing of religion. That then, his Majestie had in all his ports readie sufficient shiping for such a designe, who wer given outt for the warrs against Algeirs and who wold bee ready upon his notice given to work their intended designe." For this he was to be made an Irish Earl or a French Count, with a suitable estate. He was then sent with money to England, where shortly afterwards seven others were sent "who wer in the kingdome of Ireland whill he remaned about court to give informatione to both hands of quhat passed." He had now been there several weeks, and he produced letters under Colbert and Louvoy's hands, and declared "that now the French king was ready to put to sea, and if not prevented it would work the utter ruin of Ireland, the natives and the French king having agreed to expell the English and Scots out of that kingdome, quhich they resolved to do by the midle of Aprill." The writer adds this is only a part of what is divulged, but that the king and council treated the matter slightly, though they gave orders to reinforce the garrisons in Ireland. People in London "are in great consternatione seeing eminent ruine aprocheing and no measures taken to prevent it," &c.

134. LETTER by William [second] Earl of Annandale to Lord Chancellor. Dumfries, 29 June 1688. The Earl intimates that the justices of peace, freeholders, and heritors of the shire of Dumfries and stewartrie of Annandale had that day "conveined with a cheirfull readines to contribute evin ther outmost endeavors in his Majesties service floweing from the clear convictiones of these happy inflouences they owe to his Majesties most benigne reign." They had called to sit with them Mr. George Campbell, Mr. Francis Irving, and Mr. William Macmillan, indulged preachers, who, however, excused themselves by a petition enclosed. The meeting then formed itself into a committee of twenty, five for each of the four presbyteries, Dumfries, Penpult, Lochmaben, and Middlebie; and after conference "they all unanimously declaired that they knew not of any persone within the said shyre or stewartrie or elswher, that was present at that late rebellious assassina-tione within the shyre of Air, soe far are they from having resett any of them." Further, they knew of no others who had reset these or any other rebels, nor assisted them, nor did they know of any field conventicles held in the bounds, or any who attended them, "and for the humor and temper of the people they judged them to ther opinion peaceable and the peace of the cuntry secure." In this all the other heritors agreed, but James Johnstone of Corhead stated "that two fellowes of the surname of Reidford his own tennents in the rounge called the Park, in the paroch of _____, were justly suspected in haunting feild conventicles (supposed to be kept some place about Craufurdmure in Cliddsdail) by reasone they were sometyne knoun to be a considerable tyme absent from their own housses at once." Of this intimation was sent to the officer commanding at Dumfries with a request for their apprehension. Signed by the Earl in name of the other heritors. [The petition by the ministers craves exemption on religious grounds and the example of the Apostles from mixing in secular affairs and sitting and advising with the heritors.]

135. MILITARY ORDER by Major-General Hugh Mackay, addressed to the Officer commanding Colonel Langton's regiment of horse at Carlisle, requiring him to place twenty-five or thirty horse at the service of the Earl of Annandale, to be under the Earl's orders for the King's service and securing the peace of the Borders. Elgin, 8 May, 1689. Signed "H. Mackay."

136. CONTEMPORARY COPY Missive.—The Highland Chiefs to Major-General Mackay. Birss, 17 August 1689. They had received his from Strathbogie, and they saw he had written to Brigadier Cannon from Perth (St. Johnstone) “to which he gave a civil returne, for by telling that yow support yourselves by fictions and stories (is a thing knowen all the world over) is no railing. . . . Insteade of telling us what Christians, men of honour, good subjects and good neighbours ought to doe, yow tell us in both your letters that his Majestic [King James] hath hott warres in Ireland and cannot in haist come to us, which though it wer true as we know it is not, is only ane argument from safety and interest. And that yow may know the sentiments of men of honour, we declaire to yow and all the world, wee scorne your usurper and the indemnities of his government; and to saive your further trowble by your frequent invitationes, wee assure you that wee ar satisfied our king take his owne tyme and way to manage his dominiones and punish his rebels; and although he should send no assistance to us at all, wee will all dye with our swords in our hands before we faile in our loyalty and sworne allegiance to our soveraigne.” After an unimportant clause they add thanks for the good meaning of his invitation, and will endeavour to requite it. Those of them “who live in islands have alreadie seen and defyed the Prince of Orange his friggots.” They sign “A. McLeane, Alexr. McLean, Sir Ewin Cameron of Lochzeald, John Cameron, Donnalld McDonnalld, John Farquharson, John Grant of Balndallach, A. McLean of Lochbuy, Patrick Stewart of Bellachen, D. McDonnalld, Banbecula, R. McNeill of Barra, J. McNaughten, Alexander McDonalld, D. McNeill, A. Macknaughten, Rorie McDonnalld, James McDonnalld.

137. LETTER. Sir John Dalrymple, afterwards first Earl of Stair, to Sir Thomas Livingstone, Commander-in-Chief in Scotland. London, 28 April 1691.

He refers to a promise by the king to send down some ammunition, &c., and also to the difficulty of filling the post of Lieutenant-Governor of Inverlochy. He then says: “The King is informed yow intend to send a considerable detached party to join with som from Colonel Hill of the garison of Inuerlochy to attaque the Hylanders who ar at present quiett. I told his Majesty I had no insinuation of that from yow. He ordered me to writt to yow not to meddle with them at present, so long as they uer quiett, for yow know how litle the treasury can spair for any utrick or incident charges, in caice they should draw to a considerable body and oblige our army to com together to observ them or reduce them.” He further refers to the punishment of defaulting soldiers by a “martiall court,” and that the king desired strict discipline to be kept. Signed “Jo. Dalrymple.”

138. The SAME to the SAME. London, May 4, 1691. He refers to some disagreement between the King and a committee of the Privy Council, and expresses confidence in Livingstone's qualifications and affection for the king's service, but if he do not apprise the king otherwise, it is presumed he agrees with the Council of which he is a member. “The king inclines extreemly to oversee bypast faults and not to fright any considerable party of men from coming softly to ther deuty and his obedience. Its plain yow ar in condition to raise the Hylanders who ar at present quiett and to giv them a pretext to fall down in bodys and carry catell from the Lowlands now when ther grass is up to sustean them; bot whither yow ar in condition to supress them and hav mony, amunition and vivers to maintain the army if brought together, that yow

knou best; and if ue may trust the accounts cam laitly from yow, ther is no fonds either of mony or provisions for the month or amunition in the kingdom, not to speak of the inconveniency to fore thes laules people to call help from abroad. If it pleas God to giv success to the projects now on foot to straitn Franc, then mor may be thought fitt to attempt upon the Hylanders, when the amunition yow expect som months henc can be with yow." He then diverges into generalities about the troops, &c.

139. The SAME to the SAME. London, May 6, 1691. He begins by a reference to "that misfortun of my Lord Newbatle," which may prevent his continuing in his post, and remarks on the consequent changes in the regiment. Lord Belhaven "thinks he was neglected in the last modelling of the troopes and he believes he aught not to own a troop of dragoons but wold hav it givin to his son," but this will be difficult to obtain. "The wind hath bein cross bot the three frigotts ar gon towards yow. Consider uhither it will be best that the Hylanders be not medled with, bot that the Ilanders may be brought to obedienc by the help of the ships, or uhither they be all of a peice so as sturing any puts all in commotion, in which caice the king will not allow them to be medle with. I shall indeavour to knou his pleasur uhither the islands may be touched by a party put aboard the frigotts or not, and I will expect to hear from yow uhither that may ingadg all the clans to draw to arms. That depends so much on the circumstances that on at distanc can not make any sur judgment of it. I hav reason to believ Colonel Hill apprehends it may hav ill consequences, bot you may knou it better."

140. SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON OF WHITELAW to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. 9th July 1691. He had not written on Tuesday, as it was also post night for Holland. "Thè Bass stands out, and it is thought that four men who stayed about that coast severall weeks and were severall tymes in Gairltounes house went in with his boat to the Bass, for both they and the boat hes been a missing since. Some of them spoke French and some Englishe. He payed their charges and the expenss of their loidgeing and dyet the night before the Bass was surprysed. Gairletown is in prisone, but will confess nothing. There did not land 4 ships in the Isle of Sky, but on merchant ship with flowre, brandie, a few barrolls of powder in the isle of Donallin, and the provision putt in the Earl of Seaforth's house. Collonel Hill [Commandant at Fort William] wryts that litle supplie and the Earl of Broadalbanes his negotiating hinders severalls to come under oathes to the governement." Sir Thomas Livingstone is to march in a few days. "A frigot sent downe to cruise upon the Scots coasts went in to the mouth of Clyde and troubled the merchant ships, and did not follow or wait on the French capers when advertised. It has been recalled by the queen." The queen has also reprieved McMillan, the smith, who killed the laird of Bargaton. The council have ordered the magistrates of Inverness to carry out their commission appointing a minister whom the "disaffected" would not allow to preach. "Sir William Lockhart will not suffer the kirk to have an agent," &c. Signed "Wil. Hamilton." The Earl of Perth is to be transported from Stirling to Dalkeith and put on his parole, "untill he would gett the Earl of Wigtoun and his brother out of France," but he is not likely to accept the conditions.

141. LETTER, without signature or address, with news from Ireland. 14 July 1691. "My Lord, The takeing of Athlone came on Sunday

7 night, so the then next Munday's Gazett would be with you so soon as I could write, since the certainty of Smyrna fleets arrival was never come till last night ; and this morning the Lord Justice Porter and Lord Chancellour there, by his letter of the 9th instant, gives a full account of the Smyrna fleets safety at Kinsale and that it intends straight for this river. He also writtes that the packet boats and other vessels that arryved at Dublin Bay declare they hard at sea, on the 7th and 8th instant great shooting and broadsydes, believed to be the engadgement of the two royall fleets of England and France. God give us success ; and its hoped the 20 men of warr, the convoy of the Smyrna fleet, with the whole seamen of that fleet, will come seasonable to reinforce our navy, tho its hoped they would not need their help. Our kings army at Athlon on the 5th instant, encamped 6 myles (half way towards the Irish Camp, and that our Generall, Ginkle, had prepared all things for a field battle, quhich he was resolved to offer if they would accept of it ; if refused, thereafter he knew the countenance of the enemy, their resolutions and the posture they were in, he would call a councill of warr and accordingly proceed either to force their entrenchments or go on to Galloway as they have cause. God direct and prosper them. Its said the Spanish ambassadour here hath got letters bearing that the Land-Grave of Hess, with 30,000 men have invested Charleville very opportunly ; the most of its garison was put into Dinant. There are also letters from Ireland say that Galloway [Galway] is capitulating with our generall. Our king, the king of Spaine, the States Generall and the princes of Germany have represented to the emperour of Germany the necessity of making a peace with the Turks at so favourable a juncture ; and to inforce his application they have expressly told the emperour, that if he slights or loses this opportunity they will forsake him by withdrawing all their forces in Hungary, and will doe for themselves, &c."

142. SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON OF WHITELOW to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. 30 July 1691. The Earl of Perth is out of prison on his parole, and giving bail. Three conforming ministers have been received by the Commission of the kirk with 9 or 10 in other places. "I can learne nothing of the two fleets of war. The privateers from Dunkirk burned a gentillmans house of Northumberland." The Council of Scotland sent a boat after the privateers to discover their whereabouts. "They stole out of Dunkirk ; some shippes are after them," &c.

143. LETTER, unsigned, to William Earl of Annandale. 1st August 1691. General Ginkle has put three regiments into Galway, 4,000 of the Irish there having marched to "Lymbrick," and the king's army is on their way to "Lymbrick," Sarsfield and his troops being there. "The Dutch maile is also come ; both the armies continued as befor, but that General Flying and the troops of Leidge wer joynd or very near our king's army . . . the next morning our king was to decampe or to attacque the enemy (the first is rather beleeveth than the last). Monsieur Cattinat hath repassed the Poe. Its confirmed the Prince of Savoy fell on his rear. . . . Great differences are on foot amongst the Turkes, some being for a third brother (Achmatt I thinke they call him), while the military men are for the nephew to be made emperor. . . . Lord Dartmouth is in the Tower, Captain Crone absents himselfe and the Barbadoes fleet is certainly taken by the French with their convoy, as the French privateer (that is taken) sayes. An express from Scotland this morning signifyes the Highlanders

have brock the truce." [The Earl of Annandale was at Bath at this time.]

144. LETTER, unsigned, to the Earl of Annandale (still at Bath). 3 August 1691. . . . We have account from Scotland that the Master of Stair [Sir John Dalrymple] has wrott to Sir Thomas Livingstone . . . that the king expects he marched and encamped the forces near the border of the Highlands, and does now require him to continue them till furdur orders, but they are not marcht as yet. . . . The king being resolvd to fight the enemy in Flanders did sitt some time under a tree when he was vewing them, and within less than two minutes after he rose, a canon ball shot from the enemies camp lighted where he had been sitting. The wagons for the artillery being together wherof each contain'd a barrell of powder and 25 bombs, 2 bombs were fired which made a great noise, and a kindled match was found in the third bomb, but some stout fellows drew the wagon from amongst the rest and quenched the bomb. Ther was great hazard that the wholl ammunition and bombs . . . had bein lost and so the artillery made useless.

145. SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON OF WHITELAW to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. 6th August [1691]. . . . "Your lordship had accompt that Stewart of Appines men being wounded by one of Colonell Hill's men, who were bringing some provision to the gariesone of Fort William, upon a private scuffill or quarrell, Appine followed Hills men with two birleines full of armed men, brought Hills souldier who gave the wounds and comitted some other small abuses, and thereupon wrot to Colonell Hill that he would keep his man untill he got satisfaction. After some letters past back and forward, Colonell Hill; sent a partie of 400 men with his Major, and brought away his owne man, the Laird of Appine and severall other gentillmen, and brought them prisoners to Fort William." They were ordered to Glasgow, but will be put to liberty. The Duke of Leinster, having a commission as Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Scotland, sent (by the queen's direction) an order to Sir Thomas Livingstone not to march nor encamp the troops near the Highlands. This was partly the result of the Earl of Breadalbanes negotiations with the Highlanders. "Navele Payne hes the libertie of the castle as other prisoners by the councells order. The bishop of Glasgow to goe under guard to Collington to see his lady who is sick, and no herring boats must goe within a myle and a halfe of the Bass."

146. LETTER, unsigned, but apparently from Alexander Johnstone, brother of Secretary Johnstone, to William Earl of Annandale at Bath. 7th August 1691.

"My Lord.—The letters from Flanders say that the Duke of Luxemburgh decamped after our king did the like. Soe both the armyes were not only in sight of each other but in a manner there was noe distance. This cawsed our king to resolve to attacque them next morning. Accordingly all things were ordered, but the day appearing, our king found a river, defiles, morrasses, tuixt the two armyes. Soe he fund it not advisable to venture a battle on such uneven terms. The Duke of Luxemburgh hath since encamped soe advantageously that both he hath abundance of all sorts of supplies, and alsoe he covers Mons Dinant, &c., which makes me think there will be no batle there this season." He refers to the sudden or accidental firing of the two bombs—"some letters say they found a lighted match near the place and that two persons were seized on suspicion of treachery"

The letters from Dublin this day say that our armye with all their battering cannon bombs would be before Limerick on Wensday last. God give them success. The Irish have destroyed all the forrage near Limerick. I doe not yet find they are inclinable to submitt on the termes Gallaway gotte, which I look as an infatuation on that bigott people." Stewart of Appin and the others taken by Colonel Hill are to be liberated. Captain Cron absconds. "Sir C. Shovell hath stranded a French frigott near Brest. We have lost an East India ship in India. Two French ships hapned near; they killed the poor creatures as they were swimming to them for shelter—a barbarous inhumanity."

147. ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE [formerly named] to the EARL OF ANNANDALE, 25 October 1692. . . . I doubt not you have heard of my Lords Tarbett and Broadalbions suddaine journey to court, wherein it seems they made more haste than speed, for on Saturday the king commanded them back againe without giving them a moment to speake one word for themselves. . . . Their notice of the prohibition before they left Edinburgh is so clearly proved by writt and witnesses, that its undenyable. These lords returne thus is the least misfortune that hath befallen them. . . . At first on their arrivall they declared to the queen on their words of honour, that they knew nothing of the prohibition, whereupon they kissed the queens hands, but before the king arrived the full prooffe of their knowledge of it was come, which the king seeing undenyable it turned the ballance to their shame. . . .

148. LETTER, unsigned, but apparently from John Fairholme of Craigiehall to [his son-in-law] William Earl of Annandale. Westminster, 1st December 1692. "My dear Lord, . . . I doe assure yow none of us hes anie pleasure in our stay heir, and had beene at home ere now, if we had not judged it verie prejudiciall to your bussines to a pairted contrair to your freinds will and expresse desyre, for we pressed it severall tymes till he wes uneasie with us. On Tuesday quhen we were with him and wold have spok at lenth, he intreated we wold forbear till the end of this week, and against then he said we wold see how affairs went, for thair wes great things on the wheelles, and that he wes goeing to Kensinton with a great manie papers being neir a close of his waiting and his head full of bussines. He, his brother, and his men this moneth bygone hes beene wryting everie day betuixt 4 and 5 in the morneing, and just now we hear he hes not now at 7, put on his cloathes. We will call tomorrow to him and will be glad to get our dimittimus. I beleeve he hes a hand in all things now of consequence, and rises daylie. . . . Lies [Lockhart of Lee, &c.] brother wes promised Dumbarton Castle, and yesterday the king told the AB. C. [Archbishop of Canterbury?] his freind that he wold doe it, but that it wold be uneasie to him because he now neided men of experience and trustie, but that if he pleased he wold do it; quhairupon the other past from it and wold not suffer it to be done. Thair is great grumbleing at this." [The rest of the letter is parliamentary news, not important. Secretary Johnstone seems to be the person referred to in the first paragraph quoted.]

149. ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 2 February 1692-3. Announcing "The prize is wone. The tyde is turned." The king had settled the town of Edinburgh's affair "in a healing manner." That Sir P. Morray and Sir W. Lockhart are out of office, and Duke Hamilton presides in the Chancellor's absence. The Earl also is now a Privy Councillor and an Extraordinary Lord of

Session, an earnest, he hopes, of advantages to follow. He advises the Earl to "hasten to Edinburgh to take possession of these posts in soe criticall a time, to keip the ballance even, and by your diligence not only ingratiate with the king but alsoe make your selfe usefull, if not necessary to the government for the future," &c. [On 8 February 1693, Lord Chancellor Tweeddale wrote to the Earl intimating his appointment as a Privy Councillor and desiring him to attend at his "convenience."]

150. ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 28 February 1692-3. Chiefly about Stapleton and Stanke, apparently two Jacobite agents, whom he wished the Earl to apprehend. He thinks that Stapleton has returned to London, while their servants have gone forwards "on travelling horses. If they can be caught with their papers it would be a great peice of service, and would be very seasonable at your entring into the government. Your owne zeale will prompt yow to have it done. Its apparent that the Jacobits make use of Scotch tooles finding them indigent and capable and ready. My Lord Cheif Justice says that he hath examined many men, but never found such cunning, artificiall answers as he mett with from Johnston, the foresaids confederate. He is to be tryed in the king's bench next tearme," &c.

151. NOTE of a quarrel between the Archbishop of Canterbury [Dr. John Tillotson] and the Master of Stair. *Circa* July 1693. "The Archbishop says that the Master of Stairs came to him with a written copy of the Church act in his hands, and told him that by it the Episcopall clergie were requyred to own presbitrie to be the only government of the church. The archbishop said that was not possible. The other affirmed it. The archbishop desired him to repeat the words once or twice which he did. Sure, said the archbishop ther must be some restriction as of *this nation*, or such like. He answered that ther was no restriction at all. The archbishop said he could hardly believe it, but if it was so it was rather an act of exclusion than of comprehension. Since, the archbishop getting a true copy of the act, challenged the Master of Stair of having imposed on him. At first the master endeavoured to deny what he had said. No, sir, said the archbishop, I am not a man to be used so; you did say it over and over again, for I made you repeat it to be sure of it. Then the master owned that he had said it and endeavoured to excuse the thing." The Bishop of Salisbury by the archbishop's desire told the queen, and the archbishop also complained to her and "will writ to Flanders to disabuse the king." For the Master of Stair had reported that the archbishop called the act an act of exclusion "which the king, knowing the archbishops moderation and temper in speaking, concluded to be so. This it seems has given a wrong turn to all Scots bussines. It is said the archbishop has forbid the master his house. Its very like, for he resents the thing highly and publishes it."

152. JAMES JOHNSTONE, SECRETARY OF STATE FOR SCOTLAND, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 29 July 1693. After some generalities, he says: "The archbishop spares not my colleague neither to the queen nor to others for the trick he put on him. That hath wrongd all our bussinesse, but the archbishop will now writ and disabuse the king. The stop to our new levies makes a great noise here, and unlesse remedied will make a great noise, too, in the parliament here next winter. Our fleet on Sunday last was 40 leagues beyond Ushant. Their orders are to find the French if they can."

153. *THE SAME to the SAME.* London, 24 August 1693. "My Lord, . . . S^t Brigide is taken. If Pignerol follow, it will be a great blow. The parliament is adjourned till January. The duke [of Hamilton] has leave to come up; there is a prohibition for others . . . There will be noe assembly till the king be here himself, nor till then will he doe any thing in our bussinesse that he can shun. . . . There will be great changes here. The whig party in the city by lending and adressing so seasonably have restored matters here," &c. [On 31 August, the Secretary wrote that the siege of Pignerol had been given up, and he expects the king over towards the end of next month. He adds: "I doubt not but my Lord Sunderland will be the man this winter, and its like the change will be not only of men but of measures," &c.]

154. *THE SAME to the SAME.* London, 19th October 1693. . . . "The wind hinders the king. The duke [of Hamilton] receives great compliments upon our proceedings last session, and to show that it is not barn compliment, men of the greatest figure here have assured him that they will push here for the same methods, without which they doe not thinck the present government can hold out. Thus he is much confirmed and sure he's the fairest foundation to build upon that a man can desire. This puts him in good humour, but we have not been upon particulars. I pray him to have patience. The case of this nation and ours is the same. If they here cannot prevaill, we shall never doe it, and if they doe it we shall have an easy pull of it." [In a P.S. he adds: "I am glad your pardon is passed."]

155. *ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE.* 21 October 1693. "My Lord, I expected an opportunity of a flying packett for your snuffs conveyance, but the crossness of the wind hindered the kings coming which would have given it. Your counsell measures are more changeable than the wind, other wise our king had been here these three weeks agoe. Such unaccountable wavering steps expose the government and reflect on the administration, clearly showing that it's all a struggle and wrestling twixt the two grand interests. I hope speedily to say that these things will not please. The French fleet is come safe to Brest. The affaire of our peaceble three admiralls is delayed till Monday next and I beleive till the king comes, if not till the house of commons cognosce it. I know not whether that honourable house will be of soe calm and quyett a temper as these three peaceable worthy gentlemen were of all this campagne, I mean as to them," &c. [In a P.S. "Receive the snuff—two ounces—from the Cokoe tree."]

156. *WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to JAMES JOHNSTONE, SECRETARY OF STATE.* A draft, dated 23 October 1693. Requesting that he might be allowed to sit as an extraordinary Lord of Session. It will be "a mighty advantage to me . . . becaus my own affairs require my attendance at Edinburgh, and I will endeavour to acquitt myselfe soe as my friends may have no shame off me, and that I may in some measure be usefull to my selfe," &c. [Written from Lochwood, where the Earl says he had been for two months dealing with his own affairs. In a letter dated 31 October 1693, also to the Secretary, he says: "I resolve in a week or ten days to be att Edinburgh and will attend the session closs, for such an occasion off improvment I will nott neglect." He also reminds the Secretary about his countess for whom he desired a post as lady-in-waiting on Queen Mary.]

157. LETTER (draft), William Earl of Annandale to [address wanting, but probably] James Johnstone, Secretary. Edinburgh, 2 December 1693. "The adjournment off the Assemblie was no greatt surprize to annie, nay, I beleve, nott to the ministers themselves, att least, the discret and intelligent pairt off them, which I am confident they will all confirme by dutifullie submitting and acquiessing to itt. I need say nothing of the foolish protest wee had against the proclamation. The journalls off councill and other accounts will informe you fullie off itt; soe as you may see itt wes a drunken madd business, without annie other foundation, and iff itt makes annie noise with you, itt is withoutt ground. Wee are full hear off greatt differences betwixt his Grace [probably Hamilton] and you, no less then mutuall accusation to the king off each other." He thinks this is a foolish story invented by the Jacobites and their friends, but begs the Secretary to beware lest it "may resolve in a prophesie," when the king comes to deal with Scottish affairs, &c.

158. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to [address wanting]. A draft dated Edinburgh, 16 December 1693. He regrets the measure taken by the king as to the levies. "His Majestie might have pleased himselfe and satisfied the cuntrey by ordering the levies to goe on under honest men, and then made his draught for recruits, which wold nott have been considered soe directlie to invert the designe off the parliament; but I wish people who advise him thus may have good designs, both toward his interest and government. Butt this I must say, considering all things, itt looks to be the wrong way to work, and butt a verie ill omen off other matters. God knowes I say this verrie disinterestdlie and with good thoughts both to my king and cuntrey, which I will ever maintain so long as breath is in me; for goe matters as they will, I shall ever be firme to him to the last." He does not know what Hamilton has done in this matter, and he hopes Lord Carmichael will act "ane ingenuus and honest pairt." "For reallie, this I must say, that unless there be a stopp to the carrear off the kings enemies heare, those who are his freinds will in a short tyme, not be in a condition to espouse his interest publickly, nor for anny thing I kno, to live qwietlie upon there oun. And allow me to tell you freeilie, that the mal treatment the commissairs meett with proceeds evidently from nothing else butt picque, prejudice and malice, because they were willing to serve the king, cuntrey and forces, att ane easier rate than the five pence men, who are knouen to be devotted and sworne friends to King James and his interest; and the designe is obvious to wearie them outt off itt, soe as the five pence men may enhance itt. I doubt not youl have by this post a double off the circular letters which hes been sent aboutt to all the sheriffs where the forces lye. I leave itt to your consideration, butt I think it ane odd way off proceeding and not the best off service for annie to raise dust, or to creat a misunderstanding betwixt the cuntrey and the kings forces, and wee kno nott what may be the consequence," &c.

159. ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE, brother of the Secretary, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 9th January 1693-4. He expresses grief at the death of the Earl's father-in-law, John Fairholme of Craigiehall, and refers to an indisposition of the Duke of Hamilton. "Sir James Montgomery of Skelmorley was seized this morning by a warrant from Secretary Trenchard. The way of his taking is variously represented, but that which is most beleived is that it was accedentall, for the messengers knew him not for severall houres while in there custody,

till Mr. Vernon, the under Secretary, was sent for to see the person who immediatly knew him, Mr. Vernon having been Secretary to the Duke of Monmouth at Bothelbridge. I desire to lay my hand on my mouth, neither excusing nor accusing him till I see the result of this surprizing providence. I doe beleive he now hath in his hands a faire opportunity forced upon him to save himselfe, his family and fortune and the honest loyall interest in these 3 kingdoms, especially in Scotland, if he deall ingenuously, by which it may be known who are the clean or the uncleane," &c.

160. The SAME to the SAME. Whitehall, 15 February 1693-4. He is glad that Lord Carmichael, the lord justice-clerk and others have given the king an account of the Earls "zeale and serviceableness in the government When your lordship took Stanke it was represented to the king and queen and it did yow good." He offers now another and "farr greater opportunity" to shew zeal and activity. "Its thus—Captain James Murray, Stenhops sone or brother, and one of the witnesses against Kilsyth, is very latly come from France full fraughted with all instructions, intreagues and misteryes of the French and late kings courts and their ministers against this government." Murray had already narrowly escaped capture and is gone to the north of England, especially to the house in Northumberland of Colonel Graham, Lord Preston's brother, while he may be found by the Earl sheltering in the Scottish Border. The writer adds: "His taking at this time would be the most seasonable and acceptable peice of service to their Majestys and the publick good at this juncture that can possibly happen in your or my life time, there is soe much weight depends on it, both as to English and Scotch affaires; and if yow think it adviseable that Captain Johnstoune be trusted in the management of it, his circumstances giving a faire colour for his lurking about the Borders, or any other yow please. I have noe other designe but their Majestys service and raising yow up to be the envye of your enimyres and satisfaction of your friends."

161. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to SECRETARY JOHNSTONE. Edinburgh, 15 March 1694. (Draft) . . . "Wee heare all our countrey men have either parted or are to part soon from London. I wish they were well heare with all my heart for they be uneasie enough heare, yett they cannott doe soe much hurt as in appearance they have done with you, since it seemes throw there means wee are to expect att this tyme noe rectification either as to men or measures. I wish to God, by this delay the interest off the King and off all honest men may not suffer, and iff soe, trewlie I shall be the less concerned. Our councill heare are verrie unanimous and carrie all matters with an high hand. Mellvills whole familie are struck in as to all intents and purposes with Earl off Linlithgou and the rest of your neighbours friends, soe that heare is a firme friendship and confederacie both in councill and thresaurie; and unless itt be my Lord Pollwart and I and one or two more, there is nott one to say itt is wrong they doe in annie thing. Wee have, indeed the assistance of Sir Thomas Livingston. . . . I must tell yow and can make itt appear that iff there be annie thing done for the necessarie securittie off king and cuntrey, itt is altogether forced work, and with no small strigle and wrangling." That any obedience was given to the king's letter for putting in execution the laws "for securittie of the government, mett with opposition enough publickly in the councill, for both Linlithgou and Tarbett said they did nott beleve the king meant the taking off horses and armes from

those who wold nott take the oaths to be generall, but the act onlie to be applied to some particular persons. If by waiting on the kings busness heare, and even struggling and wrangling for him, I could serve him or get busness done, I should nott grudge my attendance; butt the number is soe unnequall, and the constitution off the government at present is such and no appearance to be otherways, that I am resolved to goe home; and wish the world may be disappointed and people may answer the trust faithfullie his Majestie is pleased soe francklie to give them," &c.

162. The SAME to the SAME. [March 1694. Draft.] He hopes "our assemblie carrie discreettlie, which I am in a greatt measure perswaded off, for the ministers appear to be verrie weell disposed, and intyrlie sensible off the designs and snares there enemies have laid for them, which I am hoopfull they will avoid by a wise and moderatt conduct. . . . Since you approve my resolution of rettiring to the cuntrey, iff busness runn in this channell, I am resolved soe soon as I hear the king goes to Flanders to leave this place, for I am sure in serving the king hear and adhering to his true interest against the Jacobite faction and the other enemies off his government this tyme bygone, I have rendered myselfe the most obnoxious man in the nation to there malice and envie; and I may saiffly say, that iff I had been less forward upon all occasions in his Majesties busness, both in judicatures and otherwayes my reasonable bill had gott a better answer from some off the lords off his thresaurie." He is, however, only anxious that the king may be satisfied of his sincerity and heartiness, and that he will "with life and fortune serve him against all his enemies whatsomever, to the last. He refers to the disappointment of Lord Ross at not receiving a regiment, and his consequent anger at the Secretary. "I wish my greatt unckle [the Duke of Hamilton] were weell in Scotland, or rather that he had nott been out off it att this tyme, for you may remember my fears were from the beginning that he wold obstruct busness, which itt seems he hes hitherto been successful in," &c.

163. The SAME to the SAME. Draft. 5 April [1694]. He is glad the Secretary thinks he may have the "cloathing munny," though not a sixpence will go into his pocket. "Att least itt may be thoght sufficient I serve the king for nothing, wheroff I finde I most be the onlie instance, since for a reward off the Marquis off Duglass great services done and to be done, he hes the estaitt off Dundee bestowed on him." He does not grudge the king's gratuity and assistance to this "old and honorable hous," but he wishes they had not been gratified at the expense of Sir Thomas Livingstone, &c. ". . . I have been this day and yesterday at councill, where I assure you the most of us goe on verie francklie. First, for reprives to all the Bass men, after a greatt dale off debaitt and some pleading that King James commission should be excuse, itt came to the vott—Reprive or nott—and I was the first in the councill voted nott; upon quihich the councill splitt, soe that itt came to the chancellors casting vott, which he was pleased to give for reprive to the first Fryday off May. This putt the councill in soe good and charittable a dissposition that they did proceed to take the petitions of all the prisoners under consideration, and have accordingleie this day and yesterday sett all at libertie upon board. When they came to this Sir Thomas Livingston and I went to the door so that wee were nott actors in itt. The justice clerck and others who wold have opposed itt were in the assemblie butt it had been to no purpose for there majoritie by much carrie what they will." He

is therefore going to take his leave, and is glad the Secretary approves.

164. The SAME to the SAME. 17 and 18 April 1694. Draft. The Assembly is dissolved, to the satisfaction, he hopes, of the king. . . . "Wee had yesterday ane extraordinarie councill purposed for to defeat the proclamation for taking horse and armes from the disaffected which the Chancellor pressed with greatt heatt and violence." He and the Advocate meant to issue a letter to the sheriffs excepting "all coach horses, draught, pleugh and laboring horses in all mens hands whatsoever," and applying the proclamation only to those who, when cited, had refused to qualify. "The Councill were pleased to reject all this, except in soe farr as itt comprehended laboring and pleughing horses in the hands off tennants and laborers, which they thocht the act of parliament should nott reach. And because I wes forward and the first in councill to oppose him in this matter he [the Chancellor] wes in a mighty passion and heatt against me." The Earl announces the Duke of Hamilton's return who "is seized with a violent palsie which affects his head soe as he speaks non nor knowes no bodie and hes lost intyrlie the use off his limbs. This distemper begun upon him at Darnton [Darlington] upon Thursday and incresced by degrees evrie day since, soe that he is in a greatt measure spent and is not like to putt itt off long. Iff his temper, constancie and good humor had been suittable to his parts, his loss had been a greatt deall more sensible to the nation. The Bass yesterday gave a signe and have sent termes, wheroff I kno not yett the particulars, butt in the generall I hear they are exorbitant. . . . Iff there be occasion for your doing for me by Duke Hamilton's removall, I am sure I need scarce minde you," &c.

In a postscript he intimates the Duke's death that morning [18 April] at six o'clock, adding: "Iff I am to be trusted, I hope now is the time, and iff the king either knowes or beleves me to be what I am, I think with the assistance off your frindship and endeavours I have a fairer view then anny other of serving in my uncles station in councill." He does not consider his competitors formidable, and Mr. Carstairs has professed great friendship for him. If he is disappointed, he can go home and manage his own affairs.

165. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE. Edinburgh, 5 May [1694]. He is very desirous that "some men were turned outt who designe nothing less than the ruin" of the king's interest and of the nation. He urges Johnstone to stir up his brother, the Secretary, to push business, to act for the king and recommend himself to the nation by making changes [in the Scottish administration]. The report that Sir Thomas Livingstone is going to Flanders makes the writer "almost think a redress and rectification of business desperatt. For iff itt should succeed, I may freelie say itt wold be the severest stroak ever the kings interest suffered in this nation, and I am sure your brother in particular should nott be able to make up this loss, for he is intyrelie his. This consists with my knowledge particularlie. Soe lett him consider weell, for he is a greatt card and nott to be lost, tho my Lord Murray had nott soe much frindship for anny off you as to employ your relation Hallyeards in his regiment, yett I gott Sir Thomas Livingston to give him a companie in Sir William Douglass regiment."

166. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to SECRETARY JOHNSTONE. Draft. Lochwood, 13 May 1694. Much in the same strain as the preceding letters. ". . . Butt you must allow me almost to despair

off a rectification of busness in this nation, either as to men or measures, since I have seen and doe see dailie such gross tricks and villannies practised both heare and there, publick appearances in judicatures evidentlie against the interest off the king and his government, and no nottice taken off them, yea these the onlie men who are encouraged; and least they should be dissoblged, others who . . . wold serve the king faithfullie and vigorouslie must nott be employed. Itt appears a riddle that the Whig partie carries itt in England and the Episcopall in Scotland. I kno you will nott putt a wrong construction upon what I woritte freele . . . and therfor lett me ask you whence the great confidence comes that the king hes in Lord Murray that he is named amongst the officers of state" [for filling up certain commissions]. . . I must say Lord Murrays name there wes a surprize, butt wold yett be more to be secretarie off state; tho I confess after soe signall a mark of the kings confidence he may be expected first in the government; butt take care off a new Gilliecrankie." He refers as formerly to the difficulties in getting anything done for the security of the nation, &c., and laments the loss of Duke Hamilton who was the "onlie check upon them." "They concluded he could nott be fixed, and therfor were affrayed off him, which kepted them in some measure within bounds, but now that there is non either to oppose them or counteract them, be sure they will goe on with loose reins and carrie on busness to greatt extremitties, such as I feare may be hard enough to retrieve." He would come to London in person but there are too many inconveniences. "The king has a true notion off Arran [Hamilton's son]. You might no doubt have Queensberrie, tho he vouts and swears otherways on all occasions; butt how this nation and you wold be stated with either off them, I think I need nott tell you. Duke Hamilton had reason to speak weell off Aberdeen to the king, for he wes in closs frindship with him. But I may warrantable say he is the source and head off the Episcopall and Jacobite partie in the North of Scotland and privatlie does King James better service and acts more effectwalie for his interest then the whole partie besides are able to doe." Of this he offers further confirmation when he goes to Edinburgh. He again deplores the removal of Sir Thomas Livingstone, and forebodes evil of other changes.

167. WILLIAM [TWELFTH] LORD ROSS to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 27 November [1694]. He is glad to know that the chancellor is to come to London, as he may be useful for their interest. "The losse of the [Arch]bishop of Canterbury is unexpressible and the choice of a neu good one will be of great import. Last day I kissed the kings hands, who receaved me very weal and spoke kindly to me, and this day Lord Lindsay, Sir Thomas Leviston, Sir William Hope and I, kissed the queens hands, Sir Thomas having waited on the king a litle befor who receaved him very kindly. The parliament heir goes weal on and will give mony liberally, and I hope, sooner than former years. Things abroad have a far better prospect then some time past."

168. JAMES JOHNSTONE, SECRETARY OF STATE, to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 6 December 1694. He wishes him joy of his new honour [as President of the Council in Scotland.] Dr. Tennison or the Bishop of Lincoln is named Archbishop. He advises,— "You are absolutely in the right to shun all criticall bussinesses, at least, till you writ up and know the kings mind, particularly church matters. They will be well pleased here if there be noe noise tho nothing be done. You will have much difficulty with the bussiness of

recruits how to keep a due temper, for on the one hand the country must not be abused, at least not more abused than it uses to be, for abuses there will be on such occasions. On the other hand the officers are apt to clamour against the council, and the king is much concerned to have those recruits and will take it well to hear that you are zealous in it. There is no doubt but you yourself will abstain from heat, but its fit that you keep also all the board as much as you can from it, and that proceedings be calme and impartiall. You should writ a letter of compliment to my Lord Portland; and pray writ your letters so as that I may read them to the king, and what is not fit for that, writ it on a paper apart." In a P.S. he says, *inter alia*, "I would advise you in yours to my Lord Portland not to mince the matter of the false step you made [in 1690], but to own it and your sense of it, of which you may say you have given ever since sufficient proofs, and have not so much as lived in friendships with any of your old associats, and that you will give further proofs when you have opportunities," &c.

169. WILLIAM LORD ROSS to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 10 December 1694. In addition to wishing the Earl joy of his new post, the chief item of interest is:—"The choice of this new archbishop gives us all good hopes for all honest men doe rejoyce at it, though others hangs ther heads. I send you the late archbishops funeral sermon. This one I hope shal succeed him in all things."

170. SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 11 December [1694]. Not of great importance; chiefly congratulating the earl on his new position, being chosen president of the Council. "The party, your lordship knous is very bussi to have maters to go wrong, but I hope thee [they] shal not prevail. The wel wishers in Scotlant I thinck should weryt theer opinions plainly" especially to Mr. Carstairs. He has orders for Flanders. [William Lord Ross also writes again on this date, chiefly to ask that the Earl, with Carmichael, Polwarth, Justice Clerk, Whitelaw, or others should join in recommending changes in the government before the parliament meets.]

171. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 11th December 1694. Two letters. In the first he writes by the king's order that his Majesty is very well satisfied at the Earl's election as president, "but that he [the king] does not writ this in a publick letter, because he apprehends (or is informed I thinck he said) that there is a point of right in the case, and that he never does any thing that looks like a decision in matters of right till he hear fully the case which he has not done in this. However he desires you to continue to preside. So much by order."

The second letter is franker. "Pray be satisfied with the letter you have by the kings order, for without flattering you or deceiving you I assure you that you are verry right in the kings opinion. For instance I told him that it were more for your advantage that you lived and minded your bussinesse in the country then to be his chancellor, upon which he asked me what he should doe if the chancellor should die—but this to yourself only." [As to the point of right referred to in the first letter he says] ". . . its well we have a king so nice in points of right, and Sir Thomas Livingstone is in the same case with Leven about the gunner; for tho the king is verry angry and that even Mr. Carstairs, &c. condemns Leven, yet the king will know what Leven has to say. That is his rule. Goe on as you doe, calmely, and connive at everything you like not. The event must neids be good. Truth

will come out on the Advocates and Raiths difference However, make the Advocate at present as much yours as you can, and own him when he is in the right. It will make businesse easy to you and nou that Melville hes joined him and me in his accusations (which the king has done me the kindness to tel me) support and encourage him. Melvill does not drinck or I should thinck that he had been drunck, . . . , as I affirmed plainly. I am glad he has now furnished me a handle to be plain upon his subject; without that I could not have been it. What he affirms is ridiculous and was indeed only matter of laughing, but its fit you be fair in appearance. However, since he affirms he never tooke any money whylle secretary," Johnstone asks the Earl to procure proofs, while in regard to a charge against himself, he desires a declaration from Sir John Hall, Provost of Edinburgh, &c.

172. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to WILLIAM BENTINCK, FIRST EARL OF PORTLAND. Draft. December 1694. "My Lord, Tho the unjustifiable and false stepp I made some years agoe did justlie render me under heavie and hard circumstances with there Majesties and made me loose your lordships countenance and kindness, yett if a perfite [ane intyre]¹ sense of my crime with constant sincerittie, fidelittie and honestie, in there Majesties service ever since will [can]¹ remove annie [all]¹ remembrance or resentment, and prevaiill with your lordship favourablie to accept off thiss truble from me, I hope [am sure]¹ I may upon good grounds expect itt; for I can warrantablie say that I wes wearie and uneasie under the weight off my crime long before I surrendred myself to her Majestie, and that then my ingenuitie in all that affair wes without reserve, nor have I att anny tyme since endeavoured to exenuatt my guilt as some others have done; but it hes been and shall upon all occasions be my busness rather to aggravatt itt and to give such constant and daily prooffs off my sincerittie and sense theroff, that the world may see I gratefullie remember I owe my life and fortune to there Majesties. And now . . . as I have lived abstract and in enmittie with all those who were then associatt with me, soe I am now the most obnoxious man in thiss nation to the hatred and malice off the disaffected and enemies of the government both publick and privatt." He then intimates his new honour and begs Lord Portland's commands, and opportunities of serving the king.

173. JOHN [FIRST] MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE, LORD CHANCELLOR, to WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE. York, 17 December 1694. "My Lord, I had yours at Borrowbridge, and coming from thence one of my coach wheeles broke, and the rest proved crazie by reason of the ruggedness of the way the two preceeding days occasioned by so strong frost, so that I was necessitate to come hither." He thinks he will not reach London till the third day after Christmas. "I am glad to hear things go so well with you, and that men begin to appear in their own colours; it will be litle to their advantage that they carrie so high, wherof notice is already taken at London, as it is wrote to me," &c.

174. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 22 December 1694. He refers to the illness of the Queen who "has been blooded and vomited and its feared she have the smallpox Polwart and Sir G[ilbert] Eliot have recommended a nephew of Ranquillor, one Pringle.² Consider privately with others if he be a fit and

¹ The words in brackets are interlined in the original.

² Robert Pringle, afterwards Under Secretary.

sure man and if you find him such, make first sure of him and then let him, by his brother who depends on Hugh Dalrymple, get his recommendation to the Master of Stair, for any of us that opposes can hinder. Thus Mr. William Hamilton, because of the Masters opposition will not have it and they have another reason too at court. They reckon him slow, but that its like was Melvills fault." In a postscript he writes, . . . the queen is so ill that the king will doe noe bussinesse. His campagne bed is set up in her chamber. All are in fear and great confusion. I pray God preserve her. You at a distance cannot imagine how irreparable the losse would be.

175 LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 27 December 1694. Of the queen he says : " The physicians give her over and think that she will not putt of this night, so that it is now no time for bussiness," &c. [On the same day William Lord Ross writes in the same strain, that there is no hope. He notes the coming of the Chancellor and states his friends were going to meet him, but he sent " requesting he might come to toun privatly by reason of this sad occasion."]

176. ON the same day also, SECRETARY JOHNSTONE wrote : " I can only tel you that since yesterday in the morning all hopes of the queen are lost. Its the small poxe and a purple feavre. She has still her senses and is well at the heart and may putt off till tomorrow, but that seemes all. The king takes the thing so impatiently that we may loose him too. He fainted twice or thrise tooday. He has had vexations but never grieff. Gods will must be done but things look dismally. The consequences of her death cannot be reckoned. The poor archbishop is happily gone before, for this would have made him a stock. She was the stay of his lyfe and has shed many tears for his death. He was indeed one of the best men in the 3 kingdoms and the fittest to be archbishop, and she one of the best women and the fittest to be queen. . . . She bears all with a wonderfull constancy and presence of mind."

177. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 28 December 1694. Announcing " the queen's removall last night between twelve and one, a sad affliction to the king and a severe blow to all his dominions, she being a most incomparable princess, and beloved of all her subjects above her equalls and all the crowned heads of her sex. I make no doubt yow will call a councill to order such things as are usuall upon such an occasion. The changing of the titles of writts will be necessary, and appointing the High Church kings seat and pulpitt and other lofts, to be covered with mourning," &c. [In another letter of same date, the Chancellor asks for the Earl's opinion as to the utmost amount of cess " this parliament will be prevail'd with to grant the king not only during the warre but during his life; because King James had during life when there was nothing but cesse to give for life " while now there were other revenues as " pole money " and " additionall excise."]

178. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 28 December 1694. " Peoples concern for the queen is inexpressible, but none such as the kings. My Lord Portland and the archbishop upon her death caryed him to his own room, but he sleeps none. She said all along that she beleived she was dying, since they all told her it was so, but that she felt nothing of it within. She had her senses to the last and suffered very few moments or none at all. . . . The king

says that she never offended him now in seventeen years time that they have been married. . . . You'll remember that she was not a queen consort but a regnant or sovereign queen, and so excepting the proclamation about a successor (which cannot be in this case) whatever was done upon King Charles the 2ds death seems necessary to be done now." [This is followed by a formal note authorising intimation of the death to be made to the council. Same date.]

179. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 5th January 1695. "The old Laird, my Lord Yester, Sir Thomas and others are here at a glass of wyne and drincking your health; so all I can writ you is that they are your true friends and that at long run I thinck matters must end well whatever be the rubbs in the way." [This and other letters about this date dwell on the difficulty of getting business done. On 10th January, Johnstone writes: "The king will be seen too morrow and then the letters (that approving the Earl's presidency and another) will be presented. He and the princessse [Anne] are agreed, but she is not well and has not seen him. It seemes the French king is ill too, for he comes nether to table nor masse in publick," &c.]

180. WILLIAM LORD ROSS to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 12 January 1695. *Inter alia*, he writes: "Ther is a report since yesterday and it comes from the Jacobins that the French king is dead, but sure it is he is very ill. . . . Brigadir Steuart told me last day he is ordered to the Straits with 6 regiments and 1400 of the marins. Its expected, thos, with what seamen Russel can spare, will go towards Provenc, and bombard Marseills or Nice, and perhaps joyn ther the Duke of Savoy.

181. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 15th January [1695]. "You satisfie me that Pringle is not fit. Pray think on a man, I know none. . . . You understand right both the chancellor and your own circumstances with relation to this Court. Doe noe suddain nor passionate thing that would but lessen you both to the court and nation. But you have reason to shew that you are unconcerned tho you never stand but on your own legs: you are happy that you have such legs. However, keep all within your own breast and give noe handle against you, I mean to your enemies, to make you passe for a hott indiscreet man, as they blast all people that have too much spirit to be either tools or cyphers."

182. The SAME to the SAME. 19 January [1695]. He still advises the Earl to "have patience and dissemble all," as he himself is "in the darke" as to the future turn of affairs. "All have taken the alarum upon your nomination, and thinck my designe is that you be chancellor in time and every thing. Its like the question about a chancellor was to try me; but a little time sincks all this alarum and the effects of it. I asked whom he would have to preside and added that you were willing to make roome. He said Noe, noe, he would have you to continue. You should be as well with all people as you can that you may signifie the more in the parliament." He could have wished the Earl to come to London, but thinks he is as well at home, as he has no desire for a breach with the Chancellor at present. "His inclinations are plainly right. How he will sticke to them I know not. He is never off Melvill and the fright of his presiding in case of your absence would alone have hindered him from consenting to your coming up." In a postscript, he writes: "My colleague was at Carstairs chamber yesternight

and Carstairs dined with him to day. My colleagues point is to ruine his reputation, in which he succeeds."

183. On the same day SECRETARY JOHNSTONE wrote a second and a very long letter, relating to certain libels printed by Fergusson [the Plotter] against Secretary Trenchard. He says " . . . because my brother and I are in them its fit you know the truth, because amongst strangers *aliquid adherabit*. I am accused of concerting the Lancashire plott with that Secretary and sending him the witnesses; but the truth is neither I nor my brother had directly nor indirectly any concern in that affair, nor did wee know the names of the witnesses but by the publick news." His brother refused Lord Shrewsbury to meddle with him and he himself was not trusted, though he knew the whole matter first. "Then I am accused of giving mony to informers. I own that I am sorry I have it not to give, and that now in three years time that I have been secretary I have had but 28 pound for secret services. I did indeed give mony about the time of La Hogue, and discovered that bussines, but I despaired of getting that mony again, and I do not remember that I have given any now near these two years. It is a shame that this should be true of a man in my post, whose cheif bussiness at such times, as these should be to discover and prevent bad designs. But so it is as I tell you." Some other statements by Ferguson are described as "pure forgery," of which the writer knew nothing till he read it. "As to my brother, your friend, Sir William Lockhart, and others had accused me for corresponding with Fergusson and Sir James Montgomery when I was at Brandebourg. The thing was false; for I never wrote to the one in my life, and but one letter to the other then, which was never answered. However this went so far that my pacquets were broke open at my Lord Nottinghams office." The notice he had of this put him on his guard and he was not surprised, on becoming Secretary, to find a number of informations against himself by Ferguson and others. He then desired his brother to carry all "informations of practices in England" to the English Secretaries, asking for a similar return from them as to Scotland. Thus his brother [Alexander] dealt with Nottingham, Trenchard and Shrewsbury and also with Portland, by whose order he laid out much money. "He has since with much difficulty had the mony that he laid out by order and that is all. He never had the value of a pair of gloves by the bussines, which he persisted in meerly that he might not disoblige them, but told them that it was not his bussines, and has given it over a hundreth times; but when others could not do a job he was sent for again, and must either lose the kings favour and the hopes of being provided with some good post, or obey. So much is truth and he may own it to all the world, for we in the posts of Secretary must do such bussinesses and he did ours. But instead of mentioning this, which is true, but which they do not know, they fall upon him for the Lancashire plott which I told you he was no way concerned in." After relating the true version of his brother's marriage, the Secretary says further of Ferguson:—"Then, tho the Lancashire bussines as all the world knows, was carryed on entirely in Shrewsbury's office, and that Trenchard was in the country at that time seeing his brother dye, yet he excuses Shrewsbury and throws that whole matter upon Trenchard. My Lord Shrewsbury says that he had much rather be railed by him than praised by him. Ther are whole sheets such unmixed forgery that ther never was nor is so much as a cullour for it. He wrot the book to prove that Essex was murdered and now accuses the Whiggs of that calumny. He has sent his daughter to tell my brother that both he and the author are now sensible that they have

wronged both him and me and are mighty sorry for it. My brother did tell him that he was a rascall and the author himself. She fell a crying. To show his gratitude, I sent him 10 guineas when he was starving at Amsterdam and when I had not 20 behind, and the last winter I sent for him to his brothers chamber the only time that I remember to have seen him these two years. I used many arguments to make him wise. He seemed to give ear to them. He advised me to keep my brother from medling. I told him that he medled very little and should abstain, if not in so far as it was the duty of my post, to send the English offices any information about England that came to me. He complained of his necessities upon which I gave him what gold I had about me—5, 6, or 7 guineas—and promised him more. Besides all this, he knows I have done him a kindness of a higher nature, which I am ashamed to own. Lord, what shall our poor Scots men do that come to England for a fortune! Little Murray with all his religion is a . . . and Fergusson after so much noise, does thus publish himself an infamous rascall. Ther is another, too, who has been much upon the stage of late; he will quickly appear another Fergusson. I writ all this that it may be known. Farewell."

184. The SAME to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 24 January [1695]. He had given his opinion to Lord Portland that certain deserters "ought to be delivered to the Flanders officers as a part of the draught. Thus the publick faith will be kept to the Scotch officers, and men will not be encouraged to desert from Flanders. . . . The king is at Richmond, but will appear in public here on Sunday. Last Sunday he sent for the bishop of Salisbury, who was with him an hour. The king was very kind to him and said that he would never forget the queens love to him (the bishop) and his to her. They weeped both about an hour. Its strange that a man of such undaunted mind with respect to his own death, should be thus subdued with the death of another. I wish you could be lesse concerned either with mortifications or approbations. Tyme and bussinesse will bring you to that. However a man can doe much upon his own mind, if he resolve to mould it into a steady temper." [This remark is apropos of an "angry letter" the Earl had written to the Chancellor, but the Secretary says both were in fault.] He adds that Lord Portland does not do business with him. "He says to me he will not medle. I wish he would take time to it and medle. He is an honest man," &c.

185. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 24 January 1695. Giving an account of the presentation to the king of the Scottish Council's letter of condolence. The presentation took place apparently on the 12th January, but Secretary Stair had written a mistaken version to the council, which caused Annandale's "angry letter" to the Chancellor. This is the latter's reply, stating the circumstances. "The king having allowed me to wait upon him that morning [12th January], as I was called in, Secretary Stairs followed me in officiouslie without being called, I suppose that he might have an opportunity to deliver the Lords of the Sessions letter, which he could not have had if he had missed that, and he following me in Secretary Johnstoun followed him. After I had kissed the kings hand I spoke a verrie few words to him of my own sence of his losse and finding the king a litle moved with what I said, I told him I had an addresse from his privie councill of Scotland upon this occasion to present to him, and took out the letter and gave it him, As I remember he said he took it kindlie and would give it an answer and then delivered it to his

Secretary-in-waiting" [who delivered the address by the Lords of Session while Secretary Johnstone presented one from the City of Edinburgh]. "Thereafter I stepped forward to the king and represented to him the necessity of his signifying his approbation of what the council had done; that it was according to the commission which was read in council before the election that there was none ever pretended to supply the chair but as elected, nor did any at this time, nor could the officers of state as such, the chancellor and treasurer being two, and five of them usually gentlemen who never presided in council which consists most of the nobility; upon which the king only said to me 'Send me a letter and I shall sign it.' Secretary Stairs heard nothing of this and therefore might write the more confidently that the tenderness of his Majesties griefs hath not allowed him hitherto to sign letters or do business." [The letter of approbation was signed and sent off that same night.]

186. SIR JAMES OGILVIE [afterwards Viscount and Earl of Seafield] to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, February 5, 1695. *Inter alia*, he says, "Secretarie Stair is concerned to know how the letter confirming your being president was obtained, for tho he was in waiting he knew not of it."

187. SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 5 February 1695. He is not yet sure whether he is to go to Flanders or not. His being in Scotland has created him many enemies, and they would fain lay something to his charge, if they could. "But I am in defiance of them all, especially he that is their now verry bossi to see what he can pick up. He is ane emisaire of some people here, but better can not be expectet when the skum of a nation is imploied. This last is boren the sone of a blynd ealhouse-eeper at Inderroerie, who never did anny thing to deserve what he heath save by telling lital storris and leys, of witchs he is full."

188. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London. 7th February 1695. ". . . I am glad that my neighbour [Sir John Dalrymple] bewrayes his weakness and passion as he does in his letter to you. I have it, too, under his hand that Payns plott was a forgery even after the Parliament had voted it; and I have seen his about Glenco bussines. That I would rather be as low as the center than have written." *Inter alia*, the writer refers to the question of deserters and the draughts of men for Flanders. "It is plain enough that the king does not intend that any deserters should be restored without mony or beyond the number of the draught. Advise the colonells to comply frankly in giving the draught, and when they have done that they may ask a longer time than two months for recruiting and such other cases as are reasonable. The king said over and over again that Scotland would be in no danger this sumer."

189. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 12 February 1695. As to deserters, &c. the king has ordered Sir Thomas Livingstone to hasten down and give assistance to the draughts to be made, which he hopes will be left in Scotland till the forces there are in better order.

190. ADAM COCKBURN, LORD JUSTICE CLERK, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 16 February 1695. He had not seen the king since Thursday, but had talked fully to Lord Portland "both of men and things," and did justice to the Earl. "Next week we expect

publick matters will be more particularly spoke to. The Earl of Lithgo is not wanting so far as he cane with his assurances and protestations to be a vpright man, and will save himself if promises will doe it, fall how [who] will. The chancellor is firme as yet for any thing I can see. There is no appearance of his going in to the Dalrimples, only he is sparing to name persons, but that shall not be forgotten, goe matters as they will," &c.

191. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 23 February 1695. The king has granted to the [Jacobite] Duke of Gordon, three months longer liberty, till the 1st June, but as the warrant cannot be sent down immediately, the king being at Richmond, the writer hopes the Duke will continue his bond a few days to save trouble and disquiet. Secretary Stair had recommended one Clerk," "who made the stamps in the Coinzie House" to be employed for engraving the seals, and the writer desires the Earl to tell him if anything more had been done in the matter.

192. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 2 March 1695. He intimates the king's pleasure to the council "that Mr. Fordyce the priest, be allowed to goe north (his baill continuing) and that he bring with him to my Lord Strathmors such persons and papers as are necessary for clearing with my Lord Aboyn his private affairs, which being done, that the said Fordyce be shipped for beyond seas, and that upon the notice of his landing, my Lord Aboyns confinement be taken off, my Lord Strathmor still continuing bail for his peaceable behaviour."

193. HANS WILLIAM BENTINCK, FIRST EARL OF PORTLAND, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE [a reply to the Earl's of December 1694, No. 172 *supra*]. Kensington, ce $\frac{1}{4}$ Mars. [1695] Monsieur,—Je ne crois pas que nous soyez surpris de ce que je n'ay pas repondu plustost a celle que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'escrire quelques mois passés. Nostre vive douleur pour une si grande perte n'est qu'une trop juste excuse pour mon silence. Le veritable sens que vous avez temoigné tousjours, monsieur, de ce qui c'est passé par si devant, et le zele que vous avez temoigné du depuis, a donné cette impression au roy que vous avez veu qu'il n'a pas hésité a approuver le choix que le conseil avoit faict de vous pour presider dans leurs assemblée. Je vous felicite de cette marque de distinction, et vous assure que j'en ay de la joye haucoup, et que dans toutes les occasions je seray tres aise de vous pouvoir temoigner combien je suis, monsieur, vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur, PORTLAND."

"M. Lord Annandale."

194. SIR JAMES OGILVIE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 5 March 1695. He has again been with Lord Portland. "I have fullie argued our affairs with him, bot al to litel purpose. He acknowledges it to be truth what we aleadge of some men in the government bot sayes he thinkes not this ane fitt time to press cheanges; this is al as yet is done" The king will not do business this week as the queens funeralls were performed this day, in which the parliament have spared no requisite expense, she being much regretted.

195. ADAM COCKBURN, LORD JUSTICE CLERK, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 14 March 1694-5. . My Lord, Tewsdays votes would let you know what circumstances the Speaker of the house of commons was in. They made him sitt that day, and they not only

directed all their speeches to him, saying, Mr. Speaker, Sir John Trevor is guilty of this and this, and so abused him to his face but made him state the question against himself. Yesterday he sent them a letter excusing his not attendance for he was taken ill, but would wait of them this day, so they adjourned. This day they mett, where he found it not convenient to come; he sent the maess. So they proceeded to choose a speaker. Two were sett up, Mr. Paul Foley and Sir Thomas Littleton, both good men. The last would a caried it, but unluckily Mr. Whartoun, the controller, told the hous the king recommended him. This lost it and the former caried it by 33 votes. Thus is this parliament come from a violent tory, and otherways no good man to a great whigg. . . . This day the Lord Belhaven is pairted with the York coach. He is well looked on by the king but has got nothing as yet. What hath made him pairt so soon I know not, except it be to prepare members for the parliament."

196. The SAME to the SAME. London, 26 March 1695. Explaining, *inter alia*, that he had been with the king, where he "honestly disburdened" his mind, while the king heard him with patience and seemed not ill satisfied with his plainness. ". . . This day my Lord Stair as the king went in to dinner, desired ane audience; the answer was given—I cannot possibly to-day. It's said his lordship intends for the Baths. Indeed the hous of commons have laid down preparatives for inquiring into undue takeing of mony. They have this day expelled the hous and declared incapable of ever being a member again one for takeing 20 guenes. He is a lawyer, and said he had consulted the Orphans Bill; but it was true, he beleaved, they gave him the more that he was chairman of the committee that brought in the bill. This did his busines. What would some of our lawyers say if this inquiry should come amongst us."

197. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 9th April 1695. . . . Mr. Pringle is now declared. The king shews he has noe regard to some men since he has not spoke to them of such a thing. . . . M. is courting the justice clerk and others again. He goes to Scotland to be a spy upon all men. The parliament papers will be signed tomorrow. The chancellor and others part upon Tuesday. There has been a designe in M. and others to make me president to the parliament in order to hinder your being it. They understand the consequence and import of your being president better it seemes then you doe yourself (conceal this) I mean above and under. All under arts imaginable have been used to hinder it and to keepe the Chancellor from being for it, but the councills choosing you it seemes stuck with the king; for he names you and 500*l*. st. is allowed for a table. Whatever you resolve on, keep your mind to yourself for two reasons; one is that if you will not be it, you should not hinder others by telling that you may be it. The next is, have patience till the chancellor and we be down. More will be known before then. For my own part, I am for quitting when I despair but not otherwise . . . But I doe not despair, and quitting at present, instead of a remedy, were to abandon bussinesse to the other party. As to the other presidentship I know noe more then I wrot to you long agoe. You will come to your purpose in time, if you have patience and advise with your friends. If you mind to act by yourself without either of these, I shall be sorry for it. You are your own master, and your circumstances may support you in your humour but noe circumstances can support you in your reputation, if your friends once yield to the caractere

that your enemies give you of a headstrong unadvisable man." [The M. referred to in this letter, and in others of this date, may be John Lord Murray, afterwards Secretary of State, Earl of Tullibardine and Duke of Athole.]

198. ADAM COCKBURN, LORD JUSTICE CLERK, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 9 April 1695. Yesterday Mr. Pringle was presented by the chancellor and kissed the king's hand as under secretarie, and his Majesty ordered he should make ready to goe over with him. The Master of Stair had not so much concerne in this choice as once to be ask't if he had any objection."

199. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 11 April 1695. He has had a cold, which has delayed his business. He desires the Earl not to delay a proclamation "to putt a stop to the coming in of more clipped money, and to take care of the observance thereof, which may prove all on with a discharge of clipped money, and necessarily return it whence it came, And that it may the more readily do so, it is my opinion that encouragement should be given to receive the guinees from this at als high a value as they give in the border of England, and if no better can be, als high as they passe here in London, which is at tuentie five shillings; for there is no current money here but clipped money, and the guinees are like to rise higher, so that these who have clipped money will be lesse losers by putting it off for guinees so far above the value."

200. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 13 April 1695. The Scottish Parliament is to meet on 9th May, and those concerned leave London next week. "M. goes down post on Munday. He can wheedle noe body here where the truth is known. He hopes to succeed better with you. The point is if change be necessary for managing the session. He says not, and we yes. The king it seems doubts, and he is sent to know the truth, and takes the start of others that he may prepossesse people. You know you and others have constantly written to me that changes were necessary, upon which I could give the king noe hopes without them." He desires the Earl, if he is persuaded to change his opinion, to let him know that he may inform the king. Of "M" he again writes: "He had positively denied that he did see Arran, but I have discovered that they used to meet at a 3rd place, and nou he himself owns that he did it occasionally, as he pretends. . . . If Carstairs give assurances from the king himself, its well, but the arguments against changes befor the parliament are as good against changes after, and the king speaks not to Carstairs. The king says that he will turn out any convicted of taking money. He has spoke before severalls of my colleague [Dalrymple] in such a manner that its evident he thinks to make him quit. The advocat makes great professions, but M. hopes to joine him with the Melvills and Dalrymples." ["Arran," afterwards fourth Duke of Hamilton, had at one time decided Jacobite tendencies, of which also John Lord Murray (his brother-in-law) was suspected.]

201. The SAME to the SAME. 16 April 1695. Giving a relation about the opening of a packet of his letters in the post, with which "M" was mixed up. In a postscript he writes: "You have letters from others as well as me, but we reckon they reckon every thing you say as written by me, and sure they were seeking nothing but mine to you, hoping to find proofs that I made men with you. Stuffe! as if that were my business. Sure tho a servant may [not] alwyse approve of

his masters methods, he will know that its not his part to oppose them."

202. The SAME to the SAME. 18 April 1695. . . . My Lord Portland has been to take his leave with the Chancellor. M. and all sides went out of town onlie to day. The old laird¹ claims the merit of peacemaking. Men have been so shamelesse as to perswade the king that I would act against him in parliament, because, at their desire, I would not lie to him and give hopes when I had none. Crafoord and others at their desire took that way of it with the king in giving him assurances for the Assembly and so upon what happened lost themselves intirely with him." He wishes that matters may go better in the parliament than he expects. "As to the king, I trust to his understanding that he will allow some oylle to make the lamp burn rather than riske a breach, and he is too nice about the credit of his word to have said what is in that letter to the parliament did he not sooner or later intend it; but the mischief is, heatts will prevent what may be intended after." [On 20 April the Secretary writes condemning the conduct of someone not named [perhaps Dalrymple], and concluding as follows: "If I can discover that my letters have been taken by the kings order, I am firmly resolved to quit upon it. Noe man can condemne me. My own quiet is more to me than this post."]

203. The SAME to the SAME. 23 April 1695. I have yours . . . I perceive writing signifies nothing to you. You cannot by it know the wholle truth and half will not serve you. As for your being president in the parliament or not I have noe more to say. Carstares &c. hoped to get me president to keep out you. Arran is positive that you are not to be it." It is also asserted that instructions will be sent retracting the presidentship and other things, but if that happens the king will be told that the Earl refused, and the Secretary had never asked the post for him. "By all this . . . and many things that cannot be written, any man may judge if it was possible at present, to get you president of the Councill [*sic.* ? Parliament.] I have nothing to reproach my self in point of friendship to you. Since you have to me, I doubt not but you will take measures accordingly. I shall still thanck you for any friendship you have shewn me hitherto. I can accuse you of noe faillure in it nor doe take ill any thing from you that concerns me; but that you doe not trust me, and would by your scolding and impatient way with me make me spoille your businesse again as I did once. As to the Chancellor he was somewhat cold at first in your concerns but he came too at last. But how could he make you a constant president when he was refused even a coquet seall for one. I tel you positively it was not in his power to doe it at this tyme. For your being on the treasury, I doubt that was practicable either, but who could act in it? How often have you written, president or nothing? In a word if the publick goe right and you guard against your own spirit, you may expect any thing. The king will do it himself from the sense he has of your capacity. But others (I mean not my neighbours) will never pardon you two things (which are as the sinne against the Holy Ghost), your too great capacity for bussiness and your unfitness to be a toill. My advice to you (if there be roome for it), is that you consider that you have a family and great stake, and that whatever you doe, doe nothing suddainly nor without the advice and concurrence

¹ This person, who is several times referred to in this correspondence, has not been identified.

of such honest men as you reckon your friends. This you will find for your interest. As to your presiding in parliament, or staying in town, or being at charges, whether you doe it or not, I thinck should breake noe squares betuixt you and any of your friends. You may follow your own judgement in it, especially since my opinion or any other mans is only that for you to doe so and so were probably best, but which indeed after all may prove worst. I am sorry to despair of ever making you understand this court. M. now having, as he thinks, gained the Chancellor by the old laird, hes been verry plain and owned that he gave at court his opinion (and which he says he is resolved to own in Scotland) that it was not for the kings interest to make any changes, since by them he would lose the greater part of the nation; that in his judgement Lithgo, Tarbat (these he named) and others should be kept in the government and more of such men brought in to it; that thus the foundation would be enlarged; that upon those mens hearing of it they came and would make a friendship with him; that, however he was still of his own party, but if his own party after six years assurances would not trust him, he could not help it, he must have noe more to doe with them; that he would rather be envied than pitied—all these his verry words. Reconcile this with solemn appeals made to God Almighty this winter before me that he would never have to doe with these men; that he knew them to be knaves, and had been against their coming in, and would never be for their continuing in. It was told him that if more of them must come in, some honest men must be turned out. He said all that should be ordered right enough. So much to a person above exception within these two days, whom my Lord Carmichaell (whom Carstares does the honour to reckon a sure tool) will to my knowledge trust. But all this I knew long agoe. Now, if you be any of those Jacobits (for so he named them) that are to be gained for enlarging the foundation, you are sure to come in. But if the king be in this, he will be I hope, undeceived." At present, however, "Cooks bussinesse" and other English affairs prevent the writer speaking to the king.

204. WILLIAM EARL OF ANNANDALE to COLONEL JOHN HILL, Governor of Fort William. Edinburgh, 23 May 1695. "Sir. It hath pleased his Majestie to give a commission under the broad seall to the Marquis of Tweddale, the Earle of Annandale and sevein more to take tryall by what warrands and in what manner the Glenco men were killed in February 1692, and for that end to call for all persons, letters and other writings, that may give any light in it; as also to call and examine witnesses upon oath, that there may be a full discovery and the whole reported to his Majestie. Which commission being now mett I am by them appointed to require yow to come to Edinburgh . . . and that you bring with you all instructions, orders, missive letters or other writings that ye have about that affair, and that yow bring the principalls and not copies, specially these letters, whereof yow have already given copies attested by your hand. As likewise yow are to bring with yow the persons that you can command or influence who were present at the execution, or who can give any knowledge of the contrivance or mannadgement of that affair, or of any part of it, and who see old Glenco with yow at Fort William in December 1691 or January 1692, and who can witness what past at that tyme. In these things yow are to shew your care and dilligence that the inquiry may be made and dispatched as is expected. Sir Thomas Livingstoun is to write to yow to this purpose and to send Lieutenant Colonel Jackson to command in your absence," &c. (Signed) Annandale. P.

205. HENRY VILLIERS (probably brother of Edward, first Earl of Jersey) to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 25 May 1695. My Lord . . . The captain of Clan-Ronald has been for some time past married to my wife's sister Penelope; and as the ties of affinity are next to those of blood, I hold myself thereby obliged to appear on his behalf, in so far as the same may be consistent with the interest of the government to which (I humbly presume) no man will question my fidelity. He has been seduced by evil company to do those things in relation to the government, of which he now heartily repents. He will not be of age (as I'm informed) before July next, so that justly his former actings are mostly imputed to his evil counsellours and want of experience. The king has graciously condescended that he should be admitted to kiss his Majesties hand in Flanders, where the captain of Clan Ronald and his wife now are. My Lord Marques of Tweedale and Mr. Secretary Johnston have severally upon my request signify'd their inclinations to befriend him. I do not at all question his pardon from the king upon the conditions I propose, which is to give unquestionable security here that he shall not goe into Scotland; and I humbly conceive his continueing is safer for the government than his being anywhere else. His years may plead much on his behalf, together with the proofes he offers of his repentance in living as becometh a peaceable and quiet subject." The writer desires the Earl to use his influence in parliament and council to prevent any harm to the young man's estate, at least till the king's pleasure be specially known. Signed "Henry Villiers."

206. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JAMES HAMILTON to the EARL OF ANNANDALE, President of Parliament, 5th July 1695, with regard to his relations to the Glencoe massacre. My Lord, My unhappy circumstances at present I hope will excuse this boldness I take to give your lordship this trouble. I have not the least doubt of the justice and tender consideration that should be shewn me in that my unfortunate affaire before the honorable high court of parliament, but that there runs such a speat and odium cast on me, that I have not bin ingenious in declaring the truth according to my knowledg; in which I call to witness the Almighty God, judge of all mens hearts and actions, that I have from the sincerity of my soul done it both in discourse to the secretary and others of my sentiments of that matter, as well as discharged my conscience upon my oath in matter of fact. I likewise utterly deny, upon the faith of a Christian, haveing any thing to do with a party, as is alledged, or ever had, more than became me or a person of my station in duty and civility, which I had thought I had practiced to all mankind.

My Lord, the denyell of copies attested of my papers given in to the comission, notwithstanding your lordships ordered the clerke to do it, with many other discourses proceeding from some members of that comission and the parliament hath given rise to all my jellousyes and feares, and the only occasion of this my absenting. I againe implore the Almighty God to judge of my innocency. I begg your lordships and the members Christian charity, and shall hope for their judicious consideration of all, which I pray the Lord direct them in." He desires the Earl's renewed favour that he may have "access to the king, where and to whom I will declare the whole of what I have discoursed the secretary, or what I can say." He thus relies on the tender consideration of the Earl and the Parliament, and again craves pardon for his absence. Signed JA. HAMILTON.

207. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Pinkie, 10 October 1695. He had received the Earl's letter of 25 September from Bath and is glad that he and his daughter have profited by the baths. A letter from Secretary Pringle had come to the Lord Advocate by a flying post, accompanied by a servant of "Secretary Stairs's lady," who talked all the way of a letter he carried to set "Lord Broadalbion" [Breadalbane] at liberty. Lord Breadalbane receiving the letter sent for the Advocate and gave him the Secretary's letter telling him there was in it a letter from the king setting him at liberty. The Advocate found such a letter, but also "a particular command from the king, that if his letter to the counsell for setting Broadalbion at liberty was not according to law, or inconsistent with the present government, that he should return it immediately to him." The Advocate kept the letter 10 days, meanwhile treating with Breadalbane to find surety to appear at the first sitting of Parliament, thinking thus to warrant the delivery of the letter and the councils setting him free, but he did not prevail with Breadalbane, "who asked the question 'If he could then sit in counsell and treasury,' to which the advocat could make him no answer." Then four or five days before the meeting of the October council the Advocate wrote to the Chancellor, enclosing copies of the letters, and desiring him to call a council to liberate Breadalbane, to which the Chancellor replied that the Secretary's letter with the enclosure should have been a secret, and he would not further expose it by calling a council, but would go to town to speak with him. "When I came in I found him [the Advocate] perplexed enough between an inclination to deliver the letter and doubting what the counsell would do upon it, not being certain if Broadalbion would offer bail, only said he would never deliver the letter unless bail were offered, hoping still that it should be offered either by Broadalbion or proposed by some of the counsell." Breadalbane had written "circular letters" to his friends, which caused a very full council, even of those who were not very ready to set him at liberty. There were present "24, beside the Chancellor, my Lord Argyle having come from the Bishoprick, the Marquess of Douglass from Douglass, my Lord Stairs, the president of the Session, came in a litter from his own house, being neither able to come on horseback or coach. My Lord Argyle presented Broadalbion's petition quhairof Secretary Johnston has a double and I suppose, a full account from several hands how the debate went and how the affair was managed. But in short the desire being that my lord advocat might be enquired for the king's letter which Breadalbion had delivered to him, that it being produced he might be set at liberty; the enquiry could not be granted though the question had been put, for as the debate run, it plainly appeared that there was 13 against granting it and 11 only for it; yet a vote was so insisted for, that I was necessitat first to tell them that I could not put such a question so improper to the vote of the board. The Advocat being present and saying he had no such letter from my Lord Broadalbion, but only a letter from Secretary Pringle, I endeavoured to perswade them to let the debate fall and not to press a vote. But when I could not perswade them, it being told me by my Lord Raith that he never knew a negative assumed in the counsell, I was forced to say I could not sit and hear so improper and so undecent a question put as the enquiry of my Lord Advocat, an officer of state, about what commands he had from the king, wherein he was to be answerable for what he did; and so rose and left them, 13 going out with me. 11 only stayed behind, who followed immediately, and I

adjourned the counsell till the 7th of November." He adds that a report had been given in of those ministers who had qualified themselves, numbering 107, &c. Signed "Tweeddale."

208. ADAM COCKBURN OF ORMISTON, JUSTICE CLERK, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 21 January 1696. ". . . I can assure your lordship the news on Sunday of my Lord Murrays being secretaire were very surprising, for on Saturday th' other party were laying five to one he should not be it. Till Sundays night I could never get the Chancellor to beleave any thing of the Advocats cariadge. I must say the Advocat is the most ingrate man in the world to the Chancellor. This place affords no matter for a letter; but if I could put some peoples looks in paper that they have had these two days, you would see some very melancholy, whereas all honest men's hearts are up." . . . In a postscript he adds: "This night we minded your lordship, Yester, the two secretaries, (which is a new drink) at Grahams."

209. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 28 January 1696. . . . The House of Commons begins to fall upon our Indian act again, and the patentees here being about to open the books, I apprehend as unseasonably as they were opened at first in England, to enflame the heat it makes already, which I shall do my outmost to stop, not only as to the opening of the books, but as to all further advances in that affair at this time." He thinks he has lost the adherence of the Lord Advocate. "The Earle of Lauderdale arrived here upon Saturday, and my Lord Kintore and Grant are come from the north, so that I hope we shall not want a quorum of councill. But still there go more to England than come from it, and of my coming I am verrie uncertain."

210. ADAM COCKBURN, LORD JUSTICE CLERK, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 11 February 1696. He had two letters this post, "one from my Lord Argyle, t'other from the Advocate. The first says, Johnstoun is not farther out of place than he is out the king's favour; that the Chancellor [Tweeddale] is out, and the great seall in commission, Melvill the first, and is to preside in councill. For the President of the Session, Rankillor and Whitlaw may lay thair account by it. Phesdo and Mr. Hugh Dalrymple are in view, but another than either of them may get it; that Commissare Scowgall is to be Lord of the Session. The seconds [Advocate's] letter vindicats himself from haveing any hand in turning out Mr. Johnstoun, but on the contraire he adventured further for him than most men would a done and that it was not the Indian act turned him out. . . . The Chancellors friends viz. Drummellzier, Lord David, and Lady Roxburgh are against his going up, and indeed the rumour is so strong here that he's to be turned out that he is in a great perplexity. I pitied him last night, it brought a severe fitt of the gravell upon him." The writer hopes [Baillie of] Jerviswood will not lose his place, while Sir Patrick Murray "getts no encouragement." The Advocate [Sir James Steuart] had written to Sir John Maxwell [of Pollok], telling him he owed his preferment to the Earl of Portland and Mr. Carstairs. With other items of no great importance.

211. WILLIAM PATERSON, promoter of the Darien Scheme, &c., to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 13 August 1696. A council-general of the Company had been held and adjourned until the third Wednesday of November. "Nixt, it seems there is some of our countrymen in and about London very uneasy with the company and with me. I know of noe just occasion I have given, and wonder to see

persons not at all concerned, nor perhaps any way like to be, so very officious; but above all, behinde my backe so unhanomly to load me with aspersions and that in a country where they know that at present I cannot defend myself." They sent down a Mr. Douglas to asperse him and the company too and also the country, whom he treated with all civility in the world, until he became intolerable, and even then the writer bore it patiently. "For my part, altho I have brought my self under much more disadvantagious then severall of those gentlemen are worth, yet still I doe not want an office. But if the company findes any of these gentlemen, that are for setting up themselves capable, they may put them in my place. For were it not far more for the companys good then my own, I should make them rome, and that much to my present advantages. But I finde the company extreemly kinde, and the more they find me wronged and aspersed at this rate. This I must say, that in all the course of my life my reputation was never called so much in question as about this mater, and it is no very easy mater to me, reputation being the only thing I am nicest in; and no doubt but malicious storys of me will fly like wild fire in England at this time, since I in a speactiall maner lay under a national hatred. But patience, I must bear these as I have done all the rest of my troubles." He has no doubt the Earl and his friends will discountenance such malicious stories. [The above letter, and one from ex-Secretary Johnstone, of 14 August 1696, announcing his marriage and his intention of going to Bath, were sent to the Earl at London, where he had received the royal permission to go in July or August, on condition of returning to Scotland in time for the sitting of parliament. He, however, was prevented by private affairs from attending the Scottish Parliament, and was obliged to beg leave of absence, which the king granted with a slight demur.]

212. SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 8 September 1696. He had been inspecting the bad condition of Stirling and Dumbarton Castles. He thinks that fair things seem to be designed in Parliament, but he regrets the Earls absence. Several flatter themselves with hopes [of the Earl's absence] and others "are migtely afflictet at it." What he says proceeds from sincere friendship, but he thinks it will give advantage to Annandale's enemies and dishearten his friends. "It is talket that the Earle of Breadalbion, and the Vicount of Staires [formerly Secretary] are to be in parliament. Theer freends give it out publickly, that thee desyngne to overturne what is done in the last session; that thee have freends and a party strong anof to effectuat it. But this needs confirmation for I thinck it is a bould atemp." . . . "The Earle of Tilliberen [Secretary] caris migty fear [fair] to every boddy," &c.

213. A NEWS LETTER, written by Adam Cockburn of Ormiston to the Earl of Annandale about the proceedings in Parliament. Edinburgh, 29 September 1696. He refers to various minor details, and then goes on to tell how the supply was past [giving us a glimpse of the actual working methods of the Scottish Parliament]. "The first year past unanimously enough, but the second mett with great opposition. In the committee, Grant, Colloden, and Whitlaw wrought it throw. In the parliament the Chancellor pres't it and Commissare Monro second him. No men so forward as thire nouveaux convertie. When it came to be voted, though only 3 or 4 of the nobility, (whereof Lauderdale and Ruthven were two) were against it, yet it was lost when it past the barons. But Whitlaw and his burroughs carried it. Whitlaw has lost himself in the esteem of all honest men, except the above named.

For on Fryday to add to all the rest of his behaviour, ther came in two acts which had been read the day or some days before. The first was that no laws should pass the first day they were read, and that all acts and ordinances should be written in mundo ere they be vottet. The two branches were promiscuously spoke to. At last the first pairt was agreed should be vottet, but it was craved the word "acts" should be added. The debait was eager enough. The Commissioner spoke much and the Secretarie told plainly, that, if they would not take it as it was, they would get none of it; upon which the Justice Clerk said, Then they needed not ask a vott, for they behooved to take what was given them and they needed ask nothing. Upon which his Grace a little warmly named the Justice Clerk, and repeated a argument he had used for the act. T'other answered and ownd quhat he had said and adheard to it. Then it was moved, Approve of the first part or amend. The Commissioner agreed to the state of the vott. Then he was putt oft. Argyll stated it so, and so it was vottet. Melville, Queensberry, Argyll, Raith, the Justice Clerk vottet all, Amend; yet it caried Approve by Whitlaw and his followers. The 2nd pairt of the act was craved to be vottet nixt. No. Then they proceeded to t'other act, which is ane act rescissory of that noble act past last session against fraudulent conveyances. What was best in that act is now cutt off. The Advocat (who is well and weighty consulted by Marr and Loudoun), Secretarie and Whitlaw debated stoutly. Fountainhall, Arbruchell, Halcraig (who is in for Cullen, you will understand this is to oblige Carstairs), and Whithill were against them; but this new explanatory act, as they call it, caried; but if all who were not clear had vottet, it had caried in the negative above 20. There was warmnes about this act as well as the former. The Advocat and Fountainhall were be the ears together. I'm informed when the second years supply was before the hous the Lord President made a insinuation as if he was not for it; which so frighted his Grace that he delayed it till nixt day, and had not Argyll brought them over, all that pairty were resolved to have opposed it." The Viscount of Stair "has not yet come in to the parliament, but has been severall times with the Commissioner about it. I doe not hear he has gott any encouragement."

214. WILLIAM PATERSON to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 5 October 1696. ". . . I ly under infinite obligations to your lordshipp for your steadfast favour and kindness in vindicating me upon all occasions. Envy usually attends the prosperity of any man, and my own naturall defects, as well as those of som of my countrymen, will doubtless lay me open, as well as others, to the usuall treatment in such cases, and as I have alwayes found, soe I finde now that the best remedy for these things is patience. I hope this Company, like Hercules in the cradle, shall strangle all these snakes, and were it not for difficulty nothing would be great," &c.

WILLIAM FRASER.

Edinburgh, 32, Castle Street,
25th January 1895.

SECOND REPORT ON THE MUNIMENTS OF
JOHN JAMES HOPE JOHNSTONE, ESQUIRE,
OF ANNANDALE, AT RAEHILLS HOUSE,
IN THE COUNTY OF DUMFRIES, BY SIR
WILLIAM FRASER, K.C.B.

INTRODUCTION.

The present Report is arranged into two chief Divisions. The first of these contains letters of the Johnstones, Earls of Annandale, which could not be included in the former Report. The second Division consists of an interesting collection of Correspondence of William, 18th Earl of Crawford, brother-in-law of William, first Marquis of Annandale.

Following the order of date we turn to the official letters, which from Nos. 2 to 99 are all, or most of them, addressed to William, Earl and Marquis of Annandale. No. 1 contains a narrative by a prisoner in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, as to the proceedings of himself and other rebels, about the year 1690. No. 2, in 1692, refers to a tumult at Dumfries. Nos. 3 to 8 are letters from and to Secretary Johnstone, but it is difficult to comment upon each of them, though No. 6 may be mentioned as regards the state of the Queen, and Johnstone's opinion of the Court of King William. The answer to that letter, No. 7, contains the Earl of Annandale's opinion of Queen Mary, who, at his Countess' entreaty, had saved him from prosecution for his share in Sir James Montgomery's plot. "Iff we must loose the best of Queens and the best of women, itt is a heavie judgement." No. 10 is also from Secretary Johnstone, and comments very severely upon the conduct of some presbyterian ministers who had been sent, in 1695, to London. No. 13, written after he left office, shows that Johnstone still took an interest in public affairs. Another letter in November 1697, No. 21, shows that Annandale had then some intention of going abroad. Among the succeeding letters is No. 18, by Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, in reference to a plea with the laird of Aberlady, which was in dependance before the Court of Session. A good many of the letters following are from Sir Thomas Livingston, Viscount of Teviot, the Commander-in-Chief in Scotland, and contain notices of the state of the Forces in 1697 and 1698. But none of his letters, nor those of John Earl of Tullibardine during the same space, call for special remark (Nos. 16-42).

In No. 43, however, we have from Ex-Secretary Johnstone his opinion about the African [or Darien] Company, which was then (1699) occupying the mind of all Scotsmen. He appears to have no doubt as to the future of the Company, and in a later letter, No. 46, he warns the Earl against anything which implied opposition to the scheme. No. 48, from an unknown writer, gives an interesting account of the state of feeling in England in the same year, which

tended in the end to wreck the company. In No. 50 the Earl of Marchmont, then Chancellor, writes from an official point of view, opposing the address to the King proposed by the Company, a subject continued in Nos. 51 to 53, 58-60 and 62. In Nos. 60 and 61, we have references so early as January 1700 to proposals for a Union between the two countries, but for the reasons there given it was not entertained. In June 1700, the Edinburgh mob expressed their feelings on the subject of the Darien troubles by a serious riot, a graphic and amusing account of which is given in No. 64. No. 66, from Mr. William Vetch, minister of Dumfries, gives some good advice, quaintly expressed, to the Earl of Annandale, who was in that year, 1701, High Commissioner to the Assembly of the Church of Scotland. Mr. Vetch advises the Earl "to take abundance of patience along with you, and when you speak sugar your words well." The Earl for his services on that occasion was created Marquis of Annandale.

In March 1702, King William died after a brief illness [No. 69], but the Annandale correspondence at the date, and for some time afterwards, is not of great importance. No. 70, however, is a characteristic epistle from the famous Simon Fraser, afterwards Lord Lovat, offering his services to Queen Anne. No. 71, written in 1703 by George Mackenzie, Viscount Tarbat, satirizes the differences between Churchmen then agitating Scotland. In 1705 the Marquis was Secretary of State for a short time and also again Commissioner to the General Assembly. Nos. 72 to 78 refer to that period, No. 77 being an account of certain proceedings in the Scottish Parliament.

The Marquis, however, lost his post of Secretary, and for some time took no share in public affairs, but he played an active part in 1708, which is referred to in a letter to him by Charles, third Earl of Sunderland [No. 79]. Nos. 80 and 81, both addressed to the Queen, set forth the Marquis's grievances and his reasons for declining office. In 1711 he was a third time Commissioner to the General Assembly, but was not satisfied with the posts offered to him [No. 82]; and he retired from public life until the accession of King George I., to whom he had evidently made overtures before Queen Anne's death [No. 83]. Nos. 85 to 99 contain some interesting details as to how the rebellion of 1715 affected Dumfries and its immediate neighbourhood. No. 100 is a letter from Henry Dundas, Secretary of State, afterwards Viscount Melville, to James, third Earl of Hopetoun, in reference to Thomas Paine and his followers, while No. 101 is a long, graphic, and amusing account of the Coronation of King George the Fourth in 1821, written by the Honourable Mary Hope Johnstone to her father, Admiral Sir William Johnstone Hope.

Through the liberality of John James Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale, the owner of the muniments here reported, I have been able to prepare two large quarto volumes, profusely illustrated, of the history of the Johnstones, Earls and Marquises of Annandale. The volumes comprise many charters connected with the early history of Annandale in the time of the Bruces, and also a large portion of the correspondence of the family of Johnstone.

The Second Division of this Report includes the correspondence of William, 18th Earl of Crawford, president of the Parliament and Privy Council of Scotland, and one of the Lords of the Treasury in Scotland, preserved in the Annandale Charter Chest. Though it embraces a shorter term of years, it contains correspondence of much value as illustrating the civil and ecclesiastical history of Scotland consequent on the Revolution of 1688. The nobleman by whom the letters and

other papers now reported on were written, or to whom they were chiefly addressed, was William, 18th Earl of Crawford. He was a presbyterian both by inheritance and conviction, and his religious zeal for that form of church government was combined with a political bias in favour of the Revolution Settlement. It will be noticed that his letters abound much more in quotations from Scripture than those written by other Statesmen of the period; but in this he seems to have been sincere. It is also observable from this Report that Lord Melville and the Rev. Mr. Carstares write in a more religious vein to Crawford than is common in their letters to others.

Before entering upon a detail of this Collection of the Crawford Muniments, it may be convenient to explain briefly the circumstances in which this collection was deposited in the charter room of the first Earl and first Marquis of Annandale instead of the charter room of the Earls of Crawford and Lindsay.

The Lindsays acquired the lands of Crawford about the year 1307, and adopted the designation of Earls of Crawford after the creation of the peerage in the year 1398. The Earls of Crawford held the peerage and the lands of Crawford down to the year 1496, when, owing to an arrangement between John Lindsay, sixth Earl of Crawford, and Archibald Douglas, fifth Earl of Angus, who was popularly known as "Bell the Cat," all the right of the Earl of Crawford in the lands of Crawford was conveyed to Angus. Three acres only of the lands were reserved to the Earl of Crawford for his peerage.¹ After that transaction the Crawford lands, which were previously called Crawford-Lindsay, were called Crawford-Douglas. The baronies of Crawford-Douglas and Crawford John were acquired by purchase from the Douglas-Selkirk family by Sir George Colebrooke, Baronet. He and his successors adopted the territorial designation of Crawford. But the Castle of Crawford, or Tower Lindsay, which was occupied by the Earls of Crawford, has long disappeared, and the site of it is now only recognised in a large grass-covered mound.

The Earls of Crawford continued down to Ludovick, the 16th Earl, who died in the year 1651. His title of Earl was previously forfeited and conferred upon John, 10th Lord Lindsay of the Byres, who thereafter was known as the 17th Earl of Crawford, and was usually designated Earl of Crawford-Lindsay and subscribed his titles as "Crawford-Lindsay."

Sir John Lindsay of the Byres was created a Lord of Parliament in the year 1445, and his successors were generally enrolled in Parliament as the premier barons. Sir William Lindsay, the first Lindsay of the Byres, was a younger son of Sir David Lindsay of Crawford, and flourished in the middle of the 14th century c. 1350. The barony of the Byres is situated in East Lothian. It was sold in 1609 by John, eighth Lord Lindsay, to Sir Thomas Hamilton, who was created Lord Binning, and afterwards Byres was added to his titles. The barony was acquired by the Earl of Hopetoun from the Earl of Haddington, and the Byres now forms part of the East Lothian estates of the present Earl of Hopetoun.

But in addition to the Barony of the Byres, Lord Lindsay had another barony in the county of Fife, called Struthers, which belonged to William of Keith, Marischal of Scotland, and Margaret Fraser his spouse, who, on 20th October 1380, granted a charter to their son, Robert of Keith, of the lands of Auchteruther Struther, now Struthers-Keith.

¹ The Douglas Book, Vol. I., p. xl.; Vol. III., pp. 155-157.

The Marischal, and his wife, granted in excambion the lands of Struthers for those of Dunnottar to William of Lindsay Lord of Byres. The rock and castle of Dunnottar in the parish of that name, thenceforward became the well-known fortress of the Keith family, and Struthers became one of the additional mansions of the Lindsays of the Byres. The Lindsays have held the Struthers as their principal mansion from the date of the excambion for Dunnottar in 1380 to the present day, Lady Gertrude Cochrane, the present owner, being a Lindsay in the female line through a younger brother of William, 18th Earl of Crawford. Part of the old castle of Struthers still stands as a ruin adjacent to the modern castellated mansion of Crawford Priory.¹

William, 18th Earl of Crawford, whose correspondence is here reported on, married, first, Lady Mary Johnstone, eldest daughter of James, first Earl of Annandale. Her conversion as one of the "court ladies" occurred at a field-preaching held at Duraquhair, near Cupar in Fife, close to Struthers, her own residence. Mr. Welsh, a minister of great reputation and talent, then preached to a congregation of eight thousand persons. His eloquence made such an impression upon her that it was never forgotten.²

Through his first marriage Crawford became the son-in-law of James, first Earl of Annandale, and the brother-in-law of William, first Marquis of Annandale. The Marquis succeeded Crawford as President of the Privy Council. These two brothers-in-law apparently occupied successively the same official departments in Edinburgh. From their official as well as from their family relationship, it is probable that the Crawford Correspondence was deposited for safety or convenience in the Annandale charter chests in preference to those of Crawford. William, 18th Earl of Crawford by his first wife had one son, John, Lord Lindsay, who afterwards succeeded him as 19th Earl of Crawford-Lindsay, and also one daughter, Lady Henrietta Lindsay. Both are mentioned in a settlement made by James, first Earl of Annandale, shortly before his death, 1672.³

After the death of Lady Mary Johnstone, his first Countess, the Earl of Crawford married, secondly, Lady Henriet Seton, daughter of Charles, second Earl of Dumfermline, and widow of William, fifth Earl of Wigton. In his correspondence Crawford extols the merits of his second Countess, and by her he had at least seven daughters. The birth of two of these daughters, twins, is mentioned in a letter from Crawford to Melville,

¹ There is preserved at the Priory a relic of antiquity, being the walking-staff of James Sharpe, Archbishop of St. Andrews. The Primate was on his way from Edinburgh to St. Andrews on the fatal 3rd May 1679, when he was murdered at Magus Moor near Struthers. The Archbishop made a passing call at Struthers Castle, and accidentally omitted to take with him his walking-staff, and it has remained in the possession of the family ever since, first at the old Castle of Struthers and afterwards at Crawford Priory. It is a remarkable relic to be preserved in the family of the 18th Earl of Crawford, who is described by Bishop Burnet, in his History, as the most "passionate statesman" under King William for the downfall of the episcopal form of government and the establishment of presbytery.

² The Rev. Professor James Durham, of the University of Glasgow, wrote a Book of Sermons upon the 53rd chapter of Isaiah. That work was first published in the year 1682. It was dedicated "To the Right Honourable and truly noble Lord, William Earl of Crawford," by the Editor of the sermons, who was the Rev. John Carstares, father of Principal William Carstares. Mr. John Carstares was a colleague of Professor Durham in the ministry. Lord Lindsay in his "Lives" makes special mention of Durham's sermons and the complimentary dedication to Crawford by Mr. John Carstares. [Lives of the Lindsays, Vol. II., p. 143.]

³ The Annandale Family Book of the Johnstones, Vol. I., p. cexlvi.

dated 19th December 1689, in which he says that his wife has been safely delivered of two daughters, "and have presumed to give the name of our Queen to the eldest," and wishes "I could transmit with it that same dutiful respect for her person and government as is claimed to by the father [No. 123 *infra*.] The Earl refers to the same subject in a letter to Carstares, and adds that if the other daughter had been a male he would have given the name of William out of respect to their King and Queen. The second Countess of Crawford had at least two sons to her first husband, the Earl of Wigton; one of these, the young Earl, inclined to Jacobitism. The Earl of Crawford interested himself in the education of his Wigton stepsons, and endeavoured to induce them to conform to the Revolution. In that matter Crawford and Melville appear to have acted jointly, and on 4th December 1690 Crawford intimated to Melville that he was to draw a bill for £200 to be applied for the behoof of his Wigton sons-in-law in the way arranged between the two Earls.¹ A casual expression used by Crawford in sending notice of that remittance to Melville has been employed by Lord Macaulay to expose the poverty of Crawford, but quite unfairly as afterwards explained. In Lord Macaulay's brilliant History of the Revolution of 1688, the distinguished author says that Crawford "had a text of 'the Old Testament ready for every occasion. He filled his dispatches 'with allusions to Ishmael and Hagar, Hannah and Eli,' &c., and, 'It is a circumstance strikingly characteristic of the man . . . that 'in all the mass of his writing which has come down to us there is not 'a single word indicating that he had ever in his life heard of the New 'Testament.'"²

The "mass of writing" to which reference is made appears to be the letters of the Earl of Crawford addressed to the Earl of Melville, first printed in the "Leven and Melville Papers," and reprinted partially in the "Lives of the Lindsays." But the mass of writing recently discovered and included in this Report had not "come down" either to Lord Lindsay for his "Lives," or to Lord Macaulay for his History. If both the noble authors had been still alive they would doubtless have hailed the "mass of writing" now for the first time disclosed as having an important bearing on the writer of them. In these letters there occur many references to Old Testament history, but there is also evidence that Crawford had both heard of and read the New Testament. An instance of this is given [No. 119] where he states what he "thinks 'it shall be with Christ's tossed ship in this land while I am a 'passenger in it,' &c. Another instance also occurs in Crawford's letter to Melville, 8th September 1685, where he refers to his concern about hearing the gospel faithfully preached.³

Lord Macaulay further accuses Crawford of poverty and greed, and excuses his greed on account of his poverty. He says: "He was the poorest noble of a poor nobility, and that before the Revolution he was sometimes at a loss for a meal and a suit of clothes."⁴ This is a vivid picture drawn by a masterly hand of a sturdy beggar destitute of the two necessities of life, food and clothing. But it is not a true picture, but a mere caricature of the subject of the description.

In the history of noble and baronial families in Scotland examples could be traced of great vicissitudes and changes. The lucrative office

¹ Leven and Melville Papers, p. 580.

² Macaulay's History, Vol. III., p. 295.

³ Lives of the Lindsays, Vol. II., pp. 429-430.

⁴ History, Vol. III., p. 296.

of Lord High Treasurer of Scotland was generally believed to enrich the holders of it. That high office was long held by John, 17th Earl of Crawford-Lindsay in the 17th century. But owing to the troubles of the times, and accompanying fines and imprisonment, he left his estate greatly embarrassed. His son and successor William, the 18th Earl of Crawford, inherited an estate drowned in debt. He might have repudiated these encumbrances, but he honourably undertook them and discharged the whole in full to the creditors. He did this, as he said, "to the best of fathers." It appears that his act of filial duty encumbered his estates during the greater part of his life. Although sometimes in straitened circumstances, he was always able to retain and reside at his stately Castle of the Struthers, where his gardens and policies had a great charm for his tastes. His correspondence shows how anxious he was in the cultivation of his grounds and gardens with particular kinds of trees, flowers, &c. When matters were sometimes not going smoothly with him in regard to public business, he indicated that he might retire to his gardens, from which he was taken, and in which he had great enjoyment.

A predecessor of the Earl, David the 12th Earl of Crawford, was so reckless and extravagant that he acquired the name of "the prodigal Earl." While a student at the University of St. Andrews he was often left without clothes or food but what his tutor, Mr. Peter Nairn, could procure for him "as his poverty and credit could serve."¹ That Earl's daughter, Lady Jean Lindsay, having run away with a common "Jockey with the horn," or public herald, lived latterly by begging.² By a grant under the Privy Seal, 4th June 1663, King Charles the Second provided her to a pension of £100 a year "in consideration of her eminent birth and necessitous condition."

In a separate work reference has been made to the fate of the first Earl of Traquair who had held the high office of Treasurer of Scotland. Having lost his office of Treasurer and his estate of Traquair, he was looked upon by Cromwell with a kind of pity, and he set the Earl at liberty. By that time, however, he had suffered so severely in his fortune that Bishop Burnet says he saw him so low that he wanted bread and was forced to beg; and it was believed that he died of hunger.³

These instances, chiefly in the Lindsay family, show the poverty which overtook several of its members. Other instances are given in the *Lives of the Lindsays*. As King Charles the Second granted succour to Lady Jean Lindsay, who had not been quite exemplary in her life, the chances are that if the case of the 18th Earl of Crawford, the chief of the house, had really been so desperate as represented by Lord Macaulay, King Charles the Second would have had compassion on his poverty and relieved him in the same way as he did a begging member of the house of Lindsay. But the truth is the 18th Earl of Crawford was at no time of his life the beggar for a meal or a suit of clothes, as represented by Lord Macaulay. When he married the eldest daughter of the first Earl of Annandale, he, then Lord Lindsay, obtained a provision for himself and his wife, and on his own father's death he succeeded to the old inheritance of the Struthers. On the occasion of his second marriage with the Countess of Wigton his income must have been increased by participation in her jointure; and it was in connection

¹ *Lives of the Lindsays*, Vol. II., p. 50.

² *Ibid.*, p. 51.

³ *History of the Earls of Southesk*, Vol. I., p. 127; and Bishop Burnet's *History of his Own Time*, Ed. 1823., Vol. I., p. 40.

with his interest in her two sons, the young Earl of Wigton and his brother, that Crawford made a payment of £200 for their benefit. It was in the letter of Crawford intimating the remittance that he used the expression of the £200 being worth more than he was possessed of at that time, even if he were stripped to the shirt.¹ It is this shirt that the exuberant fancy of Lord Macaulay has converted into a suit of clothes for which he alleged the Earl begged.

In regard to the other expression of begging for a meal, the same exuberant fancy has converted a not uncommon expression of a statesman, when thwarted in his measures, saying that he would rather beg his bread than support measures which were repugnant to him.

As to the other charges made by Lord Macaulay against Crawford, particularly of cruelty; he refers to the torture of Henry Neville Payne, an Englishman, who was actively engaged as a Jacobite agent in plots against King William. The king was led to believe that Payne was such an adroit plotter, and knew so much of his co-plotters, that if he were induced to confess, his evidence would lead to the hanging of a thousand culprits. The king and Melville, as secretary, granted a warrant, signed by them respectively, for the apprehension and examination by torture of Payne. That warrant was transmitted to Crawford as President of the Council, and he had no option but to obey it as a royal order. But he mentions in his report of the examination, in his letter to Melville next day, that it was against his own natural feeling, and that several of the members of Council disapproved of it. Happily it was the last case in Scotland of the application of the torture for the purpose of extorting evidence.

Another historian, contemporary with Lord Macaulay, was the late Mr. John Hill Burton, whose "History of Scotland" is much quoted. He refers to the description by Sir David Lindsay, Lyon Herald, in his "Satire of the Three Estates," of the features of a moss-trooper, when engaged in his special business of lifting horses and cattle away from the Borders in the distant county of Fife. He asks a brother there "Which is the right way to the Struther?" "I wad give baith my coat and bonnet to get my Lord Lindsay's brown Jonet." In a footnote the author, Mr. Burton, explains that the Struther is Anstruther.² This is a mistake. East and West Anstruther are two fishing villages on the east coast of Fife, totally separate and distinct from the inland stately mansion of the Struthers of the Lindsays. Mr. Burton presented to the writer a copy of his History, who, in acknowledging it, mentioned as gently as he could the mistake as to the Struthers. Mr. Burton accepted the correction, and asked a continued contribution of any other mistake which might be discovered in his History.

Referring to the Muniments in this division of the Report in order of date, that which appears to be the earliest is No. 180, a draft of an address to King William, but referring to him only as Prince of Orange. The phraseology is obscure, but apparently the Earl of Crawford had been summoned to or wished to attend the conference of Scottish Peers and others who met in London in January 1689, but was so overcome with excitement that he was unable to continue his journey from Scotland. The paper, which is in the Earl's own handwriting, shows his peculiar style; and, above all, it expresses his most earnest desire to uphold the Presbyterian interest. His wish was

¹ Leven and Melville Papers, p. 580.

² Burton's History, Vol. IV., p. 167.

gratified as he was in due time appointed President of the Parliament, and afterwards had the same post in the Privy Council.

In May 1689 [No. 102 *infra*] the Earl's friend, Lord Melville, also a strong Presbyterian, announced his own appointment as sole Secretary of State for Scotland, and henceforth the two earls were to work together for Presbyterian church government. At the same time [No. 104] Mr. Carstares also wrote in the most friendly terms praising the Earl's moderation. Nos. 105 and 107, letters from Sir James Dalrymple, first Viscount Stair, are particularly interesting, as he appears to have considered Crawford worthy of an explanation of his relations to Church and State, which contains the germ at least of what afterwards appeared in Dalrymple's "Apology" [Cf. More's edition of Stair's Institutes]. In No. 112 he expresses his attachment to his "mother church." Nos. 108-110 from Lord Melville in July and August 1689 show his anxiety on the subject of church government then trembling in the balance, and his desire to obtain only what can be obtained in "a cleanly way." A letter of same date [No. 111] from a Banffshire minister, shows the spirit of the Episcopalian ministers against whom proceedings were instituted by the Privy Council, and many were turned out of charges chiefly because of their Jacobite sympathies [Cf. Nos. 181, 182]. The Earl of Crawford was credited as the promoter of the severities against the Episcopalians [Cf. Nos. 114, 118], but he defends himself [Nos. 120, 130] from the charge [Cf. Nos. 128, 129]; and it was probably owing to his official position that the charge was made. He certainly, however, was strongly opposed to the Episcopalian party. An "assembly" of ministers, though not a formal Church Court, met towards the close of 1689 [Cf. No. 117], but it was adjourned, much to the grief of Lord Crawford. In No. 122 we find him expressing an anxiety for a reassembling of the Parliament, and in No. 126, about the same time (January 1690), foreboding the possibilities of Episcopal ascendancy. A matter of lighter import, but in which he was much interested, also occupied his mind at the same date, namely, the obtaining good grafts of fruit trees, as to the number, variety, quality of which, and the method of their conveyance he gives very careful directions [Nos. 184, 185].

In No. 131 the Earl details a very minute arrangement which he desires to make with a correspondent as to the safe transmission of news letters. It appears from a letter of Mr. Carstares and Lord Crawford's reply [Nos. 118, 119, also No. 123], that the "black box," as the receptacle of Government despatches was called, was by no means a safe vehicle for letters, and that these were opened, delayed, or never forwarded, so much so that Lord Crawford declares he would rather write by the "common post." In the present case the letters are to be sent by common post, but with all manner of precautions. It may here be noted that the writer of an intercepted letter [No. 143] charges Lord Crawford himself with tampering with the Scottish post office. In Nos. 134, 135, 138, 140, 141, and 186 we have letters from Crawford to Melville and others as to the expected Parliament, and in some of these letters the Earl expresses his Presbyterian views very freely, and gives his opinion as to the various parties in Church and State. The letters for the first half of 1690 are not numerous, but in one, No. 144, we have Lord Melville's views of affairs at a critical period, and his desire for moderation in dealing with all debated matters. As is well known, he was High Commissioner to the Parliament of 1690 which established presbytery as the form of church

government most agreeable to Scotland [*Cf. also* No. 188, the recommendations of a meeting of ministers and others as to stipends, &c., which were embodied in an Act of this Parliament]. In No. 148 we have a copy of the instructions to the Commissioner to the first Assembly in 1690. No. 155 contains the draft of another long letter to the King on ecclesiastical and other questions. Another follows [No. 158], dated 6th January 1691, in which he asserts, in defence of himself and in reference to the charge of severity against the clergy, "I never concurred to the throwing out any of the late clergy except when their obstinate disaffection to your Majesties government was both visible and dangerous." One Act obtained by the more zealous Presbyterians was that [No. 190] appointing a Commission to visit the four universities and test the professors by requiring them to accept the new form of church government. Lord Crawford was President of the Commission, and the Acts and other papers briefly noted in Nos. 191 to 214 of this Report attest its vigour in "purging" the three southern universities, at least, from Episcopalianism. As appears from No. 193, they extended their operations to the parish schools also, especially in Fifeshire. The latest, No. 214, if not exaggerated in its details, is a curious revelation of the laxity of university discipline in Aberdeen. One result of this Commission was to set free from the Principalship of Edinburgh University, Dr. Alexander Monro [No. 195], who went to London [No. 151 (4)].

The letters and papers for 1691 are more secular in their character, but not less interesting. The ill success of the Assembly's committee for visitation of kirks in the city of Aberdeen is detailed in Nos. 217, 218. So great was the opposition that the commissioners did not again attempt a visit to the northern city for three years, notwithstanding the petition to the Assembly of 1691 [No. 236] which, however, can scarcely have represented the true facts of the case.

In No. 159, a letter from Sir William Bruce of Kinross, and relative papers [Nos. 219, 223], illustrate very sufficiently the embittered relations between parties, which prevailed for some years and rendered the planting and settling of churches difficult. The papers show the views of both sides and need not be commented on here. *See also* Nos. 225 and 234 for incidents of a similar character.

Perhaps the main features of the correspondence of 1691 here reported on are the letters from the Highlands, especially those from Colonel Hill. As indicated in No. 156, and from other sources, the Colonel was a Presbyterian, and perhaps on that account wrote more freely to Lord Crawford. In any case a letter (writer not identified) addressed to Sir Thomas Livingstone [No. 157] attributes the unruly state of matters in the Highlands to episcopal incendiaries. No. 160, from James Stewart (apparently an officer at Fort William), written from Glasgow, 3rd June 1691, comments on Hill's efforts to pacify his district and obtain submission to the Government. The Camerons, he says, have yielded, except Lochiel, who, however, is giving plain proofs that he has no immediate hostile intentions. The Stuarts of Appin and "some of the McDonalds of Glenkoe" are also named. One thing the writer specially pleads for is a supply of religious ordinances for the garrison. About the same time Colonel Hill writes giving information as to some movements of the rebels in landing provisions at Ellandonan Castle, and gives the first indication of his views as to Lord Broadalbane's plans. "I should have had much more of the people under oath had not this provision ship and my Lord Broadalbins designe hindred, which I wish may doe good, but suspect more hurt

than good from it ; for my part, hereafter, if I live to have geese, I'll set the fox to keepe them." In No. 163 he gives further intelligence as to the provision ship. As is well known, Lord Breadalbane's proposals were that a pardon and 12,000*l.* should be given to those Highlanders still in arms, and that pensions should be paid to the chiefs for furnishing a certain number of clansmen for military service. King William and his Scottish adviser, Mr. Carstares, appear to have approved the plan, but the Highland chiefs did not trust Breadalbane, and one unhappy result was the massacre of Glencoe.

Colonel Hill's desire for the pacification of the Highlands was sincere, and his methods so far successful, while he appears to have been trusted by the chiefs. Two letters [Nos. 169 and 171] from Lieutenant-Colonel James Hamilton (afterwards implicated in the Glencoe tragedy) are interesting in this connection, as they seem to breathe a different spirit from his superior's letters. In Nos. 170, 172-174, we have Colonel Hill stating to Lord Crawford and to the Earl of Breadalbane himself his opinion on the latter's negotiations, and supplying some reasons for their failure and also for his own opposition to them. These letters come down to the end of the year 1691.

There is a complete blank in the correspondence for about two years. Lord Crawford having retired into private life, and when it does resume the letters are of less general importance.

Three letters [Nos. 175 to 177] from Secretary Johnstone at this period call for no special remark, but in the earlier he mentions the appointment of Lord Lindsay to the command of a regiment, and in the latest he praises the conduct of the Assembly. In No. 179 Lord Lindsay mentions his father's death, which occurred on 6th March 1698.

DIVISION I.—STATE AND OFFICIAL LETTERS CHIEFLY TO AND FROM WILLIAM EARL AND FIRST MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. 1690-1715.

1. A NARRATIVE by a prisoner in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh as to the proceedings of the Highlanders and other rebels about 1690:—"When Lieutenant Colonell Græm went to the Hillands from the Milltoun of Abercarnie, he hade with him Captain Dobi, Lourance Drumund, David Graem, Andrew Simson, Stephen Als, a servant of the minister of Minidies, Duncan McGruer, William Roy, elder and younger, John Græme, George Malcom, William Reoch, Peter Græm, naturall son to James Græme, aduocat, Arthur McNeill and William Borthick, servants to Lieut. Colonell Græme.

"We joyned with Canon at the foot of Glenlyon. He had with him Clawers brother, Lieut. Colonell Græm off Buchwaple, Newtown Edmistoun, the Laird off McNachtan, Captain Thomas Dunbarr, Ballaichen and his brother and ther two sons, Strowan Robertson, Mr. Charles and Mr. George Edwards, Mr. James Leyell, Lieut. Colonell Fountain, Captain Maxwell, elder and younger, Kindroggen in Stra-earle and his servants, Major Duncan Men[z]ies, Collin Campbell, Dindruin a Fife gentleman, Captain Murray, to a by name called Cockie-Murray, on Mr. Menies who lives about Edinburgh, Gourdie off Kinloch who lives near to Dunkell, Spoutwalls at Scoon, Peter Philp who lives at Forggan, on who was called the Barron, ane Atholl man, on Mr. Lang

who lives at Edenburgh, on Robert Martin ther, Mr. David Drumund, let chaplain to my Lord Madertie, on James Drumund, son to Copnalindies chamb[er]lane, on Heckfoord, ane Englishman, Mr. Boyes, ane Irishman. From this we marched to the south side of Loch Tay, and from thence to Buchwhidder and gathered about three hundred men with the McGregors, and cam doun to my Lord Abruchels land, on Alexander McDonald comanded the foot being guided by the McGregors and Newtown Edmiston and tooke away a spreath of cowes and sheep, and caused som houses to be set on fire as they returned. The Lard of Lenni met Canon with bread and cheis and a botle of brandie, and made all the officers eat and drink. From thence we marched to the Bridge of Turk, from thence to Minteeth, and ther we cam to the number of six or seven hunder foot and thirti four hors, being guided from thence to my Lord Cardress land by Docherie Gram and his son, Newtown Edmiston, and Græme of Buchaple. As we marched by Garturr befor the sun was up, the lady and ane servant woman of hers brought out meat and drink to Canon and the rest of the officers. The Hillandmen tooke away a spreath of hors, cowes and sheep, and plowndered all the tenents houses and set a great many houses on fire. As we returned from the perrute of the dragouns, I heard Spoutwalls abou designed say that he hade killed on of the dragouns, and I saw a hors that he hade brought back with him; so we went away with the spreath to the pass of Aberfoyle aboue Minteeth. The sam night the Hillandmen went away with the spreath. On the morrow we marched to Kilmahogg. The same day Buchan joyned us with the figur of three troupes of hors, on off which belonged to himse[lf], the second to the Earle of Dumferling, the third to my Lord Frendret. The men of not[e] that wer ther are these, Livtenant Colonell Ratray, Liut. Colonell Oliphant, my Lord Dunkell, Leth[i]ntie, Captain Straton, a son of the Laird of Lowristouns, Captain Scot, Captain Cameron, Captain Orchard, three French men, George and Peter Ratrays. From Killmahogg we tooke our journey to Braemarr. As we marched by the garrison of Finlarigg, halfe a mile besouth it, at the foot of the hill ther lives a gentleman,—what he is, the governour of the garison can tell,—he brought out a great many botles of eall and brandie and treated all the officers. So we marched through Atholl but not a man joyned us till we cam to Braemarr; ther Inrey and his brother gathered about eight hunder men with the Cromarr men. Bendallach joyn'd us below the Castell of Abergeldie with ten or twelv hors. As we marched from Cromarr to Don-side the Laird of Hallhead Gordon joyned us: ther we pursued the Master of Forbess down throught the Garioch. As we marched by Pettoderi he treated the officers at his house. The Laird off Buchoyne desired Buchan to take a glass of wine with him; but he refused, and called him a bougger becaus he did not rise to assist us. That night I heard that my lord or my lady Eroll had writen to Buchan; what it was I cannot tell. At the bridge of Dee, Sir Peter Frazer cam in with about twelf or fourteen horsmen. On the morrow my Lord Inerury cam with six or sevin horsmen, the Laird of Meldrum, Fedret. Sir William Keith let Laird of Ludwharn and the present lard of Ludwharn, Petfoddells Menies. As we cam through the Merns, ther cam in the sherreff of the Merus and his brother let gouvernour of Dinnoter, Baggertie, the Laird of Ardess, the Lard of Minboda, the Laird off Glenbervie. At Fetercairn my Lord Frazer cam in with about eighteen hors; from thence we cam to Catieshillock wher I heard that Craiggmille was com to the camp. From thence we marched to Auchloyn, from thence to Cromarr, thence to Stredon, there Glenbucket

the Laird off Belldornie and the Laird Daidstoun, who lives all three near to Cabberoch [Cabrach?] from thence to Stradown, thence to Knok-camoch, thence to Forress. Ther my Lord Down cam into the camp and I saw other two men riding with him, as we marched from Forress to Nairn, the one as I heard was my Lord Duffess and the other Killraak. From thence to within two miles of Innerness; ther was on Borlom, who lives above Innerness, who cam in to us. From thence to Orchard, ten miles above Innerness. The minister of that place cam in to the camp and told which way we should go to Glenmoris, and the Laird of Glenmoris stayed two dayes with us and went away. Glengerrrie stayed two dayes and went away. When we was in Lochabber I heard that my Lord Seforth had writen to Buchan that he wold joyn him as soon as he could. The time that we was in Lochabber they did what they could to perswad the clans to rise with them, and they refused doun right. Locheall and Cappoch stayed two dayes with us and went ther way. From Lochaber to Lochtereagg, from thence to Auchallander in my Lord Bredalbins land, from thence to Glendocher,—the Laird of Lochdocher, my Lord Bredalbins brother, stayed two dayes with us and the Laird of Apen stayed two nights. From thence to Buchwhidder, wher I tooke the oportunity, with other four, and stoll away in the night with hors and arms, and cam to my masters fathers. The week after I cam from the Hillands, Lieut-Colonell Græme cam down with a parti of hors to take me. It being the time of super I was serwing at the table, and he cam in befor I was awar and sayes to me, You base rascall, why did ye desert the Kings armie, and without more words he taks his pistolls and strok me twice on the head, and called to his men that they should take me forth and shot me: and if it had [not] been for the lady and her daughters, they had certainly murthered me. And he told when he went away that I should not brook my life. The aboue named William Roy, younger, deserted King Williams service from Pearth to Glenamond, and stayed with a friend of his for a space, and joyned Lieut.-Colonell Peter Græme as he went to the Hillands. Ther was on George Drumund, a naturall [son] of the Laird of Petkellenies deserted from my Lord Cardress dragowns, and joyned with the McGregors (when we was in Lochabber) and joyned with them at the ploundering of my Lord Rollos land. Ther was another, as I heard, deserted from the Master of Forbess, called Mackdougall. Thes are all the deserters. Ther are allso on Captain Ramsey, and on Lieutenant Ramsey who was Lieutenant in Colier's Regiment in Holland, who cam over for recruits, and George Buchan, a newoy off Major Generall Buchans. Thes are all the names and titles off the aboue designed gentlemen, so far as my memorie can reveall to me at present, as witness my hand writ and subscription, within the tollbooth off Edinburgh, the twentie fift of October 1^m vj^e nyntie yeares." "WILL. REOCH."

2. LETTER. Mr. Archibald Sinclair to [the Earl of Annandale] referring to riot at Dumfries. Edinburgh, 23 February 1692. "My Lord, I had nothing to write the last post but the tumult att Dumfries, quhich I hear the Chancellor gave account of by a flieng pacquet. These people are as mad as ever and want not incendiaries to foment their distemper, the symptoms wherof may perhaps break out when the weather turns more seasonable. Leask went of yesterday in coach, and Dr. Canaries took post with Mr. Kenneth in the afternoon. If the Doctor had not come down the busines of the conformists had certainly gone to ruine, for Mr. Leask begun to quite his ground on the Presidents fair insinuations. I shall not take upon me to question his honesty,

but his head seems too narrow for so weighty ane affair. His constituents have laid strict and peremptory commands on him not to yeild one point further than what is agreed to," &c. [With this letter is another, dated London, 27 February 1692, from Secretary Dalrymple to Sir Patrick Murray, apparently relating to the same thing. ". . . What you insinuat not to prosecut too warmly the madnes of thes people, I do aggry with yow. Theyar fitter for Bedlam then a scaffold. Thats not the way of treating persuaded bodys, bot they must be keeped from doin themselves and the nation harm by ther rableing and protestations," &c.]

3. LETTER. James Johnstone, Secretary of State, to the Earl of Annandale. 22 March 1694. ". . . If the Assembly succeed, I hope we shall have changes, provided your uncle leave us. . . . I am sensible enough of the state of things, and doe not at all think your resolution of going to the countrie strange, if matters continue as they are. . . . the good changes here will certainly in time put our affairs right, I have noe doubt of it; but at first they wrong them, because till we shall be quit out of the dread of the high church party, the more we anger them here, the more we please them elsewhere. The Duke in his fitts has done me all the hurt that it is in his power to doe me, and when he has done all, he is willing to be friends. Nothing has been said to him of me by others, nor thought by himself, which he has not brought forth against me; not to me, he knows I ansuer, but to others, and all because I would not be for the meiting of the Parliament and more cesse. I doe not know that after all he has done me any great hurt. He is only successful in doing himself and bussiness hurt. However, I would rather be a porter then live such another winter with him; nor, were it to save my life, will ever I again be at the pains I have been at to oblige him, . . . to be true to things, and indeed to himself," &c.

4. The SAME to the SAME. 29 March [1694]. . . . Your uncle has now taken off the mask, as you see by the Instructions to the Assembly; and yesterday he joined with the Master of Stairs before the King in arrainging his own acts, and there was a great sputter about the horses and armes of Nonjurants. He said none of his ploughs could goe and the west countrie breed of horses would be lost &c., and he and my colleague were mighty zealous in the matter of the oaths for fyning &c. and would have them put to all heritors, which was delayed upon a word I said. The Duke reckons himself broke with the Presbiterians, and so gos in to the designe of a new Parliament. He looses himself here with all sorts of people, friends as well as enemies." He adds that the Duke [of Hamilton] is to leave London shortly. He also thinks that Annandale's going to the country may have a good effect. [On the same day, the Secretary wrote to the Countess of Annandale, promising that her husband should have preferment as soon as possible.]

5. The SAME to the SAME. 27 April [1694?]. . . . "My sister has written to me about an election in your hands. I know you are pressed for one who is not to be thought on. I know him well. I press you for noe body. I am sure you can chuse better then I, but if my writing to you will deliver you from the importunity of others, then, pray, consider Sir G. Eliot, Mr. William Baillie, James Baillie, Bayllie Meinzie, or whom you will, Dirleton if you please; but I wish you could pitch on a speaking active man. If the first be not shy to dip,

and that you like him he could be verry usefull, but I tell you I writ only to give you a handle to shun others. . . . I am now delivered of the D[uke] of Leeds who has been heavier upon me these three years then all England besides. Farewell."

6. The SAME to the SAME. 25 December [1694]. "The Queen's condition is such that you can expect noe answer. The king has cried these 2 days ; never man shewed such concerne. If it be the measles, as they now hope, it will be quickly over. I own you have reason to be concerned at the king's way. But I must tell you, once for all, that if you cannot bear with mortifications, you can have nothing to doe with this Court for you will meet with them over and over again. They are my dayly bread. I said all at first that you say still, and its like he knows, or will be soon convinced that there is noe right in the case nor is Melvill's credit (which is little or none) at bottom. But it seems at present he will declare himself as little as he can. What is done he will not hinder, but will neither approve nor disapprove till he see further. . . . He has his rules and often verry hidden ones, if you can comply with them, you can serve him ; if not, you can not, he will not part with them. You see he is to chuse which hand to turne to. . . . I alwyse thought on getting the Justice Clerk and you up and to prevent church matters, and were I in your place, I should have been glad of it. And upon the matter, points of honour apart, any king who is in suspens what measure to take may keep his servants from anticipating his measures. To tel him what strugle you have in councill were to throw down the weight that your nomination has given with him ; so impossible it is for you at such a distance to judge of matters here. In a word, if you be called up, there will be noe necessity for an approving letter . . . and then you will know the king, and he you, and you will know matters at bottom, and then you may take your resolution as to the future." In conclusion, he refers to the king's intentions as to Sir Thomas Livingstone. "The king says that tho Sir Thomas goe for some moneths in the summer, he shall be back in the winter, and he is to continue commander-in chief. To tel you the truth, unlesse Sir Thomas serve in Flanders, he will sinck in the king's opinion."

7. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Annandale to [Secretary Johnstone] n. d. circa December 1694. "Tho I had busness to give you, I confess I am nott capable att thiss tyme to woritte off itt, for I am struck and confounded with the sad and deplorable account off the Queen's condition. Iff wee must loose the best off Queens and the best off women, itt is a heavie judgement. And, pray God, we may take warning, we have been trysted with singular and greatt providences, and I fear have nott considered them as wee ought ; and when there is annie mixture in our cupp, wee may justlie say wee deserve itt, but I cannott persuade my selfe off the worst, and must still hope tho with greatt feare and impatience, for iff we loose hir the consequences are dreadfull and inconceivable. Thiss is a subject soe large and gives such variettie off thoughts that I will nott offer to woritte off itt, onlie give me leave to say that I were fitt there were som body heare with a character to oun the king's busness in soe crittically a juncture. I sincerelie upon my oath tell you I mean nott thiss for my selfe nor upon my own account ; itt iss that the king and the nations busness may be weell [sic], and annie sincere and deserving man employed, I shall bee weell pleased and assistant in my station. I need nott minde you haist good newes to us, iff itt shall please God."

8. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 3 January [1695]. The letter is unimportant, but in a postscript he writes: "I know noe ground to think that Ranquillor will be my colleague, lesse or more. I wrot once to one to know his caractere in case of such a thing; but that was in case I desired it, which I never so much as intimated; is he in with the Dalrymples?"

9. LORD YESTER, afterwards SECOND MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 8th January 1695, from London. He would have written sooner, but "the sad welcome we got at our arrivall here, will, I hope, in part excuse it, it being the only thing I could then have made the subject of a letter; all persons thoughts being wholly taken up therewith, as you may easily imagine; and I likt not to be the first to give you notice of a misfortune, I knew could not be but most sensible to you, as one who would consider it ane irreparable loss to thes kingdoms." In regard to another matter he had been sent by his father to the Secretary, for though the king had not yet admitted any one, "yet your lordship knows where there is a great deall to be done, thos concernd must have theire thoughts upon it how to take theire measure; and it is some advantage that there is time for it, which was never more needfull than now, it being upon what hes occurrd impossible yett to judge what byass matters here will take, which, what ever it be, will undoubtedly have som influence on our affairs, and therfor would be understood befor they cane be entered upon." After some compliments he adds: "We have a club meetts now and then at the Romer in Channell-roe, where yours at Grahams is not forgott, and the Old Laird hes as considerable a part as he used to have in it and acts full as well. If he were by me he would furnish me with som thing to say for him better then I cane; therfor not to spoyle his compliment, I had best leave it to himself and give you no more trouble," &c.

Signed "Yester."

10. SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 12 January 1695. The first part of the letter narrates the presentation of the Council's letter and the Chancellor's interview with the king [referred to at date in the former Report], and after further reference to Annandale's nomination, &c. the writer proceeds:—"The King said that he would enter upon our bussinesse so soon as he could bring himself to busnesse. The ministers here must choose their f's or k's; they cannot shun. Mr. Cumin, I find, grew jealous at first and has been on his guard and it seemes will be wise. Its like too, he is not on the secret. The others in short either tel the dissenters here the truth of some men or not, and they are either for turning out those men or not. If the *not* be the case, then they betray the cause they came for; if they be for the *yea*, as they say they are, and as they ought to be, then, as I have told them, they are betraying those men; for to be with men every day, breaking their bread, making and returning their visits, accepting their confidence, concerting with them, giving them advices, all which they own in effect to me, and yet to be endeavouring to ruine such men and to be telling the truth of them, is downright treachery; we in the world you know reckon it so. This is told them, but either they doe not nor will not understand it; and there is much repentance and apologies, but noe amendement. My colleague, I say, runs not to their chamber for nothing. He tells them that he will doe any thing they will, and complains mightily that English bishops should medle; but to the bishops, he says, that he has gained them to consent to a new settlement, and indeed makes them the strangest wretches that ever

were heard of. He has gained one point in ruining their reputation. For Mr. Carstares, I thought at least he had more sense; the Chancellor and all others have taken the allarme. Dunlop talks to me like a changeling; I know not whether to be angry or to pity him. Speak to Mr. Eirskin and some of the discreetest of their constituents, that if they doe not authorize this, they will think on remedies and speedy ones too. If they doe authorize it, I will meddle noe more in their concerns, —farwell.

On a separate slip of paper, the writer adds: "12 January 12 at night. Since I wrot, about 3 hours agoe, I am told the ministers are resolved to be wiser; so delay at least till the next post the use of my letter, except in discoursing to some of the discreetest of the ministry as from yourself; and, pray, thancke the Chancellor; he has been zealous and true to you. You see there wanted only time and opportunity, —farewell."

* 11. WILLIAM TWELFTH LORD ROSS, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 26 January [1695]. He believes the king is to return to Kensington and will be accessible to all. "So soon as any bussiness is done heir, I shal acquaint you. We are tuixt hopes and fears but mor of hopes. We expect our freinds on the road nixt week; I hope they shal come in good time. We often mind your health in good wine, and last week at the Secretairs we took a great load, wher ye wer kindly minded. Honest Whitlau is not forgot among us, and I hope ere we part from this he shal find it," &c. (Signed) "Rosse."

12. LORD CHANCELLOR TWEEDDALE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, February 2nd, 1695. ". . . The Justice Clerk, Sir James Ogilvie and Sir John Maxwell arrived here on Wednesday night and kissed the Kings hands on Friday, and he was pleased to ask them of their journey, which they said they made in thirteen travelling dayes, and that the way was verry goode," &c. (Signed) "Tweeddale."

13. EX-SECRETARY JOHNSTONE¹ to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 18 May 1696. ". . . The English laughed so at the rumour of Melvill's being Chancellor that he was it not. There is still a danger to have him president of the Councill, and if he be willing to be that, Queensberry will be Privy Seall, and Argyle will have the Guards. Thus matters they thinck will be ballanced betwixt the two parties, Polwart being Chancellor, and Whitelaw to be President of the Session, as they hope. This they thinck will unite both parties in the next Session of Parliament. The Secretaries doe not at all trust me, nor doe I thrust myself upon them . . . The first of them would have you out, but it is not the Kings way for the sake of his own judgement to put one in toeday and out toomorrow. The parliament will they hope meet in September, and my Lord Murray will be Commissioner. The fate of the managers and of Scotch bussiness for some tyme will depend upon the successe of the session; they would have a cesse for some years. . . . If any sure bearer be coming to the Baths or to London, where they will find my brother, pray, let me know the present disposition of people with relation to the next parliament. . . . As to myself I am about getting leggs of my own to stand on without the Court. The lesse a man needs value them, they will value him the more. I leave this place in June, but I will be back here all

¹ Although taking some interest in affairs, Mr. Johnstone was out of office at this date.

winter. The king knows I will not goe abroad. If I once have footing here, boulls will roll strangely but I shall be in a capacity of being of some use to you and other friends, which you will find me verry fond of in due tyme; but to be nibbling, when I can doe nothing to purpose; were mean and ridiculous. I wish you would keep a short journall of what passes as to publict maters and how men change or hold firme. Farewell."

14. The SAME to the SAME. Bath, 22 August 1696. ". . . I will be backe at Ilinton [Islington] in the beginning of September, and before that we shall see further and be more able to resolve on what you advise with relation to Scotland, where I perceive the managers are more affrayed then they need be. Its strange, if considering their present disposition, they doe not oppresse both you and my Lord Whitlaw with promises which they will never performe. I know somewhat of their reall intentions as to both, if wine may be trusted, which ordinarily tells truth; tho I own, when sober they pretend other things. . . . I doubt not but if you have patience and doe nothing to lessen your interest in the country, the Court will need you, and then they will doe you justice; but at present and during this sett we are now under, if they make you advances, its only grimaiss, for they thincke that you and they are incompatible, as I believe you are," &c. (Initialed) "J. J."

15. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 8 May 1697. Chiefly as to his peerage and private affairs. ". . . . Nixt weeck and I beeleve in the beginning I go for Flanders. Mr. Jhonston, my Lord Strachtnaver and I are just now a drinkking your Lordships helth. We have no great nieus, but it is lycke quickly some great desyngne as said is the Frens have opou Flander will bracke out, having made a fint to bring the greatest part of theer forsis to the Ryne, who of a suddain appear in Flanders; and I fear befoor we kan be reddy, will besiege some plasse, witchs will make some alteration in affaires. I shal sumtymis importune your lordship with the lycke of this sort of scribbels, and remain my dear lord, your lordships most humble and faithful servent." (Signed) "Teviot." [There are a considerable number of letters from this nobleman, but they contain so much of his own private affairs and so little historical matter that very few extracts can be given.]

16. The SAME to the SAME. London, October 30, 1697. [He had been to Flanders in the interval.] He had received two letters from the Earl, by Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes and Colonel Magill, but missed a third. "Sutch of the antient nobility, my freends, as are heer, doe not feal to use means so as another may come in my plasse to comand in Scotland. But I defeey them; for was it for no other reason but to oppose theer ill desynges, I shal returne to Scotlant again. The[y] have been with Sir David Coljaer, assuring him that if he pleased thee would procure it to him and make it both advantagius and easi to him. I ame satisfied there bee no answer from the earle, until we see what suay maters take and hoe bussinis wil be setlet. The king heath said he wil go to Scotlant to be crowned, and none that I kno doubt his going. Your lordship knoos befoor nou that thrie regiments in Scotlant are brocke, in witchs I have had no hand in, for it was done befoor I see the king. Some people are under a great recentment and beleeve it my doing." The king's reason for breaking these three regiments is to make room for two battalions of Guards and Colonel Row's regiment of fusiliers. "I can say nothing as to bussiniss. This wynde will

certainly bring the king. I kan no ways be of ane opinion your lordship should think of going abroad befor bussinis are setlet, for that was looking from it and necessitating the king to give the management of his affaires in thoes peoples hands. Theer wil be tyme when we see somwhat clearer, for I doe not doubt of alterations, and patiens overcoms menny difficultys."

17. The SAME to the SAME. London, 4 November 1697. ". . . The king is not compt as yit. Some thincks he may stay some days longer upon the account that some of the Protestant princes have not signed the peace, when it was done betwixt the Emperor and the king of Frans, upon the account of restriction that heath been put upon theer freedom of religion, witchs formerly they injoid. This is the Emperors doeing and a jesuitical inventione," &c.

18. ANDREW FLETCHER [OF SALTON] to [the EARL OF ANNANDALE]. London, 11 November 1697. Referring to his process of count and reckoning with Aberlady, before the Court of Session, and explaining why his accounts are "not so fully instructed as in law they ought," which "must be imputed to the losse of my papers during my faulture. For even in my frequent absence abroad, ther was not the least omission in all these affairs," his papers being then in the care of "Mr. W. Fletcher, a man very well known for his ability and honesty. . . . But during the late disorders which wer as hard upon me as most men, not only several instructions but even Mr. W. Fletchers compt book was lost. . . . Now it wer very hard if in such a case, no regard should be had to equity, or that your lordships should not supply by your authority what is defective wher ther is probable ground for it. It is all I plead from the justice of the nation to be used with equity in difficultys, which have been consequences of my having suffered for it. Since I shal not have the happyness to see you till it be in great company, pray, remember me some times at your club at Gremes, as my Lord Teviot and I do you hier," &c. (Signed) "A. Fletcher."

19. The VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 19 November 1697. ". . . Our antient nobility heer are doeing what thee can to represent your lordship and others as so oneasi, that it is not [possible] to get the kings bussinis in every particular done, because of your standing in the way of it. I ame lyckways ane eysoor to them, and mutch pains is taken to have me remouved. The gentelman who larnet his eloquence and wisdom at the Scots barre is theer champion and to breack the yce first. What this wil work I kno not . . . but I judge thee wil fynde themselves mistaken. . . . At the kings entering the Citi of London, theer weare great and wonderful doings, sutch as I did not imagin could have been; and at the plassing or rancking the nobilitys coaches, the Earle of Tillibardin having spocke to the marshal to have the rancke befor the worthy Earle of Argyle, the latter disputet it so far as the marshal caried them both befor the king, who decyded it in favours of my Lord Tillibardyn, with whom I was in coach and see all the fray. The rest of that day ended peacably for as muts [as] I kno. . . . It seems the noice heath been at Edenburg that I was slain, and as I heer by Jedbrug; but if I live til that bee, I think I shal not dey suddainly," &c.

20. JOHN MURRAY, EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, SECRETARY OF STATE, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Kensington, 22 November 1697. "My Lord.—Tho the insurrection and barbarities committed in the north are

the government's concern as well as my particular, I cannot but thank your lordship for your carriage in haveing every thing done effectually, and in pressing the sending of the forces to Perth and Dunkell." He is anxious that the Scottish troops should not be disbanded till the trouble in the north is suppressed. There is to be a new establishment of the army. "His Majesty has a mind to keep up as many forces as formerly, and the English will maintaine the troop of guards no longer. I belive we shall have all Flanders regiments, for the king thinks they will doe best service that have seen much. The French king is not hasty in delivering up the towns, and they say is taking on our disbanded officers and soldiers," &c. (Signed) "Tullibardine." [The first clause in the letter relates to the outrages committed by the Frasers of Beaufort on Lady Lovat and family, to which casual references only are made in this correspondence.]

21. EX-SECRETARY JOHNSTONE to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 27 November 1697. ". . . Your Highland disorders are made a gest of here, and have been turned so that my Lord T[ullibardine] suffers by them. . . . As for your rambling designe [see No. 16 *supra*] I am not at all against it, and I can give you advices about it how to doe it to great advantage and with small charge and little tyme; but you take no resolution in that till the next session of parliament with you be over, at which I suppose his Majesty will be present. However, you should in the mean whylle have one to teach you French, for without language a man is a child, and you may learn it on pretence of reading books in it. . . . There is great caballing here against a standing army, but the majority will be for it. The next point will be against the French and Dutch regiments, but they can hardly refuse the King his guards. . . . There is a working against the East India Company with you," &c.

22. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ROBERT REID to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 30 December 1697. Chiefly relating to the regiments to be disbanded. "All that I find is designed is half pay for the field officers and the captains who have served abroad. . . . I am doing all that can ly in my weak power for all the captains in my Lord Lindsays regiment. By what I cann find ther can be nothing done for the poor subalterns. The bussiness of the Enderlochie [Inverloch] regiment lyes as formerly, but the first audience my Lord Tullibairne hes of the King, one way or other it will be determined. He is very much for the standing of the regiment that is there, but the King having passed ane promise to the Prince of Vademong for Brigadeir Maitland. . . . it is thought the King will not alter his resolutione, and I think Maitland's regiment will be there. This bussines of my Lord Sunderlands, people knows not what to say of it. Some talk that he is in as much favour with the King as ever, and that it is to please the House of Commons who were angry with him, that it is done, and some people do talk otherwayes." The Earl of Albemarle is expected to succeed. He fears the parliament will not alter their resolution of breaking the army, but they will provide for the officers. Lord Teviot is ordered to Scotland speedily. (Signed) "Ro. Reid." In a post-script he says: "I heard it from ane member of the House of Commons that this day some of the members were violent for staging of the Earle of Sunderland, but having quitted his places it was crushed." Lord Gray of Tankerfield is spoken of as his successor.

23. THOMAS HAY, VISCOUNT OF DUPPLIN, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 4th January 1698. ". . . My Lord Teviot and

Tullibarden . . . are as weell together as aney tuo cane be, assisting each other all they cane, which I was very ueell pleased to see . . . I shall nou only for want of Scots neus, tell you that my Lord Sunderland, Sunday was eight days, layed down his whyt rod and went to his cuntrie house Fryday last." The writer recommends his friend and tutor James Hay of Carribber to Lord Annandale's good offices, he having a lawsuit with Sir William Bruce. He also states that the King had conferred on him the honour and title of Viscount Dupplin. He signs "Thomas Hay."

24. SIR JAMES OGILVIE, SECRETARY OF STATE, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 5th January 1698. His letter chiefly states that he believes the tack of the customs will be very lucrative this year to the tacksmen. In a P.S. he writes: "Wee have had the greatest fire at Whitehal was ever seen. It al brunt down except the bankating house and the Earl of Portlands lodgings, bot both are much damnified." (Signed) "Ja. Ogilvie."

25. THE EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, on same date, writes:—"Yesterday about four a clock a fire broke out in one of the garrets at Whitehall, which burnt so furiously that it hath consumed all the king and queens apartments, the chappell, and all that was worth the standing at Whitehall, except the banquetting house."

26. THE SAME to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Kensington, 15 January 1698. He had been supping with Lord Dupplin "where were the Lord Teviott and Mr. Johnston, and where we did not forgett your lordship." Lord Lorne's and Lord Buchan's regiments are to be disbanded. "I intreat you and other honest men will prevaile with the ministers to recal Mr. Carstairs. You kno what a man he is, and tho there is not much feare of him now that Portland is gone, and (if all who understand the court be not deceived), will never returne in favour, yett it is all interests as well as the churches that such a secrett enemy be taken off. The king has apointed Monday to receave the African adress. Adieu."

27. COLONEL ARCHIBALD ROW to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 18 January 1698. "I arrived heare one Friday. . . . They had like to have plaide me a tricke, but I dont wondare, since some people will doe aney thinge to serve there oune ends. Sir David Colliare spoake to the kinge that his regiment shoulde have the ranke of mine in Scotland, because it had it in England and abroad as being ane Englishe regiment; and there was so much respecte payed to the antient kingedome, that true borne Scotts men pressed the kinge to give the ranke of a Scotts regiment in its oune countrey to ane Englishe regiment, which was twelve years younger, and the Scotts regiment established by acte of parliment besides." A letter to this effect had been laid before the king, who however deferred the matter. "One Sunday I gott notice, and yow may imagine did not make a smalle noyse. They are now ashamed of the thinge, and some greate men, whoe reasend for it before now, wondare that any bodey coulde thinke of suche a thinge. . . . I begg your lordshipe will order some bodey to looke the recordes in parliment aboute the timme of Bothewell Brigg, when the regiment was raised, and lett me know what the acte sayes about the establishment, but without letting any one know." He then refers to the new army establishment. He signs "Archd. Row."

28. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 20 January 1698. "The bussinis of Enverlochi

is yit ondeterminit . . . But the doings of this parliament doeth so mutch take op the kings thougs, that litel is done in Scots affaires. Rou hath a verry good reputation and I wisch he wear theer ; if thee great apearance the antient nobility doe make with theer interest at court doeth not take him of, as it heath done others alreddy. My Lord Linsay is aryved, and I have put his bussinis in a fear way ; yit the Earle of Argyle, I am told is for Lord Forbis, tho he persuads Lindsay to the contrairi. It shal not be my fault, if he get it not. The king was not pleased with the Earle of Mortons comming from Scotlant whitout aquainting the counsul or chanselar, would not admit him to the kissing of his hands, and ordered hee should goe back to Scotlant. But the Ducke of Queensberry, taking this verry il, saing it is leffeled at his Grace, is to take of the kings anger hoe soon his father-in-law is burried. All other Scots affaires are mutch at quyet sins the Earle of Portlant went away ; only Sir James Ogervie is very bussi, looses no tyme or occasion, witchs others doe. . . . I hope the Affrican Company wil be pleased with the ansuer to theer adres.

29. THE SAME to the SAME. London, 15 February 1698. . . .
 "The antient nobility beginning to slacken in their great undertakings and promisis puts bussinis at a stand. The Englis parliament is verry trobelsome and ongrat to a king that heath done so great things for them. Frans makes great preparations, both by sea and land, to what end is oncertaine to most heer. This should make Eng-land to be opun theer guard, but instead of that, nothing but braking the army and no preparations by sea. . . . It is lycke some bussinis may come about, for the king kan not wel continou to alou Ogervie to act with that insolence as nou he doeth. Everything done in his moneth is onderhand and by trick and artifice, makes not one step whitout advyse of Castaires and the antient nobility, and imposes sadly opun the others, who is my great admiration." In reference to his proposed purchase of Lethington, on which a price was to be considered, he says : "I hope it shal not be meddelled whit whitout ane indisputable ryght, and not beyont the value for it. . . . Monny, as I ame told, is scars in Scotlant, witchs should make lands easi. The house is ane ould one ; no improvvements of gardings or orchars about it. Thoos things kan not be wantet and wil cost large soumes to make them. So I hope that will be mynded."

30. JAMES JOHNSTONE, formerly Secretary of State, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 22 February 1698. ". . . The party here had promised every thing supposing the king would be doun. Nou that not being probable, they are at a losse and full of fears, and Carstairs is sent doun to feel pulses. If he be used as he deserves he wil not stay, nor have tyme to corrupt people or misrepresent honest men, which his stay will give him a handle to doe. It is not the nations interest that the king should goe doun, being in the hands of such men. They would assume to themselves the credit of that which his presence would doe, and so perpetuate themselves. If vigour be shown, and the difficultys be to be really such in parliament, as letters from Scotland represent them to be, there will be a change of hands," &c.

31. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Annandale to [the Earl of Tullibardine]. 24 March 1698. That Lord Whitelaw proposed refusing a pension conferred on him. "Besides, thiss pension wold be butt a verrie elusorie and ineffectuall busnesse, for no such pensions allmost are payed. Besides, iff he goe nott thorow stiche he must

nott expect to enjoy even the name of itt long. Soe I should be sorrie they had itt to say that they had carried him by with a bable. . . . The first and onlie visitt I ever had in my life from Commissary Dalrymple, I receved thiss day. He told me the king had made him President, and that he desired to live weell with all, especiallie with those who had the honor to be on the benche. I told him I did expect allwayes ane other President, and I wes sorrie for the dissapointment; and that annie who had inclination to live weel with me, I wes nott to give them reason to doe otherwayes. Thiss wes the subsistance off what past in reference to thiss matter; onlie, he sayes thiss comes to him unexpectedlie and what he wes nott asking. But you are to beleve thiss ass far as you please." [The Earls of Annandale and Tullibardine were very desirous that Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw should have been made President of the Court of Session, and Tullibardine took the failurq of his schemes so much to heart that, as will be seen, he resigned his office of Secretary.]

32. PATRICK, FIRST EARL OF MARCHMONT, CHANCELLOR, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 31 March 1698. "The newes which came from there of Commissarie Dalrymples being appoynted President of the Session were verie surprising. I now understand that the king had resolved sometime befor, and that he declared it, and sent down the letter before my comeing hither, of purpose to prevent my reasoning with him upon that subject . . . Since it is done, there is no more to be said. My Lord Tullibardine is vexed and troubled at it. My endeavour is to qualifie him, and to rectifie his measures, which doe not please me, and I fear if I prevail not upon him the consequences may be bad." He trusts Lord Whitelaw will do nothing rash or unbecoming. He has had one audience of the king and is to have another. "I will endeavour to acquite my selfe both honestlie and prudentlie, in giving my opinion to the king, still remembring, as becomes a subject, that counsel is no command," &c. Signed "Marchmont."

33. JAMES JOHNSTONE, formerly Secretary, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 2 April 1698. Nothing of moment has as yet passed between the Chancellor and the King. "Whitlows and Tullibardins affairs will doe more hurt to the Kings affairs in England then with you, tho with you enough, but a little here is more than your much. When a thing is done, it must be believed; but I could never beleive it, till it was done. The Advocat was the man intended, but it would not doe. Tell Whitlaw from me that he has spirit and circumstances to bear such a disappointment, which is more than the thing," &c.

34. JOHN, EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Kensington, 3 April 1698. Announcing the appointment of the Chancellor as Commissioner to the Parliament, and asking the Earl to propose some one as President of Parliament. He adds: "I understood plainly by my Lord Ruglens letter . . . and also what you hinted in your own, that it was your opinion I shoud lay down [office], which I hope, I have done in so honourable a manner, that my frends will not only approve of it, but continue the closer to me, since I have by this action shoven myself so much for the true interest of my country and the honest men in itt," &c.

35. PATRICK, EARL OF MARCHMONT, in a letter dated London, 14 April 1698, writes: "I am heartilie sorrie that my Lord Tullibardin hes takin such a way as you have heard of. It hes been contrarie to my opinion and earnest advice, and I am like wayes verrie sorrie that

my Lord Whytelaw hes, as I heard, sent back the letter of pension to my Lord Tullibardin. I can perceive no good tendencie in these methods." He advises the Earl "to dispose my Lord Whitelaw and others to act kindlie and heartilie in the king and countries affairs, as if the surprizeing things, which have latelie happened had not fallen out, and then I am sure things may yet goe well," &c.

36. THE SAME to the SAME. London, 26 April 1698. The king has been busy. "He goes tomorrow to Windsor to give publick audience to the Swedish Ambassador, who made his publick entrie thorow the citie this day to the house appoynted for him in St. James's Square." The writer again expresses regret that the Earl and Lord Ruglen had persuaded Lord Whitelaw to reject his pension.

37. SIR GILBERT ELIOT OF MINTO, CLERK OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 10 June 1698. ". . . By a letter I saw yesterday I think the Dutches of Lauderdale, for upon the fourth instant after great convulsion fitts in the morning, she was become speechless in the evening after frequent relapses into these fitts," &c. (Signed) "Gilb. Eliot."

38. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 10 November 1698. There are new rumours of war, and new French plots against the king. "I doe not beleeve that my wel wischers have anny good ground to say that I ame not to come back to my command again. Sefeeld, as I am told, gives it out that he is sure I shal quit, in witchs he is migtely mistaken. But this is done of desygne, thincking that it will displease the king." He refers to a report that Ramsay is to command in Scotland, and he himself to be employed in England. He has served the king with sincerity and zeal, although he is credited with having made great profits, and with holding the most beneficial post in the three kingdoms, and making 30,000*l.* sterling. He appeals for consideration. He might have made advantage by the commissions, but as to this he appeals to the broken officers themselves. "Menny that should heer this would say I was but a fool for my pains, and as sins it is beleaved, it is the same whether I have done so or not. But ther I differ from them. Yit it is somewhat hard to be beat with the spit and not teast of the roast." . . . "Horribel whedder wee have heer of frost and snoo. In Hollant theer heath been so mutch sno, that theer was no traveling. In Frans the wyms are spoiled, so make good provisions in tyme. Take this as a certainty, for I have it from good and impartial hands," &c.

39. JAMES OGILVIE, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD, SECRETARY OF STATE, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 4th January 1699. He believes the king has returned to Kensington, but has not yet seen him. "We have received a very sad account of Jamison and his crew [Darien Expedition] by Captain Mackclean and Captain Forbes, who are arrived hear in an English ship from Jamaica. Captain Forbes says both Jamison and Starks ships arrived safe at Darien, and that they continued for some time ther, that they had provisions for all their number for 3 months, but by accident one that was drawing brandy did fire Jamisons ship, which containd most of their provisions; and that they were necessitat the next day to come aboard of Starks ship and direct their course for Jamaica, but were much straitned for want of provisions on ther voage ther; that a great maney dyed befor they reached Jamaica, and that maney dyed after they landed ther,

and those that were alive engaged themselves in service; that they were kindly and civilly entertained by the Governour and that Pennycooks ship is laid up ther, and Captain Mackclean, who commanded her, left ten or twelve men to take care of her. This is the soun of what they both say, save that if they had had either private credit or money, they would have got provisions; and that two sloops came to Darien after the proclamations with provisions, but that they wanted money or credit to give them." The writer believes this account to be true, but the Earl will see if Lord Basil Hamilton "gives the same account of this matter, for no doubt he will writ to the Company," &c. (Signed) "Seafield."

40. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT TEVIOT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 5th January 1699. His letter chiefly comments on the Earl of Argyll's dealings with the forces in Scotland. In a P.S. he writes: "My agents brother, Hamiltone, being concernet in a ship that transports men to the plantagions, nou leying near Glasco, hears that their heath been a stop put to the transporting of volentari men. He heath had a great number onder pay this whyle by past; desyres your lordships favour in casse it coms befor the counsul again."

41. JAMES JOHNSTONE, formerly SECRETARY, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 20 January 1699. He would have answered the Earl's letter sooner, but could not get a bearer. "As to what passed in Parliament with you, I never condemn a friend without hearing him; and nither can I hear you, nor you me by letters. I am sory to hear of the condition of the countrey, and thincke strange that noe publict representation has been made to the king of it. Had that been done, there had been a clause put in the corn act here with relation to Scotland and other remedys too were practicable. Were I in your place, I would have the merit of moving in Councill for a representation; tho it will come late, it may have some effect. I hope the new Secretary will bring this with him, if it be true in fact that the countrey is in a bad condition, which our countrey statesmen are willing to seem not to beleive. Seafield once told me that you were to be encouraged; if it be so, I shall hear of it and then beleive it. What vacancyes are now made or filled I know not, but those lately made in your councill have done the king's affairs more hurt here then I thinck Scotland can well make amends for; so politically was that change tyled and palliated. Affairs here speak more then I can writ. You may imagine the scene here. If the bill passe (and I believe it will) the Dutch and French must goe and we shall have 7000 men to trust to, and if it be rejected we shall have noe troops at all, for we shall have noe money, and you know all troops, without consent of Parliament, are in tyme of peace by the act of Settlement, against law. I have been from town a moneth, and two from Court, and so cannot say much. I saw Mr. Douglass t'other day, who is now the chief man on whom the New E. India Company here relye in setling of their trade in the Indydes, but our Company thought him not worth their employing," &c.

42. JAMES OGILVIE, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 31 January 1699. Expressing a desire to continue in friendship with the Earl and to do him service; also intimating to him the gift of a pension of 400*l.* sterling. Lord Carmichael has been appointed conjunct Secretary. "I shall make it my endeavour to live well with him, and it will be all our intrests that are

employed in his Majestys service to agree together and to shunn all occasions of difference. The Justice Clerk or Sir John Maxwell will be treasurer depute; the Earl of Lauderdale is general of the Mint. The Earl of Lowdon is made extraordinary lord of the Session, and the Earl of Marr is made captain of Stirling Castle. The President and Phillippaugh each of them have got 200 pound of pension. I hope this will convince your lordship that his Majesty has followed out that measure, which you formerly approved of, by encouraging those who served him faithfully, and by discouraging such of his servants, who openly opposed him in what he only desired for our own security and preservation."

43. JAMES JOHNSTONE, former SECRETARY, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 10 April 1699. ". . . As to the African Company, it was from the beginning the work of Providence, and it seemes Providence will carry it on; and, therefore, I suppose will give its instruments the necessary wisdom of sending men and provisions so as to be there before August, otherwise unlesse Providence doe miracles, that is work without means (which it has not done for many ages that we know of) the thing will be lost. I shall not trouble you with my reasons, but only tell you that I have such as the company know nothing of, having seen all the accounts given by their enemies and those sent to undoe them. You will nou ask what may be expected in case they have succours and provisions in tyme. My first answer is that come what will, your Caledonians will be in a condition to treat and to have cent. per cent. I will warrant you, to goe elsewhere (if they can doe noe better) when it appears they cannot be forced. Its a jest to expect that the Spaniards will suffer them there, if either money or force can get them away. They will allow them as soon to settle at the gates of Madrid; and yet others are to be dreaded more than the Spaniards. Thus, however, if the Caledonians have sense, you subscribers cannot loose your money, which I beleeve not long agoe you could not have got ensured at a considerable losse. But nou as to the successe of the bussinesse, if they really can be put in a condition not to be forced (which seems to be the opinion both of friends and enemies); when the world is convinced that they are in such a condition, which they will be if attempts upon them faill, then a judgement may be made of it, but hardly can any be made at present. Much will depend upon accidents, and if some happen which I and much wiser men doe beleeve will happen, I make no doubt but this nation will gaine in the bussiness, which will produce an union in trade betwixt the two kingdoms.

You will laugh when I tell you that before you get this, you will hear that some new mark of favour is put on my Lord Portland, or that he has left the court or both. The other has nou both Dutch and English bussinesse more in his hands than I thinck he cares to mind. If you can beleeve people, Portland goes this day to his lodge at Windsor, and from that whither he pleases. Suppose that true, matters with you will continue as they are for a while, but changes will come. . . . You cannot but observe the strange spirit that is rising in this nation. A new parliament is much under consideration here; but I never heard that a king of England mended matters in that way," &c.

44. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 11 May 1699. ". . . The king is at present at Winsor, where the Earle of Portlant heath been, sins his retreat from court, at the lodge his lordship heath theer as ceeper of Winsor Forest.

. . . It seems that earle heath a mynde to retyre himself for good and all, for opon Saturdays night he delyvered op the key he woore as groom of the stool, and, as I ame told, heath quit the most of the rest of his plassis. It loocks and is thought theer is some misterie in this, for it apears od that so long in favour and done so great services should so of a suddain retyer; but court maters are misterius, so I shal not meddel with judging of them. . . . I kno not what our steatsmen intend to doe, for thee are great secretaris. We are told that the Affrican affaire is not to suffer by President or Advocat. The Spanish ambassador, as it is said, by instigation of the Frens and the Emperors, heath given in a memorial against it, to witchs the two abof mentioned have made ane answer," &c.

45. The SAME to the SAME. London, 1st June 1699. The king is going abroad. There has been a meeting between the English and Scotch about the African business, but he did not know the result. The two secretaries and others go for Scotland, when the king goes. "I intend after a winter campagne at Court to go and play myself a litel in summer. . . . My Lord Portlant doeth not frequent the court in publick, comes sometymes ons a weeck to his lodgings at Whythale and goos to the king in pryvat. Our secretaris adreesis to his lordship as yit in Scots bussinis. Some say that wil not les loug eather," &c.

46. JAMES JOHNSTONE, late SECRETARY, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 5 June 1699. ". . . As to my Lord Portland, what may happen is uncertain so as to be positive about it, but in all probability he will be quickly out of bussines as well as out of places. He says himself that he is only to finish what was in his hands, and upon this foot the affairs of Scotland and France were in his hands, till the king went. Still he says he will not refuse to serve the king upon occasion and he has reason. The king owes him £30,000 for his embassy to France. But that a man shall throw up his places, and yet resolve to continue in bussiness is nonsense, nor does any man of sense here believe it. Its more likely that he come into places again, but even that can not be without exposing both the king and himself." The writer then warns the Earl against various rumours that were abroad about him, especially one that he had offered his services for undoing the African Company; and he advises him, even if he has given no handle to such a report, to watch over his actions "with relation to that company with more circumspection than otherwise was necessary. For whatever become of the company, any Scotchman that shall have an hand in undoing it will be detested by all mankind, and therefor it will be a great misfortune for any Scotchman to be suspected of it, however innocent he may be. I know your zeal for the Company, and showed your letter (which came seasonably) for a proof of it. I know you are not capable either of the villany or folly of acting against it. But by this you may see what enemies you have. I wish you may find out who they are," &c.

47. [Correspondent uncertain] to EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 15 June 1699. The first part of the letter comments upon the heart-burnings and dissatisfaction of those in offices of State. ". . . Who shall succede Earl Portland in the degree of a minister is not known. There are severalls guest at, but with no great ground of certaintie. Only one thing is certain that it will be ne're a one of the old blades, who understand affaires. They will not heare of coming in. And

indeede it is generally owned that they think not any eminent Englishman is consulted with. . . . As for what relates to our African company, you already know from the fountaine. But it is expected here that all our countrymen will stick close to it as that upon which the weell or ill-being of our countrey much depends. Your friend, the Duke of Hammlton, I am told, settls up mightiely for it as that which will render him very favorable to the nation. Here has been a terribl fire hes burnt neare 300 houses, and being upon the brink of the water below bridge at Redriff, took hold of the shippes and has burnt 7 or 8, whereof it is saied one is a shipp of the King and some other considerable shippes. It is a sadd thing to heare of the frequent murthers committed here. Hardly one day passes without some one or other. Without ceremonie. Farewell."

48. A LETTER to the EARL of ANNANDALE from the same person, dated 15 August 1699, beginning "My deare Chieff." The writer's son has so fully represented the Earl's active friendship that he desires to express his gratitude, and he is resolved to give the Earl an account of affairs, of which he should not be ignorant. He then proceeds: "I must in the meanetyme acknowledg that the sum of affaires in many things, espeeially what relates to the king, is such as gives me, who love him and his interests as weell as I doe, no small trowbl in my thowghts, that renders the writeing of them non of the most pleasant undertakings. Your lordship is not ignorant of the proceedings of the last parliament, and that reflecting on these yow may easily perceave what was aimed at, even the changing of servants, and, in one word, the takeing new measures in the administration of affaires. They who reflect upon what hath beene don sine, or rather upon what hath not beene don, think there is nothing beene don that they aimed at or may tend to soften or qualifie them against next session. It is true, Admiral Russell (I shoudl call him Earle Orfuird) is owt, but he turned himself owt. Mr. Pelham is turned owt of the treasurie. But he was not aimed at. Upon the contrare, the Howse [of Commons] likt him, and indeede he was in a sort the only man of the kings servants who had the credite with them to promote things in the Howse for the Cowrt and did it often very dexterously. The Duke of Leeds was not aimed at, but was rather becoming a favorite of the Howse. The Cowrt is sencibl of this. For though it was endeavored many wayes to make himself lay himself aside, yet he wold not; and now everybody denyes theire accessione to it. All the Cowrt endeavored to make it pass as if he had turned himself owt; yet he has made the whole world know the contrare. The greatest men come hardly neare the Cowrt. Duke Shrewisberry (who is perfectly recovered) Earl Rochester and the like, absolutely decline coming into bussieness. The common peopl are madd at his [the King's] custome of going over thus every yeare. The whole sinewes and administratione of the Government seeme to be slackened. The disbanded seamen and soldjers become tumultuows and insolent, the whole manners of all peopl corrupted, the whole rodes infested miserably with robberies; and the citie full of dayly murthers. The chancelar is indeede a greate stay to the government by the diligence and practice he observs in his charge and by his moderat and sober advices. The members ar much provockt by this, that the king shewed himself much enclined to dissolv this parliament, and the cuttd speech he made them at parting sticks divilishly in theire stomachs. The chancelar prevented that it was not then dissolved, representing (which is in every mans mowth) that the next wold be worse. It is hard to say after all, but he may yet dissolve them. It is not thowght he will

be here befor November, nor is it thowght that the parliament will (if at all) meete a greate while after that. Mens pulses must be felt, and accordingly measures taken. It is litl dowbted but they will take up again the bill of resumptioun, and recall all his grants of forfeited estates, in order to which commissioners have bene dispatcht to Irland; and ar now making vigorows enqwirie into the value of them. Nay it is feared (which God Allmighty prevent) that the rife jealousies they have contracted of his partiall dispositione to the interests of Holland and Dutch cowncells, will prompt them to a vote that the crowne of England and the statholdershipp of Holland ar incompitibl in one person. Nay, ovr litl bussieness of Darien is like to come into the scales. Nobody sees any prejudice to England by it, except the Spanish merchants, who feare an embargoe upon their goods and shippis by Spaine. It is litl dowbted that what Sir Paul Rycote did at Hamburg proceeded from Dutch contrivance. Nay, it is now beleevd to be influenced by French cowncells. The Spanish embassadore never had an ordor from that court to give in that memoriall he did give in. This jealousie may work much to the advantage of that affaire next parliament here, if those concerned ply it right. To conclude, certaine it is, all circumstances being considered, there never was so hott a winter in tyme of peace as this is like to be here. Greate alterations must certainly ensue, to what side God only knowes; and how farr they may extend to ovr affaires I shall not presume to guess. The favorites and men in trust here will keepe the gripp als long as they can; like men in a storme perhaps run to any shore. If any other thing occur you shall certainly know it, thowgh I will not presume to give yow any advice what provisione is to be made against so imminent a tempest," &c.

49. THE SAME WRITER to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 21 October 1699. He is very desirous to find a "mutuall concerne" between the Earl and the Duke of Queensberry." "Our cowntrey is at present very low and tending to worse, I feare. I feare also that few ar sensibl of it, and fewer regard it. Yow two have a great stake in it, and I am very sure if yow stick together, you shall be abl to doe what you will in it, and I hop, support it. . . . The King, after he has tryed to make Earl Sellkirk your cosen a soldjer and a cowrtier, and a commorade and a statesman, and that he finds omnipotencie was only abl to doe these things, he now is to try how he is qualified to be an Embassadore. He is to goe to Denmark and Sweden. The jests that pass on this occasione cannot be written, they loose their edg in writing, but they ar very pleasant. But the miserie is there is no so much as one of them to his advantage," &c.

50. PATRICK, FIRST EARL OF MARCHMONT, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Polwarth House, 23 October 1699. He is well satisfied with the part the Earl has acted in the council of the African company. "I doe confess it is a nice business, and you know wee have reason to be very warrie of giving umbrage to those concerned in that business, whom wee know to be well-affected to the king and the government, and from whom wee may hope for some good assistance in the most important parts of the kings service, especiallie seeing there are certainlie some among those of that council who have designes quite cross to ours as to the cuntries entrest and the kings service. But I perceive that some motions there have been such as your lordship could not say or doe less nor you have. And if I had expected what you met with and had been giving you my opinion, I could not have

advised you other than what you have done." He will write to Court and asks for further information. In a postscript he writes: "I heare of an adress from the company to the king on several heads, one to call the parliament and of another to the privy counsell to joine in the former. I wish to prevent or disapoint the last if we cannot stop the former, as it is dangerous in generall and may be prejudiciall to the company." If his staying from town will cause delay, he will not return so soon as he intended.

51. THE REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to WILLIAM, EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 24 October 1699. ". . . . I doe not doubt but this businesse of Darien occasions much discourse where your lordship is, but I hope things are not at such a passe as that his Majesties servants shall be affraid to check seditious discourses and actings against his Majestie and his government. I confesse your lordship and others have a difficult task at present, but I hope neither your lordship nor they shall be losers by vigour in your dutie to the king," &c.

52. JAMES OGILVIE, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 2 November 1699. The king is very well satisfied with the Earl's services in the council of the African Company. "My Lord Duke Queensberry, my Lord Carmichael and I have this day both præsented to his Majestie the adres of the councel of Calidonia and the petition of the councel-general. His Majestie did express himselfe verie fullie and plainlie and he knows how this hes been caried on. Houever, he hes givne a verie smoth ansuer to this purpose, that he regraits the loss the nation and the companie hes sustained, that he will protect and incurrage the tread of the nation, and will take cair that his subjects of the kingdom of Scotland shal have the same freedom of commerce with his English plantations the[y] ever had formerlie." The parliament is adjourned till March and the king expects no address from his privy council at present. The writer trusts the Earl will use his "endeavours to alay the præsent ferment."

53. JAMES, SECOND DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 2 November 1699. The company's address had been presented. The king is satisfied with the Earl's behaviour; he considers the address too hard upon him but has "given as good an answer as could be expected; and if this be received with submission and gratefull returns, I beleeve he will doe much more then he has promised. He is verry sensible that some have desseins of making this nationall misfortune a handle either to thrust themselves into his government or engadge a great part of the kingdome into King James's service. If the company will suffer themselves to be made tools off, they will certainly ruine themselves and loss the advantage that wee have good ground to expect from the king by a prudent and dutifull carriage towards him. You'l think it verry strange noe doubt when you hear that our cousin [? Lord Basil Hamilton] has valued himselfe at court highly for haveing protected the government from the handes of the rabble by his presence at Edinburgh, and at the same time offered his service here, when (as we are told) he was doeing it to the company in so remote a place as Caledonia." The King is not pleased that others have spoken "verry cavalierly" of him and his government, and he expects the privy council will prevent such "insolencys," and punish those using indiscreet expressions, &c.

54. LETTER, unsigned, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 21 November 1699. He will lose no opportunity of letting the Earl know what goes

on. "But all must be to yourself at least for the most part, or very trustie friends. You very well know I want not eminent and active eniemies, and such as will not stick, when it will serve turne, to call eares horns." The writer refers to the House of Commons, newly met, and which was called upon to consider first the King's speech. A member urging the necessity of this, added, "but that the House was not yet full enough. The Howse was not very thinn. However, this took like moore burne, as we say, and accordingly the Howse was adjourned as you understand. It was told me this day by a man of much converse among men of bussiness, that the King of Spaine the more briskly to owne the angerie and angering message delivered by his Embassadore here, has promoted him to an eminent post. That he has commanded away both the English and Dutch Embassadors from his Court; and that he has sent orders to the Netherlands that no Hollanders be entertained in his service there, but in their place they engage any of any other natione they can, with some other things that very apparently tend to a breach. As also that the French king demands of England to some of the most important islands in the West Indies, now in the possessione of England, restored to him as belonging to him, and such they ar too, as the virtuosoës in trade say the restoreing them wold infallibly ruine the English interest there. This is constructed as picking a quarrell, and if it be true (which a litl tyme will discover) is certainly so. Certaine it is, the French King was never so strong and consequently never more desyrowse of a quarrell. It is also thought that the Duke of Savoy is thoroughly engaged with him, and that the two Northern kings will at least look on, it being saied as certaine that they have lately gott money from him. Nor is it unlikely too, that his cunning may foment the sparks of discontents betwixt them, so, as to ripen it into a warr betwixt themselvs or at least to raise their mutuall jealousies to that height, that though they wold, they could not spare any assistance to any other to his prejudice. Thus, my deare lord, you have what comes to my hand. Tyme will discover the truth and event. Nor ar there wanting who will tell you that all these things ar but the inventions of the Cowrt to make a necessitie appeare of giving supply. I had almost forgott to tell you that it is also told that the States General of the United Netherlands did sitt now thrie or fowr dayes and even nights (as they talk) beyond their ordinary; and of this the talk is somewhat too reflecting, as if it had bene for advicing the king in the present exigencies of his Government here; and I'l warrant ye, they give it the most opprobrious expressiõne, and call it giving him instructions. But this must undowbtedly be a calumnie, for no doubt while he was there, this was (if requisite) sufficiently adjusted, and there is no new emergency which might occasion any chang or alteration of measures. Fare weell.

55. The SAME WRITER to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 25 November 1699. The Commons are to consider the King's speech on Monday. "No body can yet know how bowls will runn, only there is a greate apprehensiõne among people that they will runn high. It is saied that men decline much the embracing of employment here. The king (it is saied) has had Earl Portland with him and has bene ernist with him to enter againe into bussieness, but that he refuses it. Some say he does so, foreseeing stormes; others that he knowes the Commõnes here beare him at ill will and that if he shold againe enter upon bussieness they wold have a fling at him. But whither so or not I doe tell yow with much trowbl that there is too generall an inclination to an extreame disgust of the present councells, and yet I can not tell yow for what

reasone nor for what ayme. A litl tyme will discover. I suppose you know the King is ill pleased that our African folks have printed their address and the Kings answeare. What will followe I know not," &c. [The writer diverges into his own private business affairs.]

56. JAMES OGILVIE, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 12 December 1699, in regard to a second address by the African Company. "The Duke of Queensberry and wee went together to the king, and wee acted unanimously, for his Majesties service does requer both vigor and unanimitie. He was dissatisfyed to be adressed again, having givn his ansuer so laitle and that it was principalie caried on by such who had givne no proofs of ther loyalty to him and by some who are dissatisfyed with everie thing bot opposition. He was also much displeased with the treatment his chancelour mett with and with the insolent maner of the whol proceeding," &c. [On the same day the Duke of Queensberry wrote on the same subject. He says, *inter alia*,—"Ther is now a letter sent from the king to the counsell by which he orders that what can be done by law may be done in resentment of this affaire and for hindering the procedure of it." He also urges the Earl to dissuade Lord Basil Hamilton from coming to court, as the king will not see him.]

57. LETTER, as before, without signature, to the Earl of Annandale. 14 December 1699. . . . The Howse of Commons seeme to proceede shyly and slowly towards the greate affaires now befor them, for they let fly at every thing comes in theire way, whither it be in rule or owt of rule, which I doe the rather tell you for that a friend of yours and mine, the Bishop of Sarum, by this means has been concerned. The howse had befor them upon Tuesday the matter of a debt due to Princ George. In theire speaking of this, a member, Sir John Packintone, saied that he was for paying that debt, but he cowl not understand why the education of his son, Duke Gloster, shoulde be committed to a man whose book that howse had fownd reason to cawse burne by the hand of the common hangman, nameing the bishop, and adding some scurrilowse as weell as unjust reflections against him. The Speaker took him up and told him that what he had said was quite owt of rule and order. Sir Edward Seymore answered that it was so, but that he hopt and proposed that the howse might putt it into order. And accordingly yesterday it was moved and the questione at last put, if there shoulde not be an address made to the king that he might be removed from that charge, but it was carried in the negative by 40 votes. There is a mightie storme raised against the Duke of Shrewisberrie but it is befor the house of lords. It is one Smith who accuses him that he did discover the plott for assassinating the king to him befor Prendergrast did it and more particularly too, but that he did not regard it; and not only so, but that also some three or four dayes befor it was to be execute, and that he told him so, he (the duke) went outt of towne and neglected it. What will become of it I know not, but it is probabl it will be stifled. Farewell."

58. JAMES, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 28 December 1699. The king is pleased with the Earl's management. "It would have been of bad consequence if the proclamation [as to the Darien Company] had not been omitted, and I acknowledge it would have falne had it not been for your lordship" . . . I was surprized with the accompt your lordship in your last give my Lord Carmichael. I think it should be inquired after and if it could be found out how [who] putt that Jacobit and also murdering

placard it should be severlie punished and incuragement should be givne to any will make the discoverie. The king does resent the sending up my Lord Bazil Hamilton with the adress of the companie, since he has been hier and neaver owned the kings government, and neaver waited of his Majestie," &c.

59. The SAME to the SAME. Whitehall, 2 January 1700. . . . "This address, it seems, cannot be stopt and I think the great endeavour should be to hinder the Parliament men for going into it; for if his Majestys servants and the greatest part of the members of parliament, the assembly and the army keep themselves from engaging into this measure, ther is not so much reason to be afraid. And allow that multitudes do sign it, yet that amounts to no more then that they do incline that his Majesty shall call the parliament as soon as is convenient for him. And it will certainly take some time before these addresses return from the country. But at the same time I don't doubt but a great maney, especially the ringleaders, have other designs at the bottom." Lord Bazil Hamilton had intreated the secretaries to speak for him to the king, and apologised for his conduct, but the king would not see him, and he refused to put the company's desires in writing, as they had intrusted him to deliver their petition in person," &c.

60. The SAME to the SAME. Whitehall, 11 January 1700. The king has adjourned the [Scottish] parliament till 14 May, in the hope he may preside in person. "He has also by a letter to the privie counsell, given a very good answer to the companies petition, for tho he has refused my Lord Bazil access . . . it was not fit to deny an answer to the company, and your lordship will find by it that he has promised to demand that Pinkerton and his crew be released, who are at present detained prisners at Carthagena. He does also promise that his subjects in Scotland shall be allowed the same liberty in trade to the English plantations as any others enjoy, which is of considerable consequence; for its impossible that we can complain when we have the same privileges of trade that all the rest of the world has; and upon the matter, it falls in with Lord Bazils instructions which mentions that other places have larger freedom of trade with the English plantations, so I think these two points will give general satisfaction. Its true, he does not grant them the ships but he puts that of till he have the advice of his Parliament." The writer thinks this will put an end to both the addresses intended from Scotland. The writer also announces his own appointment as Commissioner to the General Assembly, although he would willingly have declined the office. . . . Lord Petterborough did last night propose in the House of Lords that ther might be an union betwixt the two nations . . . and they have put of the further consideration of it till Tuesday next. The king has a good while resolved to propose it to both houses and was only considering a good opportunity for it, and it would have done much better had it come in so, but some of the lords do appear against it because of the pamphlets that are lately written, which, as they say, would make the world believe that they were threatened to this proposal. I do truly hope that if right methods be taken, we may really have an union, and ther is nothing I am sure would give more general content to both nations," &c.

61. ARCHIBALD, TENTH EARL OF ARGYLL, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 20 January 1700. . . . "Yow will have heard that Seafield is now a great part of his way to Scotland. This undertaking of his did not proceed ether from his Graces advice or opinion nor indeed myne, for I flatty gave my advyce against it. I wish in that

affair I may prove a false prophett and I am afraid this procedour of both houses of parliament will still render matters harsher. The king did intend to move ane union by some of his manadgers and signified so mutch to his cabinett counsell. This took wynd and Earl Peterborough having notice of it was resolv'd to prevent the court, and is thought to ruin the successe of the project, though on other occasions he professes a regard to the Scots nation, did bring it in to the house by introducing the book wreitt, the title wherof carries a good aspect, but withall has many things in it to be condemn'd and carring, as they say, a bragg to the English nation, and he reading those places concluded with ane overture of ane union, which indeed has, I fear, disappointed it. The lords adjourned the debate, but in the intervall the commons took it in task and ordered it to be burnt, all which is contained in the votes," &c.

62. LETTER, unsigned, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. London, 30 January 1700. . . . "Our Scots affaires here is in a great broullerie, and indeed so is most things else." The writer then refers to the Bill for recalling Irish grants; the disbanding of two regiments; and a decision by the House of Lords in favour of the bankers against the king, involving a debt of two millions and a half. "These things with other concomitants are observed to have provoked the king to more than a usual degree of expressing himself in angry manner." The writer then enters into statistics as to the funds and the attitude of the House of Commons towards grants. "These things with other things that are whispered about here, do not a little vex the king, as I am told. Among other things our affair of Darien has some share. The inconsistency that is conceived is betwixt the attempts made here by the Court (as is said) and the letters written down to Scotland in favours of it, is hainouslie look't upon here, and occasions some indiscreet reflections and no small obloquie against our Ministrie to that degree that wee are told the king himself is displeased with what they have made him doe; and that the resentments of the other hand are such (as it is thought) it will not be easie to move either the Lords or Commons to proceed further in that matter." . . . This day there preached one Stevens before the House of Commons. He is famous for having preached a sermon before my Lord Mayor vilifieing the keeping of this anniversary day. He is called chaplain to the Calfs-head Club. This Calfs-head Club is some noblemen and gentlemen who meet at a tavern the 30th of January and instead of fasting have a great feast and among other things, as a symbol of the day have a Calfs head served up in a dish like St. John Baptists head in a charger." The writer proceeds to give an outline of the sermon, which propounded the "doctrine that all lawful power and authority did reside in the people and flow from them," &c.

63. SIR WILLIAM ANSTRUTHER, LORD ANSTRUTHER, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 13 June 1700. "My Lord,—When I came to Edinburgh I was surprised to hear your lordship was gon to court. Your friends say yow are all to ask the same thing of the king with our addressers. I wish yow may succeed, for if yow do not, I am affraid the blame will lay much upon yow, even by your own party to excuse themselves. . . . Duke Hamilton went out of town yesterday. He and his dutches dined with the Commissioner [James Duke of Queensberry, Commissioner to the Parliament of Scotland], on Friday last and were again invited to go out to Cokennie on Monday, where they had a great treat. After dinner the two dutcheses went to on room and some company with them, where they played at cards. The

two duks, with my Lord Carmichael, Treasurer deput, Philip [Anstruther] and severall others, drunk very liberally and all very good friends and came in at ten at night. The President should have been there but was not very well," &c. (Signed) "W. ANSTRUTHER."

64. WILLIAM JOHNSTONE, Edinburgh, to JOHN KILPATRICK, servant of William Earl of Annandale. 22 June 1700. Dear John,—Since my Lord parted from this I have scarce been thrice in Edinburgh. . . . The newes of our rable I knou you have by the last with the particulars thereof, viz., of the mobs ringing the bells, forcing pepell to put out illuminations, searching for the provist and, some sayes, beating of him, threatening the advocat till he signed warrants for liberatione of prissoners, beating honest Baillie Johnstone and insulting the rest of the magistratts and Officers of State by brakeing ther windowes and cursing King and them and all, deforcing of the town guard, or, for anything I knou, the guard turning in with them, breaking open the Tolbuith with fyreing the door, liberating all prissoners (yea the Frazers themselves) except two or three for bouggary and thift, quhen at the same tyme they wounded Georg Drummond and robbed him of a ring from his finger, mony from his pocket, and his hat, periwig, cloack, and suord, and had not Mr. Mob been devydd among themselves whither he was an honest man for Callidonia or not, he had probably been a victim for his prissoners, by whom he has lost, of chamber, rent, and sutlarry, about two hundered lib. sterline, too great a souse for his numerous family to loose. And altho I have scarce reasson to complain, yet the sparks, to shou their good will, and albeit I was out of toune, wer pleased to salet my windowes, and altho told of my absence yet proceedded, telling it was for sakes sake who was no friend to the [Darien] companny. It is reported that at breaking of Mortouns windowes he was cursed with the King and Commissioner, upon which Thomas Deanes alleadged, the kirk damned him still before by himself, but that the mob were more mercifull giving him good companny. Heugh Broun was goeing home that night betwixt nyue and ten, and at the Port which they had then commanded, was ordered to stand and enquired what he was for, and if he wold drink a health to Calledonia; to whom Heugh, who had been labouring in the vyneyard, answered that he could not doe what they demanded, but added, Come, gentelman, I'll doe what none of you will doe, that is, I'll spew a pint to the health, and in the meane tyme advanced his thumb to his mouth. Upon which he had a large hussa, and was led in triumph to the ports which wer wyde openned and he dismissed. Mr. Mob was verry earnest to know of my lords lodgeings and wer greived to find they wer in the Abbay, and threatned, as the report goes, abundance of mischeiff for which God confound them. The privy counsell hath ordered a battulione of Rowes regement to lodge in the toune, viz., at the Weighthouse, Toun Counsell, and Neatherbou, and hath ordered tuo or three other regements near the toune. This, however prejudicial to peace, yet begins to open the eyes of severall members of parliament and to stagger others, quhen they heard King James health and the prince of Wailles so oft forced upon pepell. I am just nou informed that the Earl Marishall was within one vote in privy counsell of being sent to the Castell for his alleadged being the beginner, as treuly he was. For he came to Stephen Cuthells and ther drunk healthes to Calledonia and all good intentiones, and throwing tuelf glasses over the windou (he ordered the servants to carry out wyne as it is said) and afterwards called up all the drawers, and giving them a pynt of wyne, oblidged them to drink the saids healths. Thus,

Mr. Mob, once being gathered, they (according to the Earles call or order over the window) proceeded and prospered. Some pepell alleadges that ther was no desinge in all this; but we may guesse at that when my Lord Drummond told at nyne of the cloack that night at Leith to my Lord Elcho, Master of Stairs, Captain Ogilvy and others, that by that tyme the prisoners wer releived out of the Tolbuth; and by this time perhaps you are as wearied with reading as I with wreiting the above sad account of the madnes of our own countrymen, quho, it seems, are prepared for a stroak of Gods justice, which I pray in mercy may be avertted." He designed to acquaint the Earl, but thought he would hear from others "but yet if ther be any thing here he has not heard, I pray let him knou it with my most humble deuty and asseur him that he hes not a treuer friend and servant in the wordle both behind and befor, then is your reall friend and servant. W^m Johnstoune."

65. JAMES, SECOND DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. 27 June 1700. "My dear Lord,—I receved both your letters dated the 18th and 20th, and am verry sensible of the favours yow have done me since yow went from hence. I doe assure your lordship that noe artifices of our enemys shall ever be able to make the least impression on me, or create any jealousies that may have the least tendency towards divideing of us. I give your lordship thanks for your freedome with me in letting me know the reports of Lord H[amilton] and me, and I will with the same franknesse tell yow that upon honour he and I are in noe better termes than yow left us in, and that as to the Cockeny expedition [Cf. ante No. 63] it was first concerted by our wives who were desireous to eat what they had often heard talk off, a stone of whittings. After dinner some part of the company play'd at cards with the lads, the greatest number went into ane other room wher the bottle went round and his Grace [Duke Hamilton] got his dose. He then said some things to people in the company, with which they wer not verry well pleased and gave him sharp repartys: he all the while did not speak one word of yow, till comeing home in my coach wher your nephew Craford was, he begane to take some liberty which I had difficulty to gett Craford hindered to resent. Your nephew had not drank, so was the easilier perswaded not to fall foull of a drunken man. Lord H[amilton] lay ill all the next day, but the day after I sent for him, when befor Craford he declared that as he should answer to God he did not remember of any thing that passed. Yow wer not worse used by him than several others of the government, but he was madly drunk. Wee had not the least talk of businesse, nor have had since, and I doe assure yow that I have noe inclination to have any concert o. that nature with him, nor shall I ever be capable of abandoning the least of my freends on the account of his freendship; much less can I have a thought of adjusting matters without yow with him. . . . As to our tumult here, my Lord Seafeld has accounts sent of our progresse in it and other matters to which I refferr yow. I am at a great loss for the want of your assistance," &c. [The above is one of a series of letters, none of them very important, written by the Duke of Queensberry in this year [1700] to the Earl of Annandale. The Duke expresses much confidence in and friendship for the Earl.]

66. REV. WILLIAM VETCH, minister of Dumfries, to the EARL OF ANNANDALE. Dumfries, 17 February 1701. "My Lord,—Upon the report that your lordship is commissioner to the General Assembly, and I being chosen a member therofe, least your lordship should wonder at my absenc, I thought fitt to let your lordship know the cause of it; my

horse leaping out of a snow-wreath as I came home has given me such a strain as frequently provokes bleeding, and I cannot ryde a myle without pain." He trusts the Earl will be helped and receive wisdom to execute his office aright. "Take abundance of patience along with yow, and when yow speak suggar your words well, on liklie way both to accomplish your designe and gain applause. Watch against passion and precipitancy in yourself, tho yow see them in heats. And if yow apprehend divisiones, send for the leading persones, and discourse them anent the dangerous consequence of these thinges, and how unseasonable it is at this juncture when Europe is like to be imbroiled, and for any thing I see, it may ishue in a religious war (for some think the last war was ill guided and concluded); and upon such a prospect will it not shew great wisdom in the members off this Assembly to be at peac among themselves, to be all of a peice, off on heart and of on way. Craveing your lordships pardon for this presumption, which flowes from a singular respect I bear to your lordship, and wishing yow good success, I subscribe myselve, my lord, your lordships most affectionat well wisher and humble servant. W. Vetch."

67. THE REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF ANNANDALE, Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly. London, 27 February 1701. The Accounts of the Assembly were acceptable. "I am heartilie glad that your Grace seems to have overcome the greatest difficultie, even in the entrie, and that the businesse of the intrinsick power is like to creat your Grace no uneasinesse; for I doe humblie judge that the Assemblie in their letter to the king hath done all as to that matter that is necessarie, and they have done it honestlie and yet inoffensivelie, and to doe more or raise new debates about it can be of no advantage to the church, and would savour of a bad design in any that should encourage them." He will represent the Earl's zeal and good service fully to the King.

68. THOMAS LIVINGSTONE, VISCOUNT OF TEVIOT, to the EARL [now Marquis] OF ANNANDALE. London, 20th January [1702]. "We are heer, my dear lord, as yit in the darck what way the king intends as to the forcis that are to go to Hollant. Some say thee are to be taken from Engellant and Ireland, to wit, aight thousand, witchs with two and twenty thousand alreddi in Hollant opo Englis pay, makes 30,000. Ten thousand moore are to be hyred troops opo Dutch pay. Its probabel some Scots may be of the last number. We have a raport that the Ducke of Chomberg goos to command the King of Prussia's forcis, and the Ducke of Ormond succeeds him in the comand of the Englis heer. The Earle of Pembrock is declared hyge-admiral of Engellant and Ireland. Theer heath been none in that station since the Ducke of Yorek. A raport was spred heer yisterday of the king of Frans his death, but this day contradictet again," &c.

69. PATRICK JOHNSTONE, Edinburgh, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Edinburgh, 13 March 1702. My Lord,—Wee had yeasternight the sad and meilencollie account of the death of our greatt and dread soveraigne, King William, by ane express with Colonell Row. Itt is trully verry afflicting to all honnest people here." The Privy Council have met and proclaimed Queen Anne, and the members all took the oath of allegiance and signed the assurance, excepting Lord Ross and the Laird of Grant, who took the former, but refused to sign the latter. "There was also a paper given in by the Laird of Grant att the Council bourd to my lord chancelor, which was not read. Butt I ame informed the contents of it was thatt the parleament should meet in twintie

dayes, as they alledge the meaning of the actt is, after the kings death. This I perseave proceeds from such as went under the name of Patrick Steells P.[arliament], and signed by thretteen or fourteen of them, who seemes to be floateing together here. The city is verry peaceable, and I hop shall continwe so, and I shall not be wanting in my best and outmost endeavoures to promott and preserve the same," &c.

70. SIMON FRASER, LORD LOVAT, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. LOVAT, 19 March 1702. He reminds the Marquis of his former favours and desires to be remembered at "this criticall juncture. I can very freely promise that I can make as strong a party as any in the north, if ther be use for it; and I will be most fathfull to anything that your lordship will be pleas'd to promise in my behalf. I know my enemyes will use all their interest against me, for they know that I will mortify them if I be law bideing. But if your lordship will be pleas'd to show the queen that I will be usefull to her Majesty in this part of the kingdom by my good following, and my great and many relations with the Highland Chieftaines, I make no doubt but she will give me my peace and some incouragement." He depends on the Marquis's assistance at this time.

71. GEORGE MACKENZIE, VISCOUNT OF TARBAT, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE, written from Cockburnspath, 15 April 1703. He regrets to learn the Marquis is detained at York, as the sitting of Parliament is fixed, "and the ferment, or rather the various ferments, and from severall causes, needs the indeavours of all her Majesties servants, and it is a greevous matter that the common interest and safty of the Protestant religion of Brittain, and the liberty of Europe, should not cure them in all thinking men. For whilst wee contend for fringes of forms and various modes of government in the church (which in all places ever did and ever will differ from one another), the great end and use of church government is disappointed. For what use is of so great care for the hedge of the vinyard to keep out the ravaging boare, the furious husbandmen will tread it downe and safe the boars labour. But the more doth the madnes appear in founding the destructive contest, not on whither wee shall have a hedge or not, but whither it shall be cut out in a low equall hedge, or of a higher, and with some hights and howes of a batlment. And in our state to be contending for such purchases which are only gott in to be fasht to lay them out againe, and were our contentions less wee would be less sollicitous for them, and gaine more by them, &c.

72. JOHN, SECOND DUKE OF ARGYLL, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. London, 24 March 1705. He has, by the Queen's orders, written "to the Chancelor to lett him know she will have no sentence put in execution upon Captain Green and his men till such time as her plesure be known in the affair to the council, and that she will have all the paipers relating to the tryal sent up." [The Marquis of Annandale had, a short time before, been appointed Secretary of State. He was also nominated High Commissioner to the General Assembly.]

73. COPY LETTER, the Privy Council of Scotland to Queen Anne, in relation to Captain Green's crew. 3 April 1705. They hope they have alreddy satisfied her Majesty "concerning the proces and sentence against Captain Green and his crew, and the reprove your Majestie pleased to requyre and authorise us to give them. We have allready sent the whole proces, inditement, pleadings, probation, verdict, and sentence, with tuo confessions of Linstead and Haynes, tuo of these

condemned, that plainly confirmd the proceedings in that tryall, to be laid befor your Majestie; and we are more and more persuaded that if the first orders for a reprieve had not come so soon, the greater pairt of them might have confest, as on Brucklie, who is another of these condemned, hath since done, with a new and most convincing evidence of the murder as well as pirracie and roberrie, and all committed on Captain Drummonds ship as Haynes formerly deposed." They also state that they have, as requested, reprieved the accused until the 11th instant, yet with all submission and in the pure conscience of their duty, they intreat the Queen to grant no further reprieve or remission. "For after a tryall so legall and solemn, of such atrocious crymes, discovered by so observable a providence, and after the confirmations we have allready had by so many after confessions, we must in humble dutie take the libertie to assure your Majestie, that it is the great concern of your Majesties service and the earnest expectation of all your people, not otherwayes to be satisfied, that the publick justice of the nation be allowed to proceed without any farther stopp; which we are persuaded your Majestie will approve, for a crewell horrid murder, alse well as pirracie and roberrie, being now manifestly discovered to have been committed on your Scots subjects. We must again represent to your Majestie that no furder reprieve should be granted. We are," &c. Signed by sixteen Privy Councillors.

74. DRAFT LETTER. The Marquis of Annandale to Queen Anne [26 April 1705]. He informs her that the General Assembly of the Church have "managed all there affaires with great order and unamittie, and with the greatest deference and duettie to your Majesties authoritie and government. The warme expressions off there affection and loyalty to your Majesties sacred person att their parting, ass weell as in all their proceedings, wes most satisfieng to all your good subjects heare, and they have such a duttifull and gratefull sense off the unvaluable blissings they enjoy from your Majesties countenance and protection that it may be expected in their stations they will behave themselves as becomes the most faithfull off your subjects," &c.

75. DRAFT LETTER. The Same to [probably Lord Godolphin] [26 April 1705]. He intimates the closing of the Assembly in terms similar to those in the letter to the Queen. As to Captain Green's affair, he says, "I kno nott how to tutche thiss unluckie affaire off the English shippes crew, for the character I have carried hes kepted me from annie intermedling in that matter. Butt I must say had all her Majesties servants acted that vigorous and dutifull part that became them, the insolencies and irregularities, spiritt and ferment of the people, had never come to annie highth. Butt the appearance that wes made in the first instance against her Majesties commands transmitted by her Commissioner, and the absenting off some off her chiefe officers off state, gave life to thiss shamefull business, which ought to be detested and abhorred, when itt is considered what appearances and insults the mobb were guiltie off upon thiss occasion, such as never hes been practised in my tyme nor in the age befor in this nation. [This is one of a series of letters written by the Marquis of Annandale to Treasurer Godolphin, but they are not sufficiently interesting or definite to be reported on. In one, however, of date 9 May 1705, he recommends Sir Gilbert Eliot as a member of the Court of Session, who was appointed and took his seat as Lord Minto.]

76. REV. WILLIAM STUART, MINISTER OF KILTEARN, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Kiltearn, 2 June 1705. He has a thankful remem-

brance of his lordships conduct in the General Assembly, which was much to the comfort of the national church, particularly to the writer's own parish and others in Ross. He is encouraged, therefore, to tell the Marquis of a great grievance. "In short, my lord, its this. There is a powerful clann in Ross calld the Mackenzies. They combyne together to stand out against Presbyterian government. I wish heartily they be friends to the civill government as now established upon the Revolution footing. There are two of ther number chosen shireives, the one principall, the other deput. From this did the rabble at Dingwall, the exorbitant fines and bonds imposed on my parish arise and flow. Now if the shireiveship could be brought out of their hands and put into the hands of such as would be friends to the government, civill and ecclesiastick, it would be a remedy of the former evils." The Sheriff Principal is now recently dead, and the writer urges that the Council should appoint Sir Robert Munro of Foulis to the vacant post, as he is friendly to the government.

77. DRAFT LETTER. The Marquis of Annandale to Sidney Lord Godolphin. 18 July 1705. "I am heartillie sorrie I can give your lordship no better account off the proceedings off our parliament, for yesterday the Duke off Hamilton, Duke off Atholl, and all there frinds unitted there fullest force to oppose and defeatt the treatie whiche wes proposed by the Queen's servants. After a verrie warme debaitt itt came to the vott—proceed to a treatie with England, or to limitations and regulations of our constitution—the last carried by three votts. I used my best endeavors to advance the treatie, since the parliament had concluded themselves by a resolve not to name the successor without a previous treatie, and I took nottice off the dissingenuittie off those who had pressed the resolve, in which they declaired a previous treatie essentialle necessare befor wee should name the successor; and yett now that a treatie wes proposed, these verrie persons did opose itt and declaired itt wes neither honorable nor saiffe to treatie with England att this tyme; soe that they had engaged the parliament in a resolve whiche they never designed should take effect. The Duke of Hamilton took thiss to himself, as he might weell doe, and seemed to think it wes hard upon him. Butt the houss seemed generallie to be sensible that hiss Graces apearance could beare no better construction. I wishe wee may be able yett to retrive thiss point off the treatie. Butt I am affrayed itt may be hard enough, and that they will endeavor to clogg itt soe as the queen cannott pass itt. For they are now verrie plain and above board in all there speeches and proposalls." He wishes for the necessary supplies for the forces, and thinks, "the sooner there is ane end off thiss session off parliament the better for the queen and this nation."

78. SIDNEY, LORD GODOLPHIN, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE, in reply to the above. 23 July 1705. He is sorry to find that "the parliament have precluded themselves from going upon the settlement of the succession till a previous treaty, but since they could not bee hindred from that step, the next thing to bee wished is that their act for a treaty may not be clogged with any other matters foreign to it, which will make it not possible for the Queen to give the royall assent to it." The Queen agrees also with Annandale's opinion in the other matters referred to.

79. [THE letters for the next three years are extremely meagre and unimportant, considering the events then taking place. The Marquis of Annandale was withdrawn from his post of Secretary and again

named President of the Council, a post which he declined to accept. He took an active part in the elections of 1708, and one letter at least refers to this.]

Charles, third Earl of Sunderland, to the Marquis of Annandale. Whitehall, 3 July 1708, "My Lord,—The part your lordship, has acted in this late struggle that has been in Scotland has been so extreamly right to the publick and so honourable in your lordship, that I must beg leave to return you thanks, nott onely in my own name, but that of all our friends, whom your lordship may reckon upon as entirely your servants; and whatever different opinions we may have had in relation to the Union itself, I am sure we shall agree in making it as compleat as possible, and as happy to the whole united kingdom. And tho your lordship is nott return'd one of the sixteen, [representative Peers for Scotland], I don't doubt but upon the protestations we shall do you right by bringing you into the house. I beg leave to congratulate your good success in the election of my Lord Johnston. I hope your lordship and the rest of our friends will come up hither as soon as may be, that we may be appris'd of the whole state of this affair in relation to the elections of both lords and commons among you, and of the irregularities committed by the subaltern ministry there and their dependants, which if made out, as I hope they will be, will effectually rid you of that tyranny," &c. [In reply to this letter, and also to other members of the government, the Marquis wrote vindicating his own principles and conduct, and protesting against the efforts made by the Duke of Queensberry and "all his shamm ministree" to exclude him from the sixteen. These letters are not important, but the two following, addressed to Queen Anne give his views on some points].

80. DRAFT LETTER to Queen Anne from the Marquis of Annandale [not dated, c. 1708-1711]. "Madam,—I hope these gentlemen who had your Majesties commands to manadge the last elections in Scotland, have done me and the other Scotts peers the justice to lett your Majestie know with what cheerfullness wee went into these measurs which they layed down; and I hope your Majestie hes found us all very unanimous in these motions which have been made in parliament by your servants. For my own part, I am fully resolved to concurr in every thing that shall tend to the support of your Majesties honor and authority. Att the same tyme, I think my selfe in duety bound to take notice to your Majestie that wee are under two severall discouragments. One is to find so extraordinary reservedness in some of these who manadge your affairs; the other is, that these who opposed your servants att the late elections are still posset of all the marks of your Majesties favor. As to the first, Madam, I have allwayes been of opinion that a great deal of deference ought to be payed to those who are intrusted by the soverain, and a due measur of secrecy in the conduct of publick affairs is both proper and necessary. But this too, has its bounds, Madam, and some circumstances which appeared in the manadgment of the late motions and debates in parliament give ground to think that some people have been too reserved in their concerts, especially with regard to these gentlemen who were to bear a good share in the debate. As to the other point, Madam, I think its every mans duety to serve his soverain without waiting a reward, and for my own part the many discouragements I have mett with shall not slacken myn. But, your Majestie, please consider, wee, who entered into a concert to elect non but such as should declare their resolutions to support your Majesties authority and prerogative, had a strong party to deal with; and after wee had, as we thought entirely fixt our concert, wee were surprized by

a difficulty thrown in our way by a letter from Duke Queensberry, who very eagerly attempted to have Earl Glasgow, Leven, and some others putt upon us. How farr Duke Queensberry had your Majesties directions for so doing, your Majestie best knowes; but that letter with some other difficultys from Earl Seafeld and the Earl Stairs family, went very near to break these measurs layed down by your Majesties servants, and to give advantage to a party in Scotland which had all along followed the measurs of some gentlemen here in England who are now under your Majesties displeasur. These very gentlemen who gave us that disturbance att our elections are in a manner the only Scottsmen in possession of your Majesties favours, and this, Madam, in my humble opinion cannot faile of beeing a very great discouragement to these who with a design to support your Majesties authority have taken upon them the prejudice of that whole party att home, and have putt themselves to the charge of attending the parliament here. Wee are told indeed of a prudentiall consideration for delaying any alterations which may be intended, that the malversations of some offices and boards here are to be exposed to make way for these alterations. This indeed carryes a great deal of reason along with it. But first, I begg leave to take notice to your Majestie that this prudentiall does not reach any alterations in Scotland. The conduct of these gentlemen I have spoke of does arise from their principles and from their practices in concert with the former administration and att the late elections, which cannot be further exposed in publick, but they are so farr known to every body in Scotland that their continowing in possession of your Majesties favors is no small check to all these who wish well to your Majesties prerogative and who concurred cheerfully to gett a well disposed representative from these parts. Besyds, a great many people pretend to observe that some men not long ago, under the pretext of secrecy in counccils and a prudentiall trimming in the disposall of imployments, had ingrossed to themselves the absolute conduct of affairs and the entire disposall of places, rather with a view to their own privat interest than that of the publick and some people stick not to say that other men may perhaps follow the same course. I begg your Majestie may pardon this freedom I doe not pretend to give this as my own opinion, but it is no secret that a very numerous and a very substantial part of the present parliament have joyned themselves into a clubb upon this very ground of jealousy, and I looke upon it as my duety to lett your Majesty know of it, and wish it may not have badd effects in divyding honest men."

81. DRAFT LETTER to Queen Anne from the Marquis of Annandale, on his appointment as her Commissioner to the General Assembly [April 1711]. "Madam,—Your Majesty is pleased to honor me with your royall commands of going your commissioner to the General Assembly in Scotland. Madam, there are severall circumstances concurring att this tyme to perswade me to avoyd this affair, but I have allwayes entertained that duetyfull regard to your Majesties royall person and authority, that I am resolved never to dispute your commands, and therefore I own myselfe ready to obey your orders in this matter. I shall only begg your Majestie will allow me to lay before you some circumstances in this affair, which may in some measure regard your Majesties interest. There are not wanting some people who pretend to amuse the world with frightfull stories of resentment and danger from the Presbiterians in Scotland. I beleeeve, Madam, I know the strenth and complexion of the Presbiterians as well as other men, and I am non of these who are possest with such affected prudentiall fears. I can

observe nothing in the course of your Majesties administration of late which can give any just ground of jealousy or offence to these people; and so long as publick measurs are kept within the compass of law and justice, if any sett of people, be who they will, shall forme jealousies to themselves and shall promote resentment upon such false grounds, your Majestie may be in no fear; you will not want freinds to support your administration, and these mistaken jealousies will rebound upon the authors. This Madam, is my opinion with respect to the state of the Presbyterians att present; but, att the same tyme, I begg leave to think it is your Majesties interest to fortifye your own authority in the person of your Commissioner to that Assembly, by some such mark of your royall favor to him as may encourage your freinds there, specially if I am to have that honor, who since I had the misfortune to be layed asyde from your Majesties service, have never yet had any mark of your royall countenance." He has always acted, as he believed was most for her Majesty's interest, and he appeals to the evidence of others to this effect. He then proceeds, "What I here mean is only to insinuat to your Majestie how farr it may be expedient for your own service that your Commissioners authority be fortified by your countenance. And I doe this the rather that severalls of my countrymen are now actually possessing marks of your Majesties favor, who at this last period openly opposed your measurs and may perhaps doe so still under the skreen of your Majesties favour. I shall allwayes carry that deference to my soverains administration to think that tymes and seasons of making alterations or any other publick measurs are not to be pryed into; but it is a maxim which will allwayes prevail, that men who have the favor and countenance of a government will gett more credit than these who have not." He offers these things to the Queen's consideration, and is ready to take her commands in this affair, as she shall think fit. [He did become Commissioner, and the next letter refers to the progress and close of the Assembly.]

82. DRAFT LETTER. The Marquis of Annandale to Robert Harley, Secretary of State. 28th and 29th May 1711. He thanks Mr. Harley for laying his and the Assembly's letter before the Queen, and is pleased to know that she was satisfied with him. ". . . And now, Sir, I believe it will be satisfieing to yow that I can give yow ane account that this day about one of the clock, I put ane end to this Assemblie, and I think I may assure yow that never any Assembly parted with greater satisfacione and mor intire trust and confidence in her Majestie and her ministrie than this have." He then praises the conduct of the Assembly in the usual terms. He thinks "all fears and jealcussies that wer industriously dispersed among them, are for this tyme intyerly carried off, and I must say the prudent managment and conduct of the moderator [the Rev. William Carstares] hes influenced and directed the wholl course of ther affaires and as he hes given the greatest prooff of his sufficiencie and moderatione, so he hes of his dutie and affectione to her Majestie and government. . . . I beg leave to recommend to you, sir, the affair of Aberdain; you have a letter from the minister of that place anent this matter. He deserves encouragment. He is a verry sufficient man, and capable of being usefull to her Majestie and her servants here. The ministers in the northern parts have met with verry illegall and unaccountable discouragmentes in the planting of vacant churches of late, and it makes them so uneasie that I had great difficultie to prevent representationes from the Assemblie upon such heads, which I know wold not have done so well; fer if they had begun to represent upon anie head, I know not

whair they might have ended. To prevent this in tyme comeing I think they ought to have the protectione of the lawes, as they may have accesse, to plant vaccant churches in a legall manner. I beg pardon that I should be oblidged to give you so much troble. . . . I have no other project but the service of the queen and this part of the unitted kingdome; and I am confident it will not only tend much to the interest of her Majesties service here, but be for the peace and quiet of her government over the wholl, that a good understanding be preserved and maintained with the established church of Scotland, and I am verry hopefull that a litle discreet and good manadgement may prevent any interfeirring betwixt them and ther neighbouring church of England." The writer begs Mr. Harley to believe he sincerely designs the queen's true service. [In the following November, 1711, Mr. Harley, then Earl of Oxford, offered the Marquis a commission as Chamberlain and Chief Commissioner of Trade, but he declined the appointment, on the ground he knew nothing of the subject, adding,— "I had the misfortune the verie year before the Union to be soe summarlie turned outt from beeing secretarie for Scotland, and off beeing ill used by the laitt ministrie, that I was putt under a necessitie off refusing to accept off the president off councils post, becaus then I could nott be serviceable, and therefore I must beg leave to say that unless the queen have commands for me in some settled and fixed post in her service, I cannott see how I can propose to be usefull to her interest and service." As a result of this, the correspondence for the next few years is of no historical value.]

83. LETTER to the Marquis of Annandale from J. Robethon at the Court of Hanover. [In French.] "Hannover, le 3 Aoust 1714. The writer is charged with compliments to the Marquis from the Prince and Princess Electoral, and the Elector [afterwards George I.] will not fail when the letter is reported to them. "Ils vous sont tous fort obligez, my lord, du zèle que vous continuez a temoigner pour leurs interets. Au reste, il ne me paroist pas que vostre voyage à Hannover pust estre à present d'aucune utilité. Vous trouveriez tout fort changé icy depuis la mort de Madame l'Electrice, et nostre cour n'a plus les mesmes agrements. D'ailleurs Monseigneur l'Electeur, le Prince, la Princesse et le Duc Ernest iront, a la fin de Septembre, passer 2 a 3 mois au Göhre, maison de chasse a 15 mille d'Allemagne d'icy, *where no strangers are admitted*, et pendant l'absence de la cour, *Hannover is the dulltest place in the world*." As for English affairs, it is no longer thought fit to send the Prince there, as the Queen, in her letters to their Highnesses, is so much opposed to it. Lord Clarendon is there and will have an audience. The King of Prussia has been there for three days, but goes in the morning for Berlin. (Signed) "J. Robethon." He adds: "I dare not write more att large for fear of my letter being opened or intercepted."

84. COPY of the Address by the Peers of Scotland, presented to King George the First, on 15 November 1714. The necessity of the address, they say, "arises from our being declared incapable of patents of honour, with right to sit and vote in your parliaments. They [the peers] have, during many ages, enjoyed an hereditary share of the legislature and signalized themselves in the service of the Crown. They are now distinguished from all your Majestys subjects by a disability to partake of the influence of your royall prerogative. . . . We humbly hope while your Majesty, with the acclamations of your people, the joy of your allies, and the amazement and confusion of

your enemies, gives real peace to your faithful subjects, and compells even those enemies to be happy, that the peers of Scotland shall not be alone unfortunate, that they whose families have with zeal and success devoted themselves to the service of your royall ancestors, and who will alwayes endeavour by their fidelity to merit your Majestys favour, shall not now be fated to drag down to all posterity an hereditary penall incapacitating peerage." . . . Signed by **ATHOLL, MONTROSE, ROXBURGHE, ANNANDALE, LOTHIAN, MARISHALL, MAR, SUTHERLAND, ROTHES, BUCHAN, HADINGTON, LOUDOUN, WEMYSS, FINLATER and SEAFIELD, LAUDERDAL, SELKIRK, LEVEN, FORFAR, DUNDONALD, ORKNEY, DUMBARTON, DUNMORE, STAIR, DELORRAINE, PORTMORE, ILAY, KILSYTH, NEWHAVEN, OLIPHANT, JEDBURGH, BELHAVEN, BELLENDEN, and FORRESTER.** [The king replied that he would do any thing in his power, that was reasonable, to give satisfaction to so considerable a part of his subjects.]

85. **COPY LETTER, Robert Corbett, provost of Dumfries, to the Marquis of Annandale.** Dumfries, 12 October 1715. He sends Bailie Corrie to acquaint the Marquis of an express from the Lord Justice Clerk, intimating "that a considerable number of disaffected persons, both on the Scots and English borders, were to have mett, Munday last, in the west of Teviotdale, and then if they received no contrair orders from their own faction yesterday they were there to display the Pretendars standart under the command of the Viscount of Kenmuir, and one of their main designs is to seize this brugh." The writer had sent expresses for aid, and most well affected gentlemen and others from Tinwald, Torthorwald, and Kirkmahoe parishes had come in to help. He thus explains that the burgesses cannot attend the general rendezvous of the shire to be held at Locharbriggs, and he begs the Marquis to assent thereto. "There is likewise come with the bearer, one Mr Frazer, who calls himself brother to the Lord Lovit, who with his said brother, ane aged man of about 60 years, and about six servants come to this place yesternight. Whom being challenged to give account of themselves, Mr Frazer produced a pass said to be from Secretary Stanhope. But his brother producing no pass, by the advice of the deputy livetennants of Galloway, who are here, we have caused sett a sentury upon them till we hear your lordships orders annent them." . . . (Signed) "Robt Corbett."

86. **DRAFT LETTER.** The Marquis of Annandale to Brigadier-General Thomas Stanwix. Dumfries, 14 October 1715. The writer, as Lord Lieutenant of Dumfries and other shires judges it necessary to keep up a correspondence with the General, and therefore writes that a party of rebels headed by the Earls of Nithsdale, Wintoun, and Carnwath, Viscount Kenmure and others, numbering 200 horse well mounted have got together about Dumfries. They had tried to capture the writer but failed, and now design to attack the town. The writer asks for arms, ammunition and officers, to command the country people. He desires information from the General.

87. **BRIGADIER-GENERAL STANWIX to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE.** Carlisle, 14 October 1715. He is sorry to find the rebels are troublesome. He believes the most of them have left Northumberland. He will do all he can to support the Marquis and his friends against the rebels. "I had a certain accompt this day that they are not above 400 in Northumberland which goe by the name of Darwentwater or Witheringtons men. They had a designe upon Newcastle, but are dissappointed. I had this evening a letter from the Mayor of that town,

who tells me Sir Charles Hothams regiment of foot is come there, and a regiment of dragoons, so they are very strong, which I am glad of, because they were pretty much exposed, being but an open town, and not well affected. As for this place no people ever were more hearty nor more honest, and the garrison very much improved. As to the fortification, we are in a very good posture to receive them [the rebels] if they come this way. All we want is dragoons (to keep the Boarders in ordre) which I expect every moment, and then they shall hear of them. . . . I have, since I began to write, an express from Berwick giving me an accompt that a master of a ship had come directly from France, and with his ships crew surprized Holly Ileand, where there was a great store of ammunition and a good round number of arms. The master of the ship immediatly made his signals for the rebels to come to him, but they were march'd from that part, and they perceiving it from Berwick did immediately march with 100 men and retook the ileand, town, and castle. The master of the ship in despair threw himself into the sea, and was allso shott but yet taken up alive, and 'tis believed would live. All this your lordship may depend upon, for I have it from Captain Philips the engineer now at Berwick, who commanded the 100 men." He hears from Newcastle that the rebels are in a deplorable condition, and miserably disappointed in the numbers they expected. Accounts from Edinburgh also state "that the chiefs of the rebell clans had been seem to weep and declare themselves mizerable men."

88. W. MAXWELL, Glasgow, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Glasgow, 15 October 1715. He is glad to learn the safety of his lordship, and of the town of Dumfries, as it had been reported that the Marquis had been surprised by the rebels. Glengary, Appin, and Lochiel are marched with their men, but whether to join the Earl of Mar or proceed towards Glasgow, is not known. He gives other items of military news. "All care is taken to preserve this place from ane insult, and if any detachment of the enemy march this way so as wee be advertist of their coming, quihich wee think cannot fail by the correspondance establisht, wee will endeavour to meet them. If their main body should march, the duke [of Argyll] wold also march and attack them, and for that end the highwayes are repairt by his Graces order so as canon may pass, and a bridge of timber [is] nou a building over the Lagie [Luggie] water at Carntalloch. I am affraid that thos quho have passt into Lothian are marcht southward, so your lordship wold be on your guard," &c.

89. DRAFT LETTER. The Marquis of Annandale to Brigadier-General Stanwix. Dumfries, 16 October 1715. The party of rebels who had appeared there had increased by others joining them in their march, from Lochmaben to Ecclesfechan on Friday, and this day (Sunday) to the English border. They are not rebels from Northumberland, but "our owne people about this country." They evidently expect assistance from England as 1000 Highlanders had possessed themselves of Haddington, &c.

90. BRIGADIER-GENERAL STANWIX to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Carlisle, 17 October 1715. The party of rebels referred to by the Marquis had formerly been with Derwentwater. "They are now gon, I suppose, to meet that lord who came last Fryday night again to Hexham, left his wholl partie in that town, except thirty, which with several gentlemen he took to his own house, where they stayed all Saterdag, and I believe are there still. It looked to me as if he was

going about to drop those poor people he'd drawn in. I had certain accounts of several of them that left him, and went to their own houses. I own I can't see what they drive at, since it is certain all to the southward of this place is as tranquill as one could wish. As for Cumberland and Westmerland, they could never expect many from them, because the disaffected or Romaines are but a very inconsiderable numbre, and as for Lancashire we hear not of one man that stirs, and sure the government (who knows that countrys inhabitants) have a jealous eye upon them at this juncture, and no doubt some assurance of their not stirring. So what it is the Earl of Mar can propose to himself by sending the 1,000 men yow mention over the Forth, I own it looks suspiciously, but hope it was in pursuance of their first sceem, when they expected a rising in England. However, lett that be as it will, we must use the uttmost caution and nothing shall be wanting on my side. I fancie when Generall Carpenter comes with the thre regiments of draggons, which will be in a day or two, we must contrive to meet and forme some project of joyneing your lordship's horse with the millitia of this county, and the regular draggons upon such occasions as may send most to the service of the publick." He only offers this as "an undegested thought" of his own, and desires the opinion of the Marquis.

91. HENRY, VISCOUNT LONSDALE, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Carlisle, 18 October 1715. Chiefly to intimate that any aid the Marquis can have from that country will be small, as though they are able to defend themselves, the country people are unwilling to go far from home, and would be of no use against the rebels who are on horseback. "But in case your lordship shou'd be attacked and think that 4 or 500 men, armed with such weapons as the country people can get, will be of any service to your lordship, I hope I may be able to joyn you with that number when you shall think it necessary, and will give me notice." But as he cannot keep those men out above a week or ten days, and must pay them from his own pocket, he prays the Marquis wont send for them, unless they are to be serviceable.

92. The MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE to BRIGADIER-GENERAL STANWIX. 19 October 1715. (Draft.) Intimating that he must leave Dumfries next day for Edinburgh. He reports that the Highlanders had advanced from Haddington towards Edinburgh, but as the Duke of Argyll was there with a detachment of horse and foot, they turned to the citadel of Leith; "but preparatione being made to attack them in the morning, they gott off by night to Seaton House, where on Sunday they were blockit up, and I hope all prisoners befor this time. Severalles were made prisoners that were taken by the way to Seaton House. And the men of warr in the Firth hes taken 80 prisoners on their passage, and obleided 4 or 500 to betake themselves to the Isle of May, where its thought they must starve or surrender." He has left orders as to the care of the district with his deputy lieutenants, and begs Stanwix to write to Sir William Johnstone [of Westerhall] if necessary.

93. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTONE OF WESTERHALL to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Dumfries, 20th October 1715. Several of Kenmures party have come back, particularly Nithsdale, Glenriddell, and Wamphray, and Lag, younger, had sent a message that he was willing to come in and find bail. He desires commands as to this. The Galloway gentlemen are entirely marched off with their men. Their own country

people have come in, but want arms. He had just received and opened the enclosed letter [from Lord Stormonth] "I have with the advyce of Craigdaroch wrot back that if his lordship will come in he shall be civilly dealt by and only kept by centries at his doors and windowes till your lordships mind is known, which I hop you'll dispatch with all expeditione. Thus, my lord, youll break the knott in this country, and I hop bring the king's government to quiet without blood." "Mr. Stewart offers bail of three hundred pound to present himself in a week at Edinburgh to my Lord Justice Clerk," as to which also he desires an answer.

94. DAVID, FIFTH VISCOUNT OF STORMONT, to WILLIAM, MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. 20 October 1715 [referred to in preceding letter]. "My Lord,—I presume by this to informe your lordship I was surprised to understand my house was searched for me yesterday and garisoned. My lord, I have given no offence to the government, except in not obeying a citation which nothing hindred me from but the fear of a prison, considering the present bad circumstances of my health. But such is the entire trust I putt in your lordship, that ill as I am I resolve to wait upon your lordship to morrow at Dumfreise and surrender myself, &c. (Signed) "Stormont." [The Marquis replied that if he had known the Viscount's design he would have stayed at Dumfries to make him as easy as he could. But he assures him he will endeavour so effectually to recommend his early submission to the king, as to entitle the Viscount to his favour.]

95. COPY LETTER. Sir Patrick Maxwell of Springkell to William sixth Viscount of Kenmure. 31 October 1715. He is sorry his lordship had not advertised him that he might have afforded him a complement of men. "Pray let me know what I shall do to raise them or not, to be with yow or to keep the Borders," &c. (Signed) "Pat. Maxwell." . . . If, please God, yow gaine Dumfries put out a proclamatioun that yow are for defence of your countrie's property and libertie, and order sermons in the church by your own ministers, and lett them preach the same, and order that all who do not go to hear sermon to be seised upon, that the commons may hear and beleave the reasons of yowr taking arms."

96. The SAME to SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTONE OF WESTERHALL. Kirkconnell, 4 November 1715. (Copy). "Sir I am glade my letter found yow well in body, tho' not in mind, being yow did not fully answer my letter as to the militia. Yow put impossibilities upon my tennants who I told yow were to relieve me of stents and taxations, especialy of foot militia, and yet require them to come in with arms, when your sanhedrim are the only occasions they want them, for they were threatned and robed when they had them. Another reason is a great many of my men are drovers, and not yet come from England, so the half will not take burden for the whole. I desire yet a little time till the rest come home, and a safe pass for a part at present to buy arms, or I must send them naked when yow call. (Galatians 5, 15, &c.) Yow talk of my being absent from my house, when I went to visite sick people and my friends. I think it was more charity then to stay for your guards. I wish with all my heart, Sir William, that yow had skill in physick, then yow would be more happy in the blessings of the poor then in your employments or wordly concerns. Pray let me know if I can live without trouble at home, for I would not go alongst with Kenmure, nor give him a man. But I am in the conditions of those

whom the ministers, in the 1642, preached against most severely who were guilty of the damnable sin of newtrality. Yow are not in that sin. I love to live quiet if I can. Tell me what yow would have me to do, if possible, for I cannot observe impossibilities," &c.

97. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTONE to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. 4th November 1715. Letters from Argyll and others to the Marquis had been intercepted by the rebels, as also his own report. "On Monday I went with Major Campbell through the works to be done, and that night got to Lochmaben on my jorney home, to look after our malitia. On Teusday, by nyne in the morning, I meet on of my servantts with letters of the rebells desinged march to attack Dumfreis, upon which I returned, and that night dispatched expresses to every deputy livetenant, and minister, and the event is that we have this day 1,300 verry hearty but had armes in Dumfreis. Our works are so weell done that we wold have stood our ground against thrice the number was against us, and not run for it, as Kelso, for which I hop they have payed. Major Campbell hes been verry active, and all the half pay officers most dilligent. I had sent severall expresses both to Carlisle and Carpenter, of which I have returns by me, and sent Arkelton first, quho reached him, and last Earleston and Bearholme to him who missed of him, he being gone in persuit or to be befor the rebells, I knou not which; only this I dare affirme, had Sir William Bennet (quhos advyce he wrytes he followes) suffered him instantly to have followed the rebells, Mr. Carpenter had got them ere they had got to Branton. [Here follows a notice of the progress of the rebels, which it is unnecessary to detail]. He sends a copy of a letter to the Duke of Argyll, a list of prisoners, and some intercepted letters. As to Stormonth, he dare not trust him on the road, lest the rebels go towards Edinburgh or Glasgow, and since their turning his way he has his hands full. He believes that the Master of Stormonth will join him, but Nithsdale is gone with the rebeis. His son John has been chosen captain of the volunteers. "They are gone to the Borders to catch straglers, and to bring up from the Langholme a cannon and one other piece of ordinance from the Langholme which the rebells left." He has received news that the rebells on Thursday "went to Penrith, whair my Lord Lonsdale had conveened the posse of the county near to 15,000 [*? sic*], but without armes, who run for it on sight, and my lord with about 100 light horse wer oblidged to make the best of ther way. They [the rebels] then advanced to Appleby whair the posse of West-moorland wer, who also disperssed, being without armes. That they take all horsses they can get, and seases persones and dismisses them for ransome." One person had seen, near Penrith, "the foott mounted two and two upon on horse, and that they were sore fatigued." After a reference to General Carpenter's march in pursuit of the rebels, and some information about the raising of the militia in Scotland, he states that Stanwix had sent him a copy of Sir Patrick Maxwell's letter to Lord Kenmure [No. 95 *supra*], and he had also a line from Sir Patrick about the militia [No. 96 *supra*], "contradictorry in every poynt and shifting his duty in raising the militia." He suggests Sir Patrick's apprehension. The letter concludes with further reports as to the rebels and their pursuers.

98. On the same sheet of paper with an unimportant letter from General Stanwix, is written—

"Copie of the instructions given to the Magistrats of Drumfries by the deputy lovetennants of the shyre of Drumfries, stewartries of

Annandaill and Kirkeudbright. Imprimis. That the magistrats of Drumfries be provyded with ammunition necessar, and that the bullets be cassen in severall caams, both for muskets and cannons, and that cartarages be made. 2nd. That ane express be sent to Whytehaven to know what arms can be had ther for money. 3dly. That orders be given for making of bagonets. 4tly. That Bailly Corrie and two or three to attend him be sent to waite upon the rebells motion, and to send expresses dailly of the enemies motion, and to take notice of the enimies passage by Kysock road. 5tly. To write to Bailly Melvill to secuir all expresses goeing to or from the rebells. 6tly. That the pryces of hay and corne be regulate within the toun of Drumfries. 7tly. That no expresses or posts go off without acquwanting of the deputy lovetennants."

99. CHARLES, SECOND VISCOUNT OF TOWNSHEND, to the MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE. Whitehall, 8 November 1715. The king is satisfied with the Marquis's account of his district, and with his zeal for the royal service. The king also approves of the making the Viscount of Stormont a prisoner. "Neither would it be proper that any who have appear'd in rebellion against his Majesty, or who have refused to obey the citation from the justice court should be admitted to any other termes," &c.

100. HENRY DUNDAS, Secretary of State to [JAMES, third Earl of Hopetoun]. London, 23 December 1792. He had been too busy to write. "The tide here is compleatly changed; all levellers are drooping their heads, and my only fear now is that they may proceed to any excesses on the other side. Every town in the country seems disposed to burn Thomas Paine in effigy, and the jury who tried him would not hear either the attorney-generals reply or the judges charge." Mr. Pitt and he are so sure of the disposition and temper of the country, they have ordered similar prosecutions before the quarter sessions in January. "Opposition is sunk to nothing, and Mr. Fox, after having made during the three first days of the session the most mischievous and inflammatory speeches I ever heard, has now found it necessary totally to succumb, and almost totally to retract every word he had said. Such is the tide of popular opinion and the current in favour of good order and government. I never was proud of being a minister before, but I do feel gratified in being one of those who I do think by their timely interposition of vigor and spirited measures have raised their country from despondency (for so it was for a near a fourth night), to its general dignity and elevation of character," &c. (Signed) HENRY DUNDAS.

101. The HONOURABLE MARY HOPE JOHNSTONE to her father, Vice-Admiral SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTONE HOPE, K.C.B. London, 22 July 1821. Describing the coronation of King George the Fourth.

My dear Papa,— . . . At 12 [midnight] I was roused completely by bells ringing, guns firing, carriages rolling and every outrageous noise that could indicate London gone mad. Began to dress and breakfasted at $\frac{1}{2}$ past two . . . on *mutton chops*." She and the Northesks at 3 decided on using Sir B. Martin's boat. "So off we sett to Somerset House and found the Strand line of carriages begun opposite the entrance. The morning was beautifull, and our silver shone most brightly under the rising sun. We landed at the Speakers Stairs, and met Lord Sidmouth, who directed us out through hundreds of lounging, half sleeping souldiers, who not being yet on

active duty, looked like the dead and dying after some great conflict, having been there from 11 the night before." The lady and her friends entered the hall where in traversing the passages she lost her party, but she and another lady got into the Abbey easily and got excellent places. "By 5 we were in the Abbey, and the procession did not move till 10. Quantities of friends came in during that time, but I could not get near one and amused myself with a beautiful little boy of eight years old in *full court suit*, with a sword and chapeau bras much larger than himself. He said he was son to a Portuguese viscount and godson to Lord Beresford with whom he staid for education." At 11 came the procession, "the King under a splendid canopy of cloth of gold, himself clothed in gold from head to foot, with a train of superb crimson velvet embroidered all over in masses of gold so long and heavy that the pages had to bear it on their shoulders; his hat of black velvet a la Henri 4th, with a splendid plume of white feathers, the pages habited in white satin and silver, with slashings of pale blue sattin and a little mantle of the same, of which the most beautifull was Lord Tyrone, Lord Waterford's son, page to Lord Beresford, a little fair curley headed boy, quite a child, but so intelligent and active, always foremost in his testimony of joy and delight. I can give no idea of the scene at the moment the King entered the Abbey, the whole choir singing the Hallelujah Chorus, which, with the drums, trumpets, and guns outside, were completly *drowned* by the shouts of enthusiasm from every corner of the Abbey, princes and people. The King was deeply affected. . . . The acclamations continued unbounded to the *indecorous* interruption of the service, particularly when the Archbishop of Canterbury read the Recognition and the anthem of May the King live for ever—it produced an effect upon every creature beyond description, ladies hankerchiefs, knights' caps, and peers coronets, all waving in the air amidst thunderings of God bless the King—our friend of Clarence's batton flying far above every one else, and the *Duke of Gloucester alone not moving*. . . . The most touching scene was the homages and affected every body beyond description. When the Duke of York went up and gave the fraternal embrace, which appeared from both with hearts of the profoundest affection, the King laid his head completely on the kneeling duke's shoulder for fully three minutes, grasping his hand. When they rose, the faces of both were in a state of tears and agitation quite dreadful, and on the King's part almost alarming, but a few minutes took it off; and tho' he received both Cambridge and Clarence with marked affection, there was not the same profound emotion as with the Duke of York."

After this, the writer and her friend left to go to [Westminster] Hall, where they "got very excellent places in the front of the gallery and saw the procession move in beautifull order. . . . The galleries blazing with jewels and bright with silver, gold, and all shining ornaments; the sun shining brightly, and millions of gilded lamps and candles which gave the whole a soft glittering appearance beyond description in richness and effect; the tables for the banquet loaded with superb ornaments, and the quantities of massive gold plate decorating the royal table and side board; while moving up the centre of the hall was one congregated mass of gorgeous magnificence. Peers with their coronets, the quantities of white plumes and varieties of colours and dresses made it a scene beyond eastern splendour. Lord Londonderry and Prince Leopold as knights of the Garter were beautifull; the former had a hatband of diamonds 2 inches wide. Then the king in his crown of one mass of diamonds and purple velvet, his

train of purple velvet embroidered all over in the richest silver; and the closing mass of ambassadors, their wives, and foreigners in every uniform and colour one can imagine. Princess Esterhazy in a blaze of diamonds, and the old Prince Esterhazy in *the famous coat* which more resembled that of some fairy tale than reality, a hussar uniform, with six stars of the most splendid diamonds suspended by rows of the most magnificent pearls, and the epaulettes, back, seams, cuffs, and remainder of the breast, all embroidered in pearls; in his hat a large feather, aigrette, and band of diamonds, as also his shoe rosettes and buckles at the knees."

The king retired for a time, and all walked to and fro, it being 7 o'clock. The writer got a glass of champagne, the first thing she had tasted since two in the morning. At eight o'clock, the king was again announced, and all flew to their seats, when he shortly entered amid unbounded testimony of delight. "Then came Lords Howard, Anglesea, and Wellington on horseback to announce dinner, the gentlemen pensioners, 30 in number, bearing the golden dishes of meat just behind them and passing up between them in two rows to the royal table, where the clerk of the kitchen placed them on the table, the king sitting, with the princes on his right, and several nobles of state upon his left. The horses then retreated backwards, as also the attendants, and beautifully it was done by both Lord Wellington and Anglesea, but Howard was in a great fright, pulled the horse (Astley's) by the curb so tight, that in revenge he gave sundry very pretty plunges, the noble lord swearing like a trooper. The doors were again shut, and the dinner went on, but *all the spoons* were forgotten, and as the king eat only soup, he did not like the delay. That course ended and carried off in the same style, presently was heard a loud electrifying blast of the trumpet and a loud knocking at the gate, which announced the champion, every creature testifying the utmost anxiety and delight. He entered a few paces within the hall, and the challenge being read, threw down the gauntlet with an air of most determined unquestionable defiance which every creature echoed as *perfect*, which most completely said 'no one can dare to question the right I have espoused,' himself looking so fierce and austere that I scarcely knew him for the same man Sir Pulteney [Johnstone] had taken me to see practice his horse 2 days before. The gauntlet returned, amid loud cheering and trumpets again sounding, at the centre, and at the steps of the throne the same ceremony was performed, the horse as quiet as possible, yet going at a gracefull prancing pace, and the champion sitting so easily and gracefully that all the ladies were in extacies. On the final return and putting on of the gauntlet, the king pledged him and drank his health, upon which the cupbearer bore the same cup (a beautifull massive gold cup and cover of antique form), filled with wine, and presented it to the champion, or rather *Iron man*, for such he was, when he bowed to the king till his plumes touched the horse's mane. Then holding out the cup and raising his head and person most erect and warrior-like, when every one expected he would quaff off the contents in silence, in a voice that resounded to every corner of the hall deep and distinct, he said, 'Long live his Majesty King George the 4th,' and drank, off the wine. I never saw any one so enchanted and delighted as the king, and it was even said at the royal table—what a pity had the few months of 21 prevented this young man from exercising what 'he seemed made for.' He then retired backing his horse with *one* hand only, the cup in the other, and went almost by a thread so straight, notwithstanding the kicking and plunging of my

Lord Howard's ill-managed steed, which with its ample tail nearly swept some of the gentlemen pensioners off the land of the living. The acclamations during all this time almost surpassed those at any other, except on the king standing up and drinking to his 'Peers and good people,' in return for their drinking his health, *then* indeed it was *quite too much*, but many was the tear of delight shed that day. The choir then sung 'God save the King,' and I may indeed say I never did before hear it sung with a shadow of effect; it was quite electrifying, particularly the stanza of 'Scatter his enemies.' After that was sung "Non nobis Domine," two gentlemen pensioners were knighted, and several other ceremonies of the presentations of different offerings—among whom I saw the Duke of Athol with his falcons on his arm, attended by his principle falconer; and about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 the king rose to retire amid shouts that shook the very foundation."

The writer and her friends then went down into the hall, having rejoined Lady Northesk and her party. "We got something to eat and for some time walked about and saw all our friends like any great rout, but far more magnificent, and about $\frac{1}{2}$ past nine got to our boat without difficulty after hepping over some hundred sleeping soldiers who had been on duty nearly 30 hours, but all in the greatest good humour. At 10 I was home, and putting a peltisse over the *remains* of my tattered and torn finery, took Mrs. S. and Miss Hope to see the fire-works in the Park and various illuminations which were beautifull. We drove till 12, after which I slept for 15 hours so profoundly that I never fancied I had been asleep!! but still was *dreadfully* tired. I instantly went to inquire for my friends and found all well except Lady Hampden, who had crisympelas in her ankle with pure fatigue, and to my amazement Lord Hampden as brisk as possible and laughing at her for being the worse. When he did homage, the king, in the most considerate manner on seeing his frailty, said 'That will do, do not kneel, Hampden,' and the Duke of York would not let him walk back in the procession but made him rest for 2 hours in his own room at the kings entrance to the Abbey. He was evidently depressed, and I should almost say, *apparently apprehensive*, which we fancy was the knowledge of the queen's intention; for the *moment* it was known and communicated to him that she had been, and no one caring for her coming and going, his spirits rose and he appeared a different man even in his walk, tho after so much additional fatigue. She [the queen] was *fairly 5 or 6 steps into the Abbey alone*, but took fright and said she must have her attendants. With only one ticket among nine, Lord Hood's, there was no chance of this; the doorkeepers were all respectfull but *determined*, so after 3 attempts at the Abbey she went to the Hall and tried with equal success, 4 different doors, ending with the great entrance, where she asked a common soldier if *he* had orders to keep her out. He said he had not, true enough. Upon this the king's immense porter snatched the musquet, saying, 'If you have not, I have, and there is no entrance for *you*, Madam, here or into any palace of my Royal Master.' She gave a sort of hysterical laugh and sent for Lord Gwydir and put the question to him. His reply was, 'If you do not instantly retire I must exercise against your Majesty the *force* with which I am authorised.' Lord Howard's words were nearly the same (and pretty strong for two peers who *voted for her last year*!). Her rage was dreadfull, she knocked the baton out of the hand of one of the constables ordered to see her to her carriage, and several gentlemen told me (who attended her in her various trials for entrance to see what she would do) that her language and swearing were so dreadfull

they could not repeat it—the mob returning it and always ending with ‘Go to Como, Go to Como.’ About 200 of her friends *did* get within the first barrier of the Abbey, which for a few moments made it unpleasant, but the number of military was effectual, one of whom was stabbed in the thigh.” She then refers to two sudden deaths which took place during the ceremony in the Abbey. “In the Hall the high Stewart, Lord Anglesea fancied his duty done when the dinner was on the table and did not return, so a herald was sent to say his Majesty could not dine till he came and took the covers off, when Lord Anglesea was in great distress, not being allowed to ride except in announcing dinner, and as he said ‘unable to walk with *his riding leg on*,’ which caused a great laugh. So he had to be much supported but got along very well, tho much more lame than usual. . . . We were with many others amazingly lucky in getting off easily, for there were 2,000 ladies and gentlemen sleeping on the benches of the House of Lords at 6 o’clock on Friday morning. Five hundred carriages never got up to the Abbey or Hall to bring home the mistresses, and were seen standing in a string from Hyde Park corner, with many of the horses taken off and feeding at the side of the street and the servants asleep on the pavement. Frederic Hope took charge of Miss Kinnaird till 2, but grew too sleepy for further use, so a peer proposed they should repose together as his robe was large enough to cover both, and they slept for two hours, Frederic’s cocked hat serving as a pillow to a lady reposing at their feet. Imagine the scene, the robed peers and feathered ladies all sprawling promiscuously on the benches, floor, steps of the throne in a sleep so profound as if they were enchanted. . . . I forgot an incident that caused much commotion at the banquet. Giengarry, in full Highland garb, getting into the peeresses’ box and exclaiming ‘he was defrauded of his rights in the refusal of some title,’ drew from his belt a pistol and pointed it at the king! The horror it caused you cannot imagine. He was immediately pinioned and carried out by six constables. They found the pistols unloaded, but the circumstance was unpleasant and improper. Walter Scott seemed enchanted with the whole scene, and is the only person who can describe it. I hope he will,” &c.

DIVISION II.—CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM, EIGHTEENTH EARL OF CRAWFORD, PRESIDENT OF THE PARLIAMENT AND PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND, AND ONE OF THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY IN SCOTLAND, PRESERVED IN THE ANNANDALE CHARTER CHEST.

SECTION I. STATE AND OFFICIAL LETTERS, 1689–1698.

102. GEORGE, LORD (afterwards first Earl of) MELVILLE, to WILLIAM [eighteenth] EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 24th May 1689. He intimates that the king had appointed him Secretary for Scotland. “I hope it shall be my endeavour, through Gods assistance to cary myself so, in the station, in which in providence I am placed at present (without my interposing) as honest men shall have no just reason of complaint, so your lordship shall find me a concerned weelwisher to you and honourer of your selfe and family. What mistakes your lordship or others may have been in as to my cariage of late I doe not weell know, and I must confess it may be ane unhappiness in my temper that when I am conscious of innocencie, I am unconcerned as to vindications,

especiallly when what I have been or possibly am by some still accused off, hath not any fundation nor so much for ought I know a shadow off truth. My principells and my concern for the interest of religion and my country at the same that they were when I was under harder sufferings for both; so I am resolved to be what I have alwaies been, my Lord, your Lordships most faithfull and humble servant, Melvill."

103. MARY, COUNTESS OF PERTH to "WILL RIDDOCHE" [apparently an intercepted letter], n.d. c 1689, "Will Ridoch, William Shithram tells me that ye said ye hade manie newes, therefor I have sent the bearer, William Fenton, to yow to whom ye may intrust a letter. Take ane large sheet of paper and wreat doun everie thing ye can think upon either concerning the king, Irland, the castell of Edinburgh, what prisoners are taken and what ye hear'd of Bredie that is in prison, who came with leters from the king; be sure ye forget nothing and be so plaine as that I cannot mistake yow. Tell me everie thing that Mrs. Ogelbie bid yow say to me and let me know if ye have letters for me from Duke Hamilton or from whom els. Reseue tuo dolers from the bearer, and stay in Stirling, till I com out. Mary Perth. Seall your letter, it will com saif.

104. The REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 28 May 1689. My Lord, though I have nothing to say, yet I can not forbear paying my dutie to your lordship, and assuring your lordship that it is my resolution to be a faithfull servant to your lordship and well-wishor to my countrey and true religion. I cannot tell my Lord, how perplexing it is to some to see that heats, upon grounds that many are affraid have litle or no connexion with the publick interest, should threaten us with ruin; but God will perfect his own work, and I am glad to hear that your lordship is directed to carrie with a moderation that can not but commend your lordship to his Majestie and all considering men. Your lordship knows his Majestie, and there is no reason to think that he is not the same your lordship left him; I cannot but blesse God we have such a Prince and lament that we have no greater sense of our mercie. As for my Lord Melvill, whatever mistakes he may be under, he is the same as to principles and respect to his countrey that he was when under greatest sufferings, and I am sure he is a sincere well-wisher to your lordship and your noble familie; and as to his mannagement in the high station he is in, I hope none concerned for the publick interest will judge rashlie of him, but will allow time to explain his procedure. All I shall say is that if now we can not be of a piece, I despair to live to see it." &c. "Your lordships most faithfull and most humble servant (Initialed) W. C.

105. SIR JAMES DALRYMPLE (afterwards first VISCOUNT STAIR) to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Holograph but unsigned. Hampton Court, 30 May 1689. "My Lord, I doe very much rejoyce at your deportment all this tyme, not only faithfullly for the comon interests of religione and liberty, bot with mor then ordinar prudence and calmnes, which hath given your friends heir so much opportunitie to highten the kings esteem of yow and care for yow, wherein my lord Secretar hath done your lordship right and kindnes, and nothing sall ever be wanting wherein I can serve yow without complement. Yow know I was so with your father all his lyfe. I have demanded no favour to me or myn, though I might possibly come as good speed as another; and if Sir Georg Lockart had lived and been acceptable to the natione, I shew the

king and himself that I would not claime my right to remove him, but his death puts a necessitie on me to returne to it, thogh it be of the greatest burthen and envy. I know the malice of som hath been indeavouring to raise dust against me, bot I have both the testimoney of my conscience and living witness that knew I was opposit to all the evil things was done whill I was in publick trust, and that they wer as many wounds to my heart, for which I was persued with mor keinness than any that ever was in publick trust, who wer never followed further then being removed, as I was, to strange nations. I am confident no wyse or just man will be so ungrate as to shew lyke prejudice against me on the other syde. I dar say without vanitie I have laboured as much as any to prepossess the king with the justice and necessitie of restoring our church, whereof he will be my witness. My dear lord, adieu.

For my noble lord, the Earle of Craufurde, thes.

106. GEORGE, LORD MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 18 June 1689. He had received the Privy Council's letter with others, and told his Majesty, who however had been busy. "But he this day told me that what arms and poudre could be conveniently spared from hence, were now shipping, which I am informed are 300 barrells of poudre and 2,000 stand of arms. What his Majesties further intentions are herein, your lordship shall know so soon as I receive his commands, as also as to what concerns the proclaiming of a warr against France and the disposall of the seals of the late king James, that you may communicate the same to the Privy Council." He sends also the names of ten Lords of Session and their commission. The Earl as President of Parliament is to take the oaths of those present, &c. "I am, my Lord, your Lordships most humble servant, Melvill.

107. SIR JAMES DALRYMPLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Hampton, 9 July 1689. "My Lord,—I rejoyce much to hear how weell you have acquitted yourself in that eminent statione yow now ar in. I hope it sall be the entry to the raising your noble and honest familie to a conditione suitable to ther qualitie. I find your lordship hath bein concerned for me, and therefor I thocht it my dewtie to clear yow in what I heard was suggested be some which I believe had its ryse from professed piques against me be persones I have done kyndnes to and never injured. I know the Episcopall pairty knew weell I never favoured ther order. I have done both heir and beyond sea what I could to get our Church restored to the Presbiterian government, on which accompt a great prelat heir hath agented against me, representing that if I wer president and my son advocat, all the civil rights of the natione wer in our hands. I say not this by uncertain rumour; he said it to my self. I told him he was unskillfull in law and our constitutione. I had yielded my sone sould leave the binch least he and I being together in it might give suspitione of to much power ther, no man could say the Kings advocat pleading had any trust of mens rights. I thocht I might say for my self that which had scairs an exemple. I was in the Sessione 21 year, most of it President. I was the but of the hatred of the then Court and out of the country seven year, hundreth of witness examined against me be way of inquisitione condemned be our law, befor any process they wer examined what they knew of my cariage in any thing, yet never on bear wifnes of brybri, oppressione, injustice or insolence, when nothing could mor engratiat then to have declaired any of thes. I have done for the clearing and shortning the courts of law mor then any went before me. If after this

I sould be ill treated it would be thought very strange. It is said I was against the Petition of Right or satisfactiōne of the Grievances, and for bringing ill men into the government, all which on my conscience is fals. I am so far from desyring to have returned to that station fra which I was unjustly and illegally removed, that had Sir Geo. Lockart lived and been acceptable I would never have claimed or admitted to reasume such a weght in my 70 year, thogh I bliss God I found no decay bot much improvment of any capacitie I ever had; bot to part from my right when it sould give grownd to thinke I could not answer for myself, wer unworthie any man of sens. I know it is said I have influenced the affairs of the natione by my stay heir; it is so far from trewth, that the King will bear me witness that from the tyme our contrymen parted hence till now, I did forbear to mentione the preference or prejudice of persons. I never medled with nor saw the Commissioners instructiōnes nor the commissiōne of the Counsell till long after they wer sent downe. Thogh many gave in lists I gave non even of the Sessione, least it sould be said I had made a pathe for my self, which the King will witness, many of the new nominatiōne being unknowne to me, and if ther be not mor able lawers added the affair can not be weell and quicklie done. Pardon this tediousnes, which I hope your lordship will sie somuhat necessar for, your lordships most faithfull freind and most humble servant, JA. DALRYMPLE."

108. GEORGE, LORD MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. 23 July [n.d., probably 1689]. . . . "I wish all care may be taken that ther be no breach upon the matter of Church goverment; it is better that what can be hade in a cleanly way may be done though all cannot be had that men would wish at this time, for any breach may marr all. For the matter of patronages I suppose it will be ill to disgest with many, and though I see the inconveniences, yet I should thinke it better to wave that affair for this time, then that there should be any breach upon that head to obstruct a settlement; but I can say nothing positively at a distance, only yow may judge that those who are no lykers of the Presbyterian goverment are not idle. We long much to hear a good account from yow, &c." (Signed) "MELVILL."

109. The SAME to the SAME [holograph but unsigned]. July 30 [1689]. . . . "I am much troubled with the relation you give me off affaires with you. I am very senceible of the difficult taske you have. I pray God direct both you and me. Things seeme to have a very sadd prospect; I know not weell what to wrett nor what to advise you. I apprehend your parliament may be adjourned before this come to your hands, both by the advice given of the fitnes of it at this tyme and the liberty granted, &c. I am glad on act is tuched. As for the settlement off the Church goverment I see so many difficulties in it, as things presently stands, what from on party and another, that I cannot see thorow it, nor doe I know whither it be better it ly over a while. I had not yett had tyme to consider the addres. I wish the minesters and others trewly concerned for the intrest may be at on amongst themselves and may be very sober and not give those who may be watching for their halting advantage. Ther ar abundance to misrepresent them and ther way; men must take what they can have in a cleanly way when they cannot have all they would. I wish they understand and distinguish weell between ther freinds and others. I know not weell whither to advise if they should send up on or two of ther number: if men wer mor free of humour and jealousie and a fitt person or persons could be fallen on it would seeme not amiss; but

whom you or I might thinke proper on severall accounts may not be so either for a court or converseing with other heer, and for a thing to be done and not to purpose especially when expensive, does not import much. However, I should thinke it wer not amiss that they should be at pains to draw upe somewhat for removing the aspersions cast on them and ther way, and show what ar ther principles and demands, and the soberer the better, and what they thinke expedient in this conjuncture to be proposed. They have Master Adaire heer who might communicate to others both of English and Scots of ther own perswasion and take ther advice and assistance. I am affraied our divisions and management may doe great hurt to the publicke setlement, and may endanger the bringing that on, or about, which men seems to feare, for its scarce to be imagined that some mens way and procedure, if as related, can be acceptable." He asks the earl to supply him with information as to affairs, and gives instructions for its being sent securely, &c.

110. The SAME to the SAME. 10 August [1689], also holograph, though unsigned. He is troubled with the earl's accounts of affairs and what he meets with, but hopes he will "weather all that." "I wish ther wer as much of a publike spirit to be seen [in] others as your lordship evidences to be in you. I wish our minesters and others concerned may seriously consider ther own and the publike interest and concert what is fitt to [be] done and what they can at present be satisfied with; for it may [be] rationally aprehended as things stands that all will [not?] so easily be gott done they would desire. They have a great party to deale with, both within and without, &c., and ther ill willers ar not idle. The cariage of some in the — who pretend to be patrons hath I fear put affaires somewhat bake; however, I can say for on, I am wher I was and [shall] be ready to [do] all the service I can, whatever discouragements I have mett with, so you would consider what [is] rationally to be proposed as things now stands and quhat is the proper [*sic*] to remove objections, &c." Men must take what they can get, &c. "but wee must not be like petted children nor give others (who ar watching for it) advantage and by all means pains would be taken to prevent the peoples being influenced to ther own prejudice; and that they may be perswaded to be sober, for the least thing to the contrary will be hugely aggravat. I heard this day, I know not if trwe, it was moved in parliament heer to enquire amongst other things, who advised the King to abolish Episcopacy in Scotland," &c.

111. MR. WALTER INNES, Minister at BANFF, to "the PROVOST OF BANFF at present in Edinburgh." Banff, 15 August 1689. "Honoured Sir,—Your friends heer, now after the adjourning of the Parliament, long for your returne, and it shall be most refreshing to me amongst others, and the rather that I expect to hear a truer account from you of effairs then ordinarily we have in this place. Our Papists and disaffected people (who are too numerous in this cuntry) are big with hopes and spare not to talk great things. They keep a close and frequent correspondence, and it is apprehended they have some great work on hand, which I pray Allmightie God in his mercie to defeat. Popish houses sett up a mint of false reports (as well as they have again sett up their idolatrous worship, and have it every Lords day and oftener in this place since the Lady Huntley came hither), and hollow hearted Protestants are employed as their news-mongers, who spread every thing they beleeve will dishearten the well affected. You will

think strange if I tell you that any minister of the Gospel is thus employed, and yet this is the trade of my neighbour, Master Patrick Chalmers, minister at Boyndie. It doth not suffice him that he hath not read the proclamation and prayed for King William and Queen Mary as King and Queen of this realme according to the tenure of it, but in his publick appearances and private converses he prayes and speaks against the present establishment. He indicted the publick thanksgiving enjoined by authoritie thus, There is a proclamation for a publick thanksgiving for our deliverance from Popery (keeping out arbitrary power), and for praying for King William and Queen Mary, as they say; this he added that they might know he called them not King and Queen. I had it from one of the bretheren of our Presbytery that some of his parochiners told he said concerning the Convention of the Estates of this kingdom that they had voted out King James, and he hoped they would next vote out the belief of the Trinity. He calls the members of the Parliament a pack of devells and rebels. He said the Councill issued out a proclamation for a voluntary contribution for the French and Irish Protestants on purpose to disgrace King James, for they were only renagadois and rascalls who came from Ireland and pretended oppression, persecution, and force, but had been under none, and for his part he would not intimate the Councils order. He is daily traffiquing among and conversant with Papists. Particularly he is a confident and companion of your friend, the Lord Banff, who speaks his pleasure of the gouvernement. He said that all that are for King William should renounce the name of Protestants and take that of rebels. He challenges young men if they pray for King William and advises them against it. The assurance that his people (the most of whom are like their priest) will not delate him, emboldens him to use great freedom both in publick and private, and this in a constant tract since our King and queen were proclaimed. I have advised him in private myself, I have sett his friends on him to obledge him but to be quiet, but so farre from that, that he is now worse then ever, and now I cannot answer my dutie if I do not represent him. If he were a man of a blamelesse conversation in other things, and had been all along silent (as others have been), I should not have been his delator for omission; but it being otherwise, I thought I was obledged in conscience and credit to tell you. As I have often done, I wish the church were purged of such a scandalous person. I suspect he considers that there shall be a more strict inquiry made into the lives and manners of the clergy then there was under Episcopal government, and that he will not be able to endure the triall, and therefore thinks to come off (as he will interpret it honourably) as a sufferer for the late king; but I assure you, Sir, as he hath incurred the sentence of deprivation by not only slighting to obey the commands of authority, but also acting contrary thereunto, so I doubt not but if matters be rightly managed before an impartiall ecclesiasticall judicatory, there shall be found that against him as to his conversation that will justly merite deposition. If unnecessary frequenting of taverns, if neglect of family worship, if drolling at religion, if scoffing men for their prayers, if going on his visits with his wife through the countrey with violers trysted to follow them from house to house, at a time when there was cause for mourning rather than mirth, namely, when Popery was in its height in the late Kings reigne, if intimate close correspondence at that time with priests, and sitting in taverns with them, not having any necessary effair there, if these be demeritorious, he must be liable, being guilty of all the forementioned scandals to the knowledge of all

round about him." The writer desires the Provost to "take the best measures for representing these things to our worthy patriots, members of the Parliament," or to the Privy Council, that such misdemeanours may be punished. He concludes, "I referre this wholly to your conduct, and intreat, as you love God, as you wish well to the Protestant interest, as you desire the thriving of religion and the encouragement of those that are well affected to the religion and government, as you wish to strengthen my hands in the great work of the Gospel in this place, do what your conscience tells you, you ought in such a caise. It is service to God, it is duty to our King and Queen and will be a kindness to, much honoured Sir, Your most obleidged and humble servant in the Lord Jesus. MR. WAT. INNES."

112. SIR JAMES DALRYMPLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 10 October 1689. "My Lord, . . . Your lordships expressions of my endeavours for my mother church and for your self ar much mor and far beyond any mean thing I could doe, bot I dar say ther be few mor desyrous to joyne in the reparing of our breaches then I am. I have been ever of the sam persuasione for our ancient government, thogh somtymes prudence allowed not to say all I thought, bot I never said any thing to list my self in an other way. I have mett with reproach enewgh yet I was never out of hope it would evanish and the by-designes of the authors of it would appear," &c.

113. GEORGE, LORD MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 22 October 1689. In reference to the opening of the Signet and sitting of the Session in November, he sends a Commission "for the fifteen Lords of the Session, against whom I hope non will take exceptions. I represented those whom I judged honest men without regard to any interest. I hope they will satisfie the countrey." He has no doubt the Earl will be careful of the King and country's interest, and by his good advice "allay any heats" which may arise about the sitting of the Session; "for it is in no mans power to do things so as to please all," &c.

114. The SAME to the SAME. 31 October 1689. He is convinced of the Earl's faithfulness in the King's service. "The throwing out of so many ministers is represented here to flow rather from partiality then real guilt, and it is writ from Scotland that when your lordship was questioned about the severities used to them, that you did nothing but in a conformity to what you had instructions for from this place, but a spirit of lying doth so rage at this time that I lay no weight upon reports. It is said also here that there is a college set up by the presbytry of Glasgow and four Regents settled who take pains to draw away schollars from the University to the ruin of it. Some confidently report that some Presbyterians of the west have rebaptized children formerly baptized by the conformists." He desires the Earl to make enquiries and report. He has written to Mr. Eliot to know the grounds on which the conformists were laid aside, &c.

115. The SAME to the SAME. [n.d. c. 1689.] It was unfortunate there was no fund for paying the forces. The King maintains many on English pay and is not able to retain all. "The taking of the packets both going from this and coming from yow discovers an ill designe at this time." The King wishes the Council to make all "enquiry possible to discover the persons that are guilty, and does expect an account of their care. His Majesty hath called for Major Wildman and a speedy course will be taken with your postmasters there that the publick service as

well as private correspondence may be more secure for the future: There being no Elymosinar as yet appointed your lordship is desired to cause those who formerly provyded the blew gouns to do it for this time; both for King and Queen," &c.

116. The SAME to the SAME. London, 7th November 1689. He is pleased with the Earl's letter of 2nd as to the sitting of the Session. "I am sorry to hear of the unsettled conditione of the country, that the garrisons are so litle able to repress those Highlanders that makes such depredations. The King and country seems both to be in a hard lock in relatione either to the disbanding or keeping up the forces, or what can be done in it is difficult to determine or advise, there being hardly any expectation of money from this. I wish the Counsell might write to me to lay out the sade conditione of the country, that I might represent it to his Majestie; I have often done it, bot few to assist me in it. It is hard for those here to beleive the low conditione of our country when it is represented only by one." He also writes as to a proposed exchange of Jacobite prisoners where it is offered to exchange the Laird of Pollok for the Jacobite Lieut. Colonel Windrom. The King thinks the proposal dangerous, and would rather exchange another than Windrom, who has "abilitys to serve the contrary interest both in respect of his pairts, principals, skill in military affairs and knowledge of the Highlands." This, however, is not to be made public. "I am expecting ane account of the Councils procedure in relatione to the putting out of the conformed clargie; some makes a great clamour about it here. I desire particularly to know as to Maister Airds affair, so much agravat by some here," &c.

117. FOLIO SHEET of Paper containing two draft letters, apparently from the Earl of Crawford probably to Lord Melville. In the first, December 5 [1689], he writes, "The adjurnement of the Assemblie is imputed to severall persons and things . . . some churchmen heir and elsewhere ar taxed, a significant lawier and some statsmen ar said to concurr. I take not on me to give judgment on the consequences bot sincerlie wishes they may be good. These times are like to give a great discoverie of men, though some would cover themselves under the specious vail of good countrie men and deep concerne for the interests of Christ. Ther reputations ar intire with some reall friends, bot much clouded, yea almost buried with others as discerning and no less faithfull. The charitable temper seems the more Christean bot not soe safe aither for the interest of Church or State. The favourable changes of manadgers some time agoe expected ar now more doubted; the measures taken with yow will probablie determin ours. Adversaries heir wer never more in heart nor friends under deeper discouragements: The sadest ingredient in our cup is the jealousy rageing amongst Churchmen, which putts a stop to all joint methods. If ther wer not sin in the wish, I think I should be at Elijahs pairt, a desyre to be gone that I might not be a witness to the confusions we ar lyke to fall in; bot I most waite my time and not hide my talent in a napeken bot mean as it is, use it for the serveing my generatione: and though I should labour in vain and spend my strenth for nought, yet be comforted in this that my judgment is with the Lord and my work with my God," &c. In the second draft, dated 6th December [1689], he begins, "There is such care now taken in orderinge the packet as I doe not hear aither of the miscariadge of letters or opening of them, as was too much practised untill Mr Stephansone entered to office above and Mr Douglas heir." He again refers to the Assembly. "The ministers of this place had no

hand in the adjournment of the Assemblie. If any of them medled, they dealed not candidly with me and others. I am indeed told that a lawier used ther names to strenthen his own arguments for the adjournment, for which he hath losed himself in this place in any furdur trust from that partie. It is rationally beleevd that what that old Presbyterian suggested to a friend of his about some overtures discoursed of in August last gave the greatest ryse to the late adjournment of our Assemblie, the noyse quhairof was soe industreously spred a moneth before the order came, and was soe generally trusted as few or non ever came this lenth to have any opportunitie of discourseing on ther nixt measures. Our maters goe in a circle, ther is certainly a subserviencie of clergiemmen to the Court designs and again a ploughing by ther hyphers for finding out the inclinations and purposes of the people, which keeps up jealousies and defates all projects of a releefe from our present perplexed circumstances. I trust the Lord will find out a way for our escape though it is not easie, in the time, to come at a condescendence by whom we ar thus exposed and our chariot wheals taken off, soe as we most needs dryve slowlie," &c.

118. THE REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 7 December 1689. "My Lord,—One of your lordships, without date, mentioning your lordships intention to write to the Earl of Portland, I had not till yesterday, and the impression of the seall which it had when it came to my hand I have sent inclosed, that your lordship may know whether your lordships letter hath been broke up or not; the difference of the seall from what your lordship hath used in all yours to me makes me jealous. I have not much to acquaint your lordship with as to news, but there is a Vindication of our Scots proceedings come out which makes a great deall of noise here, but it is like your lordship may see the book before this come to hand. My Lord Secretarie [Melville] gives your lordship his service, but not haveing time to write desires me to tell your lordship that the Convocation here say, they will doe nothing till their persecuted brethren in Scotland be considered and that those thrust out by the rabble be reponed, if they be not found scandalous or insufficient, and that such as were willing to pray for the king, though they did it not within the time appointed, be restored to their charges. He also desires me to tell your lordship that it is said that some of our countreyemen here that pretend to know affairs doe positivelie contradict some matters of fact as to the Councils procedure mentioned in some of your lordships letters. These things are only written to your lordship that you may know how things goe here and how much the Episcopall partie pester his Majestie with complaints about our affairs: and indeed it is confidentlie reported that there is an addresse from that partie either alreadie presented to his Majestie or to be so in a few dayes concerning the Councils proceedings against the Conformists, and shall we be filled with jealousies of a king whose kindnesse to us creates to him so much trouble; sure if we should, it were great unkindnesse," &c. (Signed) W. CARSTARES.

119. DRAFT LETTER, the Earl of Crawford in reply to the above. Edinburgh, 10th December 1689. "Reverend and kind Sir,—I had yours of December 5th and am now convinced of what I but suspected formerly, that tho my letters go in the black box they are often broken open and the returns made to me used in the same manner. Yea, sometimes they are not delyvered, nor the answers sent forward. If the Secretary take not care to prevent these practises, I shall be barred all freedom in writing by that conveyance and must correspond rather by

the common post. I never make use of another seal then my crist which is a swan, except when I design to conceal that I am the writter. You may manage this so as the quarrellings be not upon my occasion at those who have the trust of opening the black box, and yet that they may be curbed in the general for a thing so unsuteable to a gentleman and so destructive to all commerce. The message you delyvered by the Secretarie's order anent the pressures on our King by the adversaries to our interest is allmost as weighting to me as that by Samwel to Eli, to which I shall give the same answer, It is the Lord, lett him do what seemeth him good; for tho I have laboured in vain and have spent my strength for nought, yet I trust my judgment is with the Lord and my work with my God. I think it shall be with Christs tossed ship in this land while I am a passenger in it, as it was with that in which Jonah was fleeing to Tarshish, that I must be thrown overboard and putt from meddling before the sea cease from her rageing, and that things shall not prosper in my hand, for I have been a man of much sin, and in no fashion have lived and practised according to my education and the mercies I have been trysted with; but I trust the Lord will raise up instruments whom he shall countenance to act in the matters of his house to better advantage, which shall be a joy and a crown to, Reverend and kind Sir, your affectionat friend and humble servant.

120. On the same Sheet of paper is a draft letter to Lord Melville, same date. . . . If what I write anent the procedour of our Council with the Episcopall clergy were contradicted by a thousand hands, I am still ready to make it good that in circumstances it is truth, and every syllable I communicat to your lordship first or last on that subject. I have one humble sute to his Majestie. If his purposes are to gratifie the importunity of such as press him to deal favours to the conforme clergy in this nation, which I shall never believe of him until I find it, being so perfectly cross to his interest and the expectations of him from all that are sincerely his friends, I may without offence to him be allowed to act Hagars pairt when in the wilderness and Ishmael in hazard of death, that I may remove to some distance where I cannot see the death of that child, a Presbyterian interest, in whose life in a maner mine is bound up; and that while there is another victim to make sacrifice of who are really haters of his person and concerns, it be not sought of me to streach out my hand to cutt the throat of my beloved Isaac, and bury that interest that I would gladly build. . . . I trust the wall shall be joyned together in spight of all opposition, for I am sure there is a godly partie in the land that hes a mynd to work, and are wrestling with the Most High that the copestone be putt on with shouting," &c.

121. The REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 12 December 1689. He will endeavour to answer the trust his Lordship reposes in him. "I am apt to think there will be a necessitie of printing a short account of what relates to the conformists that the world may see the partialtie of mens censures as to this affair. Your lordship hath furnished such materials as will be of great advantage while they come from so authentick a hand. I am very hopefull the king will be tender of our concerns, and I am perswaded your lordship will endeavour that our friends be circumspect as to discourses and actions which they are the more obliged to be, in that so many are waiting for their halting and apt to improve the least advantage to their prejudice. There is a noise here of some expressions Mr. Hugh

Kennedie had lately in prayer concerning the King, by which he insinuated that he had little hopes he would be better then his predecessors. I doubt not but this is a calumnie, which I only take the freedom to acquaint your lordship with that you may know what stories we are sometimes pestered with here. The parliament hath at last past the bill of supplie for their Majesties which, no doubt, doth much disappoint the hopes of enemies to our settlement. I can not but lament the disturbed posture of affairs in Scotland, and doe heartily wish that it might please God to prevent the fatall consequences which our divisions are like to be attended with; but I am hopefull that the wisdom and temper with which God hath endued our king will contribut, through his blessing, to bring our affairs to a comfortable issue. It is my great satisfaction that a person so much concerned for the true interest of religion and his country as your lordship is hath such a place in his master's affection, in which I hope you shall be more and more rooted. I heartilie congratulat the honour that I hear his Majestie hath been pleased to conferr upon your lordship, whose prosperitie every way is sincerelie prayed for by, my lord, your lordships most faithfull and most humble servant, W. CARSTARES.

122. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to a minister. Edinburgh, 26 December 1689. He regrets that there are indications of wearying in the spirits of many in Galloway and the neighbouring shires, because church government has not been settled, and he is afraid of the consequences of that temper, lest "it may amount to some thing that is precipitant and irregular, and as it has been my great study hitherto to advance the interests of Christ in this nation, since I was stated in the least capacitie to act for them. . . ." He is determined to endeavour to restore the former constitution in its utmost purity. He finds the jealousies and discontents of the people to arise from. "1° The adjournment of our parliament and the disadvantages by that delay. 2° The want of maintenance to the ministers of our way. 3° The insolence and boasting of conformists beyond what they vented some time agoe. 4° The present pursuite in commissariot courts and other inferior judicatories for attaining of their benefices, ev'n for the crop 1689. 5° The common talk by severalls of reponing the Episcopall clergy to their charges. 6° The putting in publick trusts some who are not favourable to the nation. 7° The concern of those in England that our Government be modelled with some charitie to such as only differ from us in the constitution of our church. 8° The danger in letting matters lye over." To these points the writer replies (1) He firmly believes the Assembly will meet at the date fixed, and to better purpose than if the former date had been kept. (2) He who serves the altar should live by the altar, but the delay is for a short time, and the king has provided for the maintenance of some from the bishops' rents. (3) The pretensions of the Episcopal clergy, though higher than before, are founded on no solid reason. (4) The Council has suspended all diligences for late stipends during pleasure, or till the parliament meet. (5) He has not the least fear of any such design (as reponing Episcopal clergy), on the king's part. (6) State policy rather than personal respect probably determined the choice of certain men. (7) He has no doubt the king and the parliament will be tender of church concerns. (8) He believes even the delay will be blessed to good effect. Generally, he warns against all rash and false steps, and advises faithfulness to the king.

123. DRAFT LETTER by the Earl of Crawford, apparently to Lord Melville. 19 December 1689.

My lord, I am much discouraged in writing by the black box, my letters being frequently broken up, and sometimes not sent forward, and my answers used in the same manner.

The favourable impression your lordship hes given his Majestie of one so little significant to his service as I am, and so frequently taxed for ill things by other hands, and the visable effects of it by the share I have in the government, cheefely, if not only, obtained by your lordships procurement, as it is an act of great generosity, so it hes left a very due sense on my spirit that I should use that credit, which by your means I may have with my master (after that service which I owe to him and the nation) for the strengthening of your interest, the conciliating of friends to you, the taking the edge of adversaries, and the doeing every thing ells that may endear us to one another, and more rootedly fix the friendship was still betwixt our families, which I trust shall not faile nor diminish on my side. The enclosed for his Majestie contains only my humble offer of the outmost service I am capable of doeing him, and my dutiefull acknowledgement of the share he hes named me to in the rule, and my humble sute, that upon some remarkable occasions I may without offence to him be allowed to write directly to himselfe, which I hope neither he will deny to me nor others repine att, it being neither in my temper to aspire to any thing that providence shall not directly lay at my door, nor to recommend any from a prospect of strengthening my own interest; and, least of all, to tax any single person that I may be reliev'd of a rival; but singly designing some freedom for exonerating my conscience and vindicating my reputation, if I should be in danger of suffering either way. By the goodness of God my wife is saifely delyvered of two daughters, and have presumed to give the name of our queen to the eldest, and wishes I could transmitt with it that same dutiefull respect for her person and government as is claimed to by the father. I am much delighted with his Majesties instructions to the Duke of Hamilton, the printing of which hes allready remarkable effects on the people, and througly cured many of the members of parliament who formerly were displeased. Yea, I am of opinion there is scarce a remaining grudge to any but such who have had other aims then the flourishing of religion or quiet of the nation. I am firmly perswaded there would be now no danger in the sitting of our parliament, for particular men who formerly ledd them have lost much of their interest, and the affections of the people are to a great degree warmer to our king upon the publication of his purposes and the reflection on the miseries wee have been under by our own janglings. That pamphlet, designed by some as a fireball, has such gross things in it toward our king, such mistakes in point of fact, in relation to others, that it hath proven an allay to some violent tempers instead of inflaming them. May all such be discovered who project not honest things. May our king's reigne be the glory of this age, and your lordship the happy instrument under him of settling religion in its purity and the peace of this nation upon solide foundations, which is equally expected as it is wished for by, my dear lord, your lordships most faithfull and affectionat humble servant.

Edinburgh, 19 December 1689.

124. The EARL OF CRAWFORD to KING WILLIAM THE THIRD. [Draft.] May it please your Majestie, As nothing which had not violence in it would have diverted me from that retirement in which I placed such delight the most part of my life, save the joyfull prospect

of your Majesties ascent to the throne of Britan and Ireland, and the deep sense of the great delverance to these nations, and singular advantage to religion wherever your influence could reach: so with much distrust of an ill heart and a trembling hand, least I should not manage with any significancie, I have ever since the administration of affairs was under your Majesties direction appeared in publick view; and from the honours conferred on me, and trust reposed in me, have closly attended your judicatories in this untion. Tho to my regrait my success at all times, and especially in your late session of parliament, hath not answered my wishes, I am fully convince'd that I serve a Prince sufficiently generous to overlook some failings where candor and ingenuity is designed, which certainly should be the rule I ought to square all my actions by, either as Christian or man of honour.* I return your Majestie my most dutiefull and humble thanks for all the favours you have conferred on me first and last. But in nothing judges my selfe so highly oblidged as in your purpose of settling our church interest according to the desire of your people, in which my deepest concern truly lyes; and that I have trust from your Majestie in the account that by your Secretary I frequently give of publick matters, even while representations by other hands are sometimes spoake out to my prejudice. It would be most satisfieing to me, and I hope not inconvenient for your interest, if I were tollerat by your Majesties favour at criticall times to write directly to your selfe the true case of affairs in this nation, that as I have the honour of being one of your Majesties Council, I may approach the fountain it selfe, and be allowed to use some more freedom there then is any where ells convenient for, may it please your Majestie, your Majesties most faithfull, most dutiefull, and most obedient subject and servant.

Edinburgh, 31st [19th deleted] December 1689.

[Written on the same sheet of paper as the preceding letter, No. 123.]

125. The REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. [Not dated *circa* December 1689 or January 1690.]

My lord, your lordships by the flying packet I had, which I delivered to his Majestie to be read by him, who, though he can not, as he sayes himselfe, be with you so soon as your lordship desires, yet is not willing there should be any longer adjournment of the parliament then his change of his resolution of going for Scotland made necessarie. But, my lord, I am not without hope of seeing him there in his way to Ireland. Confusions with you are my great grieffe, but I hope when it shall be seen how much his Majestie desires our settlement the minds of people will be calmed. I intend, before your lordship can honour me with a return to this, to take journey for Scotland, where seing of your lordship will be no small satisfaction to, my Lord, your lordships most faithfull humble servant, W. Carstares.

I leave it, my lord, to the secretarie to acquaint your lordship with matters of moment.

Indorsed: Mr. Carstairs about King's coming to Scotland.

126. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford [probably to Mr. Carstares.] Edinburgh, 4 January 1690.

"Reverend and kind Sir, the dyet of our parliament and the consequence of our meeting is the talk of every discerning person in this place, some passionately wishing for it, others affraid least wee assemble,

* The following sentence has been here deleted, "From your Majesties late bounty toward me in giving me a share in your government, I am stated in a capacitie to continue my attendance in this place, which otherwayes had been imprevable by me."

and a thrid sort under a deep concern what shall be the product of any new adjournment, or what may be the sadd result if wee meet and do not agree to settle the weightie things of the nation, but shall bussie ourselves in matters of little moment." After some general remarks upon the position of affairs, the writer proceeds, "All are now at work practissing with members according to their several inclinations and interests; the worst sort of men studieing to debauch friends, others endeavouring to reclaim enemies, and a thrid sort labouring to unite such, who agreeing in the maine, do yet differ in particulars. There is a great noice of considerable alterations at Court. If there be truth in them wee shall quickly feel the effects in our affairs here. The very discourse of it hes made a change in the beheaveour of persons, legible in the countenances of many, joyous or grieving, according to their several principles and expectations. The conformists do generally every where pray for the late king, some in express tearmes, and multitudes in such a dress as will not bear a good sense to another effect. And such as act not this pairt do in privat houses erect the English service, give both sacraments in a corner, marry by warands of abolished bishops, that they may conciliat favour from the clergy in that nation. What the result of all this will be I know not, but this is evident to me, that of our kings best friends, even the wiser sort and most charitable to him have difficultie to keep sober acquaintances from dispondencie, those of warmer tempers from precipitant acts and foolish expressions, and are themselves crushed under the insults of adversaries," etc.

127. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [Lord Melville]. Edinburgh, 11 January 1690. The King's letter to the Council has given satisfaction. They have made some of its contents public by a proclamation "which wee are hopefull will be of significant use for removinge those jealousies which severalls were begining to entertain of his Majesties purposes in relation to this kingdom, and I trust may be a great help to unite some who hitherto have lived at a distance, and damp others who, from our divisions and the sadd effects like to follow on them, were allreadie crowing victorie to the late King. This day the great robber, Liv^t Coll. [interlined over "Donald" struck out] McGreigour by a partie of my Lord Kenmuires men was brought prisoner to this place. He being not yet examined hes made no discovery of his accomplieshes, but it is presum'd that some persons of good note have patronized him. Once next week such noblemen and gentlemen of Highland interests as are not actualy in armes, and have hitherto been newtrall are to appear before us, when some methods may be fallen on which may render us a little more safe than wee now judge ourselves," etc.

128. GEORGE, LORD MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 16 January [1690]. My Lord,—I am vey senceible of your kindnes which I hope shall not dye on my side. A freind of yours yesterday had a communing before the Earl of Notingham and the Lord Wharton with the Bishope of Salisbury in relation to the Councells procedure with the conforme clergy, both as to the turning out and as to the late act dischargeing commissar courts and other inferior courts administrating justice to the clergy, &c. This was highly aggravate, &c., and saide to be a thing not only unjust and what the Councell never done the like, but that which did much affect the conformists heer and wherein they would concern themselves, &c. I wish the comissary courts had been discharged simply to act in relation to any

thing untill they had the Kings commission, or wer authorised to act by his proclamation which is ordinaire in all changes. It wer good that to stope clamour those who ar dew should pay the 88, [crop 1688] at least to those who wer turned out by the people. I have many things to say but wants tyme. I am trowbled that some who pretend to be for our interest have wounded it in so farr as in them lies, under the fift rib. I wish those who wish well to religion, King, and country may become wise and to understand our trew interest that wee be not the destroyers of it our selvs." The Earl of Nottingham has been ordered to write to the Duke of Schomberg about the exchange of prisoners in Ireland.

129. The REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 16 January 1690. On the same subject as preceding letter, the interview with the Bishop of Salisbury "about the affair of our conformists before my Lord Nottingham, the English secretarie, and honest my Lord Wharton, who told me this day that my Lord Melvill acquitt himselfe very much to his satisfaction, and answered the Bishop brieflie and roundlie. The Bishop indeed makes a great noise, but it is no great matter. I hope our friends will be carefull to give him no advantage, and while we mannage ourselves discreetlie we need not much fear his clamour or suggestions." It is still reported that the King will go to Scotland. A conjunct secretary is not likely, whatever may be said, "but my Lord Melvill hath been litle oblidged to many of his own perswasion, who had they owned him more it might have been much for the advantage of our interest, but what is [past cannot be remedied. I hope we will for the future more wiselie consider circumstances," &c.

130. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [Lord Melville]. Edinburgh, 21 January 1690. . . . "I am surprized to hear from several hands that persons ignorant of our law, and in a great measure strangers to matter of fact, should, upon every light suggestion, and that from prejudicat persons and some of these not of the greatest integritie, run to the King and such as have interest about him, and whisper mistakes with all the confidence imaginable. I shall instance only in two particulars one in relation to the turning out of the Episcopall ministers, the other anent an act of Council direct to commissars and other inferiour judges. To the first,—It seems very strange that any continueing clamour should be on that head, no single minister haveing been proceeded against these several months, tho they are so farr from relenting upon this lenity and forbearance, that since our sist against them they have turn'd arrogant at that rate as many of them who formerly only prayed for the late King in indirect tearmes do it now expressly; and so generally as not only the credit of the Government suffers, but friends are discouraged and enemies are arrived to a high pitch of insolence; and [I] am affraid if some sudden check be not given them the Government in a short time shall be very unsaife. I shall once more repaite what I have oft said on this subject, that no Episcopall man since the late happy Revolution, whither laick or of the clergy, hath suffered by the Council upon the account of his opinion in church matters, but allennarly for their disowning the civil authority and setting up for a cross interest. If I make not this good, I shall willingly forfault my credit with his Majestie and all good men. As for that act of Council direct to commissars and other inferiour judges, as it is expressly founded upon an act of the meeting of the Estates, and concerted in the wording of it by three of the greatest

lawyers in the nation in the prudentest tearmes they could fall on, as by the tenor of the act it selfe here inclosed your lordship may easily discern;" so he complains that ignorant persons "should tax that judicatory where so many knowing men are members, and could not faile to have a better view of things then those who complaine and take them on trust from informers. . . . And it might be thought strange when commissars, who had no shaddow of a title to keep courts untill they had new commissions, and whose jurisdiction, by an act of the meeting of the Estates, must be regulated ere it can be exercised, and who depend allennarly upon Bishops who are abolished in this nation, should yet have ventured to act at all, farr less to have meddled in a matter no way under their cognizance and depending althoughtir upon the parliament. Yet the Council have been so circum-spect as not to prohibit directly their sitting and givinge judgement, but have only mynded them that those stipends are under the consideration of the parliament, and that they govern themselves in those matters as they will be answerable, either in relation to the executeing of sentences allready pronounced or in judgeing of processes. Nor does this act reach any pairt of Scotland, but the Western and Southern shires, where, upon our Kings first comeing to England the Episcopal clergy, because of their former rigour to their people in occasioning their deep fynings had universaly diserted, and so even in strictness of law had but a lame title to their benefices for any pairt of the crope 1688, and none at all for the one halfe of that year, which gave occasion for that act of the meeting of the Estates upon which only the Council of late hes proceeded, so that whoever quarrells the Council in this matter must first abrogate the law before they complaine, ells they do it unjustly. I am satisfied [that] his Majestie know the whole stepps of this affair in the tearmes as I write it to your lordship, that he be not abused by other hands who suggest many things and stand not to them, as I am willing to do in every circumstance as I have still represented, and am content to be reckoned an impostor and forgerer as well as partiall to a partie, if I be traced in the least mistake." The Council are satisfied about the Irish prisoners.

131. DRAFT LETTER, apparently from, or in name of, the Earl of Crawford, to [an unknown correspondent]. Edinburgh, 21 January 1690. He finds the news letters so partial, prejudiced, and defective, and desires to learn "whatever of moment from time to time doth emerge." He therefore desires his correspondent to observe the following particulars: "1st Whatever letters you have from me shall be under this hand, so that I need not sign any which you receive afterwards. 2^d I will seal them all with a hand, and an erected thumb and this motto, parol, that you may know with certaintie if at any time they are broken up. 3^o. What letters you intend for me, let them be thus directed, for William Barnard, to be found at Mrs. Spences, within the head of Borthwicks closs, at the Cross of Edinburgh. 4^o You may acquaint me with your seal and direction, tho under another's name, that I may likewise know if any of your letters for me shall be opened. 5^o Least you may not still use the same hand, give me notice of some mark about the date of the letter or some where ells, that I may be assured it comes from you. 6^o Give me still nottice from time to time, what letters you receive from me, bearing their dates, and I shall do the like with yours. 7^o Not only the direction on the back may be for William Barnard, but let the appellation within and stile be likewise suited to his condition. 8^o Transmitt none of your letters by the black box, for these are commonly broken up and

often come not forward. 9° Once in the month I shall satisfie the money given out by you, for my letters to London either to my cousin Prestongrange, or any other whom you will appoint, that you be not both at trouble and charge upon my account; and if your modestie stick at this (which were great prejudice to me and a needless scruple in you) our correspondence is broke up. My cheefe design in all this lyes here, that our friends of the Presbyterian persuasion in England may from time to time know our circumstances and I may be particularly acquainted with theirs. But that I may be yet something more express let your information cheefely relaite to the following particulars. 1st. The motions of France in reference to any invasion designed against Brittan and Ireland. 2d. How farr the Pope either countenances him or the late King. 3°. Who are in the confederacy against France, and if they be unite. 4°. How our King and Parliament agrees in the general and what expectations Dissenters have from him or hope from members of either house, in relation to the takeing off the sacramentall oath, or other pressures that partie lye under. 5°. How the Earle of Portland stands affected to Dissenters, he being very differently represented upon that head. 6°. If any of the great managers about the Court are in danger of being addressed against by the parliament; who these are, and upon what account they are to be tabled. 7°. Who shall command our fleet at sea next summer, and if Torrington be under any distrust or not. 8°. What is expected from the Convocation of the clergy, if they will yeeld nothing to Dissenters, and if so, whither they will be dismissed or not. 9°. If our King and Queen be truely designing for Scotland; if so, against what time and under what purposes for our Church interest, for both sides here have hope. 10th. If Tweddals struggle to be conjunct with Melvill be finally at an end, or if he yet retaines hope of succeeding, and by whose means his court is forwarded. 11th. How the affections of the people in England are to the civil government, if the sticklers against it increase in number and warmth, or if otherwayes they be upon the repenting side and comeing nearer to dutie, and what hitherto hath stirred those badd humours or keeps them up. 12th. How the Duke of Queensberrie, Marquis of Atholl, Earle of Cassills and Viscount of Tarbat are considered of at Court. I do not insert these particulars meely to be under your consideration for your first answer, but that at every return you make to me you may glance over this letter and mind what things I am most solicitous to be informed in. I am satisfied that a trustie friend or two of the Presbyterian perswasion and closs temper, whither minister or other, know of our correspondence, and be acquainted with what passes on both sides, that we may be a mutuall help to one another in warning, comforting, and strengthening our interest in both nations, for this interchange of letters is rather calculate for a publick advantage then to gratifie the private curiositie of" etc.

132. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford probably to the Rev. William Carstares. Edinburgh, 30 January 1690.

Reverend and worthie Sir,—There is so general a desire by all our kings friends for the sitting of our parliament that the report of his coming down or meeting of that great Assembly is hardly trusted, tho' the thing be frequently asserted, and still confirm'd by every post. I have this evidence that it is truely his interest wee keep the dyet, that all enemies to church and state tremble at the thoughts of its approach, and who wish best to his Majestie impatiently wait for it. The temper of our Episcopal clergy growes every day worse, more express against our king and for him whom wee have laid aside. The enclosed from

Lifetennent Collonel Buchan, one no way a favourer of presbitrie, but whose byass rather does lean to the other side, is plaine evidence of it. The encouragement they have gott of late from England and intire forbearance by our council here hes made them presume at a raite that the government is become weake, and enemies at their instigation insolent at a strange pitch. The Lord give council to king and rulers and all ranks of people that such methods be fallen on as religion may prosper, the kingdom may flourish, animosities may die out, and wee may serve God and our king with zeal and unity. Sure I am the concern on my spirit for the want of these is such that if my body were not stronger then that of other men, and my health firmer, I had been silent in the dust long err now : and if duty to God and faithfulness to my king and countrey did not over-rule all other considerations I had rather begg my bread in a stranger land, then upon any hyre have my spirit in so continuall a bensil, and my body dayly so overyoyled, and so little time reserved to me for religious duties as I am straitned in these and altogether barr'd the least bodily recreation ; which labour would yet be joyous to me, if I added but one cubit to the stature of our church, or were so happy as to advance our kings interest to any degree. Yet I trust that the Lord will accept of my endeavour, and will putt up my tears in his bottell, and that through grace I shall be found his in the day when he makes up his jewels. The hopes of this does in some measure support the heart of, reverend and worthie sir.

133. LETTER unsigned [also contemporary copy]. Inverness, 30 January 1690.

"Sir, if you please to write to this place againe, pray write to my Lieutt. Coll., for I shall not be able to answer your letter. Cockstoun and Cubin I gave protection to by your orders before the act of Indemnity came out. If you please to have it recalled, I shall do it. This is an account of all passes or protections I have given to such as hes been in armes. My Lord Lovat hes been with my Lord Frendraught, Lieut. Coll. Gordon, and severalls more of the rebels in Buchan, consulting, ingageing and taking bonds from the people to rise in armes against the government when called. Ballendalloch and his friends hes had severall meetings with many vassalls and tennents of the Duke of Gordon, appointing officers to command their men, so that they are all making ready for a campagne, where the Frazers and most pairt of the McKenzies will not faile to be. This is certaine, let their pretences be what they will." [What may have been the signature is cut away.] Addressed "For the Earle of Crawford." Seal impressed, a heart transfixt with two arrows, saltire-wise.

DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [the Rev. William Carstares.] Edinburgh, 31 January 1690. He has taken counsel with "the most sober, judicious, and affectionat persons to our interest," who agree, 1st that all rendevouzing be industriously forborn except in the case of perfect need, such as the certainty, or at least great probability, of some forraign invasion, 2^{dly} that petitioning at this juncture may have several remarkable inconveniences in it ; first, it's much to be feared that all would not agree in petitioning for the same things ; secondly, it might occasion cross-petitioning by the prelatick partie who would not faile to accord in the tenor of their supplication, and so as our differences would be laid open, our weakness would be exposed, for they would certainly be the major pairt through Scotland ; thirdly, since the king and queen hath ordered me to make ready the Abbey against the beginning of March and that directions are likewise given for preparing things in order to their coronation, there seems to be no

grounds for addressing that our parliament may sitt, that being, as I understand it, already fixedly resolved on. And if the design be to dipp more particularly in matters, it would appear highly convenient that our desires were well digested, harmoniously agreed on, and our kings temper prepared for favour[ab]ly hearing them. However it appears adviseable that betwixt and the first of March all the Presbyterian ministers in Scotland were assembled at this place and a godly elder with each of them, that the maner and tearmes of applying to our king may be finally agreed to ; and that by a mistake of our principles and expectations, our king from importunity by the adverse partie do not in the entry condescend to things ruining to our interest. This is the substance of the commoning betwixt our friends in this place." &c.

135. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford [apparently to Lord Melville]. Edinburgh, 4 February 1690. "My Lord, . . . The prorogation of the English parliament is improved by Jacobins and other dissatisfied people in this nation to serve several ends. 1st. They represent it as an infallible token of a breach betwixt the King and his people. 2^{dly}. They say it is a forrunner of a dissolution. 3^{dly}. They suggest it as an evidence that he is to rule no more by Parliament but by the sword. 4th. They assure people that wee shall have the same fate here, first, an adjournment and then to be dispersed. . . . They are grieved at the apprehensions of our Kings comeing to Scotland and frighted least his presence so compose differences, that wee have a happy session of it, and not a litle concerned (if the English parliament should dissolve), that the next may less serve their designes. But the wiser sort of people and such as are most affectionat to our Kings interest, not only give charitie to his Majestie in this matter, but without streatching their phancie, do frame very plausable reasons for this his procedour. I cannot be particular with your lordship as to mens purposes in our next session ; some conceal their thoughts, others speak ambiguously, a 3^d sort are fickle and not to be relyed on by any side, a 4th sort would capitulat upon tearmes, a fifth are desperat, and cannot be treated with, a 6th are timerous and will beheave well or ill as our King gives presence or not, a 7th, and these the better men in our Parliament, will be frank if they understand the King will lodge the government of the Church in Presbyterian hands, as well as settle that forme without restrictions. . . . This is a time when all men are at work prepareing for our Parliament, but very differently employed according to their several interests and inclinations, some tempting members to forsake their integritie, and others studying to cure mistaken ones. I am hopefull the last sort have best success, though a new adjournment even for a few dayes without wee were assured of the Kings comeing himselfe would lose more friends then we have made proselites of a long time. There is a frequent report by some of the Cameronian partie of great professions of kindness to them from the [word deleted, but apparently "Duke"],¹ that of late he hath taken in severalls of them to his gardens, expressed his solicitude to have Presbyterian government settled, forfeitures reduced, and the cuntry relieved of all it's pressures, that what deputs or chamberlands of his hes harassed them, he will turn out immediatly and restore their means of which they have been injuriously devested ; that what murders hes been committed on their relations shall be inquired after and they get reparation ; and to confirme these professions hes restored to severalls, summs of money evicted from them for nonconformitie, and

¹ Duke Hamilton is evidently referred to.

turned off some of his chamberlands who had used them worst." He concludes, "I evidently smell wearying of your lordship by some, and jealousy in others, and drawing up with some who are none of your friends in a 3^d sort. All these sizes are to be found among men on whom your lordship either hes or does rely. Use this without the least indication that you are informed of it."

136. THE REV. WILLIAM CARSTARES to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 6 February 1690. . . . "Colonel Buchan's letter will be shown to the King, which I hope may have good effect." The English parliament is dissolved, and a new one called for the 23 of March. "What the people will think of this I know not, but sure I am it hath been all allong the desire of the best that there might be a dissolution of this parliament." . . . I cannot yet give your lordship a particular account of what is resolved upon as to Scotland. My Lord Portland is not yet returned. We have no further news of Tweddell. It is thought the Queen will stay here while his Majestie is in Ireland. It is talked that the King of France is much allarmed with the news of the Kings going for Ireland," &c. In a postscript he writes, "I saw this evening an account of Scots affairs in opposition to the addresse made by Earle of Anandale and others. I am sorrie that any such print should come out at this time, but my Lord Secretarie knows nothing of its publishing. Hallifax, it is said, hath declared that he will not meddle any more in publick affairs."

137. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [the same correspondent as in No. 131 supra]. Edinburgh, 6th February 1690. He had received his letters, one being written from the Hague. . . . "It is very satisfieing to me that his Majestie does not quarrell my management while so many about him have said ill things of me, and judges myselfe greatly ingaged to the Earle of Portland for retaining a favourable impression of me, and concludes that I owe it cheefely to your charitie that the people of Holland either knowes me or believes well of me." In return, the Earl professes his attachment to religion, king, and country. "I am delighted with the account you give me of Holland, and much quieted at the assurance of Englands construeing favourably the late prorogation," &c. He adds, as a postscript, an excerpt from a letter from Sir Thomas Livingston, "a man rather Episcopall in his perswasion then Presbiterian, and so no way acted by prejudice in the account he gives of the Episcopall clergy." The letter was addressed to General Major McKay.—"There are severall ministers near by this toun of Invernesse that prayes both publickly and privatly for King James. They ryde up and down the countrey, and takes paines to perswade people to be true to him. This is so great a reflection to be suffered near a place that pretends to have the name of a garison that our very enemies laugh at us, but I can do no more but informe of things and then waite for orders. Should I apprehend never so great a roguage, there would be allwayes some body or other of interest that would take his pairt, and they must walk very steadylie in this countrey that are not subject to reflections."

138. GEORGE, LORD MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD (holograph, but unsigned). 8 February [1690]. He had received the Earl's of the 4th, and is "heartily sory to find by yours, the distempers of [the] nation, and many weell meaning persons so abused, and should so litle understand ther own trew interest, which is too sadd a prognostick, for Gods anger seemes not to be yett turned away, but his

hand stretched out still . . . I would not have your lordship nor any honest man discouraged, notwithstanding of what opposition may be mett with . . . I dowbt not, but the dissolution of the parliament of England, will cawse various thoughts amongst you and the calling of a new on. Thers no fear of that with you, if people occasion it not themselves, for the King is very willing to doe all right to ws if wee be not wanting to ourselves."

139. The SAME to the SAME. 13 February [1690]. The first part of the letter relates to an adjournment of the Parliament owing to the uncertainty of the King's visit to Scotland. "I cannot yett returne a positive answer to the Councells letters, but am doing what I can to gett ther demands satisfied. I acquainted the King with all. There will be a frigatt sent down in few days, and I am pressing the sending of the frigatt to the West Coast. This must serve your lordship and Cardross for I cannot gett wrett to him nor to any of my own. I wish you both and other honest men had advised what was fitt to be done on this emergent; you know what hath passed formerly, and so may guess at what may be expected. I wish you had wrett freely. It concerns all who wish weell to the interest to consider weell, and be unite and guard against suffering themselves to be abused or mislead throgh mistakes," &c.

140. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [Lord Melville], in answer to the preceding. Edinburgh, 20 February 1690. He communicated Melville's to Lord Cardross. Well affected persons wish that the Council were differently constituted, or some fixed friends added to it, for,—^{1st} There is great difficulty and seldom obtained, but by a struggle, that any man be made or kept prisoner for considerable venturing against the Government. ^{2^{ndly}} There is such gentleness in treating of men when committed to prison and such overly examinations even when presumptions are high, that an appearance before that board is no more frightening to a criminal then a meane mans coming in the company of so many persons of high quality. ^{3^o} It is confidently asserted that as the Council is now constitute the meanest favour will not be granted to a Presbyterian, nor the greatest refused to one that is Episcopall, in so farr as several petitions are tabled in that judicatory for turning out of churches Presbyterian preachers to make room for them of a different principle, and to repon to their churches, where Presbyterians are preaching for the time, such who upon the clearest grounds have been deprived by the Council." ^{4^{thly}} He here cites as examples the case of Arthur, Archbishop of St. Andrews, whose factor had summoned his vassals for rent of crop 1689. The Earl protests that the order of Bishops was abolished, and therefore, that no one should pretend right to the rent in question. He concludes, "The western and southern shyres, and indeed all the inland pairt of Scotland are in a great rage at the adjournment of our parliament . . . I am labouring what I can to still people and influence members."

141. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to [a minister, perhaps the same as in No. 122 supra]. Edinburgh, 26 February 1690. . . . I shall previously discourse a little of the posture of affairs, and the humours of men of different parties. Our Church and State are in so unsettled a condition that nothing less then the great Council of the nation assembled in Parliament can possibly quiet us or secure either interest upon any solide or lasting foundation. The difficulty which then arises from the want of men of integrity and pairts is how to fill

the Throne and chair in this subsequent session, which I am convinced will meet the 18 of March. It might produce a monstrous birth if an Episcopall Commissioner were chosen to settle Presbyterian government, so I trust none of that way shall be cled with that publick character. On the other hand, so many of our way, and otherwayes men of great worth, have so debaited the prerogatives which the king claimes as unquestionably belonging to the crown, that I much question if among such any be found so favourable to his Majestie as to bear that representation. The 3^d size of persons in that judicatory, I mean the sober Presbyterians, are for their number and quality so few and inconsiderable as the king hes not many out of which to make his choise. And some of the fittest of that rank are either so modest by their temper or affraid of church governments ruining under their management from the sad divisions among us, that it is doubtful if any such shall be prevailed on to accept. Yet I know the offer is at the doore of one who appears the very fittest to compose our differences from his interest with the king and credit with the sober partie, so that I would look on it as a very sadd token, if he shall declyn it upon the importunity of his friends, who, alas! seem more concerned in his and their own privat interest then the inconveniences which might arise upon any new adjournment; but I trust that person will have more of a publick spirit then to consult his own ease, privat interest, or the opinion of kinsmen in a matter of that weight. I may say with Nehemiah, the work before us is great—that wee be not seperated upon the wall farr from another: and I trust our God shall do for us, if wee would lay aside interest and passion which blinds us, I am confident wee should have occasion to say of our king as the Queen of Sheba did of Sollomon, Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the thron, because the Lord loved us therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice. O that, instead of gratiefeing our own rescentments or endeavouring to build our familys, and that upon the ruins of the church, wee were studying to secure the interests of Christ, our religion, church government, publick saifety, laws and liberties, for all of these seem to be very evidently at staike: and if wee find not our account in the late happy Revolution under the present king where shall wee seek for it? Does not his education, his declaration for Scotland, his instructions to his Commissioner in the last session, sufficiently encourage us to expect good things of him; if wee, therefore, either entertain jealousies ourselves or suggest them to other people, I may say with Ezra and after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds and for our great trespasse seeing that [Rest wanting].

142. The EARL OF MELVILLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, June — [1690]. The queen wishes the council to give a reprieve to John M'Millan. He sends a copy of the letter and also of the petition by M'Millan's wife, and hopes "When her Majesty is so mercyfull that others will not be hard." There is little news but "They say the king never looked better, his army will be 70,000 effective. The news this day are that the French fleet is come out and said to be about 80 men of war. Our fleet sailed from Torebay (where they were put back by cross winds) on Munday last towards the coast of France," etc.

143. A LETTER, unsigned, addressed "For Mr. Wilsone, at Mr. Cliftons house, in Queen Street, in Pickadilly, at the Golden Head, London." [Probably an intercepted letter] June the 13 [1690?]. The writer thinks his letter may have been taken. He is in great need of

money and desires his correspondent to pay him a debt, "for I long to be from this. For theres nothing here but disorder. And I believe my Lord Crawford's hott head gets K[ing] J[ames] more freands then all his Healand armie, for moderation is the only way to make people complay, and to say truth he has little brans, and those so foolishly hott that he only makes people wearie of this gournment that befor wer inclined enough to compley. This is all the account I can give you of the houners of people, and its but a bad account of men to say that other peoples vilany and foolie is the only thing maks them begin to mind their duty. Ther some ships come to the Healand but with what we know not, but I beleieve its to carrie of the officers. Mistres Frazer will be with you once this week and shee can tell you all I have to say. Pray you writt, tho' Crawford or his postmaster should open the letters, for the postmaster is his cretour and I beleieve opens the letters for Crawford. But I wish we had keep'd our old postmaster. Adieu," etc.

144. GEORGE, EARL OF MELVILLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. 4 July [1690]. He thanks Crawford for his trouble in reporting affairs, and wishes more people held his opinions. "I am troubled much of severall accounts I have and am very apprehensive of what may be the consequences, if God be not pleased to give us another spirit. I need not tell you I am still what I was, and shall endeavour, by the assistance of the Almighty, to cary according to my dewty. I wish I and others concerned may be helped to know and follow our dewty without a byass, and that wee may more prize and better improve our mercies then hitherto. I wish when wee have so good a King, who is so willing and ready to contribute to our happiness, wee may not obstruct it ourselvs; it wer but thankfulnes and good maners considering what the king hath hasarded and done for us and how much he condescends, to give some suitable return and not to shew distrust nor to cary so as if nothing but all our will and in the tyme and way wee please will satisfie. Sometimes all peoples will may not be their weell. I wish the things of greatest concern to the nation may not be left unsettled by jangling about lesser matters. I should think, as to the mater of church government, Episcopacy once being legally abolished, the best way wer at this tyme to hold in generals or refer to the settlement 1592, for thogh severall things might require amendements, I cannot presently looke to the Act, yett I feare if particulars be too much descended too at this tyme, considering all may not be on the same bottome, it may occasion the making such restrictions and limitations as may cause heats and divisions which might prove very hurtfull and does much retard things. Some things may be left till afterward and might goe easier away when people by the prudent and pious carriage of ministers might come to see ther is not such a ground of prejudice against them as many entertains." He also expresses his opinion about the rescinding of forfeitures.

145. The SAME to the SAME. Holyroodhouse, 23 August 1690. "Yours of the 21 instant I received, whereby I perceive that severalls of the maisters of that University [Edinburgh?] declair that in conscience they could not delyver up the University books nor the originall rights of the old coledge, and therefor proposing whether or not the Councells authority may be interposed and an order directed to the Magistrats of that place to seaze and secure the evidences of the University. I did not expect such refractorieness against a Commission of Parliament, which hath power to delegat and hath seigned the instructions of your comitte; and therefor by your proper authority you may seaze and

secure these evidences if they continue to refuse to deliver them, that being absolutely necessary for executing the power granted to you by the commission. The opposition is the more strange that these wreaths are not to be taken from the University, but that you may have inspection to give an account thereof, nor did I think it the credit of the Commission that they should need any assistance besides the authority of Parliament; which is all at present from, my Lord, your lordship's humble servant, Melville." "What I have meant is by the advice of lawyers, particularly the Lord Stair, therefore you may consider what is proper for you to do."

146. DRAFT LETTER. Earl of Crawford to [a nobleman, but not apparently Lord Melville]. Edinburgh, 16 September 1690. "My Lord,—His Majesties escape from danger while in Ireland, the success of his armies there and safe return to England do fill the hearts of his faithful subjects with much joy. His affairs in this nation have succeeded well under the management of his Commissioner [Melville] and I trust in a short time will terminate in a serene calm. There is of late such a discovery of persons and things as I hope the king can be in no doubt who are sincerely for him and who are out of their duty. The character I gave of some persons and interests has not failed, and a little time will make it evident what sinister aims some have had, and how others have been acted by interest rather than true zeal for his Majesties service." He expresses his gratitude for favours done him.

147. GEORGE, EARL OF MELVILLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 11 October [1690]. He had written with a commission to Lord Carmichael, to represent the king at the ensuing Assembly. "I wish he may be well, and does not decline it, for this would do great hurt. I need not tell you again how much depends upon their carriage at this time, and I wish they had had some wise and discreet person of their own number here long before this, who I am confident would have given them persuasive reasons why it is absolutely necessary they should take extraordinary good heed that they do nothing at this time that may furnish their ill wishers with the least arguments to their prejudice, otherwise it may hazard the ruin both of their own and the public interest. I wish from my heart, and I would obtest them, if I had any interest with them, that they would meddle with nothing but clear uncontradicted things, and which may take away all ground of clamour; and when they have met and taken possession and settled the presbyteries, that they would adjourn till April or May next. Much depends upon their behaviour at this time, and if they will be so unadvised as by any of their actions to hazard their own overturning, let the blame lie at their own door; I wash my hands of it. There but an occasion of misrepresenting sought by many, and still I think the shorter while they sit and the less they do at this time the better for themselves and the interest; and I am confident were I with you to give you my reasons, that you or any reasonable man, though the most zealous, would be of my opinion. I pray God direct you all." He then gives further directions as to the Commission and the first sitting of the Assembly.

148. DRAFT INSTRUCTIONS by King William to the Commissioner to the General Assembly. In handwriting of Sir James Stewart, Lord Advocate. Indorsed "Instructions, 1690."

Instructions.

1. That you signify to the Assembly our true, sincere, and constant resolution and zeal to defend and advance the true Protestant religion,

both in profession and practise, with our firme purpos to mentain the government of that church as now righteously by law established.

2. That you recommend to their special care the particulars followeing:—1. That they give all necessarie orders for repressing of poperie and profanity. 2. That they keep a firm Christian and sound union among themselves, and for that end that their debates be without heat, and their conclusions as much as possible unanimous. 3. That they shew all Christian charity and moderation toward others, tho of a different persuasion in things not fundamental. 4. That they would applie their first thoughts, and make it their first work to plant and supplie vacancies with godly, learned, loyal, and peaceable men. 5. That in inflicting censures they inflict them with Christian charity and to edification, upon the grounds laid down in the act of parliament for settling Presbyterian government. 6. That bare difference of opinion in mater of church government be not made a ground of censure.

3. That you appoint and ordain for the church a suitable allowance to be payed to them yearly out of our treasure, as hath bein formerly in use to be done for expeding of their necessarie affaires, which we will take care that the Commissioners of our treasure cause pay punctually at tuo termes in the year, and if their present exigence, by reason of visitations and the like occasions, require more that you represent it unto us.

4. That you declare to them that for such vacant stipends as shall fall to us as patrones to be disposed on for pious uses, we will dispose thereon by the recommendation of the presbyterie within which the vacancy happens, specially for the releiff of poor deserving ministers, tho laid aside, and of ministers relicts and bairns; and that we will give the necessarie orders to the Commissioners of our treasure thereanent.

5. That you allow them to choise an advocat and agent for the church according to former use, and that you approve their choise and ordain the persons chosen a suitable appointment out of the forsaid allowance.

6. That you recommend to them to dispatch their affaires so sone as they can, that ministers be not detained from their charges, and that you transmitt us an authentick double of their acts with all convenient speed, and that they, with your advise, appoint the time and place of the nixt Assembly.

149. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to the Earl of Melville. Edinburgh, 14 October 1690. He had sent to Lord Carmichael. "I think the king hath made choise of an honest and moderat person to represent him in this Assembly, and in as farr as I am capable, will endeavour to assist him in counseling the ministers to a short session and mild behaveour, for quhich I found them sufficiently disposed from a due regard to the kings present circumstances, and their own true interest, tho ther had been no precaution given them either directly or indirectly from Court." He is thankful he bears no representative office in this Assembly, as at this time it would have been too much for him to sustain. [On the same paper is a draft letter to Carstares, expressing confidence that the great affairs in church and state would terminate well.]

150. The EARL OF MELVILLE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Whitehall, 14 November 1690. . . . There was a reprieve sent down for Captain Bruce, who was concerned in that unhappie busines in Edenburgh. The reason was least upon a popular jurie, which is

ordinar on such occasions, the gentleman might have been hardly delt with, or other inconveniencies might have followed. I am glaid to hear he is assolzied. Upon the earnest solicitation of manie here, the King haith granted another reprieve to those officers concerned in that busines at Glasgow from execution. Art and pairt is not a thing understood here. This is not to stop the procedure and putting the affair to a tryall, for the king is desireous to know the true state of it, for, as his Majestie is verie merciefull, so he is inclinable that justice should be done. The sooner the true account of this come the better it will be, that it may reach him before he goe for Holland. I long to hear of an happie and calm close of the Assembly." The King is anxious about the garrison at Inverlochy, and that everything be done for its encouragement.

151. A PAPER, upon which are copies of five letters. (1) John Leask to his brother the Laird of Leask. London, 15 November 1690. He had waited on Sir John Dalrymple, but nothing can be done to repeal the Laird's sentence till commissioners are sent by his church to represent grievances. He advises an address to the king signed by the nobility and gentry and clergy representing grievances, and the Earl of Nottingham and others, with the bishops will espouse his interest," &c. [probably an intercepted letter]. (2) Letter from Colonel Hill, Fort William, to the Earl of Crawford, 16 November 1690, thanking the Earl for his kindness "particularly about the 1000 firelocks. I exceedingly rejoice in the happy accord and progress of the General Assembly, and that they embrace your lordships prudent advice, not only for the King's advantage, but for the churches more happy union and surer settlement," &c.

(3) Another from Colonel Hill of same date. What he has to communicate to the Council, he will do by the Earl's hand "for I know they are not all of one family, and these Highland lairds that yet stand out (on expectation of French supplies in the spring) have said it to some who have told me againe, that they are put on and supported by some of the Council," &c.

(4) A LETTER, unsigned, dated London, 18 November 1690, addressed to "Mr. George Henry, minister of Corstorphin, in the Potterraw, Edinburgh, Scotland" [evidently an intercepted letter] . . . "The Bishop of London is civil, but Scotts bussines must be done by Scotts men. There is a crisis expected in the Scotts affairs very speedily. I hope my lord [the Bishop of Glasgow] will direct me to whom I shall write with safety. . . . It is thought if the nobility and gentry that truely own Episcopacy would bestirr themselves, the reign of Presbetry wold be as short as it is severe and creuell. . . . Sir John Dalrymple is very civil to me, and much more kind then some others of our countrey men. However, I have sufficiently baffled the clamours raised against me by some waspish and pedantick people," &c. [The writer of the above, though it is unsigned, appears to be Dr. Monro, late Principal of Edinburgh University.] There is also—

(5) A LETTER from him, signed Al. Monro, addressed to his wife, "Mrs. Monro in the Colledge of Edinburgh," but of no intrinsic importance. [Date, 20 Nov^r 1690.]

(6) A LETTER. The Earl of Linlithgow to the Earl of Strathmore. London, 20 November 1690. . . . "Now, as to publick affairs all I can say is that they are yet in some uncertainty. The King was once fully convinced of the danger and untractableness of the high flown Presbyterians, and was resolved to put a byass in the Government on the other side, but I am affraid that is a little cooled,

for no body hes appeared here, but Earl Balcarres and I, altho the Duke of Queensberry undertooke to be here in a few dayes after me, and there is great pains taken to perswade the King that wee were extreemly concerned in the Clubb plott, but all that is trew of it is that they acquainted us with it, upon quhich immediately we broke off from them, and would meddle no more in these matters. Earl Melvin made great professions to me of a good tym, and does so still, altho he has delayed presenting me to the King these ten dayes, pretending allwayes he cannot get the King at leasure to speak to him, and yet I know on Tuesday last the King ordered him to bring both Earl of Belcarres and me to him. However, that shift shall not serve long, nor do I believe he will be long in that office, but will be sent down Chancellor, and I believe Sir John Dalrymple will come in here, but with a conjunct, but who that will be I cannot tell," &c.

152. GEORGE, EARL OF MELVILLE, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 29 November 1690. . . . "I hear the Earle of Wigtoun is at the late Kings court at St Germans, and would gladly be at home, and might come away if he had money. This I have from a good hand. He sayes he hes wryte severall times to your lady in relation to this, but hes had no return. The sum he demands, as I remember, is 200 lib. sterling; whereof he would have 50 or 60 remitted to Paris, a pairt to Rotterdam and a pairt to London. Your Lordship may consider what is fitt to be done in this, and if you think it can be done, I will endeavour to take care hou it shall be best manadged. I wish some greater sum might be provyded if possible, or something would be hazarded in this caice, and this would be kept absolutely secret, and the money remitted to London, and putt in a sure hand. If it goe any further then your lady I will not ansuere for the manadgement of the affair. I have spoke with on who left him within these ten dayes, and who I believe might be persuaded to goe back and bring him away for some gratuity. If my advyce were taken it should be hazarded, but I intreat again it may be kept secret. I cannot yet find any grownd for granting that proposition in relation to Perth [the Earl of Perth]; however, its fitt you speak nothing of it. The King is willing that some of those prisoners he hes in Ireland be given for him if that will doe, but the first I think still the best way, so that it be discreetly manadged," &c. He added in a P.S. "My Lord Wigtouns brother is at the Coledge of Dowie." [There are one or two letters from Lord Wigtown, or on his behalf, in this collection, chiefly asking for money to take him away from France. He at last wrote to Lord Melville (letter, undated, c. 1690), which probably was the cause of the Earl's epistle above quoted.]

153. HOLOGRAPH DRAFT LETTER from the Earl of Crawford to the Earl of Melville, apparently in answer to the above. December 12 [1690]. "My Lord,—As I have prejudice to no man, but such boules of pitie as becomes a Christian to persons in a hard condition, and ame not void of that generositie which may be expected from a gentilman, so I was cheefly straitened in my behaviour to the Earle of Perth, when at anie tyme he applyed for enlairgement, by his circumstances with the parliament, being under a summons of treason, which I apprehended the counsell could not determine in without a speciall order from his Majestie, to whom his case was remitted by that great assemblie. Besides I thought it just that since my lord was the only occasion of sending my Lord Wigton and his brother to France, he ought to be the pledge for their recoverie, and I trust that a Protestant king, who

relieved these nations from the threatening yock of approaching poperie will give directions to his counsell, out of pitie to those young ones and their relations, that the Earle of Perth have no enlargement without his undertaking within a short dyet, and under a deep penaltie, to bring them home to their tender mother, from whose armes he tore them at a younger age, and by whose influence to my certain knowledge they have bene detained in that Popish nation. As the decision in this concerning matter is cheerfully and in all dutie laid at the Kings feet by the affectionat mother, so the maner of manadgeing it with his Majestie is, with confidence in your lordship, committed to you by." On the back, "For Mr. Booth, at the sign of the Hair, almost over against Gray Inne gate."

154. CAPTAIN EDWARD BRICE to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Drummond Castle, 31 December 1690. "My Lord,—I send herewith prisoners, Alexander Leslie, a Popish priest, with John Ferguson, both taken upon 25 instant att Stobhall, by a party I sent for that end under command of Captain Stile, who is the bearer. Mr. Thomas Creighton, chamberlaine to Earle of Perth, with his wife were both in the house att the time and their wants not cause of suspicion, their having the idolatrous mass in that familie the night before. How farr this will reach Creighton being under bonds (for his last crime of same nature) your lordship and the honourable boord [the Privy Council] are most competent judges. I was out with a party all last night in search of the rogues who dailey troubl this cuntry, but had not the good fortune of meeting any of them. About three weeks since a party of this garrison recovered againe from them a spreath of sheep they had taken off the Oghhills, which were restored immediatly to the owners," etc. (Signed) "Edwa : Brice."

155. DRAFT LETTER [holograph] from the Earl of Crawford to King William the Third [no date c. end of 1690] with a contemporary copy. "Sir,—When I had the honour of the last conference with your Majestie, I was heard with patience in the representation I made of the church and present state of Scotland, and shall make no repetition of things then spoaken haueing left with your Majestie a memoriall of the most significant passages I hinted at: but from your answer, which was oblidging, beyond what I could lay claime to, I am encouraged to this second address, and the rather that I judge it highly for your service, that yow be further informed of the tempers of your people in that nation, and the projects on foot, under specious pretences, to give your Majestie unfavourable impressions of some persons and things.

"Your Majestie's purpose of uniteing your subjects of different persuasions, on the termes of truth, and for attaining of a warrantable peace is a glorious designe, and wold carrie along with it great advantages, if it took effect, but am affraid the difficulties in that endeavour betwixt your Presbiterian and Episcopall subjects, are so manie as they shall prove insuperable, and the inconveniences great, if not fatall to yow, if yow fail of successe, and that England wold take a greater alarme at such a middle way in Scotland, then if presbiterie there continued untoucht, and in the terms of the present establishment.

"The clergie who pretend to episcopacie cannot plead conscience for their tenacious adhearing to that way, the aged men amongst them, who make up a great pairt of their number, haueing lived verrie contentedly under presbetrie, before the restauration of bishops in 1662, and at the year 1669, all of that communion swearing to the indifferencie

of church government, which is inconsistent with a scruple at either forme: nor was this oath taken only by the clergy, but lykewise by all the favourers of bishops of anie significancie in the natione, whereas those of the other side, ministers and others, haue endured the outmost sufferings, by fineing, confineing, imprisonment, and banishment, without relinquishing their way, it being to them a reall principle and matter of conscience, and the temper of the people being in manie places such, as they wold dislike their ministers, and refuse to hear or own them, if they yeelded to the condesentions importunately demanded by some. Can it then be imagined that those who endured the rigors of the late times, rather then disturb their inward peace for any outward ease or advantage, will now under the moderation of your reigne, comply in those matters upon which they then stated their deepest sufferings, and with patience continued under them, untill your Majestie gave them a reliefe, and rescowed these nations from what had been grieveing to them. I shall urge nothing from Scripturall arguments, that being the part of a divine, and out of my road, and in my reasonings shall limit myselfe to such things as refer to your interest. I know your Majestie puttis a difference betwixt those who lodged the government in your hand, and have candidly endeavoured to support it, and such others as opposed your accesse to the throne, and haue attempted to make it totter since yow were seated on it. Such is the case betwixt those different parties, unto the conviction of every treue subject yow haue in Scotland who hath bene at the paines to observe our severall managements.

“Great is the industrie of some, to give jealousie to your Majestie of your Presbyterian subjects, as if by their very principles, they were lesse loyall than others, and for proof of this they goe back to the misfortunes of the late tymes, and instance the stretchies of some men of warm tempers, who were never approven by their pairtie in such courses. Wold it not be thought hard dealing in me to turn the scales, and represent how manye hundred of the prelatick clergy in Scotland within these thirtie moneths, have preached and prayed against the government, and have bene found practiseing in severall plotts: how others pretending scrouple to pray for your Majestie in that nation, haue yet for greater benefices gone a greater length heer then was required of them there, and taken aleadgance to your Majestie, and to impute all this to the error of Episcopall principles. I may assert upon solide grounds, if that sett of men had not strained your Majesties designe in those three letters from Holland, unto a further degree of favouring them, then I ame convinced your Majestie intended they had befor this offered to join issues in the termes of the act of parliament and the rules of the Assemblie, with the Presbyterian ministers in whose hands the government is lodged by law. Hath that pairtie reason then to complain when such of them who haue owned the state doe preach in their churches undisturbed hitherto, without a question to them in church matters, or the lest acknowledgement of the legall establishment, and peaceable possessed of their benefices; and such others, who were deprived for their tenacious adherence to the late Kings interest, are connived at in their privat conventicles; and whenever they appear befor the counsell and disprove their former disloyaltie, are in the case of other ministers of their way, and where they are realie poor, have stipends given to them, before they come that length. Can nothing lesse then serve to quiet them, then the being erected in a distinct church independant on the settled government, by which means they wold keep up the rent, or must they have ane equall share in the

rule, when being farre more numerous they wold in a short time thrust out those other ministers of the Presbyterian way, and ordain such only as were of theirs ; which instead of cureing wold perpetuat the division, or eradicat that government, which your Majestie affirmes yow designe inviolablie to preserve.

“ If it might consist with your Majesties good lykeing to remove the present stop on the power of the church of Scotland, in reference to the inflicting of censures, I ame convinced ministers doe now understand your circumstances with this nation, and designe in the other so perfectly well, that they wold be very tender of yow and in als farre as is consistent with their principles and saftie endeavour your satisfaction : and the angry men on the other syde, who now spurne at our church, and goe to that high flight even the debaite of the validitie of Presbyterian ordination, wold presently stoop and submitt to the termes required, and if there be anie who deserve well for pietie and paitrs, such wold be readiely received, and industriously encouraged, both by ministers and people.

“ Sinc I have taken on me to speak to so great a King, may I without offence to your Majestie, represent that the mixture in judicatories in our nation of men of different affections to church and state, is the chief if not the only reason your affaires there have gone on so slowly : and if the small addition in the counsell be yeilded to, which is urged by some, as it will be uneasie to your most faithfull subjects to see those in power who haue bene their tormenters, and encouraging to a worse sort of men, so I wish it cast not the ballance, as matters will runn in another channell then that of your true interest : if my word can be trusted, as I haue prejudice at no man, so I haue no other ayme in this insinuation, then your Majesties service. Farr be it from me to limite your clemencie to anie, yea, may they freely shaire of your bountie, even such who have acted ill things in the late government and since the last change, if by this they can be gained to your Majesty ; providing you doe not cloath them with a power to undoe the steps are made for our settlement, lett them have what other rewards you will.

“ A significant project is now on foot att one blow to overturne all our foundations, in church and state ; and endeavour to dissolve this parliament, which was no less active in settleing your Majesties government than it hath bene, and will be zealous in the maintaining of it. The heumor of the nation is greatly altered from what it was in the beginning of this change, the counsellours of the late tymes being then under the dread of the nation, and the oppressed enlivened with the joyous prospect and firme expectation of significant and favourable alterations. The first have gott more heart, and wold now make another kind of struggle in elections, then they did at the Revolution ; and the second are farr more subject to the insults of adversaries then they were some tyme agoe : besids it gives a badd aspect to that motion, that it was hatched and is propagated by such as to this hour are not for your Majestie, but haue other things at the bottome of it then was ever suggested to yow, or can abide a treu light. It is peace to my mind, and was my chief designe in comeing hither at this tyme, to unfold that deep contrivance, which I ame convinced in the issue wold be verry fatall to your interest, and I trust will be therfor happiely prevented.

“ The modell of your armie in Scotland wold be enquired after, for though yow have men of worth who serve in it, yet it is evident that in case of intestine broyls or forrain invasion, severall of your forces in that nation wold be better elsewhere ; but this being out of my sphere,

I forbear insisting on it, though in faithfullnes to your Majestie I judged it dutie to give yow this short animadversion. By your Majesties letter in Januarie last, directed to the Treasurie in favours of Hamilton of Binnie, the lords were ordered to put the cesse and excyse presently in his hand for the regular payment of the forces after they had by anticipation bene necessitat to draw precepts of the cesse for the terme of Candlemes 91, unto the extent of 11,700 lib. for keeping the army together at that tyme, who were ready to scatter, and for some necessaries to Innerlochie, which putt them to a very great strait. In the one balance was the danger to us to employ the money for anie other end then the parliaments destination, the clamour of the souldiers for diminishing the fond for payment of their arriers, the provocation to the countrey for minceing that which should haue payd them the exaction of free quarter by the army; and in the other scale were your Majesties commands to observe such termes to Binnie, and to sett him down on ane equall foot, without which he could not performe his conditions, and pay the army regularly afterwards, and the danger in looseing the nation by the mutiny of the forces at that tyme, and the necessitie consequently of stilling them; which last reasons preponderating with us occasioned our drawing upon the receivers 11,700 lib. out of the Martimes cesse, allocat by the parliament for payment of arrears to the army, and dues to the countrey, for supplement to Binnie of such a proportion of the Candlemes terme, as we had intermitted with, before your Majesties letter was produced by him. Your Majestie had a special representation of this in four severall letters from the Treasurie, but without anie direction how to manadge our selves in that affaire.

"The earle of Perth by a vote of the counsell is now at libertie, untill the first of Januarie; and I question nothing, will then be plainly dischaiged, if your Majestie by your commands to them doe not interpose, and load his enlargement with the bringing to Scotland my Lord Wigton and his brother, he being the only pledge for their recoverie, as he was the single occasion of sending them thither, and still detaining them there."

156. COLONEL JOHN HILL to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Fortwilliam, 16 January 1691. "My Lord, I would not writ what I now doe to any but your lordship. The truth is, I am vnder regret of mynd when I observe howe matters goe, that plots and conspiracys are many and honest men too few, and those discouraged; the Church of England flying high, and few incouraged but such as favour their way. I know who would be truest to the kings interest, and it looks as if the king and all were to be sold to the will of their enemies; but I am supported to thinke that God has the raines in his hand, and that its hee that gouernes the world, who [has] done wonders already, and I doubt not will carry his owne work against all opposition . . . I thinke its hard to disband soe many honest men in the midst of all these conspiracys, and beleauieng that if the French King can he will give us diversion, and then if wee have not God of our side, whom have wee? The Lord see to it and judge the false hearted parte of the world," etc. (Signed) "Jo. Hill."

157. CONTEMPORARY COPY LETTER. "J. Ferguson" to Sir Thomas Livingstone. n. d. "Sir,—Since my last, the Marquis of Athols chamberlain hath sent in a prisoner, one of McKoule's gang, who is a great theefe and robber; he deserves to be hanged. The gentleman assures me that if McKoule himselfe come into their bounds he shal

give me a good account of him; at present the villaine is in Renath, twelve miles above Blair, and the last week he marched up by that garison not one takeing nottice of him. Major Monro marched from Perth this morning in order to releive it, and upon Saturday last Lieut.-Colonel Lumsden marched to Finlarig. Since the news of the takeing of Mons the whole countrey is turned madd, and I am of the opinion if a hundered French should land, the most part of the gentrie and loose fellowes would joyn them. All this occasioned by our abdicated ministers, who are the only incendiaries, and the divell's emissaries, makeing it their whole bussiness both to preach and stirr up the people to rebellion. We have two of that stamp here at Perth, who preach in their own houses, and never pray for King William and Queen Mary, but for those in lawfull authority, which ought not be suffered. I shal impatiently waite for your orders to putt a stop to it, and shal allwayes remaine," etc.

158. DRAFT LETTER to the King, from the Earl of Crawford. Edinburgh, 6 January 1691. "May it please your sacred Majestie, The duty of a true and faithfull subject, with that great trust wherewith it hath graciously pleased your Majestie to honour me in your affairs, as likewise that particular concern that all that love the Protestant religion and the good of these kingdoms must ever have in your Majesties preservation and prosperity, oblige me at this time to give your Majestie this trouble. When your Majestie was in Brittan, I contented my selfe to have you the inspector as well as the director of all my deportment, but now that the great interest of the defence of the Protestant religion, and rights of all Christendom, have called your Majestie abroad, I must crave leave to say, as in the sight of God, that from the first minut that I heard of your Majesties resolution to appear for our rescue from popry and slavery, I have ever preferred, and shal allwayes preferr, the interest of your Majesties safety, greatness, and glory to all my worldly desires. In the meeting of Estates I laid out my selfe with all sincerity to promote your Majesties settlement upon such foundations as I and all good men thought would be most acceptable to God and your Majestie, and conducable to this poor countries releefe and quiet. I am, which I know your Majestie well allowes me to say, a Presbyterian both by education and choise; and had seen and felt the sad effects of prelacy in this land; and am perswaded that in Scotland it is as contrary to your Majesties interest as to the inclinations of this people; and, therefore, did very heartily concurr in that legal settlement of the church, which is now so happily effectuat. As for the persons of men, I never had, nor shall entertain any prejudice against them, as I can affirm it to your Majestie, to whom I am most tender to say nothing but truth, that I never concurred to the throwing out of any of the late clergy, except when their obstinat disaffection to your Majesties government was both visable and dangerous; and that, on the other hand, where this obstinacy and danger did not appear, I have been particularly instrumentall to retrieve severals of them, in hopes of amendement. Nor was I less carefull to intertain and promote that moderation that was shewed in the late Assembly of the church, as being truely convinced that moderation is no less the interest of true religion and of this church, then it is known to be your Majesties royal temper and inclination. And now that your Majestie is gone abroad, as my hearty prayers are to God for your prosperous voyage and happy return; so nothing can be more desired by me, then to know your

pleasure how I should govern my selfe in subserviency to your great designs and the advantage of your service. I am perfectly satisfied that your Majestie in your royal wisdom purposes in all changes the real good and advantage of religion and your people: And tho these be evil times, wherein mens minds are both too inclynable to jealousies, and too easily impressed by them, yet I trust that God shall so direct your Majestie in all things as to give full content to all your good subjects, and to defeat all the artifices and opposition of your adversaries. Great Sir, this I have presumed to lay before your feet, the true thoughts and wishes of my heart; to which I only crave leave to add, that to receive the honour of your commands, and to comply in all things with your Majesties pleasure shall ever be most satisfying to me, as becomes the duty of, Sir, your Majesties most faithfull, most humble, and most obedient subject and servant."

159. SIR WILLIAM BRUCE OF KINROSS to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Kinross, 2 April 1691. "My Lord, my son wrot to me some time ago that your lordship was told that I was not sincere in settling the church of this paroch with a Presbyterian minister. I will not think that your lordship will question my sincerity; sure, it was not doubted in my lord your fathers days, nor even some time in your own; and possibly now after such disorders as hes for three Sundays together [*see Miscellaneous Papers infra*] falln out in this paroch, your lordship may be dealt with to doubt me the more. But as I am far from the being the author of it, I have been certainly sincere to have had this paroch settled with a Presbyterian minister, more to prevent such scandalous practices and evils which attends rabblings, and for the unity of the nighbourhead which hes continued in strife upon the account of calling a minister ever since the people got the right of presenting, then that I affecte the present church government more than the former. And had our Presbytery done their part with as much zeal as I have done mine, these evils had been prevented, all difference removed, and our church favourably planted. This bearer, whom I have desired to wait upon your lordship, is a true Presbyterian; he hes from the first attended Mr. Spence doctrine, who is the minister of the meeting house here; and was one of those who were commissioned latly from this paroch to acquent the presbyterie of the true ground of the contention among the people, and to propose means of accomodation, and from the beginning of our late devission, as well as of an older date, he knows everie step I have made. Pray, my lord, put him to it, to give your lordship an account of my deportment, and who is to blame, Mr. Spence, the presbyterie, or I? And its possible your lordship will finde little reason to quarrel my part, either in neglecting or obstructing any thing tended to the settlement of the church and spirits of the people. But I have been so maltrated, mistaken, and slighted (whether from humor, ignorance, or want of education I know not well) that to treat or medle more with the brethren of that presbytrie is equally lothsome to a vomiter; and for their superintendent, at least constant moderator, Brea, he is above my reach and, I'm affrayd, all naturall understanding. Take not this freedom il; its in the old manner, from an old friend, indeavouring justly to preserve his integratie and your lordships former good oppinion of, my lord, your lordships most humble servant, W. BRUCE."

160. LETTER to the Earl of Crawford from "Ja. Stewart." Glasgow, 3 June 1691. "Saturday last I came here from Inverlochy, but had no sooner an opportunity to give your lordship an account of the affairs

about our garrison, which are as follow :—Our Collonell (of whose fidelity, prudence, and piety your lordship needs not doubt of) was dealing with the countrey thereabouts, partly by threats and partly by fair means to submitt to the Government, and laid out to them what advantages redounded to them (which they all acknowledged themselves sensible of) and also what he was like to bear from the Government for his lenity towards them, which reproach he behoved to repair upon their ruines if they submitted not, and after your lordships order with the rest of the Privy Councells order came for hostility on them, he immediatly sumoned all to appear against such a day ; and pursuant to the said sumons all about the garrison of the name of Cameron (Lohell excepted) have come in and taken the oaths of allegiance and are very subservient to the garrison. Some also of the Mc^{ee} Lanes has done the like, and of the Stuarts of Appin (the Laird himselfe being to wait on the Earle of Argyle, when he comes to Inverary, and also some of the Mc^{ee} Donalds of Glenkoe. The rest indeed are standing out, being Papists, and have fortified Glengarry. And he is dayly going on to take bonds of many yet, notwithstanding of the countermand of that order and does not let them know of it, so that if oaths be assurance enough for Highlandmen, there is enough of that ; and I am sure, unles some forraigners, and that must be French and not Irishmen, land, their rebellious heads will have but little following this year. Lohell himselfe is about building a sawmill within a mile and a halfe, and a corn mill, of our Garrison, which is no great sign of his intended resistance of the Government ; but this, my Lord, I dont write to render any man secure, for it is all mens, especially true Christians, duty to be stirring haveing so vigilant an enemy to deal with." He further expresses the obligations of the garrison to the Earl for his friendly services, but refers to their spiritual wants. "That a thousand souls should starve there, and in a little while be brought to that, that they will not know if there be a Sabbath, or a ministry or ordinances. Even the laxest men among us regrave it much and is a sad exercise to many ; it was scarce so with some of us in the hottest persecution. Yea, even the countrey gentlemen about us who have submitted, upbraid us for it, who say they would heartily joyne with us in the ordinances. I presume this freedom with your lordship, hoping your lordship may be the onely means to help it that we turn not altogether heathens instead of almost Christians, &c." (Signed) "JA. STEWART."

"Our friggot is rigged out this week with eight guns, with an officer and 30 men aboard of her, and are cruiseing among the Ilands. There is like to be a happy concord between the ministers and the strict disaffected party of the Presbiterians in the west and south which betokens good."

161. SIR CHARLES PORTER, one of the Justices of Ireland, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Dublin, 3 June 1691. Lord Coningsby is with the army at Mullingar, and the writer therefore informs the Earl that the French fleet "consisted of about 35 sayle of merchantmen the biggest not above eighty toun in burthen, and some few (but how many we know not) men of warr for convoy. They are a moneth since arrived at Lymrick with provisions, some ammunition, cloaths, and officers, but no soldiers nor any mony considerable. They have Mon^r St. Ruth to be Generall and two Frenchmen more to be Lieft. Generalls. This succor upon the first comeing was reported to consist of men too and much greater provision, and the Irish did then give out that a body of Horse and Dragoons were to be transported into Scotland. But we since finde it is not lik to bee so, because wee are told the shippes are

allready returned for France, and the provisions they brought are not sufficient for six weeks for their army. The Generall intends this day or to-morrow to attacque Ballimore if the enemy doe not quit, which we have reason to think they will, because they have withdrawn all their army to the other side of the Shanon, and we think they will not leave 4 or 500 men to certain destruction. It seemes to me that they intend to make the utmost opposition at our attempt to pass the Shanon: their rendezvouz is at Lough Reah, which is a convenient post from whence they may soon be at Athlone or any other adjacent part of that river. Our army is in very good order and well provided with all necessaryes, and our quarters well secured by the militia and part of the army against the attempts of the enemy and the depredations of the Rapparees, so that wee may hope by the blessing of God to see a good issue of this warr in a little tyme." He and the Lord Justice had written to the Privy Council of Scotland that the King had ordered a correspondence to be kept up between the two countries, &c. (Signed) "CHARLES PORTER."

[There is also a shorter letter of same date to another correspondent (unnamed) giving similar information as to the fleet, adding that it was boasted they carried the Duke of Berwick, &c.]

162. COLONEL JOHN HILL to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. "Fort William, 18 June 1691. My Lord. Since my last (by one from Kintayl) I have intelligence that Buchan carryed the ship with provisions to Island Donan (my Lord Seaforths house), which after some shots on both sides was rendred and they have placed all their cargoe there with 40 men; but I have sent an intelligent man to Sky to know how all the affair goes, which (soe soone as he returnes) I shall give your lordship an account of. I find some of the Highlanders themselves are of opinion that they have all the assistance they may expect this year. I wonder none of our frigots come this way as was ordered; our little one is out to make discoveries. I should have had much more of the people under oath had not this provission ship and my Lord Broadalbins designe hindred, which I wish may doe good, but suspect more hurt than good from it; for my parte hereafter, if I live to have geese, Ile set the fox to keepe them. My Lord, here is one thing like to fall heavy upon us. There being 58 men short upon the last muster of this regiment, one of my officers writes me that your lordships have ordered soe much money to be defalked out of the pay. I can hardly credit it, for at that rate the regiment will be ruined; for the case is not with us as with others, for wee can have noe recruits here nor vnder 100 miles of, at least, and an officers pay being wholly spent, will not keepe up his company; for if wee bring up 3 men, 'tis twenty to one but one of the three dyes, and soe many have dyed and dayly doe dye, that wee shall spoyle a very fine regiment if their be no incouragement for recruits. I would be as good a husband for the King as I could, but this money safed is to the loss of his service. There is a lieutenant of myne waiteing an order for bringing of the partie from Zetland, where I perceave noe money is to be had. I humbly pray your lordships favour therein that he may have order to bring them of. There is 52 men besides officers and wee want them here," &c. (Signed) "JO. HILL."

163. ANOTHER LETTER from Colonel Hill. Same date. "My Lord, Since I writ my other letter, I have certaine intelligence that this ship brought nothing but brandie, salt, wheat, and flower, only two barrells of powder, and a litle shott, but noe armes nor money, and they would faine sell their flower and brandie which is all laid up in Island Donan;

that the ship is aboute 200 tuns, a merchantman with 16 guns; that the other ships (reported to be on the coast) came noe further then Sligoe; that as soone as this ship goes back, the same pilot is to bring in another, which is the ship Captain Browne was killed out of, who was a privateer when the French ships first brought over the Irish from Carrickfergus. If our men of war will waite for the other they may take her as they might have done this had they been in the way, for she had but 42 men in her. I have sent to my Lord Argyll to give notice to our men of war if they were any where upon the coast. There is one Gage that carrys letters frequently from Buchan to Edinburgh, a thin faced man, hee would be watched and inquired after," &c.

164. SIR CHARLES PORTER and THOMAS CONINGSBY, Justices of Ireland, to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. "Dublin, 20 June 1691. . . . Their Majesties affaires in this countrey are in a prosperous condition. The army is marched towards the Shannon with intention to passe it very sodeinly, and in their way have taken the garison of Ballymore which yielded at discretion, where wee found 56 commission officers, eight hundred common souldiers detachd of their best men, and about 260 of those wee call Rapparees and they volunteers, all which wee have now prisoners. Wee hope it will not be long before wee give your lordship an account of further advantages of their Majesties forces in this kingdome. If God give us good successe in passing the river, wee shall be able in all probability to drive the enemy out of the feild, and reduce the whole kingdome in a short tyme to their Majesties obedience, which wee most heartily desire as that which will in the first place be extreemly happy for their Majesties and these nations, and in the consequence beneficiall to the greatest part of Christendome." &c. (Signed) "CHARLES PORTER," "THO. CONINGSBY."

165. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford to the Justices of Ireland. Edinburgh, 29 June 1691. The Government here are very desirous for a correspondence, and have made proposals for securing it. "Our affairs here are still tending to a more settled peace, the edge of adversaries every day blunting, and many of them at least feigning submission to the Government. Friends are greatly encouraged by the favourable account of matters with your lordships and state of the army in Flanders." He then gives account of the French ship, laden as Colonel Hill describes, and of the taking of Island Donan, "a place of little import, except for a magazine for them." "The island of the Bass near this place, in the absence of the Governour, and by the treachery of his deput is now in the hands of some forfeited persons. It only serves for a prison, and they project their pardons before they delyver it up, which I judge will not be yeilded to as inconsistent with the credit of the government, since they can easily be starved out of it. My wishes are very ardent for the success of his Majesties armes in Ireland which will finally determine matters in this nation without we meet with a forraign invasion, of which at present, there is smal appearance, &c." [On the same paper is a draft letter of the same date, address wanting, perhaps to Sir Robert Colville, with the same information.]

166. SIR CHARLES PORTER and THOMAS CONINGSBY to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Dublin Castle, 4 July 1691. They will observe the plan proposed for correspondence. They are glad to hear that Scotland continues so quiet. "A considerable progresse is already made . . .

by the reducing of Athlone, which was taken by storme on Tuesday last. The partys detach for the attaque were 800 Granadeers, 500 dragoones, and 1,800 firelocks. They waded through the river, and in an howers tyme drove the enemy out of their intrinchments and putt all to the sword that they mett. The Irish Army were very neere but had not the courage to attaque ours though greater. There were found dead in the towne about 1000. Our losse is inconsiderable not above 50 killed and wounded, according to the account sent by the Secretary at Warr. It is reconed to be as brave an action as has beene in any age. Wee have good reason to beleive that the French have not landed any armes, amunition, &c., in the Island of Sky, and wee hope the information your lordships may have had thereof may be a mistake for that there are some of their Majesties men of warr cruising on those coasts from whome wee have noe account that they have seene or been informed of any shippes thereabout," &c.

167. DRAFT LETTER. The Earl of Crawford, in reply to the above. Edinburgh, 11 July 1691. He is glad to learn the king's success in Ireland, and trusts it may advance till the peace and happiness of the three kingdoms is secured and Christendom relieved. "This kingdom is at present quiet and peaceable, and our Highlanders, the only party amongst us liklie to make any disturbance, are in a good way to make submission, their leaders and chiftains having lately engadged for their quiet and good behaviour for thrie moneths to come, which will putt over the time of action, and may be introductive of a good settlement in these parts. The reports of the French having landed in the Isle of Sky are in a manner exanished, there being no further account of any thing of that nature from that corner," &c.

168. LETTER. The Earl of Wigton to the Earl of Crawford. St. Germain's, 7 September 1691. "My Lord, I received your lordships letter dated from Edinburgh, the 25 of July, desiring me, if I had any regard for my Lord Chancellors [the Earl of Perth] health, who had been very valitudinary, that I should make all haste home that possibly I could, and upon that account you had sent hither some fiftie pounds, but upon such conditions as that I should not receive them till I was just upon my departure; by which making conditions with me before you will lett me have my own money, I think is a little hard; but seeing I have not learned as yett my exercises, I doe not think my return would be altogether so prope at this time; and how should I learn them, since not so much as any one of my relations takes care whither I and my brother have had bread to put unto our mouths, much less to learn our exercises: and therfor I hope your lordship will be pleased to represent to my relations my condition, that they will be pleased to consider it and send me moneys to the value of three hundred pounds a year to maintain me and my brother, which is the least you can doe till we learn our exercises heir, which will be the shortest way to get us home, seeing that if we should starve we wil not come home till once we have learned our exercises: therefor, I hope you will be pleased to deal as favourably to my Lord Chancellor as lies in your pouer. For as that you say that my Lord Chancellor [Perth] shall be sett at libertie upon my coming home, if my Lord was your prisoner of war, and I a prisoner the same way, it might be reasonable, but to exchange me who is no prisoner for another man who is in prison, as I belive for reasons unknown to you all, you may^a as weell exchange any body that you have their for any that is here, because you are pleased

to say you will put them in prison if such a man does not come home. Soe, my Lord, with my duty," &c. (Signed) "Wigtoune."

[With this letter is a paper, undated, and perhaps written at the same time as No. 153 supra, but which may be noted here. It is a petition to the King in name of the Earl of Crawford, and apparently in the hand writing of Sir James Stewart, Lord Advocate. After a preamble, the Earl states, "My wife hath two sones, the Earle of Wigtoun and his brother, who falling unhapiely under the guardianship of the Earle of Perth, while chancellour of this kingdom, he sent them to Paris to be educat or rather poysoned in the Popish religion, nor is D[uke] Hamilton less concerned to recover the Earle of Perth's own sone the Ducks nephew, who being but a youth and at Paris when King James was there was caried by him to Ireland. And after all, other meanes vainly essayed the only remedie that nou appeares is a proposal made in parliament that upon assurance given by the parliament, that the Earle of Perth procuring the Earle of Wigtoun and his brother with his own sone the Lord Drummond to be sent back to Scotland betuixt and a certain day, he himself shall have both libertie and indemnity for life and fortune upon surety allwayes to be given by him that he shall act nothing against your Majesties government." The parliament inclined to the proposal, but can do nothing without the Kings assent, for which the Earl earnestly petitions.]

169. LIEUTENANT COLONEL JAMES HAMILTON to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Fort William, 10 September 1691. ". . . Since I came heare I have used my utmost dilligence and duty in assisting Colonel Hill in what I thinke may capassetat us for the service, for by what prospect I can make into the Highlanders measures and inclinations, they are as backward in submitting to the Government as ever, and such of them as I have yeit discourced, publicly declares soe, as I have more particularly writt Sir Thomas Livingston, whoe, I doubt not will shew it your lordship. They are most insolent and saucy and bosts of theire intelligence from the Privy Councell of what passes with yow. My lord, I shall onely add that I hope this regiment will be tymely in a condition to doe what may be expected from the Government in case these villanes continue theire tricks and shalbe redy to put in execution such comands as shall com for reduceing soe far as possible such to better maners, wherein my lord, I shall thinke myself happy to receave comand by the aprobaton of this worthy gentleman, my Colonel," &c. (Signed) "Ja. Hamilton."

170. COLONEL HILL to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Fort William, 14 September 1691. He thankfully acknowledges the Earl's favours to himself and the garrison. "For that paper aboute Breadalbin, I have an author for it who gave it me and I beleeve had it from some of themselves as having once been their way. I have given my Major account of it, who will further sattisfie your lordship in itt; but for such proofes as some may be willing to push upon me, it would be hard, for they are upon their guard in that poynt, and as some of them (who were prisoners and in their returne paid a visitt here) said they had an account of all my letters and papers that were read in the Councell, your lordship may be sure they are upon their guard in this poynt, and that none of them will evidence in it being against their own advantage; which I foresaw, yet durst not conceal the paper lest I might have rendred my self criminall. There is nothing there but what hath been reported through the countrey by severalls, and my author, I beleeve, had it from themselves, but I was under promise to keep him secret,

hee having some further thing to doe, but I beleieve some Lords that are freinds may prevail with him to make it out. . . . Lord Kintore had a paper to the same effect for they have told it aboute to magnifie their mannage in makeing such honourable termes, and that wee were faine to propose to them, but now 'tis not to be thought they will justifie to their owne prejudice any coppie of that paper, soe that such evidence as may be pressed is not to be expected, the matter being a secret done in the darke, but I am soe far justifieable that I have an author for itt. My Lord, I blesse God I have noe byendes in any thing I have done, but in faithfullnes to my trust have used the best methods I could for advancement of their Majesties service and can easily evince to any rationall unbysassed men that I could have done nothinge better, but it is alleadged that I have seemed oppos[i]te to these dishonourable proceedings for fear of my imployment for soe much is intimate by that Lord¹ in a lettre to Lochail, as alsoe others of his freinds have hinted the same, but I assure your lordship it is nothinge soe. For if his Majestie cann beleieve that any other can serve him better in the place I shall readily demitt, for noe rationall man can beleieve I am fond of this banishment, or of the extraordinary fatigue I have vndergon since I came here, to the great hassard of my life, and to live here still in the fire of contention with soe many masters and teachers. I came not to serve my selfe by expecting to gaine any thing by pinching and unjust methods, but only the bare pay and salary my Master allowes me; but I will allwayes be a faithfull subject and servant to the King in any station either millitary or civill his Majestie shall thinke fitt to intrust me with. And tho I may say with the poet, "*Hos ego versiculos feci, tulit alter honores*, yet I am not at all concerned. Let others get all the honour they can. Let me but live in such faour with my Master as he thinkes fitt to vouchsafe me. I shall therein rest fully sattisfied, tho I confes it would much please me to see the Kings affaires, the true religeon and the publique good to prosper," &c. (Signed) "Jo. HILL."

171. LIEUTENANT COLONEL HAMILTON to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Fort William, 16th October 1691. ". . . I hope this will meet with your lordship safe at Court. Heare hath little occured since my last; the heads of clanes met^d with Buchan and that party at Glengary last weeke, but by all I can learne came to noe result, what they should doe in imbrace[ing] their Majesties offer of Indempnity, but rather divided among themselves, Buchan endeavouring all he could to raise mischeif and poyson afress all whome he aprehended had any inclination to it. My Lord Brodalbin is now in the country; what impression his perswasions may have on the affaire is not yet knowne. I pray God all may prove well and to the honour and safety of their Majesties interest. My Lord, I doubt not this garison and regiment may have som enemies and therby perhaps misrepresented at Court. I can assure your lordship I doe not, nor have not knowne a regiment better composed of discreet sober men, and ame satisfied are intirely zealous to the service. I can not propose that thing to them, thoe to their considerable expence, but what they condesend to for the better fitting and apointing the regiment. Cloaths are now upon the matter redy, and all maner of accuterments, soe that let what will be said of them I shall never desire the Kings pay nor be trusted in his service if any in this kingdom exceed them in any point to which my willing thoe weake industry shall never faile to be aplyed, and humbly craue your

¹ Probably Lord Breadalbane is meant.

lordships fauour and justice to us, as knowing your lordship about all byes but what tends truly to their Majesties interest," &c. (Signed) "JA. HAMILTON."

172. COPY LETTER from Colonel Hill [address not given, but probably written to the Earl of Breadalbane]. Fort William, 17th October 1691. "My Lord, . . . I doe assure your lordship I did nothing upon soe weake suggestion (as you are pleased to alleadge) as the apprehension of myne or the garrisons removeall." Here he repeats his willingness to leave if necessary, and some other sentences already cited in No. 170 supra. . . . Any thing that I have done cannot be justly charged to me on soe mean an accompt. But (my Lord) my dissatisfaction proceeded from a quite other cause. 'Tis true I was satisfied with your lordships proceedings when you were last here, till afterwards I found upon what low condiscentions and mean proposalls the proceedings were bottom'd, which I judged (att that time) too dishonourable to the king, my master, and too advantageous to those gentlemen of the Highlands and their cause; and it hath often mett me, that it was our cessation proposed to and pressed upon them, and that they did nothing but what was honourable in accepting such offers of advantage to themselves and King James his affairs, which some of them have said to my selfe before many witnesses; and this (my lord) gave me concernment; and where the King my masters interest and honour is concerned, it is and allwayes shall be, with me, paramount to all the interest and obligations in the world. And as for that paper which went to the Councell, itt was not so much to prejudice or injure your lordship, as to render my selfe faithfull and secure from the hassard which the concealment of such a paper might have brought me under, nor was I then sure that the partie which brought it me might not have some such ensnaringe designe in it; and besides this the same partie sent another of the same to a Lord off the Councell who owned he received itt; and moreover when itt was read in Councell another Lord att that board pulled out another paper of the same import, who asserted that itt had been sent by Major-Generall Buchan to a nephew off his as a true double of that transaction. My Lord, when I can exoner my selfe of the obligation to secrecy that lyes upon me, your lordship may know more of the matter; but the countrey was full of this before I got that paper, and I heard it from severall, but took little notice off vulgar reports, till that paper came, which was made use of for the reasons afforsaid. Nor, my Lord, will itt be found just to say (as your lordship would alleadge) that I (by these methods) obstruct the peace of the kingdome; for who laid the first stone in the foundation for peace and settlement upon which your lordship hath built the superstructure; and (ever since I knew it was the kings pleasure) I have used all arguments and perswasions to those gentlemen to settle with your lordship (which many of them cannot deny), and I beleve that some of them may doe soe, and not the lesse by the advice I have given them, soe that upon the wholl it will appear itt was not the thing to be done, but the modus agendi that I have been concerned for; and I hope to give your lordship the satisfaction you desire of seeing me to justifie my selfe in these affairs, and that in order to my trust and faithfullnesse therein, I could have done no otherwise," &c.

173. LETTER from Colonel Hill [address wanting]. Fort William, 19th October 1691. He sends a copy of Lord Breadalbane's letter, with his own reply [as above], and he intends also to send the same to Lord Crawford and Lord Polwarth. "But I stay for more perfect

intelligence of the Lairds resolucions here, who, I am told, will not agree with Breadal[bin] (their eyes being opened), that he intends to raise and aggrandise himselfe by inslaueing them as if he had all their heads under his girdle and could comande them all at pleasure, which their pride and a letter from Struan Robinson, that ten thousand horse and foote are shipped from France for Scotland, will not permit them to indure. I know if Breadalbin succeed not, hee will alleadge (as he sayes in his letter) that I have obstructed the peace, but view my answer to him." He does not wish to be called south, "which will be both dishonourable to me and perhaps more troublesome then my present circumstances, or the season, as alsoe the kings affaires will well beare, for I must watch them here as well as other freinds must doe there," etc. Signed "Jo. Hill." In a P.S. he says "I have seen one of the souldiers caps and one coate. Its soe far from the patterne and soe ill done, that if all the rest be alike I must cast the bargane and sue for better performance, for 'tis base all over," &c.

174. COLONEL JOHN HILL to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. Fortwilliam, 29th October 1691. Sending copies of Breadalbane's letter and his own reply. "Alsoe, iff it come to the test, I have a paper all written with Glengaryes owne hand, of the same import with that I sent to the Councell in all the five perticulers, and there is a gentleman that will shortly be att London that hath another signed by Major Generall Cannon and Glengary sayes he will swear to it if need be. The last meeting of these Highland gentlemen produced a resolution not to settle with my Lord Breadalbin on any accompt, and whether this resolution proceeded from my Lord Atholls mannage with these of Glengary, or from the French kings declaration, not to sheathe his sword till he have settled the late King James, and the newes they lately hade of a considerable force shipped from Dunkirke under the Dukes Berwick and Gordon for this countrey, or else from a double peike they have at my Lord Breadalbin, first that he represented them as in the kings proclamation, willing to submitt and beg pardon, which they say hee hade noe authority from them for, or 2dly because (some off them say) they will not give him the advantage off sayeing hee could guide and lead the Highland Clans as he pleased, being as they say, saving his title no better man then some of themselves, I say I know not upon which off these accompts they have taken this resolution. I did beleve that Locheil and Keppach would have complied with my Lord Breadalbin, being frequently advised thereto by myself, as alsoe that once they seemed soe inclyned, and yett I beleve they will doe it, on the same tearms proposed by him, if the same power were given by the king to some other (not of the Highlands), or to the Councell or both. Butt still my information is the worke hade been done ere this if these condescentions had not raised them, but that Sir Thomas Livingston hade marched up to Badenoch; butt I doubt not it will yett doe with the same allowances, but not, I perceive, by the same hand. I am apt to beleve my Lord Breadalbin may say, because hee has mett with a dissappoyntment, that I have obstructed him but that is nothing soe, for all the countrey knowes I have all along advised the Highlanders to settle with him. They have now another meeting and when I know the result of that I will give your lordship an accompt of it," &c. Signed by the Colonel, though the letter itself is not in his hand-writing.

175. [From a private letter of the Earl's written about the end of 1693, and of no importance otherwise, we learn that he was in retire-

ment from public life for two years, which accounts for a hiatus in his correspondence for that period.]

Three letters from JAMES JOHNSTONE, Secretary of State. The first to the Earl of Crawford is dated, London, 6 December 1693. He had delayed writing in the hope of having some thing positive to say about the public interest and the earl's concerns, but the king will "not dip much into our bussinesse till the spring, except as to the matter of the regiments. I have repeated the reasons for giving your son a regiment, with much more concern then, I am sure, you would have done. I doe as yet know nothing of the kings mind in the matter, only I know that Mother High Church seems to apprehend more your son's regiment than the French kings army. Our church affairs will lye as they are for some time. The ministrye will doe well to be filling the vacancies as well as they can. To gain time is their businesse; others will decrease, and they will encrease. They must carry their point in time, notwithstanding the calumnies and interest of their enemies, if they submit with patience as they doe to the disappointments they meet with. As to the State, I hope his Majesty before he goe, will put it upon some better foot, otherwise, my Lord, you may beleive me I shall be as much disappointed as you will be. I dealt sincerely with you and others in the parliament in advising you to chose methods that seemed to me and your other friends the most proper for bringing matters to a true settlement. I am still of the same mind; nether clamour nor bad succeesse will shake me from my reason. I doe still believe that if God intends to blesse us with a better state of affairs, what was done in the parliament will prove the means in his Majesties hand which God shall make use of. And I hope when his Majesty shall have more time and be lesse straitned with necessities here, that his sense too of this will appear. Some may well delay the effects, they cannot overthrow what is done," &c. (Signed) "J. JOHNSTOUN."

176. The SAME to LORD LINDSAY, son of the EARL OF CRAWFORD. London, 7 March 1694. . . . "I think it your interest every way that so soon as your regiment is in a good forwardnesse, you goe to Flanders yourself and wait on the King this campagne, to shew that you are not so young as some would have made you, and that you are desirous to learn the profession you have now taken yourself too. Sir Thomas Livingston has the sole power of naming your officers; however you will be heard. But since the King thought you were too young yet to judge of men fit to be officers, my advice to you is to be modest in this matter, and only recommend any particular friend you may have to Sir Thomas. I doubt not but Lieut.-Colonel Hume will behave himself towards you with all due respect, and on the other hand noe doubt you will rely upon his experience and knowledge in military matters. He too can give you the necessary advices for Flanders." The writer recommends James Baillie "the late Jerviswoods brother," as Lord Lindsays agent.

177. The SAME to the EARL OF CRAWFORD. 2 May 1694. "My Lord,—I had the honour of yours and cannot expresse to you my satisfaction upon the happy conclusion of the Assembly, and that your Lordship was so good an instrument in bringing it to passe. This hath mightily discouraged their enemies here and will in my judgement operate mightily in their favour in time, now the King and others see that Assemblies are not monsters, but advisable as well as other societies. I have written by the Kings order to the Chancellor in

favours of the ministry. He has delayed making examples of some of the Episcopal clergy, but that will come. In a word, my Lord, the ministers and others have acted like verie judicious men, and either their behaviour will have a good effect or nothing will have it. This I am sure of, that had they acted as their enemies hoped they would doe, all had gone to ruine. As to the civill government, the King was upon the point of going when the news of D[uke] H[amilto]ns death, and of the Assembly being up came, and it is not his way to doe any thing suddainly. Changes will come and I hope good, but whither from Flanders, or, which is more probable, not till winter, I cannot tel. This I can assure you of, the King knows sufficiently some men," &c. (Signed) "J. JOHNSTOUN."

178. LETTER. The Duke of Gordon to the Earl of Crawford, Edinburgh Castle, 23 February 1694. "My Lord,—Confydding in the honnor of your lordships frindshipp, I most intreat that your lordship would dooe mee the fauor to reflect a littel of the ingagment you put uppon mee when yow ordered my beeing sett att liberty four years agon, and my going to London to veatt off King William. So farr as I remember I promised to veatt off him whow sooen possibley I culd, and untill I had that honor that I shuld dooe nothing against the gowernment. I hopp that your lordship will excus my gewing yow this trubel, sine I am, my lord," &c. (Signed) "GORDON."

179. LETTER. John [ninteenth] Earl of Crawford to [address wanting, but perhaps the Earl of Annandale]. London, 12 March, 1698. "My Lord,—If itt haid not ben for the su[r]pryzeing neues of my fathers death, I haid taken post from this the begining of the nixt week, but I know no better then I may be obl[i]dged to stay a week longer; for this day my Lord Arran told me that he and my friends hear would think on sune thing to be doone for me; but I am fulie resollved to be home as soone as posable, wher I shall depend on your advice, and I am, my lord, your dutiful nevoy and servant, CRAWFURD."

[The Earl's father died on 6th March 1698.]

SECTION II.—PAPERS OF A MISCELLANEOUS CHARACTER, 1689-1691.

180. DRAFT ADDRESS to the King [or Prince of Orange] of uncertain date, in the handwriting of the Earl of Crawford. It begins: "Sir,—A bashfull temper and deep conviction of my unfitnessse to manadge this conference to anie tollerable advantadge with a person of so great discerneing as your Highnesse, wold have put me to a stand about it, if not intirely diverted me from such ane attempt, if I had not considered who made mans mouth, and on this occasion hath prompted me to goe, and encouradged me to hope that he will be with my mouth and teach me what I shall say," &c. . . . "I have some times thought, when in a better frame then at present, that to have your Highnesse stated under such favourable circumstances and cloath'd with the power yow now have, I could have said as Jacob did when he saw Joseph whom he thought had bene dead, that it was enough, and bene willing to goe of the stage of this world upon such a happie revolution as hath lately emerged. It may appear verrie strange to your Highnesse that I have bene so long in cominge to this place. I shall be ingenuous in the reason of it. I took so heaviely your being driven back to Holland, after your first setting out, and was under such conserne upon your second endeavour to land in these nations, that I became much indisposed

and was absolutlie unfitted for travelling in anie fashion; yea, when I realie partied from Scotland I was in no little doubt whither I might have dyed by the way or not. . . . Before I presumed to addresse your Highnesse in anie matter, I signed that paper of dutie and respect to your person and interrest that seems to be necessairie for this extraordinarie conjuncture; which, being the first publick one that ever had my name to it, I hope will have a favourable construction putt on it as a tye that in the Lords strength I designe not to shake off; for as I suffered rather then dipp in anie former oaths, I trust after this engadgement not to make enquire. I presume there are manie of the Presbyterian perswasion in Scotland at Eli's part of it, in reference to this application to your Highnesse, wishing that the God of Israel may influence your heart, unto the granting of my petition. For the others may have manie requists, I have but one to make to yow, that if I have found favour in your sight yow wold send me unto the citie of my fathers sepulchers, that I may build it. It wold be my joy and my crown, if I could fix but one naile in a sure place for restoreing the Presbyterian interest; for as it hes bene the way of my familie for severall generations, so it is my own rooted perswasion for which, thorow grace, I have bene helped to suffer and ame under purposes that nothing but death shall seperat me from it. I crave libertie to recommend them of that way to your Highnes as the major part, the more sober and religious men of the nation I live in; as your steddiest frinds and those who are fondest of your present rule and prosperity, whereas the adverse partitie whither clergy or others are under such sorrow for your succeste that they cannot disguise it." The Earl continues in the same strain, pressing the claims of Presbyterianism, objecting to a proposed middle way between that and Episcopacy, and praying for a blessing upon the King and his government. No date [apparently in beginning of 1689].

181. COPY PETITION to the King by several Episcopal ministers in Scotland. [No date, close of 1689.] setting forth that the petitioners, Henry Walker, Walter Macgill, Thomas Moubray and William Selkirk were driven from their churches by armed rabbles, although they had obeyed by reading the proclamation of 13 April 1689, and are still deprived of the exercise of the ministry, while Presbyterian ministers have possessed themselves of their churches. (2) That the petitioners Bernard M^cKenzie, Robert Lockhart, William Bowes, Andrew Meldrum, James Scott, and Alexander Burgess were turned out of their benefices to make way for Presbyterian ministers, their predecessors, who had been outed since 1662, although they had given obedience to the Government; also they were denied admission to other parishes to which they had since been elected. (3) That the petitioners, Thomas Strachan, William Methven, George Macgruther and Alexander Fowlis were deprived for not reading the said proclamation, although they pleaded they had not received it in time. They state also that many Episcopal ministers are in the same position, and they crave justice. [There is also a printed broadside containing the proclamation referred to.]

182. COPY ORDER by the Committee of Estates, who having called before them Dr. Richard Weddell, Archdean of St. Andrews, and Mr. John Wood, minister there, for not obeying the above proclamation, which they acknowledged, find that the accused have incurred the penalty, therefore deprive them of their benefices and declare their kirks vacant. Edinburgh, 11 May 1689.

183. PRINTED BROADSIDE containing a proclamation for citing ministers who have not prayed for their Majesties. Edinburgh, 22 August 1689.

184. DRAFT LETTER, apparently from the Earl of Crawford, about January 1690. "Sir,—Now that the Christmass vaccance is in a manner over, I will expect that list of fruits which that oblidging and judicious nobleman designed such exactness in, as an evidence of his skill, and to gratifie my curiosity. Grafts of the several kinds may now be transmitted either by the black box or our countrey men that are coming down by land as you find opportunity. I think you may try both wayes, for it will take a long time by the black box to convey all the several kinds here and in such quantities as I expect. I trust that if the persons who favour me with their grafts be not at trouble to see them cutt themselves, yet they will be peremptor in their orders to their cheefe gairdners that great exactness be observed in marking every kind and keeping them so distinct that there be not the least danger of mixing or giving improper names, either of which would be a great disappointment to me, for by that incircumspection, I might employ on my best walls such kinds as would prosper as well in standards, and might place in the standard such other sorts as would only ripen their fruits with me on south walls. I know you will take such care as I may be humoured in true names as well as have no grafts of fruits sent me but what are very choice, for a mistake there were not recoverable in many years, would deface my walls and marr the uniformity I design amongst my standards," &c.

185. FROM the SAME, on the same subject. Draft. Edinburgh, 28 January 1690. "Sir,—I had yours of the 21 instant, and am very sensible of the trouble you are at for gratifieing my curiosity in those lists of fruits and collection of grafts. I thankfully acknowledge the condescension of the Earl of of Clarendon and Sir Robert Clayton in so readily humouring me in this matter. I commonly graft to best advantage in the end of February, before budds are too bold, and especialy when my cuttings are taken from wall trees, as generally all the winter fruits are, so that you cannot, after the receipt of this, begin too early to transmitt them hither. Where they can be had, I favour such grafts as have wood of two seasons, tho' I know they will do well of one years growth and where trees are nicely kept they hardly afford any other. If grafts are not too slender I know they will preserve well for a month, so I am more inclynable to have a considerable proportion of each kind transmitted to me, either by such of my countrey men as come down in coach, or by the first ships that are bound for Scotland, than to have a small parcell conveyed to me by the black box; yet for any special kind that is highly valued above others, I would plead for a meaner quantity of such even in the black box. Whatever cuttings are designed for me would be exactly distinguished from one another, that they do not mix, and have likewise their particular names affixed to them that I put not a late fruite in a standard where it would not attain to ripenesse, nor employ my walls on harvest fruits which may do as well or better in the standard. All would be carefully packt up that budds be not broken out, nor cuttings receave bruises by the carriage. When ever you make dispatches to me either by sea or land, give warning of the persons name to whom my bundells are delyvered, that I may know when and where to inquire after them. I observe that the same fruite in different places have distinct names, and so I

cannot be assured that I have such a fruit, tho I have one under that name. Besides, what collection I have, of English or French fruits, is but lately made and haveing had no trial of them as yet, have no better authority for their being true than the word of the gairdners from whom I bought them, which very often cannot be relied on; so before I want any choise kind, I had rather not build upon any collection I have already, and restrict myself to 12 kinds of the best pears, as many of the fynest apples, 6 sorts of the choicest plumes, and the like number of the most desireable cherries. However, I can reckon upon the inclosed kinds, as you need not to transmitt of them which are none of the number I call for. I have prepared choise stocks for a good quantity of pears, apples, plumes and cherries, and would gladly have them all employed. I have severall grounds yet unplanted. I know you will be carefull in manageing all these instructions," &c.

186. DRAFT LETTER, apparently to Lord Melville, dated at Edinburgh, 8th February 1690. "The posture of affairs here and murmurings of the people every where makes our session of parliament necessary in a very short time, and if our King would honour us with his presence our work would go more smoothly on, and the issue be more assured upon the favourable side. The nottourietie of this and the danger of new adjournments occasioned my calling of the Council this morning, that it might be beyond dispute found the opinion of the nation, as well as the privat sentiment of," &c. On the same paper is a similar letter, apparently to Mr. Carstairs, pressing for a Parliament. [The paper itself is a letter from Thomas Young inviting Lord Crawford to the funeral of his father, Sir John Young of Leny, on Monday 10th February at 9 a.m. from the Tron Church, Edinburgh, to the Church of Cramond, Edinburgh, 6 February 1690.]

187. ORDER signed by George Earl of Melville, at Edinburgh, 17 May 1690, authorising William Earl of Crawford, Henry Lord Cardross and Sir Patrick Home, of Pollwart "to examine the closs prisoners" in the Tolbooth, of Edinburgh. (Signed) "MELVILL."

188. COPY REPRESENTATION by the General Meeting of the Ministers and Elders of the Church to the Lord High Commissioner and Lords of Privy Council. [No date but *circa* July 1690] in regard to certain difficulties in the execution of the late Act for settling Presbyterian Government. (1) That a certificate under the hands of the moderator and clerk of their respective Presbyteries that they have exercised ministerial functions, shall enable Presbyterian ministers to draw their stipends from parishes whence conforming ministers have been removed or deserted. (2) That in parishes where the old ministers have been reponed, while the conform ministers still reside there, the latter shall not be considered an incumbent, nor have any right to the stipend. (3) That as the stipends of churches from which the ministers have deserted or been removed before 13 April 1689, are declared vacant for that year, yet the Presbyterian minister entering, may on a certificate, be allowed the previous terms stipend. (4) Providing that ministers from Ireland, not in fixed charges, but who have served vacant churches by appointment may be allowed to have the vacant stipends of the parishes. (5) A similar arrangement for paying Presbyterian ministers serving vacant churches. (6) That warrants be granted for summary charges as may be necessary. [There is also a copy of an Act of the Privy Council, Edinburgh, 12 July 1690, giving effect to the above representations, and concluding with an order to "patrones, heritors,

and magistrats of burrowes, who are patrons of vacand churches, to make patent the doors of the saids churches when any ministers are sent by the presbytrie to preach in them," and to that end ordering the keys of the vacant churches to be delivered to the presbyteries.]

189. PRINTED BROADSIDE, containing a Proclamation ordaining all persons in public trust to sign the certificate and assurance. Edinburgh, 4 August 1690.

190. COPY ACT OF PARLIAMENT, 27 June 1690, appointing a Committee of noblemen, gentlemen, and ministers to visit the Universities of the kingdom, try the qualifications of the professors and others, and remove those who are unfit, or who will not submit to the government of the church now settled by law. [This is the first of a long series of papers narrating the proceedings of the Commission, which are given more or less fully in the following numbers, 224 to 247.]

191. COPY OF INSTRUCTIONS given by the Commissioners to their various Committees. Edinburgh, 25 July 1690. The instructions are very minute, but may be summarised. (1) They are to examine the masters, professors, &c. as to doctrine. 2. As to their behaviour in life and conversation. 3. "To try if any of the masters be negligent, and to enquire how many conveniendums they keep in the day, and what time they meet, and how long they continue these meetings, and how these masters attends and keeps them, and what disciplin they exerce upon the schollars for their immoralities and non attendance. And particularly to enquire at the masters anent the office of hepdomodars, and how faithfully that is exercised, and how oft they examine their schollars on their dictats, and to take trial what paines they take to instruct their schollars in the principles of Christianity, and what books they teach thereanent for the subject of their sacred lessons, and what care they take of their schollars keeping the kirk and examining them thereafter." 4. As to the masters' sufficiency. 5. As to their conduct since the Revolution and their dispositions towards the Government. 6. To see how the laws of the Universities are observed, their revenues managed, especially as to buying books. 7. To try the professors of divinity as to their theology, &c. 8. To require subscription of the Confession of Faith, oath of allegiance, &c.

192. PAPER containing nine queries as to certain technicalities affecting the proceedings and meetings of the Commission, submitted to Sir James Stewart, advocate, and answered by him in his own handwriting. [No date.]

193. REPORT by the Commissioners appointed to visit the University and Colleges of St. Andrews and schools within their bounds. At St. Andrews, 29 August 1690. "First, that of the schoolmasters teaching Latine in the landward paroches within the shereffdome of Fyffe, the following persons only appeared and were willing to give satisfaction," &c. In the parish of Largo, Mr. John Heagie; Kinnewcher, Mr. Alexander Houstoun; Ceres, James Fairfoul; Ferry, Mr. John Kidd; Lewchars, Mr. Alexander Cowpar; Weems, Mr. John Moir; Newburn, Mr. Robert Lindsay; Balmerinoch, John Wyllie. Mr. Robert Williamson schoolmaster at Elie also appeared, but refused to sign the oath of allegiance, &c., though willing to submit to the church government. The following, whose names were given in by the sheriff of Fife, were absent. In the parish of Abbotshall, Robert

Lilburn ; Collessie, Mr. David Walker ; St. Monance, Mr. John Prophit ; Kilrenny, Mr. Mungo Graham, &c.

The magistrates of the burghs of Fife (except Cupar) gave in no lists of their schoolmasters, but of these the following appeared and were willing to give satisfaction :—St. Andrews, Mr. Patrick Lindsay ; Falkland, Mr. Alexander Lowrie ; Kinross, Mr. Arthur Sheepheard. — Dykes, schoolmaster at Dunfermline, absented himself.

The following schoolmasters of the landward parishes of Angus or Forfar were all absent without excuse :—Parish of Drone, Robert Paterson ; Farnell, Mr. William Cowell ; Strickathrow, David Erskine ; Edzell, Mr. Patrick Guthery ; Airlie, Mr. Patrick Wilkie ; Glamis, Mr. Patrick Ogilvy ; Lochlie, John Speed, &c.

Mr. William Bowack, schoolmaster of the burgh of Forfar, appeared, but desired delay in his taking the engagements. The sheriff of Perth furnished no list, but Mr. James Guthery, parish of Alyth, and Mr. James Sibbald, parish of Abernethy, appeared, and were willing to give satisfaction.

The magistrates of Perth named Mr. William Sanders, schoolmaster in Perth, Mr. David Ireland, Mr. John Ramsay, and Mr. Andrew Blair, doctors there, but none of them appeared.

For the stewartry of Menteith were named Mr. James Winget, schoolmaster at Doune, and Andrew Ker at Kippen, but both were absent.

This report is signed CRAFTURD P.

194. COPY Report by Committee, Edinburgh, 23 September 1690, that Mr. John Drummond, Regent of Humanity in the College of Edinburgh, will not take the oath of allegiance, nor sign the Confession of Faith. Also copy sentence by the Commission, 25 September 1690, depriving him of his place as regent.

195. COPY Report, 23 September 1690, by the same Committee, as to Doctor Monro, Principal of the College of Edinburgh. *Inter alia* it appears by his answers "That he made an act of the faculty that such as were Mr. Lidderdale's scholars the preceding years should be taught that year in no other class than Mr. Burnets, who, he confesses, lay under the suspicion of being Popish, . . . and he does not alledge that he used means to cause Mr. Burnet purge himself of the said suspicion ; and further, that he did take down the pictures of the the Protestant Reformers out of the Bibliothek when the Earle of Perth, late Chancellor, came to visit the college, without any other pretence or excuse, but that the then Provost of Edinburgh did advise him thereto." He also baptized a child in the West Kirk parish without acquainting the minister thereof ; and for these and other offences, the Committee recommend his deprivation, which was duly pronounced against him, on his refusal to sign the oath of allegiance, the assurance, and the Confession of Faith, &c., on 25 September 1690.

196. REPORT by the same Committee, 23 September 1690, recommending that Mr Alexander Cunningham, and Mr Halbert Kennedy, two regents of Philosophy in the College of Edinburgh, should be acquitted of certain charges against them ; which was done by the Commission on 25 September.

197. REPORT by the same Committee recommending the deprivation of Dr. John Strachan, professor of Divinity in the College of Edinburgh, accused of preaching reconciliation with Rome, &c. ; of refusing to sign

the Confession of Faith as being too complex, &c. Report dated 23 September, and sentence pronounced 25 September 1690.

198. REPORT by the same Committee, 23 September 1690, recommending the removal of Mr Thomas Burnet, regent of Philosophy, who had been promoted from Aberdeen to Edinburgh, after publishing certain theses, in 1686, as to the King's dispensing power, &c. Sentence accordingly. 25 September 1690.

199. COPY Sentence, dated at Edinburgh, 24 September 1690, by the Commissioners of Parliament, who, considering the report as to the University of St Andrews, and the schools teaching Latin in Fife and Kinross, and having called before them Dr Alexander Skeen, Rector of the University of St Andrews and provost of the Old College there, Dr James Weems, principal of St Leonards College; Mr Patrick Gordon, third master of the New College; Mr James Fenton, professor of Mathematics and dean of the Faculty of Arts; Mr Andrew Skeen, regent in the Old College; Mr David McGill, regent in the Old College; Mr William Comry, regent in St Leonards College; Mr Alexander Ross and Mr George Waddell, both regents there; and Mr Robert Middleton, professor of Humanity there; and finding them unwilling to sign, or submit to the present church government, hereby deprive them of their offices.

200. THE said Commission, on 25 September 1690, assoilzie Mr. Andrew Massie, regent in the College of Edinburgh, from the charges made against him, as he has signed the oath of allegiance, &c.

201. SENTENCE of deprivation by the same Commission against Dr. James Fall, Principal of the College of Glasgow, who refused to qualify himself as desired. Edinburgh, 26 September 1690.

202. SENTENCE of deprivation against Dr. James Weimes, professor of Divinity in the College of Glasgow, on the same grounds. Edinburgh, 26 September 1690.

203. SENTENCE of deprivation, of same date, against Mr William Blair, one of the regents of the College of Glasgow.

204. ACT by the Commissioners of Parliament for visiting universities, schools, &c., declaring that no regent or master shall henceforth be admitted in any university or college, without a public trial of his abilities and fitness, and also of his piety; exempting, however, principals, professors of divinity, and other professors of said universities, &c., who shall not undergo such trial, but be admitted as formerly. Edinburgh, 27 September 1690. [Copy.]

205. COPY ACT of same date, following upon the above Act, appointing certain of the Commissioners to act along with other judges in trying the qualifications of regents in the Universities of St. Andrews and Glasgow.

206. COPY ACT of same date, appointing a committee of their number to prepare acts and overtures for ordering the universities, colleges, and schools in the kingdom, and the professions and manner of teaching therein.

207. COPY ACT of same date, considering that the Committee appointed for visiting the Colleges of Old and New Aberdeen did not

convene or proceed on the day appointed; therefore renewing and adding to the Committee, and appointing them to meet at Aberdeen on 15 October next, and to report by the 1st November.

208. COPY ACT, following on the preceding, forbidding the classes of the Colleges of Old and New Aberdeen to meet until 1st November next. Edinburgh, 27 September 1690.

209. ACT of said Commission, same date, for citing before them "the bibliothecariuses and keepers of the respective libraries" of the various Universities, &c. for the better understanding of the revenues; summoning the whole "bibliothecariuses" or keepers of the Libraries of the Colleges of St Andrews, Aberdeen, Glasgow, and Edinburgh to appear before the Commission at Edinburgh on 1st November next.

210. COPY SENTENCE of deprivation, 27 September 1690, pronounced upon Mr Alexander Douglas, professor of Hebrew in the College of Edinburgh.

211. COPY SENTENCE, of same date, against Mr James Gregory, regent in the Old College of St Andrews, for not appearing before the Commission when cited to do so.

212. COPY SIMILAR SENTENCE, of same date, against Mr John Menzies, regent in the Old College of St. Andrews, also for non-compearance.

213. COPY SIMILAR SENTENCE, in all respects, against Mr William Mullikins, professor of humanity in the old College of St Andrews.

214. PAPER [copy or draft] entitled "Some short answers to the Instructions given by the Commissioners appointed for visiteng the Universities, &c. . . . anent the present state of the Marishall Colledge of New Aberdeen." "1. Imprimis, as to the first query, If any of the masters be erroneous &c.,—They teach for the most part Cartes his Philosophy, which is known by them that understand it rightly, to lead to many Popish principles, and particularly they maintain free will (which is an Arminian principle), and the way they endeavour to prove it is by the light of nature and of conscience, and the many wayes God uses towards men in Scripture, such as exhortations, commands and prohibitions, which same argument Arminians adduce. 2dly. As to the 2d viz., If any of the masters be scandalous. They ordinarily frequent taverns, and some of them say they will own it; and in privat conference their ordinary word is "faith and conscience;" and tho there were no more, it's scandal enough their takeing blasphemous and contradictory oathes such as the Test, and their owning it. And another scandal is, when Popery was at its height, Mr. Litster did not cause the students which were graduat swear to the Protestant religion, although it be the law and custom of the Colledge. 3dly. As to the thrid, If any of the masters be negligent, &c. The Principall some tymes will not visit the privat schools 6 times in a year, and not only is it some tymes so, but it's his ordinary custom: The professor of mathematicks is almost alse negligent, for all that he dictats the whole year may be contained in three sheets of paper and less. The regents have three conveniendums in the day, from 8 to 9 in the morning, except on preaching dayes from 11 to 12 in the forenoon, and from 5 to 6 at night. This is for the first 3 classes, the fourth class keeps but two, but for the most part a quarter of each of these houres will be past err they come in, and then the houre is shortned as the masters or schoolars please, so that sometimes they will not be halfe

an houre in the schools at once. There is [no] discipline exerceed for immoralities and non attendance, except some times they are caused pay 3 turners for an houres absence, or then a slight whip on the hand, at quhich they will laugh, but even that is but seldome; and theft, whoredome, curseing, lying, Sabbath breaking, &c., can be proven to have past without punishment. The hepdomodars have a fashion of praying morning and evening in the publick schoole. It's only a sett forme they use for the most part, and the absents from the prayers are not punished, tho sometimes there will not be 6 present. The hepdomodare ordinarily does not take care to see that such as lye in the Colledge (for it's but few that lye in it, tho all should) be in their chambers at bed time, neither does he raise them in the morning ordinarily, tho this be his duty. They have a forme of a sacred lesson on Saturdays morning, but it's but seldom that either masters or schollars attends, and when they do attend, instead of explaining the lesson and makeing the schollars give an account of it, they only cause them read it ordinarily. The books they teach are, the Confession of Faith for the first year, the Whole Duty of Man for the 2d (which is known to be an Arminian book), Vendeline for the 3d, and Grotius De Veritate Religionis Christianæ, for the 4th. There is little or no care taken whither the schollars keep the kirk or not; sometymes they make a fashion of examining their notes, but no benefite can be gained by their examination, and even that is but seldom; but if any out of conscience withdraw from the publick church, they will notice such, except they be Papists. 4thly. As to their sufficiency. The two masters are known not to be sufficient, haveing entered by money and moyen, without publick examination, but this cannot be known by their dictats for they have none, but only teaches the dictats of others. 5ly. As to their carriage since the late happy Revolution, they have not yet prayed for King William and Queen Mary, but only ambiguously for King and Queen and Queen Dowager. And at the last graduation, Mr. James Moir being preces, he suffered one that was graduat to abuse Presbiterians in his oration. This was even since Presbitry was established, at quhich time the most of them that were graduat had very nonsensicall and bairnly expressions in English at every end of a sentence almost, in their orations (if they deserve that name), the like whereof was never heard in a phylosophie schoole, and some on profane subjects. They have no dictats concerning the constitution of the government by King and parliament, but they have a little treatise concerning Government (as they title it), which may be looked to, where they maintaine that it is unlawfull in any case to resist the supream magistracy, and consequently the resisting the late King James in their sense is unlawfull. 6tly. As to their observeing their lawes, shall be answered particularly upon sight of the said lawes, but generally they are not observed. They exact 30 sh. for chamber-maill from all, tho' few have chambers, and how that is managed is not known, except it may be they sometimes help some faults in the Colledge, or take a glass of wyne with it. They likewise exact 4 lib. for the Librery, and 12 sh. to the scepter from those that are graduat and yet the Librery is little encreased these severall years, and it's useless to the schollars. The principall takes up the rent of it, but none hes waited on it to give out books except this last year. 7ly. As for the professor of divinity, the theologues must be tryed, but it's said he puts not an end to any controversie he begins, and all he dictats the whole year might be written in two weeks. 8ly. As to their subscribing the Confession of Faith, &c., they must answer themselves; but some of

them say to whom they please, that they will become all things to all men. Persons that can witnes, are James Gordon, sone to Thomas Gordon, uncle to Lesmore, David Brodies sone, Mr. James Brodie, brother to Lethen, Robert Burnet, student in New Aberdeen, David Ramsay. Thomas Gordon and Thomas Forrest will informe of others."

215. LETTER. Colonel Hill to the Earl of Crawford. Fort William, 15 December 1690. . . . "My Lord, I hope I have prittie well overcome my difficultyes, only that of want of bread, but the wind is now come a little aboute to bring the ships out of Clyde by which I have hopes of releife. That 1000 bolls of meal your lordship mentions will doe very well at present, but a store must be kept up for fear of the passage being blocked by an enemy (which is expected by the rebells either here or some where else in this kingdome), or stormes or crosse windes may hinder. The fear of want as well as the badnes of the people, occasioned me with the Major Generalls allowance to dismis the remaines of Balnagownes company, being not above 20, the rest beinge all run away, but as things now stand, I am well enough without them. Since I began to write, I am put in hopes of a generall compliyanse, which, after a meeteing, I expect and pray, that in case it prove soe, and any of the officers that were of late King James and his partie should desire to goe of the countrey, that I may know the Councells pleasure what I may doe if they desire passes, for I beleieve it will come to that. My Lord, I am (as I beleieve all the commanding officers of the army if it were well regarded) at a losse for want of an authentique power to hold court martialls upon military criminalis, for wee have noe articles of war to proceed upon but the Dutch articles and an order of Councell only for reprinting them, that may justifie any man; and besides they are, some of them, proportioned to a common-wealth, and relating in severall articles to the States Generall and noe wayes suited to a King and Queen, which I humbly pray may be considered and rectified. They had in this kingdome very good articles of warr of their owne, and however can make as good as these and more proportionable, and why the articles of another Government should be set up here I humbly submit the reason of it to the consideration of the Government. What I write of compliyanse of the Highlanders is not communicable to the whole councell for (if what they say be true) some will take occasion to dissuade them. One of the Highland gentlemen hath been with me and assured me of all his service, if hee may be but put into a way to live," &c. (Signed) "Jo. Hill."

216. PAPER [no date] entitled "Information against Mr. Thomas Crightoun, chamberland to the Earle of Pearth, and Preist Innes, who were both taken in Mr. Crightouns house in Cult-balloch, 7 June 1689, now prisoners within the tolbuith of Edinburgh."

1^o. Imprimis as to Master Innes, the Preist, it is credibly informed that he came from France within these six weeks or thereby, and came to Stirling about the first of June to the Countes of Perth's lodging there, where he stayed tuo or three dayes, and thence went to Stobhall, where its offered to be proven he baptised ane child, and having stayed there ane day or tuo he came to Cultballoch, where he cristned ane child to the said Master Crightoun, some few hours befor he was taken. And being interrogat by those who had apprehended him what he was, or what he did there, his answer was, He was the Countes of Pearth's chamberland in the north, and being afterwards desyred to declare upon oath if he had ever administrat the sacrament since King William came to the throan, he refused to declare; and he being asked to

declare his name, he called himselfe Walter Robertstone. He acknowledged he had come latly from France, and he was traffequing these three years agoe betuixt France and Scotland, and went over to France with my Lord Drumond as guid to him and as Popish governour. 2^{do}. As to Master Crichtoun, he being the Earle of Perth's chamberland, when the Earle renounced the true Protestant reformed religion and became a Papist, the said Crichtoun being then a Protestant immediatly thereafter declared himselfe a Papist also. And the said Earle having shortly thereafter erected ane cheppell for the Popish service and idolatry, it hath been allwayes since the constant practise of the said Master Crichtoun to threaten all the Earles tennents to come to their new erected cheppell to mass or " [part of paper torn away]. 3^{do}. About the latter end of March last, the country being in peace and quiet, the said Master Crichtoun did send one Gregor McGregor, one of the Earle of Pearth's tennents in Corochrombie, with a letter to Collonel McDonald of Keppoch, earnestly soliciting him to come with his theeves and murderers, his complices, to Straithiron, not only desyring him to steall, plunder, oppress, and abuse all who were weell affected to the present government, but also to lett the gentlemen of that country know that there was ane pairtie in Scotland who were ready to joine with them with the late King James. Lykeas it is notour and manifestly knowen, as it is acknowledged by some under their hands, that the said Master Crichtoun and others had been privie, active, and forward in stirring and raising up the Highland clans to joyne with the Viscount of Dundee; and he hath made it his constant work to traffequ and correspond with the said Viscount and clans in rebellion with them, as hath appeared and may farder appear by his ministerious [*sic*] letters direct to some; And all this and much more to be added hereto is offered positive to be proven against the said Preist Innes and the said Master Crichtoun. And further its offered to be proven that the said Mr. Crichtoun was at Perth the tyme that the Viscount of Dundee come there and was very active in guyding, informing, or directing quhair Sir Colin Campbells horses and the other gentlemen's horses were in toun, that the Viscount and his men seizd on and tooke away," &c.

217. PETITION by the Commission of the Kirk to the Privy Council. March 1691. They had been appointed by the General Assembly of the Church to meet at Aberdeen on 11 March instant, for visiting the kirks within the bounds, whither they went, expecting to be assisted by the magistrates and countenanced by the people. But being disappointed in this, they represent their case to the Council. "Being, therefore, come to Aberdeen . . . upon the . . . day of March, we thought it our part to acquaint the magistrats and demand a convenient place for our meeting, and with all to require them that by vertue of their office they should be carefull to prevent any disorder and to keep and secure the peace of the toun, which they readiely promised; yet thereafter the provost when desired declined to give us the use of any church or session house, the most proper for our meeting, so that we were necessitat to be content with any place that he should appoint; whereupon he named the town councill house within the tolbooth, assuring us that we might sitt there with all security and without any manner of disturbance. Bot tho we were resolved for that time only to have mett and adjurned, yet we had not sitten halfe ane hour when we found the house surrounded with a great confluence of the baser sort of the people, consisting of tradsmen, students of the universities, and a rable of other persons who were come with hostile armes and

axes, hammers, and other instruments of that kind, and had filled the stairs, and offered by violence to break up the doors, which certainly they had done if we had not fortified within for our own preservation. And in the mean time their cries and threatnings without were to drag us out of the house and stone us out of the town, which they accompanied with throwing of stones at the windowes in such a violent and desperat manner as we had great reason to apprehend our lives to have been in danger, and that we could hardly have escaped, had not Baillie More and Baillie Robertsons, younger, two of the present baillies, who all along behaved civilly toward us, conveyed some well affected persons for our help, who with great hazard from stones, whereby severalls were hurt and, amongst others, one Thomas Andersone, a town officer, mortally wounded, conveyed us out by a back entrie secretly and unseen to our houses."

218. ANOTHER PAPER on the same subject, "Ane Accompt off the Associatts that occasioned the rable at Aberdeen, the 11 March 1691." "Principall Paterson did call severall off the trades upon the Sabbath day befor, betuixt sermons, and promised them money, desiring them when the Presbiteriens cam to towne to with-stand them, and offred them money to drink, with other comerads to assist them to make ane rable, and was very instrumentall in bringing a number to the church yeard to stop there entrie to the church. Baillie Burnet was on off the greatest ringleaders off all the rest; he went thorow the towne with ane sheit off peaper causing evry person to subscribe it (the nature off it was that ther ministers was good men and they wold not suffer them to be put out) and as he went thorow the towne induced the trades to rise in ane rable, and when the comitie was but going thorow the church yeard he cam to the Cross and cryed, 'Yon men are gone to take our church; com all and let us stop them,' and cam with ane great number to the church yeard; and when the Comitie was in the Councill house he went thorow the streit inciting every person to com to the Councill hous dore and brake it up and raise the meiting, and spok very many oprobrious words off them. Old Baillie Robertson was ane great actor in causing subscribe the peaper. Andrew Logie, writer, was ane great actor in the rable and induced many others to com to the church yeard with him. Mr. George Lidell went to the Old Towne and caused the Old Towne coligeners [students] to com over heir which was the great ocasion of the rable. Baillie David Aidie was ane great joyner to induce the rable. John Sandillands, provest, who might have suprest the rable was instrumentall in occasioning it, and when there was ane good guard at the dore to keip it, he took som off there guns from them himself, and caused the rable take the rest and beat them away, and when the baillies had put in tuo off the rable in prison he wold not suffer them to stay, but caused take them out. There is severall others concerned which may appear at greater lenth." [Folded in the form of a letter, sealed with a seal (three castles, two and one); address deleted, probably to Lord Crawford.]

[There is also a paper, a draft by Lord Crawford referring to the above, but only in connection with a dispute between him and Sir William Lockhart, the Solicitor-General, as to the process against the Aberdeen rioters, which the Earl relates at length, but it is not important in itself].

Papers relating to the ecclesiastical disturbance at the Church of Kinross, referred to by Sir William Bruce in his letter to Lord Crawford, No. 159 *supra*.

219. COPY EXTRACT ACT by the Presbytery of Dunfermline, dated at Dunfermline, 11th March 1691. Robert Steidman, younger, of Ballingall, parishioner of the parish of Kinross for himself and the others petitioned, that, as the church door of Kinross had been made patent by Sir William Bruce, and the Moderator of the Presbytery had preached in the church, the Presbytery would take order for securing preaching there. The Presbytery on this, and in terms of a call given to Mr. William Spence by the greatest part of the heritors and all the elders of the parish, he having from time to time officiated in a meeting house there, appoint Mr. Spence to preach at the said church on Sabbath next, and to continue his ministry there till the parish be fully settled. The original extract was signed by James Fraser, moderator, and James Lamb, presbytery clerk.

220. LETTER [copy only] from the above-named Robert Steidman, addressed to "John Blair, writer in Edinburgh." Tilliochy, 19 March 1691. "Sir,—You may [think it] strang that you had not account from Mr. William Spence or me sooner of ane horid act and tumult that was committed on Sabbath last, as Mr. Spence was going to the church of Kinross to preach." The writer then narrates the proceedings of the presbytery, and that their order was communicated to Sir William Bruce in presence of Lord Colville and Major Guthrie. "Never-the-less Sir Williams officers was ordered to warne the toun to come out to meet Sir William at a pairt on the Kirk gait called Murrays gate on Sabaths morning, 15 March, wher the persons that I have named and inclosed heir did meet him with swords, guns, pistolls, halbarts, and durks, and long staffs, and other such wapons, the wemen having long staffs and litle ons gathering stones to them, Sir William being on the head of them himself, did come and meet the minister most furiously. And Powmill having drawn his sword, Mr. Spence did go to them saying, 'Wee have no other suords nor wapons but this Bible,' which he did show them having it in his hand. One of our number having the Counsells decretit and presbytries order also in his hand, showed them to Sir William, quich he wold not look upon. Mr. Spence did requyre instruments in the clarks hands, but Sir William commanded the clerk that he should not have them, so he requyred witnesses that Sir William was heiding a great number of men and women to a hostill maner to oppose the Secreet Counsells decretit as also the presbatries ordors, Sir William alwayes saying that non should hear him in reguaird he was excommunicat. Mr. Spence spearing whither Sir William or the Kirk of Scotland was judges to that, Sir William saying, the Kirk, it was repleyed when the Generall Assemblie had declaired the nullitie of it. So wee turned back a litle, not opening our mouths to them, but they ran after us crying and cursing and making a heidious noiss; so wee was forced to preatch in the open feilds both foornone and afternoon, and they did keep watch all day that we should not go to the church. Sir William is also discharging some of our number to use their lawfull callings, quich their forbears hes used in that place this fourscore of years and more, saying that as he hes erected the toun in a regalltie, non shall trade there but such as he pleases, also troubling others of us at his court

without any ground, so that wee will not get leived with him unless he be taken course with. And seing he hes not taken the oaths requyred in law, he ought to be putt from his office aither as shirreff or bailzie of the regallitie. Wee know not what to doe again Sabath next, so desyres that ye will consult with freinds what wee shall doe and send me ane ansuer with the bearer. Our presbatrie will sitt on Wednesday nixt, and it is lyke some will be ordered to come over to you. I pray concerne yourself in this affair and you shall be satisfied, for all together his men is threatning to take my liff and others of our number. If the Counsell doe not somthing to prevent it, they will trample upon us outright. Ther wer nothing better then to send ane companie or two of souldiers to lay upon the men and women that appeared in such a hostill maner on the Sabath. He [Sir William] hes had it at the Counsell on Thursday as I supose, but ye will find that he hes said that he came only to hinder trouble, but wee can prove it by themselves that the multitud was conveyed by the officers, and he sent his own man on Sabath morning for Powmill and his son, for many of them was raised out of ther beds in the morning. The officers was also in the other paroch on Saturday. Freely, ther hes not been the lyke heard tell of that seven or eight score of persons should have gathered together in such ane hostill maner and so directly contrair to authoritie and to oppose the gospell. I shall forbear till I see you. . . . to give you ane fuller accoumpt, so rests, Sir," &c. (*sic subscribitur*). Ro^t. Steidmond. He adds "The Counsell clerk will tell you if hee had it in the Counsell and quhat done in it. Let us know quhen the Counsell will sitt by a lyne, and how wee shall behave everie way. If it shall be said by Sir William that he came out to prevent trouble, yet besyds the sending of his men and officers through the countrey and toun to conven that tumultuous croud, yet it is evident and can be testified by hundreds of witneses that Sir William was so farr from compassing them that he did oppenly head them, and [was] the only man that did challeng Mr. William [Spence] and those that wer with him, saying, when he mett with them, 'Not one foot farder'."

221. Ane accoupt of the names of those that appeared with Sir William Bruce in ane hostile maner," &c., on Sabbath, 15 March 1691, in opposition to Mr. Spence, appointed by the Presbytery of Dunfermline to preach in the parish church of Kinross on that day. "Imprimis, Sir William Bruce, his hail domestick servants, men and women, to witt, Daniell Reid, Alexander Smart, both of them haveing guns and swords, William Cowie, William Warrender, Thomas Broun, James Lorimer, George Cook, all his borrowmen, all those that leads with horses and carts; James Shancks, gardener, his wyffe; his men that works in the yeard; James Kennoway, chamberland, his daughters, his servant woman; James Steedman, sheriff deput, and all the officeris of the court; William Gardiner, late bailey, his wyffe, his servant man and woman; Captain Robert Craufurd, of Powmill in the parish of Portmonour, who did draw his sword upon the minister; William Craufurd his sone, one that is drawing pay under King William in Leivingstouns regiment of Dragouns; Andrew Hutson, flesher, his wyffe; 3 sons and daughter; William Imbrie, smith, his sons William and John; Walter Robertson, sadler, his tuo sons, and wyffe; Alexander Miller, measson, and his mother; Thomas Burghley, wyver; James Steidman, in Tounhead, and his servant man; Robert Birrell, brewar; his brother; William Lorimer with tuo pistolls; Thomas Alburne, pleasterer, and his man; William Reid, maltman, Robert Reid, maltman, and his wyffe, James

and John Reid, both sones to the said William Reid ; William Low, his wyffe ; David Moncreiff, apothecaire ; John Guild and his daughter ; John Watson, procurator fiscall, his three daughters ; Mathew Borland, salter ; William Corsbie and his wyfo ; John Fair, wright, his wyfe, his men, and all the other wrights that are working in Sir Williams ; Jannet Birrell, wyfe to David Mores ; George Steidman, carier, his sons, William, John, George, Robert ; Michael Glass, carier, and Nicoll Glass, his brother ; Margaret Robertson, relict of Patrick Steidman ; William Fairnie, flesher ; William Hay, taylor, Robert Steidman, shoemaker ; William Ewing his family ; Robert Donaldson, taylor, and his mother ; John Thomson, measson, and his wyfe, and John Thomson, wyver, and his wyfe ; John Barron, wyver, and his sons, James and Alexander, and their wyfes ; Jannet Mercer, brewar, and her children and servant ; William Duncan, merchant ; John Dempster, goodman of the Mill ; Jannet Hutson, water bearer, her daughter ; Christane Coventrie, drepster ; Margaret Whyt, water bearer, and her sone ; James Grahame, turner in Alloway ; Jannet Graham and her daughter, who hes brought furth 3 children, and hes never gotten a father to any of them ; Jannet Smeittoun who hes brought furth one chyld, and hes not satisfied the church ; Andrew Smeitton, wyver, and his wyfe and tuo daughters ; Christane Whills, spouse to John Henderson, carier ; John Honyman, elder, fisher, his sone John and daughter Mary ; John Honyman, younger, fisher ; John Ballantyn, measson, his man ; James Honyman ; James Mersers wyfe and her woman ; John Elder, beddell. The abovenamed persons being warned, by the officers, ou Sabbath morning to attend the said Sir William at a certaine place on the church way, named Murrays gate, and others that did not appeare are discharged his work, and from brewing in the toune and useing other tradeing. All these above named, within the toune, except Powmill and his sone. Followes these in other paroshes that are without the toune of Kinross. Item, in Clish parosh, Adam Livingston and James Beane servitors to James Livingston, goodman of the mill of Clish, ther ; Robert Robertson, wyver at the Kirk of Clish ; the beddell ; John Arnot, tennent in Cassigour ; John Johnstoune, tennent ther ; Patrick Duncan ; wyver ther, and his sone, tuo servants ; ane man and woman of Martine Meldrums, tennent in Annaproch ; Robert Henderson, parchment maker, in the parosh of Orwell, in the toune of Millatrort [Millnathort], and Agnes Donaldson, spouse to John Robertson, there."

222. "INFORMATION concerning the parochen of Kinross, upon the account of tumults that fell owt their the 15, 22, and 29 dayes of March 1691."

"You haveing receaved an account of the 15 dayes tumult already, I forbear to writt or speak any more of it. Upon the 22, two or 3 of the heritors, with wittnesses from without the parochen, went to the shiriff deput and James Kennaway, chamerland, and Powmill, who was heading that rable who was opposing the Councils decret and Presbiteries order, and required the deput to give free passadge to the kirk . . . and craved his protectione in goeing and comeing, which he denyed to give, whereupon wittness was required, and so wee stayed and preached at the east end of the toun of Kinross, in the open feild.

"Upon the 29 (notwithstanding the day befor, tuo of our number went with a nottar and took instruments, as you will see by the instruments), yet Sir Williams wholl domesticks, to witt, Daniell Keed [*sic* ? Reid] Alexander Smart, steward, William Warrender, groom, William

Cowie, ane other groom, Thomas Broun, falconer, Simon Mill, cook, James Steidman, porter, with the wholl servant women, James Kenaway, chamberland, his daughters and woman, Sir William his wholl wrights and plesterers, and who are straingers and mightie outrageous and violent, many others of uther parochens, with a number of the inhabitants of the town, who hes litle concernment either in town or parochen, being most pairt young folk, with armes, as I wrott to you of befor; they not being contented to abyd be-east the town where they were the other two Sabboths, but came be-west the town and run upon all they saw comming to the kirk. And when wee was resolved to go west a mille bewest the kirk, and some of the people being gathred ther at a town called the Hetherfoord, their they fell upon the people and strook them so violently to the effusion of their blood, and many receaved sore blae strocks to the heazourd of their lifes. They ran upon all they did see comming to the place and strook both old and young round about the town that were of our number, and so they dissipat the meeting their. And then they cam in to the town, and in their furrie, with their armes they came about my hous (not having seen me quhair they wer) and searched all my hous and stobbed the bedds. I doubt not if they had found me but they would have taiken my life, as also to Robert Mores his hous, being one of our elders, and did the like, who I doubt wold have meet with the like that I wold have meet with, if they had found him; as also to two severall other dwalling houss of our nightbours, and their struk the honest men before their wiffes, which hes frighted some of them so that they are in most sad condition. They searched two or three villadges also without the town of Kinross, sayeing they were seeking for the minister both within the town and without it, with designe of violence against his person. The shirriff deput was looking on all the time untill they returned to the town, altho' he was required upon the Saturday by instruments, to protect us in comeing and goeing, as you will see by the instruments. Their was nothing lyke armes with any of our number, not so much as on wrong word from any, yet they spaired neither man nor woman, aged nor young, in so much that severalls are laid by from their work, and in hazourd of their lifes. Wee are not saife to goe through the town for them. On Monday one of our elders daughters goeing betwixt her brothers hous and her faithers wes most violently struck down by a baiss woman, a servant here, who was thrust owt of St Andrews for her baissnes, altho the young woman was the most considerable mans daughter in the place, and just now being recovered from seekness, and what can uthers expect if they shall get way furdur."

223. Copy Notarial Instrument, referred to in the preceding paper, made at Kinross, 28 March 1691, by James Gib, notary, narrating that Balintine younger of Balado, and James Horne in Craigtoun, as tutor and administrator for his son Robert Horne, feuar there, "for their interests, and for the peace and welfare of the paroch of Kinross" went personally to the house of Sir William Bruce, of Kinross, sheriff-principal of that shire. They explained to him the circumstances of the tumults of 15 March, and 22 March, as detailed in the preceding papers, and stated they understood it was designed a third time to prevent them worshipping in the church, praying Sir William, as sheriff, to restrain the tumultuous opposition they had met with; and the parties protested that if they were again opposed, Sir William should be liable for all damage. They also presented to him attested copies of the Council's decret and the presbytery's order, which last

he inspected, but not the former. Sir William Bruce replied that James Ballentin and James Horne had no warrant to intimate the order of the presbytery, or did not show any; that the petition to the presbytery was falsely given by "Binigall" [Robert Steedman] as he had no warrant from the parishioners. Sir William then formally stated that he knew not why they brought the Act to him, or wherein he is concerned in it, and as to "Mr Spens violent method, by way of a rabble to threaten to take possession of the church of Kinross without any previous advertisement or order, whereby there has been so much mischeefe threatned in the neighbourhood and division and contention stated in the paroch, so that if he still insist, the cause of disorder flowes from, and is more in his power to prevent then by me to overcome, which I desire you as two of his ordinary hearers to inform him of, and as Christians, to desire him to prevent." Sir William refers the restraint of the mob to the sheriff depute, and declares he himself only went out to appease the tumult. The parties then proceeded to the house of James Steedman, bailie of Kinross, sheriff depute, giving him also copies as above, who said, if they proceeded further in the matter, he would not be concerned therewith. Instruments were then taken by all parties.

224. PAPER headed "Information, 23 March 1691." The first paragraph states "Yesternight, Duncan Grant, lately a dragoon in King James forces, came to me in Henry Wighton's house, drawer in the Canongate tolbooth, and told me that one Donald Grant, now living in Kirkaldy, lately a trooper in the Earle of Airleys troope, was going to Hull with him, and some places ells, pretending that he would get a legacie from an uncle which he had living there; but withall desired me to give him a forelofe in name of some of the officers of Cuninghams dragoons, which he should name to me, and which I design to do." The two are to go to Carlisle, then to Hull and elsewhere. John Grant, lately dragoon, and now disbanded, has promised to lend his cloak, coat, and cape, to aid the above design. On Tuesday he is [to] receive money from the Master of Tarbat for his expenses. "The said Duncan Grant with the tree legg informed, me that the discontented ["Laird of Grant" deleted] being playing at the cards the last week with a discontented lord, whose name I forgott, . . . which lord said in presence of the said Duncan Grant, that whenever King James should come into the countrey he would get friends enough, to which the ["Laird of Grant" as before] answered, "The Divell take the hindmost." To which the informer answered, quhat could be the reason of ["Grants"] sudden change; Duncan replied that he had been better than 25,000 lib. Scotts of loss since the late revolution in respect of his disbanded regiment. Sir James Grant of Dalvey has promised to procure a pass to the said Duncan Grant as soon as he shall come over, from one Alexander Grant, an officer to the present dragoons; but Duncan tells me he hes no will to make so long a stay in respect that all the loyal Highlanders hes taken an oath, if they get any assistance, to shew themselves brave this year or never, and that more then 100 in this Town hes taken the foresaid oath, part whereof I know; but in particular David Watson, of Corslet, who was and continued all the last year in actual rebellion, and never since made his peace, but since lurketh in the toun, with whom I have conversed severall times, being convoyed in the night to him (because he was still jealous of me) by Robert More, the violer, as likewise by Walter Lamond, brother to the Laird of Lamond, whom I mett with accidentally in Mr John M^cClains chamber, Mr John M^cClain haveing

recommended me to the forsaied Walter Lamond as one that had suffered so much for King James, partly by travell and partly by imprisonment. Which recommendation oblidged him to carry me to Weadow Ward-laws opposite to the Tron, where he informed me that out of fear of the Earle of Argyle he was necessitat to take on in the Earle of Glencairns regiment; but all the while of his being an officer there, he keepest intelligence with the Highlanders, and that since he was disbanded he was joyned to those who were well wishars of the mathematicks, which is as much as to say in their way, that he had taken the forsaied oath." The writer suggests that Duncan Grant should be arrested in England, rather than Scotland, especially in Carlisle, and this to be done without discovery of the informer. He concludes "The three priests in Leeth, to witt, Gordon, Creighton, and Davidson his libertie (but by whose authoritie I know not) to come up every morning to say mass in the Cannogat or Edinburgh, which I'll prove under the paine of my neck; and particularly in Mr^{rs} Mary Byres house, sister to the Laird of Coats."

225. PAPER (a copy) indorsed "Account of the proceedings of a presbytry." [No date.] "I attended the presbitrie at Langton on Thursday last where the Earle of Home mett me attended with a great backing of his friends and followers, and in great passion took instruments against the presbitries injustice and precipitancie, as his lordship called it, for rejecting his call and admitting of our call in favours of Mr. Lauder, and appealed from them to the Synod, to the Commission of the General Assembly, to the General Assembly, to the Privy Council and to King William, upon whose letter to the Commission of the General Assembly he founded mainlie (tho in my opinion without any shadow or just pretence); and in end in great passion told the presbitrie to their face that he would oppose any man that they would offer to putt in there. And a gentleman of his companie said, in face of the presbitrie as he was passing out, That we might take heed to ourselves and blame ourselves if we mett with any skeath, meaning that they would oppose us by force of armes at the admission of our minister. And after the Earle came out I waited upon him to his horse, and took a glass of ale with him and his companie, and he told me in plaine tearmes that I behoved to excuse him in that, for with a great aseveration he said he would stand himselfe in the church doore and oppose our entrie, and if any minister were put in there he would come in over his bellie, unless I brought a partie of dragoons whereof halfe a duzon should be a sufficient number. I answered his lordship very calmie, That I was not to debate with his lordship by force of armes with our smal power, but I hoped what I had done was legall, and I doubted not but the law would protect and assist me upon my application to these in power and authoritie, since we had done nothing in all the steps of that affair but conform to the standing law of the kingdom made by the King and Parliament; and immediately thereafter returned to the presbitrie with my Lord Crosrigg and Lanton, two ruling elders, and gave them an full account of all that had past betuixt the Earle and me. Who, haveing seriously considered the samen with what they had heard from the Earle and some of his companie in their own presence, did wisely resolve to forbear the planting of the church of Eccles till they advise with the Synod which sitts at Kelso toomorrow, who I doubt not but will send in some of their number to represent the samen to the Privy Council or Committee of the Council now at Edinburgh. Mr. John Veitch was present at the presbitrie and heard all that past there. If some course be not taken by their authoritie for

keeping the peace here, we need not expect to have a church planted here, where the Earle or his friends have any interest."

226. LETTER [copy] by King William, authorising the Scottish Treasury to continue Dr. Adam Frier in his post as Intendant and Overseer of Invalids in Scotland, and to pay him; also to pay and provide for the garrison of Fort William. Harwich, 2 May 1691.

227. COPY of a Letter written by [Sir Alexander M'Kenzie, one of the late Bishop of Orkney's sons] to his brother George M'Kenzie, clerk of Exchequer, at Edinburgh. 5 May 1691. "Brother, our Great Stewart went of yesternight for your pairts: he is gone with great designes, particularly (as I am informed) against me." He had charged the tenants for the cess conform to act of Parliament, and had personally (with the Laird of Brecknes) tried to agree with them, but they insisted on an absolute discharge without giving any thing. The Stewart had undertaken to manage their business without charge; "with this great and Christian speech, That wee have rooted out, &c., and the Bishops, and that he hopes to dryve out their children from this place." . . . He cannot make the gentrye of this countrey for him and resolves, if it be possible to arme and strengthen the commons (who will easily receive any impression from this reveiler) to support him." If the Stewart raises a suspension against the writer, a good cautioner is to be provided. [A note in the copyist's hand gives the name of the writer of the letter "who by his oppressiones hes laid waist and ley considerable of the lands of the bishoprick there, amounting to above 1000 libs of yeirly rent; and continuing in his unjust and illegall practises he did cause charge with generall letters of horning (quhich are now discharged in such caices) the haille tennents, fewers, &c. of the bishoprick for pool money alleagit dew be them and imposed by the act in Quenisberries parliament a litle befor Lopnes comeing from Orknay; quhich he hes now suspended, intending thereby farther to prejudge their Majesties interest by disabilitating the tennents, fewers, &c. to pay the yeirly rents to Lopnes, for [he] hes charged every tennent, &c. for 4 libs yeirly, quhairas many of them payes not so much of yeirle tack duty].

228. LETTER. Sir James Stewart, Advocate, to the Earl of Crawford. Nether Pollock, 4 May 1691. . . . "The acts of parliament are verie full as to weaponshawings of old, as well as to the militia of late, as may be seen at one vieu in the index under these tuo heads; and these acts with the Counsels knoun pouer to bind everie suspect man to keep the peace are in my humble opinion law enough both for putting the kingdome in a posture, causing all to bring furth their armes and horses, and securing such of whom there is any suspicion," &c. (Signed) "JA. STEWART."

229. LETTER, addressed to Sir Colin Campbell of Ardkinlas, from "W. Houstoun," a minister. "Tolbooth of Edinburgh, May 30, 1691." He is willing to do what is required of him, to subject himself to the ministry, appear before any presbytery and submit himself to them according to the laws of the Church. And lest in his 'simplicitie' he be drawn away by his brother, Mr. David, he is willing to engage to the contrary. "Therefore, I would intreat your honor would speak to Mr. Rule and Mr. Kirkton and shew them this, and see if they will receive my bond and caution, it being incumbent for ministers to do it, and I being willing to give it, and that then they would speak to the

Earle of Craford and show him they receaved my bond and caution, that so I may be sett at liberty." He renews his promises. (Signed) "W. HOUSTOUN."

230. PACKET of Letters, addressed to "Mr^s Forbes, at the Lady Largos lodgings in the Horss Wyne, Cannongate, Edinburgh." They are in various handwritings.

(1.) 2 June 1691. . . . There is a vast fleet landed from Brest in Ireland with provisions of all sorts for nine moneths. We are all very quiett here, tis sayd that the Confederat army is not halfe the number of the French. Our fleet is not yet gone out and many dyes aboard. King William has gott to the Confederats army, a battle is expected every day, the two armys within 3 miles of one another," &c.

(2.) London, 4th June 1691. . . . As for news I'll write but little more, because I find even them that knows most are very often mistaken. . . . The Confederats army is joyning very fast; Buffliers has bombarded Leidge and burnt one of the most considerable streets and we have news as if the Germans had cutt off 2 or 3 squadrons of his horse and that they have raised the seidge of Leidge, but I fear there is no such thing. . . . The Dukes of Modena and Mantua have raised 14,000 men for the French and Mons^r Cattinat gives 6,000 men to goe to Millan, and we have the badd news of the Queen of Spaines being dead and the King dangerously ill; but its like the Jacobites news, and wants confirmation. Our army and the French are very near one another, waiting on the others motion, and every moment we expect to hear of some action," &c.

(3.) 10th June 1691. The mail had been taken possession of by the Government, and it was feared that the King's army had been beaten, 14,000 men killed, and all their baggage lost, as the Jacobites report.

(4.) 11 June 1691. A letter from Bruxells of 4th June "says, that the 2 armys are encamped within 14 English miles of one another and reinforcements comes in every day on both sides, and a battle expected every day. The fleet is going towards France, they stay only for a wind," &c.

(5.) Addressed to "Mrs. Forbes to the care of Sir Robert Colt, advocate" &c. [perhaps an intercepted letter] 13 June [1691?]. "You may gess how mutche I was trobled when I herd you wer taken but not at all surprisd, for befor you went I told you my fairs and inded I wiche you had bein advised to hau stade hir; it was but ill enter-tenment, but however it was beter then that horid tolbowth, wher I faire your health will be in danger; for I have had the horrid description frome wone that has beine in and thet has hardly bein well sence, but for God sake take car of your selfe, and dow not drinke but bee as sober as you can, and if it be posibel, kepe, as the Quequer saies, your tong in prisone, that in time your body may walke abowte." The writer, who is apparently a woman, writing to a man, assures "Mr^s Forbes" that everything will be done for him, that he will be removed to the Castle and otherwise assisted.

(6.) Mr^s Forbes at Lady Largos, &c., 16 June 1691. . . . "All the Scotch officers are upon there march from Paris, and my Lord Mountcastles is remanded back from Catinatt. . . . Monsieur Boufleurs has burnt a 1,000 houses in Leige, and the toune pays contribution and has joyned the Mareshall de Humieres in a body against the Confederates and the Duke of Luxemburg in another, one before and the other behind, to hinder all provisions, which they want very much. King William has retir'd 4 leauges and Luxemburg

advanced one. King William is at Betheem Abby neare Lovaine. The Lord Dunbartons regiment is wholly gone to the French and divers others whole companys goes togeather to the number of 3,000, insoemuch that they dare not give an account. They have putt all the English in garrison by reason they dare not venter them in the feild, which is thought the occasion of King Williams retreat toward Lovaine and Maestrieke," &c.

231. LETTER to "John Anderson, nottar publick in Aberdeen," from his brother. Edinburgh, 17 June 1691. The writer sends love, &c.; he is at present employed in the Post Office. "We had a reporte here yesterday of 4 prisoners in the Bass have taken possession of the same, findeing an opportunity by all the soldiers going out to fetch in coalls that came to the foote of the roke in a small bark for the use of the garrison; and on their returne wold not suffer them to come in, haveing secured the sentry, who was all they left and another man in the garrison at their outgoing. Its said they have considerable provision within for a year to 40 men. The soldiers with the serjeant is said to have come to toun yesterday." He tells of a rumour that the Confederate army had been defeated by the French before Bruxelles, but it is hardly credited, &c. (Signed) "ROBT. ANDERSON."

232. LETTER "Jo. Buchan" to Sir Thomas Livingstone, Commander in Chief, &c. Aberdeen, 23 June 1691. He encloses a letter, the origin of the Jacobite report that the Confederate army was defeated, and suggests that the writer be punished. [This appears to be the preceding letter.] The brother "is not well affected and is on of those that came out of Dunotar upon bail." He adds, "It wold contribute very much for the safety and good of the contrie, if the counsell or ye wold order the respective garisons to take the same bondes of the adjacent Highland heritors as Major Wishart hath done of those of Glengardne."

233. COPY Act of the Privy Council of Scotland. "Edinburgh, 25 June, 1691, narrating, first, a petition by the Earl of Perth, founded on medical certificates, that his health has grievously suffered by his long imprisonment; and second, a petition by the Countess of Crawford that the Earl may not be released till he bring home her two sons, the Earl of Wigton and his brother. The Council direct Captain John Erskine, Lieut.-Governor of the Castle of Stirling, to deliver the Earl to a guard sent for him by Sir Thomas Livingstone, the Earl binding himself in £5,000 sterling not to escape, to do nothing against the Government, and to use all efforts to recall the Earl of Wigton, &c.; also that he shall remain within the town of Dalkeith, yards and parks, to which the Lords confine him, or if he is unable to travel there to the town and park of Stirling." [A copy of the Earl's bond is indorsed.]

234. PAPER indorsed "Memorandum about the Marquis of Athole," relative to another disputed church settlement. "Upon the day of August [16]91, being the Saboth day, Mr — Douglas, minister att Logie, having com by warrand of the presbetrie of Stirling to the Kirk of Fossoquhey, to serve Mr William Spence his edict. Treu it is, that the Marquis of Atholl sent John Strang, his gairdner, and 18 men (whois names shall be heirefter sett doune) armed with swords, guns, durks, baganeits, and other such wapons; and having planted themselves at the entrie to the kirke yeard and severall other parts, they with others of their accomplieshes, viz., John Dempster of Hillhead, John

Marshall in Garwhingean, John Paton of Cowdown, chamberland to the Ladie Adie [Aldie?], John Paton, son to James Paton of Midle Bellilisk, Master James Mercer in Craighead, John Hutton of Easter Bellilisk, John Gibbe in Balrudrie, and many others, opposed and stoped Mr Douglas, and such as wer in his companie, and would not suffer them to enter the kirk, and John Strange gave orders to shoot the first who presumed to enter the yett. And when Mr Douglas turned about and went from them they cryed efter him, 'Away, Whigs, away, Huy, Huy, tyks efter them.' And Mr Irland, last incumbent ther, went and took possession of the kirk, and preached that Lords day and so hes continued to do since, albeit he most justlie by the Commission be deposed for severall high crymes as sacraledge, oppression, cheating the leidges by granting false discharges and many other things too tedious heirin to name. And upon the day of the said moneth, the said John Paton, chamberland forsaid, sent the officer of the barronie and his own servent, Robert Henderson, and warned all the tennents of Aldie to repair to the kirk the nixt Lords day thereafter with armes vnder the pain of 40 lib., for opposing the Presbiterians to enter the kirk and defending Mr. Irland therin : quhich is ane high ryot against the acts of parliament to convey his Majesties leidges with armes, especiallie on the Lords day, and is a plain stating himselve in oppositione to the present Government."

235. A LETTER, unsigned, to the Earl of Crawford. St. Gerard, August $\frac{27}{17}$, 1691. "My Lord,—Ther was a petition presented to the King by Mr Houstoun, not the sam he brought from Scotland, but with litle difference representing cheifly that he had been made prisoner without any caus knownen, and craving his Majestys protection; 2^{do} that he was called by the parish of Miniabroc to be minister and yett not suffered to enjoy his benifice; 3^{to} that he and his relations had suffered and bein plundered to the value of fyv or six hundreth libs. sterling; 4^{to}, offering in the naim of thes who did adhere to him, to raise a regiment to serve the king gratis. I was commanded by the King to giv him these ansuers. To the first, he and all the King's peaceable subjects uer under his protection from any violence; to the 2^d that if the parish heritors and others did call him according to law, the church must receav him except they hav a legall reason to the contrair; to the 3^d, he was free to apply to the Commission for liquidating and stating loses; for the foort, the King did beleiv they wer affectionat to him and did love him better than any other king, and thanked them for ther offer, and wold acquaint them when he had use for it. In short, its not proper for him to complain or inveyht against the rest, which givs the commonenimy advantage, nor is it fitt that thes people should be so used as to believ that his Majestys government will be auerss to them, bot that they may be quiett and peacable. I am. [The handwriting is apparently that of Sir John Dalrymple.]

236. COPY PETITION to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, at Edinburgh, 1 November 1691, from the Magistrates and others, inhabitants of Aberdeen. "Quhairas it is not unknown to this Venerable Assembly, of quhat speciall importance the promoting of true piety and godliness in the power and life of it, and of the Presbyterian interest in order therto amongst us, is for the safety and stability of the quhole Church, and the good and advantage of it in this quhole countrey, Aberdeen being in effect the center, quhich sends forth the lines of good or bad influences through all the north, and the theater quhairupon the prelatick faction cheifly act their part,

and are aped by all the rest of that persuasion round about; and yet it is in most destitute circumstances, and stands most in need of supply from other places which are provided. And quhairas by the good hand of the Lord upon us, the Presbyterian congregation in the place is greatly augmented, and in the way to a further increase if supplied with able and faithfull ministers, and in no less hazard of being reduced to a small number again through the industry of the enemies of the reformation of the Church if we be neglected at this time. And, finally, in regard, Mr. William Ker is, to our no small greif, now leaving us and going home to his charge, and we cannot amidst so great paucity of Presbyterian ministers in the north, be provided otherwise then by the order of this Venerable Assembly ordering a sufficient and sutable supply of our want, out of the abundance that is in the south." They, therefore, crave the Assembly "seriously to consider our destitute case, and to ponder the singular weight of it and in commiseration of many hungering souls that are desirous of the Gospell in its power and purity, to send two wise and faithfull ministers at present to preach amongst us, and also to order for us a successive supply by others such like, quho may continue by course to preach unto us untill ther be ane effectuall course taken for the reformation of this city, and the settling a Presbyterian ministry therein," &c.

237. LETTER to a brother minister [address wanting] from Mr. James Aird, Torryburn. "Torriburne, 17 November 1691. Reverend brother,—You desire an account of my deposition from my late charge; I send you it here. I no sooner heard of the then Prince of Orange his miraculous landing, then I thought and on every occasion said I look't upon him as ane angel drop't from heaven in such a crisis of affairs as we were in." He prayed for the prince, first as prince, then as king, and he had only received the proclamation of 13 April officially, so late as 7 May 1689. He was cited before the Council in August, but had obeyed the law by praying for their Majesties; and Lord Crawford, President of the Council, deserted the diet against him, as he was convinced of his innocence. This is the truth, which most of his parishioners and hearers can witness, "only such of my parosch, and those not many, who have no quarrell with me (but the difference of opinion) pursued and libelled me again, upon ane invidious and odious expression which they nather could prove was of the then Prince of Orange, as will appear beneath; and I can assure you, by a demonstration so much as a moral can admitt, was of the King of Fraunce, of whose hard usage of the Protestants and the report of his landing in to England then, I was so sensible and apprehensive as I had that expression, which is Scripturall, Put a hooke in his nose, &c., and which not only all my indifferent understanding hearers constantly assert that it was of the King of Fraunce, but ev'n my accusers could not certify, that it was of the then Prince of Orange, not then declared king here, since they witnessed that it was about the end of December 1688 and beginning of January 1689, about the time, which they thus described, to wit, that the Chancelour was taken at Kircadie; upon which, and I suppose, had it been spoaken or proven to be spoake of King William, becaus it was in a tyme wherein I could not have broke any law that way, being none extant against such expression of my zeale. This was not in my sentence, only to my best remembrance my sentence runne upon that of my praying for the afflicted prince, and not reading the proclamation in due time As for the praying for the afflicted prince, I did openly and ingeniously pronounce the very words before the Privie Council, wherein I prayd for him, being

thereto encouraged by understanding men that it was harmles and unreprouable, and the words were these, The Lord open the eyes of the afflicted prince (this was when I was praying for the rest of the royall family) that he may see his error, and deliver him from superstition and idolatry. I have both honorable and learned persons, who may well be suppos'd to be more understanding then my accusers, and sure of more noble and just dispositions than to witnes against truth, and the voicinage also could witness. Thus, for your satisfaction and curiosity, is, reverend brother, from your worthles but affectionat brother. JA. AIRD."

238. THE following is of uncertain date. "January 9" [1690 or 91]. "Its reported here that the Scotts have seased all the bisket and other provisions made for the Danes, have seized the money which came down to pay them, broke open the chists and waggons with money and has payed their own countrey souldiers with it; also by night have seized all the Danish troopers horses and have mounted them and done other odd things. Lord Melvill presses his Majestie to go in person or send some forces there. One or both will be done according to what he and his partie desire in order to garrison that countrey which will offend persons. It's said [words deleted but evidently 'Duke Hamilton'] is false to King William. Pray lett Mr. John Frazer know the certaintie of these heads and you will oblige your friend, JA. FORBES." I admire much that the Council puttis not in a garison in my Lord Frendraughts house where my Lady Arroll, dowager, stayer. My Lord comes and goes off from the Highlands and gives intelligence what is doing both at Aberdeen and Bamffe. Captain Alexander Grant, who is in Grants regiment, is the most fitt man to putt in it, if it were the Council's will. There is also my Lord Buchan and Liv^t. Coll. Gordon, with 28 persons more with him staying openly at my Lord Frazers house and in Haddo besyde Frazersburgh in Buchan, and keeping their night watches; also many more persons come down and are liveinge peaceably in Bamffe and Aberdeen shyres, and noe order given to apprehend them, no, nor commander offering to take them. This gives badd encouragement to those who wishes the government well, and also makes many disaffected persons where they stay. Give they be not taken shortly they will go back and many more with them to the hills. My Lord Frendraught comes to his own house frequently and Captain Grant told me this day, if he had an order to stay in that house with the halfe of his company, he would undertake to take my Lord and keep the head of our shyre peaceable. This house is within 10 myles of Bamffe."

239. LETTER to the Earl of Crawford, also of uncertain date. It is neither signed nor dated. "My Lord,—After what I overheard in discours betuein tuo persons of qwaletie (whos nams I consill becaus of my kyndnes to both) the other day upon the striet neir to the Bull Taverin, I am perswaded the stoping of the Lady Maittlans going into France will prove as considerable a pice of service to the present const[it]ution as the laying by the heells any other person whatsoever within this kingdom. She goes fullie instructed by the wisest and the greatest of King James partie heer, and tho she be no swift (?) mesenger, yet her sence and inclination entitles her to give the latte qwien true mesurs as to what passes heer. She is to pairt from this in feue days for London, and the way to obviate her disings is to inqwir if she be going and not to suffer her to depairt this kingdom without giving suffieiant baille not to goe into France. This is from a well-wisher to

ther Majesties, and if you take nottice of this advertisment from your lordships humble servant."

240. COPY Petition by Marion Charters wife of John McMillan, presented to Queen Mary, setting forth that her husband was sentenced to death by the Lords of Justiciary for the slaughter of Thomas Grierson of Bargalton, but the Privy Council thinking his case deserved consideration reprieved him and also recommended him to King William through Earl Melville. The King granted further reprieves and desired a copy of the trial and depositions, but ere these were sent up his Majesty had gone for Holland. From that copy it is evident "1^o that the said slaughter was casuall and occasioned only by the petitioners husband shooting a pistoll at the drinking of his Majesties health upon publick rendezvous; 2^o that he did never pursue or advance towards Bargalton, but by the contrary when Bargalton pursued and beat him severall times severely, he did alwayes retire and goe back from Bargalton, begging earnestly that he would let him alone, using expressions as in the process contained. This he did untill he was laid hold on and seized by Bargaltons man at his command and his ladies. 3^o That Bargalton did 2 severall times advance towards and severely beat him when he was so seized and held, the last of which times Bargalton received the fatal wound whereof he died. 4^o Becaus the petitioners husband did never thrust at or give any stroke to Bargalton; by all which it is apparent that the prisoner had no prejudice nor evill designe against him. The petitioner prays her Majesty to commiserate her husband and the "lamentable state of their poor family which is reduced to a starving condition through his long imprisonment," and reprieve the prisoner untill the King's return. [There is also a copy of the Queen's letter to the Council for a further reprieve until the King return and his pleasure be known. This is in consideration of the petition and the deplorable condition of the petitioner, at a distance from her husband and five small children. Not dated, but written in June 1690. Cf. N^o 142 *supra*.]

241. MEMORANDUM [without date] of "The names of the disaffected ministers in Banffsheir." "1 Sir James Straquhan, minister at Keith, prayes for King James not for King William. 2. Mr Arthour Straquhan, minister at Mortlech, prayes for King James, and caused list fencible men in his paroch for my Lord Dunfermling and prest them to goe out. Mr James Henderson, minister at Deskfurd, hes not read the proclamation nor prayes for King William. 3. Mr John Hay, minister at Rathven, hes done the same. 4. Mr Patrick Chalmers, minister at Boyndie, neir Bamf prayes for all banished princes and to restor them to thair awn, and prayes not for King William. 5. Mr John Innes, minister at Gamrie, doth the like. 6. Mr Alexander Ker, minister of Graing, that sam. They all make a mock of the Counsels proclamation and doe stirr up their people to rebellion, and that non of thair parishioners will debate them."

WILLIAM FRASER.

Edinburgh, 32, Castle Street,
8th June 1895.

INDEX.

A.

- Abbotshall; 182.
 Aberbrothok, D. de; 15.
 Abercarnie, the milltown of; 93.
 Aberdeen; 125, 188, 198, 201.
 colleges of, Old; 185.
 — New; 185, 187.
 petition of the magistrates, &c., of;
 199.
 riots at; 189.
 University; 184.
 — library of; 185.
 Aberfoyle, pass of; 94.
 Abergeldie Castle; 94.
 Aberlady; 101.
 Abernethy; 183.
 Aboyn, Lord; 74.
 Achincaschill; 12.
 Achinvanzheis; 12.
 Achmynnies Hills, documents dated at;
 33.
 Adamson, Janet; 13.
 Adie, lady; 199.
 Advocate, the lord; 65, 68, 80, 81.
 African company; 104, 108–112.
 address of, to the King; 103, 104,
 112, 114.
 Aidie, baillie David; 189.
 Aird, James, letter of; 200.
 Airlie, co. Forfar; 183.
 earl of; 194.
 Akynheid, Sir David; 15.
 Albemarle, earl of (1695); 102.
 Alburne, Thomas; 191.
 Aldie, tenant of; 199.
 lady; 199.
 Algiers, wars against; 54.
 Allerbek. *See* Irving.
 Als, Stephen; 93.
 Alyth, co. Perth; 183.
 Amisfelde, barony of; 9.
 Ancram:
 Robert Kerr, first earl of, letter of;
 51.
 earl of. *See* Kerr.
 Anderson, John, letter to; 198.
 Andersone, Thomas; 189.
 Androwe, Huchons; 32.
 Anglesea: lord (1821); 134.
 as lord high steward at George III.'s
 coronation; 136.
- Angus:
 Archibald, fifth earl of; 14.
 —, sixth earl of; 14.
 —, eighth earl of; 45, 49.
 William, earl of, lieutenant of the
 borders, 38.
 — (tenth) earl of, letters of; 50.
 Annan; 10.
 Annandale; 13, 16–17, 23, 27, 31, 32, 33,
 54.
 lordship, &c. of; 10, 12.
 steward of, 44.
 stewartry of; 10, 14, 20, 43–4, 132.
 marquisate of, 44.
 peerage; 43. *See* Johnstone.
 William, earl and marquis of, 44, 54,
 78, 105, 127, 155, 178. *See* John-
 stone.
 —, conditions of pardon for; 47–8.
 —, instructions for, as High Com-
 missioner; 48.
 —, made Commissioner of the
 Assembly; 125.
 —, chosen president of the council;
 67.
 —, his presidency; 98.
 —, letters to; 48, 56–83 *passim*, 95–
 131 *passim*.
 —, letters of; 54, 61–67, 78, 97,
 104, 121, 122, 123–129.
 —, his servant John Kilpatrick,
 q.v.
 —, his uncle; 96.
 countess of; 96.
 Annapproch; 192.
 Anne, Queen:
 letters to; 121, 123, 124.
 proclamation of; 119.
 as princess; 70.
 Anstruther:
 William, lord, letter of; 116.
 Philip, 117.
 Appin, Apen, laird of; 95, 128. *See*
 Stuart.
 Applegarth; 40.
 laird of; 40. *See* .
 Appleby; 131.
 Arbruchell, Abruchel, lord. *See* Sir Colin
 Campbell.
 Ardess, laird of, 94.
 Ardkinlas. *See* Campbell.
 Argyle:
 Archibald, earl of; 80, 81, 83, 99,
 104, 107, 169, 171, 195.
 letter of; 115.

Argyll:

John, second duke of; 128, 129, 131.

letter of; 120.

Arkilltoun, Arkelton, laird of; 52, 131.

Armstrong:

Armistrang, Abie, of Wodhouseleis, 25.

Armestrang, Arche.; 28.

Armstrang, Christopher, of Barngleis; 29, 37.

Armistrang, Cristell, in Auchingavill; 25.

Armestrang, Farge; 28.

—, Francis, *alias* Kynmont; 40.

—, Ringen; 28.

—, Wille, of the Gingillis; 40.

Armistrang, William, of Mourtoun; 24, 25.

person named; 31.

Arnot, John; 192.

Aron, master John, archdeacon of Glasgow; 10.

Arran:

earl of; 18.

James, earl of; 20.

governor of Scotland; 45.

lord (1694-5); 76, 77, 178.

Atroll, dowager lady. *See* Errol.

Assembly, The Moderator. *See* Carstares, Rev. William.

Athlone, 170, 172.

taking of; 56.

Athol; 94.

marquis of; 152, 176, 198-9.

—, his chamberlain; 166.

duke of; 122, 127.

— (1821); 135.

man, an; 93.

Auchalder, Auchallander; 95.

Auchingassel. *See* Maitland.

Auchingavell. *See* Armstrong.

Auchinstock. *See* Johnstone.

Auchloyne; 94.

Ayrshire; 54.

B.

Badenoch; 176.

Badok. *See* Graham.

Baggertie, —; 94.

Ballie:

James; 96.

— the "late Jerviswood's brother"; 177.

William; 96.

Balado, co. Kinross; 193.

Balcarras, earl; 162.

Balfour:

John; 10.

Michael; 10.

Balgray. *See* Johnstone.

Balintine, younger, of Balado; 193.

Ballachen. *See* Stewart.

Ballaichen; 93.

his brother and two sons; 93.

Ballantyn, John; 192.

Balle, Ballze, Reche, Rechy, of; 25.

Ballendalloch, —; 153.

Ballentin, James; 194.

Ballingall, co. Kinross. *See* Steidman.

Ballymore, Ballimore; 170, 171.

Balmerino, Balmerinloch, co. Fife; 182.

Balmerino, Lord; 41.

Balndallach. *See* Grant.

Balock. *See* Johnstone.

Balquhain, Buchoin, laird of; 94.

Balquhider, Buchwhidder; 94, 95.

Balrudrie. *See* Gibbe.

Banbecula. *See* McDonnald.

Banff, 201.

minister at. *See* Innes.

provost of, letter to; 140.

the Lord (1689); 141.

Banffshire, disaffected ministers of; 202.

Bankers; 116.

Bannatyne:

John, justice clerk; 21.

—, of Corhouse; 24.

Barbadoes fleet captured by the French; 57.

Bargalton. *See* Grierson.

Bargaton, laird of; 56.

Barnard, William; 151.

Barnbougall. *See* Mowbray.

Barngleis. *See* Armstrong.

Barron:

—; 93.

John; 192.

—, James, and Alexander, sons of; 192.

Bass:

Island; 56, 58, 171.

men; 64.

Bath; 58, 80, 82.

Baths, the; 99.

Batie:

David; 22.

—; Hew, brother of, 22.

Jamie, called Mungo's Jamie; 22.

John, called Braid; 22.

Nicke, called Nicke of the Scoir; 22.

Beane, James; 192.

Bearholm, —; 131.

Beatock, Batok, Betok, Baithuke; 13, 34, 35. *See* Johnstone.

Bedlam asylum; 96.

Bedrule, laird of; 28.

Beglandis, Robyn; 16.

Begyards. *See* Johnstone.

Bektoun, Thomas; 44.

Beldornie, laird of; 95.

Belhaven, lord; 56, 75, 127.

Bell:

David, son of Wat; 37.

Francis; 32.

Jock; 32.

John; 32.

Will, of the Nook; 31.

—, of Blackethouse; 31.

—, Rany and Watty, brothers of; 31.

family; 32, 37-8.

Bellenden, lord ; 127.
 Bellhaven. *See* Belhaven.
 Bellilisk :
 See Paton.
 See Hutton.
 Bendallach, — ; 94.
 Bennet, sir William ; 131.
 Beresford, lord (1821) ; 133.
 Berwick ; 128.
 garrison of ; 46.
 letter dated at ; 47.
 duke of ; 170, 176.
 Betheem Abbey ; 198.
 Bighill. *See* Johnstone.
 Binnie. *See* Hamilton.
 Birrell :
 Janet ; 192.
 Robert ; 191.
 Birss, letter dated at ; 55.
 Blackethouse. *See* Bell.
 Blacklaw. *See* Johnstone.
 Blackwood. *See* Weir.
 Blackwood-head, document dated at ; 35.
 Blalboy. *See* Maxwell.
 Blair ; 167.
 Andrew ; 183.
 John, letter to ; 190.
 Blawat. *See* Graham.
 Bodsbeck. *See* Ewart.
 Bonar, William ; 10.
 Bonjedburgh, laird of ; 28.
 Bonshaw :
 document dated at ; 36.
 goodmen of ; 37. *See* Irving.
 Books used in Scotch universities ; 186.
 Booth, Mr. ; 163.
 Bordland. *See* Graham.
 Borland, Matthew ; 192.
 Borlom, — ; 95.
 Boroughbridge ; 68.
 Borthick, William ; 93.
 Borthwick, William of, knight ; 9.
 Bothwell Bridge, Monmouth at ; 63.
 Boufflers, Marshall ; 197.
 Bowack, William ; 183.
 Bowes, William ; 179.
 Boyd, John, burgess of Edinburgh ; 39.
 Boyes, Mr. ; 94.
 Boyll, Thomas, in Drumerie ; 34.
 Boyndie, co. Banff, minister at. *See* Chalmers.
 Braemar ; 94.
 Braidleis. *See* Elliot.
 Brakenside. *See* Johnstone.
 Brandenburgh ; 71.
 Branrig ; 44.
 Branton ; 131.
 Branxholme, document dated at ; 23. *See* Scott.
 Brea, moderator ; 168.
 Breadalbane :
 earl of ; 58, 59, 80, 82, 170, 174, 175, 176.
 land of ; 95.
 paper about ; 173.
 letter to ; 175.
 earl of, land of ; 95.
 — brother of. *See* Loch Dochart.

Breadie, — ; 137.
 Brechin, George, bishop of ; 10.
 Brecknes, laird of ; 196.
 Brest ; 59, 61.
 fleet from ; 197.
 Brice, Capt. Edward, letter of ; 163.
 Brigmure. *See* Johnstone.
 Brodclewch ; 16.
 Brodie :
 David, his son ; 187.
 James, 187.
 Brogmure, Luce of the ; 34.
 Broomhills. *See* Johnstone.
 Brotherton. *See* Scott.
 Broughton, Brochtoun ; 52. *See* Murray.
 Broun :
 George ; 13.
 Hugh ; 117.
 Thomas ; 191, 193.
 Broune, Amer ; 12.
 Browne, Captain ; 171.
 Bruce :
 captain, reprieve for ; 160.
 Sir William ; 103.
 — of Kinross ; 190-4.
 — his servants ; 191.
 — of Kinross, letter of ; 168.
 Brucklie, condemnation of ; 121.
 Brume. *See* Johnstone.
 Brussels :
 French before ; 198.
 news from ; 197.
 Buccleuch, laird of (1572) ; 23.
 Buchan :
 rebels in ; 153, 171,
 — ; 94.
 Jo., letter of ; 198.
 lord, 127, 170, 201.
 See regiments.
 lieut.-col., colonel, and major-gen. ;
 153, 155, 174, 175.
 —, George, nephew of ; 95, 175.
 Buchanan, Mr. George, minister at
 Moffat ; 47.
 Buchuyn. *See* Balquhain.
 Buchwaple. *See* Graham.
 Buchwhidder. *See* Balquhaidder.
 Burebrone. *See* Irving.
 Burgess, Alexander ; 179.
 Burghley, Thomas ; 191.
 Burlie, document dated at ; 46.
 Burnet :
 Thomas, regent of philosophy at
 Edinburgh ; 183, 184.
 Baillie ; 189.
 Robert ; 187.
 Burntown, Sir David, presbyter of Glasgow
 diocese, &c. ; 11.
 Byre, Mary ; 195.

C.

Cabrach ; 95.
 Cairlell :
 Alexander ; 37.
 See Carlyle.

- Cairlyll, Alexander, in Souppilbank ; 26.
 Cairns, Alexander, provost of Lynclon-
 dane ; 9.
 Caitloch, laird of ; 52.
 Caledonia ; 117.
 council of ; 112.
 Caledonians ; 108.
 Callendar :
 Alexander, lord of ; 10.
 — James, son and heir of ; 10.
 Cambridge, duke of (1821) ; 133.
 Cameron :
 captain ; 94.
 Sir Ewin, of Lochail ; 55.
 John ; 55.
 of Lochail ; 95, 128, 169, 174, 176.
 Camerons, the ; 169.
 Cammok. *See* Moffat.
 Campbell :
 Sir Colin, of Ardkinlas ; 188.
 —, letter to ; 196.
 Sir Colin, of Arbruchills, 83, 94.
 Collin ; 93.
 George ; 54.
 major ; 131.
 Canaries, Doctor ; 95.
 Cannobie. *See* Graham.
 Cannon :
 brigadier ; 55.
 major general ; 176.
 Canon, — ; 94.
 Canterbury :
 archbishop of (Tillotson), his quarrel
 with the Master of Stair ; 60.
 —, death of ; 66.
 — (1692) ; 59.
 Capelgill. *See* Johnstone.
 Cappoch, — ; 95.
 Carco. *See* Crichton.
 Cardross, Henry, lord ; 94, 156, 181.
 — *See* Regiments.
 Carlaverock :
 barony of ; 12.
 lands, &c., of ; 31.
 Carlisle ; 46, 54, 131, 194, 195.
 letters dated at ; 127, 128, 129.
 Castle, the "pledged chambre" ; 32.
 Carlyle :
 clan ; 32.
 Cairlell, family of ; 37, 38.
 — *See* Cairlell, Cairlyll.
 Herbert ; 29.
 Carmichael, — ; 67.
 lord ; 62, 63, 78, 112, 114, 117.
 —, appointed secretary ; 107.
 —, commission for ; 159, 160.
 John, younger, captain of Crawford ;
 19.
 —, of Medoflat ; 41.
 Carnegie, David, lord. *See* Hartfell.
 Carnsalloch. *See* Johnstone.
 See Maxwell.
 Carnthalloch ; 128.
 Carnwath, earl of (1715) ; 127.
 — Margaret countess of ; 43.
 Carpenter, general ; 129, 131.
 Carribber. *See* Hay.
 Carrickfergus ; 171.
 Carroll, Christopher ; 19.
 Carruthers :
 Cristie, of Dormont ; 37 *bis*.
 Janet ; 19.
 Nicholas ; 10.
 Robyn of ; 16.
 of Holmends, George ; 33, 35.
 — John ; 11, 13, 18, 35, 39.
 —, younger ; 41.
 of Mouswald, Symon, son and heir of
 Symon Carruthers ; 18.
 of Over Wormanbie, Thomas ; 18.
 Carstares, Carstairs :
 Rev. William, moderator of the
 Assembly ; 65, 67, 70, 71, 76, 77,
 78, 83, 99, 103, 104.
 — letters of ; 112, 119, 137, 144,
 145, 148, 150, 155.
 —, letters to ; 144, 152, 153, 181.
 Carterhalls. *See* Menzies.
 Cartertown. *See* Johnstone.
 Cartes, philosophy of ; 185.
 Case, H. Caudie ; 15.
 Cassigour ; 192.
 Cassilis, earl of (1600) ; 39.
 — (1690) ; 152.
 Castlehill. *See* Johnstone, *see* Menzies.
 Castlemilk ; 20.
 See Makhome, *see* Maxwell, *see*
 Stewart.
 Catieshillock ; 94.
 Catinat, general ; 57, 197.
 Cavens. *See* Maxwell.
 Ceres, co. Fife ; 182.
 Chalmers, Patrick, minister at Boyndie ;
 141, 202.
 Chanceller, William ; 34.
 Chancellor of Scotland ; 41, 57, 65, 82, 110.
 Charleville invested by the Landgrave of
 Hesse ; 57.
 Charles I. :
 his first entry into Scotland ; 51.
 letter of ; 47.
 patent of ; 43
 Charteris :
 Elizabeth ; 20.
 of Amisfield, John ; 14, 25.
 —, Robert ; 13.
 Charters, Marion, wife of John McMillan,
 petition of ; 202.
 Chief Justice, Lord (1693) ; 60.
 Church Government ; 138, 139, 140, 141,
 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 156, 157, 163—
 166, 167.
 Clan Ronald, captain of ; 79.
 his wife ; 79.
 Clarendon, earl of (1690) ; 180.
 Clarence, duke of (1821) ; 133.
 Claverhouse. *See* Graham.
 Claverhouse's brother ; 93.
 Clayton, Sir Robert ; 180.
 Cleish, Clish, co. Kinross ; 192.
 Cleishmill. *See* Livingstone.
 Clencheids. *See* Irving.
 Clerk :
 —, an engraver ; 74.
 Malcolm ; 10.
 John ; 19.

Clerk—*cont.*

Symon; 19.
 Thomas; 10.
 lord justice. *See* Cockburn.
 Clifton, Mr.; 157.
 Closeburn, document dated at; 36.
 Clubb plot, the; 162.
 Clubs; 98, 101. *See* London.
 Calf's Head; 116.
 Clyde, river; 56.
 Clydesholme, document dated at; 24.
 Coats, laird of, Mary Byre, sister of, 195.
 Cockstoun, —; 153.
 Cockburn:
 Adam, of Ormistoun, lord justice clerk; 67, 75.
 — letters of; 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 82.
 William, of Langton, knight; 13.
 Cockpull, Cockpool, laird of; 19. *See* Murray.
 Cocoa; 61.
 Coinzie house, the; 74.
 Cokennie; 116.
 Colbert; 53, 54.
 Coljaer, sir David. *See* Collier.
 Collessie, co. Fife; 183.
 Collier, Colliare, Coljaer, sir David, 100, 103.
 Collington; 58.
 Colloden. *See* Culloden.
 Colt, sir Robert; 197.
 Coluil, Ja.; 15.
 Colville, sir Robert, letter to; 171.
 Commissioners appointed to visit universities, &c.; 182, 185.
 Committee of estates, letter of; 52.
 Comry, William, regent in St. Leonard's college; 184.
 Conhaith. *See* Maxwell.
 Coningsby:
 lord (1691); 169.
 Thomas, Irish justice, letter of; 171.
 Cook, George; 191.
 Cook's business; 78.
 Cupnalindies chamberlain; 94.
 Coqui, sir Thomas, vicar of Lochmaben; 10.
 Corbat, Thomas; 10.
 Corbet:
 Elizabeth; 13.
 her daughter. *See* Adamson, Janet.
 John, of Hardgray; 10.
 Alexander, son of John Corbet, of Hardgray, grant to; 9.
 Wat, of Hardgray, 13.
 Corbett, Robert, provost of Dumfries, letter of; 127.
 Corheid. *See* Johnstone of Corhead.
 Corchombie; 188.
 Corrie, baillie of; 127, 132.
See Johnstone.
 Corry of Newby:
 Herbert, Esota Murray, relict of; 16.
 Robert; 11.
 Corsbie, William; 192.
 Corslet. *See* Watson.
 Corstorphin, minister of. *See* Henry.
 Coshgill. *See* Douglas.
 Couchumes, Coulchumis, the, otherwise called Johnstones; 40, 50.

Coupland, —; 41.
 Coventrie, Christane; 192.
 Covington; 33.
 laird of, his servant; 34.
 Cowdown. *See* Paton.
 Cowell, William; 183.
 Cowie, William; 191, 193.
 Cowpar, Alexander; 182.
 Cowrans. *See* Johnstone.
 Cowthird, Walter, of Glentewing; 34.
 Craigdarroch, laird of; 52, 130.
 Craigmile; 94.
 Craigieburn. *See* Johnstone.
 Craigiehall. *See* Fairholme.
 Craighead. *See* Mercer.
 Craigtown. *See* Horne.
 Craikhauch; 25.
 Crauford Moor, Craufurd mure, in Clydesdale; 54.
 Craufurd:
 capt. William, of Powmill, in Portmonour; 191, 192.
 William, son of; 191.
 Crawford:
 document dated at; 14.
 captain. *See* Carmichael.
 William, eighteenth earl of; 77, 118.
 correspondence of; 136–178, 180, 187, 189, 196, 199, 201.
 William earl of, order for; 181.
 Wm. earl of, his "hott head"; 158.
 birth of his two daughters; 147.
 John [19th] earl of, letter of; 178.
 earl of, his son lord Lindsay, letter to; 177.
 Margaret; 43.
 William of, knight; 9.
 Crawford-Douglas late Crawford-Lindsay, 14.
 Crawford-John. *See* Hamilton.
 Crechtounne, Robert, of Sangquhare; 12.
 Cree, marches above and below the; 27.
 Creichtoun. *See* Crichton.
 John of; 13.
 Robert, sheriff of Dumfries; 13.
 Creighton:
 —, a priest; 195.
 Thomas; 163.
 Crichton. *See* Creichtounne, Creighton.
 John, lord; 10.
 Ninian, in Kirkpatrick; 36.
 Robert, lord, of Sanquhar; 12, 38.
 — younger, of Carco, sheriff depute of Dumfries; 37.
 William, of Librie; 37.
 Crichtoun, Edward; 11.
 Crightoun, Thomas, chamberlain to the earl of Perth; 187–8.
 Cristison, Janet; 39.
 Croftheid. *See* Johnstone.
 Cromarr; 94, 95.
 Cron, Crone, captain; 57, 60.
 Crosby, James; 34.
 Crosrigg, —, 195.
 Cubin, —; 153.
 Cullen; 83.
 Culloden (Duncan Forbes of?); 82.
 Cult-Balloch; 187.

Cumberland in 1715; 129.
 Cumin, Mr.; 98.
 Cummertrees, document, dated at; 26.
 See Johnstone.
 Cunningham:
 Alexander, regent in philosophy at
 Edinburgh; 183.
 Andrew; 41.
 Herbert; 26.
 Cupar, co. Fife; 183.
 Cuthbertson, Thomas; 12.
 Cuthell, Stephen; 117.

D.

Dalgles, Master Simon, precentor of Glas-
 gow; 12.
 Dalhousie. *See* Ramsey.
 Dalkeith, 49, 50, 56, 198.
 documents dated at; 46, 51.
 See Douglas.
 Dalrymple. *See* also Stair:
 Hugh; 69, 81.
 Sir James (viscount Stair), appointed
 president of session, 105.
 —, letters of, 137, 138, 142.
 Sir John, afterwards earl of Sair,
 58, 73, 96, 161, 162, 199.
 —, letters of; 55, 56.
 Dalrymples, the; 74, 98.
 Dalton; 10.
 Dalvey. *See* Grant.
 Dalzel:
 Robert, younger of that ilk; 37.
 Thomas, of Buchax; 11.
 Danes, biscuit, &c., for; 201.
 Darien scheme; 81, 106, 111, 112, 114;
 116, 117.
 Darnley, "Matho, earl of Levinax, lord
 Dernelie"; 23.
 Dartmouth, George, lord, in the tower;
 57.
 David, lord; 81.
 Davidson, —, a priest; 195.
 Davidstoun, laird; 95.
 Deanes, Thomas; 117.
 Dee, bridge of; 94.
 Deloraine, lord; 127.
 Dempster:
 John, of Hillhead; 198.
 —, of the mill; 192.
 Denmark; 111.
 Derwentwater:
 men in 1715; 127.
 earl of, rebels with; 128.
 Deskford, Deskfurd, co. Banff, minister
 at; 202.
 Dinant; 58.
 Dindruim, a Fife gentleman; 93.
 Dingwall; 122.
 Dinnoter, governor of; 94.
 Dinwoodie. *See* Dunwiddie.
 Dirleton, —; 196.
 Dobi, captain; 93.
 Donaldson:
 Agnes; 192.
 Robert; 192.
 Don-side; 94.
 Dormont. *See* Carruthers.
 Douay, Dowie, lord Wigtoun's brother at
 college at; 162.
 Dougall, John; 39.
 Douglas:
 document dated at; 50.
 Archibald, earl of, charter of; 9.
 marquis of; 64, 80.
 Alexander, professor of Hebrew at
 Edinburgh; 185.
 John; 45.
 Mr., in the post office; 143.
 Douglass, Mr.; 107, 198.
 James of, brother of earl Archibald,
 9.
 —, lord of Dalkeith; 9.
 Katherine, spouse of William John-
 stone; 14.
 Sir William, regiment of; 65.
 of Coshgill, Robert; 33.
 of Drumlanrig, James; 17.
 — bond of; 32.
 —, Sir James, warden of the West
 Marches; 21, 35, *bis*; 37 *passim*.
 of Nithisdale, Sir Wm.; 9.
 of Thorowald, James; 37.
 Doune co. Perth; 183.
 Down, lord; 95.
 Drone, co. Forfar; 183.
 Dronnok; 18.
 Drumcouthen. *See* Maxwell.
 Drumcreuch. *See* Murray.
 Drumerie. *See* Boyll.
 Drumgrey; 9.
 Drumlanrig; 31.
 laird of; 51. *See* Douglas.
 Drummellzier, —; 81. *See* Tuesday.
 Drummond:
 George, natural son of the laird of
 Petkellenies; 95.
 —; 117.
 John, regent in humanity at Edin-
 burgh; 183.
 lord; 118, 173, 188.
 captain; 121.
 Drumond:
 David, chaplain to lord Madertie; 94.
 James, son to Copnalindies chamber-
 lain; 94.
 Drummond Castle, letter dated at; 163.
 Drumund, Laurence; 93.
 Dryden. *See* Sinclair.
 Dryf; 23.
 Dryfe Sands, battle of; 35.
 Dryfesdale; 40.
 Dublin:
 letters dated at; 169, 117.
 news from; 59.
 Duffess, lord; 95.
 Dumbarton:
 lord; 127.
 Castle; 44, 59, 82.

Dumfries; 9, 27, 31, 54, 129, 130, 131.

See Johnstone.

a riot at; 95.

the magistrates of, instructions for; 131.

market cross of; 45.

minister of. See Vetch.

sheriff of. See Crichton.

sheriffdom of; 12, 14, 20.

documents dated at; 13, 14, 15, 16, 26, 33, 37, 40, 49, 53, 54, 118, 128, 129.

-shire, committee of war for, letter to; 52.

Dun, Herbert; 13.

Dunbar, earl of; 47.

Dunbarr, captain Thomas; 93.

Duncan:

Patrick; 192.

William; 192.

Dundas, Henry, secretary of state, letter of; 132.

Dundee; 64.

Dundee, viscount; 188.

Dundonald, lord; 127.

Dunfermline; 183.

document dated at; 190.

presbytery of; 190, 191.

earl of; 94, 202.

Dunkeld; 102.

John, bishop of; 10.

lord; 94.

Dunkirk; 176.

privateers from; 57.

Dunlop, —; 99.

Dunmore, lord; 127.

Dunottar; 198.

governor of; 94.

Dunskellie. See Johnstone.

Dunwethy, George of; 11.

Dunwidde, Thomas, of that Ilk; 21.

Dunwiddie:

See Maxwell.

documents dated in the chapel of; 21, 26, 30.

Green, document dated at; 33.

Dupplin:

Thomas Hay, viscount of; 103.

letter of; 102.

Durand, John, sheriff, &c., of Dumfries; 13.

Dutch:

ambassador in Spain; 113.

See regiments.

troops; 107.

Dykes, —; 133.

E.

Earleston, —; 131.

Earlshaugh, laird of; 34.

East India Company; 102, 107.

Ecclefechan; 128.

Eccles, church of; 195.

Edgar, John, burgess of Dumfries; 26.

Edgerston, laird of; 28.

Edinburgh; 41, 59 *bis*, 66, 101, 112, 131, 195.

advance of Highlanders against; 129.

"Borthwick's Closs"; 151.

Canongate; 195.

— Tolbooth; 194.

castle of; 137.

—, constable and keepers of; 46.

church of Cramond; 181.

exchequer of; 196.

General Assembly at; 199.

Hors Wyne, Canongate, 197.

market cross of; 45.

the "Potterraw"; 161.

Tolbooth of; 11, 93, 187.

—, prisoners in the, 181.

—, letter dated at; 196.

the Tron; 195.

Tron church; 181.

mob liberates prisoners from the Tolbooth; 117.

university; 158-9, 161.

University, library of; 185.

the Weighhouse, Town Council, and Neatherbon; 117.

provost of. See Hall.

documents dated at; 10, 13, 14, 17,

19, 20, 22, 24, 42, 43, 44, 45, 50,

62, 63, 65, 78, 81, 106, 146, 149,

150, 152, 153, 155, 156, 159, 160,

167, 171, 172, 178, 179, 180, 181,

182, 198.

reports from; 128.

Edminstoun, Newtoun; 93, 94.

Edwards, Charles and George; 193.

Eirskin, Mr.; 99.

Elcho, lord; 118.

Elder, John; 192.

Elibank. See Murray.

Elie, co. Fife; 182.

Eliot:

Mr.; 142.

Sir Gilbert, of Minto, 68, 96.

clerk to the Privy Council, letter of, 106.

lord Minto; 121.

Elistowne. See Hamilton.

Elliot:

Martin, of the Braidleis; 23.

Robert, of the Redheugh, bond of; 23.

Hob, of the Schaws; 23.

John, of the Steill; 23.

Elphinstone. See Johnstone.

Elphinstone, William, rector of Kirk-michael, Official General of Glasgow; 11.

Elsyields. See Johnstone.

Elvandale. See Evindail.

Emperor, the; 57, 101, 109.

English Ambassador in Spain; 113.

Enoch, servant of William Murray; 52.

Episcopal ministers, petition of; 179.

Errol, lady; 94, 201.

Ershbank, two marklands of; 34.

Erskine :

David ; 183.

John, lord ; 15.

captain John, Lieutenant-Governor of
Stirling ; 198.*See* Eirskin.Esby ; 14. *See* Johnstone.

Eskdale, Eskdail ; 16-7, 27, 31.

Essex, Arthur Capel, earl of, said to have
been murdered by the Whigs ; 71.

Estates, committee of, order by ; 179.

Esterhazy, prince and princess ; 134.

Ettrick ; 23.

Evindail (Elvendale ?) ; 34.

Ewart :

Sir John ; 13.

of Bodsbeck, John, of ; 18.

—, Nigel ; 11.

Ewesdale, Ewisdail ; 16-7, 27, 31.

Ewing, William ; 192.

F.

Fair, John, 192.

Fairfoul, James, 182.

Fairholme :

See Johnstone.

John, of Craigiehall, death of, 62.

—, letters of ; 59.

Fairnie, William ; 192.

Fairniehirst, laird of ; 49.

Falkirk, letter dated at ; 52.

Falkland ; 183.

documents dated at ; 37.

Fall, Dr. James, principal of Glasgow
College ; 184.

Farnell, co. Forfar, 183.

Farquharson, John ; 55.

Fawside, Fawsyde, Sir James, rector of
Hutton ; 12, 13.

Fawside, Walter ; 13.

Fawsyde, Sir James. *See* Fawside.

Fedderat, Fedret, laird of ; 94.

Fenton :

James, professor of mathematics at
St. Andrews ; 184.

William ; 137.

Ferguson :

John ; 163.

—, letter of ; 166.

Robert (the plotter) ; 72.

—, his libels against Trenchard ;
71.

Ferry, co. Fife ; 182.

Fettercairn ; 94.

Fife, sheriffdom of ; 182.

Fifeshire, teaching of Latin in ; 184.

Fingland. *See* Johnstone, *see* Syms.

Finlarig ; 167.

garrison of ; 94.

Flanders ; 58, 60, 65, 67, 73, 97, 177.

army in ; 171.

officers ; 72.

Fleet :

sails from Torbay ; 157.

the. *See* Ships.**Fleming :**

general ; 57.

Sarah ; 42.

Jane ; 42.

Fletcher :

Andrew, of Saltoun, letter of ; 101.

Mr. W. ; 101.

Foley, Mr. Paul ; 75.

Forbes :

captain ; 106.

lieutenant-colonel ; 100.

lord ; 104.

master of ; 94, 95.

Mrs., letters to ; 197.

James, letter of ; 201.

Duncan. *See* Culloden.

Forfar, lord ; 127.

Fordyce, the priest ; 74.

Forres ; 95.

Forrest, Thomas ; 187.

Forrester, lord ; 127.

Forth, river ; 129.

Fort William ; 58, 196.

governor of. *See* Hill.letters dated at ; 161, 166, 170, 173,
174, 175, 176, 187.

Fossaway, Fossoquhey ; 198.

Foulis. *See* Munro.

Fountain, lt. col. ; 93.

Fountainhall ; (Sir John Lauder of) , 83.

Fowlis, Alexander ; 179.

Fox, Mr. ; 132.

France :

affairs of ; 109.

failure of vintage in ; 106.

French plots ; 106.

Louis XIV., King of ; 101, 155, 200.

—, reported death of ; 70, 119.

See regiments. *See* French.

Franche, Adam, of Franchland ; 18.

Franchland, the laird of ; 32.

Fraser :

James ; 190.

Fresale, Robert ; 11.

—, William, of Frude ; 11.

Fraser of Beaufort, outrages by ; 102.

Frazier :calling himself lord Lovat's brother ;
127.

John ; 201.

Sir Peter ; 94.

lord ; 94.

Frazers, the ; 117, 153.

Fraserburgh ; 201.

French :

63, 94, 109.

reported landing of, in Skye ; 172.

fleet ; 60, 61, 169, 171.

frigate, a ; 59.

troops ; 107.

— for Scotland ; 176.

Frendraught, lord ; 153, 201.

Frendret, lord ; 94.

Fresale. *See* Fraser.

Frier, Dr. Adam ; 196.

Frissale, captain James ; 31.
 Fuldouris. *See* Johnstone.
 Fyngland, Thomas of. *See* Johnstone.
 Fynny, John ; 12.

G.

Gage, — ; 171.
 Gairltown, laird of ; 56.
 Galloway ; 27, 146. *See* Galway.
 deputy lieutenants of ; 127.
 Thomas, bishop of ; 10.
 gentlemen in ; 1715, 129.
 Galway ; 57, 59.
 Gamrie, co. Banff, minister at ; 202.
 Gardening ; 180-1.
 Gardiner, William ; 191.
 Gargunnoch ; 11. *See* Turnbull.
 Garioch, the ; 94.
 Garnselloch. *See* Maxwell.
 Garturr (Gartmore ?) ; 94.
 Garwald. *See* Johnstone.
 Garwhingean. *See* Marshall.
 Geddes, Matthew, rector of the Church of
 the Forest ; 9.
 General Assembly :
 the ; 118-9.
 instructions for the commissioner ;
 159.
 petition to ; 199.
 George I., address of peers of Scotland
 to ; 126.
 George IV. :
 coronation of ; 132-6.
 the queen at the coronation ; 135.
 George, Prince, of Denmark ; 114.
 Germany, princes of ; 57. *See* Emperor.
 Gib, James ; 193.
 Gibbe, John, in Balrudrie ; 199.
 Gillesbie. *See* Graham.
 Gillespie, Duncan, John and George ; 34.
 Gillisbe ; 23.
 Gingillis. *See* Armstrong.
 Ginkell, general ; 57.
 Gladstones, Herbert, of that ilk ; 13.
 Glamis :
 co. Forfar ; 183.
 Patrick, lord ; 10.
 Glasgow ; 107, 131, 161.
 William, bishop of ; 10.
 bishop of (1690-1) ; 58, 151.
 Cathedral, document dated at ; 12.
 letters dated at ; 128, 168.
 presbytry of ; 142.
 college and university of ; 142, 184.
 library of ; 185.
 earl of ; 124.
 Glass, Michael ; 192.
 Nicoll ; 192.
 Glenalmond ; 95.
 Glenbervie, laird of ; 94.
 Glenbucket, — ; 94.
 Glencairn :
 laird of ; 52.
 vicar of ; 26.

Glencoe :
 massacre of ; 73, 78, 79.
 See McDonald.
 Glendochart, Glendocher ; 95.
 Glengardne ; 198.
 Glengarry, — ; 95, 128, 169, 174, 176.
 lord (1821) ; 186.
 Glenkill ; 39. *See* Johnstone.
 Glenlyon ; 93.
 Glenmorris ; 95.
 Glenriddell, — ; 129.
 Glentewing ; 34. *See* Cowthrid.
 Gloucester :
 the duke of (son of Queen Anne) ;
 114.
 duke of, at George IV.'s coronation ;
 133.
 Godolphin :
 lord, letters to ; 121, 122.
 — letter of ; 122.
 Göhre ; 126.
 letter dated at ; 48.
 Gordon, Thomas ; 187.
 Gordon :
 —, a priest ; 195.
 Alexander ; 39.
 James, son of Thomas ; 187.
 Patrick, of New College, St. Andrews ;
 184.
 lieut.-col. ; 153, 201.
 duke of ; 74, 153, 176.
 letter of ; 178.
 Gourdie of Kinloch, who lives near Dun-
 keld ; 93.
 Graeme. *See* Graham.
 Graham, Grahame, Græme, Graem,
 Grayme :
 of Badok, Matho ; 21.
 of Blawat, Arthur ; 24 *bis*.
 of Bordland, Jhone ; 21.
 of Buchwaple, Buchaple, lieutenant-
 colonel ; 93, 94. *See* Graham,
 Peter.
 of Cannobie, John ; 24.
 — William and George, sons of ;
 24.
 of Claverhouse, John ; 44.
 of the Field of Fauld, Robert ; 24 *bis*.
 of Gillesbie, James ; 15, 21, 22, 27.
 — John ; 13.
 of Langboddum, Langbodome, Ro-
 bert ; 27, 30.
 of Langrigis, Robie ; 40.
 — Patrick, brother of ; 27.
 of Meidhop, Midupp, Richard ; 24 *bis*,
 32.
 of Meskeswaye, Nichol, bond of ; 19.
 of the Mote, the Moit, Fargus, Fergus
 the Grame ; 24, 25 *bis*.
 — Arthur, son of ; 24.
 — Richard ; 32.
 of Netherby, Richard ; 24.
 of Reidkirk, Walter, brother of the
 laird ; 40.
 of Renpatrick, George ; 30.
 — Christe, son of ; 30.

Graham, Grahame, Græme, Graem,
 Grayme—*cont.*
 in Serk, Sark *alias* Plump, Qwyn-
 tene; 24.
 — Richard; 24.
 — William; 24.
 of Thornuke, Thornuk, Thornok,
 Robert; 13, 4–15, 18, 20.
 of Westhall, William; 19.
 — James, brother of; 19.
 David; 93.
 Docherie; 94.
 George; 21.
 George; 39.
 Fargus, son of umquhile Mathew;
 24.
 Fergus the; 21.
 Hutchone, son to umquhile Persevell;
 24.
 Jame; 21.
 James, his natural son Peter; 93.
 James, turner in Alloway; 192.
 Janet; 192.
 John; 93.
 John, son to Black Jok; 24.
 Muugo; 183.
 Ninian; 20.
 — son of Robert; 15.
 lieutenant-colonel Peter; 93, 95.
 — his servant; 93.
 See Graham of Buchaple.
 Peter; 93.
 Richard "Garis Richart"; 24.
 — "Hutschonis Reche"; 31.
 Robert; 15.
 Walter; 32.
 Willie, *alias* Carliell; 32.
 Colonel; 63.
 William; 32.
 Grahams; 81.
 Grame. *See* Graham.
 Grange, Graing, co. Banff, minister at;
 202.
 Grange, laird of; 28.
 Grangeis, laird of; 149.
 Grant:
 the laird of; 81, 82, 119.
 Donald, of Kirkaldy.
 Sir James, of Dalvey; 194.
 John, of Balindallach; 55.
 capt. Alexander; 201.
 Alexander; 194.
 Duncan; 194–5.
 John; 194.
 Grantoun, laird of; 52. *See* Moffat.
 Gray, David; 12.
 See Grey.
 Grayme. *See* Graham.
 Green, captain, trial, &c. of; 120–1.
 Greenhill; 25, 34. *See* Johnstone. *See*
 Paterson.
 Gregory, James, regent in Old College,
 St. Andrews; 185.
 Greinhill. *See* Greenhill.
 Greithead. *See* Johnstone.
 Greitnohill. *See* Irving.

Grersone:
 John; 12.
 Peter, of Capinache; 12. *See* Grier-
 son.
 Gretna. *See* Johnstone.
 Grey, lord, of Tankerville; 192.
 Grierson:
 of Bargalton, Thomas; 202.
 of Lag, Sir Robert, letter of; 51.
 of Lag, Roger; 29, 32.
 See Grerson.
 Grimsditch, Grymesdyck, Captain John,
 letter of; 53.
 Grymesdyck. *See* Grimsditch.
 Gubhill. *See* Johnstone.
 Guild, John; 192.
 Guineas, value of; 76.
 Guthery:
 James; 183.
 Patrick; 183.
 Gwydir, lord (1821); 135.

H.

Haddington:
 captured by Highlanders; 128, 129.
 lord; 127.
 Haddo in Buchan; 201.
 Hague, the; 155.
 Hailes, Patrick, lord; 10.
 Haithlandhill; 18.
 Haleraig (Sir Jas. Ogilvy?); 83.
 Haliday, Ninian; 34.
 Halifax, earl of; 155.
 Halkat, John, of Pitfirrane; 17.
 Halkerston, Thomas, provost of Crichton;
 13.
 Halkshaw, laird of; 34. *See* Porteus.
 Hall, Sir John, provost of Edinburgh; 68.
 Hallhead Gordon, laird of; 94.
 Hallyeards, —, 65.
 Hamburgh; 111.
 Hamilton:
 document dated at; 46.
 presbytery of; 48.
 —, 107.
 of Binnie; 166.
 lord Basil; 107, 112, 114, 115.
 lieutenant-colonel James, letters of;
 79, 173, 174.
 John, lord, letter of; 49.
 Sir James, of Crawford-John, Eleazar
 son of; 34.
 Margaret, lady. *See* Hartfell.
 Sir William, of Manor Eliston, Ire-
 land, Elizabeth wife of; 42.
 —, of Whitelaw, letter of; 56, 57,
 58.
 — *See* Whitelaw, lord.
 William; 69.
 duke of; 59, 61 *bis*, 64, 66, 110, 116,
 118, 122, 137, 147, 154, 173, 201.
 —, "the duke"; 96.

Hamilton, duke of—*cont.*
 —, illness and death of; 62, 65, 178.
 —, his son Arran; 66.
 Hampden, lord and lady (1821); 135.
 Hampton Court, letters dated at; 137, 138.
 Hanover :
 letter dated at; 126.
 the court of; 126.
 Sophia, electress of, letter of; 48.
 Haragstane. *See* Moffat.
 Hardgray, Hardgraf, Hardgraif; 9, 13.
 See Corbet.
 Harley, Robert, letter to; 125.
 Hartfell :
 See Johnstone.
 Margaret, lady, formerly wife of David, lord Carnegie, will of; 43.
 peerage; 43. *See* Johnstone.
 Harthope; 14.
 Hawick, document dated at; 19.
 Hay :
 James, of Carribber; 103.
 John; 202.
 William, of Lochqhorwart; 9.
 —; 192.
 Hayhill. *See* Johnstone.
 Haynes, confession of; 120, 121.
 Heagie, John; 182.
 Heckford, —; 94.
 Hectors, Cristie; 40.
 Henderson :
 James; 202.
 John; 192.
 Robert; 192, 199.
 Henrisoun, Henrison, William; 19 *bis*.
 —, Michael; 19.
 Henry and Mary, king and queen, letters of; 45.
 Henry, George, minister of Corstorphin; 161.
 Heriot, Robert; 10.
 Herries :
 John, lord; 27.
 William, lord; 16.
 —, warden of the West Marches, court held by; 39.
 Hesse, the Landgrave of; 57.
 Hetherford, the; 193.
 Hexham; 128.
 Highland chiefs; 120.
 letter of; 55.
 Highlanders; 55, 56, 57, 58, and *passim*.
 depredations by; 143.
 proceedings against, in 1698; 93.
 Hill :
 colonel John, governor of Fort William; 55, 56, 58, 59, 171, 173.
 —, letters of; 161, 166, 170, 173, 175, 176, 187.
 —, letter to; 78.
 Hillhouse. *See* Johnstone.
 Hoddam; 40.
 Holland; 106, 111, 161, 164, 178.
 people of; 155.
 the States General; 57.
 troops in; 119.

Holmends :
 the laird of; 39.
 See Carruthers.
 Holthwait; 18.
 Holy Island, capture of; 128.
 Holyrood :
 document dated at; 13.
 house, documents dated at; 29, 33, 39, 43, 46, 49, 158.
 Home :
 Sir Patrick, of Polwarth; 181.
 earl of; 195.
 Honyman :
 James; 192.
 John; 192.
 —, John and Mary, children of; 192.
 John, younger; 192.
 Hood, Lord; 135.
 Hope :
 Frederick; 136.
 vice-admiral Sir Wm. Johnstone, letter to; 132.
 Sir William; 66.
 Miss; 135.
 Hopetoun, James, third earl of, letter to; 132.
 Hoppringle, George, of Wrangham; 11.
 Horne :
 James, in Craigtoun; 193.
 —, Robert son of; 193.
 Hotham, Sir Charles; 128.
 Houstoun :
 petition of; 199.
 Alexander; 182.
 David; 196.
 Sir Robert, vicar of Glencairn; 26.
 W., letter of; 196.
 Howard :
 lord (1821); 133, 134, 135.
 — William, of Naworth, letter of 51.
 Howart, Patrick; 19.
 Howcleugh. *See* Johnstone.
 Howgill. *See* Johnstone.
 Huchensone, Will; 13.
 Hull; 194.
 Hume :
 Alexander 9.
 lieutenant-colonel; 177.
 Humieres, Marshall de; 197.
 Hundalee, laird of; 28.
 Hungary, forces in; 57.
 Hunter, Robert; 10.
 Hunthill, laird of; 28.
 Huntley, lady (1689); 140.
 Hurkildale. *See* Irving.
 Hutson :
 Andrew; 191.
 Janet; 192.
 Hutton, John, in Easter Bellilisk; 199.

I.

- Ilay, lord; 127.
 Imbrie:
 William; 191.
 John and William, sons of; 191.
 Inderroerie, a blind alehouse keeper at;
 73.
 India, 59.
 Indian set, the; 81.
 Inerury. *See* Inverury.
 Innes:
 the priest; 187.
 calls himself Robertson; 188.
 John; 202.
 Walter, minister at Banff, letter of;
 140.
 Inrey (Inverey?) and his brother; 94.
 Invalids, intendant and overseer of; 196.
 Inverary; 169.
 Inverlochry; 103.
 garrison of; 161, 166, 168-9.
 lieutenant governorship of; 55.
 See regiments.
 Inverness; 95.
 letter dated at 153.
 magistrates of; 56.
 Inverury, Inerury, lord; 94.
 Ireland; 137, 170-1.
 forces in; 169-70.
 French landing in; 197.
 justices of, letters to; 171, 172.
 news from; 56-7.
 prisoners in; 162.
 exchange of prisoners in; 150.
 survey of; 53.
 threatened expulsion of English and
 Scots from; 54.
 Mr.; 199.
 David; 183.
 Irishman, an; 94.
 Irish:
 brought over to Scotland; 171.
 protestants; 141.
 Irving, Urwing, Urving.
 of Allerbek (Elderbeck?), Christie,
 36.
 of Bonshaw, Christopher, grant to,
 16.
 of Bonshaw, Edward; 30 *bis*, 32, 37,
 49.
 —, George, son of; 30.
 of Burebrone, Matthew; 24.
 of Clencheids, James; 36.
 of "the Coiff abowf Dulsckellie,"
 Jaffray, 36.
 of Greitnohill, William; 24.
 —, Walter, brother of; 24.
 of Hirkildale, Richard; 24.
 of Kirkonnell, William; 37.
 —, his son; 37.
 of Kirkpatrick, Edward; 24 *bis*, 25,
 26.
 of Knockhill, John; 30.
 of Stabiltoun (Stapleton?), Edward;
 36.

- Irving, Urwing, Urving—*cont.*
 in Starkheuch, Richard; 37.
 of Steilhill, John; 24.
 of Turnshaw; 32.
 of Woddes, George; 36.
 Edward; 24.
 Francis; 54.
 Richard; 24.
 Willie, called "Wille Dand"; 36.
 Island Donan; 170.
 —; 171.

J.

- Jardine, Jarding, Sir Alexander, of Apple-
 garth; 14, 132.
 Jedburgh; 28, 101.
 lord; 127.
 Jerviswood. *See* Livingstone.
 baillie of; 81.
 JOHNSTONE, Johnstoun, and other
 variations.
 of that ilk:
 John (1457); 11.
 — (1486); 13.
 James (1520); 14 *bis*.
 John (1526-30); 14, 15.
 — (1542-5); 17, 18 *bis*, 19, 44,
 45 *passim*, 46.
 — grants to; 19, 20.
 — David, natural son of; 45.
 — (1556); 21.
 Sir John, kt. of Dunsckellie (1569-87),
 warden of the West Marches;
 22-31 *passim*, 33, 46. *See also*
 Johnstone of Dunsckellie.
 — letter to; 49.
 — pardon for; 22.
 John (1580), Margaret Scott, wife of,
 letter to; 49.
 Sir James, knight of Dunsckellie
 (1588-1603); 32-34, 37 *ter*, 40-42,
 46.
 —, murder of; 47.
 —, James (son of the last); 41, 47,
 50.
 —, letters to; 49, 51.
 James, Lord Johnstone, letters to, 47,
 51.
 — Earl of Hartfell, 53.
 — — letter to, 52.
 lord Johnstone of Lochwood; 43.
 Margaret, daughter of John; 15.
 Jean, sister of John; 26.
 laird and lady; 39.
 of Auchinstock, Patrick; 27.
 —; 33.
 in Balgray, James; 30.
 of Balock, Herbert; 18.
 of the Banks, Adam, son to Will; 27.
 —, David; 21.
 —, Thomas, son of David; 27.
 —, James; 21.
 —, Watte; 27.
 in Bathok, Beattock, Adam; 22.
 in Begyaris, Robert; 22.
 in Bighill, Criste; 27.

JOHNSTONE, Johnstoun, and other variations—*cont.*

- in Blacklaw, James, Janet daughter of; 34.
- of Brakenside, James; 33.
- of Brigmure, David; 37.
- in Brigmure, William; 27.
- of Broomhills, Bruymell, Brumehills, &c., Andrew, son of David 49.
- , James, the elder; 27.
- , John; 27.
- , William; 21, 22.
- , James, brother of 21.
- in Brume, Abraham; 40.
- of the Burn, John; 27.
- of Capplehill, Capelgill, James; 27, 29.
- of Carnsalloch, Carnsolocht, Robert; 26, 29.
- of Cartertown, John; 27, 29, 37.
- , Simon; 22, 24.
- in Castelhill, Herbert; 21.
- , Ninian; 27.
- in Chapell, John; 30 *bis*.
- , Thomas; 30.
- of Corehead, his wife; 23.
- , Gilbert; 22.
- , James; 54.
- of Corrie, James; 22.
- in the Cottis, John son of James; 20.
- , Elizabeth, wife of; 20.
- of the Court, Johne; 21.
- , David, 21.
- of Cowrans, Thomas son of Cuthbert; 25.
- of Craigieburn, Craigoburn, Craghopburn, Craigaburn, James; 23.
- , John, son of; 23.
- , Thomas; 21, 22, 24, 26.
- in Croftheid, James; 27.
- , Adam, brother of; 27.
- of Cummertrees, John; 26, 39.
- in Dumfries, little John; 34.
- burgess of Dumfries, John; 33.
- of Dunskenlie, Sir James; 33 *bis*, 35-36, 38 *passim*, 40, 41 *passim*, 46.
- See Johnstone of that ilk.
- , crimes of; 35.
- , murder of; 47.
- , letter to; 50.
- , Sir John, warden of the West Marches; 31 *bis*.
- , dame Margaret Scott, wife of, 31.
- of Elphinstone, Andrew; 21.
- of Elsyshields, Elscheschelis, Esscheschellis, Elcheshields, &c., the laird of; 22, 50.
- , John; 24.
- , William (Wilkin); 18, 26, 27.
- of Elsyshields and Esby, William; 14 *bis*.
- of Fairholme, Phairholme, Gilbert; 22, 26, 27, 49.
- , Nike; 21.
- of Fingland, John; 40.
- , Ninian; 21, 27, 49.
- , Thomas; 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 37, 49.

JOHNSTONE, Johnstoun, and other variations—*cont.*

- , —, Gilbert son of; 27.
- , —, William and Simon sons of; 29.
- in Fuldouris, Andro; 21.
- , David Jonstoun brother of; 21.
- in Garwald, Garvell, David; 30.
- , James; 33, 39.
- of Glenkill, Gilbert; 30.
- , will of; 39.
- relatives of; 39.
- of Greenhill, John; 35.
- , John, "callit Grenehill"; 31.
- , John; 25.
- , *alias* Greenhill, will of; 33.
- , —, Elizabeth, daughter of; 34.
- , —, Margaret, daughter of; 34.
- , —, Thomas, brother of; 30.
- , John, *alias* Greenhill.
- , —, Catherine, daughter of; 34.
- , —, Isabel, daughter of; 34.
- , —, Walter, brother of, his sons; 34.
- of Greithead, William; 13.
- of Gretna, John; 22, 27, 41.
- , William, grant by; 16.
- of Gubhill, Alexander; 36.
- of Hayhill, William; 25.
- , David; 21.
- , William, son to David; 27.
- , William; 21.
- , —, his wife and bairns; 30.
- , —, Andrew, brother of; 21.
- in Hillhouse, Wat; 27.
- in Howcleugh, Mungo; 30.
- of Over Houcleuch, Mungo; 41.
- of Nether Houcleuch, William; 41.
- of Howgill, John "Jok of the Howgill"; 22, 26, 27, 30, 34, 37, 49.
- in Kelrigs, James; 27.
- , David, son of; 27.
- of Kilrigges, Martin; 49.
- of Kirkhill, John; 27, 37, 49.
- , Martin, Adam, son of; 22 *bis*, 27.
- , Robert; 34.
- , William; 21, 22.
- of Kirkton, Andrew; 23, 31, 33.
- , James; 22, 35.
- in Langholm, John; 37.
- in Langsyde, John; 21.
- Robert, rector of Lochmaben; 24, 25, 33.
- of Lochwood, David; 14.
- of Lockerbie, Andrew; 27, 37, 50.
- , Cuthbert; 22.
- , Mungo; 26, 27 *bis*, 29, 30, 35, 50 *bis*.
- , —, George son of; 29.
- , —, William, son of, called "the constable"; 37, 40.
- in Mallingshaw, John; 22.
- in Mantanrig, John; 21.
- in the Marshbank, Marjoribanks, Andrew; 22, 26.
- , Finla, brother of; 22.

JOHNSTONE, Johnstoun, and other variations—*cont.*

- in Middle Quarter, Robert ; 27.
- of Millbank, Mylbank ; 33.
- , Christopher ; 26, 27.
- , David ; 49.
- , Patrick ; 22, 25, 26.
- in Moling, David ; 25.
- in the Mylne, John ; 27.
- of Myrheid, Archibald ; 25.
- , Martin ; 27, 34, 37, 49.
- in Nethertoun, James ; 33.
- of Newby, the laird of Newby ; 49.
- of Newby, John ; 26.
- , burgess of Edinburgh ; 39.
- , Robert, called of Newby ; 27, 33.
- William, of Newbie, the younger ; 22.
- , Robert, brother of ; 22.
- of Newton, Robert ; 22 *bis*, 23, 24, 26, 30.
- , Gavin and Jok, sons of ; 30.
- , the younger ; 30.
- of Park, William ; 11.
- in Perisbehaves, Gavin ; 21.
- of Pocornat, Adam ; 15.
- of Poldean, Powdene ; 22.
- , Herbert ; 22.
- , Ninian ; 42.
- , Thomas ; 26, 27.
- in Priestdikes, William ; 27.
- in Priestwodside, Thomas ; 27.
- of the Quais, Quavis, Edward ; 49.
- , Edward, son of John ; 27.
- , Wille, son of Andrew ; 27.
- of Raecleuch, Robert ; 41, 42, 47.
- of Reidhall, David ; 27.
- , Gawen ; 50.
- , William ; 27.
- in Roberthill, David ; 27.
- of Rountrie Know, Robert ; 39.
- , William ; 30, 34.
- of Ryhill, Edward ; 42.
- of Smallgills, Samuel ; 28.
- John, commendator of Soulset, will of ; 39.
- , John, natural son of ; 39.
- Thomas, in the mains of Soulseat, Andrew, son of ; 39.
- of Stanrehoushill, Symon ; 27.
- of Staywood, David ; 21, 27.
- John ; 37.
- of Syronthwat, Adam, son of William ; 13.
- of the Thrid, Mathe ; 21.
- of Tundergarth, Tunnergath, Andrew, parson ; 27, 30, 37, 49.
- William ; 22.
- in Ventoun (Newtoun ?), Robert ; 30.
- in the Vicarland, Gavin ; 30.
- of Wamphray ; 22.
- , Gilbert ; 26, 30.
- , James ; 21, 22.
- , Robert, younger ; 41.
- of Westerhall, Sir William ; 129.
- , letters of ; 129, 130, 131.

JOHNSTONE, Johnstoun, and other variations—*cont.*

- of Westraw, James ; 33.
- in Westwood, Edward ; 27.
- , David, brother of ; 27.
- Alexander ; 71.
- , letters of ; 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63.
- letter to ; 65.
- Andro, son to Vilchole ; 21.
- Barnie ; 22.
- Christopher ; 22.
- Cristell ; 25.
- Eduerd ; 21.
- Elizabeth. *See* Hamilton.
- James, notary ; 39.
- James, Secretary of State ; 65, 72, 73, 79, 80, 81, 82, 100.
- , letters of ; 60, 61, 66, 67, 68, 69—77, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 177.
- , letters to ; 61, 63, 64, 65.
- , his sister ; 95.
- James ; 40.
- John, "Chepmannis John" ; 27.
- , son to "Clementis Ade" ; 27.
- , advocate ; 39.
- , called Greinside ; 27.
- John ; 44.
- John ; 192.
- lady Mary Hope, letter of ; 132.
- Michael, son to James, called "James with the Beird" ; 27.
- Ninian ; 39.
- Sir Pulteney ; 133.
- Robert ; 19, 30, 33, 44.
- , uncle to the laird ; 23.
- , the younger ; 30.
- Robyn ; 15.
- of ; 16.
- Simon ; 25, 37.
- , John, brother of ; 26.
- , —, William, son of ; 25, 26.
- Thomas ; 21.
- William (1408) ; 9, 11.
- of, grant to ; 9.
- *See* Annandale.
- baillie ; 117.
- captain ; 63.
- the "Reid Lairdis" son ; 49.
- lady ; 34, 35.
- Mr. ; 103.
- clan ; 26.
- troubles with the Maxwells settled ; 41.
- vicar of. *See* Lauson.
- surname of ; 23.
- See* ANNANDALE, Earl of.
- Johnstones, called "cuchwmes" or "cuchenis" ; 50.
- Johnstoun, Mungo ; 25.
- , Edward, his brother ; 25.
- Justice Clerk. *See* Cockburn.

K.

- Keed, Daniel; 192.
 Keith:
 co. Banff, minister at; 202.
 Sir William, laird of Lindisharm; 94.
 Kelheid, lands, &c. at; 26.
 Kelrigges. *See* Johnstone.
 Kelso; 181.
 synod at; 195.
 Kendelwell; 16.
 Kenmure:
 William, sixth viscount; 127, 130,
 131, 149.
 letter to, 130.
 party of, 129.
 Kennaway, James; 191, 192, 193.
 Kennedie, Hugh; 145, 146.
 Kennedy, Halbert, Regent in Philosophy
 at Edinburgh; 183.
 Kenneth, Mr.; 95.
 Kensington; 59, 99.
 document dated at; 44, 48, 74, 101,
 105.
 Keppach, —; 176.
 Keppoch; 188. *See* McDonald.
 Ker:
 Alexander; 202.
 Andrew; 183.
 Sir Thomas, of Ferniehirst; 28.
 William; 200.
 Kerr, Sir Robert (afterwards earl of An-
 cram), letter of; 50.
 Kidd, John; 182.
 Kilbirnie, Dame — Carnegie, lady; 43.
 Killraak (Kilravock?); 195.
 Kilmahog; 94.
 Kilpatrick, John, servant to the earl of
 Annandale, letter to; 117.
 Kilrenny, co. Fife; 183.
 Kilrigges. *See* Johnstone.
 Kilsyth; 63.
 lord; 127.
 Kiltearn:
 minister of. *See* Stuart.
 letter dated at; 121.
 Kindroggen in Stra-earle; 93.
 Kinhilt, laird of; 39.
 Kinloch. *See* Gourdie.
 Kinmont:
 See Armstrong, Francis.
 Geordie of; 40.
 Kinnaird, Miss; 136.
 Kinneweche (Kilconquhar?), co. Fife
 182.
 Kinross; 183.
 parishes without; 192.
 church, disturbances at; 168, 190-4.
 Sir William Bruce of *q.v.*
 letter dated at; 168.
 Kinsale; 57.
 Kintayl, a man from; 170.
 Kintore, lord; 81, 174.

Kippen:

- co. Stirling; 183.
 Andrew; 183.
 Kirk, Commission of, partition of; 188.
 Kirkaldy:
 the chancellor taken at; 200.
 See Grant.
 Kirkconnell, letter dated at; 130. *See*
 Irving.
 Kirkcudbright, stewartry of; 132.
 Kirkhill. *See* Johnstone.
 Kirkhope. *See* Moffat.
 Kirkmahoe; 127.
 Kirkmichael. *See* Elphinstone.
 document dated at; 40.
 Kirkpatrick; 25, 34.
 See Crichton. *See* Irving.
 new park in; 35.
 John, in Dressetland; 36.
 Roger, in Clustoun; 36.
 Thomas, of Closeburn, 35, 36, 39.
 — Roger, William, and Samuel,
 brothers of, 36.
 William, of Kirkmichael; 18.
 Kirkpatrick-juxta; 13.
 Kirkton. *See* Johnstone.
 Kirkton, Mr.; 196.
 Knock. *See* Moffat.
 Knockbank and Milbank, barony of; 42.
 Knokeamoch; 95.
 Knockhill. *See* Irving.
 Knox, James; 12.
 Kysock road, the; 132.

L.

- Lag, the younger; 129.
 La Hogue, battle of; 71.
 Lamb, James; 190.
 Lamond, Walter, brother of the laird of;
 194-5.
 Lanark:
 commissary of; 33.
 sheriffdom of; 14.
 Lancashire plot; 71.
 Lang, Mr.; 93.
 Langboddum. *See* Graham.
 Langholme, the; 131. *See* Johnstone.
 Langrigis. *See* Graham.
 Langside, battle of; 24.
 See Johnstone.
 Langton, presbytery at; 195. *See* Cock-
 burn.
 Langton's regiment; 54.
 Lanton, —; 195.
 Largo:
 co. Fife; 182.
 lady; 197.
 Lauder, Mr.; 195.
 Sir John. *See* Fountainhall.
 Lauderdale:
 earl of; 81, 82, 127.
 general of the mint; 108.
 duchess of; 106.

Law, James ; 52.
 Lawther, John ; 52.
 Leask :
 John, letter of, to the laird of Leask ; 161.
 Mr. ; 95.
 Leeds, duke of ; 110.
 Leinster, duke of ; 58.
 Leith ; 118.
 highlanders at ; 129.
 priests in ; 195.
 Lennox, Matthew, earl of ; 20, 24.
 Leny, Lenni :
 laird of ; 94.
 See Young.
 Leopold, Prince (1821) ; 133.
 Leslie :
 Alexander, a popish priest ; 163.
 William, brother to the laird of "Boquhane" ; 31.
 Lesome, — ; 187.
 Lethen, — ; 187.
 Lethintie, — ; 94.
 Letters, opening of, in the post ; 143-4, 146.
 Leuchars, Lewchars, co. Fife ; 182.
 Leven :
 — ; 67.
 earl of ; 124, 127.
 Livingstoun, James, parson of Culter ; 45.
 Leviston, Sir Thomas ; 66.
 Leyell, James ; 93.
 Lidderdale, Mr. ; 183.
 Lidell, George ; 189.
 Liège :
 bombardment of ; 197.
 troops of ; 57.
 Lilburn, Robert ; 182-3.
 Limekilns, Lymekills ; 10.
 Limerick ; 57, 59, 169.
 Lincluden, collegiate church of ; 10.
 Lincoln, bishop of (1694) ; 66.
 Lindsay :
 master James ; 10.
 John, of Auchinskeuch ; 33.
 John, of Covington, lease by ; 14.
 Patrick ; 183.
 Robert ; 182.
 John, lord, of Byres ; 10.
 lord (1694) ; 66, 104.
 See regiments.
 Linlithgow :
 document dated at ; 20.
 earl of ; 63, 74.
 — letter of ; 161.
 Linstead, confession of ; 120.
 Lithgo, — ; 78.
 Litster, Mr. ; 185.
 Littleton, Sir Thomas ; 75.
 Livingston, Adam ; 192.
 Livingstone :
 James, chamberlain of Scotland ; 10.
 — of Cleishmill, servants of ; 192.
 — parson of Moffat ; 19.
 Robert ; 10.

Livingstone—*cont.*

Sir Thomas, commander-in-chief in Scotland ; 56, 58 *bis*, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 73, 78, 97, 155, 173, 176, 177, 198.
 letters to ; 55, 56, 166, 198.
 — of ; 67, 73, 82.
 William, of Jerviswood ; 24.
 Lochaber ; 95.
 Lochar briggs ; 127.
 Loch Dochart, laird of, brother to lord Breadalbane ; 95.
 Locheie, Lochlie, co. Forfar ; 183.
 Lochail, Lochzeald. *See* Cameron.
 Lochmaben ; 10, 12, 29, 31, 40, 44, 54, 128, 181. *See* Johnstone. *See* Coqui.
 field and place names in ; 10, 19.
 the "Thornie quhat" ; 15.
 bailies of ; 15.
 castle of ; 31, 46.
 church of ; 41.
 parson of ; 24, 25, 33.
 parsonage of ; 45.
 presbytery of ; 47.
 documents dated at ; 29, 30, 37.
 Lochqhorwart. *See* Hay.
 Loch Treig, Lochtereagg ; 95.
 Lochwood ; 23, 30, 32.
 documents dated at ; 15, 22, 25, 27, 32, 33, 35, 36, 61, 65.
 See Johnstone.
 Lockerbie ; 40.
 document dated at ; 29.
 See Johnstone.
 Lockhart :
 Sir George ; 137, 139.
 Mungo, of Cleghoin ; 24.
 Robert ; 179.
 William, of Corsfurd ; 24.
 Sir William ; 47-8, 56, 59, 71, 189.
 of Lee, brother of, 59.
 Logan, tenement ; 18.
 Logie :
 Andrew ; 189.
 minister at ; 198.
 London ; 54, 68, 99, 162.
 clubs in. *See also* Clubs—
 "the Romer in Channell-Roe" ; 98.
 "at Grahams" ; 98, 101.
 the "Golden Head," Queen Street, Piccadilly ; 157.
 the "Hair," by Gray's Inn ; 162.
 Hyde Park Corner ; 136.
 letters dated at, *passim*.
 St. James's Square, house appointed for Swedish Ambassador in ; 106.
 Somerset House ; 132.
 the Speaker's stairs ; 132.
 Strand ; 132.
 value of guineas in ; 76.
 Westminster Hall ; 133.
 Whitehall, letters dated at ; 41, 44, 47, 50-1, 60, 103, 106, 107, 114, 115, 122.
 — fire at ; 103.
 — lord Portland's lodgings at ; 109.
 Londonderry, lord (1821) ; 133.

Lonsdale:
 lord (1715); 131.
 Henry, viscount, letter of; 129.
 Lopnes, —; 196.
 Lorimer:
 James; 191.
 William; 191.
 Lorne, lord. *See* regiments; 103.
 Lothian; 128.
 marquis of; 127.
 Loudoun, lord; 83, 108, 127.
 Louvain, Lovaine; 198.
 Lovat:
 lady; 102.
 lord; 153.
 Simon Fraser, lord, letter of; 120.
 lord, Fraser, who calls himself brother
 to; 127.
 Louvois; 53, 54.
 Low, William; 192.
 Lowrie, Alexander; 183.
 Lowriestouns. *See* Straton.
 Ludwharn, laird of; 94.
 Luggie water; 128.
 Lumsden, lieut.-col.; 167.
 Luxembourg, duke of; 58, 197.
 Luz, Jean d', a Jesuit; 53.
 Lymekills. *See* Limekilns.
 Lyndsay, James, commissary of Lanark;
 33.
 Lytill, Nikke:
 called "James' Nikke"; 29.
 called "Engrenis Nikkie"; 29.

M.

M.; 75, 76, 77.
 McClain, John; 194.
 McDonald:
 Alexander; 55, 94.
 col., of Keppoch; 188.
 McDonalds, of Glencoe; 169.
 McDonnald:
 D., of Banbecula; 55.
 Donnald; 55.
 James; 55.
 Rorie; 55.
 McGee, David; 13.
 McGill, David, regent in the Old College,
 St. Andrews; 184.
 Megill, Walter; 179.
 McGregor, Gregor; 188.
 McGregors; 94, 95.
 McGreigour, "the great robber," lieut.-
 col.; 149.
 McGruer, Duncan; 93.
 Macgruther, George; 179.
 McHome, John, notary; 12.
 Mackay:
 major-general Hugh; 155.
 letter to; 55.
 order of; 54.
 Mackdougall —; 95.
 McKenzie:
 Bernard; 179.
 Sir Alexander, letter of; 196.
 George, letter to; 196.

Macklean, captain; 106, 107.
 Mackenzie clan; 122, 153.
 McKoule and his gang; 166-7.
 McLanes, the; 163.
 McLean:
 A., of Lochburg, 55.
 Alex.; 55.
 McLeane, A.; 55.
 McMillan:
 John; 202.
 —, reprieve of; 157.
 Macmillan, William; 54.
 McMillan, the smith who killed Bargaton;
 56.
 McNachtan, the laird of; 93.
 Macknaughton, A.; 55.
 McNaughton, J.; 55.
 McNeill:
 Arthur; 93.
 D.; 55.
 R., of Barra; 55.
 Madertie, lord, his chaplain; 94.
 Madrid; 108.
 Maestricht, Maestricke; 198.
 Magill, colonel; 100.
 Maitland:
 brigadier; 102.
 John, of Auchingassel; 44.
 Maitlan, lady; 201.
 Mackbrair Roger, provost of Dumfries;
 18.
 Makbrare, Sir John; 13.
 Makburnie, major; 52.
 Makhome, John, rector of Castlemilk;
 13.
 Malcom, George; 93.
 Mallingshaw. *See* Johnstone.
 Mantanrig. *See* Johnstone.
 Mantua, Duke of; 197.
 Mar:
 earl of; 83, 127, 128, 129.
 governor of Stirling Castle; 108.
 Marches, Warden of:
See Douglas.
See Maxwell.
See Johnstone of that ilk.
 Marchmont:
 Patrick, earl of, chancellor.
 letters of; 105, 106, 111.
 Marshall, earl; 127.
 Marjoribanks. *See* Johnstone.
 Marseilles; 70.
 Marshall:
 John, of Garwhingean; 199.
 the (Scotch) earl; 117.
 Marshbanks. *See* Johnstone.
 Martin:
 Sir B., his boat; 132.
 Robert; 94.
 Mary:
 queen of Scots, letters of; 45.
See Henry and Mary.
 queen, wife of William III.; 61.
 — pardon by; 47.
 — petition to; 202.
 — illness and death of; 68, 69, 97.
 Massie, Andrew, regent in Edinburgh
 college; 184.

Maxwell:

- John, lord; 13.
 Robert, lord, steward of Annandale and warden of the West Marches; 16, 17, 18 *bis*, 21.
 — John, son of; 10.
 — Robert, son of; 45.
 John, eighth lord; 29, 32, 41.
 —, letter of; 49.
 —, ninth lord; 36–7, 41.
 of Blaiboy, William; 18.
 of Castlemilk, Robert; 33, 35 *bis*.
 of Cavens, Herbert; 35.
 of Conhaith, John; 93.
 of Drumcouth, George; 35.
 of Dunwiddie, Robert; 42.
 — Alexander, son-in-law of; 42.
 of Garnselloch, Aylmer; 35.
 of Pollok, Sir John; 81.
 of Porterrak, James; 29.
 —, John and Mungo, brothers of; 29.
 —, John; 35.
 of Spotts, Sir Robert; 32.
 of Springkell, Sir Robert; 131.
 —, letters of; 130.
 of Tinwald, Edward; 29, 32–3, 40.
 —, Herbert, Edward, and John, sons of; 40.
 —, William, apparent; 33.
 —, William, 35.
 David; 32.
 Henry; 18.
 John, son of John; 12.
 — of; 13.
 Sir John; 108.
 —; 99.
 Mungo; 35.
 Robert, kt.; 13.
 —; 32.
 dame Sarah, lady Johnston, countess of Wigtown; 41.
 —, will of; 42.
 —, son and daughters of; 42.
 W., letter of 128.
 captain; 93.
See Morton.
- Mayne, David, notary; 21, 22, 25, 27.
 Meidhop. *See* Graham.
 Meldrum:
 Andrew; 179.
 laird of; 94.
 Meldrums, Martin; 192.
 Melville, George, lord; 68, 69, 70, 81, 83, 97, 137, 201, 202.
 letters to; 143, 145, 147, 149, 150, 154, 156, 160, 162, 181.
 letters of; 136, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 149, 155, 156, 157, 158, 162, 181.
 appointed secretary; 136.
 as secretary; 144, 150, 152, 155.
 rumour of his being chancellor; 99.
 his family; 63.
- Melvin, Earl; 162.
 Menies. *See* Pitfodels.

Menteith:

- Minteith; 94.
 stewardery of; 183.
- Menzies:
 Alexander, of Carterhalls; 36.
 major Duncan; 93.
 John, of Castlehill, the younger; 32.
 —, regent in Old College, St. Andrews; 185.
 Mr. of Edinburgh; 93.
 baillie; 96.
- Mercer:
 James, in Craighead; 199.
 Janet; 192.
- Merns:
 the; 94.
 sheriff of; 94.
- Merser, James, his wife; 192.
 Meskeswaye. *See* Graham.
 Methven, William; 179.
 Michelstakkis; 44.
 Middilgill; 50.
 Middlebie; 40, 54.
 presbytery of; 47.
- Middleton, Robert, professor of Humanity at St. Andrews; 184.
- Midupp. *See* Graham.
- Milan; 197.
 Militia in Scotland; 131.
- Mill, Simon; 193.
- Millbank. *See* Johnstone.
- Miller, Alexander; 191.
- Milnathort, co. Kinross, Orwell in; 192.
- Minboda. *See* Monboddo.
- Minidies, a servant of the minister of; 93.
- Minto, lord; 121.
- Modena, duke of; 197.
- Moffat:
 Andrew, in Haragstane; 34.
 John, in Kirkhope; 34.
 Pait, of Cammok; 50.
 Robert, in Grantoun; 22.
 Thomas, of Knock, 15, 18, 22.
- Moffat, co. Dumfries; 13.
 Church of; 29.
 Minister at; 47.
 person of. *See* Livingstone.
 vicarage of; 19.
 parsonage of; 45.
- Moffate:
 John; 11.
 George of; 11.
 Thomas of; 11.
- Moillens, Jok Davie of; 39.
- Moir:
 James; 186.
 John; 182.
- Moling. *See* Johnstone.
- Monboddo, Minboda, Laird of; 94.
- Moncrieff, David; 192.
- Monk, general George; 53.
- Monmouth, James, duke of; 63.
- Monro:
 commissary; 82.
 Dr., principal of Edinburgh University; 161, 183.
 Mrs.; 161.
 major; 167.

Mons ; 58.
 capture of ; 167.
 Montgomery, Sir James, of Skelmorley ;
 62, 71.
 Montrose, duke of ; 127.
 More :
 Robert ; 194.
 baillie ; 189.
 Mores :
 David ; 192.
 Robert ; 193.
 Morray, Sir P. ; 59.
 Mortleach, co. Banff, minister at ; 202.
 Morton :
 church of ; 40.
 James, [fourth] earl of, regent of
 Scotland ; 24.
 letters of ; 49.
 John Maxwell, [fifth] earl of ; 31,
 32, 33, 35.
 William, [seventh] earl of, letter of ;
 51.
 lord (1590) ; 33.
 earl of (1698) ; 104.
 and Angus, earls of ; 28.
 Mourtouns' windows broken ; 117.
 Moskesso ; 37.
 Mosman, John ; 19.
 Mote, the. *See* Graham.
 Maubray, Thomas ; 179.
 Mountcastles, lord ; 197.
 Mouswald ; 18, 40.
 kirk of ; 51.
 Mowbray, Robert, of Barnboulga ; 17.
 Muir, Thomas, in Glasgow ; 34.
 Mullikins, William, professor of Humanity
 in Old College, St. Andrews ; 185.
 Mullingar ; 169.
 Munro, Sir Robert, of Foulis ; 122.
 Murquhatts, The ; 15.
 Murray :
 Gideon, of Elibank, letter to ; 50.
 captain James ; 63.
 captain, " Cockie-Murray " ; 93.
 Sir Patriek ; 81.
 John, lord ; 76.
 James ; 52.
 Cuthbert, of Drumcreuch ; 18.
 Esota ; 16.
 Herbert ; 10.
 Patriek ; 18.
 — of, of the Morithwait ; 13.
 Sir Patriek ; 96.
 James, younger, of Cockpool ; 41.
 — Sir David, brother of ; 41.
 — apparent of Cockpool ; 39.
 William, of Broughton, letter of ; 52.
 —, his servant Enoch ; 52.
 James, earl of ; 24.
 earl of ; 47.
 lord (temp. William III.) ; 65, 66, 72,
 99.
 becomes secretary ; 81.
 Muswalde, lord of ; 10. *See* Carruthers.
 Myddilby ; 18.
 Myrheid. *See* Johnstone.

N.

Nairn ; 95.
 Naworth, letter dated at ; 51.
 Netherby. *See* Graham.
 Nether Pollock, letter dated, at ; 196.
 Nethertoun. *See* Johnstone.
 Newark, document dated at ; 46.
 Newbattle, lord ; 56.
 Newbie, lady. *See* Stewart, Elizabeth.
 Newburn, co. Fife ; 182.
 Newby ; 16 ; 42.
 — document dated at ; 41.
 See Corry. *See* Johnstone.
 Newcastle ; 127.
 Newhaven, lord ; 127.
 Newton. *See* Johnstone.
 Nice ; 70.
 Niniane, Sanders ; 40.
 Nithsdale ; 27, 32, 33. *See* Douglas.
 committee of war for, letter to ; 53.
 earl of (1715) ; 127, 129, 131.
 Nonconformists ; 95, 96.
 Presbyterians ; *q. v.*
 Northern powers, the ; 113.
 Northesk's party ; 132, 135.
 Northumberland :
 colonel Graham's house in ; 63.
 rebels from ; 128.
 the rebellion of 1715 in ; 127.
 Norvele, Margaret ; 11.
 Nottingham, earl of ; 71, 149, 150, 161.

O.

Ochills, Oghhills ; 163.
 Ogelbie, Mrs. ; 137.
 Ogilvie :
 Sir James, secretary of State ; 99,
 104. *See* Halcraig.
 — letters of ; 73, 74, 103.
 Ogilvy :
 Patriek ; 183.
 capt. ; 118.
 Old Laird, the ; 70, 77, 78, 98.
 Oliphant :
 lord ; 127.
 lieut.-col. ; 94.
 Oliver, William ; 18.
 Orange, prince of ; 55.
 Orchard, capt. (Urquhart ?) ; 94, 95.
 Orford, earl of ; 110.
 Orkney ; 196.
 William, earl of ; 10.
 earl of ; 127.
 Robert Reid, bishop of ; 20.
 Ormiston. *See* Cockburn.
 Ormonde, duke of ; 53, 119.
 Orrok, Robert, of that ilk ; 17.
 Orwell, co. Kinross ; 192.
 Otterburn, Nicholas ; 10.
 Over Wormanbie. *See* Carruthers.

P.

- Packington, Sir John ; 114.
 Paine, Thomas ; 132.
 Panter, Patrick, James IV.'s secretary ; 13.
 Paris ; 162.
 Parliament:
 English ; 61, 104, 115.
 Acts of ; 184-5.
 Orphans Bill ; 75.
 proceedings in ; 74-5.
 prorogation of, in 1690 ; 154.
 House of Commons ; 113, 114, 116.
 — King's Speech, 113.
 House of Lords ; 116.
 Acts of, 27th June 1690, relating to Universities ; 182.
 Scottish ; 76, 82, 115, 122.
 Patrick Steel's ; 120.
 Paterson:
 Robert ; 183.
 Tamrell, in Greenhill ; 34.
 William, letters of ; 81, 83.
 Paton, John, of Cowdoun ; 199.
 Patrickson, Sir Robert, chaplain ; 12.
 Payne, Navele ; 58.
 Payne's plot ; 73.
 Peebles ; 49.
 Pelham, Mr. (1699) ; 110.
 Pembroke, earl of, high admiral ; 119.
 Pennersax ; 18.
 Pennycook's ship ; 107.
 Penpout ; 54.
 laird of ; 52.
 Penrith, co. Cumberland ; 131.
 Perisbehawes. *See* Johnstone.
 Perth ; 95, 102, 167.
 (St. Johnstone) ; 55.
 earl of ; 56, 57, 162-3, 166, 172, 173, 198.
 chancellor of Edinburgh University ; 183.
 his son. *See* lord Drummond.
 earl of, his chamberlain ; 187.
 Mary, countess of, letter of ; 137.
 Perthshire ; 183.
 Peterborough, earl of, proposes Union of the Kingdoms ; 115, 116.
 Petfoddells. *See* Pitfodels.
 Pettoderi. *See* Pittodrie.
 Phesdo, — ; 81.
 Philiphaugh, — ; 108.
 Phillips, captain, the engineer ; 128.
 Philp, Peter, of Forggan ; 93.
 Pignerol ; 61.
 Pinkerton, a prisoner at Carthagen ; 115.
 Pinkie, letter dated at ; 80.
 Pitfirrane. *See* Halkat.
 Pitfodels, Menies ; 94.
 Pitt, Mr. (1792) ; 132.
 Pittodrie, Pettoderi ; 94.
 Plantations, the English ; 115.
 Pocornat. *See* Johnstone.
 Poe, river ; 57.
 Polcornate ; 18.

- Poldean. *See* Johnstone.
 Political situation in 1690 ; 152.
 Pollok, —, of Ilk ; 34, 143.
 Polmoody ; 14.
 Polwarth:
 lord ; 63, 67, 68, 99, 175.
 house, letter dated at ; 111.
 See Home.
 Porter:
 Sir Charles, Irish justice, letters of ; 169, 171.
 lord justice ; 57.
 Porterrak. *See* Johnstone.
 Porteus, Patrick, of Halkschaw ; 40.
 Portland, earl of ; 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 77, 104, 108, 109, 113, 152, 155 *bis*.
 his lodge at Windsor ; 108.
 his lodgings at Whitehall ; 103, 109.
 his embassy to France ; 109.
 letter of ; 74.
 letter to ; 68.
 Portmonour, Pownmill in ; 191.
 Portmore, lord ; 127.
 Posts ; 180.
 Post, opening of letters ; 143-4, 146.
 Pownmill. *See* Craufurd.
 Prendergrast, the informer ; 114.
 Presbyterians, 9:
 and Episcopalians ; 138, 139.
 in Scotland ; 124-5.
 Presbyterian government ; 181 *and passim*.
 Preston:
 lord, his brother. *See* Graham, colonel.
 Sir John ; 12.
 Thomas of, sheriff depute of Edinburgh ; 11.
 Priestdikes. *See* Johnstone.
 Priestwodside. *See* Johnstone.
 Pringill, John ; 12.
 Pringle, Robert, under secretary of State ; 68, 70, 75, 76, 80.
 Privateers, French ; 57, *bis*.
 Privy Council ; 55.
 act of ; 38.
 of Scotland ; 163, 181.
 — act of ; 198.
 — letter of ; 120.
 Proclamations ; 180, 182.
 Prophit, John ; 183.
 Protestant princes ; 101.
 Provence ; 70.
 Prussia, king of ; 126.
 forces of ; 119.

Q.

- Quarter seal ; 18, 33.
 Queensberry:
 James, second duke of ; 66, 83, 99, 104, 111, 112, 114, 116, 124, 152, 162.
 letters of ; 112, 118.
 Queensberry's parliament ; 196.

R.

- Raeceleuch, 45.
 document dated at; 41.
See Johnstone.
- Railstoun, John of; 10.
- Raith, lord; 68, 80, 83.
- Ramsay:
 —; 106.
 David; 187.
 John; 183.
 captain; 195.
- Ramsey:
 lieutenant in Colier's regiment; 95.
 Alexander, of Dalhousy; 13.
- Ranquillor, Rankillor; 68, 81, 98.
- Ranyk, John; 18.
- Rapparees; 171.
- Rasnett, fishing of; 16.
- Rathven, co. Banff, minister at; 202.
- Ratray, lieutenant-colonel; 94.
- Ratrays, George and Peter; 94.
- Rauffulgill; 18.
- Reagh, loch; 170.
- Rebellion of 1715; 127-8.
- Redheugh. *See* Elliot.
- Redriff, fire at; 110.
- Regiments; 102.
 earl of Airlie's; 194.
 Balnagowne's company; 187.
 lord Buchan's; 103.
 lord Cardross' dragoons; 95.
 Colier's; 95.
 Sir William Douglas'; 65.
 Dutch; 102.
 French; 102.
 Grant's; 201.
 two battalions of guards; 100.
 Sir Charles Hotham's, 128.
 the Inverlochy; 102.
 Langton's; 54.
 lord Lindsay's; 102.
 Livingstone's dragoons; 191.
 lord Lorne's; 103.
 Maitland's; 102.
 col. Row's; 100, 117.
 Scots and English; 103.
- Representative peers; 123.
- Rehill; 39. *See* Ryhill (?).
- Reid:
 Daniel; 191, 192.
 Robert; 191.
 lieutenant-colonel Robert, letter of; 102.
 William; 191.
 James, son of; 191.
 John, son of; 192.
- Reidelok; 37.
- Reidford, two men surnamed; 54.
- Reidhall. *See* Johnstone.
- Reidkirk. *See* Graham.
- Renath; 167.
- Renpatrick. *See* Graham.
- Reoch, William; 93, 95.
- Reston. *See* Philip of; 11.
- Rhine, the river; 100.
- Ricaut, Rycote, Sir Paul; 111.

- Richie, Huchons; 32.
- Richmond, co. Surrey, William III. at; 72, 74.
- Riddoche, Will., letter to; 137.
- Roberthill. *See* Johnstone.
- Robertson:
 John; 192.
 Margaret; 192.
 Robert; 192.
 Strowan; 93.
- Robertson,; 191.
 Walter; 188.
 baillie, younger; 189.
 — elder; 189.
- Robeson, John, burgess of Edinburgh; 39.
- Robethon, J., letter of; 126.
- Robinson:
 Nichol; 21.
 Struan; 176.
- Rochester, earl of; 110.
- Rome, Pope Paul II.; 12.
- Ross:
 The, document dated at; 32.
 Alexander; 184.
 William, twelfth lord; 64, 119.
 — letters of; 66, 67, 69, 70, 99.
- Ross-shire; 122.
- Rossyth. *See* Stewart.
- Roths, earl of; 127.
- Rotterdam; 162.
- Rountrie Know. *See* Johnstone.
- Row:
 colonel Archibald; 104.
 letter of; 103.
See Regiments.
- Roxburgh:
 death of James II. of Scotland at; 11.
 lady; 81.
 lord; 127.
- Roy, William; 93, 95.
- Royston, document dated at; 47.
- Ruglen, lord; 106.
- Rule, Mr.; 196.
- Russell, Admiral; 70, 110.
- Rutherford, members of the family; 28.
- Ruthven:
 William, lord (1580); 29.
 lord (1696); 82.
- Ruthwell; 40.
 rector of; 10.
- Rycote. *See* Ricaut.
- Ryhill. *See* Johnstone.
See Rehill (?).

S.

- St. Andrews; 183.
 archbishop of. *See* Spottiswood.
 Arthur, archbishop of; 156.
 John Hamilton, archbishop of; 20.
 archdean of. *See* Weddell.
 James Kennedy, bishop of; 10, 12.
 university and colleges of; 184.
 — library of; 185.
 —, report on; 182.

St. Brigide, capture of; 61.
 St. Gerard, letter dated at; 199.
 St. Germain, court of; 162.
 letter dated at; 172.
 St. Monans, St. Monance, co. Fife; 183.
 St. Ruth, Monsieur; 169.
 Salisbury Gilbert Burnet, bishop of; 60,
 72, 114, 149, 150.
 Saltoun. *See* Andrew Fletcher of.
 Sanders, William; 183.
 Sandillands, John, Provost of Aberdeen;
 189.
 Sanquhar, laird of; 40. *See* Crichton.
 Sark. *See* Graham.
 Sarsfield, Patrick, army of; 57.
 Savoy, duke of; 70, 113.
 Prince Eugene of; 57.
 Schaws. *See* Elliot.
 Schoir, Adam, serjeant; 39.
 Scoir, Nick of the; 22.
 Schomberg, duke of; 119, 150.
 Scot, Adam, of Brotherton; 25.
 John, in Thirlstane; 19.
 —, Robert, son of; 19.
 Walter, of Tushilaw; 27. *See* Scott.
 Thomas, notary; 31.
 Captain; 94.
 Scotch officers; 72.
 Scotland:
 Privy Council; 21.
 James II.; 11.
 — charters of; 9, 10.
 — III., precept of; 13.
 — IV.; 13, 14.
 — VI.; 24.
 Francis and Mary, king and queen of,
 letters under the signet of; 21.
 Mary queen of Scots, charter of; 19.
 — grant of; 20.
 — quarter seal of; 18.
 James VI.; 23.
 — commission of; 27.
 elections of 1708; 123.
 address of the Peers to George I.;
 126.
 chancellor and lords of session; 47.
 Scottish council, letter of condolence
 of; 72.
 the Queen; 18.
 Parliament of. *See* Parliament.
 Scott:
 James; 179.
 Sir John; 19.
 Margaret, wife of John Johnstone;
 35, 49.
 Robert, of Tuschilaw, John, brother
 of; 42. *See* Scott.
 Walter, of Branxholme, kt.; 23, 25.
 —, natural son of the late Sir
 Walter; 23.
 —, of Tuschelaw, 29, 40.
 Sir Walter, at George IV.'s coronation;
 136.
 Scowgall, commissary; 81.
 Scrope, lord (1587); 32.

Seafeld:
 James Ogilvie, viscount of; 107, 118,
 124, 127.
 — secretary of state; 106.
 — commissioner to the general as-
 sembly; 115.
 — letters of; 106, 107, 112, 114,
 115.
 Seaforth:
 earl of; 56, 95.
 lord, his house "Island Donan";
 170.
 Seaton House; 129.
 Selkirk:
 earl of; 53, 127.
 as an ambassador; 111.
 Selkirk, William; 179.
 Serk. *See* Graham.
 Session, president of; 81, 83.
 Seymour, Sir Edward; 114.
 Shancks, James; 191.
 Shannon, river; 170, 171.
 Sheepheard, Arthur; 183.
 Sheldon, Albert, a French refugee; 53,
 Shiehlhill house; 33.
 Ships; 59, 60:
 East India; 59.
 French; 60, 61.
 a French frigate; 59.
 Shithram, William; 137.
 Shovell, Sir Cloudesley; 59.
 Shrewsbury, duke of; 71 *bis.*, 110, 114,
 Sibbald, James; 183.
 Sidmouth, lord, (1821); 132.
 Sillesbie; 40.
 Simson, Andrew; 93.
 Sinclair:
 Archibald, letter of; 95.
 John, of Dryden, Kt.; 13.
 Henry, lord, master of the artillery;
 13.
 Skeen:
 Dr. Alexander, rector of St. Andrews
 184.
 Andrew, regent in the old college, St.
 Andrews, 184.
 Skye:
 Island of; 56.
 reported landing of French in; 172.
 Sligo; 171.
 Smallgills. *See* Johnstone.
 Smart, Alexander; 191, 192.
 Smeitton, Andrew; 192.
 Smeittoun, Janet; 192.
 Smith:
 an informer; 114.
 servant to Dame Sara Maxwell; 41.
 Smyrna fleet; 57.
 Smyth:
 Jok; 16.
 John; 15.
 Ninian; 19.
 Ville; 16.
 Snawdoun, Die of; 13.
 Solway, army of; 15.
 Somerville, William, lord; 10.
 Somerwell, Alexander; 14.

Soulseat; 25, 26.

Abbey of; 26, 45.

See Johnstone.

Souppilbank; 37. *See* Cairlyll.

Southwoodfoot, document dated at; 27.

Spain:

English and Dutch ambassadors in; 113.

king of; 57, 113.

death of the queen and illness of the king; 197.

Spaniards; 108.

Spanish ambassador; 109, 111, 113.

Speed, John; 183.

Spence:

Mr.; 168.

Mrs.; 151.

William; 190, 194, 198.

Spens, Richard, advocate; 39.

Spittell, Alexander, minister at Liberton; 33.

Spottiswood, John, archbishop of St.

Andrew's, letter of; 50.

Spotts. *See* Maxwell.

Spoutwalls at Scone; 93.

Springkayl, Springkell, lands of; 12. *See* Johnstone.

Stabilton, Stabiltoun; 16. *See* Irving.

Staigmyre. *See* Storie.

Stair. *See also* Dalrymple:

James Dalrymple, lord; 75, 80, 159.

John Dalrymple, master and first earl of; 69, 72-4, 82, 83, 96.

— his quarrel with the archbishop of Canterbury; 60.

— wife of; 80.

John Dalrymple, second earl of; 124, 127.

— as master of Stair, 118.

Stanhope, secretary; 127.

Stanke, a Jacobite; 60, 63.

Stanrehoushill. *See* Johnstone.

Stanwix:

brigadier-general Thomas, letter to; 127, 128, 129.

letter of; 127, 128, 131.

Stapleton, a Jacobite; 60.

Starkheugh. *See* Irving.

Stark's ship; 106.

Staywood. *See* Johnstone.

Steadman:

James; 191.

Robert ("Binigall"); 194.

Steel, Patrick Steel's parliament; 120.

Steidman:

George; 192.

his sons, William, John, George, Robert; 192.

James; 193.

—, in Tounheid; 191.

Patrick; 192.

Robert, shoemaker; 192.

—, younger, of Ballingall; 190.

— letter of; 190.

Steilhill. *See* Irving.

Steill. *See* Elliot.

Stephansone, Mr.; 143.

Stewart:

Sir James; 81.

brigadier; 70.

Stevens:

preacher before House of Commons; 116.

chaplain of the Calf's Head Club; 116.

Stewart:

Mr.; 130.

of Appin; 58, 59.

Archibald, of Castlemilk; 18.

Elizabeth, lady Newbie, 40.

Henry, of Rossytht; 17.

Sir James, lord advocate; 159, 173, 182.

— letter of; 196.

Ja., letter of; 168.

Maister John; 45.

Lewis; 50.

Patrick, of Ballachen; 55.

Thomas, burgess of Dumfries; 13.

Walter; 12.

Stile, captain; 163.

Stinebyres. *See* Weir.

Stirling; 10, 56, 137, 198.

document dated at; 27.

Lt.-Governor of. *See* Erskine.

countess of Perth's lodging in; 187.

Stirling castle; 82, 108.

Stobhall; 163, 187.

Storie:

Iherbert, *alias* Baillie; 24.

Thomas, in Staigmyre; 24.

Stormont:

David, fifth viscount; 131, 132.

— letter of; 130.

— surrender of; 130.

master of; 131.

Strachan:

Dr. John, professor of divinity at Edinburgh; 183.

Thomas; 179.

See Straquhan.

Strachnaver, lord; 100.

Strudown; 95.

Straithiron; 188.

Strang, John; 198.

Strange, John; 198, 199.

Straquhan:

Arthur; 202.

Sir James, 202.

See Strachan.

Strathbogie; 55.

Strathmore:

earl of (1690), letter to; 161.

lord; 74.

Straton, captain, son of the laird of Lowriestouns, 94.

Strendon; 94.

Strickathrow, co., Forfar; 183.

Stuarts, the, of Appin; 169.

See Stewart.

Stuart, Rev. William, minister of Kiltearn, letter of; 121.

Sunderland :

Robert, earl of ; 61, 102.

— resigns office ; 103.

Charles, earl of, letter of ; 123.

Sutherland, lord ; 127.

Sweden ; 111.

Swedish Ambassador ; 106.

Sym, Thoms, of Fingland ; 37.

Syronthwat. *See* Johnstone.**T.**

Taitt's land ; 34.

Tankerville, Tankerfield. *See* Grey.

Tarbet :

lord ; 59, 63, 78, 152.

master of ; 194.

George Mackenzie, viscount of, letter of ; 120.

Tay, Loch ; 94.

Tennison, Dr. ; 66.

Teviot :

Thomas Livingstone, viscount of ; 101, 102, 103.

—, letters of ; 100, 101, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 119.

Teviotdale ; 127.

Thirlstane. *See* Scot.

Thomson, John ; 192.

Thornick, Thornock, Thornuk ; 15, 20.

lordship of ; 20.

park, mosslands, and Bruym lands in ; 20.

See Graham.

Thorniflat ; 44.

Tilliberen, earl of. *See* Tullibardine.

Tilliochy, letter dated at ; 190.

Tinrowne, laird of ; 52.

Tinwald ; 127.

Torbay, fleet sails from ; 157.

Torryburn, letter dated at ; 200.

Torthorwald ; 40, 46, 127.

fortress of ; 31.

document dated at ; 31.

See Douglas.

Townshend, Charles, second viscount, letter of ; 132.

Treasury, Scottish ; 196.

Trenchard :

secretary ; 62, 71.

libels against ; 70.

Trevor, Sir John ; 75.

Tuedy :

James, of Drummelzar ; 11.

—, Walter son of ; 11.

Tullibardine :

John Murray, earl of ; 82, 101, 102.

letters of ; 101, 103, 105.

letter to ; 104.

Tunnergarth, Tynnergarth, parson of ; 27, 30. *See* Johnstone.

Turk, bridge of ; 94.

Turks, a peace with ; 57.

Turkey, Ahmet, Achmatt, candidate for the throne ; 57.

Turnbull :

Thomas ; 9.

Walter, of Gargunnoch 11.

William, bishop of Glasgow ; 11.

of Bedrule, and others ; 28.

Turnshaw. *See* Irving.Tushilaw. *See* Scot.

Twathwatis ; 13.

Tweeddale :

John, marquis of, lord chancellor ;

59-60, 75, 77, 78, 79, 81, 152, 155.

— letters of ; 68, 69, 72, 73, 74, 76, 80, 81, 99.

—, his friends ; 81.

—, *See* Yester.

Tybberis, barony of ; 12.

Tynd, Sir John, parson of Daltoune ; 13.

Tynding, Sir Laurence ; 13.

Tynnergarth. *See* Tunnergarth.

Tyrone, lord, son of Lord Waterford, (1821) ; 133.

U.

Universities, 182.

commission of inquiry ; 181 *et seq.*

Scotch, books used in ; 186.

—, forms of prayer used at ; 186.

Urquhart :

See Orchard.Urving. *See* Irving.Urwing. *See* Irving.

Ushant ; 60.

V.

Vaudemont, Vademong, prince of ; 102.

Veitch, John ; 195.

Ventoun. *See* Johnstone.

Vernon, Under Secretary ; 63.

Versailles ; 53.

Vetch, Rev. Wm., minister of Dumfries, letter of ; 118.

Vicarland, the. *See* Johnstone.

Villiers :

Henry ; 79.

—, his wife's sister Penelope ; 97.

W.

Waddell, George ; 184.

Walker :

David ; 183.

Henry ; 179.

Wamphray ; 40

— ; 129.

laird of ; 36, 52.

See Johnstone.

- Wardlaw, Widow; 195.
 Warrender, William; 191, 192.
 Waterford, lord (1821), his son. *See* Tyrone.
 Watson :
 David, of Corslet; 194.
 John; 192.
 Wauchopdale, Wauchopdail; 16, 17, 27, 31.
 Weddell, Dr. Richard, archdean of St. Andrews; 179.
 Wedy-castell, manor of; 10.
 Weir :
 James, of Blackwood, the elder; 23-24.
 —, the younger; 24.
 William, of Stinebyres; 24.
 Weems, Dr. Patrick, principal of St. Leonard's College; 184.
 Wellington, duke of, at George IV.'s coronation; 134.
 Weemys, Weems, co. Fife; 182.
 Wemys, lord; 127.
 West Borders; 45.
 Westcalis; 18.
 Westerhall. *See* Johnstone.
 Westhall. *See* Graham.
 West India Islands demanded by France; 113.
 Westmoreland :
 in 1715; 129.
 the posse of; 131.
 Westraw, laird of; 34. *See* Johnstone.
 Westwood. *See* Johnstone.
 Wharton :
 the comptroller; 75.
 lord (1690); 149, 150.
 Whig party; 66.
 Whills, Christane; 192.
 Whitlau, "honest"; 99.
 Whitelaw :
 lord, 67, 81, 82, 83, 99, 100 *passim*, 106.
 —, pension for; 104-105, 106.
 See Hamilton.
 Whyt, Margaret; 192.
 Widderington men in 1715; 127.
 Wighton, Henry; 194.
 Wigtoun :
 earl of; 56, 162, 166, 173, 198.
 —, letter of; 172.
 —, and countess; 41.
 Wildman, major; 142.
 Wilkie :
 Alexander, notary; 39.
 Patrick; 183.
 William and Mary; 141.
 William III.; 59, 64, 73, 98, 108, 109, 142, 161, 197.
 landing of; 200.
 at Bethem Abbey; 198.
 in Flanders; 79.
 in the Low Countries; 197.
 at Richmond; 72, 74.
 proposed visit to Scotland; 148, 150, 154, 156.
 French plots against; 106.
 gives audience to Swedish ambassador; 106.
 receives the African company's address; 103, 104, 178.
 his grief, on the death of Mary; 69-70, 97.
 death of; 119.
 letters &c., of; 44, 48, 159, 196.
 letters to; 147, 163, 167.
 visit to Scotland; 148, 150.
 See Orange, Prince of.
 Williamson, Robert; 182.
 Wilson, Mr., letter to; 157.
 Windrom, a Jacobite lieutenant-col.; 143.
 Windsor; 108.
 Winget, James; 183.
 Wintoun, earl of (1715); 127.
 Wishart, major; 198.
 Woddes. *See* Irving.
 Wodhousleis. *See* Armstrong.
 Wood, John, minister at St. Andrews; 179.
 Wyllie, John; 182.
- Y.
- Yester; 81.
 lord (afterwards marquis of Tweeddale); 70 *bis*.
 —, letter of; 98.
 York :
 coach for; 75.
 letter dated at; 68.
 duke of (1821); 133, 135.
 Young :
 Thomas; 181.
 —, his father, Sir John, of Leny; 181.
 Younger, Archibald; 12.
- Z.
- Zetland; 170.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap.	[C. 55]	s. d. 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 678]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - -	„	[C. 857i.]	2 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	fcap.	[C.1432]	s. d. 7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1482 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leonfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Re-printed 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C.2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Connor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	8 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1881	EIGHTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	fcap.	[C. 3040 ii.]	s. d. 1 4
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	"	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	"	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	NINTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	"	[C.3773 ii.]	1 7
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (OF CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - - - -	"	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - - - -	"	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - - - -	"	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - - - -	"	[C.7574]	2 6
1895	DITTO. PART VI. - - - - -	"	[C.7884]	2 8
	DITTO. PART VII. (<i>In the Press.</i>) -			
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.4548]	0 3½
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. Drummond Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	"	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - The Family of Gawdy.	"	[C. 4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Wells Cathedral.	"	[C. 4576 ii.]	2 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Westmorland ; Capt. Stewart ; Lord Stafford ; Sir N. W. Throck- morton, Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Ply- mouth, and the County of Essex ; and Stonyhurst College.	8vo.	[C.4576]	s. d. 3 6
1885 (Re- printed 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	"	[C. 4576 i.]	2 10
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	"	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Corre- spondence.	"	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	"	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	"	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis Townshend.	"	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	"	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	"	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c., Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	"	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	"	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C.5618]	2 5

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	8vo.	[C. 5889 i.]	s. d. 1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	"	[C.5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	"	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	"	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	"	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	"	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	"	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	"	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	"	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	"	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. I.	"	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder- Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supple- mentary Report).	"	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1690-1691.	"	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Sir W. FitzHerbert, Bart. The De- laval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	"	[C.7166]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Lonsdale.	8vo.	[C.7241]	<i>s. d.</i> 1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	„	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX * - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	„	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	„	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; the Earl of Strath- more; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	„	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lord Kenyon.	„	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	„	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1692-1693.	„	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX - - - The Marquess of Ormonde.	„	[C.7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Wor- cester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	„	[C.7881]	1 5
1895	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Onslow, Lord Emly, Theodore J. Hare, Esq., and James Round, Esq., M.P.	„	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	„	[C.7883]	2 9
	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	„	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	„	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX * - - Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin.	„	[C.8364]	1 4

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1897	(4.) APPENDIX - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	8vo.	[C.8497]	<i>s. d.</i> 2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe of Osberton.	,,	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Carlisle.	,,	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Somerset, the Marquis of Ailesbury, and Sir T. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	(Ditto.)	
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Buccleuch and Queens- berry, K.G., K.T., at Drumlanrig.	,,	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annan- dale.	,,	(Ditto.)	





162258

Gov.Doc. Great Britain. Historical Manuscripts Commission
G.B. The manuscripts of Charles Haliday, Esq.,
Com of Dublin.
Hi

DATE.

**University of Toronto
Library**

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

